THE UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS
LIBRARY

942
G793
v. 5

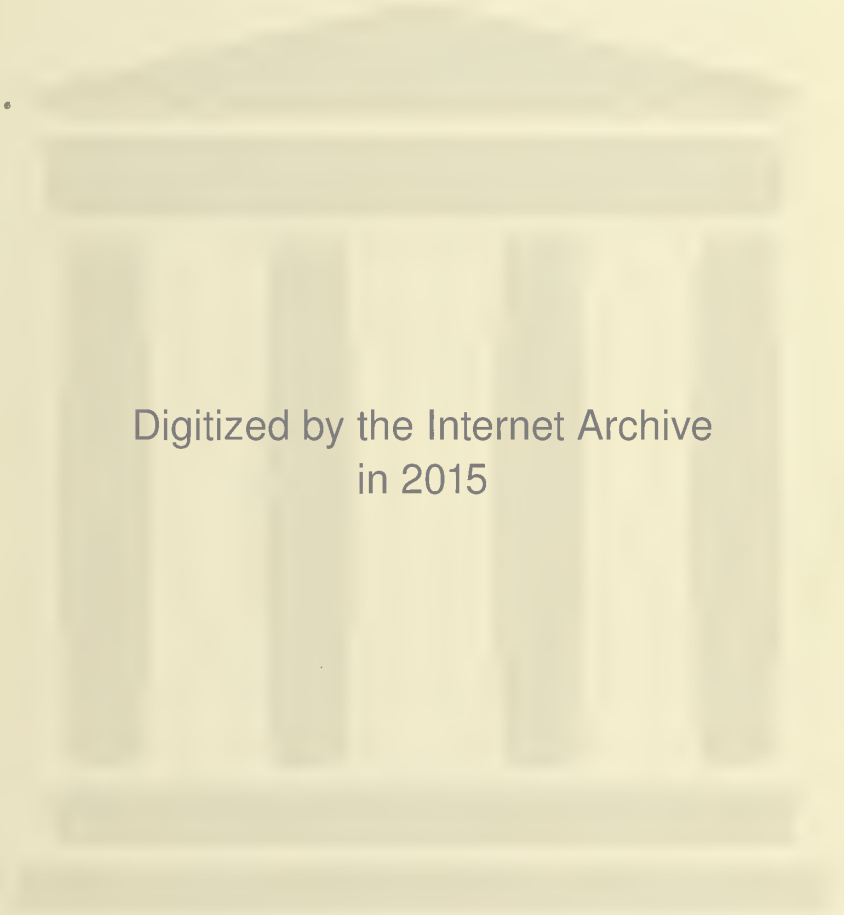
Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

University of Illinois Library

MAY – 7 1965
MAR 17 1966
JUL 23 1968
DEC 22 1972
APR 26 1991
OCT 2 1980
OCT 4 1980
MAY 06 1985
MAY 17 1985

L161—O-1096



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/calendarofstatep05grea

PRINTED CALENDARS.

THE Editors of Calendars published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls are requested to confine any Prefatory Remarks they may consider necessary to prefix to their Volumes to an explanation of the Papers therein contained.

(Signed) ROMILLY.

13th June 1867.

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

ELIZABETH AND JAMES I.

ADDENDA,

1580–1625.

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

OF THE REIGNS OF

ELIZABETH AND JAMES I.,

ADDENDA,

1580-1625;

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

EDITED BY

MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN,

Author of "The Lives of the Princesses of England," &c.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

LONDON:

LONGMAN & CO., AND TRÜBNER & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW;

ALSO BY

PARKER & CO., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & CO., CAMBRIDGE;

A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1872.

Printed by
Eyre and Spottiswoode, Her Majesty's Printers.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

942
U793
v.5

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
Advertisement	vii
Calendar—Addenda, 1580 to 1625	1
General Index	683
Errata	811

161046

ADVERTISEMENT.

The present volume completes the Addenda to the Calendars already published of the Domestic State Papers of Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, and James I. The bulk of the volume precludes space for prefatory notices. Suffice it to say, that these Calendars, with their Addenda, include all the historic material of the period hitherto discovered in the Public Record Office, and the searches have been so exhaustive as to leave no probability of further discoveries of importance. The Domestic Calendars may, therefore, be considered as completed from 1547 to 1625.

100, *Gower Street*, M. A. E. G.
18*th October* 1872.

DOMESTIC PAPERS—ADDENDA.

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Vol. XXVII. 1580.

1580.

Jan. 1. Southampton. 1. John Crooke to Lord Burghley. The master of my bark just arrived, leaving Alleretho in Biscay 16 Dec., spoke with an Irish captain of two Spanish barks at the Groyne, laden with calivers and pikes for Dingle, in Ireland. He said that there was at Lisbon an Irish bishop, in an argosy of 300 tons, bound for Ireland, set forth by the Pope; also that at the Groyne were 12,000 soldiers bound for Andalusia, where galleys were provided to go within the Straits. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Jan. 10. Durham. 2. John Wentworth to Lord Burghley. Being informed by the bearer, George Seaman, that there is a commission directed out of the Court of Wards and Liveries to myself and three others, to examine witnesses in a cause depending there between Nicholas Hare, as committee of Thomas Rouse and himself, which is to be sat upon the 25th of this month, I am earnestly required by Seaman to advertise you that my occasion is such, by reason of my attendance at the term, that I cannot keep that day, and Downing, his other commissioner, is also not at liberty. The like commission was awarded last Trinity term, when both I and Downing were ready to do our duty, but it was then stayed. I therefore beg your letter to stay the other Commissioners for this time. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

Jan. 30. 3. Decree in a suit between Humph. Wickham, plaintiff, and Thos. Stemp, warden of New College, near Winchester, and Martin Culpepper, warden of New College, Oxford, defendants, by consent of the latter, and of Thos. Lark, subwarden of Winchester college; that on request of the plaintiff, his two younger sons, Thomas and Ferdinand, be admitted to Winchester college, thence preferred to New College, and there admitted as of the blood of the founder, but without any special prerogatives, or confessing that they are of the same blood. Also that every heir apparent of the plaintiff, or of one of his brothers, for four descents, be admitted into the colleges as ordinary scholars or fellows, but all others of his heirs or descendents renounce any benefits growing to them as of the blood of the founder. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

VOL. XXVII.

1580.

Feb. 4. Ludham. 4. Edmund Bishop of Norwich to Lord Burghley. Robert de Graie, gent., was committed for matters of religion by you and the Council, in the progress at Norwich, and since removed by reason of the plague to a place in the country, where he still remains prisoner. There has of late been a privy seal served upon him to appear personally in the Court of Wards, so I send him up, having dispensed with the condition of his bond entered for his being true prisoner, so that he returns to his place of durance after his said appearance, unless otherwise disposed of by you. [⅔ *page.*]

Feb. 13. 5. Bond in 100*l.* by Josias Brand of Ipswich, merchant, to Geo. Stoddard, grocer of London in 100*l.* The condition is that—Her Majesty having granted licence under the great seal to John Foxhall, merchant of London, and his assigns, to buy and export a quantity of grain,—Stoddard by virtue thereof, and in consideration of certain sums paid him by Brand, grants him licence, during the continuance of his own licence, to buy and export from Norfolk 200 quarters of wheat; and for further security to Brand, has committed to his custody a letter dated 8 Feb. inst., subscribed by five members of Council, and directed to the Commissioners for the restraint of grain in Norfolk. If Brand does not infringe upon his licence by shipping more than the said 200 quarters, and returns such letter to Stoddard within 28 days from the date of this bond, in good condition, the bond to be void.

With note that Stoddard is contented for 300 quarters more, residue of 500 quarters, that Brand sell the licence for 200 quarters, at 5*s.* a quarter, and for 100 quarters at a noble a quarter. Signed by Stoddard. [1 *sheet.*] *Annexing,*

5. 1. *Receipt by George Stoddard, citizen and grocer of London, from Josias Brand of Ipswich, for a letter signed by five of the Council, according to the tenor above named.* [⅔ *page.*] 3 *March* 1580.

Feb. 21. 6. Account of expenses incurred for labour and materials in repairing the Lock at Waltham Holy Cross, between 18 May and 30 June 1579, with the names of the persons employed, and amount of wages paid to each; total, 56*l.* 6*s.* 6½*d.* Also warrant from Lord Burghley to the auditor [*of the Exchequer*] to allow the amount to Mr. Glascock, feodary for Essex. [*Book of* 17 *written and* 19 *blank pages.*]

Feb. 26. Guernsey. 7. Bailiff and Jurats of Guernsey to Council. We will observe your orders on the complaints of the inhabitants, and also in not debarring the inhabitants from appealing to you. We have proceeded uprightly without malice. You bid us liberate Nich. Carey, though John de Vic, the bearer of your letters, enticed by his father-in-law, Nich. Carey, tried to suppress them, to bring us into your displeasure. You ask the cause of his imprisonment. It arose from an action of debt, brought by James Guille, a jurat, against

Vol. XXVII.

1580.

Carey who, being angry, called him thief, and when required to prove his words, accused him of detaining a rent of wheat from the Queen; failing to prove this, he was fined 20 nobles to the Queen, and 20 to the party offended. He appealed to the Queen and you, and as no appeals had before been permitted in such cases, we imprisoned him for so doing.

Pray let us know whether all appeals are to be permitted; we think that the punishment of offenders, and matters of small moment should not admit of appeals. Carey has spoken very contemptuously of the Bailiff and Jurats. We crave your directions. [3 *pages*, 10 *signatures.*] *Annexing,*

7. I. *Petition of Nich. Carey of Guernsey to Sec. Walsingham. You have taken in hand the injustice done me by the bailiff, jurats, and procurer of Guernsey, on account of my having said that James Guille had defrauded Her Majesty of her corn rents due for the fee of Allians, and as on my supplication to Council, a privy seal was ordered to be sent to Sir Thos. Leighton, summoning the bailiff and Jas. Guille to answer the said complaint, Hen. Beauvoir, jurat, and Louis de Vic being now here, I beg that before they leave the kingdom, they may answer for the wrongs done me.* [½ *page, French*].

7. II. *Petition of Hen. Beauvoir to Council, on behalf of William Beauvoir, bailiff, and James Guille, jurat of Guernsey. Nicholas Carey, a jurat, has on a complaint obtained a writ for their appearance, and an order to Sir Thos. Leighton to send them. Hearing this at Southampton, wishes to declare as an impediment that they are very old men, and by reason of sickness unable to travel; begs that he may be permitted to appear for them, and that their Lordships will have the matter debated before them, the Queen's procurer being also here, or else send a commission into the country thereon.* [¾ *page.*]

7. III. *Petition of Nicholas Carey to Council. The supplication of Henry Beauvoir, jurat of Guernsey,—showing that his brother the bailiff and James Guille are not able through sickness to appear before you on the summons you granted me for them,—is untrue. Henry Beauvoir, with the rest of the justices, imprisoned your orator, discharged Guille of the rent he owes to the Queen, and condemned him to a fine for maintaining her right. Requests his detention till the bailiff and Guille can come.* [½ *page.*]

7. IV. *Petition of Nicholas Carey and James Le Fevre, jurats of Guernsey, to Council for release, having been absent from their homes and imprisoned in the Marshalsea seven months, and spent all their means.* [⅓ *page.*]

VOL. XXVII.

1580.
Feb.? 8. Articles to be answered by the Bailiff and Jurats of the island of [Guernsey?], and their answers, viz :—

1. Against an evidence, under the seal of the island, concerning sale of rents or lands to a man and his heirs, no heredital condition other than comprised in the evidence can be admitted by proof; but if the condition be not heredital, it is not usually stated in the evidence, and witnesses that it is so agreed suffice.

2. No appeal against sentences of the Bailiff and Jurats is permitted but by consent of both parties.

3 and 4. Statement of cases in which men ought not to appeal from a less to a greater number of jurats. Whosoever does then so appeal should be admonished to desist, and if he will not, imprisoned until he do desist, according to the usage of the island, time out of mind. [1½ *pages.*]

April $\frac{2}{12}$. Venice. 9. Chris. Hodgson to L. Johnson. It was not as Mr. Johnson that I addressed you, but as my father who brought me out of Egypt and slavery. If a man is not plain with you, he does not love you; and if a man is not so with another, it is either because he is afraid to displease, which is not love but fear, or because he looks for some commodity from him, which is also not love but courtesy. Whatsoever I said therefore came of love, and if I said you had forgotten me, it was because I thought so, and that I might get you to write. I am sorry I was so vehement. I doubt not you will interpret both what I have said and now say, and pray God to speed you. I mean to adventure the best joint I have with you one day. I do not desire you to help my parents, as they do not need it. I have sent you 1,000 grains, five gilded crosses, the pardon whereof the bearer will tell you, and three *A*[*gnus Deis*]. I have sent you all I could get, as I shall not have so good an occasion hereafter. [1 *page.*]

April 30. Guernsey. 10. Sir Thomas Leighton to Sec. Walsingham. There has been an attempt by those of Brouage to surprise the Isle of Rhé, but they were repulsed by M. de Soyion, who commands there. Then they tried to take a rich prize, but missed. M. de Rohan is gone to Rochelle; Monsieur is at Angiers, very sick.

Eight days after my arrival in my charge, the two worst jurats died, and men think they broke their hearts through shame and fear; others look as though they would hang themselves. [1 *page.*]

April? 11. "The names of the Queen's Majesty's subjects being and having been very lately in these parts of France, besides those that be merchants and trade to and fro :—68 in Paris, and the servants of several; 47 in Rouen; 17 in Orleans; 8 in Nantes; 31 in Rheims; 2 in Cambray; 3 in Lyons; 6 in Douay; 52 in Rome; and 7 in Milan. Also "The names of such as are in the college at Rome, to whom the Pope gives 3,000 crowns yearly for their maintenance," 52; besides 30 Italians who have the governance. Names of six priests sent to England, 28 Oct.; and of 14 that came from Rome 25 Feb., proposing to go to England, all of whom have money given. [3½ *pages, damaged.*]

1580. VOL. XXVII.

May 5. The Groyne. 12. Thos. Saunders to his father, Rob. Saunders, clothier, Tavistock. I beg your daily blessing, more worth to me than any wordly treasure. A ship of Fowey was in great trouble at Cork Avyonne in Spain; the owners could not get discharge, but they came to me at the Groyne, and by aid of my friends, I freed them from trouble. I lent John Synde of Saltash 40*s.*; I send you his letter. All this war that is in Spain is for England. Come hither to me, and you shall see the suddenest plague fall upon England that ever fell upon any country. Come this summer or autumn, and I will load your ships back with oranges, and pay your freight. I am well beloved here.

P.S.—Tell Robert that if he had made haste here, as I bade him, he would have gained 100*l.*; pilchards were worth 35 ryals. [1 *page.*]

May 9. Hampton. 13. Denis Rouse to Laurence Tomson, secretary of Sir Fras. Walsingham, London. I desire your help touching the appeal for Jersey. I have sent there for a copy of such a commission as I demanded. Pray procure it, or the poor man who trusts in me will be deceived, and make the men I named commissioners. The bearer shall content you for the charges and your pains.

P.S.—Please to deliver it and the evidence to the bearer, Miles Carey. [¾ *page.*]

May 19. York. 14. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Earl of Leicester. I perceive by your letters that what is expected by many here and much feared by others is not so far concluded as is reported. I wish you may never have cause to alter your opinion, and your letters make me hope well.

I am going to-day towards Richmond, to see the muster of the people, as I have heard of a great and sudden declining of many in those parts, and I purpose to stay all Whitsunday, because most of the gentlemen there will attend me, of whom I mind to make trial as to how many will refuse my company at the church: for I hear that on Whitsunday, the parson there uses always to administer the communion, and God willing, I have a mind to be a partaker.

You know that Richmondshire was a shrewd place at the late rebellion, for though the beginning was about Ripon, yet most of the people the Earls had with them were of Richmondshire. I hope the warning they then had will make them take heed how they enter again into any disobedient course. Duty binds me to do what in me lies, and this occasion may be some furtherance, or else having been 10 days past in physic, I should be loath to take the journey so soon.

I will, as you desired me, impart anything I hear concerning you, but that matter which causes you thus to write is not worth speaking of, and yet I think you should know it; but I have a mind to learn all the truth first.

P.S.—I was glad that Her Majesty stayed your journey to Wilton, as your stay in Court was never so needful for you as now. No

1580. VOL. XXVII.

doubt you will hereafter have time of recreation, with good liking to Her Majesty. [1 *page.*]

May 20. Commission by Sir Ralph Hayward and George Barnes, aldermen, governors of the company of English merchants for the discovery of new trades, to Arthur Pett and Chas. Jackman, for a voyage by them to be made for the discovery of Cathay. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXC., ff.* 123–130. *Copy. Printed in Hakluyt, Vol. I., pp.* 487–490.]

May 26. The Court. 15. Sec. Walsingham to Dr. Dale and Thos. Sackford, masters of Requests. There is a controversy between Edw. Bowes, master of the Queen's game in Paris garden, and Diggs and Cape, about a lease of ground in the garden. It was equitably decided in Council, but renewed before the King's Bench, and Diggs and Cape, gaining the cause, disturb Bowes and the quiet of the game; but Bowes exhibiting a bill in your Court, it was enjoined, if the others went to law, they should do nothing to disturb Bowes till you had heard the case at large. They fear your impartiality, so wish to revert to common law; but I entreat you to have the cause before you, to prevent such quarrels as have happened, to the hurt and danger of life of many thereabouts. [1 *page.*]

May? The Queen to the Chapter of Winchester. We recommend you to elect John Watson, now dean in that church, to the bishopric, in place of Bishop Horne, deceased. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 86. *Bishop Watson's election took place* 29 *June* 1580.]

May? 16. ——— to Sec. Walsingham, at Court. On my landing six days ago, I wrote to tell you I had found the man who brought the news of the arrival of Mr. Drake. I am at your service; having finished my business, I go to-morrow to Weymouth. I have bound Robert Giles of Dartmouth, before Mr. John Weston, in 200*l.* to appear before the Court of Admiralty, to answer touching a barrel of cochineal he had of Clinton Atkinson. His surety is Gilbert Peppet, marshal of the Admiralty here, who, instead of aiding us as an official to gain our own, has always supported Giles, or we should have had our cochineal before. I think he will come to defend him, for he has said I shall never have the cochineal, and that in this affair we have had more favour than any stranger ever had in this kingdom. Peppet merits punishment as much as Clinton. He has taken 20 days for appearance, hoping that meanwhile Clinton may be implicated, and he may be able to defend Giles, as only having bought the cochineal in Dartmouth. When Giles appears, pray let the Admiralty judge detain him till we come. [2 *pages, imperfect, Italian.*]

June 4. Paris. 17. [W. Parry] to Lord Burghley. If Strong, the Irishman, had been lately taken in England (and he narrowly escaped, being thought a Spaniard by his complexion) something would have been

1580. VOL. XXVII.

found worth discovering. His example has made Welsh, a priest, more wary, and within these few days he has sought means to pass; but missing, returned to Paris, where he yet remains; he intends shortly to go by long sea to Waterford. He came lately from Rome, with charge to make haste into Ireland, but through England if it might be.

If good words or fair promises will persuade the Earl of Kildare to enter the service against Her Majesty, or at least to serve coldly, it will be attempted. Welsh has instructions to deal with Sir Patrick Welsh of Waterford, and some principal men, to like purpose. If Her Majesty would increase her forces in Ireland with some speedy and extraordinary charge, it is feared Desmond would come in, or soon be overthrown. The Earl of Ormond's forwardness is greatly misliked, and yet they commend his faith and constancy to the Crown.

The Bishop of St. Asaph and his company are come to Rheims. By letters from Rome of 16 May, I perceive the Catholics are greatly comforted in that Her Majesty would write to any man there, as she did lately to Cardinal Sforza and Cardinal Como, and promised Monsieur to write to the Pope in favour of Palavicino. The Cardinals have command to satisfy her for the manner and cause of Palavicino's imprisonment; but whatever good words are given, or upon what condition soever he is discharged, it is meant he shall be forthcoming upon sureties, until the Pope and his farmers for the alum are satisfied in their demands. [1¾ *pages.*]

June 7. Nonsuch. [Sec. Walsingham] to the Earl of Huntingdon. I send you an Admiralty commission, authorising the officers of Newcastle to set forth a ship to apprehend pirates haunting those quarters. I wish it may take effect, as some Englishmen are committing spoils, and lurking about the coasts of Suffolk.

The Queen, hearing of the backwardness of her Lancashire subjects to embrace religion, has sent an ecclesiastical commission to the Bishop of Chester, Lord Derby, yourself, and others, to bring them to more dutiful minds, and take order for the strength of that county. You will have notice when the commissioners meet, and you will not fail to repair to assist them in execution of the said commission. [*Dom., Eliz. Vol. XLV., p.* 75.]

June 12. Russell House. 18. Francis Earl of Bedford to Mr. Sackford and Mr. Dale, masters of Requests. Mr. Tregosse having, by means of Sir John Killigrew, been hardly handled at the hands of Laurence Rescadden, of whom he bought lands, the title whereof is to be tried before you this term, I beg you to favour him for my sake, as he is my very friend. [⅔ *page.*]

June 26. 19. List of [12 *fellows in Christ's college, Cambridge*], showing those who are with the master, Dr. Hawford, for Osborn, and those against him for [Edward] Negus, candidates for a vacant fellowship. With notes of four others, non-residents. [¾ *page, in Burghley's hand. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXXXIX., No.* 27.]

1580. VOL. XXVII.

June? 20. John Amyas to his brother, Richard Amyas, leather seller, at the Angel, near St. Martin's gate, in the upper end of Cheapside, London. I sent you a letter from Paris not long after my departure, and others to be delivered in Lancashire, but I have not heard of their receipt, nor whether you have recovered your sickness. I shall not be at quietness until I hear how you are, therefore certify me by letter, and deliver it to Mr. Eden, attorney of the Guildhall, who will get it conveyed to me, for his son and I are bedfellows in Paris. I trust you have already answered my last, for I told you that if you delivered your letter to one Owenson Viserdine, Italian merchant in Mark Lane, and directed to Mr. Covert, of Mignon College, Paris, where I live, I should hear from you; but write upon the back for John Amyas, for so they have my name, otherwise it would not come to hand. Send me $2\frac{3}{4}$ yards of rat-coloured cloth, at 10*s.* a yard, to make me a cloak, and deliver it to Mr. Eden to send to me when he sends other things, and I will pay the carriage. Commend me to my sister Bess, her Mother's little Jo., with my friend Mr. Clement. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXXXIX., Nos.* 10, 11.]

June? 21. Memoranda [*by Burghley*] of things to be considered. Three ships and troops to be sent to Ireland; with note of the charges for coat and conduct money, transport, victualling, &c.

That the deprived ecclesiastical Papists in England be collected and sent to castles, as Wisbeach and Banbury; that lay recusants on bond be sent for by the Commissioners, and bestowed under some guard in London; that their armour be seized. That all such as will not come to church be fined and imprisoned, by virtue of the ecclesiastical commission.

Proclamation against new buildings in London. Lord Hunsdon to go to his charge, and so to visit the King of Scots. Earl of Morton's party to be maintained. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

June? 22. Petition of Henry Beauvoir, of Guernsey, to Sec. Walsingham. Being in attendance on Council, about an untrue complaint of Nich. Carey against Wm. Beauvoir and James Guille, was assaulted in the street, near Charing Cross, by Nicholas Carey, who struck him, and threatened to cut off his ears, without any provocation given. Carey was not, as he says, imprisoned for showing Her Majesty's right, but for disorderly conduct in Court, when condemned in an action of debt; abusing his antagonist, and then failing to verify his accusation, for which he was fined 20 marks. Requests leave to answer more fully in behalf of Beauvoir and Guille, and to take advantage of the laws against Carey for assaulting him. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

June? 23. Petition of the inhabitants of the parishes of our Lady Castle, St. Saviour, St. Peter du Bois, and St. Sampson, Guernsey, to Council. On 12 Sept. last, Her Majesty granted a commission for inquiry into the administration of justice, and the commissioners called a jury, who examined the inhabitants, and found many grievances in the island, which they laid before the commissioners in articles; but

VOL. XXVII.

1580.

no reformation has ensued, and matters grow worse. Were coming over to complain to the Queen and Council, when they were, by command of the Captain, placed in confinement in fetters. Beg reformation of their complaints, the inhabitants fearing that by breach of their ancient privileges, they shall be obliged to quit the island. Request that their cause and that of St. Peter's port parish may be committed to the same commissioners. [1 *page.*]

July 15. 24. Notes of a conversation that took place in the house of Hyllery, merchant of London, in presence of Hugh Perrin of Jersey, and Nicholas his son, and others of Guernsey. Louis De Vic said how happy and profitable it were for the people to live in due obedience and peace among themselves. Edm. Estur said it were wise for us to unite to defend our liberties, and good not only for ourselves but our children. Nich. Petvine said we ought to follow the example of the French. When the English were at Newhaven, and France in miserable state, the King warring against the Admiral and other noblemen, yet when the question was of their liberties and safety of their country, they fought against the strangers, and drove them out of Newhaven. De Vic said the similitude was not good, and Petvine bade him amend it. [1 *page. Endorsed* "*Complaint against Estur and Petvine for words.*"]

July 20. Paris. 25. Wm. Parry to Lord Burghley. The opinion I had of Mr. Copley's honourable descent, well warranted by the officers-at-arms in England, with testimony under seal of his right to a barony, made me the bolder to give him the honour of his French creation, which I will by your example forbear, until it shall please Her Majesty to make him happy.

I found him very glad of the continuance of your friendly mind towards him, and ready thankfully to acknowledge whatsoever good you meant him. But he takes very grievously that Her Majesty, to whom he always protested loyalty, should conceive such mislike of him, and says that if all his demonstrations of loyalty had been truly delivered to her, she would have thought better of him; yet no cross shall make him undutiful to her in whose service he desires to employ his life, and whatever ability 47 years' experience has bred in him. If she command him to withdraw from foreign service, or confine himself to any Catholic state,—either for her public service, or to pass a retired life,—he is content to do so; I find him sufficient for the one as the other. He seems to mean good, and Her Majesty may with honour take this occasion to exercise her clemency towards him. He has erred, and is penitent. It would be a pity, by rejecting his suit, to drive him to despair of returning, and strange to see such a man lack, whose credit on this side for anything needs no repair. Writing to the Prince of Parma for 200 ducats, to perform his journey to Spain, as the unexpected charge of his eldest son's sickness and funeral had taken his provision, he had an order for double what he demanded. If these or

1580. VOL. XXVII.

any other considerations may move you to procure his happy return, Her Majesty will never repent her grace, nor you your pains and travail. [3 *pages.*]

July 21. Guernsey. 26. Nicholas Martin, and five other jurats of Guernsey, to Council. We with Sir Thos. Leighton have determined as you ordered us, the cause of Thomas Ourey, he accepting us as judges; and finding that his father, he, and his aunt had sold their right to their lands in this isle to the defendants, we have given sentence against him, on which he has appealed to the Queen and your Lordships. We therefore send you a copy of the proceedings. [1 *page.*]

July 30. Paris. 27. W. Parry to Lord Burghley. I could not with modesty have looked for so ample an explanation of your long silence, and yet I could hardly spare one line. At my first coming over, it was strange to me, in so dangerous a time, to adventure by doubtful hands the carriage of my letters, but I have now learned to be more hardy, and to make a difference of my services. In answering such of mine as contain matter justifiable in reputation, pray write by ordinary means; but for such letters or instructions as by interception may turn to my danger, be careful of me. If my advices do not under my name pass beyond Her Majesty and your hands, I have my desire, for as I will not willingly offend any in Court, so shall it not cost me a quill to gain the favour of any third. I will use Her Majesty's warrant and your favour as shall become me. I have no means to send so often as I would, as you may see by the days noted in the margin.

15th. The hope conceived in Rome by the continuance, upon so honorable an occasion, of that which may prove well begun by Her Majesty is well worth the entertaining. Cardinal Sforza not many days since secretly discovered his great desire to please Her Majesty, and will, if he be well followed, do the same grateful service.

17th. There is a slanderous book secretly printed in this town, one of which has been promised me by Julio Busini, the Italian, not unlike the treatise of treasons, in requital of that which was written against Monsieur and his ministers in England, and the lives of the Earl of Leicester and Sir Chr. Hatton are added.

19th. The book published by the Bishop of Ross, *De titulo et jure Mariæ Reginæ Scotorum*, and here by his order openly sold since his going to Rouen, has greatly offended the best advised of that faction, especially the Scotch Ambassador, who misliking the Bishop's unreasonable proceedings, wished his zeal had more discretion.

20th. Dr. Allen, mistrusting the good speed of the clergy, arrived in England, and finding some of the best begin to stagger, contrary to their promises to the Pope, sends his letters daily abroad, excusing himself to be no dealer in matters of State, but wholly occupied in the government of the seminary. The Scotch Ambassador received letters from him to that effect, and told me there could be no better

1580. VOL. XXVII.

fruits looked for from so weak a company, whose ill consents in Rome had shaken their credits, and made every man weary of them.

22nd. Being this day with the Scotch Ambassador, in company of the Earl of Crawford and Lord Hamilton, some speeches passed of the present state of England and Scotland, and of the likelihood of conjunction, if right might take place. Lord Hamilton told me of his troubles, his departure out of Scotland, his possibility to the Crown, and that the Queen of England, contrary to her promise of indifferency, dealt very partially between his name and their adversaries, bewailing his fortune not to find indifferent favour.

25th. This morning the Scotch Ambassador, with very great joy, told me that the French Ambassador in England had sent him of late the greatest hope of Her Majesty's favour towards the Queen, his mistress, that ever she received since her coming into England; that she went to Buxton, and that your Lordship, of whom he often makes very honourable mention, has commandment to write to the Earl of Shrewsbury for her reasonable liberty and honourable usage. He told me that some of Her Majesty's ambassadors had done him wrong, and that for his purgation of all unhonest dealing against her person or state, he could be content to put himself into her hands and mercy. He touched upon Sec. Walsingham's passionate disposition, and spoke of some letters of his that had been intercepted.

27th. This day Timothy Mocket departed hence for Spain, with hope to have his pension continued, and part of his losses repaired.

29th. I hear from Rome that Mr. Owen's son of Godstow, who was in the seminary there, is dead. If the Earl of Westmoreland's humble submission, with repentance of his error, be not offensive to Her Majesty, nor contrary to the policy of the times, I think (by the like examples abroad) it might fall into consideration. [4¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 8. Whalley. 28. William [Chaderton] Bishop of Chester to the Earl of Leicester. I advertise you of the state of this country, that you may partake the hope which the Earl of Huntingdon and I have of reducing Lancashire and Richmondshire to conformity, and to desire your advice in this action, wherein the Earl of Derby is become most zealous and painful, not only through my Lord President's provocation and presence, (a rare man of this age,) but by virtue of Her Majesty's letters lately sent to him, which have given him such encouragement that he will spare neither charge nor pains to further this service.

Lancashire is in some places well reclaimed, for even in the field, where 14 or 15 usually resorted to church, I have at my sermons had above 2,000 attentive hearers. Many gentlemen remain obstinate; although they have received Her Highness' process, they have not appeared, neither, being fined in 40*l.* for their contumacy, have they made submission. The commons in these parts depend much upon them; we therefore intend to proceed against them

1580. VOL. XXVII.

speedily, and hope in time to reclaim all or most part, especially if we might expel the vagrant priests, and place learned, zealous, and grave professors, at least in the chief towns, wherein we purpose to do our uttermost, and I am sure we shall have the Archbishop of York's furtherance. As for my Lord President, he is more zealous and takes more pains in this reformation than any two Bishops. Pray thank him for his goodness to me, but especially for the zealous pains he has taken in my diocese. He has kindled an earnest zeal in the Earl of Derby towards religion, and reduced a number to good conformity. Make no less account of him than of your own soul, for he loves you dearly. It was full time for Her Majesty to have regard to these countries, not only in respect of religion, but her own honour and safety.

My Lord President and I came together from York on 1 Aug., and sat at Richmond the day after. The country there has been and is far out of order, and the aldermen there told us that they were more afraid these late days than in the time of the former rebellion; and not without cause, for men were very open mouthed, and lived to their own lust. My Lord Derby and I meet at Preston on Wednesday next, to determine further proceedings; we must prosecute this action to the end, or we had better not have begun. This service is painful and very chargeable; if Her Majesty is not gracious for my fruits, I shall never be able to continue it; pray move her to stand my gracious lady. The fruits are very small, and my Lord Treasurer has given me good comfort in his last letters. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 15. 29. Receipt by Thomas Reynolds, of Stratford-upon-Avon, for 20*l.* from Sir William Catesby, on account of 60*l.* due as rent for Shottrie meadow, Stratford-upon-Avon; with note that the remaining 40*l.* is to be paid, 20*l.* at Allhallowtide, and 20*l.* at Michaelmas. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

Aug. ? 30. Note addressed to [*Lord Burghley*] of grievances sustained by the inhabitants of Guernsey. Many have to pay rents due to obits, &c., which rents they had bought of Her Majesty's commissioners, only their letters, though signed, were not sealed. They therefore desire to enjoy their rents. Also they are wronged by a sentence given against them, 6 Dec. 1576, touching campart, which is a twelfth part of the revenue of their lands. Sentence having been given against them, contrary to the law of the island, they request leave to appeal to Council.

Aug. 18. London. 31. Dr. John Hamond to Laurence Tomson. You ask what I know about letters of conveyance from Her Majesty to the inhabitants of Guernsey of certain rents sold to them. At our being at Guernsey, it was complained that divers persons had bought these rents from the Commissioners, and got letters of conveyance, which were left unsealed, and therefore void, because the Commissioners, falling out among themselves, departed. On our report, the

Vol. XXVII.

1580.

case was examined by the Lord Chief Baron, Attorney and Solicitor General, and myself; we said the poor men should have assurances, and Sir Thos. Leighton assented, provided they contributed to the charge of those who should be sent thither; only he wished Nich. Carey, by whose fraud the rest were abused, not to have assurance. Our answer was written by Mr. Solicitor, on the margin of the report, and from these notes the orders were set down for Peter Carey and others. Since these men were here, they mention the same matter in their complaints, and also the campart, which Mr. Norton and I referred to the committees, and Sir Thos. Leighton thought it reasonable. I wonder they should omit that, as at other times it was specially remembered. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 22. Bishopthorpe. 32. Edwin [Sandys] Archbishop of York to the Earl of Leicester. I need not advertise you of our doings here, for we have certified at large to the Council. We have served painfully, and I trust our labours will take good effect. The Lord President has done great good service, and has deserved thanks. If we may be well assisted, we shall be encouraged to go forward and finish this good work. We labour with all hands, and that will much further the building. [½ *page.*]

[Aug.] 33. [The Council] to Lord [Cobham], Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. Her Majesty, finding the havens of this realm situated on the Narrow Seas utterly decayed, has thought it necessary to have one haven on those parts provided as a harbour for her own and her subjects' ships, and for defence of the realm, and to annoy the enemy. Finding, by a plan recommended by you and taken by men of skill, that no place is so fit as the port of Dover, which without a large contribution cannot be repaired, she has willed us to think upon means to levy a sufficient sum, without overburdening her subjects. As besides the general benefits to the whole realm, particular commodities are specially to ensue to that county of Kent, both for the surety and wealth of the inhabitants, we pray you, both by yourself and other gentlemen, to treat with the wealthy persons of that county; declare to them Her Majesty's gracious intention, the necessity that the realm has of this work, the great benefits generally to arise thereby, the particular good to that county, the travail that has been taken to consider of it, and the likelihood that it may be performed, &c. so as to move them to contribute liberally to this charge. If the contributions arise to some good portion, the work shall proceed, which else might be suspended, and it will be an encouragement to Her Majesty's more abundant liberality, and an inducement to the wealthy of more distant counties to give liberally; if the largeness of the contribution gives encouragement to go forward, the work may the sooner and more amply be attempted.

As delay and want of some present mass, to make present provision of stone, stone-making, &c., against next spring, may lose both this year and another, besides peril of great difficulties which, if they should be lost, the sea and weather might bring, to the overthrow of

VOL. XXVII.

1580.

the work; and that the other counties may the more speedily be dealt with upon your good example, we pray you not to omit the time of those assizes now at hand; but when the best of the country shall be assembled, diligently to set forward the service. Pray advertise us speedily what you have done, with the names and sums of every person that shall give. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages, copy.*]

Aug.? 34. Notes for Dover harbour. The Commissioners, at their last meeting, agreed upon filling up with bavin the old case of timber built by Henry VIII., being eight roods in length, for the staying of the beach, which must be done before winter, or the plot of the harbour may be in danger. [*Thought meet the same should proceed.*]

That a commission be granted for taking up artificers, labourers, timber, wood carriages, both by land and sea, spades, shovels, &c., without which that which is presently to be done cannot be performed. [*This may be done without commission, until one is signed by Her Majesty.*]

That there may be one or two skilful persons for bavin work sent to Dover, before the coming of the Commissioners, or shortly after, as it will be a charge in vain to have them here before. [*Order taken to have them presently sent down.*]

That five dozen shovels, two dozen pickaxes, spades and scavels, and 50 felling axes and bills be sent out of Her Majesty's stores for present work. [*Not thought fit to be moved, as the labourers themselves may provide them.*]

That there may be felled, and provision made this winter, of so much wood for stakes and bavin as may serve for the next summer's work, as the country will be unwilling to have the wood felled in unreasonable times. [*To be considered of by the Commissioners, after the commission is signed.*]

That 200*l.* or 300*l.* be sent down to pay for the same, as also for making bavin and paying the carriage. [*Care shall be taken to see that the same is furnished as the necessity of the provision shall require.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pages. The passages in brackets are marginal notes in another hand.*]

Aug.? 35. Petition of the merchants and citizens of Chester to [Council] for relief of their estate, decayed by the spoils of the French, by shipwreck, by decay of the haven, and payments of custom. Request restitution by the French of goods taken from them; discharge for the present from customs; for the free citizens', licence to transport calf-skins tanned in the adjoining shires; that Chester may be made the only port for the trade of Manchester cottons; a reversion of the Lord Chancellor's licence to import 200 packs of Irish wool yearly; the sole trade in export of Keswick copper; and the making of the haven at the Queen's charge. The Queen has not had one Chester ship to serve her affairs to Ireland, but only four of London and Bristol, which came for merchandise, and repented that they came there. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXVII.

1580.
Sept. ? 36. Petition of Denis le Roux, of Guernsey, to Council. I had a lease for life from Sir Thomas Leighton, captain of Guernsey, on payment of a fine, of certain lands and rents specified in that island, belonging to him in right of his office, rent 17*l.*; but two years ago, the ministers of the isle took my rent grain and tithes, pretending they belonged to the said lands, and sued me for arrears. The bailiff and jurats would not hear my answer, and I had to petition the captain, who refused to suffer me to enjoy the same. I appealed again to the bailiff and jurats, who would not receive my proofs, so that I am like to lose my right. As Sir T. Leighton is in London, pray call him before you to examine the premises. [⅔ *page. Parchment.*]

Sept. 2. Gosfield, Essex. 37. Dr. John Hamond to Sec. Walsingham. I have considered the case of Denis Roux, and forward my report. When in Guernsey, we examined the complaints, and reported on the facts without giving an opinion, not being commissioned thereto; but we kept notes, and thought that though Roux was a troublesome person, he was hardly dealt with in this case; though they are unskilful in drawing leases, we think that, taking a lease with the same words by which similar leases had passed, he should enjoy as much as others had possessed. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

37. I. *Dr. Hamond's report of the case of Denis Roux of Guernsey. He was convented before the procurer of Guernsey, for withholding rents due to Her Majesty for the fee Riveaux; the question was whether they belonged to that fee or the fee Suart, but the bailiff and jurats, taking advantage of his submission, gave sentence against him. We who went over examined the case, and referred it to the Lord Chief Justice and others, who decided that, as it rested on matter of fact and there might be further proof, the sentence should stand unless reversed by appeal. Roux, having in vain requested revocation of the sentence, now appeals. He cannot receive any remedy about this non-reversal, because they could not reverse a sentence whereby a right is grown to another, but Sir Thos. Leighton might have the first sentence re-heard before your delegates; the Queen would not be prejudiced, as Roux's estate is only for the life of Sir T. Leighton.* [1¼ *pages.*]

Sept. ? 38. Petition of Denis Roux, of Guernsey, to Council. Nine years since, was in partnership with Nicholas Saumarez, jurat of Guernsey, who having 700*l.* of petitioner's in his hands, would never account for it, because he is a justice and jurat in the island, as Sir Thos. Leighton can testify. Was obliged to get part of his money of debtors, but is kept from 400*l.* Was also wronged by Saumarez tearing a bill belonging to two strangers, which petitioner had paid for him in his absence, and could get no redress from the bailiff and justices. Was equally wronged by them in reference to the rents of

1580. VOL. XXVII.

certain lands, and they have broken open and searched his house. Requests that such as are in the city may be summoned before their honours, and ordered to give him speedy redress. [⅔ *page.*]

Sept. ? 39. Petition of Denis Roux, of Guernsey, to Council. On 19 Feb. 1578, the bailiffs and jurats of the island passed an erroneous sentence against petitioner, and imprisoned him 31 days in the castle for appealing against it, refusing the bail of his sureties for 500*l.* each, and threatened him with imprisonment for life unless he desisted from his appeal. Lost 200*l.* in shipping, and other business, during his imprisonment, and fearing the worst, was forced to desist from his appeal and yield. Requests them to summon before them Nich. Carey and Hen. Beauvoir, two of the said justices now in London, to answer to the premises. [½ *page.*]

Sept. ? 40. Answer of Nicholas Martin, Nicholas Carey, and Henry Beauvoir, in the name of the bailiffs and jurats of Guernsey, to the first bill of complaint exhibited to Council by Denis le Roux, late of Guernsey, and now of Southampton.

He complains that—having taken a farm from Sir Thos. Leighton during his life, of certain feaiges, and a mill,—the receiver, procurer, &c. have taken 9 qrs. of wheat as rent, besides tithes, and that he offered to prove before the bailiff and jurats that the rent wheat and tithes were part of the feaiges, but was not allowed. This is true, but the receiver and procurer answered that they ought not to stand to proofs, for Denis had signed a bill of submission to the captain, whereby the matter was remitted from that Court.

Answer to the second bill of complaint :—

He complains that the bailiff and jurats, 19 Feb. 1578, passed an erroneous sentence, and imprisoned him in the castle for appealing to Queen and Council. They reply that they cannot remember things so long since, but that all proceedings are registered in the Court roll, to which they refer. They remember that he impleaded a widow for a sum for house room, which she offered to prove she did not owe, but he brought a submission of a poor man, the widow's attorney, to pay the sum. The widow denied its being made with her consent, and thereupon was allowed to bring her proofs, on which Denis appealed to Queen and Council, and not desisting from his appeal, was sent to prison. They have pronounced no erroneous sentence against him, nor acted maliciously. Request that Council will maintain the state of justice in the island. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. ? 41. Petition of the orators for the inhabitants of Guernsey to the Lord Treasurer. Repaired to Council for redress, and their Honours have reformed part of their complaints, and reserved certain cases to his consideration, being the principal grievances. Ask whether they may attend him, or must come again from Guernsey when appointed. [½ *page.*] *Annexing,*

41. I. *Articles deferred by the Council for the isle of Guernsey :—*
For imprisonment of the inhabitants without order of justice.

VOL. XXVII.

1580.

For exporting corn, and leaving the castle and isle unfurnished.

For use of wood, beer, &c. for the inhabitants by their patents.

For embarking the inhabitants against pirates.

For levying mariners and pilots to pilot vessels.

For the porters' fees of the castle, to be used according to the Book of Extent.

For increasing customs of wares growing in the island.

For increase of anchorage customs upon strangers.

For deliverance of the presbytery to the parishioners of St. Peter's port.

For the camparts and rents bought by the inhabitants of the Queen'sCommissioners. [⅔ *page.*]

[Sept. ?] 42. Similar petition of the inhabitants of Guernsey to the Lord Treasurer. [⅓ *page.*]

Sept. 4. Mortham. 43. Christopher Rokeby to Lord Burghley. Sir Geo. Bowes' death is much to be lamented; he was the surest pillar Her Majesty had in these parts, and I, his friend, and his neighbours think ourselves greatly weakened; but we who are left will stand fast in our duty to Her Majesty. The Lord President is our head under Her Majesty,and will be dutifully obeyed, yet some will have it he has an ill meaning; if he should attempt what many fear, I and my friends may be a block in his way, as he has been in mine, yet I cannot think he will take any enterprise in hand, so long as Her Majesty reigns over us; but I feel greatly afraid if he continue long in this office, he will grow stronger in this country, which he could never have done if Sir Geo. Bowes had lived amongst us. If my cousin, William Bowes, his son, and Mr. Treasurer of Berwick would join with me and our friends, as his father did, we should be a full party, but my Lord President gives Wm. Bowes such good countenance that I fear he will draw him from us; for Mr. Bowes the treasurer is much feathered of the President's wing, and so is many of the best calling in Yorkshire, whereby, if not prevented, he will grow too strong. Yet if we had such an one as the Earl of Northumberland planted in these parts, it would draw most part from him, and we should find him a sure pillar to lean to.

I intend waiting upon you in the term to make an end of my suit, wherein I crave your further help, or my labour can stand me in no stead, and then I shall not be able to keep countenance in my country. My suit is a benefit to Her Majesty, if I may thereby be delivered of my debts, and I trust, with the help of my friends, to stand her in as good stead as any subject she has in the North. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 11. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 44. Chris. Dacre to Sec. Walsingham. In execution of Her Majesty's commission and the Council's direction, concerning the decayed fortresses, &c. upon the Borders, I repaired to Morpeth, to

VOL. XXVII.

1580? meet the Lord Warden of the Middle Marches, and the other Commissioners, on 28 July last; but as we could not then do anything, I returned. I repaired again to Alnwick, 14 Aug., and thence to Berwick, and have continued thereabouts ever since, with assistance of the other Commissioners, in furtherance of the said commission, as by our certificate will appear. I have drawn a plan with articles, which, although not cunningly done, may further the better understanding of our certificate of things necessary to be done, if it be Her Majesty's pleasure to proceed.

P.S.—I must commend the great trouble and diligence of Mr. Delaval and Mr. Gray, my two fellows of the quorum. Having now made certificate touching the East and Middle Marches, we of the quorum shall travel upon the West Borders. In the rating and estimate of decays, some things are set down of very small value, but great care was had not to draw any more charge than needful; yet with what is set down, I dare adventure every decay may be repaired. [1¾ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

44. I. *Plan by Chr. Dacre, of all forts and castles upon the Borders, from Tynedale, Riddesdale, and the Cheviots to Berwick and Dunstanborough; with notes of the distances to Scotland, the state of the country, waste lands, &c.* [4 *sheets pasted together.*]

44. II. *Explanation by Chr. Dacre of the above plan, with observations on the necessity for repairing the castles and forts, making a dike, &c., for the better defence of such Borders.* [3¼ *pages.*]

44. III. *Certificate by Chr. Dacre of a survey made by him and others of Bewcastle, Askerton tower, and the castles or towers of Scalby, Rocliffe, Carlisle, Drumbewgh house, formerly belonging to Lord Dacre, Bownes, Woulstrie, Cockermouth, Graystock, Penrith, Kirkoswald, Naworth, and Tryvermainc; with particulars of their decays, and the amount required to put each in proper repair. Also suggestions on the necessity of erecting fortresses on the Borders, between Bewcastle and Woulstrie castle, and of enclosing certain waste lands. With note by Henry Lord Scrope that all things suggested to be done are needful for defence of this Border, and referring the valuation of the decays to the surveyor of the same; also a cancelled total of the charges.* [7¾ *pages, copy.*]

Sept. 26. Westminster. 45. Patent granting to John Pratt, on surrender of Augustine Sparks, the office of keeper of the pheasants and partridges in the lordships of Barnet, Hadley, South Minns, and Totteridge, cos. Herts and Middlesex; fee 4*d.* a day, and 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for a yearly livery coat. [1 *sheet. Authenticated copy made in* 1599.]

Sept. 30. Worcester. 46. Margerie Partridge to her father-in-law, Rich. Oseley, clerk of the Privy Signet, in the Court of Requests, London. I beg con-

VOL. XXVII.

1580.

tinuance of your good will. I sent you two letters, but have no reply. I have never received the 20*s.* which you sent me by Mr. Hanse, registrar of Gloucester; he procured me to come to Gloucester, but is my enemy, not my friend, as he professed, so I returned to my old friends at Worcester. My brother Vavasour says if I were dead, he would stir and recover the land in Bristol; as I have a life right, I will try to recover it, if you will direct me. With note of receipt by Wm. Addyes, of Clifford's Inn, of 20*s.* from Mr. Oseley, for Marg. Warrett, widow. 18 Nov. 1580. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 3. Brereton. 47. Wm. Brereton to the Earl of Leicester. Thanks for your approval of the certificate of our musters. You say you have not shown it to the Lords, as it only has my hand to it. When we received our commission, I travailed myself in perfecting our musters, and brought it to that form of certificate which I sent you; others travailed the usual form of certificate. Thinking the form I sent you the best, and agreeable to your instructions, I would have willingly sent it, but the others would not be removed from their error, and certified in a form which it now appears by your letter you liked not, but have written to us to reform the same. I was unwilling that any travail should be suppressed. I presented you with my certificate that if the others fell out faulty, I might be held blameless for the error committed in it, as you allege; I have examined the copy, and find that the number of able men furnished in that title is just 1,000, as it is in the total of the particulars set down; therefore you must impute the fault to the unskilfulness of the arithmetician, who has set down his figure 1 like a 2.

According to letters from Council, we have assembled and made a book of our horsemen, which you are to receive from our sheriff, but a copy is enclosed. The numbers are 101. Several of our light horse have been lately discharged, but the number is supplied by others. You think our number small, yet if you would compare our doings with other shires, which in quantity and quality far surmount us, you will find us to exceed them. Our country is but little, and our gentlemen but of mean patrimonies, yet no subjects within this realm are more forward in obedience and willingness to further the Queen's service than those of Cheshire.

As for our mares for breed, we have certified the number the law requires at our hands; we find none are chargeable but such as have parks, chases, or inclosed grounds for deer, and many of these daily decay. If some law should be made that every gentleman charged with the keeping of a demi-lance or light horseman might also be charged with the keeping of as many mares for breeding, then our number of mares in Cheshire would be well increased, and consequently the like increase throughout all England, which would raise the breed of horses, now declined. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Oct. 11. 48. John Bishop of London to Dr. Dale, master of Requests. Pray continue your favour towards my servant [Mr. Francis] concerning the examination of his adversaries upon his interrogatories,

1580. VOL. XXVII.

so as to get at the truth; he does not mean to proceed in your Court with the matter, nor that they should answer his bill by their counsel and then be examined, as that would be a way to give them light how to answer the interrogatories, being only grounded upon the bill, and so defraud him and his wife of their right. As you have the two secretaries' hands to his first bill framed to the Council, to call them before you to answer to such matters as he and his wife object against them, let them first answer to the interrogatories in your presence, or there will be no good done with them. [⅔ *page.*]

Oct. 24. 49. Advertisements from Britanny. An Italian delegate from the Pope arrived at Coutances, and held a synod secretly; it was agreed that the clergy of Lower Normandy should pay the cost of an expedition in the Pope's name against Jersey and Guernsey.

The Bishop of Coutances was the greatest doer, and protested he would never be satisfied until possessed of the isles of Jersey and Guernsey, for they had refused to pay his dues; he hopes the King will favour him underhand, and the clergy say that the Pope's army being in Ireland, now is the time to go forward. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 24. Rouen. 50. John Gilpin to Mr. Herle. The Earl of Westmoreland is here, and is daily playing tennis with some Spaniards with whom he lodges; his friends secretly give out that he will shortly sail for Spain. I wish John Borne or such another had ships ready. He does all things by the Bishop of Ross's directions, who is here too, and has compiled a pamphlet of his mistress's title to England, and therein set down a large pedigree of Henry VIII.'s line, which cannot but greatly offend our Sovereign. With some of these copies, Marshall, a notable Papist that has house and lands about Newark-upon-Trent, went hence yesterday towards England; it is thought he has letters worth discovering. I wot not where he will lie in London, but judge little Norris knows him well, and will easily find him out, through my Lord of London's help.

Yesterday I was at Gallyon to see a goodly house of the Cardinal of Bourbon, who was there himself, with the old Princess of Condé and her two younger sons; a gentleman of his chamber supped with me, and told me that the Queen Mother and Monsieur, her son, were gone towards Navarre, to treat of a marriage between him and the King's sister there, but I do not believe it.

Travelling between Calais and Abbeville, I met six Spanish merchants, and one of them taking me for an Englishman, asked whence I came; I told him I was a Scotchman from England; then he asked what news I had of my young Prince, I said the Prince was well. "As you passed through England," said he, "I am sure you heard of the Spaniards that are in Ireland." "There are no Spaniards," said I, "but a few Italians lately landed there," when he replied, "*Ah, mon ami, sont tous Espaniolls, et entre peu de jours, vous voires beaucoup des autres là, pour chastier la bone*

VOL. XXVII.

1580.

damoiselle d'Engleterre, et ainsi ditez, ou si pouvez, donnes à entendre a vostre trèsvertueuse Roigne là." This, with other insolent speeches that Mr. Russell, newly come from Venice, heard of the Spaniards, causes me to send them to you, who can see their importance.

P.S.—I have lately heard that Monsieur is going into the Low Countries, and that the peace is concluded between the King here and the King of Navarre. Soldiers are levied in each country; there are now in villages about this town 23 or 24 companies, so that it is dangerous travelling. Cambray, being strengthened by those that came from Le Ferre, is now besieged by the malcontents. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 51. Folding sheet, endorsed October 1580, "Lords' letter to the Commissioners."

Nov. 1. Jersey. 52. George Paulet to his brother, Sir Amias Paulet. Peter Rocquier, being lately in Normandy, received intelligence of attempts meditated against these islands by the Bishop of Coutances and his clergy; I send him to you that he may tell you the circumstances, and you may provide for the safety of this castle and isle. The bearer will give you information thereon; we will do our best in defence of our charge. I pray God that the enterprises of these Romish champions, instruments of Satan, may turn to His glory and their confusion. Pray return the bearer speedily.

P.S.—I will send this intelligence to the lieutenant of Guernsey. [1 *page.*]

1580?

Nov. 1. Reading. 53. Sir Fras. Knollys to the Masters of the Court of Requests. Roger Clifford wishes to sue in your Court, *in formâ pauperis*, for part of a farm which Mr. Stamp holds. Stamp has several times, and once in my presence, offered him satisfaction, but he persists in going to law, at instigation of John and Ant. Blagrave, who want to wrest the lease from Mr. Stamp. If you call the parties before you, Stamp will offer, and Clifford, if separated from his abettors, will accept satisfaction; therefore I think Clifford should not be admitted to sue *in formâ pauperis.* [1 *page.*]

1580.

Nov. 8. York. 54. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Earl of Leicester. I perceive the bearer is sent for, which gives me hope that at last Scotland will be more regarded than of late. I trust my brother Fr. diligently attends my suit; I hope you will do for me what you may. For want of money to pay, I am content to grant land, and I trust that Her Highness will accept thereof, for I mean to deliver such lands that, if I can hereafter, I would have it again at the same price. [¾ *page.*]

Nov. 8. 55. Sir Amias Paulet to Council. The bearer, Peter Rocquier, will report his message to you; I am bound to mistrust all that threatens the isle under my charge; but you, knowing the state of our neighbours abroad, may better judge. The Normandy gentleman named

Vol. XXVII.

1580.

is religious and honest. The enterprise against Jersey and Guernsey would require a better captain than the Bishop of Coutances and his clergy, and cannot be executed without the French King.

Our neighbours being armed, the Queen's frontier castles, and fortresses should be provided against all events. Pray entreat her to grant the sparing supplies requested in the bill enclosed, wherein I have regarded her late great charges. It is so long since my last supply from the Tower, that my store is exhausted. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 11. 56. Nich. Baudoin and five other ministers of Guernsey to Council. A year ago, articles were presented to you, one of which was a request of the people to be discharged of the tithes of their calves, pullets, and lambs, ordered by the governor, bailiff, and jurats, by reason of the small revenue of the benefices, and because the people were discharged from payments for marriages, baptisms, sick visitings, &c. and that they pay the revenue with difficulty, and part is lost through disloyalty. On their promise to supply us some other way, you released them from the said tithes, and referred them to the governor, bailiff, and justices, and assembly of the island; but they have not fulfilled their promise. We are thus reduced to mendicity and the ministry brought to contempt, and we shall be forced to go elsewhere. As the labourer is worthy of his hire, pray order a pension for each of us, according to the number of his children, and means to collect it, either from the people or the parish funds. [1⅔ *pages. French.*]

[Nov. 11.] 57. Translation of the above. [1⅓ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

57. I. *Petition of Henry Beauvoir, in the name of the bailiff and jurats of Guernsey, to Counell. The revenues of the benefices of the island chiefly depending on superstitious observances called the rites of the Church, for which each householder paid a good sum yearly, are greatly diminished now that we have godly preachers; so that three of them can scarcely maintain one minister, though he live very moderately. Request that every householder may contribute as before to the support of the pastor. Also that Sir Thos. Leighton and the bailiff and jurats may select six men in every parish, to assess the inhabitants according to the previous rates. Also for himself that being sent on matters relating to the island, his reasonable charges may be defrayed.* [1 *page.*]

57. II. *Petition to Counell of Henry Beauvoir, appointed by the bailiff and jurats of Guernsey to attend and receive their directions on matters of appeal, &c., to the same effect as the preceding.* [⅔ *page.*]

Nov.? 58. Opinion of Sir Christopher Wray, Jas. Dyer, Roger Manwood, Thos. Gawdy, and Thos. Meade, judges, upon the following

Vol. XXVII.

1580. questions between the Earl of Rutland and Thomas Markham, touching the forestership of two walks in Sherwood, called Linnhurst and No-mans-wood, co. Notts:—

1. Whether the Earl and those who have been guardians of the same have not, time out of mind, appointed the trustees? Ans., The Earl has so affirmed the usage, and shown that ever since 1 Hen. VII. like patents to his own were made; how the usage was before is matter for a jury; but in law, if it has been as the Earl alleges, the appointment belongs to him.

2. Whether by Her Majesty's patent so granted to the Earl, he may not appoint the nine foresters during his life, and whether Her Majesty is not thereby excluded from so doing, though no usage had existed? Ans., Yes.

3. Whether the Earl may be a justice and guardian of the forest? Ans., He may, and both offices may be in one person.

On behalf of Markham:

1. Whether the forestership of the two walks belong to the keeping of Linnhurst wood and No-mans-wood? Ans., Not of common right; but if usage has so existed time out of mind, it must be tried by the county.

2. Whether by the grant of the forestership of the parks of Bilhaigh, Birkland, Romewood, and Owseland, and of the game there, the foresterships or the keeping of the game did not pass to Markham? Ans. No foresterships of the game of the forest can pass thereby, but only the keeping of the parks or woods; and though the offices of forestership were then in Her Majesty's disposition, yet Mr. Markham cannot claim them by his patent. [1 *page, signed by all the said judges.*]

Nov.? 59. Decree in a controversy between the Earl of Rutland and Thomas Markham, for four offices or walks, and the charge of game in Sherwood forest. Thos. Markham has enjoyed two of them for many years, as Her Majesty's free gift, and the other two by a grant of Edward VI., for service in the wars. Her Majesty, with consent of both parties, directed that their claims should be heard by the Lord Chancellor [*Bromley*], the Master of the Rolls, and the Attorney-General, and that his Lordship should report their opinion. This matter having been heard, it was agreed upon for law that the free disposition of such walks as touch the keeping of the game rested only in Her Majesty, and not in the Earl.

Since then Her Majesty has been pleased that certain of her judges should also give their opinion, and they having done so, and it being contrary to that of the others, Her Majesty assumed the judgment into her own hands,—as to whom in all right it appertaineth,—and absolutely commands that for such walks as were granted by her brother to her servant Thomas Markham, he shall receive such favourable construction as the meaning of his patent shall require, with such relief for holding them as Her Majesty's title can yield him, without injury to the Earl; and for the walks of Bilhaigh and Birkland, Romewood and Owseland, which are of her own grant,

1580. VOL. XXVII.

that her said old servant shall quietly enjoy them, as well for the keeping of the game as the woods, with all fees and arrearages thereof, according to her free gift and meaning, which she is best able to expound. [1 *sheet, draft.*]

Nov.? 60. E[dmund] C[ampion] to [Dr. Allen?]. Having been here five months, I write you what has happened since I last wrote from St. Omer. I sailed on the day of St. John Baptist, my peculiar patron, and my little man [Ralph Emerson?] and I reached Dover early next morning. We were all but taken, for we were brought before the mayor as favourers of the old faith, and dissembling our names; he thought I was Dr. Allen, and said he would send us before Council. I prayed to St. John, and by his help we escaped, an old man coming forth and telling us we were dismissed; but I believe I shall some day be apprehended.

I came to London to the house where father Robert was. Young gentlemen came on every hand and embraced me, giving me apparel and weapons, and conveyed me out of the city.

I ride daily in the country, meditating my sermon on horseback, hear confession, and after mass, preach, being greedily heard, and give the sacraments. The country priests are virtuous and learned; they have raised such an opinion of our society that all Catholics do us exceeding reverence; therefore those who are to be sent should be well trained for the pulpit.

I cannot long escape the heretics, they have so many scouts; I wear ridiculous clothes, often change my name, and so often read news' letters that Campion is taken, that I am without fear. Let those whom you send take into account the solaces that countervail these miseries, and by their sweetness make worldly pains seem nothing, viz., a pure conscience, courage, zeal, a worthy work amongst high and low, in great numbers, even the milder Protestants; it has become a proverb that he must be Catholic who faithfully pays what he owes; and if a Catholic do an injury, it is thought unworthy of his calling. There are no men more corrupt and impure than the ministers, and we may well be indignant that fellows so base and unlearned should overrule the noble wits of the realm.

Threatening edicts come forth against us daily, yet we have escaped thus far; men neglect their own safety to take care of mine. I had set down in writing the causes of my coming; that I was a priest, and wished to teach the gospel and minister the sacraments, asking audience of the Queen and nobility, and professing disputations. I kept one copy in case I fell into the officers' hands, and left the other with a friend, but he did not keep it close; it was greedily read, and my adversaries were mad, answering out of the pulpit that they would dispute, but the Queen would not allow matters already established to be called in question. They call us seditious hypocrites, and even heretics, which is much laughed at. The people are ours, and the spreading this writing has advanced the cause. With a safe conduct, we would go to Court. But they have filled the old prisons with Catholics, make new ones, and

1580. VOL. XXVII.

affirm that it were better to make a few traitors than that so many souls should be lost.

They brag no more of their martyrs, since now, for a few apostates and cobblers of theirs turned, we have bishops, lords, knights, the old nobility, flower of the youth, noble matrons, and innumerable of the inferior sort either martyred or dying by imprisonment. In the house where I am, there is no talk but of death, flight, prison, or spoil of friends; yet they proceed with courage.

Many new soldiers restored to the church give up their names, whilst the old offer up their blood.

We need much your prayers and sacrifices. There will never want men in England that will take care of their own and others' salvation, nor will this church fail, so long as priests and pastors are found for the sheep. The rumour of present peril causes me to make an end. [4 *pages, copy.*]

Dec. 2. 61. List of 12 commissioners present at the sitting in Manchester for causes ecclesiastical, on 30 Nov. and 1 and 2 Dec. 1580, viz., the Earl of Derby, the Bishop of Chester, Sir John Ratcliffe, Sir Edw. Fitton, Rich. Holland of Denton, John Atherton of Atherton, Ralph Ashton of Leaver, Robt. Worsley of Boothes, Edm. Hopwood of Hopwood, John Caldwell, M.A., Nich. Bannester of Altham, and Robt. Langton of the Lowe. [½ *page.*]

Dec. 5. The Camp, Gasbeeke, near Brussels. 62. Sir Edm. Latimer to Sec. Walsingham. Thanks for the honour you have done me by your favour to my cousin Greville, which you shall find me as ready to requite as I am now importunate in craving your assistance, in the raising up again of my poor afflicted house, which I doubt not shall in time, by my loyal service, win the reputation that Her Majesty and her ancestors have always had of it. I beseech her to protect us against such as seek to deprive us of our means, and her of a family of faithful servants, the antiquity whereof now appeals to her, as to our only refuge, to redress our wrongs, and maintain us in our first cause against such as would oppress us. I desire nothing more than to be relieved from following foreign princes, and to enter the service of my natural Prince and country. I have truly reported to you the means I have in these countries, which I must absolutely leave in returning to do her service, and trust it will please her to restore me to the honour of my house; I crave your furtherance in obtaining me those lands to which I pretend a title, either in fee-farm, or upon such other condition as may best suit her. [1¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 8. 63. Account by Robert Poynter, bailiff of Ormesby [*co. Lincoln*], of sums received from tenants named for the past year. [2 *pages, Latin.*]

[Dec. 8.] 64. Similar account by Hen. Newman, bailiff of Burgh [*co. Lincoln*]. [5½ *pages, Latin.*]

Dec. 29. London. 65. Henry Killigrew to William Davison. I received your packet when I had half a dozen couple of good fellows with me at dinner,

Vol. XXVII.

1580.

among which were Mr. Astley, Mr. Randall, Master Henry Knowles, Mr. Cresswell, my nephew, Anthony Bacon, and my brother William Cook, who were gladdened by your good news. Thanks for your friendly mention of my nephew. Pray use him in all things as a common servant; he should be kept with a hard hand. Thanks for your letters by Dranfield, Mr. Secretary's man. The news of Edmondston is not thought to be true, as men guess he had not then departed from Scotland, where all is quiet. Mr. Secretary, who was here on Christmas Day, and meant to have remained the whole of the holidays, was sent for to Court very earnestly; some guess there is matter of importance in hand, the rather as my Lord Treasurer and the Earl of Leicester have been of late in great conference together at Court.

A carrier from our ambassador in France yesterday brought no news but of peace and banqueting there, which I do not like, nor do I the Portugal agent's request to have 4,000 Almains to serve his master. I fear all those princes that are of the league of Trent, whensoever they gather or arm upon any pretence, lest it should tend to the hurt of the Church. We cannot tell what to judge of the controversy between the Archduke Matthias and Don John, but think as of the Duke of Alençon, when he seemed to take part with the Protestants of France. It is hard for fire and water to agree, unless the Lord miraculously determines it shall be so, to make the whole world the more to admire his majesty. God defend the good Prince of Orange from their hollow hearts, upon whose life only you see what good and evil depends; if he were taken from us, we here in England might justly fear all those numbers gathered together, both by Don John and all others of his religion; I pray for his preservation as for our quiet peace at home. If you see Mons. Villiers, commend me to him, and also to Mr. Beale, at his coming thither. I was present and prayed when his image was dedicated to God by the congregation, Mr. Secretary being godfather, and Mrs. Barett godmother, through my wife's great weakness, &c.

Touching your request as to a minister, my judgment is absolute that you make no choice of a stranger, and therefore of him that bears your name, although the man be worthy; for Mr. Clarke, I will confer with others as soon as I can, and send you word what I shall find, always allowing of your desire, and demanding the thing most fit and necessary to be executed. Remember me and my wife to Frank and my godson. [4 *pages.*]

Dec.? 66. Complaint by Geo. Whitton, comptroller and surveyor of the manor and park of Woodstock, against Sir Hen. Lee. Being angry with me for accusing him of deer-stealing 10 years ago, when Fras. Chamberlain was lieutenant of Woodstock, and later for reproving him for leaving workmen unpaid, &c., he declared he would make me weary of my office; Sir Henry has defrauded me of 20 marks a year, granted by Her Majesty's warrant, and for six or seven years, has retained from me the woodwardship of the manor of Spilsberry, given in recompense of service, by Edward VI.,

Vol. XXVII.

1580. and worth 20 marks yearly, besides the fees appertaining to my office of comptroller and surveyor of Her Majesty's manor and park of Woodstock aforesaid. The cause arises from my having made known the concealing of four marks yearly, which ought to have been paid by the mayor and commonalty of Woodstock into the Exchequer, according to their patent; and from various quarrels with Sir Henry's servants, which I have been constrained to bear on account of Sir Henry's great countenance. [1 *page, much damaged.*]

[Dec.] 67. Form of the recognizances taken by the High Commissioners at their sessions in Yorkshire, &c. The condition of the bond is, that A.B. of C., co. York, his wife and family do from henceforth dutifully repair to ——— parish church or other usual place of common prayers, and there quietly abide and hear divine service and sermons, as by statute bound, and as to the duty of good Christians and obedient subjects appertaineth, and bring in true certificate of so doing, under the hands of the curate and churchwardens, to the Commissioners for causes ecclesiastical, within the province of York, from time to time. In case at any time hereafter, any papistical priest or other person disobedient in religion resort to his or their house or company, he shall apprehend and bring him before the Commissioners. [¾ *page.*]

1580 ? Grant to Sir Anthony Ashley, during the lives of Francis Ashley and Tho. Ashley, of the office of clerk of the castle and county court of York. [*Latin. Warrant Book I., p.* 162.]

Grant to Edward Earl of Hertford of title to the lands appointed him by Act of Parliament, 5 Edward VI., the profits of which, from the death of the late Duke of Somerset, have been paid into the Court of Wards, till he came of age and since, in order to avoid any questions that may arise thereon. [*Docquet. Copy made later.*]

68. Petition of Margaret Griffith to Sec. Walsingham, for a letter to the Lord Chancellor to enable her to sue *in formâ pauperis*, and for a warrant to apprehend Reginald Hygate and Wm. Greves, and bind them over to obey any order that may be made; or else to have Hygate's letters and Greve's examination taken by Mr. Hall, to enable her to justify her cause in the Star Chamber. Hygate and Greves who was banished and expelled from the Middle Temple, for papistry, &c. with their confederates, have sued petitioner and her parents in the Queen's Bench, upon some surmised actions in the name of John Webb, and impoverished her estate the more vehemently because of Walsingham's letters for her relief. [⅔ *page.*]

69. Petition of Rowland Rayleton to Lord Treasurer Burghley; for payment of 16*l.* 10*s.*, the balance of a debt of 33*l.* owing to him seven years past, by Henry Howard, being poor and unable to forbear the same. [½ *page.*]

VOL. XXVII.

1580 ?

70. Petition of Sir Thos. Leighton, governor of Guernsey, to Queen and Council. Accept my declaration of the state of the island. The disposition of the people has lately been disturbed by seditious persons, pretending the privilege of the isle, but really wishing the overthrow of Her Majesty's rights, and furthered by the bailiffs and jurats. These have got themselves appointed procurers by a small portion of the inhabitants, though in the name of the whole isle, and brought accusations against the Governor, prejudicial to Her Majesty's rights. They returned hence without punishment, and bells were rung for joy of their success,—contrary to ordinance except in case of alarm,—and they have spoken very insolently, and are grown intolerable. Having obtained from you leave to receive their charges from voluntary contributions, they are trying to levy a general tax, and the popular multitude, led by them, confederate against Her Majesty's government and revenues.

Pray order Petevin, a new procurer come from thence, to be examined of his reasons for entering this seditious action, and as to who are his maintainers. The bailiff, and Hen. Beauvoir, and Nich. Martin, jurats, maintain these disorders, and should not hold their places, but should be sent for to answer for their conduct. They have lately increased the dozen of Peter's port to 22, to strengthen their seditious intents. I request that they may be reduced to 12 by removing the most seditious. Those who have denied the Queen's right of custom should also appear, and the bailiffs and jurats be ordered not to call in question her rents, receipts, or prerogatives, but pay them to the officers Also the general tax for the charges of the procurers should be stayed, and those who have not assented to these disorderly proceedings should not be forced to bear the burden of them. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *sheet.*] *Annexing,*

70. 1. *List of* 13 *seditious Guernsey men who are to be displaced as disturbers of St. Peter's port and the island, including Wm. Beauvoir, bailiff, and Nich. Martin and Hen. Beauvoir, jurats; all of whom are above the dozen, and some taken in of late, to maintain faction against the governor.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

71. Note of sundry disorders within the island of Guernsey. Last June, three persons of St. Mary port, pretending to be procurers of the town, but really of only a small part of it, repaired to Council for reformation, on pretence of their privileges being broken, but really to get from the Queen her jurisdiction and revenues, and slander their Governor, as they have done, especially before Council; and though they could not prove the wrongs, they escaped punishment, and thus they and others are encouraged to disobedience and insolency.

Procurers never used to be sent but by the generality of the people, and these are sent only by 40 persons—scarce one-eighth of the inhabitants of Mary port—and most of these drawn in by three or four, who urged them to sign their procuration.

1580?

VOL. XXVII.

On their return, they violated laws, called themselves protectors of the country, had the bells rung in triumph, held unlawful assemblies, committed robberies, &c., and the bailiffs and certain of the jurats, who should see such offences punished, are the chief provokers of them.

They contravene the Council's orders that Nich. Carey, farmer of the great weight of the island, should deliver the rents and customs due on strangers' wares to Her Majesty's use, with an account for the time he held them from Sir Thos. Leighton, and imprison him for delivering the same to the Queen's receiver instead of to him; on which he has appealed to Queen and Council.

The payment of custom by strangers has never before been questioned, but they depose, by perjuring themselves, that in Sir Leonard Chamberlain's time, strangers paid no custom, which can be disproved by records and witnesses; but the bailiff and jurats silenced the Queen's receiver and attorney, and the gentleman porter of the castle, who spoke for his rights, and asked for any record in proof of their statement.

Many refuse to pay the Queen's rents unless they can be proved due by witnesses of the country, and they perjure themselves to acquit one another.

Council letters should be sent to the bailiff and jurats, ordering no rents to be called in question before them, which appear by the book of extent or book of receipts to have been formerly paid.

The Guernsey procurers have embezzled a letter from Council to the Governor, and delivered falsified copies of it to the people. I desire that Nich. Petevin, one of them, come with a new procuration, may receive condign punishment.

By the practices of the bailiff and jurates, such disorders have arisen that, unless they be sharply punished, no Englishman can govern there, unless Her Majesty keep 300 soldiers to repress these mutinies. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

72. Dr. J. Hamond to [Laurence] Tomson. Mr. Dale, Mr. Norton, and I have examined the poor men of Guernsey, on the complaints made against them by the procurer, but I think them of no great moment.

They request that commissioners may be sent to reform abuses presented to us late commissioners. Our report is that Blondel and Quiteville were twice sent to prison for improper conduct to the bailiff and jurats. That the St. Mary port men made their complaint in the name of the town, whereas they were only procurers for a few. That they had collected monies to bear their charges. That when required to answer certain articles on oath about this contribution, they could not answer, being unprepared.

There is an attempt to persuade the lords that the people are seditious, and matters are revived which we commissioners thought had been buried, and we are blamed therein. If we caused the mutiny, why were there such heavy complaints before we came

1580? Vol. XXVII.

that the bailiff and jurats had to take to the castle for safety? They were not true, but jurats pretended fear to make the people odious. Our popularity was this. We found the jurats in a contempt which was furthered by the captain's men, and we maintained the credit of those in authority. If no complaints had been preferred against the country by the captain, we should have heard as much on the other side as we do now of popularity. I recommend the poor men to you. I am so narrowly watched that I cannot confer with them. [1½ *pages.*]

73. Request of the Minister of Guernsey to Council. As the Governor, in spite of my age and my 23 years' unblemished service, is resolved to cause me to depart the island, I beg, 1.—That my church, which is dearer to me than life, may not be dispersed or changed, being godly and in good order. 2, That my cause may be justly examined, as I desire to continue my ministry. I am accused by Louis de Vic of courses unworthy my calling. I take my church as witness to my behaviour. 3. For protection for a time from the malice of my enemies, that I may safely return, and take order for my household affairs. [¾ *page, French.*]

74. Translation of the above. [1 *page.*]

75. Allegations of the Deputies of Guernsey, for the better proof of the articles which they have exhibited relative to the Island of Sark :—

1. That as they are to follow former customs, by the book of extent of 5 Edw. III., which on 9 Oct. 1580 they were ordered to observe, all holders in capite should answer pleas at Guernsey, and if Carteret pleads exemption, because such scope is not in his patent, they can prove that patents granted for lands in Guernsey, repugnant to law and custom, have been reversed by the Lords Chief Justice and Chief Baron and others, in 1579.

2. They prove by the book of extent that 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* should be given for custom on fish, whereas since Carteret has had Sark, it is not worth 10*l.*, as the fishermen have brought very little to Guernsey; therefore they desire a similar order in Sark as in Guernsey.

3. All customs on wares and all anchorage belong to the Queen, and are not in Carteret's patent.

4. They do not wish to impeach him in wrecks of sea, but to reserve the Queen's royalties, according to the laws of Normandy.

5. All tenants in capite should pay the 13th on the sale of lands, Carteret not exempted.

6. All inhabitants, unless excepted by the said book, owe fumage rent.

7. That he should follow the custom in the isles, for rent to be paid in wheat and poultry, at the average price of the preceding year, or a balance left unpaid in money.

VOL. XXVII.

1580 ?

8. That all holders in capite, as wards, are liable to premier seizin.

9. They prove three defaults, which, according to Carteret's patent, come to 70*l.*; 10*l.* the first, 20*l.* the second, and 40*l.* the third. [2 *pages.*]

76. Bailiff's account of the rentals and estreats of Massingham and East Walton; giving the names of the tenants, &c. [2¼ *pages, damaged.*]

77. Note that Sir Thomas Heneage demands the manors of Beameston and Shottenden, parcel of the inheritance of Lady Finch, to be assured in reversion to Moyle Finch and his heirs. Nicholas Sentleger, from love to Sir Thomas Heneage, and good will to Moyle Finch, has persuaded Lady Finch to yield to such an assurance, and promises to win his wife to pass it. Nicholas Sentleger will give bond that neither he nor his will take any benefit of the said manors after the decease of his wife, but leave them to the children of Sir Thos. Finch and his Lady.

If Sir Thomas Heneage will consent to refer the hearing of the matter to Sir Francis Walsingham, Sentleger promises to agree to any reasonable order that Sir Francis shall make. [¾ *page, damaged. See Domestic Eliz., Vol. CXLVI., No.* 35.]

Private papers relating to the Catesby family, as follows:—

78. List of bonds entered into between 1573 and 1580, by Sir Wm. Catesby of Ashby Ledgers, co. Northampton, and others, for payment of monies to certain persons named, *e. g.*, Thos. Tresham of Rushton, co. Northampton, Edw. Pitt of the Inner Temple, and Rob. Wilford of Lincoln's Inn, London, Thos. Wilford, merchant tailor of London, and others. [¾ *page, Latin, damaged.*]

79. Receipt by James Dickson, fishmonger of London, of a sum not mentioned, from Sir Wm. Catesby, in full of all debts owing to him by Richard Catesby. [½ *page.*] 16 May 1580.

80. W. Wiggs to ———. I pray you visit Friday Street, and be earnest that he procures some more money out of hand, by Mr. Licent. Commend me to Mrs. Somerfield, in Warwickshire, and assure her that they cannot have better education anywhere than in our schools. [*Scrap.*] 6 June 1580.

81. Receipt by William Over, innholder of Ware, for 7*l.* from Sir William Catesby for a debt of Richard Catesby. [⅔ *page.*] 8 June 1580.

82. Receipt by William Freculton for 5*l.* from Sir Wm. Catesby in discharge of a debt of Richard Catesby; paid by virtue of articles entered into by Sir Wm. and Rich. Catesby, dated 16 April 1580. [½ *page.*] 24 June 1580.

1580 ?

VOL. XXVII.

83. Similar receipt by John Grene for 20*s*. [½ *page.*]
24 June 1580.

84. Receipt by Richard Bartlet, of Sunbury, for 61*l*. 10*s*. from Sir Wm. Catesby, for half a year's rent of Willicot pastures, due 25 March 1581. [½ *page.*] 28 Nov. 1580.

85. Note that Sir William Catesby and Morris Miles are bound in 400*l*. to John Catesby, to be paid him by 100*l*. instalments; also note by a servant of Sir William, that Morris Miles stands bound with his master for payment of the said amount; and that his master is bound by two counter bonds for 800*l*. to save Miles harmless. [½ *page, soiled.*] 6 Dec. 1580.

86. Receipt by Katherine Smith for 3*l*. 10*s*. from Sir Wm. Catesby, in satisfaction of a debt due to her by Richard Catesby, and mentioned in certain articles between Sir William, and the said Richard. [⅔ *page. Signed with a mark.*] 11 Dec. 1580.

87. Like receipt by Robert Hilton for 3*l*. from Sir Wm. Catesby. [½ *page.*] 23 Dec. 1580.

88. Like receipt by Rich. Archer for 4*l*. from Sir Wm. Catesby. [½ *page.*] 23 Dec. 1580.

89. Suit of Peter Newall, Fulk and Wm. Aldersey, Rob. Driurst, Thos. Titlow, John Fletcher, and their consorts, merchants of Chester, to Council. Petitioned last August for recompense of losses in France, and were told to wait till the Queen heard from France what recompense her merchants had of their losses; therefore surceased, but now resume their petition, either for letters of marque to recompense themselves from the French, or for one on the ships of St. Malo and Brittany to be found in the Queen's dominions, or for some other satisfaction. Since 1570, the French have spoiled eight Chester ships, value 10,300*l*., and they have lost by other casualties 10,500*l*. [½ *page.*] *Annexing,*

89. I. *Details of the spoils committed and casualties sustained, as alluded to above, totat* 20,800*l. between* 1570 *and* 1579, *by reason whereof there is not a ship left in Chester, which shows the miserable estate of the merchants.* [1½ *pages.*]

89. II. *Information addressed to Council by the above merchants of their losses by the French, especially those of St. Malo. On complaint made and no redress obtained, they were allowed to arrest the men and goods of St. Malo and Little Brittany, but one merchant whom they arrested, and who was condemned in the Admiralty court, was released on appeal to the Court of Delegates.*

Having spent much in vain in seeking recompense, beg for letters of marque; have lost 8,000*l. by piracy and* 3,000*l. by shipwreck, since* 1575. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXVI.

1580 ?

90. Request by Philip Jones, that the imposition upon hops and alum in Flanders be taken away, before liberty for transporting pelts be granted. In the time of making the first intercourse in 1495, pelts were not made in this realm; 30 years ago it was no common trade, but only used by the inventors. The general licence to carry them over takes away the force of the statute of 5 Eliz., made in consideration of the great prices, which disabled glovers, saddlers, &c. from buying white leather, so that their trade was lessened, and they impoverished. The prerogative of the Princes is not taken away by making the said intercourse, but upon change of worldly things, restraints, or licences may be made by them for the benefit of their subjects; as in the Low Countries, where, since the time of the intercourse, spun yarn, wools, or cotton have been prohibited to be carried from hence; by the like reason might copper be carried over by them. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol., CXLVI., No.* 116.]

91. Note of the matters in difference between Paul Gresham and William Campynet, of Stanford, concerning Tekencote manor, co. Rutland, late the inheritance of Margaret, widow of John Campynet, now wife of Gresham. By the Act 32 Hen. VIII., recoveries to be had by covin against a tenant for life, without the assent of those in remainder or reversion, were made void; since then, some have practised to defraud that statute, by bringing in the tenant for life by way of voucher, after a conveyance made of the land to a stranger by covin, and thereupon in a common recovery, to bar him in the reversion or remainder, which is equal mischief. A general bill has therefore been brought into the Lower House by Gresham, explaining all the facts, and praying that special provision may be made for the safeguard of his estate, which by like common recovery, he has procured to himself, to cut off the remainder of William Campynet, brother and heir of John Campynet, in the manor aforesaid, Gresham surmising that John Campynet procured to himself a remainder in fee-simple of the said manor, against the will and meaning of Margaret then his wife.

Wm. Campynet's case is that Margaret, being seized in tail general as well of the said manor as of other lands and rents, cos. Cambridge and Bedford, after her marriage with John Campynet, assured all her lands by fine and recovery to her said husband and herself and their heirs, with remainder to the heirs of John, in consideration that he had disbursed about her affairs and the redemption of incumbrances more money than all the lands were worth. As John died without issue, she was in effect but tenant for life, yet though John, by his will, gave again to her and her heirs one half the lands, viz., the land and rent in cos. Cambridge and Bedford, and left her 500*l.* in goods, and 20 marks in lands besides, and notwithstanding that William Campynet was the only procurer of the marriage between Gresham and Margaret, his brother's wife, yet Gresham, by such recovery, defeated William of his remainder of the said manor, and suffered a recovery of the advowson of

VOL. XXVI.

1580 ?

Tekencote church, which was never the inheritance of Margaret, but was purchased by John Campynet himself; it appears by depositions in Chancery, that Margaret had often declared her meaning that John Campynet should have the fee-simple of those lands, according to the tenor of the said fine and recovery. [1 *sheet. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXLVI., No.* 96.]

92. Confession of the faith of me, Gabriel Pultney, Esq. [of Knowle Hall, co. Warwick.] I confess my Lord God eternal and infinite, who, although he be of a pure substance, yet is distinct in three persons, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and who of nothing has created all things, and man after his image, that in him he might be glorified, and by his providence still governs the same.

I confess Jesus Christ, my only Saviour and Messiah, to be coequal with God, and yet to have taken the shape of man, and in all things like unto him, except sin, to assure me of mercy and forgiveness, and to have taken upon him the punishment of my sins, that I might be delivered from the curse of the law; so that I hold it as a detestable presumption that men should attribute to themselves any merit, to trust therein, to obtain everlasting life.

I renounce and detest all heresies and heretics who affirm that Jesus Christ is not God and man in one person, as *Marcion, Nestorius,* and *Eutyches* were, and I detest that superstition which is imagined to direct men to saints, as patrons and advocates with God for them.

I confess the Holy Ghost God equal with the Father and the Son, who sanctifies me in all truth, and persuades me in my conscience that I am the child of God, by the application of Christ's merits to me.

I confess one Holy Church, which consents in faith, hope, and charity, not seen to human eye, but only known to God, who has ordained some as vessels of wrath to damnation, and has chosen others as vessels of mercy to be saved.

I confess that Christ Jesus has left us two sacraments as seals, viz., baptism and the Supper of the Lord (rejecting the five sacraments which the Papists have invented); baptism, whereby we are received into the church of God, and the Lord's Supper whereby we are confirmed in the same.

I also confess that the water in baptism testifies the true presence of the blood of Jesus Christ, washing sins from my soul, as water washes filthiness from my body; and I detest the error of the Anabaptists, who say that infants are not to be baptised. I believe that in the Lord's Supper, the bread and wine are certain pledges that I am spiritually nourished with the body and blood of Jesus Christ, and that I receive therein Christ's natural body, *sic spiritualiter ut tamen vere,* but not corporally, that is to say, grossly, like other meats, and so I join with the signs the possession and use of that which is there figured. I believe that the wicked are not partakers of the body of Christ, but receive the outward element only.

I also detest the mass as abominable sacrilege,—being a sacrifice, as the Papists term it, for the quick and the dead,—and all their errors, maintaining transubstantiation, and denying the cup to the lay people, contrary to the institution of Jesus Christ.

1580?

VOL. XXVI.

I confess that ecclesiastical discipline belongs to the church, which stands in admonition and correction of faults; as also a politic magistrate, who ministers justice to every man, defending the good and punishing the evil.

Finally, I believe that Christ shall come to judgment, and shall judge both quick and dead, the wicked to eternal pains, and the good to everlasting joy and bliss. [1 *page.*]

93. Note of certain places to be reformed in the book called *Historia Pontifical* as derogatory to Her Majesty headed, "*Ciertas infamias contra la sereniss. Reyna y su reyno de Ingalatierra, en la Historia Pontifical,*" viz., censures on Henry VIII. for his divorce from Queen Catherine and marriage of Anne Boleyn; his adherence to Luther; refusing tribute to Rome; spoiling the shrines, &c.; also reflections on the Queen's personal character. [*Spanish,* $2\frac{2}{3}$ *pages.*]

94. Names of 12 gentlemen and one lady in Cheshire whose houses are greatly infected with popery, and not looked into, with particulars of their families, &c., viz.: Sir Ralph Brereton, George Massy, —— Manley of Poulton, John Massy of Coddington, Rich. Massy of Andford, —— Bromley of Hampton post, Lady Egerton of Ridley, Sir Piers Leigh, a justice; John Dutton of Dutton, Wm. Davenport of Broughall, —— Massy of Sale, and Roland Dutton of Hatton. Also names of seven justices of peace not known to be of any religion, and therefore suspected to be Papists, viz., Thos. Leigh of Highleigh, Thos. Leigh of Adlington, Sir Rich. Buckley, Wm. Glaseour, —— Vernon of Haslington, John Poole, sen., of Poole, Sir Rowland Stanley; also names of four other gentlemen suitable to be placed in their room, viz.; Thos. Smyth, Thos. Bunbury, Rich. Hurleston, and Thos. Venables. Also names of three parsonages fit for learned men, to which the now Bishop of Chester has admitted unworthy persons; and there are many more such parsonages. The curates in the diocese are mostly unlearned. The bishop frequents those infected with popery, on pretence of seeking their reformation, but never yet reformed any. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

95. Account of the voyage of the English corsair, Francis Drake, through the Straits of Magellan to the South Sea, and particulars of the amount of treasure seized by him and his ships. [*Spanish,* 2 *pages. This voyage is detailed in full in Hakluyt, Vol. IV., pp.* 232–245.]

96. Report of Nicholas Martin, H. Carey, and H. Beauvoir, jurats of Guernsey, to Drs. Dale and Aubry, touching the matter of Sir Thos. Leighton. In answer to your question whether goods taken upon the seas by pirates, and brought to Guernsey, and there seized by Her Majesty's officers are forfeit: We do not find any law, custom, or privilege by which they ought to be forfeit to Her Majesty, unless seized by her officer, appointed by order of the bailiff and jurats there; and then the matter being examined by the bailiff and jurats is by them certified to Her Majesty's Council, that they may take order, by commission or otherwise. [1 *page.*]

1580 ? Vol. XXVI.

97. Answer of Nicholas Martin and Henry Beauvoir, in the name of the bailiff and jurats of Guernsey, to the complaint exhibited to Council by Peter Carey, Wm. Beauvoir, and others against them :—

1. All lands, rents, &c. whereof Nicholas Carey, the father of Peter Carey, died seized in his own right, are partable for the most part amongst his children, male and female, by the custom of the said isle, and so not properly gavelkind land.

2. Nicholas Carey was adjudged by the bailiff and jurats to yield to the complainants a true copy of the whole of the evidence touching the lands and tenements of their father, under forfeiture of 20*l.*, which he has since done.

3: Parquin and Friteaux close, five acres of ground in Crowte Pyteott, and four bushels of rent wheat were never parcel of the inheritance of Nich. Carey, but of Colette Martin, mother of the eldest brother, and wife to Nich. Carey the father, to whom Nicholas their brother is only son and sole heir, so that the same are not partable amongst the complainants, by the custom of the said isle.

4. The mill and parcel of ground were parcel of the Queen's possessions, which Nich. Carey deceased had taken in fee-farm of Her Majesty's commissioners, paying yearly rent. The elder brother alleging the mill and ground to appertain to him as heir general, by force of the grant of Her Majesty's commissioners, the bailiff and jurats suspended their judgment touching any partition thereof, on account of the ambiguity of the matter, the like case never having been before in question before them, until there was a full appearance of all the bailiffs and jurats to make a final judgment, which judgment the complainants refuse, and so the matter stands undiscussed, whether any partition ought to be made of the said mill and ground. The complainants have not therefore as yet received any wrong, and it is submitted whether they have any cause to complain. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *sheet.*]

98. Account by a servant of money expended in the purchase of wine, ginger, and liquorice, for his master [Rich. Oseley], when Mr. Kerry and Mr. Avenell were there ; also draft form of a warrant to Thos. Breche of Lancaster, to deliver to Sir Thomas Crofts 1,000*l.*, to be employed in Her Majesty's affairs; and other notes of no importance. [2 *pages, fragment.*]

Vol. XXVII. 1581—1582.

1581.
Jan. 2. 1. Report of John Donne. On 27th June, I left Exmouth in the Jennet of Exmouth, and arrived at St. Sebastian's 10 July. Four days after, Richard, son of Thos. Burley, of Melcombe Regis, arrived in the Minion of Bridgewater, and on intelligence of my being there, went

1581. VOL. XXVII.

to the commissary, and accused me of being a heretic, and of coming over as a spy against the King of Spain and the Irish bishop; thereupon the commissary wrote to the General of Fontarabia to apprehend me, and embargo my goods. He sent the captain of St. Sebastian's to do so. The captain searched my lodgings, without finding anything for his purpose, and then I was carried prisoner to the General of Fontarabia, and delivered into the custody of General Allgoheils and four armed soldiers, who carried me on horseback and bound to Fontarabia, where I was put in a dark pit in prison, and kept 12 days. Demanding to know my accuser, the general sent to St. Sebastian's to know if there were any merchants that knew me; whereupon several wrote to him in my favour, and offered to become bound in 5,000 ducats that I was no such man as he had been informed; on this he discharged me, and wrote to the captain to redeliver my goods; as soon as my accuser heard I was discharged, he got away.

On 4 Aug. I left for St. Andera, where the Irish bishop made his fleet, and came into Aleretho, where I met Sir John Fergus, one of the bishop's chaplains, who knew me well at St. James's in Galicia; I made him say mass for me, and gave him largely, being one of the bishop's chaplains; thus he told me of the pretence of the bishop, and asked the cause of my coming to Aleretho; I told him to buy oranges, and that I had a bark coming there to lade with them, but they being so dear, I meant to lade elsewhere. He told me the Bishop's army consisted of seven ships, with victuals and munition for 16,000 men, and that they only waited an answer by a pinnace which was sent to Ireland 16 July, as a spy, with letters to the Earl of Desmond, when they would depart for Ireland, with the seven ships, and 1,000 Italian and Spanish soldiers. That there was an Englishman named Browne among them, who was in great favour with my Lord, and that there would be 20 more sail to follow, with 2,000 soldiers. I also met a man of the Groyne, who was a soldier with the Irish bishop for two months, and confirmed all this.

On 18 Aug. I arrived at Valladolid, and met a Galicia merchant coming from Court, who told me he met Richard Burley going to Court. Upon this news I gave over my journey, left for Galicia, and arrived at Vevera 4 Sept., where I remained four days; the archdeacon of the town, whose brother was Dean of Valencia, told me that his brother sent the Irish bishop, by command of the Pope, 80,000 ducats, which he had gathered in Castile; that great preparation had been made by the Pope for sending into Ireland, and that after the wars were ended in Portugal, the King of Spain would aid with great power.

I arrived in the Groyne 11 Sept., remained six days, and went to kiss the Regent's hands, who thanked me for what I had sent him. He asked for news of England, but being only a merchant, I knew of none but of merchandize. The next day I entertained the secretary and four of his friends at a banquet, and gave him six pair of fine Hollands, hoping to understand somewhat of him. He

1581. Vol. XXVII.

told me, with regard to the wars in Portugal, that the King of Spain had it quietly, and that the Regent had received letters from the King that the Pope had written him, to provide a power to join with him to send to Ireland, on pain of his curse.

I also conversed with Bonefacius, purveyor in Galicia for the navy, who said that an English captain, Henry Carey, with Don Pedro Baldez, general of the whole fleet, had drawn out a plat of all the ports of England, Ireland, and Scotland, and that he had delivered it to Don Pedro, with whom he was in great favour.

On 17 Sept. I departed for Bayonne, where I met Gomes Perious and Drather, who told me that when they had ended the wars in Portugal, they would go for Ireland, and so for England.

On the 23rd, I went to Viana in Portugal, thinking to embark for England in a ship of the West Country; but as it could not be got ready soon, I returned to Bayonne, and then to Viego, and agreed for a passage with the master of a bark there.

On 16 Nov., Don Pedro Baldez came into the river of Viego, from the Groyne with his fleet of 40 sail, laden with provisions for Lisbon; and he, understanding that there was an English bark bound for England, went on board, and took away the sails; demanding what passengers they had, and they answering a Fleming, he sent for him, and put him in irons aboard his admiral. He also sent for me, but I got out of the way, and hid myself in a broom close two days and three nights, without meat or drink.

On the 20th I went to Bayonne, where I kept close two days, then to Viana; I stayed 18 days for a passage, going in the meantime to Pontethelema, where I met Pedro Gorina Delamais of Corcaven, who came post from Lisbon to hasten Don Pedro to Lisbon with his fleet; he said that most part of the shipping at Lisbon should go for Ireland, as soon as Portugal was quiet, and that the King would go to Lisbon to set order in Portugal.

The state of Portugal at present seems as follows:—

The King of Spain is in full possession of Portugal, and has garrisoned all the forts and towns. He has 12,000 soldiers there, of which 5,000 are good and old soldiers of Lombardy, Naples, and Sicily. The island of Madeira has yielded to him; but those of Surres [Azores] stand against him, and it is thought they will rather yield to some other prince, if they might have aid. The King sends five ships to the Indies, and four to Brazil from Lisbon.

As for Don Antonio, there is no news in Portugal; but some say he has gone for France. The revenues that the King of Portugal has, by his customs and other royalties, amount to one million and a half of gold. He has Luestradigo of St. Iago in his hands, and the livings of Don Duarte, Infanta, and Donna Maria, all which may be worth 300,000 ducats. [4 *pages.*]

Jan. 18. 2. W. Borough and four other "commissioners for dissolving the preparation for Portugal," to Sec. Walsingham. We have heard Mr. Hawkins' allegations touching his loss by dissolving the preparations made for the late voyage intended for the Portugal islands, and find that he ought to be allowed for loss by provi-

1581. VOL. XXVII.

sions returned, over and above the allowance we awarded him at the first, 305*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* We likewise find that there ought to be allowed, for the waste of powder and munition, besides what is already awarded, 19*l.* We enclose particulars of these losses. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

2. I. *Account of losses sustained by John Hawkins, in providing sea stores mentioned, embezzled and wasted, besides the loss on victuals. Total,* 305*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; *also, by powder and munition wasted and broken,* 19*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 25. Guernsey. 3. G. Byauvoer [Beauvoir?] jun., to Sir Thos. Leighton, governor of Guernsey, at London. Council letters have been sent to Mr. Wigmore, your lieutenant, and the bailiff and jurats, by procurers authorised by private persons, saying that the charge of the procurers was to be borne by those who had authorised them, or those who would voluntarily contribute. These letters have been read to the constables, and copies translated into French given them, to show to the inhabitants, and know their will about the voluntary contribution, of which I hope you will soon be informed. Then the Lieutenant, and Nich. Carey, John Delacourt, and myself, as assistants, wished the collection to be made, but the bailiff and the rest of the jurats would not permit it, unless the tax was general through the island. Nich. le Poitevin, in the name of the rest, asked the benefit of the Council's letters, that it might be raised as you had ordered, from those who contributed willingly, but could not be heard.

We know that certain procurers are coming with letters from the bailiff and jurats to Council, but know not the contents; therefore Carey, Delacourt, and I thought best to certify you beforehand the state of affairs, as you are the help of all who live in obedience to Her Majesty, and will not endure the calumnies passed on yourself, and the justice of the country. The said procurers, though private persons, advise the common people to agree with them, and set themselves up as protectors and reformers of our privileges. Thus they would soon render your government contemptible, and prevent the obedience due to Her Majesty, their superiors, and magistrates. [2½ *pages, French.*]

Jan. 25? 4. Names of Commissioners appointed for Guernsey matters, viz.:—Norton, of London; Thos. Fashion, of Southampton, *alias* Seigneur d'Anneville; John de Vic, senior, of Guernsey; John Andrew, of Guernsey, *alias* Seigneur de Saumares. [*Scrap.*]

Feb. 15. Bayonne. 5. David Perrin to Lord Charles Howard. A certain friar has informed me of the pretence of the Kings of Spain, France, Portugal, Sweden, and the Pope, with all the power they may make, and the consent of the Council of Scotland, the rebels of Ireland, and those in England, who promise to be part helpers when the time shall serve, He showed me how that our Queen was to have been made away with by treason last January, and that if they then missed

VOL. XXVII.

1581.

their purpose, it was to have been done the last of April, and by the consent of some of your own realm.

He said that King Philip, having Portugal and many ships, is very strong; and that where heretofore he has not made stay of any ships which have entered his realm, lest they should go to Portugal, he will now first pretend to favour them, to get many into his power, and then seize them, as will also the King of France.

With these ships they intend sailing for Ireland and Milford, and there is another army for Cornwall and Scotland. The King of France will send provisions to Scotland and Ireland, and with what he and the King of Spain may make, with the help of the Scots, they mean to have Ireland, and make the Queen of Scots Queen of England. King Philip will marry his daughter to the King of Scots; the Pope with his power will come down upon Yarmandea (*sic*), and Flanders, and the whole 17 lands, and the King of Poland by land, and the King of Sweden by sea, against Denmark, and against the cities which are Martin Luther's, and so will bring all to one religion if they may; but God will defend us against them all, I hope.

King Philip and all of them have never a better time than now, for he and the King of France have league with the Turk and the King of Morocco; and the Turk is making a great armada to go against the Venetians, and there are many galleys and argosies coming out of the Levant towards Spain, as also a great fleet making ready at Lisbon, and other parts by the sea side to the Groyne, and many soldiers. The report is that all these are to strengthen Portugal, but that is only to colour their pretences. There are also many ships and soldiers got ready in France, and upwards of 200 ships, laden with provisions, have come from Scotland during the last year, besides many from other places, which provision it is thought is intended for the French and Spanish army.

I am bold to advertise thus much, for the zeal I have borne towards you for a long time. I am a Barnstaple man, and dwell at the Flœur-de-lis in Tower Street, and at my coming home from my voyage, you shall understand more of me.

P.S.—I am in a ship of Mr. Harry Oughtred's of Hampton, who married with my Lady Courtenay. [1½ *pages.*]

March 12. Blois.

6. Wm. Lord Sandys to the Earl of Leicester. I hope you do not think my absence arises from undutiful affection towards my Sovereign or country; it is only from want of ability, as I left my country in debt, great for my portion of living, and still remain so; therefore if Her Majesty will license me longer, I am desirous to stay abroad, that I may shake off my heavy charge, and be the better able to serve her. I confess myself bound to you, who would have me make a speedy return. I understand by my Lord Ambassador that you wish to have a rider and horse which are here. The man has left, being engaged by a gentleman of Berry, but I will endeavour to recover him for you. I cannot commend him for a horseman meet to be about you at Court, but for a tractable natured

VOL. XXVII.

1581.

fellow, fit for a nobleman in the country, and for a studdery. The horse is a good courser, dappled grey, well limbed, sound of body, comely in trot, easily managed, and nine years of age; he has some small knobs on his leg, of the size of a small bird's egg, but he never complains until after travel, and for a stallion I commend him even for a Prince, and doubt not that, after many years' service, he will serve for your stud. I doubt not my Lord Ambassador can secure him. [1¼ *pages.*]

[April 13.] 7—9. Interrogatories for the examination of Hen. Baylie of Northampton, Ralph Freeman of Broughton, co. Northampton, Laurence Marsh of Kingscrope near Northampton, Hen. Sharpe of Northampton, John Harrison of London, and Thos. Pemerton of Northampton, on behalf of Robert Manley, in a suit before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, concerning the disposal of Sprotton parsonage, under the will of Laurence Manley, the right of his son Edw. Manley to leave it away from his eldest son Laurence, and the conduct of Wm. Jennings, curate of All Saints, Northampton, in relation thereto. [3 *slips of parchment.*]

April 13. 10. Answer of the above-named persons, and of Thomas Williams, servant of Baylie, to the said interrogatories. [16¼ *pages.*]

April 14. Orleans. 11. Henry Lord Percy to Lord Burghley. Thanks for benefits, and for your desire to see me prosper in piety and learning. I am most indebted to you, after the Queen and my parents. Thanks for your exquisite and rare counsel, and your directions for my travels, which I would gladly recompense.

Commend me to Lady Burghley, and your daughter, the Countess of Oxford. [*French*, ¾ *page.*]

July 30. 12. Minute of a letter from Council to the governor, bailiff, jurats, &c. of Guernsey. In the time of Francis Chamberlain, the inhabitants had purchased of certain commissioners authorised by the Queen divers rents and lands, the conveyance of which is of no validity, not having been sealed with the seal of the island. They are authorised to proceed to perfecting and sealing the same, that they may be enjoyed without incumbrance. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 20. Guernsey. 13. Sir Tho. Leighton to the Earl of Leicester. Thanks for my sport enjoyed by your order in the New Forest. I have returned to my little government, and hope you will forward King Antonio's coming hither, with the traffic of his subjects, which would benefit me and these islands. Remember your promise of a goshawk or a tarsell, to kill my pheasants with; also I want a stag and a couple of hinds. Mr. Vice-Chamberlain deals with the Queen for your daughter Elizabeth's suit and mine. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 6. 14. "The foundation of the Yelds of Knoll," viz., the copy of the King's grant made to Walter Cook and others, and to the masters, keepers, brethren, and sisters of the fraternity of St. John Baptist, of Laurence Martin, and of St. Anne. Witnessed by the King himself at Westminster, 18 Feb., 14 Hen. IV.

1581. VOL. XXVII.

Endorsed with a note of papers delivered to Chaplain, 6 Sept., 23 Eliz., to be shown to the writer's attorney in Lichfield, viz., counterpart of the lease of Winterton; paper book of Bury's grant to Sandyforth of Winterton; the declaration of the Court upon the writ. [*Fragment.*]

Sept. 26. 15. Declaration of Collette le Fauconnerre, before Nich. Carey, judge delegate, and John Blondel, John De La Court, Wm. Beauvoir, and Edw. Le Fevre, jun., jurats, that Leonard Compton is the father of the child of which she is pregnant. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page, French.*]

Sept.? 16. Certain notes to be considered by Council, touching the requests of the bailiff, jurats, and inhabitants of Guernsey.

As to confirmation of their privileges, they must be renewed at every change of Prince, the Pope's name and authority being annihilated. The grant should express how far is the extent of the privileges of the isle, by which in time of war they are not only allowed to traffic with merchant strangers, but no vessels are to be troubled when within view of any part of the isle, which was always taken to be 21 miles, but the men-of-war say it is only the length of shot from a piece of ordnance. This should be settled, and a penalty laid upon infringement, or controversies will arise.

If the Queen grants this privilege, the inhabitants hope to obtain a like privilege from the French King, for English merchants coming thither to traffic.

As to church goods, it should be considered what the Queen shall give, and a survey made of goods, plate money, jewels, rents of land and wheat, friaries, free chapels, obits, lamps, lights, noting what is for repair of churches, &c., and this by commissioners Amias Paulet, and the bailiff of Jersey, with two others of Guernsey.

The inhabitants claimed church goods by a grant of Edward VI., sold part, and bought ordnance for defence of the isle, though not to the same amount. These should not be for the private use of the captain, bailiff, or jurats, but for fortifying the castle, &c. The licence for victuals, &c. is very necessary, but the inhabitants must be bound to the customers where they lade, to bring a certificate from the captain and bailiff that they are unladen and spent only in the island. [2 *pages.*]

Sept.? 17. [Louis de Vic to Sir Thos. Leighton?] I gave your letter to the bailiff and jurats, who have written at large their laws about stolen goods seized first by Her Majesty's officers, which custom I have put in use since I came; for Peter John having stolen goods from Colas Jersey, Colas seized his own goods first, and being brought before us, I told the bailiff I saw no reason why, as the goods were Jersey's, they should be in Jersey's custody; but all the jurats answered that if the Queen's officers had seized them before, the party could never have them again, but they were absolutely forfeited to Her Majesty.

It may be seen what Capt. Paulet is; for Capt. Pelley, once prisoner here, is at sea, and this day week took the Mary of Alderney, coming

Vol. XXVII.

1581.

from Nantes with wines, and utterly spoiled it, and misused the mariners, and said he had watched for them, and would spoil every bark of England or Guernsey, because Paulet, their captain, was prisoner in England; and if one hair of his head were hurt, they would spoil all the vessels they met.

The coast of Brittany and Normandy is full of soldiers, some say to attend Monsieur into England, some to go with M. De La Roche, who once begged these islands of the King, to the Indies. Some say they are to go and supplant my cousin Frobisher; our bruit is they will attempt this island, but with our hoped-for supply, we shall be well provided. You have 51 men in your house, such a train as never captain kept in his absence, and your charges are infinite.

The quarrel between M. De Rohan and M. Du Val is ended. M. De Carronge, the new governor of Normandy, defends the commons against the gentlemen, and says the last tax demanded was without the King's consent.

M. De Chateauneuf, M. De Rohan, and all the nobility of this country put themselves in most magnificent order to attend the Duke into England, but I hope their suit will take as cold effect as the cold winter.

The Gascon soldiers attacked those of the King of Navarre, who thereupon surprised Langon, and keeps the town, and levies a talliage upon all wine coming down the Garonne. The Papists have taken divers towns about Montauban. The Duke of Guise is called protector of the Romish church. M. Le Duc being at Alençon, people wondered why he did not pass by Court, but neither Protestants nor Papists trust him. The King has armed 30 ships; it is not known why. Our alum man has deceived us; I will never give a protection again till they are in the road or bound to come; yet I sent for the protection and have it.

Your last letters and those of Council came by St. Malo's, and had been opened; so do not impute fault to me for not answering sooner. I willed Mr. Bailiff to send you two of the jurats and the procurer, but I do not think they will dare it; the wood is truly yours, by their law and by Her Majesty's grant. Mr. Bailiff is a good man, but governed by the rest. Let them know that you are the governor, for they presume too far. The procurer wishes to serve you, and shall come if the jurats come, for he will deal for you and not for them. I send you the bailiff and jurats' letters to Council.

Mr. Knowles is not come yet, but when he does come, he shall be used to your content; there is no gentleman I would more willingly pleasure. I shall have much ado with the ministers about your order for public prayers, but the people will honour you for it. Let me know your pleasure about my remaining; I would gladly return to my wife and children, but will do as you please. [4 *pages.*]

Oct. 10. Guernsey. 18. Sir Thomas Leighton to Sec. Walsingham. A bill of complaint was exhibited to Council, in the name of the ministers of

VOL. XXVII.

1581.

Guernsey, concerning the tithes to them belonging, which the people of late refused to pay. Thereupon Council ordered the bailiff and jurats to assemble the people, and order either the ancient duties to be restored to the ministry, or such a tally in lieu of them as has been lately appointed by me and their justices. The people have been earnestly persuaded to satisfy their ministers by paying them the tenths of all things, or yielding the former rates, viz., 4*d.* for every calf or colt, 1½*d.* a lamb, &c., but they will yield neither; they offer the fifth part of a penny for a calf, the worst being worth 6*s.* 8*d.* or 8*s.*, which is too little; so the ministers will seek redress from the Lords, and beg your assistance. Without help, this dealing will drive them from us.

P.S.—Our ministers object in conscience to receive the former duties for christenings, communions, burials, &c., saying they will not sell the sacraments; so the people are relieved from these payments, and there is the more reason for their paying the other dues. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 17. The Court, Richmond.

19. Edward Earl of Lincoln, Robert Earl of Leicester, Henry Lord Hunsdon, Sir Christopher Hatton, and Sir Francis Walsingham to Sir John Spencer, Christopher Yelverton, Geo. Carleton, and John Isham. Complaint having been made to us by Henry Luke of Holcott, co. Northampton, of wrong done him by John Hopkins of Northampton and others, contrary to a former decree in the Court of Requests, we commit the ordering of the matter to you, and pray you upon examination of the cause, either to satisfy the poor man, or if you cannot so do, to take bond of Hopkins in a good sum to Her Majesty's use, if the fault be found in him, for his personal appearance before us at a day to be fixed by you, whereof also the party complaining may have notice; and certify us what you find upon examination. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 23. Paris.

20. Thomas Arundel to his father, Sec. Walsingham. I acknowledge your many favours, and hope my letters will find the same favour during my absence as my presence would. As to the accusation against me, I beseech you to defer your judgment until my travel is over, when, if I do not return unspotted, I shall willingly yield to the usury of the punishment due to so long deferring; but I have no doubt the foreman of the Quest will pronounce me not guilty before these subtile devisers. Meantime pray recommend me to some one here who is as wise and honest, that I may follow him as a guide. If Her Majesty inquire of you concerning me, pray report that I am her subject among the most faithful, and her servant among the most bounden. [1 *page.*]

1581?
Oct. 24. Mr. Harboon's, St. Clement's Churchyard.

21. Richard Sporr to his sister. I am in good health, but vexed, as I owe some money which I cannot pay, and am the more grieved when I think of the liberal allowance I receive from my father, and that I should overshoot myself; it is too late to repent, but I protest, if I were once out of this, I would never fall into the like again.

VOL. XXVII.

1581 ?

Pray see whether my friends will do anything for me; if they do not help me, I know the worst; I do not doubt of your secrecy.

Nichols the tailor has been to my chamber, but I was out; write me whether I shall take up stuff to make you a gown, and of what it shall be. I wish you as good a husband as you deserve, and you deserve a good one, but I will not say as good as the gentleman who was a suitor to you, lest I should offend him. Give my humble duty to my parents and grandmother, and desire their blessing. I will send your wires with my mother's hats. [1¼ *pages.*]

1581.
Oct. 25. Wilton, Pembroke.

22. Sir Henry Sydney to Thomas Seckford and Dr. Dale, Masters of Requests. Thomas Skidmore, servant to my Lord and son the Earl of Pembroke, has had a matter long depending before you, of which he is desirous to see an end. In respect to his master and me, and because the continuance thereof but increases charge, let this matter be heard, and end it with expedition. [¾ *page.*]

Nov. 2. York.

23. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. Last week late at night, after I had sent my men before, I suddenly rode 20 miles west from this town, having heard from one of my spies that Windsor was in Arthington House, but when I got there he had gone. It is such a house to hide persons in as I have not seen before; I was assured that there are vaults underground, but where to find them I could not learn. Therefore, after I had examined the widow, who was or feigned to be sick in bed, and had sent her with the rest to prison, I had a mind to have plucked up the boards, but a priest, who was found after much searching, hid in a strange manner, having confessed that Windsor had been there, but was gone into Nithsdale, and named two places in one of which I should find him, I stayed my purpose till I had made trial of the priest's word, and immediately sent my men there, who did not lose their labour, although they did not get the man; but there he was and there he is. I mean to go there to-morrow, and trust he will now not escape my hands, and Darcy Ingleby is there also. It is such a country as I did not expect to find so near York, and the chief inhabitants, of whom Wm. Ingleby is the head, have now shown themselves what they are in deed. I pray my labour may prove acceptable to Her Majesty, and then I shall think it well bestowed, and care less for other matters, which my dealings in this cause make me subject to, if some here may have what they desire. [1½ *pages.*]

Nov. 21. The Court, Whitehall.

24. Ambrose Earl of Warwick to Thomas Seckford and Valentine Dale, Masters of Request. The bearer, my servant, Richard Matyson, has a suit depending before you against John Craven, of Kentish Town, co. Middlesex, concerning the interest of a lease there; and since the suit, Craven has taken the profits of parcel of the premises from the bearer; the matter is to be decided in open court on the 23rd inst. Pray consider it, the rather at my request, and determine so that right may take place, and all wrong doing be avoided. [½ *page.*]

VOL. XXVII.

1581?
Nov. 29. St. Swithin's Lane. 25. J. Good to ————. I perceive by yours of 10 Nov. that Mr. Arundel would have paid me 100*l.*, but was hindered; being doubtful whether you have received my letters of 5 Nov. or not, I renew the contents. The disappointment of the 100*l.* forced me to try my friends, and to free myself of danger. I borrowed 100*l.* of Mr. Crewe until 4 Dec., and thereupon wrote to you and Arundel, so that I might not be unfurnished. How I shall keep faith with him, not having heard from you, I know not. To take it up will be chargeable to Arundel, and troublesome to me. Pray send it here, and I will urge Mr. Crewe to forbear until I can hear from you again. The experiment of the Irish slatt I now make upon myself, by reason of extreme pain and weakness caused by a strain. I have taken it six times, and am better, and hope it will restore my strength. I drink half a dram in muscadel, warmed.

P.S.—Crewe cannot forbear the 100*l.*, and as I must borrow it to pay him, importune Arundel for it, and send your letters to Cuthbert's, as I am going into the country. [1 *page.*]

1581.
[Nov.] Bundle of papers relating to the expenses of the Court of Wards, viz.:—

26—29. Four petitions by Marmaduke Sarvant, usher of the Court of Wards and Liveries, for payment for articles provided by him for cleansing, furniture, stationery, &c. for the use of the Court, in Hilary, Easter, Trinity, and Michaelmas terms, 1581; with orders thereon by Lord Burghley to Sir Wm. Dansell, receiver-general of the Court of Wards, to pay the several amounts, and receipts by Marmaduke for the same. [4 *pages, damaged.*]

30—32. Three accounts of the expenses of dinners provided for the said Court, at Easter, Trinity, and Michaelmas terms, amounting respectively to 5*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, 3*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*, and 3*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* All signed by Lord Burghley; the first receipted. [3 *pages, damaged.*]

33. Lord Burghley, Master, and Thomas Seckford, and W. Kingsmill, officers of the Court of Wards, to Sir Wm. Dansell, receiver. The usher of the Court of Wards and Liveries being appointed to buy 10 yards of green broad cloth, at 10*s.* per yard, to make carpets for the table and cupboard in the dining chamber, and for the table in the Council Chamber of the Court, by the next term, the old carpets being utterly decayed and worn, we require you to deliver him 5*l.* to provide them carpets. June 15, 1851. [⅔ *page.*] *Annexing,*

33. 1. *Receipt by Marmaduke Sarvant, usher of the Court of Wards, for the said* 5*l.* [½ *page.*] *June* 17, 1581.

Dec. 13. 34. Account of sums of money, 6*d.*, 1*s.*, or 1*s.* 6*d.* each, distributed amongst 21 poor at Ashby, with the names of the recipients. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 19. Westminster. 35. Grant to Thos. Neall of the office of bailiff and keeper of the court leet and frankpledge, in the manor of Aldsworth, Northlach-Fox, Bisley, and Stanley St. Leonards, co. Gloucester; fee, 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly.

Endorsed with note of a similar grant for Henry Lord Danvers, 6 Aug. 1603. [4 *sheets, Latin.*]

1581 ?

VOL. XXVII.

36. Petition of the inhabitants of Alderney to Council, to obtain for them the Queen's licence to import certain provisions into the island, and ordnance as specified, for its defence; also, in consideration of their poverty, for letters to the captain for remission of a third of a fine imposed on them by their Honours. [1¼ *pages, draft.*]

37. Fair copy of the above. [¾ *page.*]

38. Petition of inhabitants of the town and parish of St. Peter's Port, Guernsey, to Sir F. Walsingham, for release, having been committed by order of Council to the Marshalsea, where they remain at great charge. ⅓ *page.*

39. Petition of Philip de Carteret, Seigneur de St. Ouen, jurat of Jersey, and Michael Lemprière, Queen's procurer there, to Council. By the ancient laws of Jersey, all the lands and revenues, except four houses, are equally divided between the children of the owners, and no man has power to advance one of his children; thus the better houses decay, and the meaner are broken up, so as to leave incompetent livings, and breed infinite suits. Such is the disposition of the inhabitants, that those who have but half an acre will build a house on it, and live in extreme poverty, as lord of that little, rather than seek any other trade.

Education is neglected, so that God is not honoured; there are not men to administer justice, and the isle is unfurnished of weapons. Request that there may be a commission to choose two other houses, with rents, &c., value 100 quarters of wheat, that may descend to the eldest son or other heir. Also six other houses, with rents value 60 quarters; a house in every parish with rents value 20; four others, value 10; and as many, value 5, as the commissioners think meet; 8*s.* per quarter of wheat to be paid as a fine by the suitors therefor.

The inhabitants are sometimes obliged to provide armour, powder, &c. to resist foreign invasion, and have to levy a tax on the country therefor. Request that a twentieth of all receipts on the sale of land may be made standing stock to purchase it, and also one half of the fines on the statute of usury, which they request may be put in execution in the island, being very needful; the other half to go to Her Majesty. Also that a penalty may be inflicted on those who appeal out of the island, for causes determinable there. [2 *sheets.*]

40. List of gentlemen in the several hundreds of cos. Northampton, Notts, Northumberland, Oxon, and Pembroke; with note that the city of Oxford, being a town corporate, is not meddled with. [*Book of* 17 *written and* 6 *blank pages, seemingly part of one containing similar lists for all the counties of England and Wales, alphabetically arranged.*]

41. Endorsement of a paper now missing, "The humble request of Thomas Lichfield, for a release of such woods in Beaubush by

1581?

VOL. XXVII.

Shelley as are not passed in Sir Thomas Sherley's leases to him. [*Scrap.*]

42. Note of goods pertaining to Spaniards, laden at Newhaven on the Margaret, which was taken by the Ermine, *alias* the Francis, belonging to Harry Knowles; total value, 1,650*l.* Charges about finding out the same, above 200*l.* Another ship in company with this was also taken by Miles Morgan, the lading worth 2,700*l.*, part of which Mr. Knowles had, before Mr. Morgan, with the goods and ship, was cast away, and for which he ought to answer. [1 *page.*]

43. Note that the request of the merchants of Spain spoiled by Hen. Knowles' ship is, that he be caused to restore all such linen cloth as is *in esse*, and that reasonable order be taken for the rest. If they sell the goods, they will not make nearly so much of them as the proprietors would, if they sent them beyond seas, as first directed. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*]

44. Note of spoils committed upon the King of Spain's subjects by English ships. The Greyhound, laden with figs, oils, &c., belonging to a Spaniard, was taken by Englishmen underneath one of the Queen's forts in the Isle of Wight, and as it was within Her Majesty's protection, there is no colouring but to restore it. Henry Knowles took and brought to the island another ship laden with sugar and spices, and daily spoils the goods, notwithstanding Council's orders for their delivery.

Roberts of Bristol has taken two Portugal barks coming from Brazil, laden with sugars, cotton, wool, &c. The ambassador requests that the goods may be put in safe custody till the matter be tried, and such open wrongs to the King's subjects prevented. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

45. Statement of the means advised to provide against depredations and piracies daily committed, as well upon the subjects of the French King as of Her Majesty: viz., that deputies be chosen out of the Council of each Sovereign, to remain in Paris and London, and to have commission to hear and determine all wrongs brought before them. Orders to be given to all admirals and vice-admirals to see that justice is duly and readily administered to all who demand it; and if it is refused, the plaintiffs of either country may appeal to the said Council. The Council to have power to proceed against all inferior judges who have been negligent in administering justice. Some notable person to be deputed in either realm, to make searches for verifying and recovering losses, with power to make them throughout all ports and havens of either realm, and to have the assistance of a deputy, and protection. Commandment to be given to all governors of provinces, and to admirals, captains, &c. to see that the sentences of such Council are carried into effect, on pain of making themselves responsible to the plaintiffs. Noted as presented to Her Majesty on the King's behalf. [1 *page.*]

46. Declaration by Charles [Arundel]. On Sunday last, being Christmas Day, the Earl of Oxford desired a secret conference with

VOL. XXVII.

158.1?

me. We met by means of my cousin Vavasour, with whom he had secret talk, and then, after assurances of secrecy, he unfolded his treachery to me, offering me 1,000*l.* to practise against Lord Harry [Howard] and Fras. Southwell, and affirm that they were reconciled [to Rome] by Stevens, a priest. I dissuaded him, saying I never heard of such a thing. He said Stevens was taken and racked, and had confessed, and advised me to leave the realm. I said I was free from offence, but he said Southwell had betrayed all; he offered me to remain at a house of his in Norfolk or Suffolk, till I could get over the sea, when I should have 1,000*l.*, or bills for so much, from the ambassador of Spain, on his account, and further said he would send me money over, and sell land of 100*l.* a year, rather than I should want. I refused his counsel.

He then told me that he had confessed to the Queen that he was reconciled [to Rome], and had got his pardon, and would save me, if I would be ruled by him. He said no man could do him harm but myself. I judged that he wished my flight, that he "might be freed of his monstrous dealing," and others brought into suspicion. I asked time to think of it. I wrote him a letter, a copy of which I showed your Lordships.

As to Stevens, I set down in writing what I have before told you, that a few years since, the Earl being grieved in conscience, desired conference with some learned man, and I brought one to him. [1¾ *pages.*] Also,

[Charles Arundel] to the Queen. I do not write you as presuming that I can write what is meet for you, but trusting in your accustomed favours, and urged by necessity, with dutiful mind I present to you with trembling this my afflicted state, and beseech a remedy. [⅓ *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CLI., Nos.* 42—47.]

47—54. Bundle of receipts, two by Brian Penny and five by Richard Worme, for sums of 9*l.* or 10*l.* received from Dr. Wm. Latimer, Dean of Peterborough, on account of subsidy arising out of the cathedral between 1572 and 1581. Also one by Hen. Stoakes for 6*l.* in part payment of the same. [8 *documents, damaged.*]

1582.
Jan. 3.
Paris.

55. Thos. Copley to his cousin, Lady Walsingham, at Court. I have received by Painter, the post, your loving commendations, and trust more will follow shortly. I would to God my thankful mind were not restrained with want of ability; then it should well appear how far I am from being ungrateful. Sufficiency the goodness of God affords me; but overplus I find none, to bestow at my will. When God shall see me corrected to amendment, He will haply render to me the surplusage, which He has taken from me because He liked not my bestowing thereof in costly building, chargeable music, horses, and such like vanities as my age delighted in, more tending to the pleasing my own phantasm than to His honour. I trust hereafter to better bestow that which He affords me, at whose hands soever He appoints me to receive it. But most glad would I be that I might see good Sir Francis, your worthy husband, the chosen

1582. Vol. XXVII.

instrument of God's mercy towards me, which I hope, since he has broken the ice by moving Her Majesty for me, and found her so graciously inclined to his suit.

That the good resolution came not by the next post I impute not to him, but to Monsieur's repair thither about that time, which bred both to Her Majesty and to all her Council such matter of weighty consideration as yet holds the world in suspense, till the expected resolution be clearly seen; therefore no marvel if opportunity has wanted to treat of private affairs. Yet it often happens that from the table whereon is served a royal feast, some crumbs fall, or some morsel is afforded to a waiter, wherewith he stays his stomach till he with his fellows may go to their repast. So may it fall to me, awaiting on a courteous gentleman, who, I trust, will not forget me.

I pour forth my conceits boldly to you, whom nature binds me to love. There lived not in their time a more kind-hearted couple than my good father and my dear aunt your grandmother; I have seen them both, old as they were, weep for joy when she has sometimes come to Gatton. So we, the offspring of so kind parents, must draw like sap from like root. My affection towards you, whom yet I was never so happy to see, assures me that you, being of so good a nature as the world reports, cannot show yourself estranged from me, your poor kinsman, needing your favour, since so many others have tasted thereof.

Now is your time, Madam, to play your part; you are upon the stage; you have many beholders; if you play it well, you may win great commendation; if otherwise, the contrary; but you have hitherto done so well that you cannot fail to do well still.

Let not a little difference in our opinions in the choice of our ways to heaven be any let to the fruits which the bond of nature binds us to yield to each other. Heaven is the place where we all tend; we believe in one Creator, in one Redeemer, in one Holy Ghost, three persons and one God, which is the principal foundation of the faith whereby we must be saved. What a pity it is then to see such dissension about points of less importance, among us that believe in one Christ!

St. Augustin saith, "If a man out of the Holy Scriptures draws that sense which may be profitable to the edifying of charity, although he says not the very words which he whom he readeth, as Matthew, Mark, &c., may seem in that place to have meant, yet he is not hurtfully deceived, or otherwise than as a man which strays somewhat out of his direct way, and yet by coasting in a fair plain champain, comes to the same place whereto that other way would have brought him. Therefore, as they which sailing on the sea have especial regard to the Pole and the load star called Cynosura, so they that travel in reading the Scriptures must direct the eyes of their mind to no other thing, but only to charity, whereunto if they bind their understanding, they can never swerve from the word of God, seeing all His words are but one, which is Love."

1582. VOL. XXVII.

Let us therefore prefix to ourselves that load star of love; let all our actions be guided by charity; let us pray for and do good to each other, so shall we reap the fruit of our charitable works, how unworthy soever the parties on whom we bestow them.

There is none in that realm, of any religion, more loyal or dutiful to the Queen than I mean to be, if I may be reconciled to her favour, and by restitution of my living, so many years detained from me, taste the fruit of justice and protection from wrong, which the true subject expects at the hands of his sovereign.

Make me beholden to you, by so friending me to your husband, that the hopes he gave me in October may fall out in January. There be 12 hours in the day; one of so many may haply be found favourable for me, though I have already tarried 12 whole years and more, in patient expecting that one good hour.

The loyal heart I bear to my Prince and country, with my innocence of any offence against either, gives me great hope that to the effectual solicitation of an able and willing friend, Her Majesty, being mild and merciful, will give a gracious answer in my suit, after so many years' patience, to be restored to my own living. If thus withdrawn from depending on foreign succour, I mean to bestow every penny in Her Majesty's service.

P.S.—I write not to Sir Francis by this bearer, as I wrote him a month since. Pray favour me with an early answer. [1¾ *pages.*]

Jan. 8. Paris. 56. Charles Paget to Sec. Walsingham. I expected another letter from you, and trust your silence only arises from weighty affairs, God made me known to you in this town, and led me to offer you affection; nothing can so comfort me as Her Majesty's and your favour. You have already brought me singular contentment in my suit, and it will procure me inestimable joy when it is effected.

I wrote you of divers uncharitable reports talked here touching you; I cannot find the authors, but gather they principally come from Scotland. I meant to depart this town to some other hereabouts, and live privately, but am advised by my physician to take some physic this spring, and so tarry longer; but to show you that I will conform by all possible means to your advice, I shall change my lodgings to-morrow, and live in such an obscure place as it shall be very hard for any Englishman to find me out; besides I have given out that I will go, which they all believe. This I do, though against my comfort and health, because I will not accompany with Englishmen, and especially such as be here misliked persons, and over without licence. If this course be not liked by you, advertise me, and I will wholly follow your direction.

P.S.—Direct for me to Mr. Doile. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 27. Paris. 57. Wm. Tresham to the Earl of Sussex. Fearing lest my sudden departure from Court, without your privity, and contrary to my duty, has wrought me dislike in your judgment, to whom I have been so many ways bound, and to your wife,—especially when so fortunate a chance betided me at Newhall, that I might have written you,—I beseech you, whilst perusing these lines, to suffer your judgement to cease as a Councillor of the State, and to weigh my cause as a

1582. VOL. XXVII.

private man, otherwise I may be adjudged as evil a man as I seem. If I had seen any means left to preserve myself from the persecution of the Earl of Leicester, whose favour has been lost without defect of mine, and for recovery whereof I have used such humility as has never been used at Court, even to Princes,—as appears by my letters to Her Majesty, which I beseech you may be read in her hearing, wherein is manifested the just occasion that has forced me to this desperate act,—I should have used them. No dishonest act or lewd practices, either against Prince, country, or your Honour, have moved me hereto, but only the extreme fear of the cruelty of the Earl of Leicester, my friend in Court having failed me.

I acknowledge that nothing ought to have forced me to leave my office and duty, and depart without licence, but I hope, knowing the occasion, you will not give heavy and sharp censure, but rather lament to see the power of one over-mighty, whose fury cannot be withstood by an honest and innocent man, but only by flight or much inconvenience.

Oh God! whose state is equal to mine? chased by malice from the presence of Prince, Court, country, office, parent, and patrimony, only to seek to preserve from implacable wrath this poor carcase, so many years attending the person of Her Highness, and your pleasure, whom, by my office, I was bound to obey. Pardon me, and be a means to Her Majesty to mitigate her displeasure, which I have justly procured by my departure. If tears of sorrow, and perilous or faithful service in these parts may move remission for any error committed, it shall be seen that no earthly danger shall cause me to stay from what shall be commanded. [1 *page.*]

Feb. $\frac{6}{16}$. Paris. 58. R. Russell to Sec. Walsingham. I had many times performed my promise in certifying intelligences had your man come as appointed, but having no safe opportunity to convey them, would not, by hazarding rashly, commit an inexcusable error. Pray delay your dislike until you know the cause of absenting my letters. As the time for my return is near, if you would speak to my Lord Ambassador to give me the credit of Her Majesty's packet, I will discharge that trust speedily and secretly. The liberality may be great to a poor student; having no other gage to pledge, I will bind myself and my service to you during life. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

March 4. Paris. 59. Charles Paget to Sec. Walsingham. Since I retired into this secret life, my Lord Percy being lodged not far from me, I have hunted his company, because he not being in a commendable course, either for studies or manners, my poor advice prevailed with him to reform. I have been careful not to touch on matters of religion, knowing that he would greatly dislike persuasion to alter that religion he has been bred up in, and that my Lord of Northumberland, his father, whose favour I am loath to lose, would have been offended, and especially that it would kindle Her Majesty's displeasure towards me. Yet my Lord Ambassador of England has advertised some of the Council in the worst sense he can of my resort to his Lordship, thinking thereby to procure my Lord Percy the dis-

1582. VOL. XXVII.

pleasure of his friends, and me the increase of Her Majesty's displeasure, grounding his advertisement in concluding that I am a Papist, and therefore not a good subject, though I remain as faithful as any Her Majesty has, and will spend my life at her command, so long as she allows me her protection. The Lord Ambassador is inflamed against me, as he hears of your honourable favour towards me. Pray let there be no hard interpretation made of Lord Percy by his friends, nor of me by anybody else, and say whether I had better go into Italy, or retire into some other town in France, where I will live privately till the fall, and esteem you my chief patron, and will rest at your command. [1 *page.*]

March 23. Paris. 60. Ralph Eure to Sec. Walsingham. I received your letters for my further travel to the Emperor and other Princes' and Electors' Courts in Germany, which I will follow, and am most bound to you for this undeserved favour. I also beg your favourable letters to some of the Prince Electors, and Her Majesty's to the Emperor. [1 *page.*]

March 25. Guernsey. 61. Sir Thomas Leighton to Sec. Walsingham. Philip de Carteret, seigneur of St. Ouen in Jersey, is repairing to England, to do homage for lands held within the isles. Helier de Carteret, his late father, obtained a grant of the island of Sark, a member of Guernsey castle, paying relief and premier seisin to the governor, and for his son, if a minor, to be a ward, all which was granted to me, as governor. I request that he may be admitted to do homage, with proviso that it be without prejudice to the Queen's castle of Guernsey, or the governor, or his successors. The Queen's procurer, who is coming in May concerning our laws, will explain these matters. I wish the Seigneur of St. Ouen might be stayed till then, to decide certain pretensions of his to jurisdiction in Sark, which are injurious to the Queen's right and the laws of the Isle. [1 *page.*]

March 28. Paris. 62. Capt. de Combelles to Sec. Walsingham. You ask me particulars of my loss. It was first a chain of 10 French ells long, two great gold buckles (as may be known from the master of the sign of Venice at Blackfriars, whose servant furnished me with them); also a double ruby ring. The other rings have been returned me. Also a purse of crimson satin, with money in it, which I will give them. I cannot tell the weight of the chain, but you have a specimen of its thickness. The goldsmith who brought it me to Canterbury has one like it. [1 *page, French.*]

April 2. Lyons. 63. Ralph Eure to Sec. Walsingham. I avail myself of your permission to thank you for favours, and assure you of my devoted affection, &c. [1 *page, French.*]

April 5. Paris. 64. Thos. Copley to Sec. Walsingham. I did not answer your letters sent by my friend Brown, because he told me I should shortly hear more from you by Painter, the post, who, after a fortnight's daily expectation, has just arrived, with only a letter from

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

Mr. Tomson, your secretary; but that gave me some satisfaction, as it seemed written by your appointment. Thanks for the continuance of your favour towards me, whereby has been wrought that gracious intention of my Sovereign towards me, whereof he assures me. That you may perceive my confident hope that these comforts are given me *bonâ fide*, I have resolved not only to forbear taking a journey likely to breed me commodity and relief, but to turn me towards my own country as far as Rouen, whither I mean to remove with my wife and her household, to attend there the good hour of Her Majesty's putting in effect her gracious intention towards me.

Fearing from your weighty affairs that you might forget my small particulars I have required the bearer, my countryman and well-wisher, Thos. Heron, to remind you.

You may perceive, by this alteration of my course, that I am not *animal ferœ naturœ*, but such one as hath *animum revertendi*, to use the phrase of our law Latin. Indeed I find that saying so true, *dulcis odor patriœ*, that the air I shall breathe on the hills near Rouen, looking towards England, will be sweeter than I can draw from any other part. You are, I trust, persuaded that if affection to Prince and country did not move me, I would not so long continue thus constant and earnest in seeking to be reconciled to Her Majesty's favour, this time when the world already is come to the show of more compassion of our case than has appeared these years past, wherein yet we have ridden out the storm without reproach. God be blessed, who seemeth now to touch the heart of our Sovereign and yours with charitable respect to our case, pitiful indeed, if our loyalty and constant faith to God, our Prince, and country be weighed in equal balance. Pray move Her Majesty that her dealing towards me may show that correspondence of pitiful affection which good princes use to show to their humble and loyal subjects. You know that *parcere subjectis, nobilis natura leonis*, and Her Majesty can never show favour in one case more honourably, or availably in part to stop men's mouths, than now, when the Christian world abroad sounds nothing with greater noise, or with more unpleasant bruit, in pulpits, books, and common talk, than the late vigorous persecution of the peaceable Catholics of our nation, which most Christian princes and estates, allowing and confessing the same faith, seem much to stomach, or at least to mislike, and sensibly to pity. [1½ *pages.*]

April 5. 65. —— to Secretary Walsingham. Send the bearer back again soon; if you send any other as Lieger, he will have no faith in me, except this man James Painter come with him. It is better that you should send some one that might abide here for a time. The Earl of Westmoreland and Dacre are returning out of Flanders hither, with many more. Send me your opinion of me, for the book of M. Hues is very seditious and hurtful, and this I now send describes your Queen as the She of Babylon. Send none but Jas. Painter, and so that neither the Ambassador nor any one else know anything of it, for God's sake. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed, "Secret advertisements out of France."

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

April 5. Paris. 66. Henry Lord Percy to Sec. Walsingham. Sir Hen. Cobham, ambassador here, has informed you that Paget seeks to dissuade me from my religion, and to deal with me in undutiful practices. When I heard of it, I grieved much, not knowing what disgrace his report might bring me into with Her Majesty and my father, till I remembered that this bare report, without reason or truth, would not be imparted to any by you to my hurt, until you heard what I could say in my defence.

Paget did resort to me, but I never heard other speeches than became a dutiful subject; had he dealt with me in other terms, I would not have allowed his company; but, nevertheless, when I heard such hard constructions, as I would be loath to do anything that might shake me in the favour of Her Majesty, I prayed Paget to forbear my company, which he willingly did, and as soon as he could provide a lodging farther from me, he removed.

His desire to have Her Majesty's favour, which appeared by his retired life, and also his saying how you were a means to Her Majesty for her favour towards him, and that he might haunt such as were over here with licence, made me accept his company. I trust therefore you will close up these reports, so as I may hold the favour of Her Majesty, and the good conceit of my friends, and that you will warn the Ambassador not to be so credulous. [1½ *pages.*]

April 5. Paris. 67. Henry Lord Percy to his father, the Earl of Northumberland. I am sorry for your disquiet, through an advertisement of the Ambassador of England that Mr. Paget is about to alter me in religion, and practices with me in matters offensive to Her Majesty. Neither is true; Mr. Paget has always carried himself dutifully (his private opinion in religion I speak not of,) or I would not entertain his company. I am greatly beholden to him for tendering my well-doing, and advising me to preserve myself in the favour of Her Majesty, and in your good conceit.

I went, three weeks ago, to my Lord Ambassador, and to satisfy him, offered to conform to any course that he wished, but he refused me, with very passionate speeches, and was more ready to take hold of false accusations against me, than of my true allegations in my defence. He will think it much to his discredit to be known to have advertised untruths against me, and therefore he may fortify the course he has begun. But as he shall never herein have any sure ground to work upon, so I beseech you, with the help of your friends in Court, to meet his practices for hurting me. Whereof I nothing doubt, so long as I keep myself dutiful and loyal towards Her Majesty, and obedient to you. [1 *page.*]

April 6. Paris. 68. Charles Paget to Sec. Walsingham. The Earl of Northumberland being advertised by the Lord Ambassador concerning his son, Lord Percy, and me, and being desirous to know the true grounds thereof, has sent his man hither, who, having examined Lord Percy and me before witnesses, will I trust bring such a report as shall breed contentment to the Earl, and our purgation.

1582. VOL. XXVII.

I offered to attend the Ambassador to satisfy him, but could not obtain that favour, as it was a thing not agreeable with his place; he has no other foundation to work upon, for proving me a practioner against the State, but the specches you used to him when here, wishing him not to accept of my resort to him, and which I suppose passed from you by way of advice, not meaning it should be published; but he has declared to divers that you willed he should not allow of my presence, as it was well known how I am affected to the Queen of Scots.

I assure myself it had been very proper for his place to execute justice, search out truth, and have more charity; but since he is carried away with his own humour, I hope his course shall not prove disloyalty in me, but too much credulity in him. I see in this case I should be forced to yield to the malice of time and fortune, were you not an upright judge; I have no comfort but your wisdom and humanity, by means whereof I doubt not, in time, to conduce my suit to Her Majesty, for her gracious favour, and overthrow all impediments. I will cleave to your advices in all my actions, matters of conscience in religion excepted; therefore I not only beseech that the Ambassador's information against me may not remain in suspense with you or any other, to my hurt, but also that you will direct me your advice for wiping away anything that may stop Her Majesty's favour from me, and devise some course for preserving my credit, which he seeks to crack with those of our nation on this side, that I may have their company without their fear of me; otherwise I shall be in those hard terms that no Englishman in these parts has ever been before, in being banished from all his own countrymen. [1 *page.*]

April 21. Paris. 69. John de Critz to Sec. Walsingham. I hope you have received my last letter and the pictures by James Painter, and crave your pleasure in any further service. If I had known your pleasure concerning my voyage into Italy, I might now go safely either with the Ambassador of Venice or Ferrara, but I stay to know your pleasure herein. Pray signify it with speed, as the ambassadors are about to depart.

If you mislike of my going into Italy, I might go to Fontainbleau, from whence I might send you some rare piece of work. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

April 21. Paris. 70. Charles Merbury to Sec. Walsingham. I delivered your letters to the Lord Ambassador. I used the liberty you vouchsafed, in taking my way by Rouen, for business of my own. I have also declared to the Ambassador the suit of the town of Chester, as well as that of my own; he has undertaken, on your recommendation, to do his endeavours, although he seems to have small hope of success. I will not fail to put him in mind of both. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

[April 27.] 5 kal. May. Latin verses on the motto, *Quæ supra te*, or, *Altiora te, ne quæsieris*, &c., by students of St. John's College, Cambridge University, viz.:—

71. James Wolfenden. *Inc.* Abdita scrutari noli; miseria rerum. [12 *hexameters and pentameters.*]

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

72. Thos. Plaifere. *Ine.* Pulcra scientificæ speculari dogmata mentis. [12 *hexameters and pentameters.*]

73. Hen. Briggs. *Ine.* Ut possis tutæ spatium procurrere vitæ. [8 *hexameters and pentameters.*]

April. 74. Antonio de Castillo to Sec. Walsingham. I shall leave to-morrow, if the ship sails, and would bid you good bye. Let me know whether what you said to me in your garden, about the Queen's suspicion of the Catholic King in the matter of Ireland, and her dissatisfaction, I may refer to His Majesty, either to do some good office with him, or caution him to hold the peace dear; and then, by his leave, tell you his demonstrations. God grant that I may be an instrument in a fine enterprize, edifying to this kingdom and all Christendom. [1 *page, Italian.*]

May 1. Westminster. 75. Grant to Rich. Skipwith of the office of clerk of the Treasury of the court of Common Pleas, Westminster, and keeper of the records there, in place of George Farewell, with all the fees thereto pertaining, for life. [2¾ *sheets, copy Latin. Endorsed with a note of reversion thereof to Sir Thos. Somerset,* 24 *Jan.* 1604.]

May 2. Paris. 76. Thos. Copley to Sec. Walsingham. I see, by letters from Mr. Heron, that he has found such inclination in you to favour me as gives him encouragement to prosecute my suit. I cannot express my joy received by his and Mr. Tomson's letters, not so much for the increase of my means to live, by restitution of my own, which I have lived so many years without, but that I shall return again to the service of my Sovereign, whose person I dearly love, and will adventure my life in her service, she dealing with me according to the hope I am put into. I never imputed to her the hard dealing used against me, but chiefly to one whom God would not suffer to live to enjoy such benefit of my livelihood as he hoped for. God forgive us all.

The wise man saith, *Fili, accedens ad servitutem Dei, præpara animam tuam ad tentationem;* so now the adversary, seeing my resolution to return to the service of my Sovereign, is likely enough to stir up some of his instruments to hinder both me and Her Majesty's service. But to all such I will oppose, first the help of God, who sees my sincere intention both towards Him and my Queen, and next the princely heart of Her Majesty, inclined to clemency, and your wisdom, which I trust will consider of the quality of such a Friar Rushe. I may say with the apostle, *Nihil mihi conscius sum, sed in hoc non justificor.* Such is the malice of the world that I may even yet be thrust out of all grace with Her Majesty, and she be defrauded of a loyal servant, if more credit should be given to uncharitable surmises than to my protestations, with all loyalty to yield *quæ sunt Cesaris Cæsari,* Her Majesty licensing me to remain where I may also with security, *Reddere quæ sunt Dei Deo,* according to my conscience. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 2. 77. Advertisements from Paris to Sec. Walsingham. At the departure of the post, he [person not named] expected letters from Rome and Milan, with full advertisement of all occurrents. Mean-

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

time he had nothing to write but that Parsons, the Jesuit, had lately commended an Englishman to the Pope, who gave him eight crowns a month, and within a few days after, upon suspicion, committed him to Count Savello, and another of the nation for keeping him company.

Banes has had the strapedo, and is often tormented. Gryllon, a Jesuit, was lately sent into Scotland, and escaped very hardly. Mr. Dutton is better used, and has more liberty than he was wont by D. Lewys' means. Cardinal Mandruccio is gone to the Diet at Augusta. The Duke of Florence's son and heir is dead.

The number of our nation now in the Inquisition is great. The Italians are grown into great mislike with us generally. When the party is settled, better furnished, and acquainted with this post, and another of my commendation, he promises good service. [1 *page.*]

May 3. 78. Statement that on April 12, 1582, Julian Basin, of Dinart in Bretagne, appeared before Sir Thos. Leighton, captain of Guernsey, Nicholas Carey, lieutenant, and Thos. Wigmore, bailiff, and eight jurats, stating that he had bought a ship, called the Swan, with its goods, from Corneille Jacob; that the justice had sequestered the goods, because Jacob had not authority to sell them, giving the owners power to reclaim them within three months, which if not done, they should belong to Basin, on his paying the money agreed on, and the expenses of the master in the island, and his returning to his country. No one having come to reclaim the ship, he begs leave to possess it on these terms; and the governor declares that he shall do so, with a reduction on the prize of 543 crowns of 243, for his expenses in seeking justice; 300 crowns to be paid at once, and the rest in 15 days.

Also that on 3 May 1582, Basin appeared before John de Vic, notary of the Court Royal of Guernsey, and declared that he had delivered, for 325 crowns, 15 millions of Brazil to John Carlet and John Durant, who were to carry the same at their cost to Rouen, sell them there, and deliver to Basin any surplus they might receive over 325 crowns, and he to pay them the difference if they sold it for less. [2 *pages, French.*]

May 4. The Court. 79. Sec. Walsingham to Charles Paget. I send by the bearer the token you sent me; if you think me mercenary, you mistake me. I have of late got some knowledge of your cunning dealing, and that you meant to have used me for a stalking horse. A plain course is the best, and I see it is very hard for men of contrary dispositions to be united in goodwill. You love the Pope, and I do not hate his person, but his calling; until this impediment be removed, we two shall neither agree in religion toward God, nor in true devotion towards our Sovereign. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page, copy.*]

May 13. 80. Note, addressed to "Your Honour," of matters that passed between William Norris, deceased, Sir John Danvers, and James Cressy, concerning the sale and purchase of Eaton manor, co. Berks, towards payment of the debts of Thomas Weynman, deceased.

It was agreed that the manor should be conveyed to Sir John Danvers and his heirs for 7,700*l.*, which sum was to be applied

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

towards payment of Weynman's debts. Such statutes and recognizances as were acknowledged by Weynman in his lifetime, for which William Norris stands bound to Sir John Danvers in 12,000*l.*, to be first paid thereout, so that the manor might be free. Such as were acknowledged to Mr. Huddlestone or his wife, to Harman, a prebend of Windsor, and to Mr. Borne, were to have priority; Lord Norris and his wife, Mr. Huddlestone and his wife, and James Cressy and his wife were to levy fines to Sir John Danvers, for discharging any titles they might claim therein.

All this Cressy at first agreed that he and his wife would perform, and was the person that procured Sir John Danvers to enter into such purchase, and always seemed willing thereto, as his wife's jointure was to be discharged by payment of Weynman's debts; but since he procured 500*l.* from Sir John, which he promised should be paid to Harman to discharge the statute to him, he not only detains this, but wants Harman to extend his statute on the manor of Eaton for payment of the whole 900*l.* due thereon, retaining the money that should discharge it, as also other sums paid by Sir John towards discharging those statutes in the hands of Huddlestone.

By your order, he has the lease of the manors of Chastilions and Beckinsfield assigned to him, which are things of great value, and should have discharged Weynman's debts to Her Majesty in respect of Mr. Borne's statute, and to others; he also agreed to account to the Earl of Leicester and you for all sums he should receive thereby, but he has not done so. He also promised that he and his wife would levy the said fine, but has hitherto refrained from so doing, upon various pretexts, such as his wife being with child, and so forth; and latterly he has absolutely refused to do so.

In consideration that the said debts should be paid, Sir John Danvers paid the greater part of the purchase money, and tendered the residue, amounting to 2,000*l.*, at the time limited in the conveyance made by Weynman, but it was not received, as there was no executor or administrator after the death of William Norris, and so it remained in Sir John Danvers' hands. He paid it on a bond of Lord Norris, Mr. Huddlestone, and you for repayment, yet delivered the bond to be cancelled, on Cressy's promise to levy the fine, which he now refuses to do. Sir John therefore requests that, as all the above matters were specially ordered by you, you will order the said statutes to be discharged, and so the said manor, which he has dearly paid for, disencumbered, and the fine levied by Cressy and his wife, according to conscience and good dealing. [1 *sheet. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXLIII., No.* 44.]

May 13. Dieppe. 81. John Tupper to Sec. Walsingham. Two days since, a fly-boat departed for Scotland, having 36 tons of powder, which was laden secretly; also a Scotchman, but I could not learn his name. Those of the religion are marvellously amazed to what intent it should be sent that way. [½ *page.*]

May 15. Paris. 82. M. de Combelles to Sec. Walsingham. I wrote you by the Ambassador, my brother. I now send particulars of the length and

1582. VOL. XXVII.

weight of my chain, and of the rubies in it. I would rather die than demand anything unjust. Pray continue me your good offices. Send by the bearer, who will return soon, being only gone to receive the commands of the Earl of Sussex. [1 *page.*]

May 23. Paris. 83. Charles Doyly to Sec. Walsingham. According to your directions by Tupper, I rendered the jewels, together with your letter. The party craves pardon for not writing, as he cannot resolve how to answer, but he will amply satisfy you by the next post.

It is reported here that the enemy goes about to besiege Geneva, and the strangers who were letely there are all gone out of the town, so that I have altered my journey thither, and intend, by your favour, going to Rouen, and remaining there until my return to England, which will be towards Christmas, except you command me to tarry on other service. I wrote 15 days since to Mr. Champernon at Toulouse, advertising him of the money you sent him. [¾ *page.*]

May 30. Paris. 84. Chas. Paget to Sec. Walsingham. I received back again the token I sent you, which I offered with as good a mind as ever I did anything to any friend I have, of which number I esteemed you to be, and assure you that the difference in religion should not have been any impediment on my part to the execution of all dutiful offices towards you, whose friendship I verily believed of more force than that you would have been carried, upon the report of my adversary, to condem me, and withdraw your favour before you had heard what I had to say in my defence. You charge me with cunning dealing, and that I meant to make you a stalking horse. Let indifferency take place, and it shall appear to you and everybody that I have ever acted the part of a gentleman and a Christian, and I never meant to use you as a stalking horse, or to deal cunningly with you, but to love and honour you, and trusted that God had appointed me an honourable friend and patron in you, as you promised at our last being together in this town, when you were not ignorant of my religion, against which you now except.

My grief at this your undeserved alteration towards me is very great, and the more as such of my friends as I best account of, yielding me their favours no longer than I guided myself to your liking, when they shall understand hereof, will be alienated from me. I hoped at least you would have had commiseration of my present necessity, and given your opinion on my journey into Italy, which I mean to perform this next fall. I will not easily believe, without further matter, but that you will favour me in all my just causes. [1 *page.*]

May 30. Rouen. 85. Sir Thos. Copley to Sec. Walsingham. I wrote you last month, yet as important affairs breed delays to suitors in Court, and as Painter, the post, has come without letter or message, give me

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

leave to refresh your memory in my case, which is more hard than it need to be, if my singular confidence in your friendship, which I hear never fails where it is promised, did not make me foreslow all other means of helping myself. Would I had ability to expect so long as I could be content to do, rather than seem importunate; but the many mouths daily feeding on my poor purse, and my absence from the place wherein relief groweth, suffers me not to do as I would; well you know *Durum telum necessitas, morasque extrema recusant.* Deliver me from extremities, for God's sake, who sees with what loyalty I mean to serve my Sovereign, if received into her favour, which I never deserved to lose. But I therefore flee to mercy, urge not justice, and pray your aid, as you know what the wise man said, *Vir misericors bene facit animæ suæ.* [1 *page.*]

June 14. 86. William Holt to Clavitius Maltherve, a Jesuit at Paris. I understand that you have had a special care for those sent to travel in this isle, according to the charge given to you, as well for the affection borne towards us, as for the order taken therein by the chief of our society. I would stir you up the more to help me, considering my necessity; having remained a year in the English college at Rome with Father Gaspar Heywood, I was sent from thence to England, and afterwards arrived here in Scotland. I need not write you touching the estate of this Church, you are so often advised thereof; pray consider my poor estate, and if any occasion offer remember me for some supply. Your letters would greatly comfort me, and if you hear anything of Sursary, remember me, seeing he knows not what has become of me.

Archdeacon Movet has safe means to send to me, but nothing can well be written without cypher; if you will furnish me, I will write largely and plainly. The bearer hereof returns with the Duke of Guise's servants, who having brought presents to the King, go not empty away. The chief is St. Paolo, an Italian, who has so carried himself that he has purchased great love and credit to his master from hence, but not without envy of those of this nation, especially the ministers, who railed vehemently against him, his master, and others of the chief nobility here; thereupon the King forbid one of them to preach, and expelled him out of Edinburgh. There is great danger of some tumult. Salute Mr. Claude Ag.; if he is removed, let me know who is in his place. [1¾ *pages.*]

June 17. Guernsey. 87. Sir Thomas Leighton to Sec. Walsingham. We were enjoined by Council to make an abstract of our laws and customs, and of the Queen's revenues within the Channel islands; this we have finished as well as the shortness of the time and our skill will serve, and have sent them over by a jurat, and also by Louis de Vic, procurer of this island. Pray credit him in other matters; he well understands the state of the country, and has been three voyages to Court, to defend Her Majesty's right, but has not had his charges allowed, as the jurats and popular procurers had, by a letter from Council to the country here. Pray consider him.

1582. VOL. XXVII.

As to the revenues, there were some of Her Majesty's lands here that lay vacant, and others where the house was decayed and likely to be given up; yet I have let all to the inhabitants, who will increase the rents, on condition of her ratifying the grants to them and their heirs; but without this, none will build or plant them. No governor here can make a further estate than for life.

Phil. Carteret has sent to Council a supplication full of false allegations, to cause them to dismember Sark from the authority of Guernsey, under which it has always been.

Our free ministers are much offended with the placing of the Bishop's court in the island, though the Bishop's official does not interfere with them, but only judges civil causes. I bear the blame, though you did it without my knowledge, at instance of the late popular procurer. I am condemned as a backslider, because I will not oppose your orders. I am indifferent whether the ministers are equal, or a Bishop superintends; it is a thing which touches not salvation. [2½ *pages.*]

June ? 88. Petition of Louis de Vic, procurer of the Queen in Guernsey, to Council, to direct their letters to the bailiff and jurats, to administer justice to him in his suits for any custom, service, or rents due to the Queen, according to the Book of Extents. Also that neither Thos. Blondel, Hilary Bonamy, nor any of St. Peter's Port who have unjustly complained against governor, bailiff, and jurats, be allowed to supply the place of a jurat. Also that petitioner be allowed his expenses in attending Council in England, and travelling to and fro for 14 months, to be raised upon those of St. Peter's Port who have unjustly complained against the governor. [½ *page.*]

June ? 89. Petition of Louis de Vic, the Queen's attorney in Guernsey, to Council, for the re-establishment of the survey, formerly taken every three years, of the manner of administration of justice in the island, for prevention of abuses by the jurats, who are led by no prescribed law. *Annexing,*

89. 1. *Regulations suggested to be observed:—That the bailiff and jurats may not imprison persons for appealing to Queen and Council. That justices be appointed to hear appeals, on the appellant putting in surety to follow his appeal. That plaintiffs for tresspass always put in sureties to follow the cause. That none be imprisoned in the castle, except for criminal causes, provided he put in such surety. That none imprisoned be released, unless the Queen's attorney or comptroller be present. That no inquiry for trespass be granted unless they are present, in order that the Queen be not defrauded of her right. That all fines appear in the records of the Court. That no bargain or sale in fee-simple be of force unless under seal of the bailiff, or signed by two or three jurats. That the parties shall have relation of proceedings, if it is*

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

required. That the bailiff and jurats keep inviolably the laws and customs of Normandy, except in points specified in the Extent and Book of Precepts. [1 *page.*]

90. Similar request of Louis de Vic. *Prefixing,*

90. 1. *Interrogatories on which the jurats of the island of Guernsey should be examined, as to their imprisoning Her Majesty's officers or others without consent of the officers; their granting Court fines belonging to the Queen to the poor; their forbearing execution of sentence against certain prisoners, &c.* [1 *page.*]

June 18. The Court. 91. Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Sackford and Drs. Dale and Lewis, Masters of Requests. Pray give lawful favour in a cause to be heard before you this day, in which the bearer, Henry Fenton, servant to my brother of Warwick, is a party; otherwise his adversary will deal very straightly with him. If you will grant an injunction for the stay of the common law, until the matter has received full trial before you, it will be an occasion to have the matter ended this vacation, by the friends on both parts. [½ *page.*]

June 22. The Court. 92. Sec. Walsingham to Lord Burghley. Mr. Rich. Lee, before his departure over sea, being here before Council, about the cause in the Court of Wards between him and young Mr. Coker, promised that, notwithstanding his absence, the said cause should proceed and receive an end by his attornies and Council. As the Lord Chancellor was then also present, you can learn the same from him. [½ *page.*]

June? 93. Articles against John Hamerton, of Hellifield Pele, co. York, for certain traitorous words against Her Majesty, viz., that they were all heretics that are of the religion now preached; that they were so proved by most learned clerks, viz., Feckenham, Bonner, Story, Cole, and such others as condemned them to be burnt, and that they all died desperate knaves; that he was Bonner's man, and helped to set fire to the faggots in Smithfield, and rejoices to think how they fried in the flame, and what service he had done God in furthering their death; that some day he might come to the burning of all the rest of this religion, and his friends would be glad to kneel down to him to save their lives; that Felton, Story, and those hanged for treason were wrongfully put to death; that the Queen could make no law to put men to death for their religion; that those died like apostles and martyrs, and that the Pope is head of the Church, next under God.

He is also suspected of traitorous speeches in Wm. Ardington's house, in Craven, as that Campion, and those that suffered with him, were wrongfully condemned; this can be proved by examination of the vicar of Gargrave, and Hen. Ardington, a most faithful Protestant. He maintained divers persons who fled from their houses for religion, and it is thought that books, beads, or papistical libels will be found in his house. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXVII.

1582.
[June.] Interrogatories whereon Drs. John Hamond and Mat. Carew, appointed by the Lord Chancellor, are to examine George Carleton and John Hastings, on behalf of William Lord Montjoy:

1. Were there not lands in Yorkshire mortgaged to John Browen for a debt of James Lord Montjoy, and did you not induce Lord Montjoy to discharge those lands, and to mortgage Canford in lieu thereof?

2. Did you not sell the said lands in Yorkshire for 1,210*l.*, and therewith redeem Puddleton manor from Sir Mat. Arundel, and have it passed into your own name and upon trust?

3. Did not Lord Montjoy get a bill to exchange Canford and Puddleton for 200*l.* of the Queen's lands, and did you not meanwhile get Canford and Puddleton passed to the Earl of Huntingdon, thus hindering the exchange, and procuring Lord Montjoy's creditors to do the same?

Also 10 more questions relating to the share taken by the said persons, as commissioners in trust for Lord Montjoy, in the sale of the said lands to the Earl of Huntingdon, below their worth; to their selling to the Earl, for a consideration, the profits of Ockman's mines at Canford, which were settled in trust for Lady Catherine Montjoy and her children, though knowing that the Earl pretended a little to the inheritance; and to their suffering Lord Montjoy to sell Spettsbury and other lands, at a sixth of their value. With examination of Carleton and Hastings thereon, 15 and 17 May 1582. [*Membranes*, 1—5 *of a parchment roll.*] Also,

Interrogatories on the same subject, to be ministered on behalf of Lord Montjoy, to Fras. Blount, and to John Pavy, and Edw. Price, servants to Lord Montjoy, 13 in number, and their examinations thereon, 22 and 24 May 1582. [*Membranes* 6—8.] Also,

Interrogatories for examination of John Kipping of Poole, Thos. Bennet of Canford, and Chris. Williams, as to their being arrested when going to Ockman's mine, near Poole, Dorsetshire, and bribed and threatened to induce them to serve under the Earl of Huntingdon, and imprisoned until the assizes were over, and as to like threats, &c. being used to other workmen. With examinations of the two former, 31 May—1 June, confirming the same. [*Membranes*, 9—11.] Also,

Interrogatories for Chas. Browen, of the Inner Temple, respecting the purchase of part of Canford manor from his father by the Earl of Huntingdon, and his examination thereon, June 10. [*Membrane* 11.] Also,

Interrogatories for John Dolling, of Salisbury, servant to Edw. Lane, dwelling in Blackfriars, London, relative to his imprisonment by the Earl of Huntingdon's orders, and his examination thereon, 31 May. [*Membranes*, 12 and 13. *Domestic Addenda, Case H., No.* 20.]

Interrogatories to be ministered on behalf of the Earl of Huntingdon in the said case:—

1. Was Sir Jas. Blount, late Lord Montjoy, persuaded by the Earl, to make John Hastings and George Carleton commissioners of his living and payment of his debts?

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

2. Did the Earl agree with them to procure Canford and Puddleton manors to be mortgaged, and after forfeiture conveyed to the Earl?

3. Did the Earl hinder the redemption of the manors? With 23 other queries relative to these lands, the seizure of workhouses for alum and copperas, built at Canford by the late Lord Montjoy, for the Earl, &c.

With examinations thereon, before Drs. John Hamond and Mat. Carew, of John Hastings, William Constantine of Merle, John Hilliard of Bucklands, John Huntley of Milborne, and Edward Mead of Poole, all of Dorsetshire, George Dickinson of Wiltshire, Charles Browen of the Inner Temple, Rich. Wotton of London, George Carleton of Overston, co. Northampton, John Hopkins, Wm. Willis, George Michell, and Thomas Constantine, John Mansfield, and Wm. Bird, all of London, Charles Blount, brother to Lord Montjoy, aged 19, Thos. Pike, servant to Edw. Lane, John Pavy to Lord Montjoy, Thos. Jenyn to the Earl of Huntingdon; dated May 17, 21, 24, and 31, and June 1, 1582. [*Parchment roll, Membranes* 1—9.] Also,

Interrogatories on behalf of the Earl, exhibited 14 June 1582, upon his conduct in reference to the workmen of the mines, and examinations thereon of Chris. Southouse, John Mansfield of London, and Thos. Jenyn, servant to the Earl, 14 and 15 June 1582. [*Membranes* 10—12. *Domestic Addenda, Case H., No.* 21.]

July 5. Rouen. 94. Sir Thomas Copley to Sec. Walsingham. The long time makes me feel that there is no proportion between the delays of the Court and the necessity which presses me, and that my long lingering without going to the place to which I have been called, my absenting myself out of the Low Countries in a time of so great service, my dutiful speeches of Her Majesty, and open show of hope by your means to find favour at home breed me many inconveniences, by cooling my credit with such as think that no love to Her Majesty or other natural affection should make me offer service to enemies to the Catholic faith, and vehement persecutors of all that possess it. It is high time for me to repair my credit abroad, lest between two stools I fall to the ground. It grieves me to see so little account made of the loyal heart I bear to Her Majesty, not only by the bond of allegiance, but by nature also, the Earl of Wiltshire, her grandfather, and my grandfather having been sons of two sisters, co-heirs to Lord Wells, by which side also your wife, being descended of my father's sister, may challenge the honour due to that benefit of nature.

My dutiful affection to her person was the cause that I endured imprisonment in Queen Mary's time, for speaking in Parliament in her favour, for which, at her coming to the Crown, she said to me (having been, as I think, the first that was sent to her with letters from this side of the seas), that she owed me a good turn; she might easily pay it without charge, by commanding my own revenues to be rendered to me, which have been detained so many

VOL. XXVII.

1582. years, and I should take it for as great a favour as if she had given me so much yearly of her coffers. Only this I crave of you, *Quod facis fac citius, quia quod cito factum gratum erit; ingratum gratia tarda facit.* If you see, as my friends on this side think, that there is no favour meant me there, then remember your promise not to hold me long in suspense. You assured me eight months ago that, upon your motion of my suit, Her Majesty gave so gracious ear that you thought you should be able, by next post, to send me joyful news, and your answers have still continued me in that hope. Pray refresh her memory with that good counsel of the wise man, *Ne dicas amico tuo, vade et revertere, et cras dabo tibi, cum statim possis dare.* I cannot hold out attending in this place more delays, without seeking other means for relief; I should be too improvident to let go my hold of my old approved friends abroad, before some fruit grew to me of the hopes given me from home. Resolution therefore is all I desire. If it prove favourable, it will give me courage to do well; if otherwise, I trust to please God by patient suffering of evil. I am persuaded that the hope wherein I have been so long entertained from home shall not prove altogether frustrate.

I presume, in accomplishment of my promise, to send your wife a formal grant, sealed and signed by me, of an annuity of 100*l.* upon my manor of Gatton, in Surrey, while I shall, by your good means, be permitted to remain abroad; which I trust she and you will take in good part, considering I do not give it thereby to seek partial favour in variance with justice, but in a mere matter of grace, in which case such great recognitions of greater benefits received are so usual and so thankfully taken, even of great princes, as where they be omitted, the parties pleasured are justly condemned of ingratitude. And further, lest any of my Lords or others of the Council might be a hindrance of my suit,—not for malice to my person, for there is not one of them that I ever particularly offended, but for disdain that I had not so much as once sued to them for their favours,—I write the letter enclosed to them, referring its delivery or retaining to your wisdom. [1⅔ *pages.*]

1852 ?
July 12. Court at Greenwich. 95. The Council to Mr. Windham and Mr. Popham. Chris. Thornton, plaintiff, has a matter to be tried before you next assizes against Robt. Clough, for a title of lands in right of Eliz. Clough, wife of Chris. Thornton. He, to vindicate his right, obtained exemplification, under the seal of the Court of the Marches of Wales, of the depositions of certain witnesses, and the defendant could not show cause against his petition. But on 17th February, Richard, son of Robert Clough, stole the records out of the office of the chief clerk of that court, so that the plaintiff will be damaged unless he may have copies of the records. We request you to further his cause. [1 *pages.*] Also,

——— to [Windham and Popham ?] It being uncertain whether this is a general complaint of the whole isle [Guernsey ?], or of

VOL. XXVII.

1582? particular persons grieved with the present Government, consider whether at the commissioners' first sitting, the assembly should be asked whether they are aggrieved with the bailiff and jurats' government, as contrary to their privileges and charters. Thus inquiry may be made into their liberties in matters of appeal, and corrections used towards those who have troubled Queen and Council, and burdened the country with the charges of this commission.

If it be found that the whole community complain, the commissioners must examine how far their privileges extend, and as the greatest matter is for appeals, which in the time of assizes, were allowed to the justices of assize, the commissioners must enquire in what cases it was lawful to appeal. Then they must look into the judgments of the bailiffs and jurats complained of.

The allowance for the commissioners must be appointed by the assembly, as usual in such cases, and with as small charge to the people as may be. The charge should be laid upon all, if the commission was desired by all; if not, the greatest put upon those who have caused the charge; for it would be an innovation to allow the captain to tax them, especially in this case, where he makes himself a party against the bailiff and jurats. It should be appointed by the Lords according to the proportion paid to Her Majesty for determining controversies in the island.

But as it may seem strange to the commons to be burdened about the commission, pray consider whether it were not best, before the commission proceed, for the lords to write to the states of the isle, to know whether the bailiff and jurats have misgoverned themselves, as informations have been sent in of their acting contrary to the customs of the isle and liberties of Normandy, so that better order may be taken; also to know what their customs are touching depredations. [$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pages, imperfect.*]

1582.
July 15. Guernsey. 96. Sir Thomas Leighton to Council. You write me that Philip Carteret of Jersey has exhibited a petition to you, requiring a certain jurisdiction erected by his father in the island of Sark, and continued 18 years. You ask my opinion, as Sark is in my government. This jurisdiction is in contempt of that of Her Majesty; none should hold such courts and officers but kings and queens of England and dukes of Normandy, and Carteret should be reproved. The records of the court, which I have sent you by Louis de Vic, show that it has been erected not 18 years, but only two, I being then absent from my charge. It is not so much the simple inhabitants disliking to be governed by Guernsey laws, but the pride of their landlord, who would have none overlook his doings. No inconvenience can arise by suppressing this court, and making Sark, like Alderney, subject to Guernsey. It would be a wrong to Guernsey to transfer it to Jersey, as required, for since the Conquest, all causes, civil and criminal, in the islands are to be decided by the bailiff and jurats of Guernsey. [2 *pages.*]

July? 97. Opinion by Attorney General Popham and Solicitor General Egerton, on the petition of the inhabitants of Jersey. A commission

1582. VOL. XXVII.

should be awarded to the lieutenant and some of the jurats, to consider who in the island should enjoy this privilege, and the descent for these lands and houses be directed by the four principal houses of the isle, but the tenure remain as it is, and no houses be dismembered, but on certificate to have them reduced to certainty by patent.

The 2nd article, being at the suit of the inhabitants, should be assented to, and order taken who shall have the receipt thereof, to the use named in the petition.

The 3rd article should be assented to, and the isle helped by Her Majesty's order, as it used by the Norman laws, and by custom.

The party appealing, contrary to the order already set down by the Lords, should be imprisoned by the justices, without bail or mainprize. [1 *page.*] Also,

Like report for the matter of Sark. The inheritance of the island is in M. Carteret, who is to maintain there 40 families, which he has performed, and use a leet.

Sir Thos. Leighton is, by patent, captain of that island, as well as of Guernsey and Alderney.

The inhabitants of Sark are from Jersey, and during the 17 years it has been inhabited, have used Jersey laws, but without warrant, as their laws should be prescribed by Queen and Council. Order should be taken by what laws they shall be governed. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

July 19. Paris. 98. John de Critz to Sec. Walsingham. It is long since I wrote you, but until the King's removal from Fontainbleau, I can do nothing there; I have applied myself in doing somewhat, but it is not yet finished. Meantime, accept this little toy of mine, made upon pleasure. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

July 19. Bourges in Berri. 99. Thomas Phelippes to Sec. Walsingham. According to your order, I have travailed to the uttermost in the cypher which you sent me, wherein I had success, as appears by what accompanies this; if not so good as was wished, yet I hope sufficient to satisfy Her Majesty, who shall thereby find the substance of the letter. To testify my pains, it shall be found, Mr. Sommer being judge, that those imperfect lines have been worn out of the hard rock. I have had to do, as you know, with many cyphers, but I never lit upon any wherewith I was more cumbered, nor wherein the observations which I serve myself of in these occasions did more fail me; therefore, you must take in good part the events you find herein, although it be a language wherewith I should be well acquainted, considering that either of ignorance or policy, the writer has made so many faults, as well in the Latin as the orthography, that I was fain to supply it almost everywhere by conjecture, to make sense; but I send a draft of the letter as it was written, wherein may be seen what itself did yield, and what and why it is by me left out or supplied. I trust such order shall be taken with the messenger as he shall tell more plainly what is meant, which I think is some such Romish legation of Jesuits into that realm as that of the last year, against whose practices the Lord defend us.

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

I understood by my father your remembrance of my patent, as also your promise of protection against Mr. P., for which I thank you. There is no cause why he should be favoured against my father, in a matter wherein he can prove himself free from all either intent or effect of wrong; I doubt not but you have that regard of him that one of his religion, faction, and course of life deserve, making the countenance of some great personages, and some good gifts of his own a colour of his insolences. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

July 21 ? 100. Note of certain points concerning the Isle of Sark not yet decided :—

1. Whether Philip Carteret, holding it by tenure of the 20th part of a knight's fee, shall answer pleas holden in Guernsey, like other freeholders *in capite?* Whether the salt house belongs to the Queen or Carteret, and to which belong the customs on wares, ships, &c., wreck of sea? Whether Carteret be exempt from payment of the 13th on the sale of land, and the inhabitants from the rent called *fumagium?* Whether Carteret may levy for rent, corn, and poultry a greater price than rated at Guernsey? Whether he is to pay premier seisin for Sark, and whether he has made any defaults, according to his patent? With marginal notes of replies to some of the queries. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

July 21. 101. Notes for the Island of Sark, propounded by the deputies of Guernsey, and agreed on before Sir Francis Walsingham at Nonsuch :—

1. That Philip Carteret shall acknowledge the authority in Sark of the governor and justices of Guernsey.

2. That they have a seneschal and two vavascurs appointed by the governor of Guernsey, to decide simple quarrels not exceeding 40*s.* Appeals to be made before the bailiff and jurats of Guernsey. [*Marginal amendment :*] To have three jurats, as in Alderney, to give sentence on causes under 10*l.*

3. A clerk of the court to record all matters and causes.

4. To have a provost to plead the Queen's causes as a procurer, to adjourn and distrain as a sergeant, and to receive amerciaments, and yield account thereof to Guernsey.

5. To have a constable and vingtionier, as at Guernsey.

6. The inhabitants to observe the laws, customs, and ordinances of Guernsey.

7. Ecclesiastical causes to be under the jurisdiction of the dean or commissaire of Guernsey, appointed by the Bishop of Winchester. [1 *page.*]

July 24. Rouen. 102. Sir Thomas Copley to Sec. Walsingham. As Painter, the post, was ready to depart, I received a letter from Mr. Heron, wherein I perceive your intention to do me good, and that not for any consideration you will accept at my hand, which I am sorry for, but for friendship and good will, in regard of the alliance between our houses, wherein you show the true nobility of your heart.

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

When I consider how, in Queen Mary's time, the Earl of Bedford that now is, Sir Francis Knollys, Sir Anthony Cook, Sir Philip Hoby, Sir Thomas Wroth, Sir John Cheeke, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, and divers others found favour from those of contrary religion, I cannot despair but time may also yield to us, whose turn it is now to be afflicted, some friends that for charity's sake will correspond with us, for there can be no true faith which is void of charity. This charity has moved such as have helped some on this side of the sea to enjoy their living, with liberty of conscience; nevertheless, they came over without special licence, as well as I; so I trust, I may find like friends and favour at the hands of Her Majesty and her Council. Since God has inclined you to take my matter in hand, who have the bruit to be faithful to your friends, and of will and ability to do me good, I cannot but hope a speedy and joyful resolution. If I be not fast and faithful to you, condemn me for the most ingrate man that lives. Resolution, whatsoever it be, is the thing I desire, for if I linger longer, I am undone. My long treaty with you has bred great buzzes in the heads of many that mislike my looking back towards my living at home. [1 *page.*]

July 28. Berwick. 103. Sir Henry Wodrington to Lord Hunsdon. Last Wednesday, there were books and pamphlets thrust into the church, which were found by the clerk in the morning, and the like put through the wicket of your gate, which I send you, as also a proclamation which I caused to be made the same day. I examined such as were strangers in the town, but could not find anything against them, save one, who left the town the morning that these things were disclosed; nevertheless I wrote to my Lord Warden to direct letters to Morpeth and Newcastle for his apprehension, according to marks on his horse and garments, and also to make search within his wardenry for him.

I have one Robt. Aer, soldier under Capt. Carvell, in prison on suspicion, as he accompanied the man; he says that his name was Coupland, born in Suffolk and dwelling in Yorkshire, and that a soldier in the town, named Cockrell, knew him better; I sent for Cockrell, who stated that he (Coupland) was in this town and drank in his house six months since, but that when he saw him lately, he would not know him. Aer will confess nothing, but he was with him the day before, playing at cards until 9 at night, and then they lodged together.

The next morning, Coupland seemed desirous of company southward again, and there were some who rode southward that morning, and expected he would have gone with them, but Aer stayed him till the other company was gone, and then conveyed him over the bridge. Coupland overtook the company he should have gone with in the morning, and rode with them, but never spoke a word, and at Alnwick left them. What is possible to be done by inquisition I shall slack no time in perfecting, to find out the utterers and authors. We have appointed our mawing day to be 13 August. [2 *pages.*]

1582. VOL. XXVII.

Aug. 6. Paris. 104. R. Lloyd to Sec. Walsingham. Your servant, Mr. Bournham, will both ease me of all other service, and deliver these few words, wherein I acknowledge your favour and offer service. Mr. Stanley arrived at Paris on Wednesday 25 July; we mean shortly to journey towards Orleans, Blois, or Angers, and the sooner if we had received our licence from you, which I pray you either to send to the Lord Ambassador, or keep until our return to Paris. [½ *page.*]

Aug. $\frac{10}{20}$. Your House at Paris. 105. Nich. Cabry, apothecary, to Sec. Walsingham. I send you the muscardines, also 35 cakes of bole armoniac, a rarity from the Levant, which I have received from a friend of mine, a renegade in the seraglio of the Grand Turk, whose effects are signal in many maladies. I should have sent some Metridac treacle and salt earth, but I thought you had enough. The bearer of them has brought other excellent things from Constantinople for resisting poison, and especially unicorn's stone, which may be tried before buying it with good success, on animals to whom arsenic has been given.

He has also balm of Judæa, turpentine of Scio, and other rare drugs. He as also silver medals, idols of Isis, taken from mummies, &c. I expect soon some manna from Lebanon, which will be good for your complexion. Thanks for your good treatment of my brother. [1 *page, French.*]

Aug. 12. 106. Petition of a Frenchman of St. Martin's to Lord Treasurer Burghley. Has been wronged by the pewterers of London, who, when the law had ordered the restoration of his merchandise, in his absence, took it, promising to buy it, and pay his creditors if he would never more work in England, which would be his ruin. They have forced his creditors three times to imprison him. Prays an order to them to restore the merchandise, without damage to an action against one of them for taking it away; also an order for restoration of merchandise taken from him three years past by Thos. Aker, in Southampton fair. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page, French.*]

Aug. 12. York. 107. Henry Cheek to Henry Earl of Huntingdon. By our general letters you may perceive the store of priests and seeds of rebellion which are cherished in this country; besides those lately taken, there were two others in their company who escaped. Thomson was very near being taken by Mr. Wortley, who overtaking him carrying a long pike staff upon his shoulders, examined him and his companion as to where they lodged the night before, and finding a variety in their answers, began to suspect them, and found Thomson to be a priest. I was informed by Wortley that they left a cloak bag full of vestments at Thos. Waterton's house, whereupon I directed a commission for taking him and his wife; but before the pursuivant came, they fled, and, as is supposed, are now with her brother, Mr. Draycott of Painsley, in Staffordshire. If you procure a commission from Council for their apprehension there, I think they will easily be found, or at least taken here by a commission dormant.

1582. VOL. XXVII.

The justices of assize required me, at their departure, to commend them to you, and to signify their want of your presence here; they were forward in proceeding against the traitors and recusants. Mr. Attorney took great pains in furthering the service.

The assembly at the arraignment of the priests was very great, especially of Papists, so that the Court was in great disorder, and the justices of assize forced to make room themselves like ushers. The attainder of these traitors has done some good, but their present execution would do more. Pray labour with Council for it as soon as may be, or at the least that of one of them.

I hope we shall shortly receive the commission and instructions for this Council, whereof we have often great want, not knowing how far we may proceed in divers cases by warrant. If the business here is not great, and I am not otherwise commanded, I mean, after the sitting, to take the country air for a fortnight or three weeks, with Sir Thos. Cecil, and have, with much difficulty, entreated Mr. Rokeby to keep the signet in my absence. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 17. Lyons. 108. Thomas Arundel to his father, Sec. Walsingham. At my coming out of England, intending to pass the course of the Rhine, you favoured me with letters of recommendation to the Count Palatine; but seeing my journey frustrated, I restored you them at Paris. The same intention being renewed, I hope the same favour.

The Prince of Piedmont's soldiers lie scattered about Geneva, so that the entry is dangerous; so I have not yet delivered your letters to Master Beza, but will the first opportunity, and hope ere long the state of the town will be brought to such quietness that I may remain there sometime, rather as a scholar than a soldier. In my return thence, I will see the territories of the Count Palatine, and the Duke Casimir, and therefore desire to have letters to them.

I understand some false accusers,—to set forward either their own private cause or that of their friends,—have burdened me with matters I never thought of; but seeing the time of my return draws on, I will not commit my just excuse to these few lines. I hope in all my proceedings you will vouchsafe me such counsel as proceeds from a favourable father to a loving and obedient son. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 27. Orleans. 109. Charles Merbury to Sec. Walsingham. I have before advertised you of my Lord Ambassador's proceedings towards furthering the cause of the town of Chester, as also that by his advice I resigned the charge of the said town, which you committed to me, to a Frenchman, an acquaintance of my Lord's, who for his abilities seemed more fit to further the cause. Doubting however whether my letter came to your hands, I certify you thereof, that you may not impute my weakness to want of desire to serve you, but of means and ability to satisfy you.

As to my own business, I am waiting until the pirates that robbed me have returned from the seas, and Mons. Carronge into Normandy, to reap some benefit of your recommendations, and my Lord Ambassador's endeavours. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

Sept. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{9}{9}$. Your House at Paris.

110. Nich. Cabry, apothecary, to Sec. Walsingham. Thanks for your reception of what I last sent you. I now send, as you order, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of unicorn's stone, which I have tried; $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of tinc. of balsam; $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of tinc. ammonia; $1\frac{1}{2}$ ozs. of tinc. albotin, which is the real turpentine of Scio. I send you but little, that you may try them. You can have more if you wish. I have bought all the balm, $4\frac{1}{2}$ ozs. and take 1 oz., for composition of the mithridate of damocrat, with the confection of alcherms, which I must make in presence of doctors and apothecaries, to relieve the epidemical indisposition. I will let you know when it is made, as you are curious about things rare for health. The stone of monocrater is good for those who have taken anything hurtful. The balm for ulcers; ammonia for tooth-ache and indigestion. Directions for taking them. [1 *page, French and Latin.*]

Sept. 25. Guernsey.

111. Sir Thos. Leighton to Sec. Walsingham. As the information against Louis de Vic proceeds from all the ministers here, I have examined them and the ancients of St. Peter's port thereon. I send you their depositions. I have examined the neighbours of the man said to be slain by him. It is 16 years since De Vic, then constable, struck the man at the musters, and he has had four children since, to one of whom De Vic was godfather.

The charge of adultery could not be proved, being only brought by an ill woman. Some of the ministers protested a year since that either he would drive them out or they him, on account of his office of commissary under the bishop. Had he committed these offences, Nich. Baudouin would not have admitted him to the communion. I have always thought him honest, and the best servant I have. I fear these troubles will overthrow the Church here. Pray decide the case yourself, for if it come before the whole Council, the unfolding of these evil doings may be hurtful to religion. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

111. I. *Inquisition before Sir Thomas Leighton, Thomas Wigmore, bailiff, and seven jurats, on four articles sent by Sec. Walsingham against Louis de Vic, for beating a man; committing adultery; doing violence to an ancient of the Church; and troubling the ministry; with the depositions of the ministers in proof of the charges.* [3 *pages, French copy.*] 5 *Sept.* 1582.

111. II. *Like deposition of the ancients, made at the requisition of Louis de Vic, in disproof of the said charges.* [$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pages, French copy.*] 12 *Sept.* 1582.

111. III. *Like deposition to the same effect as the former part of the preceding.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page, French copy.*] 12 *Sept.* 1582.

111. IV. *Like deposition of the neighbours of Thos. Patron, the person whom Louis de Vic struck.* [$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pages, French copy.*] 16 *Sept.* 1582.

1582. VOL. XXVII.

Sept. ? 112. Petition of Louis de Vic to Sir Thomas Leighton, for favourable acceptance of his answer to the depositions of certain ministers of Guernsey, on interrogatories sent by Sir Francis Walsingham. Feeling himself unjustly accused, and his life and goods endangered, consented, though against law, to be inquested by his enemies, and sends his answer, to show their envy and untruth. The charges are, that he so beat a man as to cause his death. That he was guilty of adultery. Offered violence to an elder of the Church; and was a troubler of the ministry to the Church. Depositions and answers upon each point. Acknowledges troubling the ministers, because they preach against the authority of Queen and Council, bishops, and the government of England; they usurp the authority of the civil magistrates, disapprove law and justice, slander those that differ from them, and are always contentious, and inventing new opinions. Entreats that the orders for uniformity may be observed, and those who execute them supported, for if men are allowed to do and say as they list, dangerous effects will follow. [8 *pages and* 2 *blank leaves.*]

Sept. ? 113. Articles by Louis de Vic against Baudoin and Wm. Beauvais. That the divine service, such as used in England, has been rejected by their means, the gates of the churches in the island closed and the pastors silenced. Ans., This is a calumny against the ministers, who have not introduced themselves into the churches, but being called by the government, and charged to keep the same order throughout, have been preaching and instructing the people, administering the sacraments, &c. Baudoin and Beauvais had no power to act as they were accused, nor would the people have endorsed it; the churches have always been open on Sundays, for preaching, prayer, and sacraments.

That Wm. Beauvais took the office of bailiff, on decease of Thos. Compton, and he and his associates took the authority of dean. Ans., This is a calumny, but at the governor's order, they did punish dissolute dames, drunkenness, &c., and this gave rise to it.

That Beauvais, magistrate, and Baudoin, minister, said it were better never to have prayers or reading in the church, than to use the English service. Ans., They would never presume to alter the form of service without permission of the governor, and consent of the elders of the Church, and this imputation is of malice. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page, French.*]

Endorsed, A note touching MM. Beauvais and Baudoin, in answer of the discourse presented to the Bishop of Winchester.

Sept. 28. Paris. 114. Charles Paget to Sec. Walsingham. I have so governed myself, in all my actions, that my conscience does not accuse me either of undutifulness to Her Majesty,—my coming over without licence excepted,—or misbehaviour towards you, whatsoever my adversaries have informed you to the contrary. Let not their slanders destroy the good you meant me, but since both they and I depend upon your sentence, pronounce judgment answerable to your accustomed bounty, their malice, and my innocency.

1582. VOL. XXVII.

Upon your promise to do what lay in your power to repair my unfortunate estate, I made a liberal present to you of my affection and service, and cannot, without grief, withdraw it. Pray give me cause to augment rather than diminish my love. In my answer to Her Majesty's command for my return to England, assist me that she may yield me her favour and liberty of conscience in religion, as I most humbly petitioned, and thereupon I will make speedy return. If this cannot be done, then solicit her for my enjoying my small living on this side the sea, whereby I may be kept from necessity, which otherwise will force me to seek relief of some foreign prince. If I receive any comfort, I will attribute it to you. [1 *page.*]

Sept. ? Venice. 115. Summary of the mode ordered by Pope Gregory XIII. for correcting the year:—

The spring equinox, fixed for 21 March, being removed 10 days from its place, so that Easter does not take place at the proper time, the Pope commands that 10 days be taken away from October 1582; that is, that the feast of St. Francis having taken place on 4 Oct., the following day shall not be the 5th but the 15th, and the subsequent feasts of the year celebrated accordingly. That these changes may not be prejudicial to any contracts made by month or year, the judges are empowered to add 10 days to each. All persons, in Rome or elsewhere, are forbidden, on pain of excommunication, to use any other calendar than that printed by consent of Antonio Gilio (or Lilio). With complete calendar of Oct., Nov., and Dec. 1582, passing from 4 Oct. to 15 Oct., and table of moveable feasts, and lunar calendar accommodated for the three last months of 1582, and for 1853. [1 *sheet, printed at Venice by permission of Antonio Lilio. Italian.*]

Oct. 1. Berwick. 116. Robert Gascoigne to Sec. Walsingham. I have gone through the posts to Berwick, and in my journey have examined the books in general, and find default in every one of them. Since my coming, Sir Hen. Wodrington, marshal there, sent letters to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Hunsdon, and you, and delivered them to the posts there at 5 p.m. of Aug. 25, which were not received at Belford until 12 at night, and at Alnwick until 10 a.m. of the 26th, so that they were 17 hours between Berwick and Alnwick. The post of Belford alleges that his boy fell in the water. The defects of all will appear by their books, of which I have made a copy for August and September. In my return, I shall give every post certain articles, of which I enclose a copy, and if you shall be pleased to reform anything, inform me of it. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

116. 1. *Orders by Queen and Council to be observed by all the posts between London and Berwick:—*

Every postmaster receiving any packet of letters from Sir Fras. Walsingham, or any of the Council for Her Majesty's affairs, is to affix a label, subscribed with his name, of the day and hour that it came to his hands.

1582. VOL. XXVII.

To keep a paper book, wherein he shall enter the day and hour of the receipt of such packets, agreeing with the label.

To keep two or three good horses in his stable, for speedy conveyance of such packets, the person carrying such to ride six miles an hour.

If any of them break these orders, it will be to their uttermost peril.

With marginal note that few or none of them have any horses in their stable, but all at grass, and very many ill horses. [¾ *page.*] 30 *Sept.* 1582.

Oct. 4. Paris. 117. Sir Henry Cobham to Sec. Walsingham. I received the enclosed from Mr. Paget, one of which is directed to Her Majesty. I perceive by his speeches that they have given him to understand he was greatly in your favour, and so likely to recover Her Majesty's good grace, but now disgraced by my letters. I am wronged therein, having certified nothing to his prejudice, save his keeping company with Lord Percy, which I did only to discharge my duty, as the proceedings seemed to be noted to others. As the young Lord is a principal personage of the realm, I was moved to write to you and to my Lord Treasurer thereof, by whose letters my Lord Percy was recommended to my care.

If I had not esteemed it appertained to the office of Her Highness's minister, I should not have meddled therein, either for gain, vain-glory, malice, or ambition. Therefore pray let my loyal and honest manner be defended and not injured.

P.S.—I should be glad if Mr. Paget was informed that I have had no sinister dealing in his matter, and that I rather wish he were restored to the Queen's favour. When I had written thus much, Mr. Paget came to confer with me, but I sent him word that I begged to be excused; that I only spoke with him before by Her Majesty's direction, but that if he would write to her or you, or to Council, I would see his letters conveyed. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

117. I. *Charles Paget to Sir Hen. Cobham, ambassador in France. I sent you two letters by my man, who was told by your servant that you would send me an answer without fail, which I hoped you would have done, as I so earnestly required it, for that I reckon but a common courtesy between gentlemen.*

On Wednesday I took a purgation; yesterday I had a fever; and to-day the physician has willed me not to stir abroad until I am assured what will come of my fever; so that my repair to you being uncertain, I have sent my servant with Her Majesty's letter unsealed, which, when you have perused, and my man has sealed, I beseech you to send; if you add thereto any favourable specches, I will acknowledge it to my uttermost. I know in the place that you hold, your writing or speaking may

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

do me good or hurt, and to hurt him that never gave you cause of offence would sound little to your commendation, but to do good to him that is in adversity is the office of charity. [¾ *page.*] 28 *Sept.* 1582.

117. II. *Charles Paget to the Queen. If your eyes could penetrate my heart, you would see my great grief at your displeasure towards me, and my great desire for your favour, which I have long made appear to you by divers of your Council; but not receiving comfort, I presume, as the last remedy left me, to solicit to you my lamentable estate, and beseech the consideration thereof, agreeable with your wonted clemency, and my undefiled loyalty.*

The declaration your ambassador has made to me of your pleasure for my return to England engenders in me no small trouble. To make an absolute refusal may seem disobedient, and augment your displeasure. To return, considering the disgrace I remain in with you, gives me fear that, either for matters of religion or for untrue informations, I shall receive such punishment as may shorten my life, or ruin my soul.

I know it is not meet for the subject to capitulate with his Sovereign, but by most humble petition I desire your gracious favour and liberty of conscience in religion, which will procure my speedy return, to spend my living and life at your command. Pray receive this my answer graciously, and retain me in the number of your faithful subjects; then no favour of foreign prince, or stipend far greater than my own small living, shall draw me to their service, but I will live and die your faithful subject and servant. [1 *page.*] *Paris,* 28 *Sept.* 1582.

Oct. 6. Angers. 118. R. Lloyd to Sec. Walsingham. I received your letter, dated Oatlands, 12 Sept., with Mr. Stanley's licence, for which we thank you. Since it is your pleasure that I should send you such letters as Mr. Stanley sends to the Earl, his father, I will not disobey you, for it is a great favour done to him. According to your advice, we travelled towards Angers, where we now are, taking Orleans, Blois, Tours, Saumur, and other towns upon the Loire. We mean to remain the winter here, and yet I find it a place out of the way, and little frequented. The Papists and those of the religion accord very well, and none are compelled to come to church, and yet the place appointed for preaching is eight miles off. The plague still continues at Nantes, and the deaths do not cease. The people of this country are greatly addicted to the Spaniard, for fear, if Monsieur should come once to the Crown, that he would alter the religion. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed, "From Mr. Fludde."

Oct. 14. Paris. 119. John de Critz to Sec. Walsingham. Pardon my slackness in not sending oftener, as I have spent some time this summer in seeing

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

fair houses about the country here, some of rare workmanship, but I trust to make amends for all. Meantime I send two pieces, the one of St. John, the other a poetical story taken out of Ovid, where Neptune took Cœnis by the seaside, and having ravished her, for some amends changed her into the form of a man. Take this little present in good part. I trust to send something better next time, as I have a mind to spend this winter in France, and then by your leave repair into Italy. [⅔ *page.*]

Oct. 21. London. 120. M. du Russeau to Sec. Walsingham. Thanks for your allowing me free access and return. I enclose a letter to M. Nau, my brother-in-law, telling him of my leaving London. Thanks for your having induced the Queen to satisfy the requests of the Queen of Scots, my mistress. I recommend her to you, as to one who has much credit in this kingdom. [1 *page, French.*]

Oct. 23. 121. Charles Paget to Sir Henry Cobham. Being advised by my physicians to go to Rouen, as it will agree better with me, and there I may drink English beer, I shall shortly follow their advice. I tell you hereof, that if you have any occasion to use me in Her Majesty's service, you may know where to have me. Pray report favourably of this and all my other actions.

P.S.—I beseech you see the letter which my man will deliver you for Mr. Secretary safely conveyed. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 31. London. 122. M. de Brumen to [Sec. Walsingham]. I did not send the letters before, hoping to have heard from Doctor Baillif, a learned and honourable person, who I hoped would greatly aid Mons. le Comte [of Sussex?], because besides his good advice, he listens patiently. I wish all who treated my lord were as easy to deal with. I had hoped to be able to retire with honour, after the decision of the physicians, but I am obliged to take the cure, which is very difficult and tedious; and but for the testimony you have given of me to the Queen and the Court, I would not have accepted it, seeing the crosses and oppositions I shall have from those who have formerly treated him. When I begin the eradicative cure, I will record my success.

I send you three little cushions of arsenic, to be hung round the neck, and rest about the heart, as preservatives against the plague, for you, Madame, and Mademoiselle. They have done great good in Italy, France, and Germany. I will send you other medicines, but not to be put in the mouth, as they are poison.

I am sorry to hear that M. Theligin is dead at Alost. M. du Pleins is Chancellor of the King of Navarre, an office he well deserves. Pray send my letter to Mr. Dale, about his debt to M. Pera, &c. If you get some ginger (?) I should like 3 or 4 lbs. for experiments.

The Earl of Sussex has a servant, Stanton, an honest man, who has lived at Mr. Wilson's with your servant Watson, who wants your favour about a grant made him by Her Majesty. Pray expedite his letters.

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

Mr. Young has been so far from exempting me from the loan, as you requested, that he has increased my tax one-half. He thinks because I visit you and other lords, I should be taxed high. I know there have been deaths and bankruptcies, which require an increase on this second collection, but it is a manifest abuse that they diminish it for some rich people, and increase it for me and those who have not solicited them. Pray speak a word to Mr. Young for me. [4 *pages, French.*]

Oct. 123. Nich. Wilson to Sec. Walsingham. You will have thought it strange not to hear from me since my coming to France, but I wrote by a servant of my Lord Ambassador, who was robbed on the way. Think not ill of my staying at Paris. I do it by command of my uncle, Sir Wm. Winter, for my cousin, Nicholas Winter, his son. [½ *page.*]

Nov. 12. 124. Deposition of William Smith. While his Lordship was in France, he was visited by several persons who brought him news; viz., Woodward and Taylor, priests; Mr. Bridgewater, a priest and sometimes chaplain to the Earl of Leicester; Mr. Dallahide, an Irish priest; Messrs. Deacon, Flinton, and Shelton, merchants; Morgan, gentleman sometime of the chapel; Rogers, a broker; all of whom resided in Rouen, and resorted to him twice or thrice a week. He was also frequently visited by Mr. Throgmorton from Paris; Mr. Stourton, Lord Stourton's brother; Browne, Vause, and Talbot, of Rouen; Polydore Morgan, Pound, and Figg, priests; as also by Mr. Lee and Mr. Tichbourne, from Flanders. Thomas Brookes is his secretary, and has served him 22 years. He intends going shortly into the Low Countries, hoping to get some greater pension, but it is said he will not be so much welcomed there as he looks for, as he is thought to have dealt with England to get a living, by means whereof it is supposed he will rather lose that which he has than get more. The writer served Lord Copley in Rouen five and a half months; before that lived nine years in St. Paul's Churchyard, and is well known to Sir Thos. [*sic*] Walsingham. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 12. Hertford Castle. 125. The Council to the Masters of Requests. As Beatrice Lamb, of Scawby, co. Lincoln, has had order long since for her cause in the Court of Requests, but will not be satisfied, and still troubles both Her Majesty and us with her continual clamour, we require you, in Her Majesty's name, not to allow her to enter this castle, and when she next offers to do so, to deliver her to the constable of this liberty, and command him to convey her to the next constable in her way homewards, and so from constable to constable, until she arrives at her dwelling place, where she is to remain. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

Endorsed, "Warrant for the punishment of vagrant persons, suitors without cause."

Nov. 14. Rouen. 126. Charles Doyly to Sec. Walsingham. I last wrote you from Paris, saying I was going to stay at Rouen; but there I found that several houses near me had a contagious disease, so I only remained a

1582. Vol. XXVII.

fortnight, and then went to the little town of St. George, three leagues from Rouen. I was there when Mr. Gorge passed through Rouen, on his way to England with the packet. I went often into Rouen, as much to get news of you as on my own business; and three weeks ago, the danger being over, I returned there. I hope to stay till Christmas, and then go to Paris, take leave of the Ambassador, and return to London. I beg you to allow me a packet to bring me to England, that I may be with you more quickly.

Mr. Paget is come here from Paris, and says that the only way to insinuate one's-self with the Queen is through you. The Cardinal de Bourbon and his nephew (the brother of the Prince of Condé) are here to establish the said nephew Abbé de St. Antoine and Archbishop of Rouen, as he is already called. They have made some new rules for the Church, and amongst others, that all pedagogues and masters are to teach children their prayers in French, that they may understand what they have to say. [1 *page, French.*]

Nov. 19. Norwich. 127. Robert Suckling, mayor, and seven aldermen of Norwich, to Thos. Sackford, Master of Requests. A writ of Privy Seal has been served upon John Suckling, alderman of Norwich, enjoining him, with Christian his wife, to appear before you at the suit of Thomas Cuddon of Norwich, and Elizabeth his wife. As Suckling is old and infirm, not able to travel in winter without peril of life, and his wife is also of great years, they have desired our testimony, and pray to be discharged of personal appearance, and for a commission to take their answer. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Nov. 21. Hertford Castle. 128. Commission to the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President, and others of the Council of the North, the Earls of Shrewsbury and Cumberland, justices of Assize of the North, Bishops of Durham and Carlisle, &c., to inquire into congregations, conventicles, riots, retainers, debts and debtors, assemblies of more than 20 persons, &c. contrary to statute, in the northern counties, and to imprison, fine, and punish the same. [5¼ *pages, Latin.*] *Annexing,*

128. I. *Instructions to Henry Earl of Huntingdon, President, and the Council of the North. The Queen, desiring the quiet and government of the people of the north parts of England, and the good and speedy administration of justice there, and intending to continue the Council in the North, has appointed him to be Lord President, with power and authority to call together, to assist him in the furtherance of justice and the punishment of evil-doers, John Archbishop of York, George Earl of Shrewsbury, George Earl of Cumberland, the Bishops of Durham and Carlisle for the time being, Henry Lord Hunsdon Lord Chamberlain, Henry Lord Scrope, John Lord Darcy, Lord Eure, Cuthbert Lord Ogle, the two justices of assize for the time being, the Dean of York for the time being, Sir John Forster, Sir Wm. Fairfax, Sir Wm. Mallory, Sir Christopher Hildyard, Sir Thos. Fairfax, Sir Wm.*

1582. VOL. XXVII.

Bowes, Ralph Rokeby the elder, Master of Requests, the Dean of Durham for the time being, Robert Bowes, Laurenee Meeres, Hum. Purefoy, Edw. Stanhope, Wm. Cardinal, John Gibson, LL.D., Robert Beale, and Ralph Rokeby, junr. With 40 other instruetions, similar to those ealendared under May, 1574, Addenda, Vol. XXIII., No. 59. [28¾ *pages.*]

Dec. 3. 129. Harris's answer to the case in controversy between him and John Baily, of Sarum, denying the accusations of Bailey's paper. [1 *page. See Dom. Addenda, Vol. XXVIII., No.* 15, 6 *June* 1583.]

Dec. 4. Paris, going to Orleans. 130. Nicholas Wilson to Sec. Walsingham. I am much bound to you, and have no way of requital, yet I presume still to discharge my duty. It may be said to me, as a wise man answered an importunate suitor, *non opportune uteris opportuno.* I do not mean my often writing since I came into France, but my often moving you, after my father's departure, concerning Her Majesty's goodness towards my sisters, whose poor estates is not unknown to you; but your goodness always exceeds our deserts. I have presumed to take up my next year's allowance, and am going to Mr. Grimstone at Orleans, the plague being at Angers, and strangers there commanded to depart. Considering that a suit brought out of time cannot avail, according to your goodness towards fatherless children put under your protection, I humbly desire the continuance of your favour, and hope my industry here may redound, at my coming home, to my friends' comfort and my own content. [1 *page.*]

[Dec. 16.] 131. Petition of the Vintners of Salisbury to the Council. We have been molested about the standard whereby wine is to be sold, and now, by your good means, the opinion of all the judges, with Her Majesty's counsel at law, is to be set down touching the true meaning of the law. We, having been at great charge in searching standards, as also what measure all Her Majesty's gaugers gauge and measure by, and have, by such counsel as we could retain, argued the case, which, being so rare a question, has not been greatly studied, and the statutes, being somewhat dark, are not soon understood. As this matter touches other cities generally, we pray that we may not be charged with any more arguing of the case, but rather some other cities, as London or Bristol, from whom we have received standards agreeable to their measures, as also to those of all other places by the sea coast, from London to Southampton and Poole, and so to Bristol, and gauged by Her Majesty's gaugers, in all haven towns; by which gauge and measure all wines are bought and customs paid, and which agree with the measures by which wine is sold, from London to Oxford, and to Bristol, and in all places 50 miles round, and this time out of mind. If it should be altered, Her Majesty will lose the custom of one tun in eight, and no wines can be brought into this realm but will all be forfeited, because they must contain 252 gallons the tun, which no cask ever contained by the ale gallon. We ask licence to return home, and continue our accustomed measures, until London or Bristol have tried the case. [1 *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CLVI., No.* 18.]

VOL. XXVII.

1582.
Dec. 27. Tours.

132. P. Hushay to Jerome Farley *alias* Sec. Walsingham. Upon your faithful promise to use the matter with secrecy, I have been bold to embark dangerously in the *Queen of Scots'* causes, but I know into whose hands I *commit my life*, and therefore go on with all assurance; otherwise, unless you be fully determined not to communicate to any person living, without my consent, I must beg *you* to command me to strike sail betimes, before I am brought into danger.

By means too long to be detailed, I brought my *kinsman Morgan* to believe that I might be ranged under that ensign where they march, whom they have persuaded to *be neuter*, which is the first and general hold they take of such *Englishmen as Truel*, who, under pretence of providing for their safety, are won from liberty of speech in Parliament, roundness in execution either of public charges or their private duties, and especially heat in religion, as they term desire of reformation. Whereupon he offered me all the favour he might show, viz., *with the Queen his mistress*, from whom, if I would have aid, he would procure assurance thereof. So now I have *insinuated* myself so as that I am reputed by him and *her, and* those to whom he brought me, as one of *her* best friends in *England*, of my sort, and so am promised *she* shall acknowledge me; and by that means *am got into the second band*, which is *of those* who, knowing *her innocency and right*, the malice of some in detracting from either, &c., further all that in them lies *her or the King of Scotland's* title, without prejudice to *Her Majesty*.

I said that my poor good will, so far as I might lawfully do it, with a safe conscience and my allegiance, I would gladly offer *her*, but that in any other sort neither could I, nor I knew would *the Queen of Scots* demand it, which was accepted with such gladness as I perceive *they hoped to make their profit of me*. Should I at any time have intelligence among *the third crew*, I mean those that practice *her liberty* and ripening of *her reign* before *the time*, I can never persuade myself, being assured they will trust none therein but right (*traitors ?*), which neither to be nor to *dissemble to be I am resolute*, and they find it by me. Wherefore in what kind *they* would presently use me, *I cannot see*, unless it be in *conveying letters*, because they speak so much of *my own aid*, and for that they say *you* deal hardly with *her* that way, which, when we proceed further in conference, shall appear. But it rests now that *you* should consider how you may serve yourself of this *account of one* who I find they take *the Queen of Scots' and* their special enemy, blaming *you for your violence in all pursuits* against *the Queen of Scot's cause, life, and liberty*, whereas others, viz., *my Lord* [of Leicester ?] they say, can be *cold enough*, and content to let pass many things, whose example they think *you* should rather follow. Herein I stood somewhat with *him*, putting him in mind that whatsoever *you* advised, for the most part his will must be done; as I made appear, by sundry reasons and examples, that *the Queen of Scots* was *wrapped in these miseries* before you had dealings; and that you found them *as my letters* left them, that was such as *he had* made them, if they were evil; and such as it pleased the Queen

VOL. XXVII.

1582.

they should continue, whom *you* would follow, wherewith he was satisfied. But I observe that they hold great opinion of *my Lord's* partiality that way, which if it be, under Benedicite be it spoken, I think it hard dealing thus cunningly to divert the hatred of these actions upon *you*, whereof he himself was the author, and as long as it pleaseth *the Queen*, will, I am sure, continue; but if *you* will advise how in this forwardness I may further serve *you*, in which I persuade myself I shall truly serve God and my country, you know I am bound to *you*, having chosen *you* for my lantern in this course of life, and am only *yours*.

I have been somewhat curious in the ciphers, as it has to pass so long a way through many dangers, and the bearer, finding favour at your hands, will be the more willing to stand me in stead from time to time. [2¼ *pages. The passages in italics are in cipher, partially and imperfectly deciphered.*]

Dec. 31. Windsor Castle.

133. Patent reciting that Sir John Fettyplace, of Kesilsleigh, co. Berks, cousin and heir of Lady Katherine Englefield, deceased, wife of Sir Francis Englefield, on 31 Oct. 1580, granted to the Queen Ockholt, *alias* Norris, *alias* Fettyplace manor and other lands, parish of Bray, co. Berks, which had belonged to Sir Thos. Fettyplace, father of Lady Englefield, by an indenture, reciting that on 9 Dec. 1579, for a fine of 200*l.*, Her Majesty had granted to the said Sir John Fettyplace the said lands,—in her hands through the forfeiture of Sir Francis Englefield, who had left the country and lived abroad,—reserving minerals and advowsons, and a rent of 8*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*; and granting the said lands to Basil, son of Sir John Fettyplace, for ever in free soccage, on rent of 7*l.* 5*s.* 7½*d.*, and customary services, and 8*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* on account of the statute against fugitives. [20 *sheets, Latin. With note,* 28 *June* 1684, *by Jo. Warburton, certifying that this is a copy from the original grant.*]

1582?

134. Petition of Griffin Floyd to Sir Christopher Hatton, Captain of the Guard, Vice-Chamberlain, and one of the Privy Council. Was page to the deceased Marquis [*of Northampton?*], since which he has resided in the country, but now being destitute, desires to be taken into his service. The Marchioness would have written on his behalf had she not lately preferred one unto him. [½ *page.*]

135. Petition of Nich. Martin, of Guernsey, to Sec. Walsingham, that his cause may be heard. In 5 Eliz., many lands in Guernsey lying waste because no good estate could be granted therein, a commission was issued to Fras. Chamberlain, then governor, and others, to grant or demise the same. They made grants accordingly on great fines, and lands have been turned to good use. Petitioner had a grant of a mill in St. Andrew's parish, fine, 20*l.*, and has disbursed 100*l.* in rebuilding it, yet some persons have obtained a new grant thereof, overthrowing his, through some nice conceit in law. Entreats leave to retain his grant, paying rent and fee-farm, and stay of the new patent till the matter be heard. [½ *sheet. Endorsed with notes on the dispatch of letters, &c.*]

Vol. XXVII.

1582 ?

136. Petition of William Marchant, son and heir of Thomas Marchant of Guernsey, deceased, to Sec. Walsingham. Fras. Chamberlain, late captain of the island, and Thos. Carew, by Her Majesty's commission, 19 years ago, sold his father for 30*l.* the high mill in St. Peter's port, in fee-farm, which he repaired at great charges. Being an infant on his father's death, the officers of the island put him from the mill, and have lately passed it to Peter Carew, although other such sales are quietly enjoyed. Begs an order thereon, being unable to recover the mill by suit in the island, because it was put from him by the Queen's officer. [½ *page.*]

137. Note of the conduct money of 700 men, at ½*d.* per mile, and their conductors at 4*d.*, 100 each from cos. Worcester, Gloucester, Nottingham, Leicester, Northampton, Bucks, and Herts, to Berwick. Total, including the carriage of letters, 347*l.* 15*s.* [1½ *pages.*]

Vol. XXVIII. 1583, 1584.

1583.
Jan. 12. Windsor.

1. Sir F. Walsingham to the Attorney and Solicitor General, Mr. Recorder, Mr. Norton, and Mr. Hamond. Articles have been exhibited to Council by Sir Thomas Leighton, and certain deputies from the bailiff and jurats of Guernsey, impugning the claims made by one Carteret, a gentleman of Jersey, on a patent which he has for the island of Sark, which they pretend are not in the patent. You are to examine the patents of both parties, and certify what right is due to either of them, and mediate an accord. Since the patent to Carteret's father, orders have been made for government of the isle, without consent of Sir T. Leighton and the bailiff, &c. of Guernsey, at which they are aggrieved. You must advise some form of government to content the parties. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 18.

2. Notes delivered by the Earl of Oxford that Lord Henry [Howard] ought to be asked how he came to the intelligence that ambassadors would come from France, Spain, and other places, to assist the King of Scots' ambassador in the demand of his mother; and that this was determined among them on the other side. Chas. Arundel and Henry [Howard] have been great searchers into Her Majesty's wealth, and have had intelligence of all her receipts from courts of law, customs, subsidies, privy seals, and fifteenths, since she came to the Crown; also the helps made by gatherings for building Paul's steeple, the lotteries, and from the clergy, and by forfeits, by attainders or otherwise; and also what pensions out of bishops' livings and gifts she has bestowed, and what charges she was at in her household; in reparations to her houses and castles; in the charges of the wars of Leith and Newhaven, and in petty journeys in Ireland and Scotland, and during the rebellion.

Charles should be asked why he sent Pike to La Motte, and who it was that went into Spain, and whether Pike went there, although he assuredly remained while the others carried letters from La Motte, and brought others back, with a recompense from the King, whereupon Pike returned with an answer to Charles Arundel, who helps

VOL. XXVIII.

1583.

him to a marriage; but whether the fellow brought his master some assurance and reward from the King is not known.

He lives to himself, and gives no more attendance, to colour his cause, as I guess, but carries on some notable practice, which he has put into other hands. He has since borne a zealous mind more than covertly to the mass.

They have often declared, the last four or five years, what increase of souls have been made to their Church, in every shire throughout the realm; who were theirs, and who not, which is all known by certain secret gatherings for the relief of those beyond seas, wherein there be notes of every household. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. Carlisle. 3. Christ. Dacre to Sec. Walsingham. You will receive letters from the Lords here to the Council, touching some cause wherein, for duty's sake and goodwill to my country, I have had some dealing. I remember you only of their letters, with a commission from the Lord Chancellor, which is required touching that matter; great expedition is needful. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 23. The Temple. 4. Attorney General Popham and Solicitor General Egerton to Sir Francis Walsingham. We have considered the note you sent us concerning a cause of appeal by Andrew Harris, on a sentence given against him for Dennis Rous of Guernsey, and return it with our opinions thereon. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 24. The Temple. 5. Attorney General Popham to Sec. Walsingham. The Solicitor General, and I, and the rest have examined the matter between Mr. Carteret and Sir Thos. Leighton, in presence of Carteret's counsel, and of the procurator for Guernsey, and have reduced the case to an end as well as we could; and neither party disliking thereof, have subscribed the articles agreed on, which I send you, with the letter and articles you sent us. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 6. Ralph Eure to Sec. Walsingham. Your advice and direction in my first journey out of England, with your favourable letter and other courtesies, have bound me to your devotion. I therefore crave your direction in bestowing the rest of my time limited in Her Majesty's licence. Impute my earnest desire to know your will to the danger of this time, which is known to you. Neither in Italy nor any where else will I betake myself without your assent. If it please Her Majesty to employ me in service, I am ready to serve, with the loss of life and all I have. [1 *page.*]

March 11. The Savoy. 7. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. I have considered of the choice of commissioners for the Borders, and to those nominated by their Lordships I have added others whom I think fit, leaving the allowance of them to their Lordships' consideration. The bearer will declare why I chose these persons. [⅔ *page.*]

Enclosing,

7. 1. *List of* 14 *noblemen and gentlemen appointed Commissioners of the Council in the North by the Privy Council, and of* 10 *gentlemen suggested to be added by the Lord President* [*Earl of Huntingdon*]. [1 *page.*]

Vol. XXVIII.

1583.

March 13. Paris. 8. Thomas Phelippes to Sec. Walsingham. Having arrived at Paris, my first thing is to pay my duty to you, which since my departure from Bourges, whence in August I went to Santerre, I have been forced to neglect, because of the plague which reigned in every corner of those parts, the extreme foul weather all this winter, &c. I kept myself close in places of small bruits, longer perhaps than the office of a dutiful servant required, but I think it needless to use many words in excuse; these lines are only to mention my return, that if either here or at home my poor service may stand you in stead, you may command me, as one that is the principal author of the countenance which I receive of well doing. [1 *page.*]

March 16. Paris. 9. Charles Doyly to Sec. Walsingham. I received yours for Mr. Paget, who has returned an answer with a token. His only felicity in his solitary life is seeing your great goodwill towards him, without which he has no hope to attain his suit; he greatly desires licence of Her Majesty during pleasure, and hopes you will further him in it. At his request I have made so bold as to trouble you therein. I request your leave to go to Geneva this spring, where I will spend my time till my return, if meantime you have no other service for me. [1 *page.*]

March 28. Rouen. 10. Sir Thomas Copley to Sec. Walsingham. Although by a letter from Mr. Heron, 9 Feb., I deferred my journey, returned hither, and hourly expect Her Majesty's resolution touching me, yet the bearer, Painter the post, coming to know if I would write by him, I could not let him pass without some lines to you. I beseech you to get some end to that long suit of mine, for you know *spes quæ differtur affligit animam.* If Her Majesty knew how faithfully I mean to serve her, she, restoring my living, would not show such difficulty in using clemency towards me. Fourteen years is a long time for a man to be kept from his own, without any offence against Her Majesty. For the love of God, let that extremity by your good means have some end; let me not be driven to desperation. I trust, by your favourable handling the matter, I shall yet be so graciously reconciled to her favour, though the delays have been great, that I shall have cause as well to run through thick and thin for her service. If the thing be not already concluded, tell me by next post where the difficulty rests, and I will send such answer by my servant Brooke as I will give Her Majesty and you good satisfaction. [1 *page.*]

April 17. Chester. 11. William Bishop of Chester to Dr. Dale and Thos. Seckford, Masters of Requests. I called the parties before me last assizes, but could not get them to agree; the one would not part with the land, nor the other accept of any consideration; and as neither Mr. Justice nor Mr. Thelwall could attend, by reason of their weighty business left at the last, and these assizes, the poor man is in a worse case than before. If you will take the matter into your own hands, or join with me some other commissioners resident in this county, I will do my best to quiet the parties, one way or the other. [⅔ *page, damaged.*]

VOL. XXVIII.

1583.
April 25. Rouen. 12. Sir Thomas Copley to Sec. Walsingham. Upon perusing an account lately sent of my wife's poor portion, I find it much diminished by the charges of my long suit, and my friend tired with following it, and almost in despair of success; so I send over the bearer to beseech you to finish it. Not three days since, a schedule of 20 pistolets a month more of entertainment were sent to me, without any solicitation, whereby I perceive that others abroad are as loath to lose me as my own country is careless to keep me. Though I acknowledge this to come from the hand of God, *qui neminem deserit nisi prius deseratur*, yet I advertise you, that you may understand that these favours forcibly draw me against my natural bias, which inclines more to the service of my own natural Sovereign and country than of any foreign prince or state, if I might but enjoy my own. If my whole revenue be more than Her Majesty is willing to part with, obtain me a lease at a reasonable rent, so that I may let and set my land, which is going to decay, the old leases being long since expired, and the farmers, loosed from all covenants, neither looking to repairing the houses, inclosing the grounds, nor preserving the woods, and not daring to seek any new lease of the Queen, whose title is uncertain, nor of me, for fear of disturbance by the Queen. If by your favour, Her Majesty's resolution might be obtained before the Lady-day rents are collected to her use, I would bestow every penny upon some fair presents which I would make her and my friends there, to show my thankful mind; but now I have but from hand to mouth, and cannot do as I would. There are more causes why I desire to be reconciled to Her Majesty than I may yet utter, while, by want of means to live, I am bound truly to serve them by whom I live. [1½ *pages.*]

May 18. Rouen. 13. Sir Thomas Copley to Sec. Walsingham. By letters from Tournay, I perceive the good Prince of Parma granted my son William, seven days after his repair thither, 15 crowns a month maintenance, but the licence for me to remain here another year, which I sent him to sue for, he cannot obtain, so that I must return with speed. Thus you see how I am forced to obey such Princes as feed me and mine abroad, while my own is detained from me at home; yet better is it here to enjoy liberty, though with some lack of living, than at home to have living with want of liberty; nay of both, as the matter is now handled, by exacting the 20*l.* a month, if it be true.

I tremble to think what consequences such hard dealing is like to breed, but I will not presume to see further into the matter than you and other grave heads of Her Majesty's council. I pray God to direct all your counsels to His honour, Her Majesty's service, and the quiet of the realm; but I crave that I may not go back without some fruit of my quiet living in this country these three years, continually sueing for grace at home, and drawn forth in daily expectation thereof.

1583. VOL. XXVIII.

My daughter of Eteves has come to a house of her husband's seven leagues on this side Mounts, and near the French frontiers, with hope to obtain her mother's company and help at her delivery of her fourth child, the middle of next month. It would grieve me, at my return into those parts, that my friends should reproach me with having lost all this time, contrary to the advice of most of them, who thought I deceived myself in hoping any good from thence, except I would go home, which I dare not do for fear of Norrice, the pursuivant, and such like mates, at whose mercy I would be loth to stand. It is better to sue for grace here than at home in a dungeon. *Vestigia me terrent;* I hear of many who go thither, and come no more back. Fear keeps me abroad, and not guilt of any crime, or will to commit any against my Sovereign or country. The bearer, my servant, is sent to give life to my suit. Let me have the comfort of a letter, to know my fate. I hope to receive satisfaction, not only from foreign parts, but from home, and to perceive that charity is not clean extinct there, and rigour resolved upon for the only stay of the State; which if it be, God help: for innumerable experiences have taught that to be the most brittle and unsure. *Nullum violentum diuturnum.* [1½ *pages.*]

May 20. Jersey. 14. Philip de Carteret to Sir Francis Walsingham. Thanks for your favours, without which the difference between me and Sir Thomas Leighton would lead me to sell and quit all, or to be in continual trouble. I hope that the future state of Sark will be provided for at the coming of Sir Amias Paulet, and that I and the rest of the inhabitants may possess our own in peace. [1 *page, French.*]

May 29. The Court. 15. Sec. Walsingham to the Masters of Requests. Hugh Beston being indebted to Dorothy Downes *alias* Powell, late wife and executrix of Lawrence Downes, and she having lain in prison these 17 weeks under an execution for debt, and having condemned Beston by course of law, he, knowing her disability, has brought a suit in your Court to stay her proceedings, to which she has answered on oath, wherein the truth of the case may evidently appear. Regarding the poverty of the poor woman, pray dismiss her to her lawful recovery of her just debt, unless it is proved why dismission shall not be granted. [½ *page.*]

May. 16. Note of stores supplied by the Office of Ordnance for the island of Jersey; total charge, 293*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*, besides carriage; with note of powder delivered in 1573 to 1577. [1⅔ *pages.*]

June 5. Greenwich. Commission by the Queen to Sir Jerome Bowes, to be her ambassador to John Basilius [Iwan Basilowitz], Emperor of Russia. [*Latin, copy. Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVI., pp.* 130, 131. *Printed in Hakluyt, Vol. I., pp.* 513, 514.]

June 6. 17. Accusations of John Bailey of Sarum against Andrew Harris of Guernsey. That Harris sold him, 20 Nov. 1577, divers houses in

1583. VOL. XXVIII.

Sarum for 210*l*.. Harris entered into a statute merchant of 400*l*., to be paid to Nich. Hill of Sarum to Bailey's use, and should afterwards have entered into a like to Bailey, on which the former was to have been void, but did not, and therefore the statute is forfeited.

That part of the houses sold to Bailey are detained from him, in behalf of Leonard Parry, who married Harris's sister. That Harris has leased part of them for 21 years, since he sold them to Bailey. That Harris's statute to Bailey being forfeited, he (Bailey) has sent several times to Guernsey for execution of it on Harris's lands, but been delayed by Harris's untrue pretences to the magistrates there. [1 *page.*]

June 7. The Court. 18. Sec. Walsingham to Thos. Seckford and Dr. Dale, Masters of Requests. The bearer, Robert Moore of Southampton, in April last, obtained Her Majesty's protection for a year, but his creditors, notwithstanding, have proceeded against him in the Common [Pleas] and some other Courts; pray help him by an injunction to inhibit his adversaries, and the processes depending against him in other Courts, during the time of his protection. [½ *page.*]

June 9. The Court. 19. Sir Chris. Hatton to the Masters of Requests. Ursula Warde of Northampton, a poor widow, has complained in that Court concerning the wrongful detaining of her dower, and other injuries to her and her brother, Hen. Bull, by Rich. and Wm. Warde, men of evil disposition. Pray consider her great necessity, and her dwelling being distant from the city, admit her to sue *in formâ pauperis*, and enjoin the parties not to proceed further in Her Majesty's Bench, until the cause has been tried before you. [¾ *page.*]

June 17. Bedford House. 20. Francis Earl of Bedford to Dr. Dale, Master of Requests. A cause is depending before you between the bearer, Stephen Fulwell, one of the officers of the Jewel House, and John Wood, for the title of the parsonage of Icklington, held of Windsor College. As Fulwell is my ancient friend, and an honest man, I recommend him to your favour. [½ *page.*]

July 8. Rouen. 21. Sir Thomas Copley to Sec. Walsingham. Thanks for your letter. I lament that your favour with Her Majesty, which has pleasured so many, should not be able to do me any good, but heartily thank you for your goodwill. The hearts of princes are in God's hands; He permits them to be hardened, and makes them to relent, as His Providence sees will be most for His glory. The errors of my youth towards Him, not any offence against Her Highness, has deserved this. When these in His sight shall be sufficiently corrected, He will incline Her Majesty to extend also to me her natural clemency. Till then I must graze where I am tied, and return to the service of that good King who feeds me.

The reasons which Mr. Heron has delivered to persuade my stay here are weighty, but being but words, and accompanied with no deeds, as I expected, they are all answered in one word, which is,

VOL. XXVIII.

1583. necessity. *Venter non habet aures.* No reason can persuade a man to starve himself, and I have word sent me that I should spend no more Spanish crowns in France, nor have one penny of relief more out of Flanders, except I return thither; so having no relief from home, nor in hope of any more from the Prince of Parma without returning to my place about his person, necessity forces me so to do. Nevertheless, I shall not be there any further from Her Majesty, either in person or in dutiful heart, than I am here; for St. Omer, where I now think to stay with my wife and my household, until Bourges or Antwerp be reduced to obedience, is as near to England as Rouen, and as soon may I receive joyful news from you there as here, if God sends any; I see so little hope of good from home, that in my principal suit for restitution of my living, with Her Majesty's licence to remain abroad, I mean not to trouble you any further, but trust so to pass my exile that you may favour me in things of less weight. [1 *page.*]

1583 ?
July ? 22. Suggestions by Christ. Dacre, for furnishing the West Borders with armour, archers, shot, &c., for their better defence :—

That Her Majesty, by some device of the Lord Chancellor and Privy Council, should be induced to issue a commission to Lord Scrope, Lord Warden of the West Marches, the Bishop of Carlisle, and the sheriff and justices of peace of Cumberland and Westmoreland, to take the examinations of any inhabitants against whom informations shall be exhibited upon the statute of 33 Hen. VIII. touching the maintenance of artillery, and dealing in unlawful games; also upon the statute of 4 & 5 Phil. & Mary, touching the maintenance of horse, armour, and weapons.

That the commissioners be authorised to compound with all offenders who submit, touching what by the said statutes is due to Her Majesty and the informers, having respect to the reforming of the defaults, and to the ability of the offenders, so that the service in other respects be not hindered.

That they be authorised to appoint persons to take up and disburse, for defence of the Borders, the sums by such composition due to Her Majesty, taking the collectors' bonds, and giving bonds to the Queen to account for them.

That according to a clause in the statute of 4 & 5 Phil. & Mary, the commissioners be authorised to appoint what arms and weapons shall be found and maintained by all such within the said counties as are not charged by the said statute.

That as such good purposes require some time, the said commission continue during pleasure. [1⅔ *pages.*]

1583.
July 21. Greenwich. 23. The Council to the Commissioners for the Borders. In last session of Parliament, upon information that the forces of the Borders, both horse and foot, were decayed, and likely to grow weaker by decay of sundry habitations,—whereof some were rather employed to the pasturing of cattle than to the maintenance of men

VOL. XXVIII.

1583.

of service, and some so diminished by division that not one present of them was able to keep a man of service,—it was solicited that Her Majesty would address her commission to fit persons, to examine the causes of those decays, and wants and evil furniture of horse and foot, and redress them. As Her Majesty has directed such a commission to you, we signify to you that her pleasure is that, for the first time after you have taken the oath required by the statute, you shall only make inquiry by jury or otherwise of articles collected out of the said statute, and contained in a schedule enclosed; and before you proceed to the execution of the statute, send us your opinion concerning certain articles therein contained, that you may receive Her Majesty's resolution and proceed accordingly; wherein we pray you to use care and diligence.

In case there be any scruple made about the execution of the commission in the county palatine of Durham, seeing it is provided by statute that the like should be observed in this case as was appointed by another like statute of 3 Phil. & Mary,—when it was ordained that upon sight of the commission under the Great Seal, the Chancellor or such other as should have the custody of the seals of the said bishopric should make another commission under the seal of the county palatine, of the same tenor and to the same commissioners,—that no delay may happen, we require you, the bishop of Durham, if needful, to direct such a commission, and we have also ordered Mr. Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster to send down the like commission, under the seal of the duchy, to be used if occasion shall require. Use all expedition in returning your answers. [1¾ *pages, copy.*]

[July.] Account of the hearse, pall, cloth of state, &c., provided for the funeral of Edm. Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury, who died Saturday, 6 July 1583. With note that the executors compounded with Garter king at arms for 100*l.*, for all fees, hearse, and liveries. [*Dom. Corresp., James I., Vol. LXXXIX., No.* 7, *p.* 76.]

Aug. 10. 24. Grant to Sir James Crofts, Comptroller of the Household, for four years, of power by himself, deputies, or executors, &c. to search, try, and find out lands, tenements, parsonages, tithes, advowsons, leases, &e., which by attainder, forfeiture, escheat, conviction, &c. ought to appertain to Her Majesty, and are now concealed or detained.

Also to compound with any person or body politic who shall enjoy such premises, for all rents and profits due, as also for grants and confirmations to be made by Her Majesty to such her subjects. Sir James Croft to have the money or other consideration rising by such compositions, &c. without account.

Upon every such grant, ratification, or confirmation, there shall be reserved to Her Majesty so much rent as the premises shall be rated at by former records, or as shall be certified by special inquisition, or other record; with particulars of reservations to be made from premises passing in fee simple, and by compositions with or

1583. VOL. XXVIII.

grants to strangers; houses and premises within three miles of any of Her Majesty's residences not to be compounded for without leave of the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer. Orders for passing grants and the fines thereon; viewing and copying of records, issuing commissions, and allowing processes, plaints, and pleas. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages, abstract.*]

Endorsed with a query, date 1588, as to who is owner of Shelton manor in Marston and Wotton, lately belonging to Rich. West, and statement that in Tittenghanger, Burston, and Park, co. Herts, there are 140 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, 35 of pasture, 10 of wood, and 8*d.* in rent, and other lands at St. Albans, which were entailed by Thos. West to Richard, his son, and Elizabeth his wife. 29 Oct. 5 Hen. VIII.

Aug. 11. The Court, Oatlands. 25. The Council to the Commissioners on the Borders. Her Majesty—having sent you her commission to inquire of the decays of the castles, fortresses, &c. upon the Borders, according to the statute made 2 & 3 Phil. & Mary, revived in the last session of Parliament,—wishes that before any reparations are made, you should send a certificate of your surveys, and receive directions for your further proceeding. You are first to survey and inquire by jury of the ruin and decays of the old castles in cos. Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and the Bishopric of Durham, where you, the Lord Bishop, especially, if cause require, shall give out a commission, under the seal of your county palatine, to the commissioners mentioned in Her Majesty's commission, agreeable with the latter.

You shall be informed how and by whom they have been decayed, and how many of them are necessary for defence of the Borders, and estimate the charges, and certify by whom they are to be borne.

You may also survey and inquire what parts of the said counties and bishopric are most apt to be enclosed and converted to tillage, or how the same may be converted, for the better strength of the Borders, with the good liking of the inhabitants and owners, and send a perfect certificate of all particulars aforesaid, when we will consider and give directions therein. We enclose a writ of *dedimus potestatem*, whereby you may receive the oath required by statute, before you proceed to the execution of the said commission. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pages, copy.*]

25. 1. *Statement of the principal points which the Commissioners for fortifying the Borders are directed to inquire into, viz:—*

What tenements and houses, since 27 Hen. VIII., are decayed, and not occupied by men able to serve as horse or footmen, and where they are situated?

What are the causes of those decays, and of the wants and evil furniture of horse and foot, and what number of the latter existed in former times?

VOL. XXVIII.

1583.

Where they find such defects or default of furniture, they are to treat with the landlords and others whom it concern, that order may be given thereon.

Where anything is to be done to the furtherance of this service on Her Majesty's own lands, they are to certify to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor, and Barons of the Exchequer, the state of the decays, names of the tenants or farmers, and what rents are payable to Her Majesty, whereon order will be given for reformation.

They are also to summon the sheriffs, bailiffs, stewards, &c. before them, and to execute their command.

They shall also inquire what landlords and owners upon the Borders have, for more gain than they could have of natural subjects, let their lands or feedings to Scotchmen, and what increase of rent or service such Scotchmen yield, and how many of them are denizens.

[1 *page.*]

25. II. *Special points to be inquired of by the Commissioners, viz.:—*

Whether the default of the ruin and decays has been only in the landlords and owners, or their principal officers, and the farmers of Her Majesty's manors; and whether they can rectify and repair, at their own charge, and restore the lands as they were occupied in 27 *Henry VIII.?*

What penalties they think should be set upon default?

How order may be taken between the Lords and the tenants, by mutual consent, for renewing the ancient services?

What help they think the Lords and others under them, and Her Majesty's farmers and their assigns, may be enjoined to give, upon default found?

How the tenant may be furnished and able for service, and how the duty can be continued and executed?

What bonds are fit to be taken for the performance hereof, and what fines assessed and pains set down, for defaults or want of furniture?

If the unableness have grown by the tenants' own default, within what time they may be enjoined to furnish themselves with horse, armour, and weapons, or with the two latter, according to their ancient usage, at their own charge?

What inconvenience may arise by expelling any such tenants, and placing others who will furnish for the service?

In default of placing such a tenant within a month, or certifying the same to the Commissioners or War-

1583. VOL. XXVIII.

dens, what fine ought to be assessed upon the landlord, and what inconvenience may arise by placing such new tenants by the Commissioners and Wardens, if such can be found, and what fine ought to be assessed on the Lords and others, to find such if possible?

Where the under-tenants have been the cause of such decay, how they may be compelled to contribute towards the re-edifying or repairing of the tenements, and help to the furniture of the party decayed?

What landlords and others having estates under them, to be charged towards the said contributions, are absent, and if they should not appear upon summons, what lands and tenements they have within the jurisdiction of the said Commissioners, to satisfy what may be imposed upon them? [1⅔ *pages.*]

25. III. *List of* 14 *Commissioners appointed for the East Marches, of* 12 *for the Middle and* 12 *for the West; also of four who are to join the number upon renewing the Commission.* [1¼ *pages.*]

25. IV. *List of seven castles in the East, Middle, and West Marches and fronting upon the Borders, in the hands of the Queen, the Earl of Arundel, and Sir Simon Musgrave.* [¼ *page.*]

Aug. 12. Hoggesdon. 26. Sir Valentine Browne to Sec. Walsingham. I wish your journey prosperous, and so write that you may understand the matters, and make a better report on your return. Therefore,—not dealing with the behaviour of the people who will resort to you after you have passed the Tyne, or before, nor their long speeches, tending to the praise of themselves and their great services to the realm, I mean of those parts on this side Scotland,—I crave, for the good of Her Majesty and our country, that in your passage or returning, you will visit Newcastle and Her Majesty's house there, with the river and the fort standing upon the mouth of the haven, which was called Tynemouth Abbey, and so along the sea coast; where, besides the castles of Alnwick and Warkworth, belonging to the Earl of Northumberland, and other houses of gentlemen kept in good repair, you will see the great and ruinous castles of Dunstanborough and Bamborough, with the towns adjoining, that were of great receipts for Her Majesty's forces in my time, but now laid waste for sheep and husbandry, and the people clean driven away that should have been succours to such as might be placed there. I do not mention the towns and villages by the west from the sea, likewise laid waste for profit of cattle, where the armies have had victuals and lodging, but which is now as dear there as any from foreign parts.

These parts are little out of your highway to Berwick, where of courtesy they will show themselves to the uttermost, and in better

1583. VOL. XXVIII.

order than, when time may be required, they be able, and yet the consideration of the place itself, and that which shall be in the best part brought to you, must induce you to a good understanding thereof.

West of Berwick, four miles, is Norham castle, with a proper town, which was until lately in the Bishop of Durham's hands, and was kept by a captain and crew, with a good family of strength, and the town well peopled, and always able to serve the Queen and Warden with 40 good horsemen, and as many more footmen; but all now left to husbandry of hinds, for the most part Scottish lowns. In like estate is Etal castle, with the manor and town, five miles from Norham, both which were houses and towns well peopled, and able to receive the Lord Warden and 1,000 persons, but now not able to lodge and victual 200 men. As these are, so are many other towns and villages on the Borders, far out of your way, being all in the keeping of those countrymen that would have cried out of the decay of the Borders, if themselves had not had the government of the same, in which number, if the Governor of Berwick had had not well weighed the sequel of the rule of those countrymen, Berwick itself might have been accounted. Nevertheless, those countrymen be both wise, able, and stout men, so long as they be governed by others that are not allied to their affections, I will make a plan of the device spoken of at Barnelms by the time of your return, and serve you in any other way you shall demand. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 26. Whitehall. 27. The Queen to the Bishops of London, Peterborough, Lincoln, Norwich, Sarum, and Gloucester. The Dean and Chapter of Canterbury having by our permission elected John [Whitgift] Bishop of Worcester to the archbishopric vacant by the death of Edm. Grindal, we require you to confirm him in the said office, and to do all that belongs to the pastoral office therein. Interlined with notes of a similar letter from James I. to the Bishops of Durham, Rochester, St. David's, Chester, Chichester, and Ely, for the confirmation of Richard [Bancroft] Bishop of London, on the death of John Whitgift. [2½ *pages, Latin.*]

Aug. 31. 28. Oath taken by George Poulett on his admission to the office of bailiff of the isle of Jersey, before Sir Amias Paulet, captain and governor, and 10 jurats of the island, to maintain the rights of Queen and Church, execute justice, obey the captain, &c. [1¾ *pages, French.*]

1583?

Sept. 20. Mr. Cheneys. 29. Robert Earl of Leicester to the Queen. Thanks for your gracious remembrance sent by Mr. Cotton. Your poor eyes * has no other way but by prayer to offer for recompense, and that is that God will long, safely, healthfully, and most happily preserve you here among us, and as He hath begun, so to continue in discovering and overthrowing all unloyal hearts towards you. Surely

* A pair of eyes sketched instead of the word.

VOL. XXVIII.

1583? this His providence already towards you is marvellous, and no less token of His goodness is it in showing again the multitude of good hearts that are most faithfully borne Your Majesty, for I hear already not only of the marvellous mislike of those that have offended you, with open cryings out against them, but such care and such praying for your preservation, I think, was never more heard of for any Prince. This is the goodness of God, my sweet lady, that hath thus saved you against so many devils. You may see what it is to cleave unto Him; He rewardeth beyond all deserts, and so is it daily seen how He payeth those that be dissemblers with Him. Who ever, of any Prince, stood so nakedly assisted of worldly help as Your Majesty has done these many years? Who has had more enemies in show, and yet who ever received less harm? This it is when a just cause is simply and innocently defended. Your Majesty only has been the maintainer and setter forth of any prince Christian and His true religion against all policy and counsel of man. Yet you see how He has served and kept you thereby. God grant you ever to cleave fast thereto; I will never doubt His defending you, and overthrowing all mischievous devices against you. I have too boldly troubled you thus far, but your wonted goodness, to your eyes'* only joy and comfort, makes them keep the old manner. Pray receive the bearer into that blessed service which he only lives by the hope of, and you will have a faithful, honest, and diligent servant. You want for number, I know, and needful it is to make choice of such. [1 *page.*]

1583.
Sept. 22. Durham. 30. Report of Richard Musgrave, of Carlisle, gent. Two years next October, Capt. Ramsey, with Turner, Grame, John Austen, and other Scotchmen, brought a ship into the haven at Kirkcudbright, and there made open sale and mart of wool, &c., wherewith the ship was laden, to Wm. Stuart, brother to the Earl of Arran, and other Scotchmen, who re-sold the same to Richard Maxwell, cousin to the now Earl of Morton, and other Scots, who, in exchange, sold and delivered some of the said wares to certain Englishmen, as well in England as Scotland, they paying the usual customs and duties [¾ *page.*]

Sept. ? 31. Petition of Richard Musgrave, of Carlisle, gent., to Sec. Walsingham. It appears, by letters from the Council to Lord Scrope, that information has been given to them by Thomas Wilson, that petitioner and others withhold the goods of certain merchant strangers, taken from them by pirates, and landed in these north parts, whereupon order was given to Lord Scrope to cause good bonds to be taken of petitioner and others, for their appearance before Council 10 October. Is innocent of meddling with any such goods, or of receiving any gain thereby; is like to be put to great charges and trouble by this information, unless Council orders stay of his appearance. That Council may be assured that neither pirates nor their ships and goods have been landed within the West War-

* A pair of eyes sketched instead of the word.

1583. VOL. XXVIII.

denry under Lord Scrope's charge, within these seven years, it has been certified to this effect to Lord Scrope by the principal gentlemen of the country, and the justices of peace dwelling near to the sea coast, as by their testimonial, signed by them, will appear. [1 *page.*]

[Sept.] 32. Certificate by Sir Hen. Gate, Knight, Thos. Boynton, John Jenkins, receiver of co. York, and Hugh Bethell, surveyor of the East Riding of York, to the Council, as well of the state of the lands and possessions granted by Edward VI. to the mayor and burgesses of Kingston-upon-Hull, as also of the castle and blockhouses standing upon Drypool Side. Particulars of the manors of Kingston-upon-Hull and Sutton, in Holderness,—formerly parcel of the possessions of Sir Wm. Sydney, but exchanged by him,—and of the manors of Tupcotes and Myton, their annual value, &c.; also estimate of the amount and cost of timber, bricks, lime, sand, and workmanship which will be required for the repair of the castle, forts, and blockhouses there; total, 669*l.* 12*s.* [3 *sheets.*]
Annexing,

32. I. *Note that the mayor and burgesses of Kingston-upon-Hull, from Michaelmas* 1576 *until Michaelmas* 1583, *have defrayed, in keeping and repairing the castle, blockhouses, and waterworks there,* 624*l.* 6*s.* 10*s.*, *and for gunpowder,* 170*l.*; *total,* 794*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*; *towards which charge they have an allowance of* 50*l. per annum, amounting in those years to* 350*l.*, *so that they have in that time defrayed* 444*l.* 6*s.* 10*d. more than their allowance.* [½ *page.*]

Oct. 14. The Court. 33. Ambrose Earl of Warwick to the Masters of Requests. There are actions depending before you between my servant Edw. Skuls, and Edw. Owen, surgeons, for grievance in their profession; and as this Owen is a busybody, and has long sought to discredit my man, I desire you to have my man considered for the slanderous reports and hindrance committed by Owen against him. I should be sorry to see him too much overborne, and for his skill and judgment in that part of surgery which he professes, I dare affirm he is inferior but to a few, as both myself and others of greater knowledge in the profession have tried. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 16. Paris. 34. Sir Edward Stafford [Ambassador at Paris], to Sec. Walsingham. Knowing that you encourage such as employ themselves to serve the Queen and country, I commend the bearer, Mr. Eure, Lord Eure's son and heir, to your favour, as his manifold virtues deserve, of which I have often been informed by Sir Henry Cobham and others, gentlemen of good credit with you. During my short abode here, he has not failed in any point of duty or courtesy to me; and in consideration of the place which I hold, I could not but yield a just and true testimony of him to you. [½ *page, unsigned.*]

1583. VOL. XXVIII.

Oct. 16. Paris. 35. Sir Edward Stafford to the Queen. The bearer hereof, son of Lord Eure, being about to return home with Sir Henry Cobham, my predecessor in this place, and having desired me to recommend him to you, I do so, though his own virtues, when you shall know them, will recommend him a great deal more than I can; yet it is my duty, serving you in this place, to be witness to all honest gentlemen of the good report I hear of their good behaviour and towardliness to serve you, and I have heard no better of any that have been on this side the sea; when you have seen and spoken with him, and felt what is in him, which you can better judge of than numbers that can better judge than I, I shall receive shame of nothing but of writing too little. [½ *page, unsigned.*]

Oct. 22. Paris. 36. Ralph Eure to Sec. Walsingham. I have in part followed your directions, and in the rest not willingly offended; for being in a part of Germany but for a while, I was greatly distempered with the diet and air; and thus, discouraged to pass further, I ventured, contrary to your pleasure, to leave Strasburgh, passing by Pfalzburgh, Ixburgh, Augsburgh, and thence entered Italy by Trent; thence to Venice, where I rested three weeks, and returned by Padua, Mantua, Cremona, Parma, Chionas, and Turin, and so to Lyons, and thence to Paris. Now I desire to return with Sir Hen. Cobham, present my service to Her Majesty,—if she should think me worthy,—reverence you, and serve my father, whose old years desire rest and ease of pain. Pardon my disobeying your pleasure, and my boldness in troubling you herewith, and vouchsafe your favour towards me as I may deserve. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 26. Paris. 37. William Cecil to Sec. Walsingham. I have written many letters to my friends and relatives, without sending to tell you of my progress in the French language, but now my grandfather and father wish me to do so. In considering my incapacity, pray remember the proverb that, "one cannot be born an expert and perfect workman." [½ *page.*]

Oct. 27. 38. "Ensuit les loix, coustumes et usages de l'Isle de Guernezey, differentes du coutumier de Normandie d'ancienneté observées en la dite isle, redigées et mises [en] escrit par noble homme Sire Thomas Leighton, chevalier, capitaine, garde, et gouverneur en la dite isle et forteresses en icelle, soubs nostre Souveraine Dame Elizabeth, par la grace de Dieu, Royne d'Angleterre, France, et Hirlande, déffenseur de la foy, et M. Thomas Wigmore, baillif en la dite isle, Jean Blondel, Nicolas de Saumarez, Nicolas de Mesurier, Nicolas Careye, Jean De la Court, Guillaume Beauvoir, Thomas Blondel, Edouard le Feyvre, André Henry, et Jean André, jurez de la Cour Royalle en la dite isle, et de Louis de Vicq, comme procureur de sa Majesté, suivant le commandement de Messeigneurs du très honorable Privé Conseil de sa Majesté, porté par leurs ordres faistes à Richmond, le 9 jour d'Octobre, l'an mille cinq cent octante à Grenwich, le 30me Juillet 1581, achevé le 22 de May 1582, et du regne de sa Majesté 24." With note that

1583. VOL. XXVIII.

they were read and approved in Council, 27 Oct. 1583, with reservation of the right of the Crown to add to or change them, and of all the profits and prerogatives of the Crown; signed Thos. Wilkes. [*Book of* 33 *written pages, and two blank leaves; headed by Sir J. Williamson, "Transcribed from an authentic copy, lent the Council board,* 1677, *by N. N., sealed with the seal of the island, in a green silk appendant."*]

Oct. 27. 39. Another copy of the same document, followed by an account of the customs due to Her Majesty on exports and imports in Guernsey, from the inhabitants and from strangers; anchorage, 6*s.* 8*d.* to 4*d.* a vessel; customs on leather, wool, cattle, fish, &c. Every person pays 3*d.* yearly for being a fisherman, but the inhabitants pay no tax for fish landed in the island, or in Holland, on their own account. [*Book of* 23½ *pages.*]

Oct. 31. Jersey. 40. J. Delacourt, H. Beauvoir, and J. Effard, commissioners between Peryn and Du Maresq, to Council. Upon a bill of complaint exhibited to the Queen by Hugh Peryn of Jersey, against John du Maresq, then bailiff, and the jurats of Jersey, you commissioned six persons, three of Jersey and three of Guernsey, to examine the case and make compositions. On this two of them (the third being ill) repaired to Jersey, and remained from 15 May to 7 July 1582, when the harvest approaching, we left till summoned to return. Meanwhile Peter de la Rocke, first commissioner, died; no fresh meeting was summoned till last September, when we repaired to the island, have remained a month, but cannot bring to pass a good agreement. We therefore send an account of the controversy, and all papers relating thereto, and a report of what has passed, but our Jersey colleagues refuse to subscribe it. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. ? 41. Robert Earl of Leicester to the Queen. Thanks for your great grace and favour to your poor *eyes,** by your oft and most comfortable messengers, which hath brought best help and remedy to your old patient, that always has from that holy hand been relieved. I have no more to offer again but that which is already my bond and duty—the body and life, to be as ready to yield sacrifice for your service as it has from you received all good things. [¾ *page.*]

Nov. 5. St. James's. 42. Sec. Walsingham to Thos. Seckford and Dr. Dale, Masters of the Court of Requests. I desire you to forbear to commit Webb, guardian of Geo. Rowle, to the Fleet, for disobeying an injunction of your Court, wherein he pretends to be guiltless, until the cause has received further trial. For the better relief as well of the stranger as of the widow now in prison, I have devised that the matter should be arbitrated by four gentlemen, and had named Mr. Ashley and Mr. Randolph for him, being his friends, and left the widow to choose two others; but now I understand that Ste. Cecilia refuses

* Expressed by the symbol of a pair of eyes.

1583. VOL. XXVIII.

to yield to that, and seeks rather to carry the matter by extremity. Considering that your Court is a court of conscience, appointed to mitigate the rigour of proceeding in law, I hope you will use authority to reduce the said party to yield to this order; and in case he cannot be brought into it, that you will refer the cause to be tried at common law. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 2. Paris. 43. Sir Edw. Stafford to Lord Burghley. I have written so at large to Mr. Secretary and Her Majesty, of the sudden arrival to my house of Lord Paget and Charles Arundel, that I need not trouble you; besides I take it that Lord Paget has written to you himself; meantime, until I hear Her Majesty's pleasure, I have desired them to forbear coming to me, and to use such company that it may be seen they have come but for their consciences, and not for any guilt, which they assured me they would do. Be a means that I may know the course Her Majesty will have me hold with them, and all others that shall come as in their case, of whom I am afraid there will be a great many. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Dec. 2. Paris. 44. Sir Edw. Stafford to Sec. Walsingham. After I had delivered my letters to Painter the post, my Lord Paget, with Charles Paget and Charles Arundel, suddenly entered my dining chamber, before any one was aware of it, and Lord Paget says they came away for their consciences, and for fear, having enemies; that it was given out by the traitorous Somerfield that there was to be a hard hand over all papists, and that they would have been hardly dealt with. They also told me, and of which I have written at large to Her Majesty, that for all things but their conscience, they would live as dutifully as any in the world; and that, as I wished, they would either remain with me, or at my appointment, or else refrain any company I should forbid. I answered that their coming away at this time might give cause to their enemies to suspect their consciences were not clear, but that notwithstanding, I would report their speeches to Her Majesty; and I desired them to forbear calling until I received her commands as to the course I was to pursue with them, and others in a like case, of whom I am afraid we shall have a good many. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 6. Paris. 45. William Parry to Sec. Walsingham. If I, or any by my means, have pleasured Mr. Unton, I shall be glad, as I shall be always ready to obey you. When you have read these, send them to Dr. Cæsar, to be laid up in my desk. I would be glad to hear that so honest a gentleman as he were advanced to some living by your favour. I receive few letters from him wherein he does not speak of his affection towards you. For myself, I begin to despair of better fortune, my state,—besides my wife's portion, which I will not impair,—being brought to 20*l.* in land. *Fiat voluntas Dei,* to whom I commit you. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 17. Paris. 46. William Parry to Sec. Walsingham. I am sorry to hear of Her Majesty's disquietness at home, and that it is increased by the departure of Lord Paget and Charles Arundel, and to be continued,

VOL. XXVIII.

1583.

if all be true I hear, by many like and more dangerous examples, though I know not who they should be. I know these matters to be sufficiently advertised by the Lord Ambassador. I have no news to send, save that I have taken a degree in law, and hope to be in England shortly, and make an end of this unpleasant travel. I have sent you the newest book I could find for a remembrance. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 18. Paris. 47. William Parry to Sec. Walsingham. If my Lord Paget and Charles Arundel had not given Her Majesty's Ambassador a true account of the manner and cause of their departure without licence, I would have advertised you of my opinion by the last post; but since the same can be no other than comes from my Lord Ambassador, and is already vowed by Lord Paget under his hand, and now by Mr. Arundel under his, I can only say that I am sorry that this example, long discontinued, should be renewed by men of their sort. They do not complain of Her Majesty's government, but that, oppressed by their country, they must either leave it, or abide and suffer more disgrace than they were able to bear. This they say they swear and stand upon. They commend you for as real a gentleman as lives; what opinion you hold of them I cannot tell, till I hear how it goes with them in England. Meantime I assure you that they shun such company as might be offensive to Her Majesty.

Painter promised to take this letter with him, but did not come for it, and being required by Mr. Arundel to send it to you, and made privy of its contents, I hope you will not mislike that it comes from me. I have had sundry conferences with them, whereof I will make you privy on my return. [2 *pages.*]

48. Notes from the churchwardens' accounts of St. Edmond's, Salisbury, from 1 Edw. IV. to 25 Eliz., chiefly relating to expenses in the church and churchyard, windows' mending and cleaning, renovations and repairs for altar and other furniture, vestments, crosses, &c., and for books, purchase of holy water and christening oil; ale for the clerk that sung the gospel, bread, cheese, and ale for the masters, &c., and wages of the officials; *e.g.*,

1 Edw. IV. For all apparel and furniture of players at the Corpus Christi.

5 Hen. VII. It seemeth that the seats were then hired out from year to year only, at a rent, for there the title is hiring of seats.

10 Hen. VII. Stalls and stations at the fair, intra cemiterium et extra.

8 Hen. VII. Solut. cuidam pictori pro picturâ trium regum et trium imaginum subtus judicium, xiij d.

11 Hen. VII. For the blessing of a pair of black vestments, iiij d.

2 Hen. VIII. Pro mundacione St. Georgii, et aliis statuis in ecclesiâ.

10 Hen. VIII. Paid for setting on St. George's harness, ij d.

31 Hen. VIII. The Bible bought of the provost the year before, tied with a chain in the church.

1583. Vol. XXVIII.

2 Edw. VI. For two candles for Sir Nicholas, to say mass and his service with, ij s. vi d. ob.

1551. Hauling away and plucking down of altars, rood-lofts, tables, &c. The steeple plucked down, and all the expenses about it.

5 Edw. VI., 1552. A suit against Beckingham for cutting down two trees in the churchyard.

1553. The King came to Sarum.

1554. Two mass books bought, the altar set up, an antiphone and two grayles bought.

1556. Rings to make Mary and John fast to the wall, xiij d.

1561. Paid to Beckingham for his cow that died in the pound, xxvj s. viij d.

1567. Three lattices set in the east end of the church, to keep out pigeons.

1567. A new pair of organs made, and money begged towards them, 3*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.* The whole charge of the new organs came to 37*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*

1578. The sexton's name was Ralph Hindon, his wages came to 24*s.*, yet he had all other payments ut supra continuing. [*Book of* 18 *pages, soiled.*]

Discourse of the voyage of Sir Jerome Bowes, Her Majesty's ambassador to Russia, and of the privileges procured by him for the English company of Merchant Adventurers. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVI., pp.* 131–138. *Printed in Hakluyt, Vol. I., pp.* 516–520.]

49. Statement by ——— to [Sir Wm. Cecil?]. Gregory Ware, an Englishman, an inhabitant and husbandman of Sark, stole goods of small value from the house of Thomas Tooker, for which he was made prisoner, but during this sequestration of justice into Council's hands [*Note.—By their Lordships' order,* 8 *Aug.* 1582], he escaped, and embarked for Guernsey, pretending to come to see me, but retired to England, by aid of a servant of Mr. Wigmore, lieutenant of Guernsey castle. As I might be blamed by Sir Thos. Leighton, I tell you the fact, and beg that I may not be prejudiced. [⅔ *page, French.*]

1584.
Jan. 11. The Court. 50. Lord Burghley to the Commissioners for finding an office after the death of Hen. Beake. In a letter, dated 30 Nov., I required you to call before you the jury returned for finding such office, and not to suffer them to depart until they had delivered a verdict. As I do not know what moves them to stay it, I do not think it reasonable, contrary to their consciences, to urge them thereto, although I wish that by your good means a verdict might be given; therefore if they forbear to deliver one, you shall take bonds for their appearance before me and the Council of the Court of Wards, on the second day of next term, to show cause for their refusal. [¾ *page.*] *Annexing,*

50. 1. *Bond by Wm. Fromondes and* 11 *others named, being the jury above mentioned, in* 10*l. each, to appear in the*

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

Court of Wards on 24 Jan. 1583–4, before the Lord Treasurer, Master of the Court of Wards, and others of the Council there, and not to depart without licence of the Court; taken by Robert Forth, D.C.L., Robt. Livesey, and Anth. Kelton, the aforesaid Commissioners. [1½ *pages, draft.*] 14 *Jan.* 1584.

Jan. 12. Ragland Castle. 51. William [Somerset] Earl of Worcester to Thos. Seckford and Drs. Dale and Lewis, Masters of Requests. According to your letter, I sent for Mistress Smith, who came on the day appointed, but John Gee failed to come until three days after, and Mrs. Smith having to go to London, I could not hear them together, or use that persuasion I intended; but I perceive the matter will be easily brought to a good end. If they had met, I had hoped to make a final conclusion. [¾ *page.*]

Jan. 25. The Court. 52. Robert Earl of Leicester to the Lord Treasurer. Thos. Fisher and his wife have exhibited their bill of reviver in the Court of Wards, to traverse an office found after the death of Thos. Weyman; and by order of that Court, they cannot proceed until I have either answered their bill, or certified the Court that I do not mean to deal therein, as the wardship of Weyman's heir was granted to me and to the mother, for the benefit of the child. I have given my interest in such wardship to Jas. Cressy, who married the mother, and am not willing that any suitors through me should be hindered in their lawful suit; I therefore signify that I mean not to be in any way a dealer in it, to the hindrance of justice. [¾ *page.*]

Jan.? 53. "A consideration of such things as shall be necessary for the advancement of the discovery of the North-west passage":—

A grant to Adrian Gilbert of the same privileges as were not long since granted to Sir Humphrey Gilbert.

The Muscovy Company having a grant for the discovery of the North-west passage, that they be moved to grant Gilbert liberty to make the said discovery, and to have the sole trade thereto for 20 years.

To choose adventurers who will venture their money and not their names.

To choose two ships, of 80 and 50 tons, furnish them with 60 mariners and victuals for a year, and set down a proportion of merchandise for them.

To erect two staples for placing the merchandise brought out of those countries, one at London, the other at Dunkirk.

To send for A. B. out of hand. [2 *pages. Draft by Sec. Walsingham. Gilbert's patent was dated 6 Feb.* 1584. *See Hakluyt, Vol. III., pp.* 129–132.]

Jan.? 54. "A brief collection of the substance of the grant desired by the discoverers of the North-west parts":—

That Adrian Gilbert has travailed and still travails at great charge to discover the north-west parts of Atlantis, called Novus orbis, not hitherto discovered by any Christians but him.

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

That his purpose is to win the people there to the knowledge of God, and open a profitable traffic.

That the Queen shall license him and his associates to leave the realm, with ships, men, armour, &c. for any parts between the Equinoctial and the North Pole, and enjoy all places he may discover, with all royalties therein.

That they shall yield her one-fifth of all gold, silver, pearls, &c. that they meet with.

That they shall unload their goods only at London and Dartmouth, where the customers shall receive the said fifth part.

That they shall hold the said lands for ever, by homage to Her Majesty, and by the said fifth part.

If any other traffic thither, their ships and goods to be confiscated, half to Adrian, and half to Her Majesty, to be sued for by him in the name of "the colleagues of the fellowship of new navigations, Atlantical and Septentrional," by which name they are to be incorporated.

That they have power to make laws and decrees in those countries, provided they are not contrary to the laws here established.

That Gilbert, John Dee, and John Davies, the chief travailers therein, be exempted for ever from all customs on exports or imports, provided they cover the goods of no others.

That Adrian may punish mutiny according to justice, by the verdict of 12 men. [$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pages.*]

Jan. ? 55. Similar paper, but with differences in the details. The company is to be called "The Colleagues of the discovery of the North-west passage." They are to allow Her Majesty one-twentieth of all gold, silver, pearls, &c. To unload at London, Plymouth, and Dartmouth. If they abide in those parts, and have issue born there, the children are to be denizens of England. Adrian Gilbert, Walter Raleigh, and John Davies to be custom free for 60 years, for goods from those lands. For five years no other to trade in this voyage, without a written consent from Adrian and his heirs. [1 *sheet.*]

Feb. 1. 56. Nicholas Wilson to Sec. Walsingham. I am forced, although having a sufficient maintenance, to crave my year's allowance before hand, my expenses being so great at my first coming. I have already certified my uncle, Sir William, of it. I trust to have your favour therein. I will not spend more of it than the allowance you have determined. Pray remind Her Majesty for her gracious favour towards my poor sisters. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

Feb. 4. Carlisle. 57. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. I received your and the Council's letters. I cannot learn anything of Harkness, the Scotchman, since his departure out of England, and do not believe he has yet returned. He is 40 years old,—brown hair and beard.

I have now called Andrew Hilton, who was before in the sheriff's charge, into close ward. His disposition is very lewd, and he is a

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

wicked pillar of papistry. If he were removed thither, he could discover all the papists and their dealings in this country.

I have caused a search to be made in all suspected places for the persons named in the Council's letters, but have not found any of them; also for writings that might touch the present state of religion. It appears by some writings of Richard Hutton's, of Gray's Inn, that he is a notorious papist; he should be apprehended. I hope to give you further intelligence of him, and his dealings in this country.

When you were at Newcastle, I told you of one Boast, a notable papist, who, by some letters also found in this search, and written by Andrew Hilton, is noted to have attended as a serving man upon Lord Montague.

P.S.—I have Boast in ward, in the Sheriff's custody, and Richard Kirkbride, of Ellerton, under good bond, so that they are both forthcoming. [1¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 7. Carlisle. 58. Henry Lord Scrope and John Bishop of Carlisle to Sec. Walsingham. In answer to the Council's letter to us, for the apprehension of Richard Cliburne, and Mouneford, a seminary Scots' priest, supposed of late to have returned from the South into these parts, we have caused diligent search to be made for them, by Humphrey Musgrave, Thos. Hamond, chancellor of the diocese of Carlisle, Richard Dudley, and Hen. Leigh, but as yet without effect. The letters which their Lordships have were written by Andrew Hilton to Wm. Robinson, his cousin, from Carlisle, last June and July, concerning the forwardness of the Catholic religion in Scotland; Hilton was before a prisoner in Carlisle, in the Sheriff's custody, for not conforming in matters of religion, and we have now committed him to close ward, and examined him touching his letters, but he denies writing to Robinson, or anyone else, and affirms that he had no cousin of that name, nor any intelligence from Scotland.

We send the three letters found with him, which, with his examination, will declare his own evil disposition, and the qualities of John Boast, a priest, who served Lord Montague, and of others from whom he received the said letters.

We have also apprehended Richard Kirkbride, of Ellerton, brother-in-law to Cliburne, and examined him as to the letter to Cliburne, but he said he had not written to him for a long time, nor seen him for three years. We can find nothing against him, and have bailed him, although he is brother to Percival Kirkbride, whom their Lordships noted as a writer of another letter to Cliburne from Newlaythes. Richard was one of the jury that indicted his brother, a notable papist, for not coming to church, and has lately been lurking in these parts, but in this search could not be found. In his chamber we found the writings enclosed; one containing news from Scotland, the other fantastical and foolish prophecies, and such like, but hereafter we shall have vigilant eyes, and do what we can to come by him.

We also apprehended Lancelot Boast, in his mother's house, and by letters found there, and by his examination, it appears that his

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

brother, John Boast, had lately been there, as also by other letters from Rich. Hutton, of Gray's Inn, who also appears to be a notorious papist. There were also some exhortations to papists, whereof one bears the name of Wm. Hart, who was executed at York for high treason; and another letter from Andrew Hilton to his cousin. We send you all these, as also the examinations of Boast and Hilton. We think Hilton were fitter either to be called before their Lordships, or to be elsewhere than in this place, where he is known, and has done much hurt. Boast we have committed, and as we think he can discover the places where his brother resorts to in this country, he should be sent for as well as the other. [2 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

58. 1. *Examination of Laneelot Boast, gentleman, before Lord Serope and the Bishop of Carlisle. Thinks the exhortation to papistry by Wm. Hart, and the book entitled "The Discovery of the Translation," were left him by his brother, John Boast. Hart was exeeuted lately at York for high treason; the other exhortation to papistry was written by his brother, and left with the others.*

The letter from Riehard Hutton, dated September, was written in 1582; *the man named as* non inventus *was his brother; does not know who his eompanion, mentioned as to be hanged at Tyburn, was. Knows not the bearer of Hutton's letter of* 27 *Oet.*

Sent the Rheims Testament asked for in Andrew Hilton's letter of 1 *Nov., but does not remember by whom.* [1 *page.*] *Also,*

Like examination of Andrew Hilton. Has no eousin named Wm. Robinson, and never wrote to him. A letter found was sent him from one Hopton, a priest, residing with Nieh. Pullen, viear of Buekland, in Berkshire, whom he knows. The good news referred to was the good agreement existing between examinate and his unele, Nieh. Pullen. The letter signed J. H. he received from John Boast, a year ago, when he reeeived the Rheims Testament from Boast's mother.

Aeknowledges the letter of 18 *Sept.* 1582 *to Thos. Hilton, his cousin, to be his, but it was written and signed in his name by Thos. Sewell, his servant, he being then in Norfolk, upon bond to return to his ward at Carlisle. Sewell is now in Norfolk, and lately served Mr. Yaxley, of Yaxley Hall, Suffolk.*

While out on bond, met John Boast, between Maidenhead and Colbrook, with Jas. Wareop, elerk, and one benefieed within a mile and a half of Norwieh; they returned with him to Colbrook, where they lodged for the night at the sign of the Coek. Boast rode with a eloak bag behind him, apparelled in a eloak of a rat's eolour, white jerkin, laid with blue laee, and a pair of buff

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

leather hose. The next day, examinate rode to London, and Boast into Gloucestershire; six days after, going on foot from his own house, Busket Parsonage in Berkshire, to Leachlade, Gloucestershire, met Boast again, with Arthur Cappes, at John Lee's house; then Boast went with him to Busket, where they stayed three days. Boast then told examinate, in presence of one Wilkinson, servant to Mr. Robinson, now Provost of Queen's College, Oxford, that he served Lord Montague as a serving man. Asked Boast for one who he thought also served his Lordship, and who was formerly servant to examinate's cousin Yaxley; Boast said he knew him well, and that he was the said Lord's porter. Boast said he had been to Douay, and for avoiding danger, returned into England two months before the limitation by the proclamation. Also that they were about having mass in Jas. Warcop's house, examinate's cousin, being beneficed about Norwich, as aforesaid; but Warcop coming suddenly upon them, they were disappointed of their purpose. Thinks that Boast was the priest that should have said the mass; knows him to be a priest. The letter signed D. L., of 1 Oct., was sent him by Percival Kirkbride, who generally signed his letters thus. Never wrote to any person of the state of Scotland, &c., nor received any Scottish news. [2¼ *pages.*] *Also,*

Like examination of James Harington, gent. Married Rich. Cliburne's wife's sister, but has not seen nor received any letter from Cliburne for two or three years, nor knows where he now is. [¼ *page.*] 6 *Feb.* 1584.

58. II. *Richard Hutton to his cousin Lancelot Boast. Thanks for your letter, which pleased me so well that it has bound me to requite it. I am sorry there has been such strangeness between us, since my coming, that I could never have a letter from you, and trust hereafter we shall have more familiarity by letters. Put in a good word for me where you think it needful. Commend me to my aunt, to your wife, and the rest.* [½ *page.*] 27 *Oct.*

58. III. *Andrew Hilton to Lancelot Boast. I have long marvelled that I never heard from you nor your friend, being so long in the country, and needing advice touching an offer which the Privy Council hath sent us poor prisoners, which I enclose, and desire you, if possible, to convey it to him for his opinion; we are in doubt, and loath to do anything hurtful, either to ourselves or any others. I also desire you, hearing by my cousin Geo. Rumney that you have the New Testament, to send it me by Anth. Atkinson's wife, as I can neither eat, drink, nor sleep until I see it.* [⅔ *page.*]
Carlisle, 1 *Nov.* 1582.

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

58. IV. *Address of Wm. Hart, priest, to his congregation after his condemnation at York, exhorting them to stand fast to the Catholic faith, as it is the first, last, and only request that he will ever make to them.* [2 *pages.*]

58. V. *Book of Miscellanies, commencing as follows:—*

But sorrow and plagues for their offences,
Battle and famine, and all pestileuces,
As a desolate land, brought it shall be;
What shall be more, none know but He.
England, take this monition,—
Be wise, change thy condition.
Doubt not, but think it sure,
This storm thou shalt endure;
With heart contrite, confess thee,
And to Heavenward address thee.

Latin lamentations over England, in rhymed verse, and prophecies of its downfall:

If thou be wise, O Germany, Frenchmen, English flee,
And suffer not the Venice land to join in league with thee.
Behold, for out of Philip's blood a worthy brood shall rise,
Who shall redeem the world's misdeeds with warlike enterprise;
And the proud Turk he shall constrain the true faith to embrace,
And thee deprive of princely port, and put thee out of place,
When five three hundred years are gone, since Christ, our Lord, was born,
And six times ten with three by course to us are worn.
All this the ruler of the skies, who sitteth in Heaven so high,
Bade me to tell unto the world, as stars had told to me.

Also Latin version, in verse, of the above. Also,

Copy of a letter from the Emperor Ferdinand to the Queen of England. We were right glad to understand that you accepted in good part our letter, in which we required you not to execute any rigour upon the bishops in prison, and the subjects of your realm who profess the Catholic religion, if they would not, or with a safe conscience could not, profess the religion which you and the estates of your realm had ordained by a new law. For we understood not only your good will to pleasure us, but your great modesty, clemency, &c., and could not but give you thanks.

As an Emperor and Catholic Prince we commend to you the estate and health of those who profess our religion, thinking it more for your honour to protect such as follow a contrary religion, than to prosecute or put them to death. Therefore we pray that you will rather win the hearts of your subjects by clemency, than turn them from you by persecution, and that you will grant them, in every city, one church at least, where they may serve God,

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

according to the ordinance of the Catholic church, and celebrate divine service and sacraments, by which means you will obtain the hearts of your subjects, bind other Catholic Kings and Princes, and get great praise of clemency and gentleness, and will do us such pleasure that we will, with the like brotherly will, recompense you to the uttermost. [1½ *pages.*]

Posonoma [*Presburgh*], *in Hungary*, 24 *Nov.* 1563.

Also,

Copy of a letter from the Great Master of Rhodes, of the Order of Jerusalem, to all princes, lords, Christians, &c., advertising the birth of Antichrist. We have of late received letters of our ambassadors in Babylon, in which are contained how, on 28 *May* 1564, *in the borders of Babylon, and in a province called Colossa, a child was born of a woman of very base degree, called Sanns, obscure and dark from any knowledge of the father; which child has a fearful face, teeth after the manner of a cat, and eyes glistening and terrible. His stature is greater than of all children, and at the end of eight days, he began to speak perfectly, and in such sort that he was understood of all, and admonished the people that he was the true son of God, and the very Messias, and that they ought to believe in and serve him. Our ambassadors say that they saw him, at the end of two months, go as well as children of* 10 *years, and that at his birth, the heavens showed great wonders; that is, the day being far up, the sun darkened, and for a time the heavens were very dark, and at night a great fire came down from heaven upon the house of the child, and was suddenly quenched, besides other innumerable tokens. The day after his birth, it rained manna and precious stones, and the day after that, were seen to fly in the air horrible serpents. The child being demanded the occasion of such signs, answered that the precious stones signified the everlasting joy that his children should have in the other life, and the serpents the torments and pains of those who did not believe and follow him.*

The same night of his birth, there appeared and opened a very great monument amongst the mountains of Babylon, in which was found a pillar, half red and half white, and in which was written in the Hebrew tongue, "The hour of my birth is come." The ambassadors say they have seen the child, and heard say that he has raised the dead, healed the diseased, and given sight to the blind, by virtue of his word; and that in Babylon he has commanded to be worshipped as the son of God, and that the faithful, as well as infidels, do not refuse to believe in and worship him; but some do it for devotion, and others for fear.

1584. Vol. XXVIII.

He opens many passages of Scripture never heard of before, and, through his interpretations, makes them easy to be understood. A friar of Viterbo, a doctor in divinity, gave such credit to the child and his miracles that he affirmed the child was the son of God, so that a great number of people fully believe in him. They also add that at his birth, there was a voice heard like thunder for two hours, which gave great fear to all, saying, "Prepare yourselves to know my well-beloved son, and blessed be those that shall obey his word." They write that, as stated in the old and new Testaments, they find this is he that was to be born in the latter day, called Anti-christ, the son of perdition. We sent two of our brethren into Babylon, who found all this to be true and more; therefore we exhort all Christians to stand firm against this wicked Antichrist. [3 *pages.*] *Also,*

Latin verses on the deplorable condition of the world. [8 *lines.*] *And,*

English verses prognosticating the time when "the mass shall last for ever and aye." [14 *lines.*]

58. VI. *Andrew Hilton to his cousin, Thos. Hilton. I return your horse, with as many thanks as there have been hours since our departure. Your old friend and cousin, Mr. Boast, sends his commendations, and has become a serving man to Lord Montague. Remember me to your wife and children.* [½ *page.*] 17 *Sept.*

58. VII. *Richard Hutton to* ———. *Nothing was more welcome than your letter, because it was full of good will. There are so many false coins that it is very hard to hit off the right stamp, especially for him which never saw it; the tongues of some are so venomous that they cannot abide to stamp one good word, even of him whom they seem to love. Let me not lack your help in speaking to my father, not to give credit to those who either speak by conjecture or persuade upon malice. I make more account of my father than of any earthly joy, and trust he will not be angry if I prefer God before the world, seeing the mortality of man's estate to be such that he cannot prescribe a time to repent, or a time to die, or do good. You may put him in remembrance of his estate. I write thus because I have not a malicious reader. Pardon me for not writing before, as some men gather so much from my letters, that I now take good heed to whom I write; I am so troubled with answering every rumour that I forget my duty, but I will do so no more.*

For the man, I return a non inventus, *as I have not seen him since last term, and the one that came in his company I saw hanged at Tyburn. I fear that he*

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

which should have brought this to bearer is with you. Put this in the fire after reading it. Commend me to your wife and all friends. If I had known what book would have pleased you best, I would have got it; if the new one comes, you shall have it. [1½ *pages.*]

Gray's Inn, 18 *Sept.*

58. VIII. *Discourse by John Boast, priest, on charity, and the antiquity of the Catholic religion.* [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 8. Carlisle. 59. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. Having by direction of Council dealt with Andrew Hilton, a great papist remaining here in ward, we found the enclosed letters with him, upon which he has been examined before the Bishop and myself. By one of these from Percival Kirkbride, another notorious papist, it appears that he takes upon himself to be the means that Francis Dacre and Thomas Denton, of Wernoll, a gentleman in this country, shall either write to the Sheriff for Hilton's liberty, or themselves shall travel to him for it; also that John Boast, another most notorious papist, a family acquaintance of Kirkbride, and a serving man with Lord Montague, has common access to, and is secretly lurking among those of their own faction in this country. I therefore fear that Dacre and Denton and their wives have of late been much drawn from religion; it would be well to examine them as to where they have resorted for communion the last half year, as also other gentlemen and their wives within this diocese.

Two gentlemen passed through this wardenry to Lady Fernihurst in Scotland, 22 Jan., of whom I send you a description. They were accompanied here by one Layton, son of Sir Cuthbert Layton, late knight of Rhodes; if they return this way, I will do my best to apprehend them. Layton is either in Richmondshire or Yorkshire. [2¼ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

59. I. *P.* [*alias Pereival Kirkbride*] *to* [*And.*] *Hilton. I am sorry to hear of your evil luck of late, by reason of evil company. David's saying is verified in you,* cum sancto sanctus eris, et cum perverso, perverteris. *Would to God that you had been quiet in your chamber, using some other godly kind of exercise; but for God's sake take heed henceforth, and bridle your affections, though it be difficult for one of a cholerie disposition, which I perceive you to be. This makes your enemies rejoice, and your friends and well-wishers sorrowful. I am sore afraid it may be hurtful to your bedfellow, considering her case. I marvel that you will have dealings with Mr. Laburne, seeing he is distracted, has no government of himself, nor knows how to fast or how to pray. If this chance had not happened, you had received from me before this the whole manner of his disease, written to warn you to have no dealings with him, but rather to pray for him, as his punishments are due for sins. Try to remove the*

1584. Vol. XXVIII.

evil opinion of you, so that you may be restored again to your old lodgings. Mr. Francis Daere or Mr. Denton, of Wernoll, may pleasure you in this, if you would send any friend in your behalf. Let me know your mind, and I will get their letters to the Sheriff for your liberty; but if that will not serve, I trust to make friends that will take the pains to go to the Sheriff, which I would have done with all speed, lest the Sheriff take a journey to London before these letters come to hand. [1 *page.*]

Featherstonehaugh, 1 *Oct.* 1584.

59. II. *I. J.,* [*alias Jo. Boast,*] *to Andrew Hilton. You and your bedfellow must submit with patience, as becometh Christian confessors, whom God hath chosen to bear witness of His name, to the comfort of them that love Him, and His spouse, the Catholic church, and to the condemnation of so many that wittingly join in the synagogue of Satan. I would, as I have often in vain done, attempt to see you, for all I can speak with are unwilling to be amongst you, but this good man I have entreated, and you may entreat, to deal with those parts, when you and your friend shall stand in need. I have not leisure to go into such places, to provide such books as I know are good for you. The Defence of the Tonsure, &c. with the Resolution and Testament I long since brought amongst you, but what you now have of them, save the Testament, I know not; yet as they come, I would get a good store, if I might find a safe and ready mart to make my exchange, but I refer all to the bearer. I commend you to Christ and the prayers of His Catholic church. Your messenger, a good simple soul, but not one that can see far into a millstone, can tell you of our cause at home and abroad. Inform me what you can learn of Scotland, for there is matter brewing upon both sides.* [½ *page.*]

59. III. [—— *Hopton, priest,*] *to Andrew Hilton, captive in Carlisle. We should be glad to hear of your and your friend's liberty, and to see you here again, and pray for it; but calamity has come amongst us; your old friend, Mr. Fourd, of Lye, was executed the week before Pentecost with six more; extremity is in practice here, and they say much more is intended; but the best is they can but* occidere corpus, *and not harm the soul, so let us with patience offer ourselves to God's disposition, and say* fiat voluntas sua. *Your writings to your uncle smell of some stomach; debate not what he deserves, but what becomes you; remember the cause why you are restrained of liberty, and the patience and mildness requisite, for if cruelty should be requited with sharpness, we lose the reward of our corporal affliction.*

Vol. XXVIII.

1584.

I deal with you as my friend; take my advice in good part; commendations to your wife, whom God assist with a continuance of the good business she has begun; I rejoice to hear what a good soldier she is. You had better let little Jack stay where he learns somewhat, and not go to ch[urch], as in Oxford, where for his years and skill he is altogether unfit, yet he must go to church for construing logic, which should be understood by him. It grows to great charge, but your uncle will give what you may require for your boy. He will however come to no reason with your man, and as he will not speak with me, I can scarcely trust him. What is done between you hereafter, I would wish done upon good advice. As oft as you send thither, let me hear from you. [1 *page.*] *Boek[leton]*, 18 *June* 1584.

[Feb. 10.] 60. John Bailey's accusation of Andrew Harris, similar to that of 6 June 1583 [*Dom. Addenda, Vol. XXVIII., No.* 16.], adding that the statute merchant was not made to Bailey, because he was then mayor of Sarum, and it was better not to make it to him before whom it was acknowledged, and that it was to be for performance of all covenants in the deed of sale. That Bailey was evicted on behalf of Harris' sisters, from some of the lands. That the Guernsey magistrates, by deed, 21 Nov. 1581, promised, unless Harris satisfied them in three months, to grant execution on his lands, but failed, and therefore the Council is requested to write to the magistrates, to allow execution on the lands of Harris in Guernsey, without delay. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Feb. 22. London. 61. William Pa[rry] to Thomas Morgan, Paris. Thanks for your letters. I am glad that by your and my dear friend Charles Paget's example, I may so safely send to you. I have not been careless of the debt undertaken, but being meanly satisfied before my departure from Paris, I laboured, by conference with a singular man on this side, to be fully informed what might be done with conscience in that case, for the common good. I was learnedly over-ruled, and assured that it ought not to fall into the thought of a good Christian. The difficulties are many, and in this vigilant time, full of despair. The service you know never passed your hand and mine, and may therefore, with more ease and less offence, be concealed and suppressed. I know that the divine with whom I had conference there, by your appointment, is secret and honest. If you will travail to satisfy the greatest, and to retain my better sort of friends in good opinion of me, I shall hold it for a singular pleasure; and if you can use me on this side for you or yours, be assured of me.

I have not been careless of my Lord Pa[get] and his brother, nor do I yet, notwithstanding the proclamation, see why they should be hasty in embracing foreign entertainment.

I find the Queen very calm, and hear that she termed some cormorants, for their greediness in seeking men's livings. Charles Arundel is condemned of having dealt unthankfully with the Queen,

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

unkindly with his friends, and unadvisedly with himself. I write thus much that you may make them privy to it, for I know you honour and love them all. I marvel that you suffer so many trifling letters to come by so honourable a mean as yours and Mr. Pa[get's] came to me. The discovery of this passage may happen by the delivery of some such. I and the gentleman to whom the last packet was delivered burnt all the letters, save Mr. Arundel's to James Sharrock, which, after he had read it, was also burnt, and there is now not one of them in being. I have willed Jas. Sharrock to get ready for Mr. Arundel a true account of the state of his office, which I have promised to send him as soon as the Exchequer is satisfied.

P.S.—Read and burn. [3 *pages.*]

March 1. Carlisle. 62. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. The two English gentlemen of whom I wrote, as having passed through this wardenry towards Scotland on 20 Jan. last, were not accompanied by Sir Cuthbert Layton's son, but by one of that name. They lodged with Edward Middleton, of Middleton Hall, Westmoreland, a man of great living, whose servant, Dixon, the next day took them to Alex. Featherstone, at Featherstonehaugh, Northumberland, supping at Thos. Garth's house in Armathwait, after which they and their horses were removed into Armathwait castle, or hall, of which Wm. Skelton is owner. Thence they were conducted by Layton and Dixon to Featherstone's house, and on the 24th, were delivered to Thos. Armstrong, of High Stedesh, *alias* Christie's Thom, who conveyed them to Geordie Simpson, a Scotchman in Liddesdale, and thence to Fernihurst. I have examined Lancelot Carleton, and Anthony his brother, but finding nothing, have bailed and bound them over to appear before Council, if called. Thos. Carleton's part in this action will be seen by the examinations of Middleton and his servant, Dixon, and of Mr. Featherstone. Middleton, Dixon, and Mr. Skelton dwell within my office of wardenry, and Featherstone within the Middle Marches, under Sir John Forster's rule. I have acquainted the Treasurer of Berwick with this matter. [1¾ *pages.*]

1584?
March 9. Aubeterre. 63. S. Sootchern to [Lord Burghley?] I hear, though how I dare not tell you in writing, that there is an enterprize in hand to burn the Queen's ships. I think it will be done in this way. At a time appointed, a quantity of boats of small burden, armed with 200 or 250 valiant men, with artificial fire and good muskets, will put forth out of the havens of Gravelines, Dunkirk, and Nieuport, under colour of being Mayston [Maidstone?] boats, hoping thus to pass the Meadow waters into the Terimgam river, so as to be at Rochester bridge in the night, and at full sea mark, and so that the tide may bring them back again. They will then place their boats in various positions, and as near the ships as may be, so that at a given sign, they may throw their fire into the ships, with such abundance that it may not be quenched, and scour the shore with their muskets at the same time, so that none shall dare to advance upon them.

1584?

VOL. XXVIII.

If this be a hard enterprize for those that execute it, it is no less dangerous for us; putting the hazard of the soldiers with the profit of the master, 200 man would be well given to devour in our own havens that which should give them battle, and all their force, and in their own sea. I leave it to you as to what negligence there is on our side, to promise them hope in this attempt, or whether there be any in Kent that bear a finger to this band.

There are about the west quarters of Flanders some English traitors who were to lead this army. Not long since, an Irishman passed in post into Spain, under colour of being a Fleming. I saw him myself once at Rouen, and he had then been to Paris, with Bernardin de Mendoza. There is also an Englishman at Paris who haunts the company of Hans, a Dutchman, and who is the right hand of Bernardin de Mendoza, and knows all our countrymen. This fellow is stricken in years, and much like Sheldon. Be secret, as you would see that I shall live to discover affairs of greater consequence. Aubeterre is 17 leagues nearer Paris than Bourdeaux, towards the country of Perigord, by the frontiers of Limoges, and seven leagues from Chateauneuf, and six from Barbesieux, where the posts pass into Spain; if you write me, do so in French, and use an alphabet,* so that if my letters be opened, they may not be understood; and direct them to Mons. Copell, solicitor to the Lord of Aubeterre, at the sign God of Love, St. Jaques Street, Paris. [3½ *pages.*]

1584.
March 18.
Near Alnwick.

64. Sir John Forster to the Council. I received your and Lord Scrope's letters, but I cannot get any direct answer from the Warden opposite, so that you might advise as the case should require. Touching the two English gentlemen conveyed through the West Marches to Fernihurst in Scotland, I received no information thereof from Lord Scrope, but by my servants, whom I sent to Featherstonehaugh, being the furthermost part of my wardenry, to apprehend Alex. Featherstone, thinking to have examined him, but he had ridden away. I have however apprehended three of his servants, and enclose copy of their examinations, the originals having been sent to the Lord President; I have the parties in ward until your further pleasure is known. Their master has either gone to London or to my Lord President at York, who, being his lord and master, will take order for his safety. I hear the gentlemen were conveyed to Fernihurst, and thence to the King of Scotland, where they were well entertained, and thence sent over the water to the Earl of Huntly. I cannot learn their names, nor what became of the third gentleman, but will inquire further. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

64. 1. *Examination of Thomas Blaiklock before Sir John Forster. Three strange gentlemen came by themselves to his master's house during his absence, and left the next day; had nothing to do with conveying them to*

* The usual phrase for a cipher alphabet.

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

Thomas Armstrong's house, nor ever saw Armstrong at his master's house. Also,

Like examination of John Waugh. When the three strangers came to his master's house at Featherstonehaugh, he and his master rode away before sunrise the next morning to Mr. Salkeld's, at Rastall, where they remained until the strangers had left. Also,

Like examination of Geo. Waugh. His master was present on the arrival of the three gentlemen at his house. Examinate attended on them during their stay of two nights and one day. Never saw Thomas Armstrong, of the Ashe, there. Alnwick, 9 March 1584.

With later note, that being re-examined 18 March, he said that his master was at home the Wednesday night that the strangers were there, but rode away the next morning. [1½ *pages, copy.*]

March 18. Carlisle. 65. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. I have examined Mr. Middleton, of Middleton Hall, Dixon, his servant, and the two Skeltons, concerning the passage of the two strangers into Scotland, and enclose their examinations. I have taken order that they remain in Carlisle until their Lordships' pleasure is known, and Dixon I have committed to close ward. I hear that the names of the gentlemen were Fulgyham [Foljambe?] and Dunstede; but they named themselves Brown and Smith. I send a description of them. I did not inform Sir John Forster, not having dealt in the matter myself; but have now sent him their Lordships' letter.

P.S.—Say whether my letters of 8 Feb., concerning the passage of these strangers, came to hand. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

65. I. *Examination of Edw. Middleton, of Middleton Hall, co. Westmoreland, before Lord Scrope. Two gentlemen were at his house last January, with Thomas, son of Anthony Layton. Coming from York, met them a mile from his house; Layton craved a night's lodging for himself and friends; they abode there all night, and departed next morning, without seeing deponent.*

Did not send his servant, Dixon, with them as a guide, but believes he went on his own account. The two gentlemen were perfect strangers to him; had known Layton 20 years; he said they had come from Lancaster, and were going to Newcastle. Dixon has served him and his father 16 years. Layton again lodged at his house one night on his return 10 days after, and said he had been to Newcastle. He mostly lives in Lancashire. [2¾ *page.*]

16 *March* 1584.

65. II. *Like examination of Wm. Skelton, of Armathwait, co. Cumberland. Was informed by his servants that four men lodged at his house on Tuesday, 21 Jan., but knows nothing more, as himself, wife, and son were at Jas.*

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

Wareop's, in Westmoreland. Never knew Thomas, son of Anthony Layton, nor the four men who stayed at his house. Also,

Like examination of Lancelot, son of Wm. Skelton, gentleman. Was from home, with his father when the four men lodged there, and only knows what his father's servants told him, that as they could not get meat or lodging at Thos. Garthe's, who kept a tippling house in the town, they came to his father's, and remained there all night. Knows Dixon, having seen him at Edw. Middleton's. [1¼ *pages.*] 16 *March* 1584.

65. III. *Like examination of Robert Dixon, servant to Edw. Middleton. Was at his master's house when Layton and the two strangers lodged there, and having that night moved his mistress to get leave of his master to allow him to ride next day to Mr. Featherstonehaugh, at Featherstonehaugh, overtook Layton and the strangers, who had started before on the road; Layton asking for a tippling house, where they might get meat for themselves and their horses, he took them to Thos. Garthe's, at Armathwait, and then rode on to the castle. Shortly after Layton came to the castle, and inquired if they might have stabling and hay for their horses; told the servants that Layton was cousin to his master, so they let them have stabling and lodging that night, whereupon they all returned to Garthe's house, where they supped with the vicar of Kendall and another minister, and returned to the castle, where they slept. Next morning they went to Featherstonehaugh Hall, where they stayed all night, and dined with Mr. Featherstonehaugh. Left Layton and the two strangers there in bed, and came away with Mr. Featherstonehaugh, who said he was going to Mr. Lowther's of Lowther, and then to Mr. Salkeld of Rosgill* [*Rastall?*]. *Went to Mr. Lancaster of Sockbridge, and the next day rode home to Middleton Hall.*

Went to Mr. Featherstonehaugh for advice in the marriage of a wench dwelling on his master's land. Knew Layton from his frequenting his master's house, but not his name, nor where he dwelt, and has not seen him there since. Knew nothing of the strangers, save that Layton said their names were Brown and Smith, and had little talk with them, but perceived that the tallest gentleman was the best man, as he took the foremost place. [2¾ *pages.*] 17 *March* 1584.

65. IV. *Note that two gentlemen passed to Lady Fernihurst's; one tall with fair hair, in a leather doublet, with silver and silk lace very thickly laid on, and the other, also tall and of sallow complexion, in a black doublet and hose laid with black lace, and lined with taffeta.* [½ *page.*]

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.
[March.] 66. Petition of Francis Dacre to the Queen. You ordered, in the contest between Philip Earl of Arundel and Lord William [Howard] his brother, and their wives, and me, Fras. Dacre, that all former orders in Council should be void, whereby I was to receive the atturnement and rents of such tenants as voluntarily paid them, and we were ordered to keep the peace; but Lord William has been rioting, for on 14 April last, I came peaceably to Morpeth, to receive atturnement of the tenants, who requested me to be at the next court; I came April 23rd; but towards evening, 120 persons, armed, came to town, by procurement of Edw. Grey, officer to the Earl and Lord William, and beset my house to murder me, and in presence of Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle Marches, who favoured them, prevented the corporation of Morpeth from keeping the court, had the mayor taken away, and swore in a jury of foreigners, though they could not make up 12 without taking one who lately lord of misrule. I made no resistance.

Sir J. Forster favours them, because he holds 100 marks of land from Lord William Howard, and is uncle to Edw. Grey, who has like lands, value 200*l.* a year, and whose brother, Sir Thos. Grey, married the daughter of the late Earl of Westmoreland, and is also nephew to the said Lord Warden.

In May last, armed servants of Lord William murderously assaulted the tenants who had atturned to me, in their houses, with concurrence of the Lord Warden's officers. Every market day his company goes to Brampton, Cumberland, and threatens those who bear good will to me. I think they are set on by Lord William, for when on 10 April last he came to Newcastle, there went 16 of them to welcome him, all of whom are guilty of murder or felony.

On 4 May last, when I went to Greystock to keep court and receive atturnement, my bridle was seized by officers of the Earl of Arundel, and the court twice disturbed by them. Pray summon the said Lord William, Edw. Grey, and the others to answer before Council. [¾ *sheet. See Domestic Eliz., Vol. CLXIX., No.* 43.]

April 5.
Carlisle. 67. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. I have taken bonds of the two Skeltons to appear before their Lordships, and one in 1,000*l.* of Mr. Middleton and others, that he and his servant, Robert Dixon, shall appear before them on Monday the 20th inst., to answer matters laid to their charge, and not to depart without licence. Middleton is a noted papist, and a great friend of Gerard Lowther, whose brother married his sister. It appears, by examinations sent their Lordships from Sir John Forster, that persons have been conveyed out of this realm into Scotland more than once, and they therefore will me to inquire into it; but I assure you that none have passed through my office, but the two I advertised, since last Michaelmas, neither have there been since, within the opposite march of Scotland against me, any Englishmen of that condition received or harboured, save one who was with the Laird of Cockpool, at his house called Cumlungan; but what he was, or which way he passed I know not. Of these two late passengers, the lesser man carried

Vol. XXVIII.

1584.

the more credit, as at his first coming to Lady Fernihurst, he delivered her a letter, whereupon they were well entertained by her. [1 *page.*]

April 10. Paris. 68. Charles Danvers to Sec. Walsingham. I have often wished to write to you in French, to tell you the need I feel of employing my time well, and how far I am from perfection. It is better to thank you in a few badly expressed words for your goodness, than to fail in my duty. Amongst other favours to myself and my father, I have especially to thank you for procuring my licence to travel. The profit which I may receive I vow to devote to your service. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

May 1. Bokelley. 69. [Wm. Carnsew?] to Anthony Rous. I have just cause to praise your love towards me, which I am bound to requite. I am sorry that business importunes me to defer repairing to your house, so that I cannot perform what I am anxious to accomplish; but will do so with as great speed as God shall afford me leisure. [*Scrap. See Calendar Elizabeth,* 1584, *Jan.* 15.]

May [20]. 70. The Council to the Earl of Huntingdon. Her Majesty intends to have 10,000 able foot and 400 light horse levied and put in readiness, within the several ridings of co. York, and to commit the charge to yourself, the Earls of Rutland and Cumberland, and Lord Darcy, as persons of the best degree, and having houses of residence in that county. Lord Scrope and Lord Eure are also very meet, but Scrope is to attend his charge at Carlisle, and Eure to have charge of the forces of the Bishopric of Durham. Although we do not limit your charge, we impart our project that you, as Lord President, should have 3,000 men under your charge, to be chosen out of the places nearest to York, as well out of the limits of the ridings next adjoining as the whole power of the Ainsty; the Earl of Rutland to have charge of 300, to be levied in the North and East Ridings, nearest to his castle of Helmsley; the Earl of Cumberland the like number out of the West and North Ridings, nearest his castle of Skipton; Lord Darcy 1,000 out of the places nearest to him, and the whole to be committed to knights and gentlemen able to lead from 100 to 300 each.

We doubt not but that this number of 10,000, amongst the 42,000 able men certified upon the last musters, may with ease to the country be levied and furnished, for defence of the realm towards Scotland. Yet as the estate of that country is best known to you, Her Majesty wishes to be first informed thereof, when you will receive her further directions.

You are also to certify to us what state of living and number of tenants each of the said noblemen has, and what number of able men may be levied in each riding, and how they are furnished with weapons, as your last certificate does not express the kinds found. You are also to certify how the 400 light horse are to be had and furnished within the county, and what order you have taken for maintaining those already certified, and how the country is at present furnished with horses and men.

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

As Her Majesty intends to have some men levied and furnished within the Bishopric of Durham, under Lord Eure, by permission of the Bishop, you are also to send a certificate of the number of able men and the armour last viewed by the Bishop there, so that as many may be selected as are needed.

Use expedition in sending a certificate of the state of the forts, and of the decays and wants, and an estimate of the charge for their repair, and the necessary defence of those parts.

Advertise us how soon you can proceed to the execution of your commission of the statute for fortifying the frontiers; Her Majesty is so earnest for speed that she blames us that it has not been executed since the making of the statute; and it being a matter of importance, and the time so long past, we have promised her there shall be no more delay. With marginal notes, being an abstract of contents. [2 *pages.*]

May [20]. 71. Copy of the above, without the marginal notes. [2¼ *pages.*]

May 20. Carlisle. 72. Henry Lord Scrope to the Queen. Allow me in the most dutiful manner to acknowledge your bountifulness towards me, in advancing me to be one of your most honourable Order of the Garter; I trust you will always find me loyal and dutiful towards you, and ready to render any service that may be required. [½ *page, damaged.*]

May 24. 73. Note that a woman was charged by Wm. Beckwith, of Ripon, with witchcraft and high treason touching the supremacy, and indicted three days before Christmas. Beckwith informed Mr. Cheek and Mr. Meeres, two of the Council of York, who, in the absence of the rest, granted a commission to Sir Wm. Mallory and Mr. Wandsford, to examine witnesses on such interrogatories as Beckwith should put.

Thereupon the Archbishop complained to the rest of the Council that Cheek and Meeres had done him wrong in granting such a commission, as it was infringing on his franchise, and therefore prayed that it might be called in and annulled. After hearing the cause, the Council allowed the commission, and affirmed that for the Queen they might do the like in any liberty, upon like occasion. The Archbishop then threatened to complain to Her Majesty, as it was her pleasure that he should have no wrong, and excused the woman of the matters whereof she was indicted. Some of the Council wished him to beware how he entered into a defence of high treason. Sir Wm. Mallory and Mr. Wandsford proceeded according to their commission, and the woman was condemned at the Lent assizes at York. If Sir William or any of his men had dealt otherwise than their commission warranted, the Archbishop himself would have seen reformation, or acquainted the Council. Mr. Hurleston, one of the Council at York, can testify thus much, and Mr. Dawson, servant to the Lord Treasurer, and a near neighbour in Ripon, now in town, can testify to such matters. [1 *page.*]

Vol. XXVIII.

1584.
May. 74. Note that Sir Wm. Mallory granted a warrant to his own man, being the special bailiff, to arrest the minister's wife of Ripon, and bring her before him, out of the Archbishop's franchise, to testify against a woman condemned in a *præmunire* long before the bailiff arrested her; taking her from her husband in the church, during the time of the Archbishop's sermon, and carrying her to Sir Wm. Mallory's house out of the franchise. Endorsed, Information against Sir Wm. Mallory [*by Lord Burghley.* ½ *page.*]

May 30. Berwick. 75. Sir Henry Wodrington to Sec. Walsingham. On the 28th, two strangers arrived in the town, and took up their lodging for the night, without being presented to me by their host, as the manner is for all strangers that come, until three o'clock next day. As they had given out they were going into Scotland, I sent for and examined them. One says that he is Richard Glassop, woollen draper of Nottingham, and come here to seek entertainment, and accompany his friend into Scotland, where he has never been. That he came from Nottingham last Sunday, and met his friend at Buxton by appointment, where they remained five days, and saw two of the Earl of Shrewsbury's gentlemen, Rewksby, of Skyershill, and another, whose name he forgot, who dwelt at Thundercliffe Grange, with whom they came to Sheffield, and there parted. The other says his name is Nicholas Shepard, amd first that he was a gentleman, and then a yeoman, also of Nottingham, and living as a fletcher; and that having married Katherine Frisell, formerly a servant to the Earl of Cumberland, and daughter of Frisell, a sadler of Edinburgh, was going to Scotland, to claim some property left her by her father. As neither of them have brought any letters or tokens, from councillor, magistrate, or other, I am suspicious of them, and have detained them until your pleasure is known. [2 *pages.*]

June 5. Hamburg. 76. Nicholas Moore to Sec. Walsingham. At my being in England last winter, having a suit to Her Majesty for a licence to make glass within her realm, as also a controversy in the Merchant Adventurers' Court, through means of my brother, Owen Moore, I craved your furtherance in my suit, and your letters of credit to our Company in my behalf; one request you granted, and promised consideration of the other. As you will find that it will not be prejudicial to the realm, pray grant it, and I shall rest largely indebted to you,

It has pleased God to show his fearful judgments upon an Englishman who came to Hamburg last May. I believe you have heard of it from a gentleman named Saunders, who has brought you word; but as I find conveyance, I tell it, the rather that it touches you and Her Majesty. The party was accompanied with one of Julius, Duke of Brunswick's men, and an apothecary of this country, who fell into his company at Leipsic, seven days' journey hence. He told the latter that he was an English earl, and came from Venice, and passing by the Duke of Brunswick's castle, he was, at his own request, presented to the Duke, and passed himself off as

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

E. Fras. Walsingham, your son ; he was honourably entertained by the Duke, the young dukes, and other noblemen and gentlemen in the Duke's court. He also borrowed of one of the Duke's gentlemen 50 rix dollars, 12*l.* sterling, and gave a bill in French, in the name aforesaid, payable at Hamburg. On taking his leave of the Duke, his Grace, to know whether he was the person he represented himself, commanded one of his men to travel with him into this town, and ascertain it, and bring the rix dollars, and gave the man letters of credit from gentlemen of his (the Duke's) court to their acquaintance here, for his honourable entertainment.

I, having intelligence of his coming, went to his lodgings, when he told me how he had taken upon himself your credit in the Duke's court, and that his name was Finch, of Faversham, Kent, kinsman to Anthony Finch ; and that knowing divers gentlemen in that shire, he had got Lord Cobham to be his friend, and had been in France with his honour's brother, ambassador there. Finding him troubled in mind, I departed, willing the hostess of the house and others to have regard to him. Early the next morning, I was sent for, as he had cut his throat, and given himself six or seven wounds in his body. Before my coming, an English merchant lodging in the same house, caused him to set down in writing why he destroyed himself; which was that three or four men came to him and willed him to do it, as the merchants had concluded he would be burnt alive. He wrote his name Anthony Plesto, gentleman, by Sittingbourne, Kent, kinsman to Mr. Plesto, servant with my Lord Howard.

After my arrival he lived an hour, and had two surgeons and a preacher with him. He took the latter fast by the hand, and held it, which was some token of repentance. Before he died, the Duke of Brunswick's man came, when he seemed angry with him, and said, "*Ego sum nobilis*," which were all the words he said. He was 35 years old, of mean stature, and knew nine or ten languages. No letters nor anything of value was found upon him. [3¼ *pages.*]

June $\frac{16}{26}$. Your house, at Paris. 77. Nich. Cabry to Sec. Walsingham. As you are curious about rarities, I send you word that I have got two boxes of treacle of Cairo, the seed of true ammonium, very aromatic, of which I send you a little box. Also a piece of Oriental unicorn horn, weighing seven crowns, much more certain than the common which we use daily. Also a box of Muscardins, like I sent you last. Mr. Coq has paid me for them. [1 *page, French.*]

June 25. Newcastle. 78. Henry Anderson to Sec. Walsingham. I received yours of the 21st inst., with certain copies, of a greater matter than I think you meant for me, but having no directions, I send them back. [1 *page.*]

June 28. Newcastle. 79. Hen. Anderson to Sec. Walsingham. I received yours in favour of the bearer, and will satisfy your desire as I shall be able. I also received your packet, but as it did not appear to be for me, I sent it back. The posts assert there is danger in carrying

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

letters to the Lord President, but if its being directed for Her Majesty's service and subscribed by me is any hindrance, I leave it to your consideration. [1 *page.*]

June? 80. Part of a book containing an abstract of the report of tho commissioners appointed to survey the decays of the Borders, giving the names of the townships and landlords, number of tenements standing and decayed, and services of horsemen and footmen. Middle Marches, decayed 407 [*ff.* 104–110]. Causes of decay; back-rents, incursions of Scots, subdivision of tenements, and means to repair the same [*f.* 110 *b*]. East Marches, decayed, 947 [*ff.* 114–119]. Causes of decay; stealing and incursions of the Scots, want of entertainment of country gentlemen by Princes in war time; want of watching the Borders; grant of leases in reversion; letting of tenements to ploughmen, &c.; non-residence of owners; enclosure of grounds to add to the owners' domains; the Queen's holding of lands during minorities, and controversies among gentlemen; with suggestions for remedy [*f.* 120]. West Marches; Cumberland, decayed, 426; Westmoreland, 231 [*pp.* 122–133]. Bishopric of Durham, 209 [*pp.* 134, 135]. Brief of total decays, 2,200 [*f.* 138]. Estimate of the charge for repairing the said decays [*f.* 140].

Also abstract of the causes which have led to the decays, chiefly in the Middle Marches; viz., the long peace; exactions of owners and possessioners; Her Majesty's possessions there leased to inland men; absence of captains and keepers of castles, forts, and houses of defence; private quarrels among the gentlemen; dearth and scarcity of horses; sale of horses into Scotland, &c. Also suggestions for redress of decays, by obviating each of these causes. [*pp.* 142, 143.]

June? 81. Copy of the preceding abstract. [2½ *pages, forming ff.* 174–175 *seemingly of the same book.*]

List of 15 lordships and manors in the county palatine of Durham whereon the late owners resided. [*f.* 172 *in the same book.*]

June? 82. Copy of the brief of the total decays in the said Borders. [1 *page.*]

[June.] 83. Petition of William Marquis of Winchester to the Queen. Edward VI., on 26 Jan. 1550, granted the manors of Edington, Steple Ashton, Imber, Godenham, West Moncton, Ashecott, Northstocke, Nuttingbarnes and Goddesfield, the tithing of Lee, the rectory and site of the monastery and manor of Edington and Romsey, and the grange of Bratton, to William, late Marquis of Winchester, petitioner's grandfather. Near the manor of Edington is Edington wood; in the parishes of Steple Ashton and Maiden Bradley are certain parcels of land called Littleton's wood, &c. The entire wood has long been reputed to belong to Edington manor, but a question has lately arisen in law, if it be parcel of the manor of Edington or of Steple Ashton.

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

In 1550, Edward VI. granted another similar patent to petitioner's grandfather, containing the lands before mentioned and others, with all appurtenances deemed to belong thereto; and although Steple Ashton manor was omitted, yet the meaning was to pass the said woods to petitioner's grandfather, with Edington manor, as he enjoyed it during his life, and before his time Sir Thos. Seymour, by virtue of a patent of Edington manor, has been in possession thereof; but now of late some have obtained leases from Her Majesty of the woods, as parcel of Steple Ashton and as concealed lands; being sued in the Exchequer, he, by advice of his counsel, stood upon the general words of the last patent, and demurred, but judgment was given against him. This judgment only grew upon mispleading the last patent, and the right of petitioner's first patent was not raised or impeached thereby, and yet any attempt to get a reversal of such judgment will be tedious and troublesome.

For remedy thereof, prays,—seeing these are manors and lands contained in the first but not the second patent, whereof Her Majesty has taken the profits ever since the beginning of her reign, and thereby made a title thereto; but the right thereof, by the first letters patent, is nevertheless vested in petitioner, and on the other side, the possession of the lands contained in the second patent, and of the said woods has always continued first in Sir Thos. Seymour, and afterwards in petitioner's grandfather, father, and himself, with Edington manor, according to both patents,—that Her Majesty will issue a warrant to the Lord Chancellor, to accept a surrender from him of all his right in Steple Ashton, and all other manors and lands contained in the first letters patent, and in consideration thereof, that the first patent shall stand in force as to the woods only, whereof the possession has continued in his ancestors and himself. Also that she will confirm his estate in such woods, according to equity and the true meaning of such patent. [1 *parchment sheet. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CLIV., No.* 26.]

July 3. Carlisle. 84. Examination of Thomas Baytman of Reading, co. Berks, before Henry Lord Scrope. Has served in the King's Bench under Mr. Kaisby four years, and upon the escape of Thos. Pain, a prisoner there last Candlemas, for goodwill towards the party who had the keeping of him, and to whom he was indebted, had travelled to Lynn, Hull, and Newcastle, and at last come hither, in hopes of finding him. Has been a dealer, and had traffic by sea, and dwelt in Bread Street, London, but having fallen into decay through loss, has brought his wife to Penrith. Had also occasion to come into this country about a tenement in Blasing bank, Kendall parish, to which he claims to be entitled by descent of his ancestors, having tenant right thereof. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

July 5. Southwell. 85. Edwin Archbishop of York to Sec. Walsingham. Learning that the inhabitants of Halifax are very desirous of markets and fairs to be held there, and that the justices near have certified how

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

necessary they were for that country, and have set down their reasons accordingly, as they are a good people, and well deserve to be considered, I earnestly commend their cause to your consideration. [½ *page.*]

July 8. Richmond. 86. The Queen to Derick Anthony, graver of the Mint, and to Nicholas Hildyard. As our Great Seal by much use waxes unserviceable, we have resolved that a new one shall be made. We therefore desire you to emboss in lead, wax, or other fit stuff, patterns for a new one, according to the last pattern made upon parchment by you, Hildyard, and allowed by us; and by the same pattern to engrave and bring to perfection with speed a new Great Seal in silver, of convenient massiveness, in form as near as may be to the former, and when finished, deliver it to our Chancellor, to be by him brought to us. [¾ *page, copy.*]

July 11. Guernsey. 87. John Wigmore, John Blondell, and seven others, bailiff and jurats of Guernsey, to Council. Martha, widow of Gaspar Olivier, delivered us your letter concerning possession of a water-mill which had been granted by certain commissioners to her late husband, but left the island without waiting a reply, because a reply was delayed until the *corps de justice* some of whom were ill, could meet and confer, as her petition contained unknown matters. She says she has been dispossessed by a grant lately made to Nich. Delamarche, and yet 12 years ago, Sir T. Leighton seized it and other parcels, by virtue of the Queen's letters. It was put in the Book of Extent, according to orders of 9 Oct. 1580 and 30 July 1581, and has since been granted to Delamarche, according to the order of justice in this isle, without opposition from the widow or others. The cause does not belong to her, but to the heirs of Olivier, yet we would have helped her if we could. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

87. I. *Petition of Nicholas Martin, Martha Olivier, and Thomas Olivier to Council. Full and quiet possession of certain mills in Guernsey, yet in suit for confirmation, has been granted them by their Lordships; but for better assurance, they were ordered to appear this term, to answer the objections of Louis de Vie, procurer, and Nicholas De la Mareche; have been compelled by their means to make three voyages to prove their title; beg allowance for their charges, according to their honours' letter to the bailiff and jurats of 3 June last.* [⅔ *page.*]

July 14. Paris. 88. M. Constable to Sec. Walsingham. I understand, by my father, continuance of your good liking unworthily had of me, which, as it is my greatest comfort, I must confess that your expectation is the heaviest burden I shall bear in my travel, which seeing your good opinion has laid it on me, I hope by your good advice and means to be able to bear it. [½ *page.*]

July 20. York. 89. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Council. By yours of 20 May last, you signified Her Majesty's intention to arm 10,000 foot and

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

400 light horse in Yorkshire, and her desire to be informed by me of the present state of the country. Upon conference with the gentlemen best acquainted with it, I find that it is altogether unable to furnish so great a number of foot, especially as there is not armour in the country sufficient to furnish far less; consider what a burden it would be for them to provide the armour wanting with ready money, and the charge which the country not long since sustained in services both towards Ireland and Scotland.

Touching the 400 light horse intended to be levied here, having perused all the certificates lately made by the deputy commissioners upon views there taken, I do not find in the whole county above 300 light horse; nevertheless I hope, upon any needful service, the number now defective will be supplied by the good will and forwardness of the noblemen and gentlemen of this county, upon whom the whole burden is like to light. [1 *page.*]

July 22. 90. Abstract of the general musters of the county palatine of Durham, taken by the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of the North, on 21 and 22 July 1584; viz., light horsemen furnished according to the custom of the county, 90; archers furnished, 370; billmen, 540; total, 1,000. Able men unfurnished, 1,000. [½ *page.*]

July 22. 91. Copy of the above. [¾ *page.*]

July 28. 92. Propositions of the Earl of Huntingdon, with apostyles of the Council's reply thereto,—

That 10,000 men cannot be furnished with armour, weapons, &c., without a further and greater charge than the county of York can sustain. *Ans.*, That in respect of former charges, Her Majesty may be induced to require only 6,000 men, so as they be well furnished in some convenient sort.

Touching the 400 light horse, he thinks the proportion great, as the country is very meanly furnished of serviceable horses; in the last view they only amounted to 356. *Ans.*, The leading of the 400 is to be committed to such gentlemen of quality as may be able to supply the number wanting with their own tenants and servants.

He desires to be better informed of the Council's project for limitation of the charge of the said 10,000 to himself and the other three lords. *Ans.*, It is meant that the principal charge shall be committed in time of service to his Lordship, and the other three noblemen shall serve under him as principal leaders, and not as generals.

The Council desires the men to be committed to the leading of knights and gentlemen, from 100 to 300 to each, but he thinks that as the gentry are men of small skill in martial affairs, no captains, except selected men, ought to have above 100 men. *Ans.*, This opinion is well allowed of.

He requests to be spared making an estimate of the living and number of tenants each nobleman named has within the county, as being difficult. *Ans.*, It is only desired that an estimate of

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

the able tenants belonging to the said three Lords within the county may be known, and not the value of the livings.

As to any commission for musters to be made by the Bishop of Durham, he says that since he has served in those parts, the musters have always been taken by virtue of Her Majesty's commission, and that the same course was taken in the time of the Earl of Sussex. *Ans.*, The same course is to be continued.

For expedition in executing the commission for fortifying the Borders, he will order speedy proceedings, and thinks a competent number might proceed in his absence. *Ans.*, The execution thereof, after the first assembly of the Commissioners, and after orders have been set down how to proceed, may be committed to a few well chosen persons, to act in his absence if necessary. In the former letters, his Lordship had no advertisement what power should be put in readiness within the county palatine of Durham. [2 *pages.*]

93. Copy of the same. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 15. York. 94. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. The bearer, Anthony Dorrell, having served here a long time as pursuivant to the Lord Archbishop and the rest of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, and given over that place through infirmity, wants recompence, and has desired me to recommend his suit to you. As the man has behaved honestly, it makes me the bolder to satisfy his request. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Sept. 8. Alnwick. 95. Henry Lord Hunsdon and nine other Commissioners for examining and reporting upon the decayed castles, forts, &c. in the Borders, to the Council. According to Her Majesty's commission and your instructions, we have viewed the decayed castles, towers, and fortresses meet to be repaired, and such other new fortresses and enclosures as are meet to be newly made and enclosed in the county bishopric of Durham, within 20 miles of the borders of Scotland, for the better strength and fortifying of these East and Middle Marches, and with advice of skilful artificers, we have drawn the book enclosed. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

95. I. *Abstract of a presentment found* 3 *Sept.* 1584, *upon an inquiry as to the decays of forts, castles, tenements, and forces in the towns of Cumberland, with names of tenants or owners, reasons of decay, &c. Total number of tenements decayed,* 313; *horsemen,* 243; *foot,* 108. [$5\frac{2}{3}$ *pages.*]

95. II. *Similar abstract for towns in Westmoreland. Total of tenements decayed,* 104; *divided,* 126; *not inhabited,* 67. *Horsemen decayed,* 140; *foot,* 58. [$6\frac{1}{4}$ *pages, and* 3 *blank leaves.*]

95. III. *Similar abstract for the Middle Marches, Northumberland. Total tenancies decayed by conversion into demesne,* 216; *decayed by the Scots,* 226; *by enhancing the rents and im-*

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

poverishing of the tenants by great fines, 8; *towns wholly decayed by the Scots*, 14; *castles decayed*, 4. [10 *pages.*]

95. iv. *Certificate, by the Commissioners for the Borders, of the condition of all the castles and forts upon the East and Middle Marches, the names of their former or present owners, their situation and advantages as means of defence, and the amount necessary to put them in a proper state of repair, &c. Also suggestions as to the necessity of erecting some new fortresses for better defence of the said Borders, and of enclosing certain lands and grounds. The castles described are Dunstanburgh, Bamburgh, Norham, Heaton, Wark, Etall, Ford, and Harbottle; Shorswood; also Cornell, Howtell, Langton, Woller, Bewick, and Lowicke Towers.* [10¾ *pages.*]

95. v. *Similar abstract for the East Marches, co. Northumberland. Total tenements decayed and made unable to keep horse and furniture*, 767; *tenements not decayed, but yet not furnished with horse and furniture*, 216; *houses and castles ruined*, 27; *tenements with their lands heretofore used for tillage and now wholly converted into pasture*, 39. [3 *pages.*]

[Sept.] 96. Note that under the Act of 12 Jan., 5 Eliz., the money to be received for the household, down to Mich., 26 Eliz., being 22 years at 10,000*l.* a year, amounts to 220,000*l.*; that sums have been paid to Thos. Weldon, Rich. Warde, Anth. Crane, John Abington, and Gregory Lovell, amounting to 222,000*l.*, so that 2,000*l.* is towards next Lady Day payment, 1585. [¾ *page, damaged.*]

Oct. 12. Paris. 97. Thomas Lord Paget to Council. On my arrival here, I wrote to my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary the causes which moved me to come into these parts, protesting my duty to Her Majesty, and beseeching them to be suitors to her to pardon my offence in departing the realm without her privity. I have not received any answer, but by the proceedings used against me, I perceive that my doings have been taken in the worst sense; whereupon I forbore more writing, finding my protestation would not prevail until the hard conceits imagined against me were better cleared.

As a long time has now passed, and I hope you know there is nothing to touch me in duty to Her Majesty, I beseech you to be a means that she may pardon and suffer me to enjoy my living here, which is not much, besides what is to go for payment of my debts. Before coming away I never gave her cause of offence, and since being here, I have so carried myself, and mind still so to do, that save for matters of conscience, which in truth was the principal cause of my going away, I cannot be touched; I therefore desire her commiseration of my poor estate, in which I hope you will be intercessors for me. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 13. Paris. 98. Thomas Lord Paget to Sir Edward Stafford, ambassador from England. I have written a letter to the Council, to the same

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

purpose as those I wrote to my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary, at my first coming. Whether they will work any better effect I know not, but I thought it my part to do as much as becomes me, and for the rest let God work, who I am sure will not forsake me. I have enclosed them in this letter to my Sister Lee, which if you will let pass as it is, pray seal and send it away as soon as you may. [⅔ *page.*]

Oct. 29. Newcastle. 99. Henry Anderson to Sec. Walsingham. I enclose letters from Mr. Colville, who therein certifies my proceeding in the matter committed to me by yours of the 9th. As it is not yet ended with regard to the younger brother of the two lords, and as I have appointed a day for answer, I withhold my certificate as yet. [¾ *page.*]

Nov. 2. The Temple. 100. Attorney General Popham and Solicitor General Egerton to Council. Giles Germayne of Guernsey having appealed to you concerning a sentence given against him by the bailiff and justices, for 290*l.* adjudged to be forfeit to Her Majesty, you have referred the cause to us. We have heard the plaintiff's counsel, and Louis de Vic, procurer for the Queen. The plaintiff has no just account of the proceedings, as he should have, but says he could not get it; nor has he put in sureties to pay costs, if he have no just cause of appeal. The Procurer has showed an Act containing the said judgment; but without the whole records of the proceedings, and his putting in surety, we decline to examine the case. The plaintiff should have complained against those that offended him, and not tried to reverse the sentence by appeal. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 22. York. 101. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. You may expect a certificate from me of the forwardness of this country in the matter of the association, which was signed, sealed, and sworn to, on the 16th and 17th instant, by many gentlemen, besides Lords Darcy and Eure. The latter Lord performed the matter here on his way to London, and the other, as soon as he heard of it, warned all the gentlemen of the best calling and dwelling within four wapentakes to meet him at Doncaster on the 14th instant, and they all agreed to engross the instrument on parchment, and there and then signed, sealed, and by oath bound themselves to perform, and Lord Darcy gave the first example.

I purposed to have sent you this and others that are done both for a great part of this country and divers towns, as of this city, Hull, and Beverley, but in the engrossing, a fault was committed, which must be amended. Within 10 days I shall send you what will please Her Majesty, for though there are many backward, yet a very great number, even of conscience, make means to be admitted, and this to me is a singular comfort. If the great towns and parishes might be taught, the popish men would mend, or wax weary of their dwellings; for where there is a preaching pastor, the people, for the most part, are very well given.

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

While my Lord Archbishop is there, I wish you would speak to him to be more careful herein, and in some parts the discipline of our Church might be amended by Parliament.

P.S.—Seeing Dr. Bond must have Sladburn, pray persuade him to place a preaching curate there, for the people will do well if they may be taught. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Nov. 30. York. 102. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. Since I received the copy of the instrument of association for the preservation of Her Majesty's person, I made divers gentlemen of this country acquainted therewith, and it was so made known in all this shire that above 300 gentlemen have earnestly desired to be admitted into that honourable society, and have sealed, subscribed and sworn to perform its contents. The city of York and divers other corporations within this country have done the like, to the number of 2,000 persons, and divers gentlemen in the commission of the peace that did not come to me at York, having sealed, subscribed, and sworn thereto among themselves, engrossed it on parchment, and admitted such of the meaner sort of gentlemen, and of the principal freeholders and clothiers about them as sued to be accepted into that society; so that, especially about Halifax, Wakefield, and Bradford, 5,300 of that sort have sealed, subscribed, and sworn thereto, besides the said gentlemen and corporations, and others have and will in other places do the like.

I thought to have sent up the instruments I already have, but as it will be too cumbersome to do so by the post, there being 7,500 seals at the least, I retain them until I hear from you; meantime I will cause a roll to be made in parchment of all the names, as well those that I now have, as such as shall come hereafter.

P.S.—I have occasion to ride to Doncaster, but will be here again on Friday. [1 *page.*]

[Dec. 3.] 103. Articles or interrogatories for the examination of William Hopwood:—

1. Where he has resided these last three years?
2. How he became acquainted with the Master of Gray?
3. Whether he was ever in Scotland, and for what cause?
4. Whether he was privy to the secret conveyance of letters into Scotland, to or from the Scottish Queen?
5. What was the cause of his going into the North parts, and whether he received any letters from the Master of Gray, or any of his train, to be delivered there?
6. What he has to live upon, and why he left his service in Berwick?
7. What entertainment he receives from the Laird of Lesterrick?

Dec. 3. York. 104. Examination of Wm. Hopwood:—

1. Returned two years ago from Ireland, where he remained six years serving under Capt. Pikeman. Details of his journey

1584. VOL. XXVIII.

from Liverpool to Carlisle, where, and at Berwick, he remained with his Captain, Mr. Carvile, except when he visited his father, or went to Lord Hume in Scotland, or to the Laird of Lesterrick, about horses or hounds, where he remained from 2 to 20 days, upon licence from Sir John Selby, and leave of his lieutenant. Got Lesterrick to speak to Sir F. Walsingham, then ambassador, about a debt due to him from Avery Copley of Lincoln's Inn.

2. Going thence to Wetherby, met the Master of Gray, and went in his company, because the Laird of Lesterrick promised to bear his charges to London, but the Lord did not recommend him to the master.

3. Has answered before about being in Scotland.

4. Never carried letters into or from Scotland, except from Lesterrick to the master of Glamis, and was never privy to the conveying of letters to or from the Scottish Queen; only saw her once, long since at Wetherby. Went to London with the Ambassador, and lodged with him at Alderman Harvey's. Catered for them four days.

5. Went back into the North to purchase horses or geldings for the Laird of Lesterrick, but had neither letters nor messages from any person; the Ambassador and his company sent letters to Scotland by Patrick Gray.

6. Has nothing to live upon but his pay at Berwick, which he has not yet left, nor means to leave, if he may keep it.

7. Never received pay or anything else from the Laird of Lesterrick, save a nag which he gave him last summer. [5½ *pages, copy.*]

Dec. $\frac{4}{14}$. Vannes? 105. Elizabeth Lady Morley to Sec. Walsingham. Thanks for giving my man licence to pass over and return about my affairs; since then I have not had occasion to send until now, and trust that I shall find the like friendship as heretofore. [½ *page.*]

Dec. 5. York. 106. Examination of Wm. Hopwood before the Lord President of York, to similar effect with that of Dec. 3. [2¼ *pages, copy.*]

Dec. 16. Sec. Walsingham to Sir Edw. Stafford, ambassador in France. Yesterday the Earl of Northumberland was committed prisoner to his own house, under charge of Sir T. Leighton, for conference with Chas. Paget; he confesses the conference, but denies that he knew of any cause of Paget's return to England, except to confer with his brother Lord Paget, on private affairs, but others say that the Earl knew more than this. The Earl of Arundel was also charged with the matter, but denies it. Chas. Paget is a most dangerous instrument, and I wish, for Northumberland's sake, he had never been born. [*Extract, French Corresp.*]

Dec. 16. Sec. Walsingham to Sir E. Stafford. The Queen approves your forbidding Lord Paget and Charles Arundel access to you. Lord Paget is found to have been a great practiser. You are to have a watchful eye on both. [*Extract, French Corresp.*]

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.
Dec. 18/28. Lyons.

107. William Lewckner to Sec. Walsingham. Upon my arrival in Lyons, my usual place of traffic, I found Solomon Aldred from Rouen, who, for having been in England, had had his stipend of 10 ducats a month taken from him by the Pope. Letters were written him from Rouen, that having committed such a great offence by his voyage to England, if he ever returned to Rouen, he would be put to death. Thereupon, having no other means but his stipend to live upon, he strained his conscience for re-obtaining his stipend, and has now brought himself into more credit than ever, being one of the inquisitors. He expects a notable gentleman from Rouen, with whom he was to go again to England, and who conducted Don John Dostry's [of Austria's] affairs in Flanders. This gentleman speaks English; his brother was Don John's confessor, and conducted Don John's corpse into Spain, after which he retired to Rouen, and two months since was made archbishop, but died five days after. I am doubtful as to this party's voyage into England, and as to Aldred's profession to have received letters from you, and so I thought good to advertise you thereof.

Three months since, a letter was sent to this gentleman's deceased brother, by Edward or Harry Hampton, which was directed to an Italian in this town to be sent to Rouen, and not to miscarry for 10,000 crowns, but which, through the default of the Italian, remained unsent; thereupon Aldred told me that the Italian dealt very lewdly to retain the letter, and the party to whom it was intended being dead, he feared it would come to light, which he would not have for anything, as it concerned this gentleman. From my experience of Aldred for the last 10 years, I believe he is a most malicious fellow, and would conduct to England such as would be prejudicial to Her Majesty.

A Roman named Pekelhome [Piccolomini?] has passed this town to Paris; he lately held war against the Pope and his bastard son, but the quarrel being now appeased, the Pope has given him absolution. Through the great courtesies done by Pekelhome to Mons. Joyeux, on his last being at Rouen, the King of France sent for him, and, as the bruit goes, he is to serve the King in some enterprise.

The troubles continue in Dauphiny between Mons. Danville and the Bishop of Delodo. The bruit is that the King of Navarre has entered Barcelona, which betokens some troubles, and that the Duke of Guise and the Prince of Condé are in Germany. Six days since, Mons. Chyverier arrived, who is the governor of the citadel, and Mons. Lamante, the ex-governor, is to retire to Pyamont [Piedmont].

I thank you and my good lady for your letter in my behalf, for my goods seized in the customs; through Sir Walter Mildmay's absence I could not act upon it, but by the help of the late Sir Wm. Garret's son and other friends, I obtained friendship, for which I thank the Almighty.

P.S., dated 3 Jan. 1585.—Aldred did not depart until yesterday. He told me he stayed for company, but in the end, there was only the gentleman and himself. Calling upon him three days since, I

VOL. XXVIII.

1584.

found two Jesuits with him; he went into another room with one of them; I kept the other company, and hearing that the one with Aldred spoke English, I demanded of the other if that one were English; he said he thought not, and did not know what countryman he was, and had but lately come thither himself. I think the latter is the gentleman that is to come with Aldred, as he favoured him much; the manner of Aldred's departure makes me suspect it. The night before he left, he told me they would depart by six a.m. because this gentleman would not be seen in the town, so that I promised to come to take my leave; but in the morning, he sent his boy to beg me not to come, as he was gone. Not giving credit to it, I went to the gate where he was to go forth, and finding no horses out, walked a space out of the town to attend their coming, which happened at 9 o'clock, but I so ordered my talk that he never suspected me. I viewed the gentleman, and he seemed to me to be the very Jesuit.

I have sent a letter to Mr. Didsbery at Rye, that Aldred, whom he knows well, was coming with a Jesuit, so that he may give intelligence to Mr. Gemer, who keeps the register of men's names to and fro, that Aldred and his companion may be conducted to you. I have not put my name to the letter, but as a letter from Paris from Her Majesty's servant, and have given my man instructions to advise Didsbery of his arrival at and departure from Rouen, so that I hope they will not escape. [1¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 22. York. 108. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. Since my last, divers gentlemen and a great number of inferior quality have signed, sealed, and sworn to the instrument of association for preservation of Her Majesty's person. I wrote that from the number of seals it was too cumbersome to send by post, and now the number has so increased that it will fill a good big trunk. I have caused the names of all who have sworn to it to be engrossed in parchment rolls, which I send herewith, and the others are ready to be sent whenever I receive directions. I have lately received two instruments from Lord Scrope, whereunto the gentlemen of Cumberland and Westmoreland have put their names, and the like of the towns of Carlisle and Kendal. I have not sent their names, as I would not stay the enclosed until the others were written, and I am informed the like will shortly come from Newcastle and other parts of this shire. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 27. Paris. Sir E. Stafford to Sec. Walsingham. I am sorry to hear of enterprisers against Queen and State [Northumberland and Arundel]; one I have honoured for himself, the other for nearness of nature; yet if guilty, I wish him more punished than the other, because he can plead lack of wit as an excuse. God give all tempted more grace than to think they could better themselves, seeing Her Majesty's goodness, and the miseries suffered by other nations for lack of such a prince. Lord Paget keeps to himself, and is tongue-tied, cold, and patient; Arundel choleric and impatient, perhaps at his own folly, not being able to find such a living abroad as

VOL. XXVIII.

1584. he left at home. They keep to themselves, performing their devotions at the Cordeliers. Lord Paget has had an interview with a Scottish physician, but he does not deal with any suspected persons, except Morgan. Chas. Paget and he are inseparable; but as Morgan has access to the Bishop of Glasgow, Duke of Guise, &c., they may plot 1,000 things and I not know. [*Extract, French Corresp.*]

Dec. Carlisle. 109. Henry Lord Scrope to [Sec. Walsingham]. Upon my letter to the Council, touching the untowardness of the aldermen, corporation, and inhabitants of Kendall, concerning the contribution demanded of them towards defence of this Border, there was one directed to them, either to yield the same contribution as others had done, or appear before the Council to show cause.

As they have notwithstanding not yet shown themselves willing to give according to their abilities, and as many within my office have done and still do, and as their obstinacy is a great encouragement to others to do the like, and some discouragement to those who have willingly paid, I desire to understand whether they have made any appearance, and what excuse they have for themselves and the town, so that some end may be made of the matter.

P.S.—All they offer is 40*s.*, while Carlisle, whose ability is far under, has granted 1,000 days' work and more. [1 *page.*]

110. The Queen to Mr. Hoddesdon. We understand, by our servant, Wm. Davison, that you have with you 20,000 crowns, making 6,000*l.* sterling, of your own and other merchants' money trafficking in those parts, which you mean to make over hither by way of exchange; and that you have offered to deliver the same to him, if he needed so much for our service there. We take this your dutiful offer in very thankful part, and having appointed our said servant to disburse so much for us there, we require you to deliver the sum of 20,000 crowns to him, and for your repayment we will, upon sight of our said servant's receipt, order payment of the said sum, for your and our said merchants' satisfaction. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page, draft, corrected by Lord Burghley.*]

1584? 111. Reasons why the Earl of Northumberland beseeches Her Majesty to pardon him for not delivering up the keys of Tynemouth castle to Sir Fras. Russell:—

1st. His estate is but small to maintain the countenance of an earl, being charged with 10 children, and the benefit of the office of Tynemouth being a good portion of his living, without it he would not be able to sustain the charge of housekeeping, and the education of his children.

2ndly. By holding this office, he maintains 20 of his old servants, who have served him from 10 to 30 years, and has no other means of so doing; if they should be displaced, they would be left to beg their bread, having been trained up to get their living by service.

3rdly. Disgrace will grow to him in his own country by removal from the office which he tenders as his life; begs Her

VOL. XXVIII.

1584?

Majesty, leaving aside the conceit of his present disgrace, to remember his former faithful services to her and Queen Mary, her sister, in this time of his hardest fortune.

Lastly. Reminds Her Majesty that at her instance, he resigned to Lord Hunsdon Norham castle, worth 400*l.* a year, which not long before had cost him a great sum of money, and that he did not seek the office of Tynemouth, then laid upon him by her, with the promise of better preferment in lieu of his willing resignation of Norham. [¾ *page.*]

112. Note that Mercer bargained with Richard Percy and Rich. Bunting for 300 quarters of malt, to be delivered at Rye, and procured a warrant to transport it thither by sea, but under colour thereof, they transported it to Flanders.

Thereupon Mercer sued Percy and Bunting, for non-delivery, in an action upon the case at Rye, where he obtained a verdict for 44*l.*, and had judgment and execution against their sureties, who were suffered to escape out of prison by John Younge, the Queen's water-bailiff at Rye.

Percy, one of the defendants, filed a bill in Chancery before the Lord Warden, contending that the jury found for Mercer upon insufficient evidence, and that some of them departed and would not hear their evidence, and yet came again, and found for the plaintiff, and that the Mayor of Rye, having given time to move in arrest of judgment, gave judgment without hearing defendant's counsel.

Mercer appeared to this suit, maintained the cause of his action, traversed Percy's allegations, and produced witnesses, but Percy only produced his companion Bunting, the other defendant.

Thereupon a decree was made for Percy, 14 Feb. 1577, that the assumption was only made by Bunting; that Mercer should pay 17*s.* a quarter for the malt received of Percy, and for malt stayed upon the former suit and re-delivered, 7*s.* per quarter, and that the execution against Percy's sureties should be restored.

The objections against this decree are:—

That though by the articles between the Lord Warden and the Barons of the Cinque Ports, authority is given to the Lord Warden in his Chancery to examine causes of equity, either before or during the progress of the suit, yet after judgment and execution had upon trial, there is no such authority given.

Secondly, it is concluded in the said articles that, if the plaintiff does not prove the material points alleged in his bill within 15 days, the suit shall be dismissed. Percy, the plaintiff, neither within the 15 days, nor afterwards, proved any of the causes before alleged. Bunting's proving that he, and not Percy made the bill is frivolous and not to the point.

The decree is uncertain in ordering payment as before mentioned, when the quality of the malt is not known.

Other objections detailed:—The Mayor of Rye, being the Prince's officer, is not compelled to execute process issued from the Lord Warden's Chancery Court; yet Wm. Tolkyn, John Fagg, and Rob.

1584?

VOL. XXVIII.

Jackson, all mayors of Rye, have taken part against Mercer. The case was referred to the Court of Common Pleas, thence by Serjeant Fenner's opinion to the Court of Sheppey, before the Lord Warden. Mercer has been disfranchised, and by this injustice continuing seven years, lost his trade and 430*l.*, to his utter undoing. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

113. R. F. to his friend.

(*f.* 1) You ask me to write down the sum of our private talk in Gracious Street, about the Earl of Leicester. It is dangerous, so be cautious to whom you show it; for though he seems chained to a ragged staff and muzzled (for such the allusion is to his cognizance of a bear chained to a ragged staff), he has claws that pierce, and his bite is cureless. He has longer ears than Midas, and birds that bring him tidings from all quarters (*f.* 2), and he does not fight openly but by policy. (*f.* 3) I have wondered at the great sway of the Earl of Leicester at Court, and how so great a tree should suddenly sprout and overshadow all the trees in Court, being the younger son of an arch-traitor, who was cut shorter by the head in the Queen's sister's time, and he too was guilty of treason. I find he pleaded for life with the Duke of Norfolk, who is always ready to help the distressed, and who obtained the pardon of one who conspires for his subversion. Thirsting after authority, and knowing he could not obtain it during the Duke's life, by fantastical prophecies about the Howards (*f.* 4) he put it into his head to marry the Scottish Queen, for which he was condemned, yet the Queen would have pardoned him but for this wretch. One nobleman who opposed the execution was sent away on an embassage, on promise that no such thing should be attempted, but was hardly on the sea when the Queen's warrant was got for his execution, and another to the sheriffs and magistrates of London that none should stir forth next day before 10 a.m.; but contrarywise, there were 10,000 people present. Had the Duke but held up a finger as unwilling to have suffered, not twenty times the force present had sufficed to perform it; instead of which, with cheerful countenance, he begged they would make no disturbance at his leaving this world of sorrow for heavenly bliss, but declared that the rumour of his favouring papists was false. Then he desired the nobility present to intercede with the Queen on behalf of his children, took his leave of those nearest him, and after prayers received death, committing his soul to God, amidst great lamentations of all.

(*f.* 6.) He [Leicester] then allured into treason [the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland], one of whom suffered at York, and the other is an exile in a foreign land; (*f.* 7) and now, none being left to control him, he lifted up his head, insinuated himself into the Queen's favour, and got the highest offices; married a lady of noble birth, but plotted with Dame Lettice,* his mistress, to make

* Widow of the Earl of Essex, afterwards Countess of Leicester.

Vol. XXVIII.

1584? away with both her husband and his wife. So as the lady was in the country, playing with her ladies at table, she left the room, fell down stairs, and broke her neck, being thrown down by order of her lord; (*f.* 8) but he gave it out it was by chance, and no one durst say the contrary. He next procured the murder by poison of the Earl of Essex, who had uprightly filled the office of Lieutenant of Ireland, he pretending he was ill of an incurable disease, (*f.* 9) and all sorts of potions were sent to cure him, but without effect. The news of his death caused such regret that, had the truth been known, the Earl had been torn in pieces; but he shed crocodile's tears. Dame Lettice put on black, to veil her content, and though there was much whispering, no man durst speak, he was so grown in Her Majesty's favour.

New bribes come tumbling in; he begins to beard his betters, so that the nobility began to absent themselves from Court, not appearing unless sent for when some foreign Prince or ambassador came.

Then being a widower, he proposed to the Countess of Essex, giving presents, &c. to blind the world to what had passed between them, and they had a sumptuous wedding. She now demeaned herself like a princess (*f.* 11), vied in dress with the Queen, till Her Majesty, after sundry admonitions, told her as but one sun lightened the earth, she would have but one Queen in England, boxed her ears, and forbade her the Court. Yet still she is as proud as ever, rides through Cheapside drawn by four milk-white steeds, with four footmen in black velvet jackets, and silver bears on their backs and breasts, two knights and 30 gentlemen before her, and coaches of gentlewomen, pages, and servants behind, so that it might be supposed to be the Queen, or some foreign Prince or ambassador.

As to the Earl, the Queen relies on him as the chiefest pillar in the land, and nothing passes in Parliament or Council that he dislikes. He animates Protestants and Puritans against each other. Being greased in the hand by the Bishops, he calls the Puritans seditious; all the Bishops put them in prison, and then he releases them, promising the Puritans reformation in the Church. He is of no religion but what brings him gain, like Machiavelli, his master; his ministers will inform against papist recusants; and being in danger of losing all they have, and put in prison, they gladly compound, and most of the money goes to support his filthy luxury. Instances of extravagant expenditure. (*f.* 13) Talking of noblemen's crests one day, he asked what was the Earl of Arundel's, and hearing it was a ramping horse, he laughed, and said he was now like a tamed horse that any man might ride, thus mocking the misery of the nobleman to whose predecessor he was so much beholden.

For his own pleasure he will not stick to spoil 500 poor people in Derbyshire. He pulled down whole towns and villages for his pleasure. (*f.* 14.) The people petitioned against him, but he took care that their petition never came to the Queen's sight or the Council's, but put more of them in prison, and sent the rest home

Vol. XXVIII.

1584? with heavy hearts. The Lord punished him by the death of his son the Earl of Denbigh. (*f.* 15.) Not long ago he insulted the Earl of Sussex, who challenged him for it. He professed to accept, and made great preparation, kept the Earl dancing attendance a whole day at Blackheath, but never came, having privately informed Her Majesty, who forbade them meddling one with another; thus he slept with a whole skin, and they were made hollow friends.

Another nobleman who challenged him he hired men to murder, who revealed the matter, but he denied it with oaths, and they shook hands, the nobleman knowing he could not stand against him.

The Queen being in progress and about to descend from her chariot, he offered to take her forth, but he to whom the duty belonged boxed his ears. He was forced to pocket the affront, but threatened revenge.

Friends who have spent all they have in his service he treats as men do an old horse,—leave him to graze on a ditch bank, or take 40 pence of a dogmaster for him. Not long since a gentleman of Lancashire, worth 300*l.* a year, longed to get the white bear and ragged staff on his back, succeeded, and to grace his Lord's presence, wore satin and velvet, a gold chain (*f.* 18.), and was so prodigal that 3,000*l.* a year would not have sufficed him. In five years he owed 500*l.* more than he was worth, and Cheapside, Paul's, and the Exchange were no walking places for him, and he had to walk like owls, at night, and every nail that caught his sleeve he took for a serjeant to carry him to prison; then he told his Lord how he had consumed all he had in his service. He promised him fairly, and seeing his desperate state, called him to his secret chamber, promised to be his good lord and give him mountains if he would commit a murder. (*f.* 19.) This he effected, was apprehended, cast into gaol, and informed his Lordship, who promised to be mindful of him, and bade him fear nothing, that law must have its course, but his pardon was already sealed. It was no small grief to him to be arraigned (being a gentleman), but he was found guilty on confession, yet whilst the other condemned prisoners were praying forgiveness, he was drinking wine (*f.* 20.); but the pardon was never meant to be sent, and he was executed, exclaiming against his Lordship. He discourages the nobility; witness his marrying the Earl of Derby's son and heir to the daughter of a mean knight, and lord * * * to a mean gentlewoman, which had nearly cost him Her Majesty's favour. Unless the Lord bring his treacherous purposes to light, he will be the handsaw that shall hew the main posts of the land asunder. [20 *pages, much damaged; possibly the nucleus of the work afterwards much altered and expanded into Leicester's Commonwealth.*]

114. Account of spoils done by the Scots to poor fishermen at Yarmouth. With a ship of war, supposed to be Lord Robert's, they boarded a fishing boat belonging to Thomas Foster, in the North Seas, and took away and did hurt to the value of 180*l.* They also boarded other boats belonging to Richard Skinner of Yarmouth,

VOL. XXVIII.

1584 ? and took fish, &c., value 120*l.* Also 1,000 lings out of a boat belonging to John Smith, junior, with the poor men's apparel, valued at 50*l.*—Total, 350*l.* It is said that Lord Robert is building one or two great ships in Norway, to molest all the English fishermen in the North Seas. [¾ *page.*]

VOL. XXIX. 1585, 1586.

1585.
Jan. 28. Bedford House. 1. Francis Earl of Bedford to Thos. Seckford, Master of Requests. The bearer, a very honest woman, is a suitor for Wright, her husband, who served old Lord Morley, and has a suit in your Court; therefore pray expedite the hearing, and assist her as equity will allow. [¾ *page.*]

[Feb. 8.] 2. Articles of the petition of George Puttenham to the Queen. If the suggestions in his bill lately exhibited to Your Majesty by Dr. Wilson be not true, he seeks no favour thereby, viz.:—

If your command were not signified to him by the Council and Court of Requests, that his brother's land should neither be bought, sold, nor alienated, before the Council were made privy to it, and had taken order for his brother's wife.

If that order was obeyed by petitioner, but disobeyed by others.

If petitioner had not a suit instituted against him in the name of his brother, and was condemned in 1,000*l.*, merely for stopping 50*l.* rent, part of his own allowance.

If he were allowed the money he paid to Richard's wife, from 6 to 12 Eliz.

If he has not satisfied Francis Morris the said 1,000*l.*, as will appear by his depositions in the Court of Requests.

If he did not at his own cost entitle Her Majesty to such 1,000*l.* by confessing the action, whereas he might have saved himself therefrom if he had doubted of her relief.

If this entitling were not done by advice of your counsel learned, and the action confessed to Your Majesty's use only to relieve your subject, and to no other gain which they think you should make of it.

If after the action was become yours in part, and in part might be kept from you, Francis did not offer to discharge petitioner of 400*l.* of that 1,000*l.*, so that the residue might have been paid to him instead of to you.

If he did not refuse such offer, so that Your Majesty should not be abused by his fraud.

If all this be not true, he refuses the benefit of his petition, but otherwise beseeches favour according to justice. [1⅓ *pages. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CLXXVI., No.* 45.]

Feb. 27. York. 3. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Council. You desire—in behalf of Elizabeth Barwick [or Barwell], widow, who has com-

1585. VOL. XXIX.

plained to Her Majesty and you against Sir George Radcliffe, Percival Radcliffe, and others, for withholding certain houses, tenements, and goods from her,—that I should take order for restitution thereof if there were cause, or if she had no just cause of complaint, certify that she might be answered accordingly, if she came up any more. Upon examination, finding her complaints grounded upon no colour of title, and not being able to satisfy her with anything reasonable, I signified the state of her cause to Sec. Walsingham, who acquainted you therewith. [¾ *page.*]

March 5. My house. 4. Horatio Pallavicino to Sec. Walsingham. I will free Dr. Hector from his debt at your command, but he complains too readily. The debt belongs to my brothers, and it is reasonable that if they have longer to wait the doctor's convenience, they should have good security, for he might die and his goods be scattered. If he provides this, the rest shall be at his pleasure. [1 *page, Italian.*]

March 13. Rouen. 5. John Laurens to his brother and sister William Allambrigge and Joan Laurens, at Cerne. It is now nine weeks since I sent William Clerk with letters and instructions to you, and hoped ere this to have seen him and your brother Allambrigge here with me, or at least to have heard from you. I trust he arrived safe, and well sped my business, as I nothing distrust him ; let Mr. Cox, who brings this, be ascertained of all my affairs, and let Wm. Clerk repair to him. I need not use many words in commending the bearer, he being partly known to you both, and thoroughly to me ; use and trust him in every matter of mine as you would myself; he can tell you my estate.

P.S.—I do not write to my brother Rocetor or Wm. Clerk, on account of the bearer's haste. [1 *page.*]

March 14. From my mother's house. 6. Arthur Throckmorton to Sec. Walsingham. As I have ever trusted upon your favour, so in this desire I do not fear but to be furthered by you. Understanding the charitable relief Her Majesty, with the wisdom of her country, is determined to give to the afflicted Low Countries, and being thoroughly tired with an idle course, I desire in this action to be set on work, and the rather because I would cleanse the stains that some of my name and blood have lately spotted my poor house with, by my own good and dutiful demeanor. I am not so ambitious as to catch at great matters, but shall be contented with what Her Majesty and you shall think me worthy of, making you my only means and furtherer. I would have moved this suit by word of mouth, but have been kept in with an ague six or seven days. [½ *page.*]

March 22. Orleans. 7. William Cecil to Sec. Walsingham. Your kindness makes me hold you in special memory. This rude letter is the only way I have to keep myself in your remembrance. Soon I hope to have some appointment which will enable me to do it. I am sorry I cannot write to you of my Lord Derby's reception, but indisposition detained me at Orleans. [1½ *pages.*]

VOL. XXIX.

1585.
March ? Abstract of a letter from Council to Rich. Hurleston, Treasurer at War, to order payment of coat and conduct money to the soldiers levied in every county and ordered to London, taking their receipts, viz., 2,250 men at 4*s.* a man, and 2,250 at a halfpenny a mile, from the place where they were levied to the port of London. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVIII., No.* 83.]

1585 ?
April 2. Kenilworth Castle. 8. Robert Earl of Leicester to the Queen. It is no small comfort to me to hear of your good health, which, next the desires of your long life, is the thing your best well-wishers most pray for. For which most happy tidings, chiefly sent by your own speedy messenger, I thank God that preserveth the cause, and acknowledge in all humility the special favour showed to your own creature and vassal, from whom no recompence can be offered, but only the heart bounden to remain more desirous than able to serve you; but the small mite was acceptable with the Highest; my hope is that the little talent shall be made more worthy in your sight than all he yields can justly crave; only I will offer sacrifice of thanksgiving all my life, with prayer for your preservation many years to rule over us. Thus wanting meet matter to trouble you, being in the barren soil of all good things, I take my leave, trusting shortly to attend at Court. "From your old lodging in the castle of Kenilworth, where you are daily prayed for and most often wished to be." [1 *page.*]

1585.
April 7. Paris. 9. Rich. Hakluyt to Sec. Walsingham. Two days before my dispatch, the Queen, on sight of two books of mine, Aristotle's Politics in Latin and Mr. Raleigh's Voyage in English, promised me the next vacant prebend in Bristol, but I hear that Mr. Saunders is resigning his to another. If such resignations are permitted, it may be many years before I am placed. I leave it to Sir W. Raleigh to tell you how careful I have been to send him discourses, both MS. and print, about his voyage.

The Spanish ambassador, Pope's Nuncio, and Jesuits blaze about, by their swarms of spies, anything that happens in Christendom on their side, but spread false rumours, and conceal anything against them.

They concealed their overthrow among the Grisons, and deny their defeat at Antwerp; but it will prevent the Prince of Parma's helping Guise, and thus cause him and his faction to cease troubling those of the religion, and to enter into composition with the King.

P.S.—The rumour of Raleigh's fleet, and especially the preparation of Sir Francis Drake, so vexes the Spaniard that I wish, if Drake's voyage be stayed, the rumour of it may be continued. They have sent some to inquire about it. They have given out that also divers lords in England were up in arms, and the Catholics with them, and had taken an island. [2½ *pages.*]

April 17. Paris. 10. M. Constable to Sec. Walsingham. I am bound to you for your favour in writing to me, and am ever ready to follow your advice. I would have been glad to be recommended by you to

1585. VOL. XXIX.

Mr. Beza, but seeing I dare not stay, lest troubles should stop the passage, I have requested that favour of my Lord Ambassador, who has granted it, so that the first opportunity I remove forward. I hope to employ my time to your liking, [1 *page.*]

April 27. Alnwick. 11. Francis Lord Russell to Sec. Walsingham. I have been to Mr. Anderson for my money for Tynemouth castle, but he said he had not heard anything of it of the Earl of Northumberland's men. Pray set down how I may be paid, as I have present need, and the time of the year serves for provision for housekeeping.

John Scott, a Scotchman who served the Earl of Northumberland seven years, but has been two or three years from him, and maintained in Northumberland and Scotland, coming to Tynemouth castle, as it seemed suspiciously, and viewing the house and walls, I caused him to be apprehended, and took his examination. He seems simple, and yet to be trusted about such business as he goes upon. I have taken a bond for his appearance, and if you think he ought to be further examined, it shall be done. More might be known, for I think he carries letters to or from Mr. Witcliffe. The Earl's secretary is now in this country, and pretends nothing good. Remember that the castle, which is without ordnance and powder, may be furnished. I have no news, not having been long in the country. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

11. 1. *Examination of John Scott. Came on the 6th from Mericrewkes, in Scotland, where he has resided two years, and lodged with Cuthbert Rochester at Morpeth two nights. The next night came to Morpeth to a wheelwright, to make a long wain and two spinning wheels for Thomas Carr, of Mericrewkes. The next day came to Tynemouth, Shields to see the horse boats, as directed by Rochester; then came to one Scurfeld to have a letter conveyed to the Earl of Northumberland, my Lady, or his steward. Has spent most of the last two years in Northumberland with Mr. Shafto of Bavington, Oswald Midford of Ryall, Wm. Fenwick of Bitchfield, Roger Fenwick of Cammawe, and Wm. Shafto of Gannerton, without wages from any of them.* [½ *page.*]

Tynemouth, 15 *April* 1585.

April ? 12. Petition of the Mayor, aldermen, and inhabitants of Portsmouth to the Queen, to consider the great ruin and decay of the town, and to grant her liberality towards it, so that in a short time it may be peopled.

That a customer may be appointed to receive her customs, and account for the same in the Exchequer; and that all burgesses of the town may be free of half custom for 20 years, for merchandise arriving at or shipped from Portsmouth.

That two free fairs may be kept yearly for 20 days, and that during that time all men may be discharged of their merchandise, on paying half custom.

That the wool staple for five of the next adjoining shires may be kept at Portsmouth.

VOL. XXIX.

1585.

That she will grant to clothiers residing within the liberties of the town free custom of kersies to be made there for 20 years, every clothier nevertheless being bound to keep two corslets fully furnished, and able men to wear them, and to be mustered once a month. [1 *page, endorsed by Burghley.*]

May 16. Tynemouth. 13. Lord Francis Russell to Sec. Walsingham. I thank you for writing to me with your own hand. I would do the like, but my hand is hard to read. Lord Maxfield [Maxwell] continues in arms still, and the King cannot get either the Earl of Arran or any other about him to take the matter in hand against him, and the Lord of Fernihurst, who is warden, is more than half lunatic. If order is not yet taken how I shall be paid, procure it as soon as you can, and send it by the bearer, and let me in future be paid by the Auditor at every audit, and not by any of the Earl of Northumberland's men, as they shift me off from day to day, and I now stand in great need. Also order that every ship or vessel coming in or going from this haven strike their sails, so that better search may be made, for I fear great evil is wrought in this harbour, and every ship cannot be searched, because if the wind serves, they come in and go up to Newcastle in one tide, and likewise go forth; also that the house here may be furnished with munition. [1 *page.*]

May 19. London. 14. John White to John Reskinner, Cornwall. I received your letter of the 2nd, requesting me to bear with you for 5,000 of tin until Michaelmas, and you will pay me 4,000 at Midsummer. As I would be loath to deal hardly with any honest gentleman, for forbearing 1,000 of tin till Michaelmas, if you fail not to pay me the 4,000 at the time promised, you will keep yourself and your sureties out of trouble, for as I am so ill dealt with, my servant will remain in the country until my debts are paid. [½ *page.*]

May 23. Tynemouth. 15. Lord Francis Russell to Sec. Walsingham. I understand that Lady Northumberland would have paid the money due for my entertainment at Tynemouth, but that you made stay of receiving the same, for which I thank you. I enclose a schedule of the old rent due to Her Majesty, as also of how such commodities are now let, which is to the uttermost; also a copy of the Council's letter to the Lord President of the North, stating that I shall have full provision at a reasonable rate, from some of the Earl of Northumberland's men. His Lordship has written to such as deal for Lord Northumberland for the rates of provisions, but I have not delivered the letter, as Witcliffe, who is dealer for his Lordship, is not in the country. The effect of my Lord President's letter is that I shall pay treble the old rent of every commodity, which rate I think hard, considering the charge of housekeeping that I am at.

Lady Northumberland charges me to pay the whole year's rent now, which has heretofore only been paid at Lady Day and Michaelmas, so that if I pay as my Lady has informed you, it is but half of what she has set down, which is 35*l.* for last Lady Day; otherwise, according to my Lord President's order, I am to pay 21*l.* 15*s.* for

1585. VOL. XXIX.

half a year. I therefore refer all to you. My man, John Lother, is in London, to attend you for the said money. As to Allan King, I have already certified you what I will do, and as you request and I promised, so will I do to him; but I am loath to let any have access in or out of the castle, save my own men. Pray remember munition for furnishing the castle. [1 *page, with marginal notes by Walsingham.*]

May 24. Paris. 16. Anthony Cook to Sec. Walsingham. I attended the Earl of Derby, when on Her Majesty's service into these parts, and being in debt, was forced to remain abroad until I had saved sufficient to extricate myself. Not yet having done so, as my absence may be construed into a want of loyalty to Her Majesty, I beseech you to obtain me her licence for my longer continuance abroad.

P.S.—The bearer, my servant, has heard from my Lord Ambassador here that you lay in wait to clap him in prison, for some lewd conversation alleged to have taken place between him and your nephew. Knowing his innocency, he prefers to run all risks, and wait upon you to clear himself of the matter, being held in some estimation by myself and others here. [¾ *page.*]

June 3. Carlisle. 17. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. I received yours of 27 May, signifying Her Majesty's pleasure for apprehension of a person named, should he repair into these parts, and have caused special watch to be set, so that if he should travel into these parts, he will hardly escape; if he is taken, I will send him up as directed. I have taken John Wood, a student of the Temple, 30 years of age. who purposed travelling into Scotland. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

17. I. *Examination of John Wood, before Lord Scrope, Lord Warden of the West Marches. Was born in London, and has been a student of the Temple eight years. Came from London a week since, with Matthew Thompson, and arrived in Carlisle last night; if he could have procured licence, intended going to Edinburgh, to visit the King and Court there. Was at Rouen 12 months since, for 14 days, and went thence to Paris, where he stayed three weeks, at which time passengers were very strictly looked into. Studied for more than a year at Queen's College, Cambridge.* [1 *page.*] *Carlisle, 2 June* 1585.

June 10. Dieppe. 18. William Stafford to Sec. Walsingham. Pray stand my friend, and excuse me to my mother who, though without cause, will be very angry with me for this sudden departure. I am now as ever at your command, and there is no other man living to whom I am beholden. If I should live to see my blood shed in your cause, I should think it but some recompence for the great good I have received at your hands. [¾ *page.*]

June 11. Greenwich. 19. The Council to the Lord President of the North. You received letters from us concerning the controversies between

1585. VOL. XXIX.

Fras. Dacre and the Earl of Arundel and Lord William his brother, for the lands which they claim in right of their wives, to which Dacre pretends a title, as heir male to William Lord Dacre. It is Her Majesty's pleasure that the tenants shall forbear paying any rents, fines, &c. to the said Earl, or to Lord William, or any other, but retain the same until her further pleasure is known; and that order be taken that no waste is committed, nor any wood felled, and that such as has been felled be stayed upon the ground. [¾ *page, copy certified by W. Waad.*]

June 22. Tynemouth. 20. Lord Francis Russell to Sec. Walsingham. The bearer, my deputy, can inform you what lack there is here for munition. The time is dangerous, and Her Majesty's house here had need be provided. I wrote you for my fee of Tynemouth, and am very loath so oft to trouble you, but am constrained by necessity. [¼ *page.*]

June 26. Tynemouth. 21. Lord Francis Russell to Sec. Walsingham. The Lord of Northumberland's death will hardly be believed in this country to be as you have written, yet I am fully persuaded, and have persuaded others, that it was not otherwise. I wish you would be a means to Her Majesty that I might have such commodities belonging to Tynemouth castle as the Earl of Northumberland had. I am scant able to maintain housekeeping with what I have, and I have sent my man to you for my fee, so that my present wants may be supplied. [⅔ *page.*]

June 26. Guernsey. 22. Simon Alix, Nicol le Duc, Nicol. Effard, and Thos. Milet, ministers of Guernsey, to Sec. Walsingham. As you have always listened to the complaints of poor ministers, we wished to send one of our number to complain that on 4th June, Thos. Wigmore, bailiff, lieutenant, and nephew of our governor, having sent to speak with us, ordered us to be taken prisoners to the castle, under a guard of soldiers with loaded arquebuses, endangering our lives, and the lives of those who in pity asked if we wished to send anything to our wives. He then sent Louis and John De Vic, Peter Carey, and others, haters of the ministry, to seize our houses and detain our families, and followed himself with soldiers to search our studies, cupboards, and presses, he sealing some, and taking away what he would. Next day he sent us back to our houses. But when we wished to send one of our number to declare to you our misery, the lieutenant forbad him to leave. We beg your aid against such oppression. [1¾ *pages, French.*]

June? 23. Request to Council by the Treasurer of War [in the Low Countries, Rich. Huddleston?]. Towards my better service, pray consider the following articles:—First, that I may have the advice of the Warden of the Mint, touching the best means of uttering those rose and double nobles which I am to receive, and that thereunto, and also for obtaining foreign coins of gold of worse standards, for other money, I may have one man from the Warden, skilful of

1585. VOL. XXIX.

mintage, to go over with me, by whose help I may provide much foreign gold, which may be sent to England to be reminted, with benefit to the coin and standard of this realm.

By these means I dare venture to give Her Majesty 30*s.* for the coinage of every pound weight of rose and double nobles I receive, which is 24*s.* more than she now receives for other gold, and by the help of such an assistant, to buy foreign coins of gold at more than their current value, so as to return them to the Mint in England, to be there reminted at Her Majesty's standard into rose and double nobles, whereby a continual profit will redound to her, and as much foreign coin be brought into this realm as shall be carried out, whereas now all that may be got in coin or bullion of gold is carried out, and very little brought in.

For better assurance that no loss may grow to Her Majesty, the said Warden and Comptroller may be commanded that no rose or double nobles be henceforth transported to me, made of any other gold than such as will be brought into this realm, and delivered into the Mint in foreign coin. Whatever sum I shall receive in rose and double nobles, I will give Her Majesty 30*s.* for the carriage of every pound weight, and pay the charges of the fining of the gold whereof they are made; and for such gold as shall be made into nobles which I shall receive, I will allow the charge of fining, and such price as was paid for the same, above the rate of the English standard, desiring that there may be a sufficient number ready coined beforehand, so that they may be sent to me as required.

By this offer, and Her Majesty's sending over 100,000*l.* a year in the aforesaid coin, she will gain 5,000*l.* For the better accomplishing thereof, the Warden of the Mint desires the restraining of secret transportation of gold and silver, in such sort as it is before passed to Ralph Lane. [1½ *pages.*]

June? 24. Note by A.B. of things to be considered of in the levying of 4,000 men for the Low Countries: in what counties they shall be levied; who shall be captains; how the weapons shall be sorted; what time they shall be in readiness; to what port they shall repair; how many shall be levied in Ireland, &c. What suggestion shall be expressed in the letter touching the cause of the levy; 500 men to be put in the town of assurance; of what number the bands shall consist; to appoint governors, &c. [½ *page.*]

June? 25. List of 21 counties in which, with London, 4,000 men are to be levied, with the number to be raised in each, and the names of their captains. [1½ *pages, draft, much corrected.*]

July 4. Carlisle. 26. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. My friend John Middleton, sheriff of Cumberland, has apprehended Geo. Sewell of Barwickfeild, against whom, as you wrote, your servant has an execution for a debt of 100 marks; he shall be forthcoming when you wish. [½ *page.*]

VOL. XXIX.

1585.
July 5. Paris. 27. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley. I write now to send you Beza's reply to my letter about your son. God knows what has become of him; I have done as much as if he were my own, to hear of him. An Italian in this town, who has correspondents at Lyons, has assured me that he is gone into Germany, had passed Bourges, and so was going by way of Lyons, but I fear this is not certain. What makes me muse the more is, that when he passed by Bourges, he wanted money, and yet he has neither sent to me, nor to any other that had charge to give him any; but God, in whose hands His servants be, I hope has kept him. I shall not fail to inquire for him, and to do him all the pleasure I can. I send you a letter received from Hilliard. [¾ *page, endorsed by Burghley* "*Wm. Cecil.*"] *Enclosed,*

27. I. *E. Hilliard to Sir Edw. Stafford. I understand by Thierry, a Norman, of your care touching Mr. Cecil. It is not two months since he was with me at Bourges, and came, furnished with his servant and other necessaries, expressly for my company towards Italy, but I declined to do him any service until I had commandment from my Lord his grandfather, or you. I did not doubt but at his request it might be speedily obtained, for that being yet at Paris, I understood of both your good opinions of me for that business. I was loath he should undertake any such cause without your good liking, and more loath to accompany him uncommanded, lest my faithful service might breed me sorrow for my pains. Thereupon he told me that he would go to Paris with his servant, and that I should hear from him, but I now understand he has taken some other way.*

I beg pardon if I have offended in not going with him; ascribe it to my nature, or my fear to undertake such a service without authority. I have not yet heard from him, nor know when I shall, as I have left Bourges and am at Lyons, on my way to Geneva, whence, after a month's stay, I intend travelling into Italy, and will do so sooner in regard of this business, if commanded. Wm. Lenquenir, an English merchant lodging with one Sir Morris, by Paul's Wharf, will convey your command to me. [1 *page.*] *Lyons, 29 June* 1585.

Aug. ? 28. Note of the number of men to be raised in Essex and 10 other counties named, for service in the Low Countries, with the names of their proposed leaders. Total number of men, 1,200; officers, 8. [½ *page.*]

Endorsed, "Names of the gentlemen that have not had charge."

Aug. ? 29. List of 19 officers who have had, and of 10 who are to have charge of men, commencing with the Treasurer [at War], Master of the Ordnance, Col. Morgan, &c. [¾ *page.*]

VOL. XXIX.

1585.

Aug. ? 30. List of 35 captains placed in charge, with the number of men assigned to each, to be raised in London and 25 counties mentioned. [1 *page.*]

Aug. ? 31. List of 38 captains, similar to the above, with the numbers of their men. [1¼ *pages.*]

Aug. ? 32. List of seven captains for Col. Morgan's regiment, with the number of men assigned to each, and notes of imprest for conduct money to the port towns. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. ? 33. Similar list. [½ *page.*]

Aug. ? 34. Similar list. [¼ *page.*]

Aug. 2. 35. List of 34 captains, and of the numbers of men raised in London, Surrey, and 19 other counties, with the places and dates assigned for their embarkation. [1¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 3. 36. Note of the amount required for coat and conduct money, for half a month's pay of 4,000 men, for imprest for the captains and general, and for transportation; total, 5,433*l.* [½ *page.*]

Aug. 5. London. 37. Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sec. Walsingham. My brother's affairs with Dr. Nunez need new favour, for the 1st of August has passed without his paying anything, or giving in the expected security; nor will he do it in my absence, unless you induce him. [¾ *page, Italian.*]

Aug. 11. Rouen. 38. Thomas Rogers to Sir Horatio Palavicino, London. I wrote on the 3rd of my safe arrival at Rouen. It is said here that the Pope has sent away the French King's ambassador from Rome, as the King made stay to receive a nuncio from him, viz., the Bishop of Nazareth, who was come as far as Lyons. It is also said that the Sorbonne doctors and commissioners, who were sent to the King of Navarre to persuade him to like the late agreements in Parliament, and resolve him of such doubts as he had of religion, have returned to Paris without speaking with the King, so that now it is resolved to muster the whole camp on the 20th instant, near to where the King of Navarre is, and besiege some town; the Duke of Guise to attend the coming of Casimir, or any other that shall come in aid of the Protestants.

[*The remainder is written with invisible ink, more brief, but to the same effect as the next letter, in which the slight additions are marked in passages in brackets. Also the following:*—]

Pray stand my friend for 30*l.*, to pay a Frenchman, and my brother George, who will demand some money of you on a mortgage of land; also send me 5*l.* to discharge my debts at Rouen, and I will do my best to deserve it. [4 *pages.*]

Aug. 11. Rouen. 39. Thomas Rogers to Sec. Walsingham. I certified you of my arrival here on the 3rd instant. I have since been to Paris, and made diligent search for such parcels as I was directed to provide, which I hope to obtain shortly, being promised the help of persons of experience.

[*The remainder is written in invisible ink.*]

1585. VOL. XXIX.

In my letter of the 3rd, I certified you that Durens and Hayns, the Jesuits who were sent into Scotland 10 days before, had directions from the Duke of Guise, and were sent for by the Earl of Huntley, by the King's consent. They took shipping at Treport, apparelled in purple like mariners, and the ship was bound to Newcastle for coals.

I also certified that, in the opinion of all the papists at Rouen, the King of Scotland's religion was papistical, and that the papists in Paris take him to be a papist, and whatever he says or does to the contrary to be only policy, the Duke of Guise having had letters to that effect; also that all priests sent out of England will be sent into Scotland, where means have been made for their entertainment by Earl Huntley, Lord Maxwell, and others, with the King's consent.

I also wrote that Charles Arundel was the man who was to have led the army into England, if it should be invaded, and that he has lately received 300 crowns from the Duke of Guise, [*who allows him 30 crowns a month*], which I find to be true, from conferences with papists at Paris, and with Charles Paget, in whose company I travelled from Paris to Rouen, where he is now, with Mr. Tresham and the Bishop of Ross, to see the profession of two Englishmen, and three women of the Order of Sion. I was invited, and intend to be there to hear their discourses.

From the conferences at Paris, I found that my tokens of commendation brought the effect I looked for. I also certified what friends the papists had in the Court, and that the Earls of Cumberland and Rutland are in working, by Fortescue and Doyland, priests; they have also friends in Lord Herbert and Sir Edw. Herbert; but their women friends I cannot as yet learn.

I certify this again, fearing that my ink may fail for lack of experience.

I have delivered the token of Tramsom, *alias* Barber, to Thos. Fitzherbert, who upon sight thereof, received me into his company most willingly, and has given me credit with all the papists at Paris, except Charles Paget, as they are divided in factions, viz. [*Lord Paget his brother*], the Bishop of Ross [*Dr. Lewis*], Charles Paget, Thomas Morgan, and Thomas Throgmorton, and some few priests; on the other part, Doctors Allen and Parsons, and all the Jesuits, with all the rest. Dr. Allen plays on both hands, and Thomas Throgmorton is rather with the Jesuits than against them, and the Jesuits, with their party, use him in the following practice; viz., that Charles Arundel, who is now with the Duke of Guise, shall conduct part of the army upon the west parts of England; the Earl of Westmoreland, who is also at Paris, is promised 10,000 men and 100,000 crowns from the Duke of Guise, to invade the north parts upon Westmoreland side, and is secretly determined to take the two young sons of the late Earl of Northumberland with him; Thomas Throgmorton to invade the south parts with Spanish forces. The Duke of Guise himself will invade England by way of Scotland

1585. Vol. XXIX.

and other Spanish forces are to enter Ireland. This is expected to be performed this winter, [*and all the papists at Rouen expect to be in England before Christmas*].

All this was told me by Thomas Fitzherbert, as a great secret, upon my showing him the three ciphers. I also understand by him that Thomas Throgmorton goes very shortly into Spain, to further the practices, and that Parsons is secretly in the camp of the Prince of Parma, to the like end, and shortly goes to Rome about it. Fitzherbert is likely to know of these matters, as he is secretary to all the persons before mentioned of our nation, and of the Jesuits' party. He has offered me a chamber in his house at Paris; but his commons are above my reach, and I must buy a bed, if I will be there; [*also he will want to borrow, and I have nothing to lend, being six crowns in debt*]. Yet it is a place most necessary, as he gives and receives intelligence, and his house is the place of common conference, and the lodging of Charles Arundel when at Paris; but if I lodge there, I must do so amongst a great number of the libels in French that were written against the Earl of Leicester. I mean, however, to stay out of his commons, until I hear your resolution. If I go there, I cannot so well sound Charles Paget, as they are jealous one of another; yet he has great means of knowing the proceedings of Paget and his company.

The Earl of Westmoreland is but seldom used by the Duke of Guise, matters being wholly referred to Charles Arundel, who seeks to discredit Paget and Morgan, and to keep this conspiracy from them, as they are taken to be spies.

A new Lieger ambassador has lately gone into England from the King of France, with whom the papists have conferred, and framed him fully to their purpose, and have means to convey letters to him in the King's packet, which letters he will deliver to an Italian, to be delivered to James Taylor, a grocer in Fleet Street, and by him as shall be directed, if he will undertake it; but his answer must be first obtained, which I hope to be made acquainted with, for Fitzherbert is the principal man that has dealt with him.

Charles Paget is now here, writing a book in answer to that against Throgmorton and the Earl of Northumberland's death; but he waits for what shall be printed against William Shelley, and so to print his book in English and Latin; and Clitheroe, the priest, is also here, assisting in it.

I can learn nothing as yet of the cause of the Earl of Arundel's intention to leave England, or that any on this side were acquainted with the matter, except Dr. Allen and Bridge *alias* Gratley, out of whom I can get nothing as yet, as Dr. Allen has gone to the Spa for the benefit of his health, and we are not certain whether he is alive or dead.

It appears to be true that Charles Paget did go to the late Earl of Northumberland and others in England, to move a rebellion, and to give them notice of the then intended invasion by the King of

VOL. XXIX.

1585.

Spain, the Pope, and the Duke, although the Queen of Scots sent him letters not to proceed, as the time did not fit for the purpose; the Earl of Northumberland sent to him to the same effect, [*but he concealed it, and went on his journey,*] and Drs. Allen and Parsons laboured with the princes in the conspiracy.

Paget has been blamed by those of the new conspiracy for not dealing in the matter as he was directed, and for discovering it to the Council in England, by which means he has overthrown two great persons, so that they account him a spy, the rather as he has often protested that he never dealt with the Earl or Mr. Shelley on any such matter, notwithstanding he went to England for that purpose. This brings him deeper in suspicion than before; and the great suit which he makes for the release of Thomas Morgan (who is also accounted a spy by all the papists here) brings him further into it, so that they exclude him from their practices, and labour to discredit him with the Duke of Guise, the Pope, King of Spain, and others, as also to keep Morgan in prison; they have much prevailed, though Paget is ignorant thereof. Let me know of the receipt of my letters, and pardon what is amiss, as I cannot peruse what is written. I shall remain at Rouen until I know your pleasure as to lodging with Fitzherbert, by doing of which I must exclude myself from Paget. I hold it best to be familiar with Fitzherbert, as he and his are the principal practisers, and by them I shall know some of Paget's courses. Rouen, 13 Aug. 1585. [7 *pages, endorsed by Phelippes, with abstract of the contents. The italics in brackets are supplied from the preceding letter to Palavicino.*]

Aug. 12. London. 40. Col. John Norris to Sec. Walsingham. The bearer, Capt. Hen. Studdevant, wishes to serve in the Low Countries. Pray, upon the next supply, prefer him to a charge, which I know he will deserve. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 13. 41. Note of the charges for coat and conduct money, and transportation of 1,750 men, to sail from Poole, Southampton, Hull, Yarmouth, Harwich, and Dartmouth, sent into the Low Countries, under the charge of John Norris; total, 1,750*l.* [½ *page, endorsed by Burghley.*]

Aug. 25. Paris. 42. Thomas Rogers to Sec. Walsingham. I advertised you, by mine of the 3rd and 11th, of such parcels as I had then provided, and will send the rest.

[*The following is writtten in invisible ink.*] Since mine of the 11th, my friend has arrived from England, and I have delivered him in writing the state of all things here, which he promises to send you. Lord Morley has been solicited by his mother to come over, either to avoid imprisonment in England for seeming a Catholic, or the peril that may befal him in England, if foreign princes invade it, and make a conquest. It seems she has intelligence of such an intent; but whether she would make her son an agent, or whether she is moved by any of the Princes on this side to call him over, I know not. He has promised to come when she sends for him, and has

Vol. XXIX.

1585.

certified her that 6,000*l.* is the most he can bring over, in money, plate, and jewels. Since then she has sent over one Hanmer, a gentleman, and Ithell, a priest, to fetch him over; they set forward three or four days since to get all things ready, when Mr. Lentroppe, his Lordship's cousin, who lies on this side with a ship of France, will come and fetch him.

I send you *verbatim* copies of letters delivered me by Bridge, *alias* Gratley, to send to Henry Donne. The letters I have given to my brother, to be delivered to Donne. One is private, and addressed to Mrs. Paunsford from her husband. My friend thinks Donne should adopt some other means than that of my brother for sending his letters, as he may get into danger through them. If Donne might find means to write to Gratley through me, his or my Lady's letters might declare more secret matter than otherwise will be revealed, as I am still persuaded that Donne was privy to all these proceedings. [3 *pages.*]

Sept. 4. 43. The Queen to Henry Lord Scrope, Lord Warden of the West Marches, Sir John Selby, Wm. Bowes, and Christopher Dacre. We understand that at a day of truce held at Cocklow in the Middle Marches, according to the ancient treaties and laws of the Borders, Francis late Lord Russell was horribly murdered, to the great discontentment of us, and to the evil example of all others, if remedy may not be had for stay of such practices.

Considering therefore how greatly it would touch us in honour to have a person of that quality murdered, and the peace broken after the assurance given,—a thing of most dangerous consequence—[we] have moved our dear brother and cousin the King of Scots, by our Ambassador resident there, that special commissioners may be appointed by either of us to proceed jointly to find out the executors of the said murder and breach of the peace. Finding that in the part of the said King there is the like forwardness to the prosecution of the offenders, he having already appointed persons to join in commission, we therefore have appointed you our commissioners, to join with his, to inquire by whose procurement, and how and in what manner the said Lord Russell came to his said death, and who were practisers or parties to the said most horrible murder; and such as shall be detected to have been culpable of the said murder, or infringers of the peace, you shall require the commissioners deputed by our said brother to deliver to you, and certify your proceedings herein to our Court of Chancery, there always to remain of record, and also to our Council, that order may thereupon follow. For better execution of the premises, we require all justices, wardens, serjeants, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables and all other our officers, ministers, and subjects to whom this case shall appertain, to be aiding and assisting you in the due execution of this our commission. [2¼ *pages, copy.*]

Sept. 5. Alnwick. 44. Sir John Forster to the Earl of Leicester. I understand by yours that Her Majesty has granted you and my Lord of Warwick the wardship of the young Earl of Bedford, and the farm of his lands

1585. VOL. XXIX.

during his minority, which is a great comfort to me and all his friends, as he is the only joy and comfort that I have next under God. You also write that I am to send him to my Lord President at York, who will bring him to London, and I received a similar letter from the President himself. As the young Earl is sickly and weak, and not able to travel without danger of his life, pray allow him to remain with me until the spring, and I will do my best to see him brought up in learning, and keep a schoolmaster for that only purpose, one whom his father made choice of during his life. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 30. Paris. 45. Thomas Rogers to Sec. Walsingham. The last parcels I sent were of the 18th inst., since which my friend has departed hence. I have never received any advertisement of their receipt; let me know what you have received. I have sent notes thereof by my friends.

[*The following is in invisible ink:*—] In mine of the 18th, I certified that Dr. Allen was gone to Rome with Morris, a priest. I have since seen, by letters from Parsons of 20 Sept., that he is gone after him with speed, and wills that if his going is discovered, it be given out that he is gone on a pilgrimage, and to sequester himself from all worldly affairs; his going is to forward the invasion of England this winter, and he and Dr. Allen have concluded to sift Batson, the Jesuit in Rome, about his being in England, and to discredit some of the Cardinals there, if they can, about the matters which Aldred deals in.

The enclosed is the last from Rome. I do not know the contents of the cipher, but I have set it down *verbatim.*

Lord Paget's coming from Rome is to meet with Thomas Throgmorton at Genoa, where they will take shipping for Spain, for furthering the invasion there. Thos. Throgmorton is still here in Paris, attending the coming of Malvoisier, the old French Lieger, hoping by him to hear from the Scottish Queen, and also for money for himself; but he cannot stay long here, as Lord Paget has already come from Rome to meet him. All the rest of the papistry expect his coming, as he brings them answer from the new Lieger about the conveying of their letters to and fro, and also an answer from Arnold, the Frenchman whom I mentioned before, about the Scottish Queen.

The Irishmen who passed Scotland have arrived here, and been in Normandy, with the bishop that made this Irish-bishop a priest, and he gave them a few crowns. There was a convocation of bishops here yesterday, of whom the Irishmen begged, alleging they were forced to fly their country through fear of persecution. They also conferred with Lord Hamilton, to whom they brought commendations from the King of Scots, and divers of the nobility there, as they said, and eight letters from the Earl of Arran, Lord Huntley, Maxwell, and others; but being pursued upon the seas, they cast them into the water, and do not know the contents; they will stay here this winter, and go to Rome in the spring, to procure some pension.

VOL. XXIX.

1585.

As yet I cannot perceive other than that they come directly a begging.

There is an agreement made amongst the gentlemen; they will not come to conference, so Drs. Gifford, Stillington, and Barrett have returned to Rheims. One Boyle has the direction of the seminary, until the return of Dr. Allen, who has given out that no priest shall be sent into England before he gives order from Rome.

Here is great looking into Aldred's doings, and they are very vigilant upon him, and intend to do him mischief, except he looks warily to his business. Three or four days since, the Pope's Nuncio received letters from Rome, with articles against Charles Arundel, tending that he is a spy for England and maintained from thence, the suspicions arising from his haunting much the English Ambassador here. Upon the coming of these articles, the Nuncio sent for all the gentlemen here, and swore them to answer the articles preferred against Arundel, examined him himself, and is now well satisfied of him, and so returned him to be an honest man, and gave him credit, and his own nag and foot cloth, with one of his servants to bring him to his lodgings. This is supposed to have been done at Rome by Charles Paget. The Pope is the more desirous to be persuaded of Charles Arundel, as he has been commended to him by the Duke of Guise, for a meet man to have the conduct of an army to invade his native country; and Arundel suggested to the Pope certain plots how the country might be invaded. He goes to the Duke of Guise's camp next Friday. The general hope of all the gentlemen papists here is to be in England with a force this winter, or at least before Shrovetide. [3½ *pages. Endorsed with an abstract by Phelippes.*]

Oct. 1. Berghes. 46. Thos. Swigo to Sir Wm. Stanley. I am prisoner here; I pretended to be an Italian, Cosmo d' Alexandria of Milan. Take care how you go out to skirmishes, for they will venture themselves to have you, alive or dead. Take heed how you receive any English or others, for they work to kill you by treason, and receive none that bring you private tokens. Dispatch my messenger back to-morrow night. [⅔ *page, copy.*]

Oct. 18. St. Luke's Day. 47. Thomas Rogers to Sec. Walsingham. I sent two patterns of such stuff as you required, on 18 and 30 Sept., which was all I sent, since I sent by my friend. The merchant who conveyed such parcels as I sent heretofore has sent me word that, in respect of the wars, he will not send any more stuff of such value, lest it should miscarry by soldiers, and he be blamed. I have told him that the value is mistaken by him, though it be fair in show, and that it may pass as before, without peril; nevertheless he will venture no more. You must therefore take some new order, for divers parcels will be ready shortly. I received a letter from my friend lately for other parcels, which I have also bespoken, and will send them when I have safe means. Say whether they come safely to you. [*The following is written with invisible ink:*] The Irish Bishop,

VOL. XXIX.

1585. having begged here 50 crowns, has gone towards Rome to procure relief, with two of his company, whereof one is made a priest by the Bishop of Ross; for the other two, one has gone to the Bishop of Saintes, in Normandy, to be kept by alms, and the other remains in Paris, not being [able] to travel. Thos. Throgmorton departed two days since towards Genoa, to meet Lord Paget, and so to Spain, to procure relief (as it is given out). Lord Paget has no great need, as not long since he received 6,000*l.* from England.

The robbing of Mons. Malvoisier upon the seas has undone many papists here, of whose money he has lost above 3,000 crowns, whereof 50*l.* was Thos. Throgmorton's.

The Jesuits have certified lately that they proceed according to their wishes in Scotland, and have reconciled 10,000 of late, and daily expect numbers, and also to gain the King, which is the mark they shoot at, and the cause of their going thither, and the taking of that King is daily expected by the Duke of Guise.

It is not likely that the Prince of Parma will use the Earl of Westmoreland in any matter, but rather Ligons, neither is it premised that he will enter Scotland, but the Duke of Guise; and shortly after the King shall be in the possession of the Jesuits. The most certain hope they have is from Spain, both of men, money, and ships, as is promised by the help of the Pope, who hitherto yielded no comfort of pensions to any, but hopes (in secret) of common aid.

Charles Arundel has gone to the Duke of Guise, whither the Earl of Westmoreland shortly goes, to attend his sending into England. The Earl and the Prince of Parma are at odds, for the Prince has taken away the charge of men that the Earl had in Flanders, whereupon the Earl has forsaken his pension, and is at defiance with the King and the Prince.

It is believed that the King of France is evilly affected towards England, and solicited by the Queen his mother thereto, and that the Duke Pernone [d'Espernon?] has been sent away, for fear he should hinder it, and the Cardinals of Bourbon and Guise remain here at Court; this much was delivered by the Pope's Nuncio to Mr. Tresham, to say to the Prince of Parma from him. Here is as yet no intelligence to be had with the Queen of Scots, but daily hoped for. I cannot fully discover the means, as I have no skill to decipher their letters, but will send copies of some in cipher by my next, and desire to have means to convey your letters with speed, as the Chovins have refused to send any more. The times are likely to be dangerous to those of the religion who are known, and have their letters searched. We expect Allen and Parsons from Rome. [3¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 20. 48. Account of disbursements for the army in the Low Countries, from 2 Aug. to 20 Oct. [1585]; total, 11,636*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* With note that this sum being taken from 17,000*l.*, will leave 5,364*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*, out of which 2,000*l.* has to be paid, that was taken up by George

VOL. XXIX.

1585.

Leicester at Middleburg, by way of exchange; also the cost of the soldiers levied in Essex, and of such as were appointed to the port of Plymouth or Falmouth, in the West Country. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 25. Guernsey. 49. Sir Thomas Leighton to Sec. Walsingham. Restraint having been made by Queen and Council, that no pilchards, corn, or other victuals should be exported to St. Malo or elsewhere in France, lest it should be conveyed to Spain, to the succour of Her Majesty's enemies, there is great fault in the officers. Now there are 12 or 14 ships laden for Spain, and 3 more bound for St. Malo, one belonging to Sir John Gilbert, which is stayed until they enter bonds to bring certificates from Sir John Gilbert and the Customer of Dartmouth, that the goods were lawfully exported. The other two ships' cockets were suspicious, so I send them, but they allege the licence of your deputy. I beg instructions. [½ *page, copy.*] *Enclosing,*

49. I. *Licence to Peter Silvester, by Thomas Edmonds and John Bland, deputies of Sir Francis Walsingham, in the port of Plymouth, for Jeffrey Babb of Totnes, and Leonard Dare of Tavistock, to depart into France, with a bark, the Christopher of Lowe, of* 40 *tons' burthen, with her full lading; Sir Francis having by patent the right to license exports and imports in time of war.* [¾ *page.*]
15 *Oct.* 1585.

49. II. *Licence by William Creed, Deputy Collector of Customs of Fowey, for Leonard Dare, merchant, to transport* 54 *tons of pilchards and conger, in the Trudeler, bound for St. Malo, the farmers' licence and the customs being duly paid.* [⅓ *page.*] *Fowey,* 22 *Oct.* 1585.

Nov. 4. York. 50. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. Mr. Hotham, high sheriff of this county, sent me the enclosed answer to a letter received from the Council.

P.S.—I received yours of 22 Sept., intimating Her Majesty's desire that inquiries should be made as to the state of Harbottle Castle and Riddesdale, while I was in those parts, as it was then thought I should have been; if I receive no other advice from you, I will require some two captains of Berwick to go and view the castle, and I will seek to be informed of Riddesdale by some gentlemen dwelling nigh. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 12. 51. Declaration of money paid by Richard Huddleston, Treasurer of the Army in the Low Countries, for coat and conduct money, transportation, and wages for three months, from 12 Aug. to 12 Nov. 1585; total, 16,995*l.* With note that 273*l.* more has to be allowed by the States, for the wages of 91 extra men. [¾ *page.*]

[Nov. 28.] Grant to Lancelot Bottock, of the office of constable of Holt Castle, in the Marches of Wales; fee, 10*l.* a year. [*Latin, Warrant Book I., p.* 161.]

VOL. XXIX.

1585.
Dec. 6. Paris. 52. [Thos.] B[arnes] to Sec. Walsingham. Charles Arundel is now here, and I have a vehement suspicion he is framing some plot against England, for these reasons:—At his first coming, he imparted his intent to Thomas Fitzherbert, for I saw a letter from him to Foulgiam, stating that he had come about some matter that would shortly turn to the benefit of all the persecuted here, but he must not say what it was, having sworn secrecy. He has also had secret conferences with Acconer, the Irishman, left here by the Irish Bishop when he went to Rome, and has been very forward to solicit the gentlemen here to rebellion. He has had conferences with Capt. Gaye, who is towards the Duke of Guise, a portion of which I overheard, unknown to them; which was that Capt. Gage should procure him 500 men, to come into Picardy when he gave notice, and there take shipping, which was promised. I also heard him tell Anthony Rolestone that the Earl, his master, and he had determined to proceed shortly in a manner that would either gain them liberty and lands, or prove the loss of their lives, and thus make an end of their misery; and he asked Rolestone whether he was a good seaman.

I have specially observed that he has order to receive money of the Queen of Scots' agent, and that he has lately pawned or sold all his jewels, to make money for himself. Westmoreland and he are continually very busy about this matter with Don Bernardino, the nuncio, and the Bishop of Glasgow. In all his conferences publicly at his meals, he and Westmoreland are concluded to go to sea, and make great estimation of a certain place in Dorsetshire to land in, near Poole and between Blouvord and Berry, where dwells one Williams, a great friend of theirs, who will help with 100 men; but their greatest friend for help is Richard Feejames, a justice in that part, allied to Sir John Young. This landing place is a hole in a bank, where three or four ships may lie afloat at low water mark, and go out at their pleasure, and except for a full south wind, they may lie there unseen, and land their men there if they list. I find in Arundel's tables a special note to write to the Earl of X, but who he is I cannot say. [1½ *pages. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

Dec. 12. 53. Account of payments made to Her Majesty's forces in the Low Countries, from 12 Aug. to 12 Dec. 1585; total, 25,019*l.* [1 *page.*]

Dec. 13. 54. Sir William Pelham to the Queen. The Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary signified that it was your pleasure to employ me in the Low Countries, under the Earl of Leicester, and that the arrears upon my account, for allowances to myself and your other officers for many years, being 8,000*l.*, should be re-answered, and the bills remaining in my hands delivered into the Exchequer, to be sued to your use in my name, and that such as proved good should be cut from my charge, and the rest installed upon me.

1585. Vol. XXIX.

Considering the disease, poverty, and other defects of some of the debtors, besides my own inability to make satisfaction, it stays me from resolving how to serve you, either in that place to which I stand nominated, or otherwise, as my heart desires, or as in duty I ought; seeing that these sums are larger than was expected, and that my private debts are 5,000*l.*, it is more than I am able to bear, or can countervail with my lands; if your pleasure is carried out, it will be impossible for me to perform the intended service with any countenance to myself, or with the hope of one penny of relief to my posterity. If you will not ease me of my debts, pray take my poor living into your possession, and give order for their payment, and imprest me some convenient sum to set me forward, and then employ me how and where you please, and to prove my loyalty, I will hazard my blood. [¾ *page.*] *Annexing,*

54. 1. *Note of money expended by Sir W. Pelham, in his journey made by the Queen's command to Flushing; attending Lord Cobham and Mr. Secretary into the Low Countries; journey to Ireland, including his entertainment, and intended journey to the Scottish Queen; as also of sums disbursed for matters in his office, beyond his ordinary allowance, since his last account in* 1573. *Total,* 8,511*l.* 17*s.* *Marked,* "*A note of such sums of money as Your Highness' poor servant* (*without any recompense*) *hath disbursed in Your Majesty's service.* [⅓ *page.*]

Dec. 16. 55. Thomas Rogers to Sec. Walsingham. Charles Arundel, after staying here 10 or 12 days, departed again towards the Duke of Guise, intending to return on Christmas eve. The cause of his coming was to receive 3,000 crowns of the Scottish Queen's officers here, which he laid out in England about her affairs, before coming over. The money has been promised him several times, but only 300 or 400 crowns paid him a year since, and 100 lately, which was the money I mentioned in my letter of the 6th inst. The rest he cannot get yet; Paget and Thos. Morgan hinder it through some old quarrels, which Arundel having grieved over, he had like to have slain Paget with his dagger, in presence of the Bishop of Glasgow and Lords Claudius Hamilton and Westmoreland, but was prevented by Hamilton, and the controversies have been committed to the hearing of Glasgow, Westmoreland, and Hamilton, after Christmas.

A second cause of Arundel's coming hither was to procure money of Don Bernardino and the Nuncio, for furnishing three or four ships of war about St. Malo, wherein he and Westmoreland, with Capt. Gaye, and 600 or 700 men, intended to go secretly into England, upon Somersetshire, there to rob and burn, and to take some gentlemen of account out of their houses, if they can get there, and to ransom them, and return with the spoil; but the matter takes no effect as yet, as Arundel has not his money, and neither Bernardino nor the Nuncio yielded them any comfort. West-

1585.

moreland is now sent for again by the Duke de Mayenne, to receive his charge for those wars, which he is ready to do, if he may have money for himself and men. These letters came since Arundel's departure.

The change in Scotland has made many here very melancholy; they have no news except the general report from England, that the lords who were banished have the King in their custody, which if it proves true, Bernardin told them his master would be twice advised before he invades England, and would not venture to invade without he were sure of a good party, either in England or Scotland, or both.

These words have so deeply impressed these melancholy men that I fear they will be mad; and they that lately hoped to be Kings are now almost prepared to die beggars. Bernardin further told them that he was persuaded the King would employ his whole forces for the Low Countries, before he began with England; yet it might be he said that his master would pass by some part of England to burn and spoil, as Sir Francis Drake did in Spain, on purpose to procure Her Majesty to emply her force to defend her own frontiers. He said he approved this device of Arundel's, but could not contribute to the expenses, for want of commission.

There is great expectation of letters from the Jesuits in Scotland, and if they do not yield a good account of their doings, they will lose their credit with all our papists here; for they, upon the Jesuits' promise in their last letters of 28 Nov., expected that the King would have been in their safe custody, with Huntley and Maxwell; yet they are not altogether in despair, because they hope Lord Hamilton will prove for their party, and so much his brother, Lord Claudius Hamilton, has assured them, the rather if Lord Maxwell and his brother continue friends; they also hope that Lord Marr will be made a party for them, if any of the Jesuits, and especially Hayns, may come to him.

We hear from Dr. Allen at Rome that he has spoken once with the Pope, and that he has licence to go to him at his pleasure. He finds the Pope a clement Prince, and well affected to our country, but he fears they will not long have two seminaries, the Pope alleging great poverty; and for that *viaticums* are costly, he fears the seminary at Rome will be dissolved, the rather that they cannot live there in so quiet a sort as they might have done; but yet he hoped to find the Pope in a better vein.

William Tresham, at his departure from this town, had opposed himself directly, with Paget and Throgmorton, against the proceedings of Parsons, as he did not like that gentlemen should be directed by priests; but a Rheims doctor so well handled him that he has recanted his opinion in writing to Parsons at Rome.

Here is one Geo. Truberfield, who is made great account of to serve a turn, if England should be invaded upon the parts where he dwells. He was of the council for conveying over Roger Yardley. The papists here have some friends very near to Her Majesty, both

1585. VOL. XXIX.

in her presence and privy chamber; their names are kept very secret, yet they have promised me that if I will procure means to go home to England, I shall have their secret commendations to them, and they shall serve me with very secret intelligence to send over; they think me a meet man for such a purpose, as also to receive such letters as they shall send to me in the French packet, and to procure their answers, for the French are slow in their business; neither have they trusted the French with their secret friends of importance.

This was Arundel's persuasion to me. Paget is more desirous than he that I should procure friends by my father's help to go home, as they were all certified here, by the letters which were intercepted, of the cause of my coming here, which was no matter of importance; so that he makes no doubt but my father and the rest of my friends, being Protestants, can easily get me home, the matters being no more against me than they are; and he persuades me the longer I stay here the worse it will be for my coming home, and therefore hastens me greatly, and says he is sorry I should lose my time here, considering that I am able to do good service, and in conscience bound to it. Oh, horrible traitor, who makes no conscience to betray his own country! but wherein he would use me, if I should go home, I know not. I have deferred for two or three months, promising to cause my father to be dealt with for my coming home in safety, wherefore I leave it to your consideration. Don Bernardino wants to pass letters into England, and I have been asked whether I would receive and deliver his packets in England at my return; I answered I would reply when I returned, the matter being dangerous.

Cornelius the post had not my note for the money to bring over the books of maps; what other directions they gave him I know not.

Here are a number of priests resolved to go into England. I am not so confident upon the practices of Charles Arundel before mentioned to be now in hand, but that I will be diligent in surveying his doings and intentions, the rather as Don Bernardino has dealt so earnestly with him for a journey into England, to make some party, as I take it. Charles Arundel will not be known to him of the French convoy, but rather required me to help to convey letters by the ordinary post, if he sends any, so that if they come to my hands, you shall hear of them, as they may discover more than I am able to do. [*5 pages, all in invisible ink. Endorsed by Phelippes, with an abstract of the contents.*]

Dec. 19. Alnwick Abbey. 56. Sir John Forster to the Queen. I write you in behalf of the young Earl of Bedford,* as it has pleased God to take his best friends from him, Your Majesty excepted, upon whom he is now to depend. I trust you will be gracious to him; the rather because he

* Francis Russell, second Duke of Bedford, died the day after his eldest son, Lord Francis Russell, who was slain by the Scots, leaving a young son Edward, thus become the third Earl.

1585. VOL. XXIX.

is an orphan, and his father was slain in your service. No doubt but Your Majesty lost a jewel of him, and the poor inhabitants of Northumberland had as great a loss of him as of any nobleman that ever came among them; and for his time, the like of his calling is not to be found that shall be so well thought of with poor and rich as he was, for he was a true subject, and of great value for the defence of Your Majesty and his country, which being known to your enemies in Scotland, was the cause of the shortening of his days. I trust you will not only be good to his young son during his nonage, in all causes concerning his wardship, but also in all matters which in his minority for his profit are to be looked to, that when he shall come to perfect years, he may receive his own, and then he shall be better able to serve you. What shall I say more? Nature moveth me to write a great deal larger than I have done, but I trust you will be a mother unto him. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Dec. 23. Chartley. 57. Sir Amias Paulet to Sec. Walsingham. I send letters from Sir T. Leighton. My son Anthony says that Count Brisac prepares ships at Newhaven. I fear the French may stir up new enemies, but living here a prisoner, cannot judge. If you find any truth in the report, pray desire Her Majesty to send needful supplies of men and munition. The ordinary garrison is insufficient to defend the castle in time of danger. There should be one or two small vessels to attend the isles, and bring advertisements of any necessities. [1$\frac{1}{2}$ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

57. I. *Sir Thos. Leighton to* [*Anthony Paulet*]. *On Saturday, arrived M. de Clermont de Amboys, escaped from France, bringing advertisements that these islands will soon be assailed. We must provide against our enemies. Like accounts come from others. I will inform Her Majesty, and demand both men and victuals, if we are to be assailed from France, and Spain; but if God be with us, I care not a fig for our foes. Let no ship pass from your island to France, till these gentlemen be embarked.* [1 *page, copy.*] *Guernsey,* 29 *Nov.* 1585.

57. II. *Sir Thos. Leighton to Sir Amias Paulet. I am told that these islands will be attempted and taken, unless great regard be had to them. It is resolved, both from the French and Spanish Kings, with intent to make places of magazine of them, to annoy England. The Isle of Wight is also named. I have begged the Secretary and Council to make known the wants of both islands to the Queen. We need* 300 *men for each isle against spring. I have sent for* 200 *double muskets and* 40 *targets. I have entertained the Prince of Condé, with M. de la Tremoville, Clermont de Amboys, and others, for a month, but now have sent them into England.* [1 *page.*]
Guernsey, 23 *Dec.* 1585.

Dec. 23? 58. Requests of Anthony Paulet to Council, for things needful for the safety of Jersey, in these doubtful times; viz., that three

VOL. XXIX.

1585. companies be entertained for its defence, and the forts and island victualled; a warrant to compel the inhabitants to pay 80*l.* of the 400*l.* which they promised to give towards the fortifications; to direct the perfecting of the new fort; to repay to the petitioner the entertainment of a lieutenant and 12 soldiers and gunners, for two years past; to order whether the inhabitants may build on the waste ground, which they will do, if assured of it; to order a supply of munition, according to a note annexed; to allow petitioner sums due for last summer's fortification; to compel the inhabitants to finish the pier, and to contribute to the expense. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 23? 59. Note of certain pieces of ordnance and munition formerly required for Jersey by Sir Hugh Paulet, captain of the island, and abridged in the warrant granted. [½ *page.*]

Dec. 23? 60. "The effect of the licence for Jersey," where are 100 persons, being a note of victuals requested to be exported for Montorgueil castle, and for the island of Jersey. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 26. 61. Advertisements out of Spain, by Jennings of Portsmouth. There are 80,000 men, 250 ships, and 80 galleys preparing in Spain against the end of February; 12,000 soldiers are Tudescos, 10,000 Italians, and the rest Spanish, and are bound for England; 10,000 Almains are coming down into Normandy, to the Duke of Guise. I heard of this both at Dieppe and Rouen. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 28. Paris. 62. Thomas Rogers to Sec. Walsingham. The last letters from Rome certify that the new excommunication against England is granted, and will shortly be sent there, to be fixed upon the Court gates and upon Paul's; but who shall be the doer of it I cannot yet learn. Some say it went a week since, by Gilbert Gifford, or some of the priests that went in about that time, but I think it is impossible, for Dr. Allen was then newly arrived in Rome, and had not had audience. I know that Thomas Fitzherbert made Gifford acquainted with the French conveyance for letters, and that he also had conference with Gratley, to confer with Henry Donne, but to what end I know not; neither was I privy to his going into England, until he was gone.

While Dr. Gifford was here two months, Gratley went with him to Rheims, and gave him his directions for England. He is no priest, but has lately been made a deacon. There is news here of his apprehension on the coast, which causes great sorrow, and they are the more willing that I should venture home, by reason of his apprehension. The true reasons I know not.

Charles Arundel is here, and has brought both his two men, horse, and all his apparel, and has no mind to return shortly to the Duke, being malcontent that of all his pay, he has only received 300 crowns. Since his coming, he has conferred with Captains Gaye and Francesco, for 2,000 men to prosecute his roving attempt into England, and they have promised him that more or less shall be ready when he demands them. I am persuaded it

Vol. XXIX.

1585.

will not be long before he sets forward, if he gets the rest of his money out of the Scottish Queen's officers here. He brought earnest letters from the Duke of Guise to them in his favour; I think he will set out about St. Malo. There is some unkindness lately fallen out between Westmoreland and him, as he is more effected to Paget in his late quarrel, so that the two will not join in the practice. Westmoreland is not yet gone to the Duke de Mayenne, nor will do so, as he says, unless he gives him a charge of men; but I do not see how he can provide horses and armour for himself and his men.

Since the coming here of Lewis de Pace, the Spaniard, who has often conferred with the Spanish ambassador, I have heard no more of the conveyance of his packet of letters to England; so I think he [the Ambassador] has either satisfied him, or conveyed his letters for him, or both. Tell me whether I shall deal with him, if required, at my coming away from hence.

To-day the quarrels between the two Charleses here are in hearing, by Glasgow, Hamilton, and Westmoreland. There is great desire that Lord Claude Hamilton may return home, to make some new party in England, which they hope he will be able to do, by help of his brother, Lord Huntley, and others. The Bishop of Glasgow has made him a man meet for the purpose, having made him a perfect papist, though he yet uses his religion secretly. Since the banished lords returned home, the papists here have been very melancholy, the rather as they do not hear from the Jesuits there; but they hope that Secretary Pinnart's son, who is gone into Scotland, will bring them better news. The Scotch Jesuits have their letters conveyed from Scotland into England, to one Boast, a priest in the North parts, who sends them hither by some that come from Newcastle to Dieppe.

All the papists hope that, if the marriage proceeds between Duke d' Espernon and Madame Montpensier, the Duke will so deal with the King that he will not only permit, but aid the Duke of Guise in an attempt against England or Scotland, and join effectually with the King of Spain, in any attempt against it. Espernon promised as much to the Duke of Guise, at his last being at Chalons a month since, as Charles Arundel reports; but all the papists here were persuaded before that both the King and his mother were willing to wink at, and further in secret any attempt against England. It is said that the King and his mother have agreed to try to bring in the Council of Trent to be received in France, and that it shall shortly be conferred upon, both by Council and clergy.

The reason why I do not follow the note for the names which I sent you is, that I did not keep a copy, and as my abode here is likely to be but short, I do not think it material, as the papists want me to procure safe means to go home, that they may employ me there; this I have written more at large to my friend. If he concurs, I would return under your warrant; meantime I will labour to know what affairs they will employ me in. I am per-

VOL. XXIX.

1585. suaded that the papists here have no safe means to convey any man into England, which makes them the more willing to get men in, by my own industry and the help of my friends, and they wish me safe in London; but I know not whether their business will be worth the accepting. [5 *pages, endorsed by Phelippes, with a brief abstract of contents.*]

Dec.? 63. Petition of Hugh Offley, alderman, and 22 other merchants of London trading to Rouen, to Lord Treasurer Burghley. By virtue of your letter to the officers of the Custom-house in London, no entry may be taken of any of us, or other Her Majesty's subjects trading for those parts, whereby we and they are not only stayed from shipping such goods as we have bought upon credit, and which now lie upon our hands, and ought to be spent this winter, but we are also kept from our lawful trade, whereby we maintain ourselves, our families, and credit, and many of us have no other trade whereby to live or pay the clothiers. This is not only to our utter undoing, but if gives great advantage to the Italians and other strangers to take the trade from us. If they once obtain it, being men of great wealth, and many of us but poor, we shall never be able to recover it. Pray be a means to Her Majesty that we may have liberty to trade as before, and meantime send a letter to the officers of Customs for three or four ships, to ship away the goods lying on our hands, and to transport from the free fair, now to be kept at Rouen, the goods we have ordered in return for our merchandise, which, for want of shipping, is like to remain there. [1 *page.*]

[Dec.] 64. Estimate, signed by Sec. Walsingham, of the charge by day, month, and year, of Her Majesty's forces to be employed in the Low Countries; 5,000 footmen, 200 horsemen, 800 lancers, and 1,400 in garrison at Flushing and Brill, with officers; total annual sum, 125,856*l.* 8*s.* [1 *sheet, noted by Burghley.*]

Dec. 65. Copy of the above. [1 *sheet.*]

Dec.? 66. Similar estimate; total, 126,006*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* [¾ *page, endorsed by Burghley.*]

Dec.? 67. List of 19 captains placed in charge, with the number of men under each, 17 not placed, and 10 who have already gone over [to the Low Countries]. [1½ *pages.*]

1585?

68. Petition of John Taylor, late of Enfield, gent., to the Queen, for a licence to export 400 tons of beer annually, for 12 years, free of custom. Has served her before and since she came to the Crown, and likewise her father, Henry VIII., beyond the seas and in the wars, and received no recompence, beyond 30 loads of wood from Enfield chase, value 20*s.* Had the receivership of certain shires belonging to the Duchy of Lancaster, and becoming indebted in 1,200*l.*, by reason of ill creditors, many children, and great sickness, sold the greater part of the living left him to satisfy the debt; notwithstanding this, lost his office, and without any

VOL. XXIX.

1585 ?

consideration, and not having charged Her Majesty for fees, wages, or pension this four years, has fallen into such extreme poverty that, without her clemency, his wife and children will be utterly ruined. [⅔ *page.*]

69. Petition of Sir William Catesby to Lord Treasurer Burghley. I became bound in 1,500*l.* for my kinsman Fras. Dimock, to pay to Hugh Hare, of the Temple, 1,500*l.* for the wardship and marriage of Margery, one of the daughters and heirs of —— Wilkes, of Hadnell, co. Warwick. I have had to pay part of the money, and for the rest am bound in 10,000*l.*, and have no means but by extending the lands which Dimock has in right of his wife, but for which he has not yet sued out livery, meaning to leave me thus charged. I beg a lease of the lands whilst in Her Majesty's hands, that I may force him to sue for livery, or relieve myself. With order by Rich. Kingsmill, that the petition be sent to Dimock for his answer. [2 *sheets.*]

Grant to G. B. [George Bowes?], of the office of Marshal of Berwick, in the same manner and form as T. M., Esq., Sir F. W., Sir T. G., or T. C., gent., held the same. [*Latin, Warrant Book I. p.* 150.]

70. Sir Chris. Hatton to Thos. Seckford and Dr. Dale, Masters of Requests. The Queen commissioned the Bishop of London, Lord Chief Justice, Master of the Rolls, and Justice Southcote, whenever I should require them, to examine what expenses I bestowed about my house and buildings at Ely Place, and to certify the same in a tripartite indenture, one part to be enrolled in the Court of Requests, one delivered to the Bishop of Ely, and the third to myself. This they have done, and I send you the certificates relating thereto, and beg that they may be enrolled. [1 *page.*]

71. [Wm.] Pistor to Sec. Walsingham. As my suit was at first to you that, whatever you should hear of me, you would suspend judgment until you heard my answer, so I now beseech you to consider my proceedings in Her Majesty's service, under my Lord, as they deserve.

First, for my seeking reformation of the intolerable shipping and transporting of iron ordnance, I dare affirm the like travail was never used by any before, nor grew to like effect, and would much more so had it not been so crossed. In former years, 600 or 700 tons has been commonly cast and sold, and no small number conveyed into foreign countries; since August last, which is all the time I have dealt in it, there has not been transported, besides Joachim Ortell's licence, 60 tons, and that very craftily; yet I was the first that discovered it. There has not been in all that time as much more sold to all the English merchants and Low Countrymen for their ships, by reason of the bonds I have taken of them, whereas in former years there has been sold 300 or 400 tons in less time, and without any bonds.

In five or six years before my time, the Council's orders lay

VOL. XXIX.

1585 ? unexecuted, and every man did as he liked ; and they that now be well allowed, and are greatly grieved with me, gained very much, and had no blame; and I that have gained nothing, but sought for honest credit, and to discharge my duty, have not only lost my thanks, but am suspected worthy of blame. All my honest endeavours and true informations are trodden under foot, and the surmises of known bad people are well estecmed.

As it is in this action, so will it be with the rest of my service in that place, except Sir Philip Sydney prevent it, which I hope by his Lordship's and your means, he will do.

During the time my Lord has used my service in that place, I have given my mind wholly to it, and have got such understanding as has enabled me to do profitable service, but it is now likely to be obstructed, and utterly rejected and buried. [1¼ *pages. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXXX., No.* 31.]

72. Statement addressed to Sec. Walsingham, of the entire case in dispute between Andrew Harris and John Bailey, with request of Harris to Council that they would summon before them John Bailey and Nich. Hill, to answer for telling them untruths, and troubling Harris without cause. [3 *pages.*]

73. Reasons moving the Archbishop of York to found a grammar school at Hawkshead, co. Lancaster. 1. It is a large parish within 30 miles of the frontier of Scotland ; has a number of poor, raw in religion, and rude in education. 2. It is his native place, and has no school within 20 miles. 3. The parsonage impropriate allows under 10*l.* yearly towards finding the cure. 4. He has for many years past kept or placed a preacher there, with 20*l.* a year, to preach and catechise the children in grammar. 5. A number of children are there already, who would be turned out if he altered his purpose. [½ *page.*]

74–84. Collection of Latin poems on Ecclesiasticus, chap. XLI. v. 1. (Apocalypse) : "*O mors, quam acerba est tui memoria homini utenti pacem in facultatibus suis,*" from scholars of St. John's College, Cambridge, Lady Margaret's Foundation ; all hexameters and pentameters, varying in length from 8 to 18 lines. The writers are, — James Archer, Wm. Baillie of Shropshire, John Comer of Durham, Lionel Ducket, Wm. Harris, Rob. Mills of Lincoln, Rodolph Smith, Wm. Mottershead of Northampton, Thos. Nash of Suffolk, Wm. Orwell, and Thos. Wilson of Norfolk.

1586.
Jan. 12. 85. Thos. Rogers to Sec. Walsingham. On Tuesday Chas. Arundel leaves this town, to join the Duke of Guise at Chalons, unless the Duke comes here, and then he will go to Brittany. He told me he was going an important journey to Spain, and could not tell, till he had talked with the Duke of Guise, whether he should go round by Italy or Lorraine. He tells all his practises to Thos. Fitzherbert, and confers with him that was in England on Monsieur's business, and he gives him moncy. Capt. Gaye has promised to help him with 1,000 or 1,500 men in Brittany. Paget and Arundel are not yet

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

made friends. Westmoreland is ill of an ague, and thinks he shall never make them friends, for the Duke of Guise heard that a gentleman was lately sent from England to murder him, and was countenanced by Arundel, who thinks Paget raised this report, and threatens to kill him, if he can prove it.

Lord Claude Hamilton returns to Scotland, the King having written to him that he wants to ruin the Earls of Angus and Mar. They want him there to make a new faction at his return, and have made him a perfect papist; he dislikes Angus.

Durens, the Jesuit, has written from Scotland that the King is safer than before, and that they have better means to send to him; and that Angus and his company are not likely long to enjoy their abode in Scotland, for Huntley, Hamilton, Maxwell, Lenox, &c. will work their destruction.

It is said that the Kings of Spain and France, with the Pope, Duke of Savoy, and Venetians, leagued to invade England, but deferred four months, on account of the state of Scotland. That the Duke of Savoy would come down to the Low Countries, with 10,000 foot and 2,000 horse, as if to aid the Prince of Parma, and then sail for England, in ships brought from Spain or that are making at Antwerp, of which eight have arrived. The Pope will pay 4,000 Italians, and the King of Spain 4,000 old Flanders soldiers. Westmoreland hopes to be employed in that company, and is therefore loth to go to the Duc de Mayenne. They hope the more in invading England, because my Lord of Leicester is busied in Holland, with the best English soldiers.

Dr. Allen has missed his cardinalship, and is told that no pensions will be granted, and the 3,000 crowns that Pope Gregory gave to the English seminary at Rome are taken away; so that this cold weather many of the priests are preparing to go for England. Morgan and Paget have sent Jonas Meredith, at the Queen of Scots' expense, to Rome, to salve their credit, impaired by Arundel and his party. He sent articles to get Meredith into the Inquisition. Cornwallis is come. The book of maps, which Mrs. Tempest, in London, gave him 10 crowns to buy, will be brought by a Frenchman. There is joy that Gilbert Gifford escaped your hands so easily. He writes that England fears to be invaded. Edmonds the Jesuit writes from London that they hope calmer days in England.

P.S.—Kemp the priest and four others, going from Rheims to England, say, that Dr. Allen has written to Bayle to send most of the seminaries to England, because of the Pope's hard dealing, and the house being indebted 2,500 crowns. [3 *pages, endorsed with notes of the contents by Thos. Phelippes.*]

Jan. 18. Alnwick.

86. Sir John Forster to Sec. Walsingham. Some of my Lord of Durham's men and others go about to prevent me of the parsonage of Bywell, belonging to the house of Durham which I have possessed 16 or 18 years, and have a lease of for divers years. It lies in Bywell lordship, whereof I have the rule. Pray write to the Dean of

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

Durham that I may have my lease renewed, paying as much as any other, except the house of Durham keep it in their own occupation for their benefit, which I do not think they mean to do. I should be loath to be prevented by any others, having been tenant so long.

P.S.—I enclose news out of Scotland. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 22. Dunkirk. 87. Stephen Lesieur to Sec. Walsingham. The bearer, Nich. Tracy, is one of the four gentlemen that have been prisoners before me, and having asked for my letter to you, I could not refuse, considering his honest mind, and desire to be beholden to you above all others. His experience in martial affairs is not little; he followed that profession in Ireland some years, and still intending to do so, he came over, when both he, his brother, and the other two were taken. If you employ him, I doubt not but he will discharge his duty. He can tell you many things known to him since his imprisonment. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 24. Alnwick. 88. Sir John Forster to Sec. Walsingham. Nicholas Rydlie of Willimonswick, who was appointed sheriff for Northumberland, died on the 16th inst. It seems, by the examination of two men and a woman, all lewd persons, and by things found with him after his death, that there was some witchcraft and other devilish practices, and certain stuff was bought at York, from whence they came in Mr. Vause's company. I have sent the prisoners to the gaol at Newcastle, until the facts are known. I advertise you that another sheriff may be appointed, and have also informed the Lord Treasurer. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 9. Newark. 89. Cuthbert Collingwood to Hen. Anderson, the Rose, Holborn. If Mr. Fenwick and Nicholas Forster are in London, I am sorry that I came away, as they will inform my Lord Chamberlain and Mr. Secretary that our march is and has been quiet; lest it should so fall out, I write a few notes of disorders done and suffered by our Warden, that you may give them to Mr. Secretary if you think fit.

I am little sorrowful for losing the Earl of Northumberland, who so little esteemed my 30 years' service, and preferred one of no desert and of a month's standing before me. I will never serve under that subject that accounts so small of me as he has done. He shall know that I am able to live in my country without him. Remember both the Earl of Huntingdon and Mr. Secretary of the warrant the latter promised me, which if I may obtain, I will serve Her Majesty as long as I live, and them both under her, and none else. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

89. I. *Account of horrible murders, burnings, and open spoils done of late, as if it had been in open wars, to Her Majesty's subjects and tenants of Riddesdale, belonging to Harbottle Castle, by the Elwoods of Liddesdale and their friends, and not redressed.*

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

Martin Elwood and Robin Elwood, his nephew, with 400 *men, burnt down the principal town of Riddesdale, in Sept.* 1584, *drove away* 200 *beasts, took* 200 *prisoners,* 100 *horses, murdered or killed* 12 *able men in the pursuit, and ransomed most of those taken. The Elwoods also, in May of the same year, at Burdup in Riddesdale, took away* 60 *beasts, and in the pursuit* 50 *prisoners, and* 24 *horses, most of which paid ransom; the same day Nicholas Forster, base son to Sir John Forster, sent his servants through Riddesdale, and took* 160 *kine and oxen, and the owners had no recovery.*

Sir John Forster has made a new league with all the Elwoods of Liddesdale, for himself and friends, and there is no redress for any offences done by them to any of Her Majesty's tenants and subjects under his rule; if any Englishman seeks revenge, he will force him to make restitution to the Scots, that his own may live in safety, as he delivered Fernihurst and the Elwoods' stocks, &c. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 9. Hamburg. 90. Henry Kirkman to Sec. Walsingham. Your goodness towards me I have found, even so far as the reservation of my life, and enlargement out of a most horrible and fast prison, as also by that means put from my living, and loss of a most gracious King and noblemen, amongst which that noble Bray has dealt so honourably with me, that he has said that if I could possibly gain Her Majesty's favour, His Majesty might be well dealt with, as heretofore he was not evilly disposed towards me; to accomplish this, I mean to direct myself under the Earl of Leicester to gain credit, and hope by your means to obtain Her Majesty's favour. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 15. Carlisle. 91. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. The commendable service of the bearer, Capt. Pickeman, is well known to you; yet being my friend, and about to repair to Court, to exhibit his suit to Her Majesty for renewal of a lease, I commend him and his suit to your furtherance. [½ *page.*]

March 4. 92. Memorandum [by Lord Burghley] of sums paid to John Norris and Richard Hurlestone for coat and conduct money, munition, wages, and for transportation of troops into the Low Countries, as also of other payments, and losses by exchange in taking money up at Middleburg. With note that on account of such payments and losses, and no imprest having been made since 12 Dec., there is only money to pay some in January, and not a penny for any one in February, and that the monthly pay has been set down at 9,679*l.*, so that at the beginning of March there will be upwards of 20,000*l.* required for those two months, and 10,000*l.* for March; total, 30,000*l.* [3 *pages.*]

March 22. 93. Peter Desmaistres to Sec. Walsingham. According to your letter of credence, I have acquiesced in all the demands of M. Andros,

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

preferring your favour to my own profit. Mr. Williams and I, at Andros' request, have yielded the letters patent to Alexander King and to Wm. Andros, who promise me on your part the benefit of madder and of oil. Please to sign this note. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*]

March 24. Carlisle. 94. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. Pilkinton, a merchant of London, is indebted to Edmund, son of Robert Sands, a gentleman of this country in 120*l.*, and delays payment, to the great loss of Edmund, who has only lately been freed of his apprenticeship, and gone into business as a merchant on his own account. Pray be a means that Pilkinton may not obtain any further delay. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

March 27. April 6. Rouen. 95. Solomon Aldred to Sec. Walsingham. I was prevented from writing through the sudden departure of John Toper, yet I must signify what has passed between Mr. Gratley and me. I supped with him this evening, when he delivered me those things in writing which were concluded of the day before, as also his letters to Dr. Gifford, and another to my Lord Ambassador, and I find that he is of a mind to do such a piece of service as shall satisfy Her Majesty and you.

Dr. Allen is coming from Rome malcontent, as he can get nothing. Father Parsons, like a wily fox, seeing the world is turned reverse on his side, has put himself into St. Andrea at Monte Cavallo, into their spiritual exercises, as they term it, being a house where their young novices are brought up, and those that are in probation. His confederates laboured earnestly to Dr. Allen to labour his coming out, and to affirm to the Pope that he is a member, to the great advancement of the Catholic faith. Mr. Gratley means before he is discovered to go to Rheims, and feel Dr. Allen thoroughly of all matters, and to set a faction between Parsons and him, but he is very careful lest his letters to you should be seen by your servants, through your leaving them open in your chamber, after having read them ; I have satisfied him for that matter.

I am marvellously disappointed by John Toper's coming over, as I am assured he is of trust. I thought to have employed him to go to Rheims, and to have found means to deliver Gratley's and my letters, but now I must stay his coming back, for if I should go myself, it would raise great suspicion, and I dare trust no man else but Toper, and they have placed great confidence in me. Pray despatch Toper away with diligence. Richard Lister, old Lister's son who was a prisoner in Rome, is coming over. He has brought me commendations from all my friends. [1 *page.*]

March ? 96. Note of two rates of daily pay of 160 men with officers, in the Low Countries, viz., 191*l.* 5*s.*, if 15 dead pays are added to the 150, being 21*l.* 5*s.* more than is now paid; if they are deducted, reducing the men to 135, 176*l.* 5*s.*, 6*l.* 5*s.* more than now paid, with 15 men less in each company. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

VOL. XXIX.

1586.
March? 97. Note of the principal matters upon which Her Majesty is requested to give new instructions to the Lord President and Council of Wales. Her last instructions were signed and delivered to Sir Wm. Gerard, but only a copy was brought to the Council, which is their only warrant:—

That she may be better served by those to whom she gives yearly fees, either by themselves or their deputies.

That great riots or other evils may be punished, and the offenders sent for to answer, although the offence may not be complained of.

That such as willingly break the orders of the Council, and depart into other parts of the realm, may be compelled to appear before it; and if they shall keep any house in Wales or the Marches for their safety, and their contempt and offence be great, the sheriff and serjeant-at-arms of the Council may have power to enter and apprehend them.

That the old instructions prohibiting the bearing of long weapons in fairs, sessions, or markets, &c. in Wales, may also extend to the Marches.

That the article of the instructions giving power to punish the reporters of seditious tales may extend to such as publish books, letters, or libels.

That the fee of a minister, being a preacher and resident, may be increased 10*l.* a year.

That the loose liberty of every inferior clerk there, to serve and surcease at pleasure the greatest causes, may be reformed, and her attorney made party thereto.

That the records touching treason or felony may be kept in a certain place by the solicitor.

That the officers there may have their wages out of the fines. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page, noted by Burghley.*]

April $\frac{12}{22}$. Marseilles. 98. John Nicholson to Thos. Gorges. I wrote you from Paris, and left the letter with Mr. Ellis, a Kentish gentleman, as I could not find any trusty messenger to deliver it to Thomas Bikner, of Rouen. I have been driven by contrary weather into Corsica and Sardinia, and have now arrived in this city, where I only stay for the wind, and trust to God shortly to return, when you shall hear from me more at large. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*]

April 20. Dieppe. 99. John Done to Sec. Walsingham. I arrived here the 4th day after leaving the Court, but was informed that the flyboat I had in charge went to Bordeaux the beginning of the month, to fetch wine. A Scotch ship also departed hence on the 11th, with 20 passengers, amongst there which were divers French gentlemen, with much court furniture, who were conducted on board by some of the chief of this place; but the wind not having been good for them, it is thought they are yet on our coast. There are two Scotch barks here, which came laden with wool and felts; also some men of this place who came from the coast of Peru, in ships of Newhaven and Honfleur,

1586. VOL. XXIX.

and were with Sir Fras. Drake in Domingo. They commend his liberality to them, and say that he prospers in all his enterprises. There are also four barks here, well appointed and ready for sea. Capt. Gerouette was greatly entertained by the Governor when he came to the castle, and had long conference with him. I shall remain here until your further pleasure is known. [1 *page.*]

April 20. 100. John Foxley to Sec. Walsingham. You say that Her Majesty liked of my affectionate disposition, and has advised that I should remain here, for avoiding suspicion, and that the other party should repair with warrant, who notwithstanding, for just reasons, has resolved to defer access for a time.

Mr. Colerdin's letters and Mr. Aldred inform me of the clemency which Catholics have lately found, and that Her Highness is inclined to moderation, and reunion of her subjects in common amity. This dearest treasure of liberty forces discontented minds to excessive joy. The dangerous tempest escaped makes the port more acceptable. Instead of fear, to find friendship; to enjoy liberty for restraint; life for death suspected is the change of fortune by Divine power which in all countries moves admiration. Peace is the pearl which honest hearts most esteem, and no man thirsts blood except he be deborded to tigerish tyranny.

My opinion is that this prudent relaxation will make men oppressed more sure than any, and cut off the colour which any stranger has had to disturb the State; salving wounds already inflicted, and preventing all occasions of the future. I have laboured to induce many, both English and foreigners, to conceive thus of your happy Government. Some object to the late executions, searchings, imprisonments, and the Parliament laws. My answer is that policy teaches no alteration to be *in instanti* whole and complete, but to proceed *per gradus discretionis;* some I satisfied, others I left in suspense. Considering the opposition of religion, persuasions, and occasions, I have often marvelled that you were not extremely cruel; now that you stop the stream of passion with reason, I cannot write your deserved renown, which heroical acts have formed. I always thought it meet for a Christian rather to bear the burden of misery which God permits with patience, than to turn and struggle for revenge, which Christ forbids. This benefit which you give me of writing you boldly I highly regard. Mr. Aldred certified me how willing you were to take anything I wrote in good part, and that you liked me and my doings. If I could, I would recompense this friendly information; but I trust you will perfect what I wish for him. If Mr. Colerdin, of whom I think as of a noble friend, comes presently to Rouen, he may deliver your pleasure to me, and my meaning again to you. [1 *page.*]

April 22. Rouen. 101. M. Cat. to [Sec. Walsingham]. I do not forget my promise to you of such service as might witness my duty to religion, Her Majesty's person, and my country's preservation. For performance thereof, I have neither respected danger of my life, nor expense of

1586. VOL. XXIX.

my poor living, the defect whereof drives me sometimes to a nonplus; for being the youngest son of a younger brother, my position was only seven feet of inheritance, which has constrained me to seek my living *hic et ubique*. I have followed arms 15 or 16 years, receiving Her Majesty's pay, until of late passing with Colonel Morgan in the Low Countries, rigour and wrong has been my portion, instead of better payment.

His dislike to me proceeded through a letter which I wrote to Sir Philip Sydney, forewarning him of some affairs so indiscreetly handled by Morgan as to endanger the knight's credit, and hazard public harm to the place of his government. Morgan, perceiving some sudden disgrace, and discovering the cause, not satisfied with depriving me of five months' pay for myself and men, sought to have me murdered. See the reward of the credit I did him, by those letters which in his name I wrote you, concerning the discourse of Mons. St. Aldegonde; which, although the managing thereof was delivered as from him, yet I count it no robbery to challenge the thanks to myself, if anything worthy thanks was done; for proof whereof I appeal to Sir Philip and St. Aldegonde.

Now to the fruit of my late weary travels. Not many days since, I arrived in France, to open a way for my further entrance into matters needful to be discovered, for continuance of Her Majesty's and England's security. Coming to Rouen, I consorted with Jacques Servile, searcher of Dieppe, highly favoured by the Governor there. After he had, with French policy, as he supposed, thoroughly sounded me, he brought me acquainted with an Englishman, Thos. Myttey, one of the papists' spies. These two,—resolved that they had found a feather of their own wing, as indeed I seemed to be,—told me that they lived in hope to see the Catholic Church flourish in England again, which I confirmed with like trust. "Marry," quoth Servile, "there lies a block in the way, which, till it be removed, we shall never have our desire effected." "Tush," quoth Mytley, "some resolute man or other will at the last dispatch that matter." Then he began to commend me, protesting that I appeared a man fit to be employed in matters of high moment; assuring me that if I would return to England, and fetch the commendations of Catholics such as he would name, he would meanwhile procure me to be had in no small regard with his Holiness, at which word they both put off their hats; and further protested that by means of friends whom they would solicit in my absence, I might make full account to be used, with the assistance of others, for the accomplishment of the great exploit, as they called it; but therewith they denied to acquaint me, until my return from England.

Servile used to pass four or five times a year to Southsea, landing at Rye with some petty merchandise for a colour, by which means he conveyed letters both ways; he imparted as much to me; also that he knew Lady Allen, and had conveyed letters from her to her brother Lord Paget; also that Tomson, a priest, steward to Mr. Roper near Greenwich, writes many occurrents, as an appointed secretary for that college; whereby it is apparent that although many

Vol. XXIX.

1586.

of the English papists be absent in person, yet their practices and partners are present even in the Court itself, which is dangerous, for he that is a round papist is a rank traitor.

There arrived on this side not long since a monstrous long-nosed gentleman named Chute, who triumphs of his good success before the Council at Greenwich, and how cunningly he behaved in private conference with you, so gaining your good opinion as henceforth he dares to pass into England upon any enterprise; for you stand fully resolved of his honesty, having permitted his return to France, for his further experience in travel, only upon the assurance of his fidelity; but in truth his vanity is so deciphered there, that you need not doubt him; the subtle papists perceive the weakness of his judgment, and that he is not made of that metal which must serve their turn.

I understand they have lately sent over a professed Jesuit named Jennings, an ingenious fellow, on some great matter; he was to land at Rye or Hastings, but what he had in charge I cannot learn, as all important secrets are referred to my coming back to England, where I mean shortly to be, as well to be instructed in the execution of these things, as to confer with such as I shall be secretly sent to; before coming, I will write you again of what happens meanwhile.

P.S.—Thos. Bromston, Cockett, and divers others have embarked at Dieppe for England, to join in practice with another there. [2½ *pages. Signature defaced.*]

April 24. Paris. 102. Solomon Aldred to Sec. Walsingham. I wrote from Rouen of Mr. Gratley's grateful acceptation of your letter, also how Dr. Gifford had been sick and discontent; at my departure from Rouen, Gratley wrote a long letter to Gifford, persuading him to come away, and sent it by me, with the letter Gilbert Gifford had written to them both. At my coming to Paris, I dealt with my Lord Ambassador according to your order, who got one to carry all our letters to Rheims effectually and in good order.

I kept your letter and passport until he (D. Gifford) came, and sent him 10 crowns to bring him here, and upon his arrival made it up 30, and four I gave the man that went for him, which was the 10*l.* I received of Mr. Fant. He came on foot, and being weary, I gave him my boots and spurs to return back. The party that went for him arrived on Sunday, and delivered him his letters. He was to preach that afternoon, and his text was *pax vobis*, at which he made me laugh. After dinner, the scholars looked that he should have gone into his study to provide for his sermon, and mused much to see him walk in the garden, for his mind was running from *pax* to *guerra:* he finished his sermon, and next morning came his way, without saying a word to any one, took leave of Mr. Bayly, who supplies Allen's room in his absence, but did not tell him whither he went. He asked him whether he meant to return shortly, when he said yes, or he would write.

Before D. G[ifford] arrived here, Gratley had found means to come hither without suspicion, and I lodged them both secretly in my lodging that night, and the next day they conferred together;

1586. VOL. XXIX.

D. Gifford being somewhat green in the matter, though very willing to inveigh against them, was yet loath so to do it as to hazard his credit, and could hardly be brought to speak with my Lord Ambassador, though very willing, being fearful lest it should be known.

The second night, I brought my Lord secretly to them at my lodging, where they took such satisfaction in his sweet speeches and friendly entertainment, and it gave D. Gifford such courage that, at my last parting, he told me the more he thought of it the more forward he was to perform it; that he has five or six scholars that will follow his course, and that he does not doubt to bring Dr. Allen into this action, after he has set Parsons and him at variance; if it be your pleasure, he shall so proceed. I think my Lord Ambassador will satisfy you of the reason why he does not come presently, as he has signified it to him, and has delivered him a writing which I think you will not mislike.

Gratley is so forward, that he with pain refrains declaring himself an open professor, but bridles himself, that there may be some notable piece of service brought to pass. Upon Gilbert Gifford's coming over, they will join in making a book to justify Her Majesty's proceedings, and will show what just cause has been given to her to proceed as she did, and what just cause she had to proceed more hardly, if her clemency had not been the greater.

I told him what a good opinion you had of Dr. Bagshaw, and that he should be delivered, which he was glad of, and said if he joined them in this action, they would be marvellously strong, as he has an excellent wit, and knows the proceedings of the Jesuits. He wishes Gilbert Gifford might come presently over, that no time may be lost. I asked what credit he had with the Spanish Ambassador to understand the affairs of Spain; he answered very few Englishmen knew his humour better, or could do more with him; and that the Ambassador wanted him to dwell with him, but he utterly hates a Spaniard. Yet he has promised, if it be your pleasure, and it might give no cause of jealousy, to remove from Rouen, and come here and employ himself that way, and deliver to my Lord Ambassador continually the advices. Trust him, for he is sure at your commandment in anything.

Knowing Roger Early, servant or companion to the Earl of Westmoreland, and heretofore servant to Mr. Gilbert, I begged him to return to England. I found him ready, but he doubted, as he broke from the Clink prison when he came away; I assured him I would procure means to salve that sore.

He told me he had dealt with the Earl to submit to Her Majesty's mercy, and used means to bring him to talk with me. He [the Earl] begged me to get my Lord Ambassador to talk with him, and said he had laboured heretofore to speak with him, but he refused. I moved my Lord Ambassador, but he refused until he had an answer from you, but gave me leave to talk with him. When he began to discourse of his lamentable estate, the tears ran down his eyes abundantly; he acknowledged his fault to be very great which he committed in his young days, when his head

VOL. XXIX.

1586. was green, and he knew not what he did. He said that if Her Majesty would promise him grace, with any small pension to live on, whatever service she should command him to do, whether in war against the Spaniard or any one else, he would do it effectually, and she would find herself satisfied for the past injury. For anything done against her since his flying over, otherwise than the use of his conscience, and to help his necessity, he will abide the trial.

I dare not write my opinion in this matter, yet I am bound to signify to you the truth. I know that Charles Paget and he were at words within these few days; talking of the favours shown to the Catholics of late, Paget inveighed against them; the Earl replied that if Her Majesty would but give him any promise, though it were with a condition, it should be a very hard one that he would not accept; whereupon Paget replied the Earl talked very simply, as Her Majesty would give him fair promises to bring him into doubt of his head; so they grew more into words, and the Earl told him that if he continued this proceeding, he would not live another year; to which he answered that in Paris, no man could hurt by day, and by night he would be sure not to stir abroad.

As for Thomas Fitzherbert, for whom you promised to procure a discharge for his sureties' bonds, and a warrant for his friend to send and write to him safely, but proceeded no further on account of something you heard about him, I stand the more in doubt of him too; for Bearden told me of speeches which he said Mr. Arundel and Mr. Fitzherbert told him of me, which I never spoke, and yet they said they would justify it to my face; but I knew his lying humour well enough. The gentleman has denied it before my Lord Ambassador, and said that he never heard any such speeches from me, nor ever had such talk with him, and has given me a letter to justify the same to his face, which I send herewith open to Mr. Fant, requesting him to show it him; he has also offered to my Lord Ambassador to clear himself of any charge, or otherwise crave no favour at your hands; which if he do, pray proceed with your good turns towards him; he has many enemies here for this kind of proceeding, and if you give him over, it were a great discomfort.

If Mr. Foster does not come within four days, I mean to go to Lyons. I will omit until the next how I have been abused here, but my Lord Ambassador has the matter under examination. [2 *pages.*]

April? 103. Note that one Hale and his partners, merchants of London, on 15 March 1586, loaded 30 bags of salt, and 8 lasts of pitch and tar, in a bark from Ratcliffe and other places in the port of London, for Dunkirk or Nieuport, and that one Hawkin and his brother, captain and master of a ship lately appointed to serve Her Majesty in the Narrow Seas against the Dunkirkers, knew of its transportation.

That sundry persons secretly come from Dunkirk into Essex and Kent, and procure various kinds of victuals, &c. which are laden in

1586. VOL. XXIX.

hoys, &c. and a time and place appointed at sea, where the Dunkirkers' boats board, and under colour of ransacking them, take such goods, after which the owners go there, and are well paid for the same, and thus the enemies' greatest wants are supplied. Alderman Pollison lately sold 300 lasts of salt, and several packs of Kentish cloths at Calais, to be transported to one Box, an acquaintance of his at Liege, &c., where every cwt. of such salt has been sold for 400 florins. Endorsed, Mr. Ortell. [¾ *page.*]

May 8. 104. Account by Richard Huddlestone, treasurer for the army in the Low Countries, of the expenditure of 24,000*l.*, received out of the Exchequer by privy seal dated 20 March 1586: payments, 4,000*l.* to the Merchant Adventurers; 1,000*l.* to Robert Petter; 700*l.* to Sir Thos. Cecil, for his company; and 10,308*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.* as appears in a bill delivered; balance in hand, 7,991*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* [1 *page, endorsed by Burghley, as delivered by Mr. Hurlestone to the Earl of Leicester, for or by Mr. Alye,* 8 *May.*]

May 10. Alnwick. 105. Sir John Forster to Sec. Walsingham. I understand by Sir Thomas Gray that there is a contract of marriage between him and Lady Katherine Nevill, one of the daughters of the late Earl of Westmoreland, and I perceive that he has had such a good liking of her, and she of him, that they have made such a contract between themselves that they cannot go back again, but are man and wife before God. If the matter come in question before Her Majesty or the Council, pray stand his friend; he is as true and obedient a subject as any of his degree. [1 *page.*]

May 12. 106. Estimate of Her Majesty's charge for the army in the Low Countries, from 12 August 1585 to 12 May 1586; total, 78,558*l.* [¾ *page.*]

[May 19.] 107. List of 23 noblemen and gentlemen with the Earl of Leicester in the Low Countries, with note of some of their offices; also names of eight who returned. [1 *page, by Lord Burghley.*]

May 19. 108. Copy of the above. [¾ *page.*]

May 20. 109. Assignment by Robert Waynam of Southwark, yeoman, to Sir Wm. Catesby, of all his interest in a bond for 24*l.* made by Ralph and Robert Creeke of Thorganby, co. York. [¾ *sheet.*]

May 28. 110. Edw. Foxley to Sec. Walsingham. Our friend's relation of your goodwill towards us encourages me to continual practice to deserve it. Aldred having told me that my Lord Ambassador was to be acquainted with our dealings, I went to him with the other party, but only imparted our dutiful mind to Her Majesty; impute this rather to Aldred's simplicity than any temerity; Mr. Gilbert's delivering your mind herein defends me from the like error hereafter.

Considering many informations against all Catholics, and some men's turbulent passions, I cannot marvel though you complain of treachery; yet by avoiding bloody fury, God framed your judgment

1586. VOL. XXIX.

with great wisdom, not to reprove all universally. I protest that I have always borne true devotion to Her Majesty, my country, and you, and never dealt with any otherwise affected.

You write that my reconciling some to Rome is as yet too fresh in some men's memory, for which cause it was Her Majesty's pleasure that I should bear my absence for a time. If the term of reconciling be truly understood, I trust I have given no occasion of displeasure; for reconciliation imports a change of a man's mind from a state of sin to a state of grace, by contrition, and purpose of amendment, with submission to the authentical power of a true priest, authorised by Christ to remit sins (Matt. c.18 and John c. 20); for the action of the instrument is forcible by the principal agent; but they who suggest that reconciliation binds one to the Pope or Rome, excluding obedience to the prince or governor, are either grossly blinded or maliciously incensed; and if their zeal were not qualified with your discretion, they would make the realm an object of derision. [1 *page.*]

June 1. 111. Estimate of the account of Richard Huddlestone, treasurer of the army in the Low Countries, for the charges of the army sent there for the relief of Antwerp, from 1 Aug. 1585 to 1 June 1586: receipts, 77,620*l.*; payments, 74,681*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* Signed by John Conyers, auditor. [4 *pages.*]

June 9. Chartley. 112. Sir Amias Paulet to Sec. Walsingham. A gentleman of credit in Normandy, unable from gout to follow the wars, retired to Jersey, where a French servant robbed him of 60 crowns, which were restored in three hours. The man was to be hanged for it, but the halter broke, and the French gentleman and others entreat my son Anthony to save his life, as it was rather a pickery than a robbery. I beg your direction therein. [¾ *page.*]

June 11. 113. Report of the charge of Her Majesty in the Low Countries, from 12 Aug. 1585 to 11 June 1586, and of the sums issued by the Treasurer at War towards defraying the same, under warrants of Sir John Norris and the Earl of Leicester; total according to the estimate of the Council, 68,267*l.* 4*s.*; according to the list of the Lieutenant General, 68,848*l.* 4*s.* [3 *sheets, pasted together, endorsed by Burghley.*]

June 17. 114. Estimate of the charges of the forces in the Low Countries, from 12 Nov. 1585 to 11 June 1586, and from 11 June to 12 Nov. next, being for one year; total, 126,180*l.* 10*s.* Signed by John Conyers, auditor. [1 *sheet, endorsed by Burghley.*]

[June 17.] 115. Rough calculations on which the preceding estimate is founded. [1 *page, by Burghley.*]

June 18. 116. Account of money imprested out of the Exchequer, for causes connected with the Low Countries: to Hugh Overend, agent for Sir Wm. Stanley, for the charges of 1,000 soldiers to be transported thither out of Ireland, 648*l.* 6*s.*; to Lady Malby for money advanced

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

to the Treasurer in Ireland, for the above purpose, 100*l.*; to Oliver Rowe of London, merchant, for a similar purpose, 60*l.*: to Thos. Lyneall of Chester, for victuals for transporting soldiers, 351*l.* 14*s.*; to Lord Audley, towards the charges of transporting 300 volunteers, levied in London and Bristol, and cos. Herts, Monmouth, and Glamorgan, 200*l.*; to Edw. Carey for the like charges of 300 levied in Suffolk and Norfolk, 300*l.*; to Simon Digby, for 200 levied in cos. Warwick, Derby, Bucks, and Stafford, 200*l.*; to Michael Harcourt, for 200 levied in cos. Bedford and Bucks, 100*l.*; to John Raines, for 100 levied in London and Middlesex, 100*l.*; and to Wm. Bond, treasurer to the Merchant Adventurers, for money paid to Robt. Cholmeley, the Earl of Leicester's servant at Middleburgh, 5,000*l.* [1 *page.*]

June 18. 117. Copy of the above. [1 *page.*]

June 18. Paris. 118. J[ohn Foxley] to [Sec. Walsingham]. Among your sundry travails for the profit of our country, your concourse with us will prove equal to the chiefest. The painful paths which our wits must walk are difficult; with English and strangers, friends and foes, wise and simple, to plant our own policies, to subvert the opposite, to justify, condemn, excuse, and commend divers actions, past, present, and future, that as our nation's peace might be established, Her Majesty and you might be esteemed the principal pillars of this magnificent building. We must therefore make the best or meanest in every place think well of you both, and relinquish your enemies, for when men's minds are qualified, they are ready to receive any further impression. That we may win all hearts to love and honour you, those impediments are to be removed by you which heretofore, in part of policy, you conceive to be furtherances. I know that you seek not the death or ruin of any subject, but that all should love you, which is the inclination of noble natures. I do not desire that you should deliver some from restraint or disgrace for profit to myself, but that such favours being shown to those who feared the contrary, they might account you the author of their lives and liberties, and other strangers might be informed that you are gracious.

I never knew Dr. Bagshaw, now imprisoned with others, yet for the ability of the man, and many injuries he received of companions, he may be commodiously employed, and must be removed from the place where he is altogether. In breaking the ice, many will censure us, but we will demonstrate none to be true subjects but such as consent to our reasonable meaning. The speedier manner of writing will be by the posts, any letters to D. P. or myself to be folded in a blank, and subscribed to Mr. Wm. Luson, at the sign of the Elephant, Rue de St. Jaques. [1 *page.*]

June 21. Paris. 119. John Foxley to Sec. Walsingham. I received yours of the 4th, having been some days in Paris to dispatch some matter which you insinuated to Gil[bert] to be necessary; he will come to you presently, and would this day set forward if I had ended, but I will sit up a whole night to make his journey sooner. I love you above

1586. VOL. XXIX.

any other in my country, and see in you matters worthy of admiration, and will serve you and Her Majesty the more, without regard of sinister censures. I do not require anything for my wants until I have occasion, and look for no reward but your good will; Gil. will certify you by word of many endeavours, whose access is therefore necessary, especially for a little treatise which he will bring with him. In my last from Paris, I asked you to send to me to Walter Luson, at the Elephant in St. James's St., Paris; if I sometimes differ from the former resolution, pardon it; I intend your advantage and the profit of my country, persuading myself that in writing to you, I shall please God, and profit myself effectually against my private enemies. [¾ *page.*]

June. 120. Thos. Seckford, Ric. Kingsmill, George Goring, and Wm. Tooke, officers of the Court of Wards, to the sheriffs. The Master and Council of the Court of Wards and Liveries,—not being ignorant of the wilful negligence of the sheriffs and their under sheriffs generally throughout England, in executing precepts out of such Court, which has greatly hindered the receipt of Her Majesty's revenues,—have ordered that the sheriffs or under sheriffs of every shire shall make personal returns of their precepts within four days of every term, and attend to answer any charge that may be made against them thereupon, when appointed by two of the said Council, upon pain of amerciament, or such other punishment as the said Council think fit. We write this that you may not be ignorant, and desire you to leave it for the sheriffs that come after you. [½ *page.*]

Endorsed, "Master surveyors and master attorneys and others, officers in the Court, their letter to the sheriffs touching the Queen's process *in curiâ Wardorum.*"

June. Elvetham. 121. Frances Countess of Hertford to Dr. Dale. Thanks for your courtesy to Wm. Mosier, my cook, this last term. Being informed by him that the suit between him and Richard Moer, plaintiff, is to be heard in the Court of Requests before you on the 25th, and that by the plaintiff's unjust dealing, he has sustained no small trouble, I again request you to hear the controversey yourself, and make an end according to law and equity, as I much miss his absence. He has not disobeyed your order to bring in his obligation. I hope you will deliver it to him again.

P.S. [*holograph.*]—Show him what pleasure you may, and I will think it done to myself. Commend me to your wife and daughter. [¾ *page.*]

July 2. 122. Account by way of petition of Richard Huddlestone, Treasurer at War in the Low Countries, of moneys paid to persons named, and disallowed by the auditor; total, 7,547*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.* [3 *pages, endorsed by Burghley.*]

July 2. 123. Copy of the above. [3 *pages, with note by Burghley.*]

July 2. 124. Declaration of the account of Richard Huddlestone, Treasurer at War of Her Majesty's army and forces in the Low Countries, for

1586. VOL. XXIX.

293 days, ending 30 May 1856; receipts, 79,630*l.*; payments, 59,315*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*, and 9,038*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*; balance, 11,276*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* [1 *sheet, with notes by Burghley.*]

July 2. Antwerp. 125. Thomas Cartwright to Mr. Davison. When I remember the saying of the Apostle, confirmed by our Saviour, that it is more blessed to give than to take, it causes me to close that hand which necessity would open, and I marvel at those rich and noble men who, instead of sending the fountains of their liberality abroad, behold the gutters of their inferiors come flowing towards them; unless it be that they must receive of many to give to many, which, if done in measure and good choice, has a plentiful defence.

Although I am brought to need for the Lord's cause, keeping thereby company with the Apostles and my Lord himself, who were maintained at others' charges, yet in this receipt from you I have met with a special disadvantage; for in this matter of giving and receiving I have somewhat to exchange. I grant it is somewhat unequal when, for their weighty gold, they receive the light ware of paper and ink; yet as the goodness of gold rises rather on the estimation of men than any virtue in itself, my letters are, by acceptation and an overweaning of me, laid in the balance with the gold. When they handle holy things, having regard to the matter and not to the handling, no gold or precious stones may be weighed therewith, and without such merchandise, we shall not arrive at the heavenly kingdom.

Your disadvantage is that my letters can serve you to small purpose, and if they provoke you to write again, the hope, and even the endeavour of any show of recompense is taken from me. I left order with my wife not to be light handed in receiving what might be offered; however she has once come over with a gilt cup and cover; if you will have it so, I thank you, although neither for my bond to you was it needful,—effectual love towards the truth might have commanded whatsoever was in me,—neither for the testimony of your goodwill, which I know to be unfeigned towards me and others that love the truth, which love, with your singular graces, makes me wholly yours. Commend me to your wife, with whom I wish I had been acquainted when I was so near the place where she was. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 7. 126. A. B. to Lord Burghley. Wm. White, a merchant of these West parts, informed me that being at St. Malo last month, he heard that 16 of their ships and barks had been rifled or taken by English men-of-war, and that their hatred of the English was such that our merchants dare not walk about in public. Also that a commandment had come from the King for ships to be got ready for sea from that harbour, and it was supposed for Rochelle. Surely Chaucer's prophecy never took such deep effect in England, and especially in the West parts as now, for theft is made good purchase, and men in authority, to recover their unthriftiness, sell their lands, buy ships, and command the captain and company not to return without assurance of a very great sum, lest they should be losers by that

VOL. XXIX.

1586. occupation. This was commanded by a man most unfit for any government, but he should be made known to you by any other than myself.

A Briton has been lately taken by this company, which yields them the less commodity because there must be a restitution, as reason and law requires. The party has already complained to you, and I wish Her Majesty or you heard the general complaints of the Commons at it, saying: "I think we shall rob one another shortly; we rob Frenchmen, our friends, and shall be debarred all traffic from thence if this be suffered, and shall smart for wealth wickedly got by a few." I wish you knew the third part of the disorders committed, which are kept from you for gain to a few.

Her Majesty and you have placed Sir Walter Raleigh as Lord Warden of the Stannaries, but amongst so rough and mutinous a multitude, 10,000 or 12,000, the most strong men of England, it were meet their governor were one whom the most part well accounted of, using some familiarity, and abiding amongst them; whereas no man is more hated than him; none more cursed daily of the poor, of whom infinite numbers are brought to extreme poverty through the gift of the cloths to him; his pride is intolerable, without regard of any, as the world knows; and as for dwelling amongst them, he neither does nor means it, having no place of abode; so that in time of service, this head must either fight without a body, or else the members will cut off such a head.

The north parts of Devon sustain a great loss in the want of Sir John Chichester and Sir Arthur Basset, in whose places, if occasion be offered for nominating fit persons, I will set down the best opinion carried of any generally. If any commission comes from you for taking up men by choice of any captain, if the number be 100, he will choose 1,500 unfit rich men, who for rewards are discharged, which practice had lately like to have raised a commotion among the tinners. [1⅔ *pages, noted and endorsed by Burghley.*]

July 8. 127. Estimate of the yearly charges of the forces in the Low Countries, as set down in the Queen's last rates, 131,777*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* and 8,377*l.* for Ostend, Flushing, and Brill; also estimate according to the rates of the Lord Lieutenant General there, 134,086*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* and 8,291*l.* [1 *sheet.*]

July 10. 128. Declaration of the expenditure of 126,180*l.* 10*s.*, being one year's charges of the army in the Low Countries. [⅔ *page.*]

July 10. 129. Estimate of the whole charges of the army in the Low Countries from 12 Dec. 1585, when 24,365*l.* was paid, to 11 June 1586. [3 *pages, corrected draft.*]

July 10. 130. Copy of the above. [3 *pages.*]

July 13. 131. Estimate of the charges of the forces in the Low Countries, according to the Queen and Lieutenant-General the Earl of Leicester's rates, from 13 Dec. 1585 to 11 June 1586. Similar to that of July 8, No. 127, supra. [1 *sheet.*]

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

July 13. 132. Similar estimate, by James Conyers, after the Lord Lieutenant's rate, with slight variations. [3 *pages.*]

July 13. 133. Account of the causes of the increase of the rate for the army in the Low Countries, assessed at the first at 9,679*l.* 12*s.* the month, or 126,180*l.* 10*s.* the year; showing that it arises from extra pay being allowed to the officers, and from different regiments being augmented. [2 *pages.*]

July 18. 134. Estimate of the yearly charges of the forces in the Low Countries according to the rate set down by Council, 131,077*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, and garrisons, &c. 8,401*l.*; also at the rate of the Lord Lieutenant General, 133,994*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*; garrisons, 8,273*l.* [2 *sheets, pasted together, endorsed by Burghley.*]

July 19. 135. Note of the charge of the forces in the Low Countries from 12 Dec. 1585 to 12 Dec. 1586; total, 128,630*l.* [½ *page.*]

July 23. 136. Account of money due before 13 Dec. 1585, for the pay and entertainment of two assistants, lances, and light horsemen who have entered the service in the Low Countries; total, 2,423*l.* 10*s.* [½ *page.*]

July 29. Paris. 137. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley. Having leisure, by reason of the King's absence, I embraced the opportunity of seeing the country, and I met with the good news of the arrival of Sir Fras. Drake on the English coast, which all here rejoice at,—so well is the Spaniard beloved,—save the Spaniards, who greatly droop at it. It is feared that many who had dealings with the King of Spain will become bankrupt.

I am sorry to do what I have deferred, hoping by good advice to see better alteration; but seeing you put your trust in me, I must tell you, that my cousin Cecil does but dally, and is loath to come home. Having shown him your last letter, he promised to be ready within 12 or 15 days, and said he lacked money—200 or 300 crowns. I spoke to him that was wont to furnish him in Paris, who refused without order from his father; but upon my assurance, he delivered it. I expect your commands about him, for I will never deceive you. I am afraid that he haunts bad company, and worse perchance than I know of, as he never keeps that of any English, and changes his lodging so often that no one knows where to find him. He has not been to me twice since his coming here, and then only when I sent for him. Pray interpret his doings with love, and not to the worst. It may be he is afraid to return, for fear of your offence towards him for his journey of Italy. Call him home, not with anger but kindness, or he may grow desperate, which I know you would be sorry for. [2 *pages. Endorsed by Burghley:* "*W. Cecil.*"]

Aug. 2. Richmond. 138. The Council to [the Earl of Huntingdon] Lord Lieutenant of co. York. By virtue of your commission of lieutenancy, you are to cause 6,000 foot to be raised, enrolled, and put in readiness

VOL. XXIX.

1586. within the co. of York, whereof 2,000 are to be calivers, 2,000 pikemen, 1,000 billmen, and 1,000 bowman. Such 6,000 men to be chosen of persons resident within the shire, and of ability to furnish themselves, without any other charge to the country.

The said men are to be sorted in several bands, under ensigns and captains well affected to Her Majesty. The captains to have from 100 to 300 men in charge, according to their degrees and livelihoods; captains unexpert to have lieutenants and under officers appointed them, of more experience. The time of mustering is referred to your Lordship. The Queen is chiefly anxious for the shot to be well trained according to your instructions. 600 horsemen are to be enrolled and reduced into bands, whereof 400 are to be made among the gentlemen, and 200 to be assessed upon wealthy farmers and others of ability. Certificates are to be made of such as refuse to yield to the furnishing of the said horse. The horsemen are to be furnished with cassocks of a suit, and appointed to keep their horses in the stable between this and Hallowtide next, that they may be more ready to be used, as well for service as training.

Every justice of the peace, being of the quorum, is to find two apt persons with petronels on horseback, and those not of the quorum one; certificate is to be made of such as shall refuse to perform this charge of horses. Order is to be taken for good watches to be kept in towns and thoroughfares, and on the beacons, and due regard is to be had to the landing of passengers who repair to this realm.

Search is to be made for priests and seminaries, who are to be apprehended, and order taken for such as spread false rumours, &c. The orders for impeaching the landing of any foreign forces, and relieving the maritime places are to be renewed, and York and Hull are to be dealt with again by his Lordship, for provision of powder and match, to be kept in those places for the defence of themselves and the country. [5½ *pages, with marginal abstracts of contents.*]

Aug. 9. 139. John Foxley to Sec. Walsingham. As certain knowledge, connatural to human desire, procures gladness, so doubtful anxiety dulls the mind, and consumes the body with sadness. These six weeks I have been void of intelligence from you or P., and therefore was oppressed with sorrow, which the sudden access of P. has abolished. He assures me of your constant affection, and that the cause of his coming was for our removal. I have from time to time advertised —— of the causes moving him to stay; the chiefest is, that he would be assured of some maintenance out of this company at 63. You answer nothing thereto, nor to that purpose of |–|–| or dealing with wrgcecnmet, which makes me conjecture that you mistrust my fidelity. Protestations are mostly used to deceive. I am content to be censured a villain, when my deeds and words disagree towards him whom I account my surest friend, noble in nature, and faithful in promises.

Vol. XXIX.

1586.

Nevertheless, as one man's judgment differs from another's, you may be led by babbling informers to hate him who loves you, till my own innocency or your wisdom distinguishes between falsehood and truth. If you have those conceits of me, which you may ground on mercenary pidlers and base-minded intelligencers, I cannot long remain in your favour; but if you judge of me as I deserve, you cannot bar me the trust you yield to the best. I remain a true subject to Her Majesty, and most affectionate to you, and will not alter, though you should change to me. [1 *page, cyphers interspersed.*]

Aug. 29.

Sept. 8. St. Sebastian's. 140. A. B. to Rich. May, Secretary to the Merchants. As you made a doubt of my former letters, I will explain my meaning. I gave you notice of a spy employed by the King of Spain, named Don Carolus. He and a great number of others go disguised as shepherds, and are rewarded from the King's purse. In his discourse with my host, he said that the French King did not want to break with Her Majesty, and yet underhand would permit his uttermost forces. If I were in England, I could take some of them in the French ambassador's house. There was one here lately, a jolly fellow, who had been in Flanders, went to England, and now has taken my host's house of Fontarabia for his lodging. He discourses of Sir Fras. Drake's return, of the new row barges that kept the Narrow Seas, and that he had a view of their forces, which he termed terrible; also of the discovery of some Catholics in England, and that things did not fag as it was hoped. He set it down that it was impossible to get Holland or Zealand, or to sufficiently proceed in the course of the Holy League, but first to begin with England, and for the King to bend his forces that way. That he had letters from Don Bernardino de Mendoza, sufficiently advising of the manner; also letters from friends to Lord Paget and Charles Arundel, then at the Court of Spain; but within two days past, Lord Paget took shipping upon this coast, to pass for Nans (Nantes?), but has returned through foul weather; and Arundel, not liking to hazard himself by sea, went overland to Paris. He has been advanced by the King of Spain to 1,200 ducats per annum, and 2,000 ducats, ready coin, for *ajuda de costas*, and knighted; Lord Paget has likewise a greater pension. These two, with many other English renegades, have had their passports for Flanders "referred to further preferment, according to desert," others are to be resident in France, on pensions from the King of Spain, to set forward any treacherous devices purposed against England.

The Pope promises liberally, inciting the dukedoms of Italy to promise more than they can or will perform. The want of Holland and Zealand troubles their minds, and the invasion of the Indies, with the interruption of their traffic, is a great cross to them. The King would fain be quiet, as one foreseeing, but his priests will not permit it.

John Martines de Recaldo departed with eight ships and 15 pinnaces, &c. for Lisbon on 23d August, having 3,000 soldiers and 1,000 mariners, who went very unwillingly, until, by a solemn

1586. VOL. XXIX.

oration made by the general, they were persuaded they should want nothing, nor need fear, for God was on their side. They carry 7,000 calivers, 3,000 muskets, and 10,000 pikes, besides their own weapons, as also a large store of powder and shot. They touched at St. Vincent de Barquero, and took in pilots acquainted with the uttermost coast of Ireland, being their accustomed fishing place. At Lisbon they took in more men, and have the company of certain galleons, and stay until the French have done their feat at Riant, which they are gone to besiege, and then consort together for Scotland, passing on the backside of Ireland. They have laid some plot for getting the King of Scots, and bringing him away for a marriage with the King's daughter. Ireland is thought a convenient entrance, as friends abound there. If all be true in the English Pale, the rest are but renegades, and no trust to be had in them. The ships are furnished with six months' victuals, and the Marquis of Sta. Cruce is to govern in person.

I cannot judge their purpose, but surely it is not for their Indies, and their insufficiency of force frustrates all opinion of its being for England. They presume upon friends, either in Ireland or Scotland, for Paget and Arundel, with their accomplices, have trudged up and down, using vehement travail to egg forward the King, I hope to his or their destruction, and that I shall see their huge carts, with the rest of their provision, brought to Her Majesty's ships at Blackwall.

Maurice Fitz-John, Garrett Fitz-John Fitz-Maurice, and other Irishmen have been earnest with the King to send succours for Ireland. His clergy procured rewards for these men, who each have 1,200 ducats yearly stipend, and have been sent with passports to the Marquis of Sta. Cruce to follow his direction. The King consumes his money. Spaniards of best experience grieve at such folly, but their churchmen, who never saw further than their cloisters, will have everything done as they imagine, and because it comes short in forces, they broach not open wars, but secret conspiracies.

The days are now come to govern well at home, and to see to set forth abroad to defend. Many eyes should be forth looking, and many hands everywhere against enemies' fighting. Is there any truth in papistry? No more is there any towards England in them that profess it. The prelates here rule the roast, and so it is in all nations where papacy is professed; therefore, when the King was contradicted at his late being at Aragon,—being urged by some of his prelates to say he would lose Spain, but would have his will of England and Flanders, the Grand Master of Artillery with another, two of his gravest councillors at war, answered him in humility, that they perceived it not to be God's will, and therefore advised him to persuade some good agreement, and keep what he had;—then, by the instigation of those prelates, he commanded each of them to have a mouthful, so that Spain will run itself forth of breath, if ways be taken in England to withstand their doings.

There is an Irish priest gone to St. Jean de Luz, to take shipping in the Falcon for London. Lay hold of him, as he may be a bad

1586. VOL. XXIX.

fellow, and deliver him to the Council. [2¾ *pages. Signature erased.*]

Sept. 10. London. 141. M. de Buzenval to Sec. Walsingham. The lapidary, of whom I sent you word yesterday, has gone to Court, with a confidant of Don Bernardino, who passes as his valet. Mallard, one of our church, accompanies them, and they pretend to traffic in rings and jewels. Mallard is not malicious, but is deceived. When they reach Windsor, you should send for Mallard and the other two, and do what you think good for the Queen's safety. They will arrive before this letter. Our Capt. Vallon is weary, and wants employment. Pray help him.

P.S.—The strangers have arrived, and want to speak to the Queen about jewels, when she goes in public to-morrow to service. Pray take care. [1 *page, French.*]

Sept. 18. Wittengaw, *alias* Trebona. Declaration by Thos. Simkinson, of Hull. Edw. Garland thus said to me: Pray go to Brunswick or Consill, and inquire for John Dee, and, if possible, bring him into the country of the Emperor of Russia, who has heard of his learning, wishes for him, and would give him 2,000*l.* a year, and treat him as one of his chiefest men; the Lord Protector said he would give him 1,000 roubles out of his own purse besides. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVI., p.* 143. *Printed in Hakluyt, Vol. I., p.* 573.]

Sept. 24. Jersey. 142. Ant. Paulet to Sec. Walsingham. According to your letter, I have charged certain justices of Jersey to appear before Council, to answer the validity of a sentence given by them in the cause between Paine and Fautras. I have tried to compound the matter, but have been prevented by the wilful obstinacy of Paine. His adversary was willing to submit to reasonable terms; but he would submit to no indifferent judges. Such troublesome members should find trouble. Paine, I hear, has gone to England. He will do his adversary and the justices engaged therein a shrewd turn, if it lie in his power. Pray suffer no act prejudicial against them till their arrival, when I will tell you the truth of this matter. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 26. St. Omer. 143. Abstract of anonymous advertisements. Divers ill-affected Englishmen, having vaunted to be in England by Michaelmas day, are now dismayed. Some having taken money to the contrary, and amongst others W. H., who received 20*l.*, it is now lost by him who gave it, and who threatens to bring him into trouble by some practices.

Wishes the papists and recusants in England might receive that measure the Protestants have in France, to lose land and living if not conformable, which is a course those of their profession have begun, and therefore not to be disliked by the recusants in England.

Wishes all societies, especially such as be of a house, as citizens in halls, and gentlemen in the Inns of Court, might all receive the oath of supremacy.

One of the English here reports that there are 200 masses daily said in London and the suburbs. Those he wrote of before were

1586. VOL. XXIX.

two Jesuits, who passed from Boulogne to Hyde; one, Father Edmonds, and the other a young man. It is said Edmonds is taken, and the other about London.

Wagers have been offered that Her Majesty will not live a year, and that the Queen of Scots will reign ere long. The ordinary posts for France, especially those between London and Rouen, should be well looked to, as letters pass from London to Rouen, and so to Paris, and are dispersed from Rouen by their messengers there, who make two crowns of a double letter, and so on rateably, and are many times sent express, in their hose and doublets. Mr. Thinne, an Englishman, is in great favour with the Prince, through his kinswoman waiting on the Prince's woman. He has a pension, procured by her, and licence to be at sea against all English. It is reported that the camps have fought; that the Prince was hurt; many slain and taken, and 18 ancients lost. [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 29. 144. Account of moneys paid to Sir John Norris, Richard Huddlestone, and John Allen, for the army in the Low Countries, since their arrival there, to 29 Sept. 1586; total, 123,000*l.* [1 *page, noted by Burghley.*]

Oct. 1. 145. "Ten parcels of Mr. Edw. Wotton's despatch," being notes of the following documents relating to Mary Queen of Scots:—

1. Copy of the Queen of Scots' letter to Babington.
2. Copy of the letters between the Queen and Babington.
3. Extract of the Queen's letters to Don Bernardino de Mendoza, the Archbishop of Glasgow, Sir Fras. Englefield, and Lord Paget, of 27 July 1586, about the design of the Catholics for an enterprise against the Queen of England.
4. Extract from the Queen of Scots' despatch of 21 May 1586, to Chas. Paget, and Bernardino de Mendoza, for the delivery of the King of Scots to the King of Spain, and gift of the crown of England by her will to the King of Spain.
5. Extract of Chas. Paget's letters to the Queen of Scots, and her answer, 29 May and 27 July 1586, about the enterprize of the Catholics against the Queen of England, by means of Ballard.
6. Extract from intercepted letters showing the goodwill of the Christain King to Her Majesty of England.
7. Extract from intercepted letters, showing the malice of Morgan and other servants of the Queen of Scots living in France, against the French King and Queen of England.
8. Extract discovering the abuses done to them both in the management of Morgan's papers.
9. Copy of Nau's confession about the letters of his mistress to Babington and others, with her own hand.
10. Copy of letters from Henry, calling himself La Rue, late household priest of the Queen of Scots, on his practices for the leaguers of France. [1¼ *pages, French.*]

Oct. 3. 146. Account of money expended for the vicarage of Ashby St. Legers, co. Northampton, including fees paid for exhibiting the

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

writer's institution, &c., and provisions for himself and his horse in a journey to Peterborough and home again; total, 17*s.* 5*d.* [½ *page.*]

Oct. 8. York. 147. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Davison. Sec. Walsingham writes me that he left order with you to move Her Majesty for my licence to repair to London on business. I am glad that Her Majesty has chosen you for that place, for many respects, but I will only write that I pray God to give you wisdom to see, and fortitude of spirit to execute, so as your whole actions may tend to His glory and the best service of Her Majesty, whom we see many wicked Romanists labouring to cut off, but He that has hitherto preserved her I trust will still vouchsafe to her and us the same mercy still.

My matter was this; that although Parliament called me to London, and my own business required my presence, yet until I knew her pleasure, I would not stir; and after things were settled, and the dead of winter arrived, I would desire leave to attend my private affairs, as without some order therein, I cannot continue my service to Her Majesty. This I let you know, but to Her Majesty I desire to have no more said but that I would know whether I may repair to Parliament or stay here; this it behoveth me to know, that my being absent the day on which I am commanded by the writ to appear may not be offensive to her. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 10. Rome. 148. ——— to Sec. Walsingham. I send the enclosed, partly concerning the State whereof you are a member; being a faithful subject, I held it my duty, though it may seem presumptuous in one so mean. You will especially see the malicious minds of some who rather choose to live by begging, thereby to disturb the quietness of our State, than well, as they might have done, by not meddling with matters above their reach, besides the small charity of their great vicar. Though his order, before he came to his present dignity, permits not him that was a friar regular to aid Jesuits, yet to further so general a mischief he is content, with recommendations to divers Princes to aid this enterprize, earnestly wishing they may be maintained, upon devotion and superfluity of divers commonalties. In furnishing their college, they expect no other furniture than the flower of English youth, and will so provide that the vineyard may be full of labourers, as it has been lately; also books to alienate true subjects' hearts; to plant and bring up unprofitable weeds; to send into our country, as they have formerly done, and call from us men of sufficiency to aid them, unless provision be made against calling forth or sending in. Our posts must be well kept by men of sound religion, and void of corruption; otherwise, notwithstanding statutes and penalties, continual conspiracies are to be looked for. God preserve Her Majesty, and maintain the State in tranquillity. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 20. York. 149. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Davison. Thanks for writing me Her Majesty's pleasure for my stay here, and not coming to the Parliament in respect of her service here, and for my repair

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

to London if my private business urges. Although my causes greatly require my presence, yet I will prefer her service before anything that concerns myself, and therefore do not mind to stir as yet from this charge. Remember the dispensation for my absence from Parliament. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 29. Leeds. 150. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Davison. I have received Her Majesty's and your letters dispensing with my attendance at Parliament, as also one from my wife. I have acquainted Lord Scrope with the matter, and what Her Majesty commands to be done; I am afraid what you write of those persons will prove true.

P.S.—I came hither last night upon an occasion which you shall know hereafter, and abstain from writing until I see some chance of success. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Oct. 151. Estimate of the charges of the forces to be employed in the Low Countries; total, 124,572*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* [1 *page, noted by Burghley.*]

Nov. 5. Paris. 152. Sir Edward Stafford to Secs. Walsingham and Davison. A letter from Gravelines, dated 18 Oct., states that a boat has returned which carried and landed at the North Foreland a man who has gone to kill the Queen, and that he is one of four who have sworn to die or perform it, and each to attempt it, whatsoever become of those who went before. The writer takes the man to be a Welshman, who has served a councillor or some good officer in the Queen's house, and thus hopes to get in again; he has served the Prince of Parma. Two of the other three are Scotchmen, and the fourth a Frenchman.

The business was contrived at Brussels, but some scruples growing in a matter of conscience, they were resolved by a Jesuit that to *save* the Queen of Scots, they might lawfully do it, and that if anything was violently done to the Queen of Scots, they might revenge it: whereupon they all took the sacrament that if the Queen of Scots died, they would revenge her death or all die, one after the other; and if she were not dead before they came, then as soon as the Queen had resolved that she should die, they would see if they could make away with her first; but if the Queen of Scots' death was not resolved upon, they would let their attempt fall through.

As the writer has perchance gone to Brussels, and there is no name to the letter, some time must elapse before I can hear further, but meantime Her Majesty should take good heed to herself as to who comes near her. [1 *page.*]

Nov. $\frac{7}{17}$. Rouen. 153. M. de Taffin to Sir Edward Stafford, English Ambassador in France. A courier of Venice, lately come from England, says that the Queen of Scots was sent to the Tower of London, 13 Nov., seemingly for her trial. That the King of Scots has, as it were, consented to it, saying to those who asked him from the Queen of England what he thought she should do, his mother having attempted her life, that if it were so, and she had before been attainted

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

of a similar deed, he would not by his prayers hinder the course of justice. This is hard to believe of a son towards his mother; perhaps the courier gives reports from the Exchange of London.

He says that the Earl of Leicester is expected in England, and that Lord Grey will command in his place in the Low Countries, taking new troops.

The courier was in Utrecht when George Baste, much esteemed by the Prince of Parma, was brought in prisoner, who says Zutphen was parleying, and would soon surrender.

A Flushing courier relates the death of M. [Sir Philip] Sydney, having seen his body on a boat to be transported to England. He was wounded in the leg in two places, and would not allow it to be cut off. It is a great loss for the country.

The fight has been because the Prince of Parma tried to revictual Zutphen, but threw in so little food that it surrendered after a great fort was taken. Four United States' deputies are going to offer the Queen their sovereignty, since the King of Spain tried to do her so ill a turn by means of the Queen of Scots. [2 *pages, French.*]

Nov. 10. York. 154. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. I enclose a letter from Lord Scrope, which he requested me to despatch at once.

P.S.—I have Windsor in safety, and will send him as directed with speed. I wish that all enemies and traitors to Her Majesty were in the like safety. I have advertised the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Vice-Chamberlain hereof, as I received from them and you the first direction for this matter. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 10. York. 155. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Davison, The enclosed was brought me from Lord Scrope, which I dispatch forthwith.

P.S.—Thanks for your letters and advertisements. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 16. Durham. 156. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. I sent up Windsor by Mat. Pollard and another, who has always been with him since I had him. I cannot hear anything of Davy Ingleby, or Boast, but hope they both will be had in time. Some say that Boast has gone to France, and the other to Scotland. William Ingleby brought Windsor to me, soon after my return from Netherdale to York; I trust he will be thanked for his services. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 18. Newcastle. 157. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. I am very sorry for the loss of my nephew, your noble son, of whom his friends have not a greater want than Her Majesty and this State; yet what our God willeth, cannot be stayed. My care to get Windsor and the rest was not less than duty required. I saw my best course was to lay the charge upon Wm. Ingleby, both by writing and by speech, when I went into those parts where I was sure he had been lately. As I conjectured, the matter has fallen out, for soon after my return to York out of Netherdale, which is a meet place to harbour such fellows, Ingleby brought Windsor to me, and I have sent him to you, and hope he will be brought safely.

1586. VOL. XXIX.

Since coming here, I have heard that Davy Ingleby is in this country. Next to Netherdale and Knaresborough forest, where his brother William is a great man, it is a most likely place to find him, for as he has here some nigh kinsfolks, he may find some so evilly affected to this State as to do much for him and such like.

This country was never in such bad terms since I knew it as now, and here is a wonderful expectation still that the greatest mischief which the papists mostly thirst for should come to pass, and cannot be avoided; but our God, I trust, will confound them all, and preserve our good Queen from all their malicious treacheries.

There was a great assembly here yesterday, both at sermon and communion, of the Bishopric of Northumberland, and of this town; many of the best calling in all the three places communicated, and some that have of late received seminary priests made not dainty to come to the communion.

Shall I be bold to tell you what is said of the greatest matters in hand? I have no liking to meddle herein, but I think it nearly touches Her Majesty. It is that she has faithfully promised the King of Scots that, whatever the Parliament moves, his mother shall be safe; and Harteley, *alias* Boast, says that the day of triumph will be on their side shortly. These things are very current amongst the papists here, but God can disappoint them if he sees good. By this I gather that their hope and practices continue; I trust Her Majesty may foresee and prevent the danger, if not for her own sake, for the Church and her people's. Wherever I go, I find that all good Christian subjects pray for her safety, and many that taste little of religion seem to fear her danger still. [4 *pages.*]

Nov. 19. Durham. 158. Robert Bowes to Sec. Walsingham. I came hither to-day to meet Mr. Dean, and most of the prebendaries, as the chapter should have been held to-morrow, according to the statute, but it is postponed, and the Dean is with my Lord of Huntingdon at Newcastle. Drs. [Leonard] Pilkington and [Rob.] Bellamy, Jas. Pilkington, [Adam] Holyday, [Peter] Shaw, and [George] Cliff are here, and [Henry] Naunton will arrive to-morrow, and I look that Dr. [Emanuel] Barnes will come shortly, for I overtook and left him yesterday at Ferrybridge. The other four [Rob.] Swift, [Fras.] Bunney, [Ralph] Tonstall, and [Rich.] Fawcett purpose being here on Monday. Although this chapter is deferred, I trust to procure a sufficient number to appear on a day assigned by the Dean, and shall entreat him to-morrow to appoint another to be held next Tuesday; the result I will advertise you. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 21. Newcastle. 159. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Davison. I arrived here on the 16th, and hoped to meet Lord Scrope, to celebrate Her Majesty's happy day—happy for us and all that fear God both at home and abroad—and confer with him on those things you wrote of, but I have not yet seen him. Meantime I have done somewhat, and trust the sequel will prove good. I must stay in these parts longer than I purposed, for this country is far out of order, and

VOL. XXIX.

1586. though I cannot deal with the matters which most need redress, yet I will inform myself of the truth thereof, and settle the best order I can, in some little things which here make a great cumber. Of Scotland I hear nothing. It is no small comfort that Her Majesty allows of my labours. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 24. Newcastle. 160. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. Last Tuesday, William, eldest son of Sir John Selby, lay in wait on a moor beyond Morpeth, with 17 or 18 persons, for the coming home of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood. Selby's company consisted of the sheriff of this county, one Strowther and his son, and three or four who came with Strowther, the rest being of the garrison of Berwick. Sir Cuthbert had with him his lady and one daughter, who rode behind two of his men, and there were also with him the Sheriff of this shire [Rob. Clavering] and his brother [Wm.] Clavering, Sir Cuthbert's son and heir, and a younger son, with eight men between the Sheriff and him, 12 persons with himself and the sheriff, besides the poor lady and her daughter, who fell upon her knees down from her horse, and with tears desired Selby to let her husband alone, for that time; but he and his company discharged their pistols, shot Sir Cuthbert in the belly, and young Clavering, the Sheriff's brother, in the breast and out at his back, whereof he is dead, but Sir Cuthbert is yet living. More I cannot yet certify, but within a day or two I trust to know the whole. Meantime, I I have sent to Berwick, and to Sir John Forster, to lay the country for the apprehension of these outrageous offenders, who have fled to the South. This will stay me here, but the chief cause of my coming hither from Durham was that I was informed that Davy Ingleby and Boast are together, not far from this town. Lord Scrope came hither with me, and stays until Monday. [1¾ *pages.*]
Annexing,

160. 1. *List of* 14 *persons, the company of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, and* 12, *that of William Selby, at the time of the affray between them.* [1 *page.*]

Nov. 25. 161. Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. Old Strowther has some land and goods for which there will be suit to Her Majesty, and Mr. Clavering, the sheriff, has lost his brother in this unhappy action, is well given to religion—a rare matter here—and of very good government. I wish Her Majesty would bestow them upon him. He is nephew to Sir John Forster, and allied in the country, but not of good living. This land of Strowther's lies so that in time of war, it yields but small commodity, and your favour towards him would be well bestowed. Pray remember the matter, so that Her Majesty's grant does not pass to any other. [1 *page.*]

Nov? 162. Discourse addressed to Lord [Burghley?] of the cause and progress of the troubles between Sir John Selby and Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, showing the good dealings of Sir John Selby.

Eight years since, Sir John Selby punishing Richard Strowther for contempt and disobedience, Sir Cuthbert informed the Earl of

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

Huntingdon, Lord President of the North parts, of Sir John's hard usage of the wardenry, whereupon the Lord President wrote him to cease punishing Strowther or his brethren, and to give an account how the wardenry stood; to this Sir John answered, that he was commanded to account to none but the Lord Governor, who wrote to the President and satisfied him therein.

Notwithstanding this, neighbourly friendship was begun five years since between the parties, and continued until two days before the combat should have been held at the Hare Crag; when Sir John received a letter from Sir Cuthbert, accusing him both of high treason and March treason, to which a sufficient answer was made; copies of both letters are extant, and the originals are in the hands of Mr. Clavering, who had them among other papers in Mr. Selby's cloak bag.

William Selby, to satisfy the assembly of the falsehood of Sir Cuthbert's letter, and of his father's innocency, offered to defend the same against any gentleman that would maintain the contrary, which neither Sir Cuthbert nor any of his undertook. His son-in-law, Swynburne, made offer to quarrel, but being brought to the points of his father-in-law's letter, would not take upon him to maintain them.

In the evening, both parties came to Berwick, where Mr. Randolph, then Her Majesty's ambassador, was; and on the way, Sir Cuthbert sent Richard Brandlen of Newcastle, his brother by the mother's side, to Twysill, to know of Sir John Selby whether he had sent such answer as was delivered by his son, who avowed it. The day after, Sir Cuthbert wrote Sir John Selby, to know when he went to Twysill, that he might confer with him about his letter.

Richard Brandlen the same day used speeches to Wm. Selby of like purpose; Sir John intended to give answer in the afternoon, but could not, as Sir Cuthbert went away. An answer was afterwards sent to Eslington. Randolph laboured to appease this new quarrel, and required both parties to forbear information to their friends at Court, purposing that the Commissioners, whose coming was expected, should determine the controversy; the Lords travailed therein, but to their great contempt, Brandlen, set on by Sir Cuthbert, quarrelled with Wm. Selby in the street, and fearing punishment, left the town. Cuthbert, even during the hearing of this matter, threatened that while a Selby and a Collingwood lived, the injury he had received by the answer to his letter should be revenged. He however pretended to abide the order of the Commissioners, who left the matter in no better terms than they found it, through the obstinate wilfulness of Sir Cuthbert.

The matter hung long after this in suspense, and on Sir John Selby's part was forgotten, until Sir Cuthbert and his friends, at the last Lammas assizes, when Wm. Selby was about his affairs, gave out great brags, but no hurt was done.

Two months after, Lady Collingwood with her son-in-law Mr. Clavering, her son Thomas Collingwood, and others, came to Berwick, Sir John and his son Wm. Selby being in Twysill, where some discourtesy was offered to Mr. Saltonstell, servant to the governor of

1586. VOL. XXIX.

Berwick, by Thos. Collingwood, who thereupon caused Potts his servant to watch Saltonstell in the street, that he might strike him, which he had performed by drawing his sword behind Saltonstell's back, but the bystanders prevented.

Ralph Selby, second son of Sir John Selby, moved with this discourteous usage offered to Lord Hunsdon's servant, unwisely sent a challenge to Thos. Collingwood, which was answered by Isaac Woodrington.

Five weeks after, Ralph Selby accompanied Wm. Carey to Newcastle on his way to London, where he was first quarrelled by Isaac Woodrington, and both being brought before the Mayor and Council, were bound over to keep the peace.

On his return, being without a sword, he was quarrelled by one Conyars, set on by Sir Cuthbert, who struck him in the face. This was a watchword to Wm. Collingwood and Cuthbert Collingwood, brethren, and divers others of Sir Cuthbert's party; Ralph Selby, but for the assistance of the townsmen, had been murdered, and seven of them waited his return home at the five mile brigg, intending to have murdered him.

After this nothing was done until this last accident; it was a mere chance on Wm. Selby's part, as has been proved by trial, Sir Cuthbert, confiding in his number, being the first to draw and fire; he has harboured some of the murderers, and caused Clement Strowther to be assailed by eight of his servants and friends, who shot at and struck him, and left him for dead, and he will now be lame as long as he lives.

The whole week after, the same company, armed and apparelled in a warlike manner, in contempt of law, waited in the highways, &c., to entrap and murder any that appertained to Sir John Selby; Sir John, having power to suppress and punish them, yet forbore to exercise his authority, the cause being his own, and charged his friends to keep quiet, and not to meet them with the like unlawful dealing. Sir Cuthbert employed his credit with the Scots to their hurt, which is March treason in the highest degree. It being clear that the first discourtesy began in Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, and that the injuries, &c. have continued by him and his friends, and that Sir John Selby and his friends are defenders only of their just cause,—in which defence he has received far greater damage and loss than the other in offending, having besides many ruffles and disgraces, and his own friend and kinsman slain by accident,—and seeing that by the mutual consent of both parties the cause is referred to you, as a wise and godly Solomon, Sir John beseeches you so to pronounce your sentence that, where he is now behind hand, both in blood and otherwise, his friends both at home and banished may be restored to their estates without loss or damage; and that you will cause such satisfaction to be made that their reputation may be saved; for although they are in far greater danger of the law than their adversaries, yet in right and conscience they have sustained far greater injury.

VOL. XXIX.

1586.

[Note by Sir John Selby.] Sir Cuthbert and his friends will deny much of this, but if you will depute indifferent persons to try every point, before whom I and my banished son, with other friends, may plead our cause, we shall so justify our assertions that you will clearly see our innocency and the malice of our enemies. [10⅔ *pages.*]

Dec. 6. Newcastle.

163. Account of the evidence against Roger Selby, Thos. Mill, and Thomas Dawson, late of Alnwick, and John Strowther of Newton, tried before Henry Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant and President of the North Parts, and the other Commissioners of Gaol Delivery, for the murder of Wm. Clavering; with the names of six witnesses for the prosecution, an abstract of their depositions, and the verdict of manslaughter against Selby, Mill, and Dawson, and not guilty against Strowther. With notes that the jury were favourably disposed towards the accused persons, more particularly Strowther; that their verdict was against the law and evidence, and ought to have been one of wilful murder against the whole; and that Hall, one of the jury, said, if Wm. Selby had been taken, their verdict would have been otherwise, but the men being soldiers, and Wm. Selby their constable, they excused them, as acting by his command, although Mr. Attorney said he should only command them in the service, not for unlawful acts. [2 *sheets, noted by Lord Burghley.*]

Dec. 7. Newcastle.

164. Declaration by Henry Earl of Huntingdon. The Bastard Barrel, of Thunder in Denmark, going to Rouen laden with rye, was driven by storms into Newcastle, after some of the rye had been thrown into the sea. I being there on the Queen's affairs, have ordered the ship to be brought in, and the rye sold, for fear of injury by delay, and on account of the great scarcity here. [½ *page, Latin.*]

With note, that 37 chaldrons and 12 bolls of rye, at 8*s.* per boll, were delivered out of the said ship, Ralph Cornellison, master, price 241*l.* 12*s.* That he received 38*l.* for freight, and 7*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* for customs and other charges; and that with 12*l.* received from Mr. Delaval for 30 bolls more, there is now in the town chamber 207*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.* [½ *page, copy.*]

Dec. 7. Newcastle.

165. Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Davison. I have inquired as diligently as I could of the sortie committed upon Sir Cuthbert Collingwood. Being at Durham on my way towards York, as soon as the matter was brought to me, I returned; and after I had informed myself, and saw that the coroner's quest must find it to be wilful murder, I thought it good both to take course for delivering speedy justice, and to see some order amongst all the parties to this quarrel, for preservation of the peace hereafter, all which was brought to a good end before your letters came. The fact was found by the coroner's inquest, as also by the grand jury before me, to be wilful murder. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXIX.

1586.
Dec. ? 166. Note that the monthly charge of 1,000 lancers, after the rate of 30 days to the month, is 2,535*l.*; and so for 11 months, ending, as it is supposed, in Oct. 1586, is 27,885*l.*, whereof there has been 13,954*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* paid by divers imprests, which leaves a balance of 13,930*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* [¼ *page.*]

Dec. 11. 167. Account of money paid, for the service in the Low Countries, to Sir John Norris, Richard Huddlestone, and Richard Saltonstall, from 21 June 1585 to 11 Dec. 1586; total, 153,000*l.* With note that 8,000*l.* more was paid to the Earl of Leicester, for provision of horse, whereof 5,500*l.* has been repaid into the Exchequer by the recusant clergy and others; and that if 30,937*l.* 5*s.* received by Horatio Palavicino, and the 6,000*l.* by Alderman Martin, to be paid to Hugh Offley of London, merchant, were for this service, they will have to be added. [3½ *pages.*]

Dec. 20. Alnwick. 168. Sir John Forster to Sec. Walsingham. Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, and the bearer your servant, with other gentlemen of the country attending me, upon my letters sent for receiving my Lord Lieutenant into Newcastle, returning home towards Newcastle, were met by William son of Sir John Selby and his men, who frayed upon them, and most cruelly murdered Wm. Clavering, my kinsman. Notwithstanding exclamation by the bearer,—being sheriff of Northumberland,—that all men should keep the peace, Selby and his company assaulted them until they perceived Clavering was mortally wounded, when they all fled. I pray your furtherance in this matter, as justice and equity require. [½ *page.*]

1586?
Dec. 30. 169. List, by Sir Chas. Blount, of 156 extraordinary lancers who have served for periods mentioned, to whom 2,370*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* is due for their entertainment; also list of officers to whom payments were made by Mr. Huddlestone, by warrants of Sir John Norris and the Earl of Leicester, &c. [10 *pages, noted by Lord Burghley.*]

Grant to William S. of the office of surveyor of the works and fortifications of the town and castle of Berwick, for life, as R. J., late deceased had it, receiving the usual fees from the Treasurer at Berwick. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 131.]

170. Petition of Gaspard Barbose Cabesse, merchant of Rochelle, to the Queen and Council. Coming from Guiana in 1585, his men being reduced to six by illness, his ship, the Bonne Adventure, and goods were taken by Captains Bernard, Drake, and Raymond; but upon proof, by letters of the Prince of Condé and mayor, &c. of Rochelle, that the ship and goods were his, they were ordered to be restored, with certain money that the captains confess to have found therein; yet nothing has yet been delivered, except his ship, and that in a very ill condition.

Prays restitution of 70*l.*, and other merchandise and goods taken out of his ship, and an order to produce the books, specifying the quantity that was on board, whereby it will appear what he ought

1586? VOL. XXIX.

to have returned, and he will pay all salvage dues, &c. [¾ *page, French, endorsed with an English abstract.*]

171. Request of Ralph Bowes, of Monk Wearmouth, co. Durham, to Lord Burghley. In 5 or 6 Eliz., sundry pans of iron were devised by advice of some strangers, which being made at Her Majesty's charge, were to have been set up at Portsmouth, but were afterwards carried to Tynemouth; their insufficiency to make good salt being apparent, they were left in Tynemouth Castle, where they have been for more than 20 years, and are now so consumed with rust that they will serve to little other purpose than the repair of other salt pans. Wanting them for that object, will give as much for them as they are worth, and desires that they may be viewed, and a price set upon them. [½ *page, abstract.*]

172. Petition of Simon Sprake to Sec. Walsingham, for release of his son, George Sprake, a sea captain, Christopher Nuttall, John Davis, and John Richards, three of his company, and Fras. Gullet, who was the principal appeller, but is already employed by Sir Walter Raleigh, in Her Majesty's affairs. Being very poor, and unable to pay for all their pardons, Her Majesty granted a pardon for their offences long since, which pardons are lying at Walsingham's house already engrossed. Has been a suitor for their release 1½ year, while his son has been lying in irons in prison, and the others have no friends. Hopes his honour will keep in mind the love of an aged father for his son, the poverty his suit for their release has brought him to, and the misery the poor prisoners live in; and will work their freedom with speed, that they may be employed against Her Majesty's foes. [½ *page.*]

Paris. 173. Edw. Grimeston to Sec. Walsingham. Thanks for your letters of commendation to my Lord Ambassador. I have always endeavoured to serve my Queen and country, but the opportunity has not offered. I now present you with copies of certain papists' letters, whereof one may serve for discovering matters touching Her Majesty and the State. They were directed to a cousin of mine here, and although I may seem to transgress the laws of nature in detecting matters which concern my kinsman, yet as country is more dear than kindred, and public weal to be preferred before private amity, I thought myself bound to discover what may trouble the quiet repose of Queen or country. I showed them to my Lord Ambassador, and for the more speedy advertising you, craved the credit of a packet, and to be the messenger of my own advertisements; but as he would not gratify me in that suit, and directed me to send you copies, I think he spoiled me of the fruits of my labour. I hope, during my stay in Paris, to recover more, and will use all diligence in any other action that may be acceptable to you. I intend going to Geneva, where I shall remain to do you service.

P.S.—I received these letters on the 29th ult., but could not send them sooner, by reason of the messenger's long stay in Paris. [1½ *pages.*]

VOL. XXIX.

1586 ?

174. Account of munition, &c. sent to Carlisle by Sir Simon Musgrave, on his own account, as also of payments made for their transport, and to Edw. Bartram, of Newcastle, for articles named, amounting to 162*l.* 4*s.*, for which Sir Simon asks payment, Lord Scrope having certified that the things supplied formed no part of Her Majesty's stores from the Tower or Ordnance, but were solely supplied by him. [2 *pages.*]

175. List of persons to be called to account in England:—Sir Wm. Pelham, for an imprest of 500*l.*; John Hawkins, imprest of 1,400*l.* for transportation of troops; the Surveyor of Ordnance for munition issued upon the Earl of Leicester's warrant; Browne, the Earl's servant, imprest of 500*l.* for provision within the realm; Capt. John Thomas, master gunner, for 100*l.*; and William Cox, 100*l.* for oats. [½ *page.*]

176. Orders agreed upon between Ralph Bowes and Mr. Lewin for settlement of a controversy between them, by which two gentlemen are appointed arbitrators. [1½ *pages, damaged, draft.*]

177. Note of the order in which 21 of Her Majesty's ships are to be rebuilt, if their state prevent it not, from 1587 to 1596; with notes of five merchant ships. [1 *page, noted by Lord Burghley.*]

Account, by Robert Glover, Somerset Herald [*addressed to Dudley Earl of Leicester*], of the causes of the present disorder in the office of arms; viz., the dissension between Garter Principal King at Arms and Clarencieux and Norroy, the two provincial kings. Definition of the respective offices of each, and suggestions for a remedy of the disorder, viz., that the Earl, as Deputy Earl Marshal, should examine the patents of the several kings, and declare the extent of their respective authority, his father, the late Duke of Northumberland having been Earl Marshal, and a warm patron of the office of arms. [*Dom. James I., Vol. CXXXII., No.* 83, *pages* 68–76.]

178. Complimental verses addressed to Lord Burghley, Secretary of State, from his house at Theobalds, praising its splendour and beauty, by Nich. Allen. *Inc.* "Pulchra domus mirâ radiat spectabilis arte." [28 *Latin hexameters and pentameters.*]

VOL. XXX. 1587—1588.

1587.

Jan. 6. 1. Note by Rich. Saltonstall, governor of the Merchant Adventurers' company, of the losses of the company by exchange of moneys in the Low Countries, and of payments made by them there for the garrison soldiers; total, 2,788*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* [½ *page.*]

[Jan. 12.] 2. Note by William Stafford, brother of Sir Edw. Stafford, French Ambassador. On St. Stephen's Day, Dec. [26], I went to

Vol. XXX.

1587. the French Ambassador's house in Bishopsgate Street, where I found him sitting by the fire, with Bellievre, but he rose and conducted me to the upper gallery. I desired, as I had many times done before, that by his means I might go with Bellievre into France. He replied, "Tell me, Mr. Stafford, the true occasion why you would go there by stealth?" I told him that if known, I should not pass, but I was discontented, upon some dislike which my Lord of Leicester had conceived of me, and would rather live there poorly than remain here, despised by such a man. He promised me letters of credit to those who would do me good, but said I must continue in my brother's favour, lest I should be suspected. He asked whether there was anybody who for crowns would do an exploit, and upon my asking what, he replied to kill the Queen. [1 *page unfinished, being the former part of Stafford's confession, the whole of which is in Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVII., No.* 15.]

Endorsed, with notes by Stafford, touching the means he professed to have adopted to gain the confidence of the French Ambassador, by pretending to be an arrant knave to Prince and country; and particulars of transactions relating to conspiracies against the Queen, *e.g.*, "He demands of me what Babington was,—Shirrell's going to the Queen of Scots,—De Jardin's going into Scotland,—Sir Francis Drake's coming home,—the taking of Babington and the rest; George Gifford named,—the Queen's thought of him touching that practice,—the Lords going down to Fotheringay Castle," &c. &c.

Jan 12. 3. Account of a conference had, by command of the Queen, with the French Ambassador at the Lord Treasurer's house, by the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Leicester, Sir Chris. Hatton, vice-chamberlain, and Secretary Davison, respecting certain statements made by William Stafford, brother to Sir Edw. Stafford, the English Ambassador in France; as also by Du Trappes, servant to the French Ambassador, Cordallion his secretary, and Moody, a prisoner in Newgate; that he, the French Ambassador, had seduced them to conspire to murder the Queen, in order to serve the Queen of Scots, for whom there was else no way but death, and sent his servant Du Trappes to Newgate, to engage Moody for that purpose, when Moody proposed to lay gunpowder under the Queen's bedroom, and explode it.

The Ambassador indignantly denied the accusations, and alleged that the suggestion was made by Stafford himself, and that he threatened him if he did not desist, he would expose him, which he would have done if he had not had more regard for his mother, Lady Stafford, his brother the ambassador in France, and his sister. The Ambassador, though very unwilling, was confronted with Stafford, and told that though no credit should be given to Stafford or Moody, and though the lewd devices proceeded from them, yet as Du Trappes confessed that he made the Ambassador privy to Stafford and Moody's speeches, and the Ambassador himself could not deny but that he understood of such wicked matters from Stafford, and confessed that he threatened him for the same, Her Majesty had just cause to think that the Ambassador did not the part of a good

VOL. XXX.

1587.

minister to conceal such treasonable offers, and suffer them to have proceeded, if they had not been otherwise discovered.

The Ambassador replied that he was not bound to utter the same, howsoever it might concern the Queen, as he was an ambassador, and thereby bound only to make account of all his doings to the King his master, and to conceal or discover it as he should direct him; but it was answered that in a case concerning the surety or loss of a Prince's life,—yea, if it were the life of any Christian,—he, as a Christian, was bound to withstand such a wicked purpose as the attempt of murder. He stiffly held to the contrary opinion, and repeated an example of late years, of an ambassador to the King of France, to whom a Spaniard had discovered an enterprize against the person of the King of Spain, but who sent word only thereof to the French King; whereupon, after some question in the French King's Council, it was concluded that he did well in not discovering it to the King of Spain; so he made that an example for himself, and then took his departure. [11 *pages, draft by Lord Burghley.*]

Jan. 12. 4. Wm. Stafford's report [before the Lords] of his speech to the French Ambassador. "I cannot receive your great words. It is a wicked action that you have begun against the Queen,—to take away the life of such a Prince, when you are here to preserve peace between the Queen and your master. I will not reveal what you say, because it is not forbidden in this kingdom to speak freely." I protest before these Lords here that the affair was begun by you, and continued by Du Trappes, who instigated me to take away the life of such a heretic, and I should be renowned throughout the world, especially by the Dukes of Guise and Parma, relations of the Queen of Scots, and should have a pension of 1,000 crowns from the Pope, and he spoke in the same way to Moody. [1 *page, French.*]

[Jan.] 5. Note that in 1583 [1587], or the year preceding, a design to attempt the life of the Queen was discovered. The actors were one Moody, an idle profligate fellow, then prisoner in Newgate, and one Stafford, brother to Sir Edw. Stafford, then Ambassador in France, set on, as was alleged, by the French Ambassador Chasteauneuf, through the means principally of one Du Trappes, his secretary, or domestic. The thing seems to have been discovered by Stafford, and through his information, Du Trappes, while on his way to France, was secured at Dover. The French Ambassador, hearing of his servant's seizure, began to stir, but the Queen ordered my Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Leicester, the Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretary Davison to send for him to the Lord Treasurer's house, and open the whole matter to him; not to accuse him with the guilt, but to justify what had been done to Du Trappes, whereof an exact entry or memorandum of all that passed was made by the Lord Treasurer. [¾ *page, in Sec. Williamson's hand.*]

[Jan.] 6. Notes on the same conspiracy, with the following additions: that Mr. Waad was expressly sent over to acquaint the French King of the apprehension of Du Trappes, who was taken at Rochester;

1587. VOL. XXX.

that Stafford and Moody accused Du Trappes, and were confronted with him. That the Ambassador was charged, and councillors sent to converse with him; that he denied and yet justified it; that Stafford declared the Ambassador to have propounded the thing, and Moody and Du Trappes was sent to him, to treat of the delivery of the Queen of Scots, and killing the Queen.

Also that the French Ambassador appeared to have an ill affection towards Her Majesty, as he harboured Babington the arch traitor, the very day before he was apprehended. Waad was to take this occasion of requesting the King to give up Morgan and Paget, whom it seems the Queen had long demanded, and without satisfaction, as they had been the principal designers against her life. He was also to procure justice in the matter of the arrest of several English ships and goods in France. [1¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 16. St. John de Luz. 7. Note of a letter from St. John de Luz. I hear from Bilboa that a Scotch Ambassador has come to the Court of Spain. That the King is providing great store of men in Castile, and that certain Frenchmen report he has embargoed French shipping in Andalusia, to carry biscuit, &c. to Lisbon, and is making provision of shipping and men in the Straits. The common report is that it is for Ireland, but this is only gathered from circumstances. I hope that they in England are as wise to prevent as they in Spain are envious to purpose. The account made in England of the King and all his Spanish force is less than the fear that the Spanish mariners have of Sir Fras. Drake; and without marvels, the King can do little by sea. [¾ *page.*]

Jan. 21. London. 8. Richard Saltonstall, Governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, to Lord Burghley. Pray grant your warrant to our Treasurer here to receive out of the Exchequer 2,448*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*, whereof 338*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* was lost by our company in furnishing the last 10,000*l.* paid at Middleburg for the service; 1,950*l.* for the weekly payment of 150*l.* to the garrison soldiers in Zealand, and 160*l.* prest to Nicholas Erington, for which we have his bill of exchange. As those who furnished the money at Middleburg are young men who can hardly forbear the same, and who press payment, I beseech you to grant the said warrant for 2,448*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* with speed. [⅔ *page.*]

Jan. 26. London. 9. Henry Smith to his brother, Thomas Wilkes, at the Hague. Thanks for your letters of 12 December. I wonder that none of mine have come to hand, having written fully of all causes that concerned either you or us here. We have now got near the end of our business, almost nothing remaining in controversy but my 40*l.* a year, whereof I have small hope. Our portions are found to amount to 1,700*l.* a year, accounting desperate debts, besides our legacies from my brother Francis, whereof Mr. Attorney says we shall have good satisfaction. Your part is a legacy from my father, to be paid out of the executors' part, whereof you need not to fear the due satisfaction, for we have no more to do with John Taylor, but with Robert

VOL. XXX.

1587.

Freake, the teller, whose son shall marry our sister Smith, and who endeavours to set her free from us and all the world. My mother's displeasure continues towards you and my brother Lewes, but is moderated towards me and the rest. She sometimes sends for me, and I hope in time God will mollify her heart.

The news in Court this Christmas is not good on your behalf, for it is bruited here of a most heavy displeasure conceived against you by my Lord of Leicester, who has protested he will be revenged of you, and will procure you more enemies, and has revealed to the Lord Treasurer and Secretary Davison some injurious speeches you used of them to him, at your last being with him. Some of the servants of his Lordship and the Secretary have reported that it will be good for you never to return hither, and that if their Lordships are appointed to go over again, it will be too hot for you to tarry there. Your friends fear lest the wonderful power of this man should do you hurt, while there are none to answer for you. We doubt not of your integrity in Her Majesty's service, but fear lest, by means of your adversaries, she should be possessed with some misliking of you in your absence. Entertain your chief friends about her with continually writing to them, and to the Queen herself, of your proceedings. Mr. Vice-Chamberlain and Lord Cobham have asked me for you several times, and were desirous to hear of your well doing. Walsingham has been absent from Court a long time, and is still at Barn Elms. These be men that love you well, and you will do yourself much good in often remembering them with letters.

There has been a new conspiracy discovered of late, practised it is said by William Stafford, Thomas Tindall, one Moody, and Du Trappes, the French Ambassadors' secretary, and it is said the Ambassador is touched with some privity thereof; they will be arraigned to-morrow. Lady Stafford and Drury are commanded from the Court, and it is thought they will hardly be re-admitted. Mr. Waad has gone to France about Her Majesty's service, and William De Vic is gone with him.

A few days since, one Smith was hanged at Tyburn for theft. His apprehension, just about the time of that of the conspirators, caused a most shameful report to be circulated to ruin me, and it was noised all over the city and realm that I was one of the conspirators. This morning I saw a letter from my uncle Robert to my mother, reporting this slanderous speech. I have ever been far from any such humour, and have prayed for Her Majesty's preservation and the confusion of her enemies. I have been forced to forsake the Court for a while, to show myself in the city, and must write into Leicestershire, to satisfy those who stand in doubt thereof. If this report comes to your ears, account it a lie. I pray God to forgive the authors. Commend me to my sister, and thank her for her letters.

P.S.—Lord Cobham sends his hearty commendations, and says he shall shortly trouble you for a licence for mares. [2 *pages, endorsed by Wilkes.*]

1587. Vol. XXX.

Feb. 17. Rouen. 10. Thomas Browne to his cousin, Thos. Barham, at the foot of Holborn Hill. Such have been the troubles here since my coming from Paris, that there never went a post or messenger, but he has been sent back, and our letters taken from him, and sent to the Privy Council at Paris, so that there are two that I wrote you in their hands. There never was such a stir here in France, for Englishmen and their goods; but both English, French, Flemish, Spanish, and all country ships have been stayed this month here. If my goods had not been entered in a Frenchman's name, I should have been in danger of losing them, as others have done, and as yet they are in danger to be lost. To avoid all dangers in this country, as well of my body as goods, I have, by my purse and othewise, got myself naturalized, and am now, by great friendship, made both free and a burgess of Rouen, both by special grant, with the broad seal of France from the King, as also from the whole Council of Paris, and of this town, whereby I am as free as any merchant to sell or buy, or trade in all France. It has cost me 20*l.*, but I hope it will gain me more.

In my detained letters, I wrote you the full answer of the gentlewoman, who by no means will write to my Lord of Warwick, as she has written twice to my Lady, asking her to be a means to my Lord for her, and for her uncle Moyle to be protected under his Lordship's favour, but never had any answer; so that she thinks it would be vain to write more, especially as there is a proclamation out against her. It is now at least four months since I wrote you how she is altogether governed by Lyby, a new-made priest, and has refused the counsel of two other priests in this town, whereof I carried one on purpose to Paris with me, to persuade with her, but all would do no good. For your part, she neither knows you nor ever heard of any of your name, save your sister Elizabeth, whom she became acquainted with at Lady Mordaunt's. Lyby said he heard of you, and how that you spoke certain words in the great disgrace of Dr. Campion, by means whereof she said she would write nothing. I think her not worthy to have so much good done her as my Lord of Warwick wishes. She still continues at Paris, and is a great suitor to the Spanish Ambassador, to have the pension the King of Spain gave her husband, which she is promised, and so cares little for any friendship out of England. She has made a lease to her uncle Moyle for 31 years, of all her living in England, and he has paid her already 400 French crowns, and must pay her 120*l.* a year sterling during the tenancy.

I lay at Paris six days, only to solicit this good dame, which cost me and those I carried with me 20 French crowns, which had been better saved.

If you mind to do any good that way, your best way is to know some friend of Lyby; he is a Kentish or a Surrey man. I send my two little cousins a pair of amber bracelets each.

P.S.—Send the books by Edward or Francis Collins. [1¼ *pages.*]

Feb.? 11. Book of towns and hamlets in Northumberland, and within 20 miles of the Borders, wherein the Queen has lands and tene-

VOL. XXX.

1587.

ments, most of which formerly belonged to monasteries mentioned. [6½ *columns.*]

March 23. Edern. 12. John Grys, of Ely, to the Lord President and Council of the Marches of Wales. Last Saturday, a French ship of 80 tons arrived at Portinllain, with certain Frenchmen well appointed, having a letter of marque from the Prince Condé, which I examined, and enclose a copy. I brought the captain and four men on shore, and talking of their voyage, they asked on what coast they were; I told them, and offered them a pilot to guide them to Carnarvon, Beaumaris, or Chester. They refused, but asked the distance to Swansea and Cardiff. They stay to have a leak mended. They are strongly furnished for war. I will bear them company, daily feed them, and try to bring them into a trap, where the country may have the upper hand of them. [1¼ *pages.*]

March 29. Greenwich. 13, 14. The Queen to the Lord President of the North. You write to our Secretary that, on conference with the Wardens of the West and Middle Marches, you think it convenient to employ 200 soldiers to strengthen the Marches. You are therefore to levy the men in your lieutenancy, appoint them well chosen captains, and see them bestowed in garrisons, as thought meet by the Lord Wardens. We have given warrant for their monthly pay, with imprest, to be continued during pleasure. [*Two copies,* ¾ *page each.*]

March ? 15. Note by Wm. Slingsby of bills committed upon the Earl of Northumberland's tenants within the Middle Marches, since the first entering of the said Earl to his lands. [1 *page.*]

April 8. 16. Pedigree of the Clement family, and memorandum that Ric. Robinson enfeoffed Thos. Harropp, parson, of Stoke Talmage, John Walleys, Rich. Alnot, and John Clegg of all his lands and tenements in Cleron and Gelder. [⅔ *pages.*]

April 20. 17. Account of moneys paid to Sir John Norris, John Allen, Thos. Wilkes, Sir Thos. Sherley, Lord Burgh, and Sir Wm. Russell, for the service in the Low Countries; total, 192,154*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* [1 *page, noted by Burghley.*]

Endorsed, "Paid, 6 May, to Meredith, Sir Thos. Sherley's deputy, 30,000*l.*; to the Merchant Adventurers, 2,000*l.*"

April 22. Eslington. 18. Sir Cuthbert Collingwood to Sec. Walsingham. I remind you of my suit for Harbottle [castle], granted me by Her Majesty through your means. My Lord Lieutenant can report the truth of my information, given him last March, of the disorders in that ruinous country, and confirmed by the gentry of the Borders. [½ *page.*]

April 25. Morpeth. 19. Sir John Forster to Sec. Walsingham. Hearing that at an ordinary court to be held at Morpeth on the 24th instant, for and in the name of Lord William Howard and Lady Elizabeth his wife, there was likelihood of the peace being broken, through the great assemblage of people on his part, and also on that of Francis Dacre

1587. VOL. XXX.

for hindering the same, I thought it better to be present. I found his lordship's officers holding a court, but most of the meanest sort of the inhabitants of Morpeth, who owed suit and service to him, refused to appear, affirming that if there were any court to be held there for Dacre, they would appear.

As Dacre was in town, and had brought certain learned in the law with him, to hold a court for and in the name of Fras. Dacre, Edw. Grey, constable of Morpeth castle, by his lordship's appointment, stayed his proceedings, lest harm might ensue; and with his servants, used all lawful means to prevent the unlawful assembling, and appointed certain men within his charge to stay the repair of such inhabitants as had refused to appear at the court, and offered to go to the house were Dacre was, lest he might execute his determination in holding a court, which would have been very prejudicial to the title of Lord William and Lady Elizabeth to the castle and lordship of Morpeth.

I intimate thus much, that means may be taken to avoid further inconveniences between the parties. [1½ *pages.*]

April 25. York. 20. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Lord Treasurer. I received your and Sec. Walsingham's letter, on the order taken for the controversy between the Earl of Arundel and his brother on the one part, and Francis Dacre. If some good course is not taken in time, to try the matters at common law, it is doubted that disorders will rise between them, and murders be committed. You know the nature of the people, and how affectionately they deal in such matters, without regard to law. I remind you, that the mischief which is feared may be prevented. Lord Wm. Howard and Fras. Dacre both desire a speedy trial at common law, which may easily be brought to pass, as you know, both parties agreeing thereto.

P.S.—I enclose a letter from the Lord Warden. [1½ *pages.*]

Enclosing,

20. 1. *Sir John Forster to the Earl of Huntingdon. To the same effect as that to Walsingham, No.* 19, *supra.*
Morpeth, 25 *April* 1587.

April 30? 21. "Advertisements touching Sir Fras. Drake's proceedings at Cadiz, sent out of France:"—

Wednesday, $\frac{19}{29}$ April 1587, 5 p.m., the English army was discovered coming right to Cadiz, where Don Pedro de Acugna was, with seven galleons. He sent one to discover who they were, but being fired on, it withdrew; he gave the alarm; the town flew to arms; the women were ordered to the fortress, and in the confusion, 27 were smothered in the press at entering. The avenues most dangerous for the enemy's landing were guarded, and a dispatch sent to the Duke of Medina Sidonia at St. Lucar, and to the neighbouring places for help.

The enemy fired at the ships, and plundered them, then burnt a Genoese ship, laden with very rich merchandise; five of Spain, laden for the Indies, and a great galleon of 700 tons. A bark

VOL. XXX.

1587.

of the enemy was taken in the port, in which were five or six English, who said that they had come in 13 days from England, intending to sack the town. Don Pedro de Acugna attacked them with his galleys, but was obliged to retire, their artillery carrying further than his.

Seeing the precautions taken, the enemy did not attempt to land, but were satisfied with burning the ships.

On Thursday the galleons made another attack, but were driven back by the superior artillery. The enemy plundered and burnt a Biscayan vessel of wines, and six or seven Turkish vessels, laden with munitions of war. He next wanted to attack the bridge by which help was to come, but seeing it well defended, made no effort. They tried to sail away, but the wind did not serve. The galleons and the fortress fired on them, but their artillery always made the galleys retire. The Duke of Medina now entered, with 3,000 footmen and 300 horsemen, but the wind was favouring them. The enemy retired on Friday morning $\frac{20 \text{ April}}{1 \text{ May}}$. They took away 2,900 pipes of wine, 10,000 quintals of biscuit, 10,000 loads of corn, and much armour, victuals, and munition, having burnt 19 vessels. Some estimate the damage at 3,000 or 4,000 crowns. It is supposed the army will take the route of the Canary, Madeira, or Terceras islands, and seek the fleet returning from the Indies, which was the first object of Drake's voyage.

Account of Sir Fras. Drake's ships :—

2 large war ships, very well made, of 500 tons.
2 admirals of the same size.
1 large similar ship, of 400 tons.
2 war galleons, well made, of 200 tons.
7 of 150, well armed and with good artillery.
13 fine frigates, of about 50 tons.
27 ships in all; but two Englishmen made prisoners, say they have not more than 4,000 men. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

April ? Court. 22. The Council to ———. The Queen, by her late proclamation, has forbidden the sewing of woad, till further consideration how it might be tolerated so as not to be hurtful, as it has hitherto been. It is now found expedient that the sewing be continued with moderation, in places convenient, on payment to Her Majesty of 20*s.* per acre, in respect of the loss she sustains in her Customs; and a surveyor is to be employed, to see that it is only sewn in convenient places, and on bonds for the said payment; and all who have sewn it since the proclamation are to pay the said sum. You are therefore appointed to the said office, to act according to articles sent herewith. [3 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

22. I. *Articles to be observed by A. B., touching the sewing of woad within the realm. That it be not sewn within five miles of any of the Queen's residences, nor of any city, market, or thoroughfare town. Nor where there is*

1587. VOL. XXX.

not sufficient pasture land. Nor where, upon trial, it is found injurious, by taking away the poor from their accustomed work, or damaging fruitful grounds. No man to sew more than 20 acres yearly, and not more than 40 or 60 to be sewn in one parish; this quantity will set on work 200 poor people wanting means for ⅓ of the year. All transgressors of the proclamation to be inquired into, &c. Also a register to be kept of all the sewers of woad throughout the realm. [6 *pages.*]

[April.] 23. Account of disbursements by the Merchant Adventurers for pay, from 12 Nov. 1586 to 16 April 1587; to the soldiers in Flushing, by warrant of the Earl of Leicester, 2,740*l.* 5*s.*; and to Henry Beecher, Nicholas Erington, and William and Rich. Browne, for furnishing troops with victuals, &c. at Ramekins, Bergen-op-Zoom, and Ostend, 2,568*l.* 15*s.* [¾ *page.*]

April. 24. Note that the Earl of Leicester mortgaged and forfeited to Campion the brewer, for 2,300*l.*, a lease in Kent worth 6,000*l.*; to John Arundel, for 1,200*l.*, Aldersbrook manor, and other lands; to Alderman Webb, for 1,500*l.*, and to Mrs. Smith, for 2,000*l.*, lands in co. Warwick; to Mr. Aldersey, and other merchants, for 2,000*l.*, lands worth 7,000*l.*; that all this money was borrowed for, and was spent in Her Majesty's service in the Low Countries, and that such mortgages will be past redeeming, unless immediate payment is made, which if not done, his lordship will lose above 18,000*l.*; and that he also owes an infinite sum besides, for his expenses incurred in these services. [1 *page.*]

May 31. June 10. Your house at Paris. 25. Nicholas Cabry to Sec. Walsingham. I write to assure you of my goodwill, ever since I had the honour of knowing you, which was some time before that tragic and bloody St. Bartholomew, when you used me in your house at St. Martin. As I know you are anxious about your health, I send you an excellent medicine for dissolving every carnosity, tried by a gentleman of Provence, who could hardly support himself on his feet before, and is now quite nimble. I am expecting some rare things from Constantinople, where I have lived four years, and will let you know when they come. [1 *page, French and Italian.*]

May. 26. Account of the disorders between Francis Dacre and Lord William Howard's friends.

On 14 April, Mr. Dacre came to Morpeth, when he was attended by the bailiffs, burgesses, and most of the barony, who promised to pay him their rent and do service. The townsmen told them that a head court for the corporation was to be kept by them on the 24th, as was customary, and that the Lord, or his constable, or some one from him used to sit with them, and required Mr. Dacre to attend, which he promised to do. On the 23rd, Dacre came to the town, with 12 men and two gentlemen, one of whom was learned in the law, and took lodgings at Mrs. Green's, a widow;

Vol. XXX.

1587.

thereupon the bailiffs with some of the aldermen and other burgesses went and told him that Edw. Grey, constable for Lord William Howard, entered their Moothall two days before, by some sleight, and lodged certain of his men therein, so as to keep them out; and that although they had demanded it several times, they could not get it, nor be suffered to keep their court there, except they would act as he wished them, which they would never do.

Immediately after, troops of horse and a number of Mr. Grey's friends from the Borders came to the town, followed by the Lord Warden and a great company, who rode to the castle, and lodged there; and in the evening, 100 persons came to where Dacre was lodging, and walked up and down the street, and a person went with the bailiff and a serjeant, who were then with Dacre, and told them to assemble the aldermen, and meet Grey at the market cross; the bailiff replied it was too late, and the serjeant, after going out, returned and said he wonld not go out again for fear of his life.

By daylight next morning, the street where Dacre lodged was lined with 100 men of the Borders, all armed, who walked up and down with Mr. Grey and others, until three p.m., when Dacre went away. In this time the bailiff and certain others of the town who had attorneyed to Dacre offered to go to him, but were stopped by the guard, and carried away by force, although he had willed all who favoured him not to make any tumult.

After this Dacre sent the two gentlemen who came to the town with him to the Lord Warden, to inform him of these disorders, and what evil was likely to ensue if the townsmen would not be ruled by him, but would assemble for his defence against his will, and that his Lordship should forsee the worst, who said he would so do, but did not. About nine o'clock, the Lord Warden, with Mr. Grey, one Felton who said he was appointed steward by Lord Wm. Howard, and others of that faction went into the Tolbooth, and sat upon the bench, and with the other bailiff who had not attorneyed to Dacre, began to call the court, which was against the order of the town, but they rang the bell for warning. The other bailiff, all the aldermen, and the burgesses thereupon came to the Moothall, and being called, flatly refused to sit in court, appear, or make answer but in Dacre's name, and according to the order of the town, and thereupon departed.

Those sitting in the court proceeded in their unorderly course, with the countenance of the Lord Warden, and composed a jury of six, whom they swore to Lord Wm. Howard; one was the Lord of Misrule, and another the common neatherd (?) for the town.

Mr. Birkbeck, a counsellor, required orderly proceedings, that the court might be free, and that those burgesses who would willingly appear in Lord William's name should so do without disturbance of others, and also those who would willingly appear in Dacre's name; but the Lord Warden answered that he would maintain the possession. Birkbeck then required that the guard and unlawful assembly before Dacre's lodging might be removed, that he might

1587. VOL. XXX.

come abroad with more security; he answered that for those matters they might prefer bills at the sessions.

He then required that the bailiffs, aldermen, and other townsmen might quietly come to confer with Dacre; he answered that if they should be suffered, they might keep the court with him, and therefore refused; thereupon they commanded Mr. Birkbeck forth of the court, who, requiring that the premises might be truly certified, departed.

All this time Dacre kept in his lodgings, lest by going abroad, the townsmen should assemble about him; and he divers times sent to them, and thanked them for keeping themselves quiet, and exhorted them to remain so. Matters thus continued until three p.m., when Dacre with his servants suddenly took horse and left quietly, so that the townsmen should not flock about him. With note that the Lord Warden is uncle to Edw. Grey, and has certain grounds of Lord Wm. Howard, which are worth much to him, and that the serjeant of the town was forcibly taken to the castle by some of Lord William's men, and there imprisoned, for attending upon Dacre. [3½ *pages.*]

June 11. Jersey. 27. The Council to Sir Thos. Leighton. John de Vic being sent by the bailiff and jurats of Jersey, to complain of the arrest of certain French ships there, the case was referred to the Attorney and Solicitor General, and the Judge of the Admiralty, who called before them Richard Wigmore, sent by Sir Thomas Leighton and de Vic, to ask what was the ancient usage. They also asked the opinion of Sir Amias Paulet, who said that all merchant strangers have been from time to time received in the islands of Jersey and Guernsey, free from arrest of lives, ships, and goods. And as to expedience, seeing that it is well known what benefit the crowns of England and France receive in time of hostility, by the neutrality of the isles as a place of common vent, their privileges, grounded upon the same, should be maintained.

Therefore all the ships and goods of the French lately arrested by him should be released, provided the French release those belonging to the isle arrested by them. Yet as strangers trading thither in time of hostility should have the licence of the captain of the isle they think that upon like restraint or other cause of unkindness, notice should be given to those concerned, that they might ask his licence. [1¼ *pages, copy.*] *Annexing,*

27. I. "*The commodities ensuing of the trade of merchandise in the isles of Jersey and Guernsey, this war time*":—

The islands being weak, and only inhabited by poor labourers and fishermen, have been freed from invasions by this intercourse of merchandise.

The Queen gains a good sum yearly by the customs on cloths, kerseys, tin, and lead exported thither, and by linen and French wares imported thence to England.

The inhabitants gain, by obtaining necessaries, by the money spent among them by merchants, and by the

1587. VOL. XXX.

profits in petty customs to the captains of both isles, towards supporting their charges, which are doubled in time of war.

Intelligence is thus gained of the state of affairs in France, more full than they gain of us, for they have more intelligence by Flanders from London than from hence. The merchants cause no danger, for they are unarmed, and there are more English than French.

The broad cloths of the West parts of England, which are such as can only be sold in Normandy and Brittany, are disposed of.

The realm is furnished with dowlas, buckrams, poldavics, and other Breton cloths, and Normandy canvas, in exchange for our merchandise.

Our merchants gain, our vessels and mariners are employed, and our navy maintained. [2 *pages.*]

Also,

"*The damages and discommodities by the disorder of the said trade of merchandise used in the isles,*"—

The French King and his subjects receive great profit by that intercourse of merchandise, English goods are abased, and French wares advanced in price. Thus the English merchants selling to a loss have to raise the price of linens and French wares imported by them, causing a dearth of them.

The English merchants now import more than they export, whereby gold and silver are carried away, and the Queen loses the customs which would arise from the goods transported. [1 *page.*] *Also,*

"*The causes and occasions of these foresaid promised mischiefs, and the remedies of the same,*" *to similar effect.* [*Pages* 4–11 *in a book of* 11 *written, and* 5 *blank pages.*]

June 11. 28. Copy of the preceding letter. [1¾ *pages.*]

June 14. The Court. 29. J. Wolley to Thomas Wilkes, one of the Council in the Low Countries. Thanks for your tidings of that poor country, which seems to stand on hard terms, and worse than it was when you wrote before. Although the matter is dangerous, yet it has done this good, to awake us out of our sleep, and to hasten away my Lord of Leicester, with men and money for relief of that place, if help be not too late. Upon the good success of Sir Francis Drake, whereof you have heard, we are busy here getting 12 or 13 ships ready to go and relieve him, of which my Lord of Cumberland is named general. We hope to meet with some of the Indian treasure, to help to feed the Low Country wolves.

At my Lord's coming, try to satisfy him of some jealousy of unkindness conceived against you.

Endorsed by Wilkes, "Mr. Wolley: to seek to put away the jealousy conceived of me by the Earl of Leicester." [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXX.

1587.

June 17. Trebona Castle, belonging to the Viceroy of Bohemia.

30. Dr. John Dee to Sec. Walsingham. Having means by Francis Garland to salute you, I request you to continue your good opinion of my fidelity to Her Majesty and the realm. As yet to render account of any commodity to ourselves or to our countries reaped by this peregrination is needless, but I trust more will be glad of our coming home than were sorry of our going abroad. Though I have not heard from my brother, Mr. Justice Young, since May twelvemonth, I hope that my pitiful case of my books, and other great injuries endured have, by your favour, had some good redress, and before Christmas, I trust to hear particulars thereof from him.

There is nothing of importance here, but the Polish King's election, and by the time the bearer reaches England, the mysteries thereof will be known. God has hitherto delivered me and my friends here from the Popish Jesuitical tyranny against us, and will, I trust, bring us safe home again. Remember me to your good lady, and your daughter, Lady Sydney. [1 *page.*]

July 3.

31. Petition of John Terell of Trewardreth, co. Cornwall, to the Queen. John Pendarvas, gent., being seized in his demesne as of fee of one moiety of Tredwardreth manor, at a Court two years since, for 8*l.* fine then agreed on between them, promised to convey to petitioner, and to John Bersey and Rich. Bersey, the younger, sons of Rich. Bersey, for the term of their lives, his part of a close called the Bremble Park, with its water, and the pasture of the wood close in which the wood stands, all lately in occupation of Hen. Colquite, deceased, and parcel of the said manor, together with a reasonable and convenient way in and to the same, yearly rent 8*l.*, with such other covenants as were contained in a lease of another tenant of the said manor. Three months afterwards, petitioner paid Pendarvas the 8*l.* in open court, and received an acquittance; but although petitioner then and since has tendered the lease to him, and desired him to seal and deliver it, he has always refused. Begs a writ of privy seal for him to appear in the Court of Requests to answer to the premises. Signed by Wm. Bastard. [*Parchment.*]

Endorsed with an order granting the petition, signed R. Rokeby.

July 11. London.

32. Thomas Egerton, Deputy Governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, to Sec. Walsingham. The governor's ship, called the Susan Ann Parnell, of London, which wafted him and Mr. Fletcher, with our ships laden with cloth, to Hamburg and Emden, and is now to waft over our next ships to Emden, and go thence to Hamburg, to bring back the Governor and Mr. Fletcher, who stay her coming, and have no other means of returning, is now pressed by my Lord Admiral's officers, with other merchant ships warlike prepared, to go to the southward, in Her Majesty's service. As this would disappoint the passage of our next ships, as also our Governor and Mr. Fletcher, our Company beseech you to move the Lord Admiral for the release of the said ship. [½ *page.*]

VOL. XXX.

1587.

July 21. Alnwick. 33. Cuthbert Lord Ogle, Sir John Forster, Sir Thos. Gray, Ro. Delaval, Ra. Gray, Fras. Ratcliff, Earl of Marr, and Jas. Ogle, to Lord Burghley. On 6 Nov. last, Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, and Robert Clavering, high sheriff of Northumberland, with many other gentlemen, were called to Newcastle, to attend the Lord President of the North in Her Majesty's affairs, and celebrated her ascension, and gave God thanks for delivering her and the realm from the wicked conspiracies of their traitorous enemies. The sheriff, accompanied with Sir Cuthbert, his Lady and daughter, and some of their servants, returning homewards from that service, were met by Wm. Selby of Berwick, and 12 or 13 of his associates, and notwithstanding the presence and petition of the gentlewoman, or special endeavour of the sheriff, by solemn proclamation and other means, to preserve the peace, they executed their fury against Sir Cuthbert, by murdering Wm. Clavering, our late kinsman. By the delay of justice, deeming to escape the due punishment, they colour their bloodshed with terms of accident, and nothing has more disquieted the country, or bred more deadly dissension, than impunity or dangerous delay of the execution of justice upon such outrageous malefactors, amongst whom never any, in our memory, committed force with like contempt of law. We pray your furtherance for expediting justice in this great cause. [1 *sheet.*]

July 26. 34. Brief of payments to Sir John Norris, Richard Huddlestone, Sir Thos. Sherley, and the Earl of Leicester, for the army, and for services in the Low Countries, from the commencement of the war to 27 July 1587. Total, 267,956*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* [3 *pages, noted and endorsed by Burghley.*]

July ? 35. Petition of Louis Sanard, factor for Mighel de Bois and Fernandes de Quintanadoines, Lord of Brittany, and divers other merchants of Rouen, to Council, for compensation for the loss of his ship and goods. Sir Thos. Leighton, captain of Guernsey, in February last, sent a number of soldiers and others abroad the Greyhound of Newhaven, which put in there through stress of weather, and was bound from Malaga to Newhaven, with merchandise valued at 12,000 crowns; they took possession of the said ship, and John Herbert, the master, and others, going on shore to speak to the said captain, were detained prisoners, and the French mariners in the ship forcibly expelled, leaving behind all they had therein, and sent away to France without any relief, being driven to beg their bread on the way. The Captain of Guernsey, nothing regarding the sentence of the justices of Guernsey for restitution of the said ship, unloaded her, and sent the goods into various places of England, disposed of the residue, and prohibited, upon pain of death, the master or owners, going to France or England, or sending any letters, lest they should sue for recovery.

Petitioner, having got away from the isle in May last, came to England, and presented a petition to the Council, whereupon they granted him letters of assistance, and a commission from the

1587. VOL. XXX.

Admiralty Court for the recovery of the ship and goods, wherewith he returned to Guernsey, but could only find of his merchandise to the value of 240 crowns. To learn where the rest was, he requested the justices of the isle to examine several persons who were present at the unloading and sale, and himself drew the interrogatories for their examination, and delivered them to the justice, after being approved by Louis Denis, attorney-general there.

This attorney, being also one of the examinates, was warned before the justice, and upon appearing, he willed petitioner to subscribe his name to the articles, which he did, whereupon the attorney requested to have the interrogatories for 24 hours to consider, when he would bring his answer in writing, which was granted, although he had heretofore perused them. He then asked petitioner what he meant by the following title of the said articles, "*Merchandizes depredeés et gasteés et decippeés par le Sieur Gouverneur*," to which petitioner answered that he construed those words thus, "Merchandises made away, unladen by night, wetted, rotted, spoiled, and dispersed in sundry ways by the said Captain and his servants;" but the attorney went and showed it to the Captain of Guernsey, who construed himself to be grievously injured therein, although petitioner protested before the justice, and in the presence of the said Captain, that he never meant it to be injurious to him, or to be so construed by him, it being rather to his interest to procure the Captain's good will and favour. Nevertheless, he continued to give petitioner many outrageous speeches, and threatened that he should be dealt with in such a manner as was not decent for a man of his calling to utter; he thereupon detained petitioner as a prisoner for three weeks, and now has sent him up to the Council, in the custody of one of the officers of the said isle, as a malefactor or villain. As petitioner has lost his principal goods in a free place, against all equity and justice, and not on the seas by pirates, and has spent 150*l.* within these five months in attempting to recover them, he requests an absolute answer, so that he may return home, and spend no more time in the matter. [¾ *sheet, endorsed by Burghley, damaged.*]

Aug. 24. Berwick. 36. Sir John Selby to Sec. Walsingham. I enclose a letter from Roger Aston. I perceive, by those from my brother, Capt. Selby, that you will be a means to my Lord President, for compounding the controversies between Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, Mr. Clavering, and me and my friends. I am more beholden to you than I can deserve or requite. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 29. Middleburg. 37. William Thomas to Sec. Walsingham. It is five years since Sir Philip Sydney preferred my suit to you, touching my bill for a bailiwick; pray have me in remembrance, especially being here in service with his Excellency. Upon my last going over with my Lord, you willed Mr. Ferdinando to put you in mind thereof, but I understand the bill, which Mr. Thos. Lake once had in his keeping, cannot be found. It would hinder me if it was lost; it was some trouble to procure, as I had my Lord Treasurer's warrant for the

1587. VOL. XXX.

particulars, besides my Lord's letters to the Attorney General, who drew the bill first with his own hand, had a copy made, signed it, and wrote a postscript that it was to be allowed, whereby Her Majesty should have no doubts about signing it.

I have always been ready to serve any of your servants in procuring their suits to my Lord, and some have either got their suit, or some direct answer, but I could never get any of yours to put you in mind of my poor bill. I hope that as you have promised to do it, you will find some time for Her Majesty to sign it.

P.S.—I have had such contrary answers from your men when I demanded the bill, that unless you give order for a search to be made for it, I shall still be delayed. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 13. Hunsdon. 38. Henry Lord Hunsdon to Lord Burghley. Sundry of this country are greatly grieved that the complaint of some of this country, who maintain none but rogues for driving their malt horses, are like to prevail to put down the course of the passage by water, which has stood this country and Essex in very great charge, whereof I have paid my part, though the least of a great number. I hope Mr. Wrathe's procurement of all these complaints for his private gain, who has therein already dealt very lewdly, shall not prevail so quickly, without further consideration, against an Act of Parliament, and a matter so long in consultation be revoked so suddenly. It were better Mr. Wrathe's mills were pulled down, and he drowned in one of them, than that this Act of Parliament should be overthrown, which cannot be done without another to revoke it. If Robert Wrathe deal thus insolently, choking the river with stakes to overthrow boats, before he may lawfully do it, let him take heed that some wilful fellows do not pull down his mills likewise, without law, though they receive punishment for it.

I write you because you know how beneficial this carriage by water is to the whole country, and how it touches only the benefit of Mr. Wrathe's mills, and some few others, and the maintenance of a few rogues and idle persons that drive their horses, which will serve for no other use. I have reserved the 200*l.* you sent me by my servant Horsman, and as soon as I arrive there, I will send you the captains' and officers' names, and all other things you wrote of. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 29. 39. Account, by Sir Simon Musgrave, Ordnance Keeper in the North parts, of ordnance, munition, &c. received out of the Tower for Berwick, Newcastle, and the North parts, from 20 March 1584 to Michaelmas 1587; with particulars as to who received the same, the purposes for which it was applied, and how much now remains in store. [9½ *pages, endorsed by Burghley.*]

Oct. 1. Tuesday. 40. M[argaret] H[ills] to her Uncle. The tree was cut down to make a door, &c. to the barn, which was so needful, that before we stood doubtful lest anyone came in at night, which couldeasily have been done; and besides that, we cannot make an end of repair-

Vol. XXX.

1587. ing the roof before new doors are in; if it was cut without your knowledge, it is otherwise than I thought. I request to know whether the two workmen which my husband hired shall make the doors, &c., and if your pleasure be to the contrary, I will not meddle with it until my husband comes home, when I hope you will find him such that there will be no cause for strife.

P.S.—My husband has never carried anything from the house, but has brought a number from his own land to help in reparations, as will appear on his coming home, until which time I hope to be in friendly communication with you. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Oct. 1. My house. 41. Horatio Palavicino to Sec. Walsingham. I send you three letters from Signor Masin del Bene, two for the Queen, and one for yourself. I think them all superfluous. You will do as you please about presenting them. [½ *page, Italian.*]

1587 ?
Oct. 8. From your own house. [Kenilworth.] 42. Robert Earl of Leicester to the Queen. A grievous accord it has showed the heavens had made, for so sharp a scourge to light upon poor earthly travellers, my gracious Lady, but more bitter was it when it appears they have fulfilled your displeasure, procured from your sweet self, whose nature has always abhorred so sore revenge; but if you it were that hath borne that high sway to cause the celestial places to obey your will, we may not wonder to see all earthly creatures so far at your devotion. No doubt they have prepared a blessed place for you, but cursed should they be if they would seek to bereave you from those that here hold you so dear. Well pleased I am that they strive who loves you most, so they let you dwell still with them that I believe will never be weary of your continuance among them, with which condition we, who lately felt the punishment of your stormy clouds, would gladly suffer a greater smart, to have again the fair show of our blessed sun, whose beams giveth both life and light; and so appealing from the old hag's prophecy, I will pray for this felicity, that we may only enjoy this our shining joy to be our lasting light, Amen.

For sending so far, most sweet Lady, to know how your poor *eyes*,* doth, I am unworthy to give thanks, only as you have sent to a creature wholly of your own making, so are you to have your full offer of him that is a double bondman; and no longer will he have life than it shall be found most true; which having offered already once for all, have no more sacrifice left, but the due obligations which shall never fail, and I trust will be acceptable in the sight of the Highest, to whose most gracious goodness I humbly and most faithfully recommend both life and service. [1 *page.*]

1857.
Oct. 2. Utrecht. 43. Robert Ardern to Lord Burghley. After much travail and danger, I have issued the proportion of victuals I received from James Quarles, victualler of the navy, last June, which I transported to Sluys in Flanders; but the haven being stopped before

* A pair of eyes is put to signify the word.

1587. VOL. XXX.

my arrival, I have been able, with the help of his Excellency my Lord here, to dispose of them. Although I could not utter it so that Her Majesty might be a saver, yet you and the Council will find that I have discharged my duty, in respect of the excessive prices the same were charged to me, as likewise the time of the year the beer was brewed, &c., as also the cheese, which was so new that great loss ensued. The salt which was delivered at Lisbon was but Burwage, but one-half the price, and the vinegar delivered for wine vinegar, being made of beer, one-half the price.

I have husbanded as well as in me lay, and desire that Quarles and Mr. Peter for Mr. Bashe may be acquainted therewith, and that Her Majesty be not surcharged, but that they which reap the gain may bear the loss, which they may do and reap a large profit. I have had exclamations from the soldiers of the great prices and badness of the victuals, and the deceits in the beef, both in the weight, which should have been two pounds a piece, but which was generally but one pound or less, and likewise where the hogsheads should have contained 230 pieces, there wanted more or less, every piece being charged to me at $6\frac{1}{2}d.$ I have uttered of these victuals to the captains in Her Majesty's pay to the amount of 639*l.* 17*s.* $10\frac{3}{4}d.$, besides 15*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* to the navy, as appears by the book sent herewith, a copy of which I have delivered to Sir Thomas Sherley, the treasurer here, that it may be defalked upon their pay. The four other particulars mentioned therein, amounting to 54*l.* 9*s.* $2\frac{1}{2}d.$, Mr. Treasurer will not defalk, because they are not contained in his lists of the number that have come over this year, although they have all this time been imprested of Her Majesty's treasure, &c. I want your letter to him that he may receive the bills which I have, and to indent with me therefor, so as to be a warrant upon my account; also directions what to do now, as I cannot depart before he receive the bills and indent with me; and if neither you nor his Excellency have further employment for me in these parts, I would gladly return.

I have of your gift the office of collector of the revenues of the dissolved monasteries of Newminster, Alnwick, and Tynemouth Abbeys in Northumberland, and the revenue of the Crown in Berwick, which I have discharged the last 10 years; nevertheless one Felton, an attorney-at-law, three years since procured a grant from you of part of my said collection, viz., the bailiwick of North Shields, parcel of the possessions of Tynemouth, by which grant he has sequestered me, and taken from the Earl of Northberland, then captain of Tynemouth, the anchorage and other profits. It then pleased you, after examination of the cause, to command Mr. Morley, Allen King, then the Earl's man, and me, being the messengers from you, to call for Felton's patent granted during pleasure, and to cancel it, But by means of my absence in these parts last Michaelmas 12 months, Felton, at the audit at Newcastle, brought his patent to the auditors, and has stayed the fee of 40*s.* a year, which still rests in the Receiver's hands; and as he means to stay it this year, I beseech your letters to Sir Thomas

1587. VOL. XXX.

Sherley for the indent, and to Mr. Spencer the auditor, and John Clopton the receiver, that Felton's patent may be called in, and I answered my arrears according to your former direction. I have desired the bearer, John Allen, Sir Fras. Walsingham's man, to procure your directions concerning Felton, and have them conveyed to me and Auditor Spencer. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 24. 44. List of 18 ships belonging to Newcastle in the river there, with the names of their owners and masters, and the tonnage and number of men in each. Total tons, 1,515; men, 126. [1¼ *pages.*]

Nov. 4. Sledwick. 45. John Clopton, receiver of Northumberland, to Lord Burghley. According to your letters of 4 Oct., I delivered 200*l.* to the mayor of Newcastle, with help of friends, for the Lord Chamberlain to pay the soldiers levied for the Borders, and when at Newcastle on the 22nd for the audit, it was still in his hands.

Now that the audit is ended, I think it meet to signify that we have had very ill payment in Northumberland, for divers collectors of Riddesdale and others near the Borders never appeared to account or pay. Mr. Chator and I were at Newcastle at the time of the audit, touching our commission from Mr. Fanshaw's office for inquiring into old debts, but could have no appearance for a jury, nor of gentlemen specially warned to be there, so that we could do little good.

The revenue of the bishopric of Durham and Richmondshire is well answered, save a few who will pay before Christmas, so that I trust, upon coming up at Candlemas, to make good account thereof, as also of most of Northumberland, except a few near the Borders, who have been spoiled by the Scots.

As the time for the bishopric audit is at hand, and as you gave directions to Mr. Calverley that the bishop's officers should continue in their places, I desire your letter to Mr. Bath, the bishop's auditor, to appoint the clerk of the receipt of the Exchequer of Durham to pay me, at the audit, that portion which I receive half yearly of the bishop, towards the pay of Berwick, which is 440*l.*; to make it up 500*l.* for the half year, I receive 60*l.* for Norham and the fishing belonging to it, for the half year. Also to deliver me the balance of the bishop's revenue remaining in the receiver's hands, to be brought up to London, or paid where you shall appoint by a letter to be sent to me at Darlington. [1¼ *pages, endorsed by Burghley.*]

Dec. 3. 46. Note of horse and foot to be provided out of cos. Derby, Stafford, Lancaster, Chester, Salop, Notts, Leicester, Rutland, and Lincoln, for succour of an army to be sent to the North, under Henry Earl of Huntingdon, lieutenant-general in the North; with the names of the Lord Lieutenants of the above counties. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 3. Whalley. 47. Edward Bradell to Lord Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay. My brother Clopton and I received your letter for payment of 858*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to the mayor of Newcastle, for maintaining Her

VOL. XXX.

1587.

Majesty's service upon the Borders; I have paid my brother 200*l.*, and will send him 400*l.* by 16 January, which is as much as I can do, because, for the safe carriage and more certain payment, I delivered the greatest part the last audit to clothiers, drovers, &c., to be paid in London on 6th February. There are some tenths, rents covenanted by leases without forfeiture, &c., due by divers noblemen and others, &c., that I cannot get in before my account, which is some hindrance. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 3. Newcastle. 48. Edward Lewen, mayor of Newcastle, to Lord Burghley. Before your letter came, I had received at divers times from Mr. Clopton 856*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, and paid over by warrant from the Lord Chamberlain, 202*l.* to Lord Scrope and Capt. Knap, and by direction from the Earl of Huntingdon, 97*l.* 10*s.* to Captains Bellasise, Bestow, and Ellerker, for coat and conduct money; the rest I have ready to pay as the Lord Chamberlain shall appoint. Neither I nor the sheriff have any money to pay Her Majesty, and Sir Fras. Walsingham has the Custom House in farm; it would do him a pleasure to have it allowed there, and his deputies to deliver it to her; I know not the sum. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 3. Sledwick. 49. John Clopton to Lord Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay. Upon receipt of yours for payment of money at Newcastle, I sent to my brother Bradell, and went myself to Newcastle, and there, by virtue of my Lord of Huntingdon's letter to Mr. Anderson, delivered him 97*l.* 10*s.* for the coat and conduct money of the 300 soldiers who entered Newcastle on 19 and 20 Nov., and also paid the Mayor 658*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and Bradell has sent 200*l.*, which is also paid him; so that the whole sum contained in your letter is discharged, viz., 97*l.* 10*s.* for coat and conduct money, and 858*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the pay of the soldiers, which will serve until January. The other 200*l.* he has paid to my Lord Chamberlain, for the pay of the first 200 soldiers, and has returned his Lordship's bill for it.

You ask what more money we can pay over. Before the receipt of your letter, I had delivered over most of my charge, by way of exchange, to clothiers and drovers, to be paid in London 4 Feb., as it would be dangerous to leave all to be brought up with me; but there is a good portion yet to receive; part is in Northumberland, which I doubt will not be paid, by reason of the spoils done by the Scots upon the Borders. I trust to have 600*l.* ready by 12 January, and Bradell 400*l.* by the 16th, and there will be the Bishop's rents of about 600*l.* If you direct the Bishop's auditor that the receivers of those lands may pay their money over to me or to the mayor, it will satisfy the 500 soldiers two months' pay more, and one month more for the 200 that came first, who had served a month and 14 days before the last 300 came; so this will serve them all until 20 March.

I also desire your letters to the executors of the Bishop of Durham, for 120*l.* behind of the 300*l.* that should have been paid to me last May, towards my pay to Berwick, for the first half year,

1587. Vol. XXX.

and which my Lord promised to pay at the assizes last August, and the executors since. [1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 6. Durham. 50. John Clopton to Lord Burghley. I have already certified you that the 300 soldiers entered Newcastle on 19 and 20 Nov.; that I was there on the 16th, before they arrived, and paid Mr. Anderson of Newcastle, for coat and conduct money, 97*l.* 10*s.*, and also told the Mayor that Bradell and I were to pay him 858*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and left him 80*l.* towards it, which was all I could then spare, as I had to make up 2,000*l.* to the Treasurer of Berwick, for my Michaelmas pay.

That on the 25th, I sent the Mayor as much as made up 558*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and Bradell having sent me 30 Nov., 200*l.*, I forwarded that with another 100*l.*, which made up 858*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, so that all was with the Mayor before any was due to the soldiers; for the 200 men that first came were paid their month's pay due the 7th or 8th December, with the 200*l.* that I paid in October. We also certified that I should have by 12 Jan., 600*l.*; Bradell, by 16 Jan., 400*l.*, and that 600*l.* might be had of the Bishop's rents by that time.

In answer to your last, touching the Bishop's rents and the Dean and Chapter of Durham, I have conferred with the Bishop's auditor and receiver here, and find that 600*l.* may be certain, 300*l.* presently, and 300*l.* before 12 Jan.; and if John Gates, receiver of the Bishop's rents of Howdenshire, have his charge ready, which they doubt of, it might be 200*l.* more. The Dean and Chapter will have to pay for the subsidy money, 200*l.*; 100*l.* before Christmas, and the other 100*l.* shortly after, and that is all they have to pay; so that all to be had here will be 1,800*l.* or 2,000*l.*, but at present there can only be had 600*l.*, and the Dean and Chapter will require your letter that my acquittance may be their discharge. They offered me 200*l.* this week, but I desire your letter, as also one to John Bath, the auditor, that the receivers may pay the remains of their charge to me, and that my acquittance may be their discharge, so that the auditor may certify against my account what is paid to me. As for the tenths of the diocese of Durham, due last Christmas, the Bishop's executors will pay nothing, but I received 180*l.*, parcel of the 300*l.* due from the Bishop. For the tenths due next Christmas, the executors should be charged with half the tenths of his own lands, as he had the first half year's rent, and the like for his subsidies. Direct to me at Darlington. [3 *pages, with marginal notes by Burghley's clerk.*]

Dec. 7. Newcastle. 51. Edward Lewen, Mayor of Newcastle, to Lord Burghley. I have received of Mr. Clopton 100*l.*, and 200*l.* of Mr. Bradell, which together make up the 858*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; and I have it ready to pay to such person as my Lord Chamberlain shall authorise. [⅓ *page.*]

Dec. 12. Sledwick. 52. John Clopton to Lord Burghley. I sent Mr. Bath, the Bishop's auditor, your letter. I have certified my payments and

1587. VOL. XXX.

receipts, &c. As you desire me to pay the companies appointed to serve upon the Borders, I am staying here, otherwise I should have gone southward to my friends this Christmas, and so have come up to my accounts. As I am 30 miles from Newcastle, I think it better for the service to lie at Newcastle, but will wait your directions. I wish also to hearken for either merchant or any other here that could carry up and pay any money in London next term, and to stay it, upon security to repay it in London. If I do not come up myself, one of my men shall be there, to receive and pay as cause shall require.

My brother Bradell is 60 miles from me, and if more be had than he has certified, I will write him to do the like where he dwells, and take up money of his neighbours to be repaid in London. I find slackness in payment of money. I trust my Lord Lieutenant will come down, and then I will call the debtors before him. I have of the Bishop's rent and my own charge 400*l.*, and hope within six days to make it up 600*l.*, and send it to Newcastle, to be left in the custody of the Mayor until further directions. [1⅓ *pages.*]

Dec. 15. Paris. 53. Sir Edw. Stafford to Sec. Walsingham. I stayed the bearer, hoping to recover certain papers and ciphers taken in Gilbert Gifford's chamber since he was apprehended, with an English queen that has given the Pope to five or six, and with Cotton, who said he belonged to the Earl of Essex, and came over with your passport, but he never came near me. I had warning by Charles Arundel that there were letters that Phelippes wrote to him, with his answers, as also some ciphers and intercepted letters in cipher, and deciphered. I hear that there were some papers discovered of the death of the Queen of Scots, and of the apprehension of the gentlemen who were executed, which they thought to make great profit of, to Her Majesty's dishonour.

I have done what I could to get these papers into my hands, and Arundel laboured to do so also, and assured me on Friday that I should have them the next day, or it should cost him his life; but on Saturday he fell suddenly sick, and with that extremity that I never saw the like, so that I think this knave Paget and his companions have poisoned him; for you never saw a man in such extremity, he being in a raving and burning fever, and covered with spots. I was with him just now, and the physicians thought it a purple ague, or worse, and had given him over. I hear that by these knaves' means, the Vicar-General to the Bishop of Rome has laid his authority upon him, being a priest, which makes me the more fearful that I shall not get the papers, and hardly get him out, but I will spare no means. If I can and he will, I will send him to England, for if he were away, what letters soever were taken there [could] be said to be counterfeit; but if he remains here to avow them by constraint, they will make their profit of them greatly.

They say they have found out that he kept intelligence with Her Majesty by Phelippes' means. I have set divers ways to give him

1587. VOL. XXX.

warning of the taking of his papers, which as yet he does not know, as also to keep his tongue, and not betray himself, as well as to see if he had found any means to get away himself, and hope to-morrow some of those I have set about it will speak with him; to-day, being Christmas-day here, it is impossible.

If God had saved the poor gentleman's life, I should have done well enough, but I do not think he will live until to-morrow morning. Look whom you trust, for without doubt it has been written hither, and those who have written say that they had it from you, that Arundel had a packet of Charles Paget's brought to me, and that I sent it you, and that all I wrote of Paget and Morgan being in an evil predicament with the Spanish ambassador was shown to him, and he takes it to be in Arundel's hand. They have since hated him like a toad. I pray God they have not paid him, as I shall suffer a greater loss than I will write, and such as I would be glad to buy again for 1,000*l.*, though I borrowed it of a thousand men, for the benefit of my service here; but whatever I write of him or any one else here, keep to yourself.

P.S.—Arundel is just dead, and I wish I could have bought him again, even for a good deal of money, for Her Majesty's service sake. He never saw me, nor any of mine come in but he had still in his mouth that the Queen should know he was an honest man, and it was the last word he spoke, seeing one of mine, as he was yielding up the ghost; and though he raved, some think that raving words insisted upon somewhat that he had most in his mind, and of which I will some day make you perfectly acquainted, and that it was true that I had a great loss in him. [2¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 26. Sledwick. 54. John Clopton to Lord Burghley. I have sent the letters to the Dean and Chapter of Durham, the bishop and his executors, my brother Bradell, John Gates, receiver of Howdenshire, and to Mr. Bath, the Bishop's auditor, for payment of those sums I certified. I hope 2,000*l.* or 1,800*l.* at least will be ready.

When you required the time of the entry of the soldiers into pay, as also how much I had paid for them, you took it to be only 1,058*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, with the 200*l.* received from Bradell; but I also paid 97*l.* 10*s.* to Mr. Anderson for coat and conduct money, and 480*l.* more to the Mayor, and there is still 200*l.* at Durham which shall also be sent to him. The first 200 soldiers entered Newcastle on 6 October; 100 were appointed to Carlisle and the remainder to Harbottle. The second 300 entered Newcastle on 19 and 20 Nov., and were appointed to the Borders, from which time I conceive they entered into pay.

I understand from the Mayor that, by virtue of the Lord Chamberlain's warrant, he has paid to Capt. Ellerker's company 105*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* for a month's pay ending the 19th instant, and the like for Capt. Bellasise's company, they being of the 300 that came last. Thus the money being all got together, and left ready at Newcastle, which I hope will be done by 20 Jan., I intend to set

1587. VOL. XXX.

towards London, to my account. Let me hear your pleasure, that if there be any more money to be had here, I may procure the stay thereof, and leave it with the Mayor of Newcastle, or otherwise. [1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 55. Sir Edw. Stafford to Sec. Walsingham. I wrote you of the taking of Gifford the priest, for whom I have done what I could to help him out, I did not care how, if he had not discovered that I offered him favour, and he refused it himself, thinking to gain favour, and thereby save himself. If I could have helped him, I would have spared nothing, because his examination and confession may give subject to Her Majesty's enemies to procure a scandalous opinion to be conceived of her and her Council, as they mean to turn a letter or two, and especially one of Phelippes' to him, so as to prove that he was the setter on of the gentlemen who were executed for that enterprize of the Queen of Scots, and then to discover them, and that he was practised to this by you and Phelippes, and they would fain have it with Her Majesty's knowledge.

They have made the Queen-mother acquainted with this, and she has commanded the lieutenant to acquaint the King with it, and promised she would follow it, and the Bishop of Glasgow means to enter into it, and Madam Montpensier will put fire to it, who is the devil of the world, so that I know not how to deal in it; for they lie in wait to see if I do so, so as to make me a party, and to have, as the Queen's minister, intelligence with him in those causes, so as to make the matter more odious,

He has shown himself the most notable treble villain that ever lived, for he has played upon all the hands in the world; I have sent you copies of his answers, of which I have the originals, whereby you may see how vilely he dealt with me, to say that the billet was safe, and yet by word of mouth, sent me word that it was burnt, when it was shown me by one that gave me warning before his letter came to me, that I should receive such a letter from him, demanding me to send Grimston, or somebody to him, to get him a procurer,—which he was made to do, so that as soon as any of mine came with a procurer he should be seized upon, to know what interest I had in him and his cause, and thus make me a party, which he did not fail to do, as you may see by his letter to me; and when he saw I could not be got to do that, but sent him money that he might not starve, and offered to perform anything he should promise to one that would help him to effect his escape, he conferred with them on that also; and then they invented another way to take me, viz., that he should send word that if he could get caution, he could get out, and that he had found an honest Catholic gentleman who would avow the caution, so that I should be no dealer in it, which, as you will see by his letter, he performed to catch me in a trap, but I had warning of it, and gave over dealing with him.

It is an evil wind that blows nobody good; as by his knavish dealing, some would have secured their turn to my affront, and the discredit of Her Majesty, so others that loved me, thinking that

1587. Vol. XXX.

I would not leave anything undone, in respect of the consequence that his getting out was for the public service, and fearing least I should do the public no good, but myself harm, have, to incense me against him, found means to come by his letters he wrote to Phelippes, and which are the most villainous against me and mine that could be, and of which I am promised copies. In one of these there is the following:—"I cannot directly say the ambassador is a naughty man, and yet probably I can; for haunting with Charles Arundel, the greatest traitor on this side the sea, is a proof he speaks evil, and all his men be nought." I also saw a copy of Phelippes' letter to him, asking him to write of me.

Besides, the villain, to make them believe that he had done service in England to the cause here, and to show that he went about to cozen Her Majesty (for he brags he dealt directly with her, by Phelippes' means, and that you had most of things, but by second hand), and to take away the credit that might have been given to me or any of mine, that might inform Her Majesty from hence, had so discredited me and mine, that we were taken for as bad as any they accounted traitors on this side the sea. For having found commandment from you, as he affirms, and direction from Phelippes, to inquire diligently of me and my actions, and finding that I was a sly child (for so he termed me), and that, under colour of fair speeches and courteous usage of all men, I did nothing but draw wires out of their noses, to know all, and then advertise it, to undo them on this side, and to hang as many as I could of the other side, and that I set Lilly to counterfeit himself among them, only to draw what he could out of them, that I might advertise it into England, but that he had found the humours in England so disposed to hear of me and mine, and by that means has had such good opportunity, that he has so paid me, that whatsoever came from me or mine, there was no more credit given to it than if it had come from any they esteemed the worst on this side.

That I had dealt with Dr. Gifford and Gratley with such fair words that they took me to be a saint, and yet had written all the naughtiness that could be to England against them; that he made Lilly, who was my right hand, worse accounted of than any traitor on this side the sea; and that to make him the more odious, he had assured them he was the deepest Catholic here, and so far gone that he meant to become a friar. That he had private conference with Morgan, Paget, and the Scotch ambassador; that Grimston was a man of evil life, and unfit to be about me, and for the great brotherly love that was between Lilly and him, he kept nothing secret from Lilly that I entrusted him with, and that Lilly discovered it to these persons. That my coachman, whom I used as an instrument to come by divers letters that had been sent from Paget and others, was a common spy for the chiefest enemies the Queen had in this town. That Charles Arundel, who haunted me, was the rankest traitor on this side the seas; that he haunted me by the Spanish ambassador's appointment; that God knew what practice there

1587. VOL. XXX.

was between him and me, and that he had promised to discover it, so that he had made me and mine, and all that haunted me, in as bad a case as the worst minded man here, and all under a fair show that I was the least able of any here to do harm, and therefore they might see that it was but to do good that he kept intelligence with England. The gentleman has thus played upon me at will, but as God would have that I should know from what evil fountain all the evil conceits against me have come, and because I know not who are interested in it, but that I have received great wrong, I protest I have neither spoken nor will speak or write to any living creature but yourself. Where my Sovereign may be called in question, I will never stir for anything of my own, however near it may touch me, without I be called in question of my reputation; and then to know how I have been dealt with, I will keep all I have, and as much as I can get to make the matter plain, as I am promised them, but yet I cannot get them.

Phelippes I never saw, although I once had a letter from him, and I never did him good or harm; I take all this to come of his curiosity to show that he was a man of service. I pray God to forgive him, but sure I think the stones on the ground will cry for vengeance against him, not for seeking to make his own credit to undo me, for my own loyalty shall preserve me, but for my poor men, whose reputation is their living, to seek, upon such a varlet's report, to disgrace and undo them; or worse, as it shows by one of his letters, to egg him on to write. I think it is a thing that God will never forgive, in this world or the other, for whatsoever this knave says that he had given him from you to do it, I see him lie in so many things, that I will never believe it, and dare not impute it to anybody but Phelippes, for of him I have seen it in writing, and I will never believe it of you, nor of anybody else that knows and fears God.

If the hard information you once had of me has come from such knaves, you will keep the promise you made me in your letters, and which I build upon,—to believe nothing of me till you have made me acquainted with it, and tried the truth, and to remain my friend. But for the poor men who know all this now, and the wrongs that have been done them, and by whom, and are deeply troubled withal, they will be bound to you for making them some amends by your favourable word to Her Majesty, in letting her know how she and all of you have been abused by these knaves, and procuring her favour and good opinion of them.

I beseech you of one thing, though I will not presently press it, because I will please nobody here, upon this, which is now common in everybody's mouth, to have them think that a fury or discontentment has moved me to ask leave to return; but when I do, I hope you will put your helping hand, for surely though as long as I serve I will do so faithfully, yet I have never served with goodwill in a place where I have seen such mistrust of me as in this, or where I shall be so disgraced, as by these speeches being abroad and these letters coming to the sight of the King, the Queen Mother, and the whole

1587. VOL. XXX.

Council, as these will. It will be seen to my disgrace what a mistrust is made of me at home, what reputation I live in there, and what credit I have, when such persons as Phelippes are countenanced, to set such varlets as he is to look into my actions. I am so much grieved that I rather wish to be dead than alive. I do what I can to cover it, both in respect of my own credit, and Her Majesty's, for though I will do what I can to get as many originals as I can into my hands, both of Phelippes' and of the other knaves, I still affirm that those they avow to be Phelippes' are counterfeits, and the others have been written by practice of the knaves here, to have them to be surprised, and to leave to men's judgments occasions to think amiss both of Her Majesty and all her ministers.

This is the best course that I know for me to take, now that there is no remedy, and that I can deal no more to get the knave out, as he has betrayed me, thinking to help himself; but indeed he has betrayed himself, for they will go near to make it cost him his life, having sent copies of all to the Cardinal, and pressed him to make the Pope write to the King of it, and to use all extremity, and my Lord Paget and his brother, and others that he has touched in his letters, follow it to the utmost for their own credit.

I am promised, if there be any means possible, to get Phelippes' letter containing the chief things, and if he were hanged for the rest, it were not a halfpenny matter. If Chas. Arundel had either not fallen sick as he did, or had lived, I had had all, though he said he be cause of this harm of his. No man on this side served my turn as he did, and never Spanish Ambassador nor his master were better handled. I had the quickest and most correct advertisements out of Spain from him, and the Spanish Ambassador had that credit in him that he hid nothing that was reasonable from him. He continually had letters from Sir Fras. Englefield and Prideaux, which I saw before he deciphered them. To show that he did not dally with me, the advertisements he gave me at first were always confirmed by letters that came to the Venice Ambassador, and the advertisements that B. sent me as they came from their agent. The rest is not to be written of, but you shall know it some day.

I send you a copy of a letter which he wrote in prison to Throgmorton, whereby you will see what a villain he is. I have not the original, as he that brought it dared not be known to have shown it to me, but upon my credit it is word for word; Grimston copied it while he was talking with me. He has promised to do what he can to get it into his hands by stealth, after he has rendered it, and then he will give it to me; but he has given me one he wrote to his brother, who went about to steal the English ships to Dunkirk, and was killed, a copy of which I also send, whereby you may perceive that he was acquainted with the enterprise, and a persuader of it, and by which you will also see the honesty of the man. He sent a letter to Grimston to be sent to Wysden, and bid them put it in a cover to Offley, but I have sent it you. I know it is to Phelippes, for in their cipher they told me it was his name; you can either send it to Phelippes or to Offley for him. As Hachet is named in one of

1587. VOL. XXX.

Phelippes' letters for a director, I have warned him to take heed to himself, and to have his answer ready, for he is an honest man. I have sent Delabero to him, to know what he is and where he is, so as to warn him, and you may see what he writes to me. I have also sent to Bartholomew Martin, as he writes he has promised to do it, but I do not believe him, as he is a very knave, and one of the chief that have betrayed these things, and delivered the letters that he has given. They have a letter of his written to Phelippes of 11 June 1586.

This is all I can at present send you. If I can get the originals or copies, I will also send them. I have written of this to no one but you, and will not, and you show this to what you please. I want Phelippes, though I do not know him, to know how evilly he has dealt with me.

P.S.—They expect letters from him daily, which they make sure account to take, but by whose means I know not, unless it be Bartholomew Martin's.

I have just had the enclosed copies of two of Phelippes' letters to Gifford brought me; the passages interlined being, as they say, in cipher; if I can get the originals I will do so, and Mr. Phelippes must pardon me, being such a statesmen as he would fain be, for saying that to hazard to write to such a knave as this is things that may be scanned as these are, is not the greatest discretion in the world. I will not believe it, though Mr. Phelippes' pleasure be to write it to Gifford, that you bid him make those inquisitions of me; for as to one point, you know that I wrote to you that if my Lord of Westmoreland had desired a passport of me to go to England, I could have given him one, and any one else; for being in England, you know what to do with them. I addressed Walton to you; I never gave any passport but I sent them to you. As for Arundel, you know that I wrote you about it, and you advised it, and therefore in the end, I think Phelippes himself is not so honest a man as I made Arundel, nor did the Queen such good service. [6 *pages, endorsed by Phelippes.*] *Enclosing,*

55. 1. *One whom you had yesterday by the hand* [*Gilbert Gifford*] *to Grimston? Thanks for your gentle offers. I trust you will receive thanks again by those better able to reward you. After your departure, I sent to inquire for the gentlemen who commended you hither, with instructions how to contrive my matter for my comfort, which, if you have not received, you must get some faithful unknown Frenchman in the place, who may make his errand to speak with Mons. Viane, Chanoine de Loches en Touraine; then I can easily discover to him how you must proceed. The matter is agreed between us, but the Chanoine must not know whence he comes. In the meantime my case is not great, and the lieutenant said it was a mockery to make so great a show thereof. My only want is money to follow my case, wherewith if you can help me, I will give you a bill of my hand how you shall speedily be paid*

1587. Vol. XXX.

[½ *page, copy, headed by Sir Edw. Stafford, "The answer to the first scrawl that I made Grimston write to him in an unknown hand.*]

55. II. *"Your friend till death, whose hand you know," to Grimston? I am greatly beholden to the gentleman that sent you, whom they make believe of policy that I have abused. What I have done he shall know, but it is not now time. Of the letters taken in my chamber, there were but one or two from England, and those will not hurt me. I do not know how many of mine they have intercepted; they have shown me one of the last which I have answered. I can look for no courtesy at their hands, therefore I must require the gentleman's favour to send me* 10 *or* 15 *crowns; for the want of money will undo me. By the next I will send you a bill under my hand to my father, for all adventures. Delabere has come hither several times as a merchant that brings over stockings, but I do not think he is now in town. The gentleman may cause some Catholic to speak to those for me that may do me good, but take heed that I be not known to have any help from you. I have sent your letter where it will never be seen, and pray you do the same with mine; fail me not in my necessity, and I will never forget it, if God gives me liberty.* [A lie sent me to the demand of my first billet that I made Grimston write, which he delivered them, and which was shown me.] *My Catholic friends in England should solicit Chasteaneuf to write for me. I shall need* 20 *crowns; I am preparing the bill I spoke of, and let me know some sure house where I may send my letters to be conveyed to you.*

P.S.—Know of Martin what letters he has delivered them. [½ *page, copy. The passage in brackets is a marginal note by Sir Edw. Stafford.*]

55. III. *G. Giff*[*ord*] *to* [*Sir Edw. Stafford*]. *As you of singular favour prefer me such friendship in my distress, I accept it, with perpetual bond of service to you and yours. I think I cannot be delivered after the order you have insinuated, but I see nothing that may keep me here, if I had means to follow my cause, for all the letters they have taken consist of general terms of acknowledgment of my duty to my Prince, and all that I have done has been by commandment, and that which every subject ought to do. The official is greatly incensed because the lieutenant has examined me, and if I had a procurer to-morrow, we should perceive what would be the end. Pray send Grimston here, or some of your household, that they may speak for a procurer; for without some man either to promise or pay them, they will do nothing. Grimston may come without danger, with the same pretext he did before.* [¾ *page, copy.*]

1587. VOL. XXX.

55. IV. *Whom you know to* ———. *Cover this and direct it to Hugh Offley, as I cannot do it, my keeper overlooking me. The Promoteur du Roy not being here to-day, nothing could be done, so let me understand what you know of the point you wrote about, and see whether Martin has anything for me by the name of Fras. Hartley. Remember me to the gentleman you see daily, with infinite thanks.* [½ *page, copy.*]

55. V. *G. Gifford to* [*Sir Edw. Stafford*]. *Your courteous help in this my adversity emboldens me to beseech you to persevere in your favour, by which I doubt not in a few days to be delivered. The case now stands that no man pursues against me, but for me to follow by the order of this court all the accustomed ceremonies is very chargeable, and of long durance, so meantime God knows what may befall to keep me longer here. What has hitherto been laid to my charge is of no moment, as it has been promised that I shall be enlarged upon good Catholic sureties; that being granted me, if I may tell my case before our countrymen, I doubt not that they will take up the matter, or at least I will so follow it that I will weary him that undertakes to follow the suit. I can find a French gentleman who shall be reported to have got me the cautions. My case therefore stands in your hands to deliver me, and if you do so, I will always acknowledge it.* [⅔ *page, copy.*]

55. VI. *G*[*ilbert*] *G*[*ifford*] *to Mr. Humfrey. The four men who were sent for from Brussels and Italy came here yesterday, and are divided, one to Calais, another to Newhaven, and two to Britanny. Their hire is* 1,000 *crowns each, and all charges borne. The chiefest places that they are charged with are Plymouth, the Isle of Wight, Dover and Rye, but Falmouth castles and Tower wharf are mentioned. The time when they go I cannot yet learn. As your long stay has bred jealousy, make as much speed as you may.* [½ *page.*] *Paris,* 20 *Oct.* 1587.

55. VII. *Fras. Hartley,* alias *Gilbert Gifford, to Mr. Wilson. I could never hear* of the packet of importance. *Let me know by whom* you sent. Cordaillot will be *a good helper sometimes, though* Bartolomeo Martin *is commonly to be employed. The matter of sending to* the English Ambassador in Paris *about a letter opened came to* Charles Arundel's *knowledge; he followed the matter, and said he saw the contents.* Gilbert Gifford *told* Lilly *of it, and said* he *had a* letter written to him *from a friend, which he supposed to be in* the Ambassador's *hand, and was therefore desirous to have it. He wrote so much, and desired* Lilly *to* ask *if it was* * * * him, *touching* * * * *

VOL. XXX.

1587. *to and gave me his letter to that effect, which I showed to* Lord Paget and Thos. Throgmorton, *and there was an end of the matter, which had like to have bred suspicion. Thereupon the* Ambassador *by* Lilly *exhorted* * * * * *to* kill the Queen of England, *with great promises;* Gifford *answered that he would never offend her, but durst not venture further; yet he has sent divers times to speak with* Gifford, *which he always excused; and honestly I dare not meddle with* him, *considering his place, yet* G. Gifford * * Buckingham? *has bewitched him.* Lilly *seems a new man, and does penance for the past. All marvel that on* 23 *Oct, when* others? *came* from Rome? *there was no resolution of* Cardinal Allen's departing.

My brother is in Flanders, *and has obtained something. He wrote to* * * * *that* 100 ships *in six weeks will be* ready at Dunkirk. G. Gifford *shall hear daily from* him, Dr. Gifford *is in great* disgrace with the Cardinal; *this may work some good of* him. *If* * * *come again, he may make gain of cloth against Christmas. Pray order five yards of fine cloth to make me a gown.* [1 *page. The words in Roman letters are in cipher, deciphered; the asterisks signify passages are not deciphered.*]

Paris, 26 *Oct.* 1587.

Dec.? 56. Petition of Francis Le Pappe, merchant of Landenau, to the Council, for restitution to himself and partners, Frenchmen, of goods value 4,690*l.*, laden by them at Seville for London, in the Madeline, but taken by Sir William Courtney's privateer, in spite of their protesting that they were French, and the vessel laden only with goods belonging to French and English. The captain put them in fear of their lives, so they delivered him 12,000 French crowns, and jewels, silks, &c., value 300 crowns, but he still took their ship, and put them naked, except their shirts, on board a French ship which he had before taken. The goods of the English have been restored, but those of the French are still retained. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

1587? 57. Petition of Nicholas Vincent, master and part owner of the Margaret of Newhaven, to Council. Returning with his ship, laden with salt from Newfoundland, to Newhaven, was met near Cherbourg by an English ship of war and two barks, commanded by Wm. Hubbord and Nich. Chalden, who, notwithstanding remonstrances made that they were French subjects, boarded his ship, slew two of his company, and wounded and carried away many others, put petitioner and the rest in his cockboat, in their shirts, and exposed them to the raging sea. Arrived at Cherbourg, and found some friends, who counselled him to advertise their Honours of the premises, not doubting but by their good means to obtain recovery of his said ship and goods. Council ordered entire restitution, and commanded Sir Geo. Carey, Governor of the Isle of Wight, and other officers there, to cause delivery of the ship and

1587? VOL. XXX.

goods. Going with one of his company and others from London to the Isle of Wight for the recovery thereof, they were met by sundry Englishmen belonging to the said ship of war, and others, who led them aboard such ship, took from them the Council's order and commission, and constrained petitioner, for the safety of his life, to promise never to make any pursuit for the recovery of his said ship and goods. Has escaped their hands, and would rather return to France, and forego all, than go back to the Isle of Wight, with such danger to his life, but prays speedy restitution of such ship and goods, or the value thereof, amounting to 1,650*l.*, without going any more to the Isle of Wight. [½ *page.*]

58. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. You were expected yesterday. We had many lords and lordings at dinner, who spent all the day in music, and you might have done well to come among them. Here was Sir Harry Gray, Mr. Vavasour, and young Mr. Dudley, the great Lord's son, men well known to you. I cannot now tell what time will be fit to come, until the Parliament is adjourned for a day or two. I will write to Owen, if you will send me some brief notes by Painter, and will send the letter to you. My Lord [Earl of Worcester?] does not think there will be any motion of laws but against recusants, and he does not intend assenting to any new device. [¾ *page.*]

59. Request by Sir Henry Gate to Council, for requisites for Scarborough castle. The ordnance there should be re-mounted, and a supply of small shot, a last of powder, long bows, arrows, pikes, bills, and such things made, and a gunner appointed to attend the ordnance, and the training of such thereabouts as were apt to serve upon any sudden occasion.

With request that as the castle has lately been repaired by the Lord Treasurer's order, and is supplied with defensive furniture, is the refuge for the distressed by sea, and the comfort of the whole coast of that country upon any sudden attempt, and being neglected is very likely to be aimed at by the enemy, both by the example of the traitors who arrived there in the time of Queen Mary, and the unsettled affections of divers of the inhabitants, and as he has been in charge of the castle 17 years, he may have consideration. [2¾ *pages.*]

60. Abstract of the above, adding that some timber and 200*l.* will be needed for the repairs, and that Sir Henry has served hitherto without fee. [¾ *page, noted by Burghley.*]

61. Note of the gentry on the Borders. Most of those in Northumberland are cruel oppressors of their tenants, and as a great number of the latter are Scots, if there were any need of service, there would be a great want of both horse and foot. The greater part of the gentry are papists or addicted to papistry, as Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, Sir Thos. Gray and his brother Ralph Gray, Carr of Ford, Thos. Swinowe of Gosewick, Mr. Haggerstone of Haggerstone, and Mr. Phenike of Wallington, a suspected priest. Cuthbert

VOL. XXX.

1587.

Amourer knows and told Sir Geo. Carey how many of these entertained Brierton and other Jesuits. No one in the town or garrison of Berwick can be justly charged with being a papist, anabaptist, or undutiful subject. [½ *page.*]

62. Note of the merchants who have furnished the King of Spain with all kinds of provisions, to the hurt of Her Majesty and undoing of the realm, if not redressed, viz., Thos. and Hum. Hollman, Wm. Swanley, Rob. Penticost, Rob. Alder, Wm. Dawson, Ralph and Rich. Sadler and Rich. James, all merchants of Bristol, and John Roberts, Rob. Barratt and Fras. Poyllis, place not stated, who altogether freighted nine ships with provisions, lead, powder, ordnance, and muskets; value of each cargo from 300*l.* to 2,000*l.* [1 *page.*]

63. Statement of the annual receipts of Rich. Smith, rector of Soke, *alias* Rock, parish church, in glebe land, tithes, fees, &c., 24*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, out of which he pays a pension to the Prior and convent of Shene, and other sums, reducing it to 17*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* clear, of which the tithes are 35*s.* 2*d.*

Endorsed with notes that he is divinity reader in Exeter college, Oxford, was made minister by Freak, bishop of Worcester, and preacher by Westfaling, bishop of Hereford. [½ *page, Latin.*]

64. Considerations for the dissolving of the injunction awarded against the Earl of Arundel, restraining him from the course of common law. That it is against Magna Charta and the Statutes. That Lord John Grey, being in possession of the land, cannot otherwise be divested. That the Court of Chancery refuses to decide cases applicable to common law, and if he were dismissed from Chancery, he would be left without remedy. Arguments in favour of his being allowed to proceed by common law. [2¼ *pages, damaged.*]

65. Pedigree of Richard Fiennes, showing his claim to the title of Lord Say and Seal; the reasons why it was not used by several of his ancestors, and why he petitions for it to be revived in his behalf. [1 *sheet.*]

1588.

Jan. 1. 66. Note of money received by Robt. Freke from divers sheriffs who collected it from recusants and the clergy, towards furnishing light horse for the Low Countries; total, 10,605*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*; and of his payments therefrom into the Exchequer, and to Sir Phil. Sydney, Sir Thos. Cecil, &c., 9,624*l.* 12*s.* Also of payment of 13,000*l.* to the Earl of Leicester and others for that service. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 3. 67. Account of the receipts and payments of Rich. Huddleston and Sir Thomas Sherley to 11 Nov. 1587, with the allowances made for ordinaries and extraordinaries to the army in the Low Countries; total receipts, 281,334*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [5 *pages, endorsed by Burghley.*]

Jan. 5. Newcastle. 68. Edward Lewen, mayor, the sheriff, and eight aldermen of Newcastle-on-Tyne to Lord Burghley. The Earl of Huntingdon

VOL. XXX.

1588.

wants satisfaction for 20 lasts of rye, delivered at Newcastle from a Dutchman last year, and sold here at the highest price that rye then fetched. The ship was driven into our port by weather, and forced to cast some of the rye into the sea, to save the ship and men. The captain wanted her unloaded, as the ship had sprung a leak, and as the corn was hot, and could not be carried further, he was the more willing to sell it. He knew the amount it fetched, and might have then had the money, but fearing enemies at sea, he would only accept sufficient to discharge the freight, customs, &c., and a testimonial from the Earl of Huntingdon, as to how the ship put into our haven, which was given him in Latin, a copy whereof, as also of the account of the rye received, and of what he left in our town chamber, we enclose. The sum left here by him was 195*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*, which with 12*l.* for 30 bolls of rye which Mr. Delaval, keeper of Tynemouth Castle, took up at Shields as his provision, makes 207*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*, which is ready here to be paid to such person as you may appoint by warrant to receive it. The owner of the rye is Joris Maertson of Scheidam in Holland. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 7. Paris.

69. Sir Edw. Stafford to Sec. Walsingham. I have done all that can be to help Gifford out of prison, and persuade him to help and take heed to himself, and for helping of him would have spared nothing, as you may see by what I have written to him, and his answers thereto, whereof I send you copies. I am afraid he will play the knave in many ways, and let himself be won to serve their turns. I hear he had promised it, and will do or say anything they wish; all that I have dealt with him in or done for him he has discovered, and confesses as much, as you may see by his letters, though he would fain colour it handsomely. He assured me verbally and in writing, when he sent for 30 crowns, that he would be delivered within four hours after; and thereupon I sent them, and offered to send anything to get him out, if he would be packing. But it is now eight days since he had it, and I now find that it was but a cozening part to get money of me, and that they were acquainted with it, and that if I had given the name of a burgess to answer for it, it was only that such burgess might have been made to confess upon whose order he had done it, and so have given it abroad that I had intelligence with him in everything, to make the matter of Phelippes' letter more odious, and the probability of what they could prove by it more sensible.

Besides, his discovering the advertisements that I gave him of points he should be examined upon has made them suspicious of some of their own party, so that the papers and letters are now so looked to that I cannot come by them, as I had hoped and was promised, and yet in time I hope to do so. He has besides, to avoid suspicion of themselves, made believe, that some that would have been his best friends are fain to chatter against him, to save their own credit here. I hear that he has accused Cordaillot for the convoy by the French Ambassador's, and has brought Arnold in

1588. VOL. XXX.

suspicion for dealing with you, and for being the great arm that is spoken of in Phelippes' letter, whereof I sent you a copy. I also hear that Nau intends to be a party against him, to clear himself of what Phelippes wrote of him; so that I am afraid it will prove a great broil, and that the knave will be an instrument in whatever they will have him; and yet when they have all out of him that they desire, they will hang him if they can, and I think they will put him to a hard plunge, for they mean to take him upon this point,—having letters of his to Phelippes which will go hard against him,—that he became a priest to deceive the world, and said mass after. I have done for him what I may, in respect of the harm he may be made author of; I see however all is deceit with him, and therefore I will meddle no more, without your direction.

I expect your answer about that I wrote you to do for me, about what remains in my hands. To serve their turns, it will be but as a little stick to prop up a great house that is ready to fall. To me it would do a great deal of good, and make me bound to do all the service I can.

P.S.—For the matter of this Abbot, I expect and will obey your will, and thank you for the assurance of believing nothing of me in Buzenval's report; you do me favour and right, for I protest, though he were ashamed I think to show it to you, he had that letter, and showed it. [2 *pages, endorsed by Phelippes.*] *Encloses,*

69. I. *Whom you know* [*Gilbert Gifford*] *to Grimston. I know not whether you meant this bearer or the other accustomed one, but to avoid double sending, I resolved to send this, whom you may trust with a letter. There is a report that my Lord travails for me; if he does, it cannot hinder or hurt me, for I cannot hinder him doing for me; all that they* [*lay*] *to my charge will not hurt me, and if you would go or send to the Greffier, for value of a quarter crown, I dare say you may see it all. They report that a pamphlet written by me has been taken; I was interrogated upon it on St. Stephen's day, and answered that I only made the copy, and knew not the author, but there is no heresy or false opinion therein, if the worst befall. Let me know when I may send to England. There is no man in this town can witness anything dangerous against me, and I have no party but the promoter with whom I can deal, and therefore pray you to well consider my cause, thus briefly declared, until God grants me liberty to discourse more largely.* [⅓ *page, copy.*]

69. II. *Gifford to Grimston. I doubt the young man is not found, and although he has been dealt with divers ways to betray me, yet I think he has not yielded. I will either send him or the other to you to-day. My matter is all determined, and the only stay is lack of the sum, which,*

1588. VOL. XXX.

being had, I shall have liberty, if it be not discovered, as I trust it will not. Therefore now is the time, and my life and liberty shall be vowed always to you. Let me know when you send into England. [*Scrap attached to the others. Copy.*]

69. III. *Gifford to Sir Edw. Stafford. What speeches soever my adversaries have given forth of my behaviour towards you, I trust my offence shall not cause you to break with me, the case standing as it now does, and that it may be done without any prejudice to me, or hindrance to you. My cause is brought to that pass that, for the sum of* 30 *crowns, I shall have my liberty; but I know not where to find* 30 *sous, and am therefore forced to fly to you for succour; if you deny me, I must have patience in this place for a long time. I send you herewithh a letter and a bill to my father, who is in London, and will repay it presently, were it* 300*l. If the form does not please you, I will make it in any other sort, so that for your repayment there is no doubt. I beseech you, upon my knees, to help me with the said sum, as it imports my life and liberty; or at least to appoint me some merchant or burgess sufficient for caution, and I will try whether I can find a French gentleman to disburse the sum.*

P.S.—I have left space in the bills, that it might be indifferent to you to send them by whom you please, but if you will have it repaid in this town, or delivered to any one in London, I will make them accordingly. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page, copy.*]

69. IV. ——— *to Gilbert Gifford. The gentleman you wot of will send you the sum you sent for, if you are sure of getting out; you are therefore to write to him to deliver it to the bearer, who is to give a receipt for it, as he will have nothing to do with your father or any one else; thank him for his courtesy, and take knowledge that I have written to you that this was his mind. He bids you take heed what answer you make, for in one of the letters to you that they took in your chamber, there is mention made of a convoy between him that writes to you and you by the way of the French Ambassador's house in England; take heed you do not undo them that have pleasured you that way. He also bids me tell you that they have a letter of yours wherein you write that the book was your work in your vacation time; also that you do not deal well with him to confess any dealing of his with you, and that you have confessed all, as also the money you had of him, and in what species. By any means you are to send back this bill by the bearer, or else he will be angry, and perchance send you nothing, as he says all is seen and known.*

1588. VOL. XXX.

He also bids me tell you he has not dealt for you, nor will meddle in the matter in any way; but whatever you persuade yourself, he bids you get out with expedition, for if you tarry 24 hours, you will be quite shut up; deceive not yourself. Therefore slip no time for your getting out, and to that purpose he will help you, so that being out, you pack off into your country, or out of their hands; send this bill back or he will do nothing for you. If you will send into England, send to-day. [*Noted by Sir Edw. Stafford as copy of a letter that he got Grimston to write to Gifford, in a counterfeit hand.*] [½ *page.*]

69. v. *Gilbert Gifford to Grimston. I cannot now write at large to the gentleman, but will this afternoon without fail. My wit will not deceive me if I have the sum, as you shall see within a few hours. Let this suffice, for I cannot now answer all the points in yours. I send you back your letter, as desired.* [⅓ *page, copy.*]

69. vi. *Gifford to Sir Edw. Stafford. Whatever my behaviour has been,—grounded upon the opinion that Arundel was the cause of my discovery, wherefore I sought to requite him in breaking his credit with you,—hereafter my tongue shall never utter, nor my pen write anything contrary to your deserts in this time of my distress, which I will never forget. I was so urged, and the matter was made so plain of the receipt of your first benevolence, that I could not but confess it is strange how it came out, for my keeper denied it before the judge, and indeed he knows it not as yet. For the conveyance out of the Ambassador's house in England, it is true I had a letter sent me thereby, as it was written to me in another (?), which letter fell into evil hands, and Phelippes caused this mischief; but I never received any, nor have heard that any other was sent me that way but that, though I desired it; neither know I how it was delivered, but it was easy for them to have dropped the letter into some of the Ambassadors' folks' hands to send me, and so I think it was, for I was expressly commanded not to meddle in the matter, or with the French Ambassador, though Cordaillot wrote once to me of late; as yet I have never been asked of this matter.*

My Lord Paget and my good cousins Fitzherbert and Throgmorton were here with me, in the official's seat, and in his presence. I asked them whether they were come to judge or confront me, or to be my friends; they replied the latter, and upon my replying that the manner of their coming was strange, and that if they had anything to say to speak then, my lord began to accuse me of writing to England; I answered it was by his own friend's consent,

1588. VOL. XXX.

and that I was not alone, whereupon I and Fitzherbert fell to some words, so that the official rose up and came between us, and my cousins departed, and my Lord persuaded me to yield, and I should have all favour. I answered I had already confessed the truth of all, and after a long talk we parted, and since then I have not heard anything further; but I perceive the matter will be long, therefore I have taken another course, by means of the relief you have promised me, as you shall perceive. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page, copy.*]

69. VII. *Gilbert Gifford to Grimston. I have written as much as I can to the gentleman that he may perceive my state, and therefore hope you will not fail me, but will let your boy bring the money, and will let some one see the bearer of it enter this place for more surety, and I will speak with him apart. The bearer's name is Humbert Chenu.*

69. VIII. *Receipt by Chenu for* 30 *crowns from Mr. Grimston, for the use of Mr. Gifford, English prisoner in the prisons of the Bishop of Paris.* [$\frac{1}{8}$ *page, French.*] $\frac{4}{14}$ *Jan.* 1588.

Jan. 12. Newcastle. 70. John Clopton to Lord Burghley. I have been to Newcastle, and left 1,200*l.* with the Mayor, for payment of the soldiers, and 150*l.* more in hand, which he requires me to pay for him and his brethren in London, which, with 400*l.* he will receive from my brother Braddel, and some more from my own charge next week will make up the 2,000*l.* required. I talked with him touching his payments, and perceive that the former sum of 858*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* would not serve by 200*l.* to make up this month's pay, ended 6 Jan., for the first 200 soldiers, and for the 300 ending the 20th, but that he must begin with this last sum of 1,200*l.* left with him; I hope to make a report upon the whole, on my coming to London about Candlemas day.

The Bishop's executors have not paid me, alleging that Mr. Gates, Receiver of Howdenshire, whose charge is 400*l.* a year, has paid no part of that charge to the Bishop, and desiring that he may be called upon for the same, towards payment of the Bishop's debts.

P.S.—Gates has just come to the Auditor to account, which done, he will pay the money he has; but for the first half year's charge due to the Bishop, he says there are some reckonings between the Bishop and him, by which it will appear that he owes him nothing. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 12. Newcastle. 71. Edward Lewen, Mayor of Newcastle, to Lord Burghley. I have received altogether from Mr. Clopton, Her Majesty's Receiver in the North parts, 1,200*l.*, which is ready to be employed as you shall appoint. The 858*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* I have paid, with some overplus, to Captains Bellasise, Beeston, Ellekar, Ellis, and Knap, who are lying here for the defence of the Borders, upon the Lord Chamberlain's warrant, and I have their acquittances.

1588. VOL. XXX.

P.S.—We have here 195*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*, and 12*l.* of Mr. Delaval's for 30 bolls of rye that he took for the Castle's provisions, making in the whole 207*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.* This was reserved for rye sold here of strangers, as mentioned in my former letter, and if it please Her Majesty to pay it to those that claim it of right, it shall be done, upon your warrant. [¾ *page.*]

Jan. 15. 72. Estimate of the Queen's charge in the Low Countries for a year; ordinary, 133,261*l.* 10*s.*; extraordinary, 1,545*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, besides 1,332*l.* 10*s.* at one per cent. for portage. [2 *sheets, endorsed by Burghley.*]

Jan. 21. 73. Brief estimate of the Queen's daily, monthly, and yearly charges in the Low Countries; total, one year, 125,389*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [2 *sheets, pasted together.*]

Jan. 22. Paris. 74. Sir Edw. Stafford to Sec. Walsingham. I send you two letters from Gifford to Grimston, the contents of which I was informed of the day before they arrived, consequently I place more credit in my informer, and advertise you what they informed him with more confidence. He says they gave him [Gifford] leave to write, on purpose either to procure Phelippes to write or send him something, as they would be glad to show something from him since Gifford's imprisonment; and whoever comes or brings him anything will be stayed, and made to confess where they come from. B. made 22 acquainted with it, and would have moved him to take knowledge of it, but 22 was offended with him for persuading him to it. The Pope's Nuncio is now the chief dealer in it, it being taken out of the secular and placed in the spiritual hands. All the papers and letters are taken away from those that had them, so that those who promised I should have copies of his and Phelippes' letters cannot do so; he is shut up close, so that nobody can come at him. Charles Paget follows him up underhand, as he has called him in question in one of his letters to Phelippes, which they have but not openly, so that it may not come to Gifford's knowledge, although Gifford has been told enough of it to set him against him, and has promised them to do and say anything.

Mons. de la Noue has had letters written him from the Princes of Orange of the delivery of Don John de Castile for Villiers, whom you had bought for him, and whom he hoped to keep for the restitution of his son. I am afraid the poor gentleman will take it heavily. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 23. 75. Note of the quantities of munition, powder, shot, bows, arrows, and other ordnance stores that are to be taken from those sent from the Tower to Newcastle, for the supply of Carlisle. [1¼ *pages, copy.*]

Jan. 23. Berwick. 76. Henry Lord Hunsdon to Lord Burghley. I am requested by Sir Simon Musgrave to crave your favour in his petition to me touching his reckonings, which I know to be true, but as they are

1588. VOL. XXX.

matters out of my charge, being for Carlisle, and reparations for Newcastle, I have forborne signing his bills to be paid by the Treasurer here; therefore, unless you stand for the allowance, he is likely to lose it. I know he disbursed the money out of his own pocket long since. [½ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

76. I. [*Sir S. Musgrave to Henry Earl of Huntingdon.*] *It appears by a schedule of Sir Fras. Walsingham, and an indent of Lord Scrope, that a proportion of munition, powder, &c. was sent to Lord Scrope by the Council's order, the carriage of which, from Newcastle to Carlisle, cost* 65*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*; *there were also nails, timber, &c. sent, and sundry reparations made on the storehouses at Newcastle, which you commanded should be omitted in the books.*

The sum now demanded by me amounts to 180*l.* 10*s.* 6*d. I beg your letter to the Lord Treasurer for a warrant to Mr. Clopton, the Receiver, for payment thereof, or for allowance thereof upon the extraordinary charge in the Ordnance Office for this town.* [¾ *page, copy.*]

Jan. 31. York. 77. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. By your letter, it seems the Council expect some certificate from me of the furniture of this country. Ever since my return into these parts, I have bestowed my time in viewing the armour and weapons, and have now gone through every wapentake within the three Borders, save one small one bordering upon Westmoreland, where the people could not travel through the great fall of snow, but I know how the same is furnished. I find that every division is reasonably furnished, and that there will be 6,000 men (the proportion required by Her Majesty's late instructions and former letter from Council for this country) very well furnished, alloting to every 100 men 40 calivers, 25 pikes with corselets, 20 bows, and 15 halberts, or good black bills. All shall be reduced into bands as soon as may be, and assigned to captains, if I have no direction to the contrary. I perceived in every place a cheerful disposition of the people to serve Her Majesty, and to furnish themselves in the best sort they could. I have advertised my Lords of my proceedings. Thanks for your northern and southern news. [1 *page.*]

Jan. ? Prison. 78. [Gilbert] Gifford to Throgmorton. You say in your reply to mine that I have never confessed the truth to you or to the Baron. I always wanted all to be declared in public before my accusers, and if they would appear before me, I would answer all. I wrote to the Cardinal to name some one in this town to whom I might declare the origin of these reports, for to tell it to a private person would have been no use, and prejudicial to me, because of some of my friends interested, and of the envy between me and some, especially Charles Arundel, whom I had accused of being a spy of Don Bernardino, but I am willing to be strangled if I cannot prove it.

1588. Vol. XXX.

My intelligence with those in England began last Easter 12 months, with consent of the Cardinal, Charles Paget, Morgan, and others, on pretext of treating an accord between Council and us Catholics. I was sent by them to negotiate an affair begun by the Cardinal, and was pressed to return into England, where I stayed only 15 days, being much frightened, and obliged to disguise myself as a servant of M. Chasteauneuf.

I returned to France, and soon after the last conspiracy was discovered in England, they wrote me that they were sure I was fled away, and asked why; I answered that my father had heard of my return to England, and was much grieved; and fearing lest I should not get leave to return to France if I asked it, I ventured to go without warning them, fearing my father.

Soon after, Savage accused me before Council of having treated with him to assassinate the Queen; on this my father was in great danger of death, and if I had not purged him to those in England, it would have been over with him. I had retired to Pont à Mousson, partly for fear of my person, partly to avoid all opportunity of writing to them, knowing that Walsingham had threatened, and said in anger, "God's death! Never man has been so near cheating me as Gifford." This was because he thought that, under pretext of making a composition between the Catholics and those of the religion, I had conspired the death of the Queen. I sent a letter of excuse, and had a reply that I was condemned of *lèse Majesté*, but if I would return into the country, I should be received to mercy. To that effect they constrained my father to write to me, but by another way he forbade my returning, and told me that the Chancellor had offered a large sum to get me.

I answered them that I was at my studies, well lodged, and could not return. They would not accept the excuse, and said that at least I ought to persuade Gratley to return. I sent this letter to Gratley, and wrote them word that he was gone into Germany. Some months after, they accused me of giving a letter to my cousin, George Gifford, to persuade him to kill the Queen. I replied that I had only spoken to him once, and that was to tell him that his brother wished him to hasten his intended journey to Constantinople.

Thus I have temporized, to avoid the ruin of my house. I have been often solicited to give them advices, but have excused myself, sometimes pretending not to receive their letters, sometimes promising to try. In their last letter, they complain that I mock them, and bear them little affection. I swear by my baptism that I never wrote them anything that I was not certain had come to their ears before. I have touched no private affairs except my own defence; I have done nothing that I should be ashamed of before the world; nothing for which I had not the consent of the best Catholics. In temporizing with him, I act as does Charles Arundel, in haunting the house of their ambassador, as Suigo has done by consent of Don Bernardino, and Fitzherbert to Walsingham. What I do is only to know their proceedings, and save my father's life. I have never meddled with

1588. VOL. XXX.

affairs of religion, nor of the state of that kingdom, nor offended any Catholic, nor written what is not notorious to everybody.

Soften your heart, dear cousin, and do not let me lose all by the clamours of my adversaries. They accuse me of promising that woman marriage; I never thought nor spoke of such a thing. I am very ill, and have no means if you do not aid me, or at least speak to Mr. Tempest to come and see me. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages, French, endorsed by Phelippes, "Gifford to Throgmorton, out of the prison."*]

Feb. 8. Berwick. 79. Henry Lord Hunsdon to Sec. Walsingham. I hear that Her Majesty intends to supply Ely and Durham with two bishops, and that the Bishop of Salisbury is to be Bishop of Durham and the Dean of Durham Bishop of Salisbury. If such matters be in hand, I earnestly desire that Dr. Bellamy may have your furtherance for the deanery of Durham; I was a suitor to Her Majesty for him, yet upon earnest request of some of my friends, I surceased my suit therein for Dr. Mathew, who has very hardly requited the same towards me. I shall think it a great favour from Her Majesty to grant me the same, and it will be some credit to me in this country.

P.S.—If Her Majesty has any intention towards me as you told me at my coming away, Bellamy's being dean may stand me in good stead. The Earls of Westmoreland were ever wont to be stewards to the bishops of all their lands, and then their tenants were not so pulled or pilled by the bishops as they have since been, and lately were most pitifully, and it was a great credit to the Earls. If I be placed in the bishopric, I would be glad to be steward to the bishop, which I think he would not refuse, if Her Majesty would but move it to him. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 16. Dover. 80. Rob. Cecil to his father, Lord Burghley. I will obey your fatherly counsel about my duty to God, and to the Earl [of Derby] whose follower I am. My health is good, especially when I take in the mornings in the top of the castle the hungry air of the seaside, which though cold, is dry, and agrees with my constitution. The wind is contrary to a hasty passage, but the time seems the shorter from my being admitted to the conferences upon the commissions and instructions between the two civilians, one who has joined reading with his travel, the other, of deep learning, slow and sure.

By Mr. Crofts I received a gracious message from Her Majesty, under her sporting name of pigmy, bidding me take care of my health, and looking to hear from me. I have not presumed to write, because I must either write of nothing, or enter into what is subject here to suspicion, and there to misconstruction. I enclose open, for you to see, a letter to my cousin Stanhope, which I know he will show her. I show that I mislike not the name she gave me, only because she gives it. It was interlaced with fairer words than I am worthy of. I will not trouble my lady till my arrival at Ostend.

P.S.—I fear you will find their scruples here troublesome. They were sending Rogers to you thereon, but have resolved their doubts. [1 *page.*]

1588. VOL. XXX.

Feb. 24. 81. Certificate by Wm. Clopton, justice of peace of Suffolk, that on 24 Feb., 30 Eliz., William Wright of Hurthest and his four sureties appeared before him, and gave bail, Wright in 200*l.* and his sureties in 100*l.* each, that Wright should be of good conduct and should not transgress the statute of 34 Edward III. against disturbers of the peace. [½ *page, Latin, damaged.*]

Feb. 24. London. 82. W. Waad and Thomas Bodley to Sec. Walsingham. We examined Ithell ap Harry, and enclose his examinations. Other questions were put to him, but as he was for the most part with the company, and in work, following his science, he seemed ignorant of Sir William [Stanley's?] doings. The capacity of the fellow seems not fit for any other matter or purpose. He was employed to carry a letter, and specially picked out that, if he should miscarry, no great matter might be had of him, he being simple, and scarcely able to speak English. We also examined Bray and Burlacy, as they had had conference with him, and Bray had formerly known him in Rome.

P.S.—If you want to sift out Dering's dealings, I have good means to do it, having had some inkling before. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 25. Ostend. 83. Rob. Cecil to Lord Burghley. Their Lordships arrived safe an hour ago, and all their company, except Mr. Comptroller, who embarked at Dover on Saturday, and we hope has landed at Calais or Dunkirk. Sir John Conway uses me with favour for your sake, and by his means, I am conveniently lodged as near Lord Derby's house as this bare place can yield. I am content, for it was my own seeking, though I had your toleration, without which I should never think of any journey however pleasant; I shall dispense with inconveniences as well as my betters, yet am not so blind as to think everything good because I desire it. My duty to her ladyship.

The passage was good; we embarked in the Merlin at six p.m., and anchored near the Lord Admiral, who had 40 sail in his fleet, and was aboard the Ark Raleigh till 10 p.m., when he weighed anchor and we hoisted sail. I lay down, and never waked till the cock crew, and we were within an hour of Dunkirk. By 10 we arrived at Ostend. I crave your and my mother's blessing. [1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 27. 84. Thos. Worthington to John Smith at Marchem. I have been to Ypres, and am desired by Capt. Bostock to ride with him to Lisle to see George the prisoner, removed thither from Nieuport, so I must defer coming to you till Lent. Sir Wm. Stanley gives me so cold leave for my journey to France that I will not use it. He has been at Court, and means to go to Bruges. They say the English beggars of peace will come certainly and shortly, with 400 attendants. Besides Derby, Cobham, and Crofts, Amias Paulet, gaoler to the Holy Queen and Martyress, is joined in commission. "Men muse they are so mad and shameless to sue for that they are so impossible to obtain," but if they be now come so near an end of their treaty as we hope and they fear, they will be blind indeed, and play more foolish pranks yet. [¾ *page. Endorsed, copy of a lewd letter.*]

VOL. XXX.

1588.
Feb. ? The new establishment of the number of all manner of persons, the lieutenant-general of the army, governors of the two cautionary towns, captains of horse and foot, and soldiers, in the Low Countries in Her Majesty's pay, for the aid of the States of Holland, Zealand, and other provinces united; with the several rates of their entertainment and wages, by day, month, and year, ordinary and extraordinary; such establishment to continue during pleasure, and to begin from 25 Mar. 1588; giving the names of the principal officers and their respective rates of pay; total annual charge, 125,389*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [3 *sheets, pasted together. Domestic Addenda, Case H., No.* 22.]

Feb. ? Calais. 85. Nicholas Brown to his cousin, Thomas Arger. I arrived safely at Calais, and have had some talk with the governor, who put me under Capt. Frœlland. There is a Dutchman gone into England as a spy, who lacks a finger on his left hand. The Spanish armada is ready to come this summer. [⅔ *page. Endorsed, Rich. Langton, from Calais.*]

March 4. London. 86. Walter Browne to Sir John Conway, governor of Ostend. I delivered your letters to my Lord of Leicester, and received the one you sent by the skipper that brought me the fresh salmon, for which I thank you. I have no friends that I can make account of but you, now that my lord and master is in travel.

You ask whether my Lord of Leicester would send any letters, but he and the rest of the Council are so busy in the Parliament, that they themselves cannot tell as yet how the matter will stand in the Low Countries; but the States that have been at the Court have received Her Majesty's answer, and are coming home, and I trust we shall have good news to write you shortly. I intend to come and lead my life with you, as long as you remain in Ostend.

I have been hardly dealt with in London, as men have not paid me in my absence any money; had I received it, I would be at sea with the next wind. Be good to my cook, as I left him there to see the house that you bestowed on me made clean. I long to hear whether the Queen will take the country into her hands or not, also whether all of Ostend were in her pay; as it would encourage me to fly to you if I might. My wife sends commendations, and will also come, as she is weary of London. Commend me to Mr. Sotherman, Capt. Egerton, Dominik, &c. [1 *page.*]

March 5. 87. Presentments by the inquest for the sewers, sworn before the Commissioners of Sewers, of Thos Jackson, gent., and John Smith, his tenant, for encroaching and narrowing the watercourse running from a mill near Lewisham, in his meadow, called Water Meadow. They are to dig up the same, and make the sewer, in those six roods found to be amiss, four yards broad at top and three at bottom, by Midsummer day next, or forfeit 6*s.* for every rood unfinished. Rich. Miller, Keeper of the Queen's grounds at Deptford, and Serjeant Haynes, Overseer of the Queen's Meadows, are to board and fill up with earth 60 roods of the wall, near the said meadows, by Michaelmas next, or forfeit 20*s.* for every rood then undone. [¼ *sheet.*]

Vol. XXX.

1588.
March 9. 88. Attorney General Popham and Solicitor General Egerton to Council. We have examined the cause of Jean Carteret's appeal to you, from an order made against him by the bailiff and jurats of Jersey, and find that Carteret, Phil. Journiaulx, and Helier Dumaresq petitioned the Queen for redress of the courts of Jersey, and extirpation of the Court extraordinary there, and got many signatures to the petition, without privity of the governor or bailiff; thereupon the lieutenant committed them to prison, and had them bound to good behaviour. From this sentence Carteret appeals, saying they requested reformation of the Courts from the bailiff; but this seems to be untrue. The petition was not to the bailiff but the Queen, and for extirpation of the Court extraordinary which, though anciently used, he said could not be maintained by law.

We think that there is no just cause of appeal, but he and his confederates deserve reprehension. We return the proceedings, and Carteret's petition. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

88. I. *Petition of Jean de Carteret of Jersey, for himself, Philip Journiaulx, and others, to Council. Have been imprisoned for petitioning the bailiff of the said island to reform the Courts thereof, and compelled to put in sureties for good behaviour, and their imprisonment allowed by Giles Lemprière, and other jurats. Have appealed, and beg discharge from the said sentence.* [¼ *sheet.*]

88. II. *Statement of the matter in question, of which John de Carteret for himself, and Philip Journiaulx complain. That they and others of Jersey requested Helier Dumaresque, a jurat, to frame and present a petition to the Queen, for establishment of such Courts as were formerly held, according to the custom of Normandy and ancient usage, on which account they were imprisoned, and forced to give security for good behaviour. Being jurats, and sworn to permit nothing contrary to their laws and privileges, they appealed according to the charter, to King and Council, against the sentence of Giles Lemprière, and other jurats, approving the imprisonment. The question is whether they should have been imprisoned.* [⅓ *sheet.*]

88. III. *Objections by John De Carteret against the sentence given by the jurats of Jersey against himself and Philip Journiaulx, from which they have appealed:—*

The justices say that Carteret and Journiaulx were released from prison 21 *Sept.* 1587. *Carteret denies it. The request to the bailiff for redress was made that day by Helier Dumaresq, a justice, but they were not released till* 3 *Oct., and then on surety for good behaviour.*

The sentence of 24 *Oct. declares that they have chosen a private man instead of a public; but the said Helier Dumaresq has been a jurat* 15 *years.*

They did not wish to trouble Her Majesty, for in absence of Sir Amias Paulet, they first resorted to the bailiff, in presence of the lieutenant-governor.

1588. VOL. XXX.

The sentence declares their imprisonment just, but says they are dissolved of their suretyship of the rolls of heritage; yet this sentence does not satisfy them, being given in the Court of chattell, a lesser court than that of heritage.

The acts passed against them should be of no force, being so contrary and uncertain. [⅔ *page.*]

88. IV. *Counter statement of Giles Lemprière and other jurats of Jersey in reference to the points of dispute between them and John Carteret and Phil. Journiaulx.* [9¼ *pages.*]

88. V. *Certificate by Nich. Sallemont and* 26 *others. On* 21 *Sept., we requested Helier Dumaresque to petition the Queen for redress of the Courts of Jersey, according to the custom of Normandy and ancient usage, and for abolishing the Court called extraordinary, as prejudicial to the public weal of the island. The bailiff in the courts of heritage and chattel is bound to yield justice, without fee.*

The same day, on the discharge from prison of John de Carteret and Phil. Journiaulx, John and Clement Dumaresq, Phil. Meservy and Aaron Hocart became bound for their good behaviour in 200*l., Carteret and Journiaulx swearing to save them harmless therein.*

On 24 *Oct.* 1587 *Helier Dumaresq, John de Carteret, and Phil. Journiaulx were senteneed to be imprisoned—their sureties being discharged—*1. *For condemning by petition the Court extraordinary, continued by the States of the isle.* 2. *For getting signatures to a bill to Her Majesty, without informing the Governor and States of the isle.* 3. *For electing a private person, unauthorised by the States, for their causes.* [⅔ *page.*]

88. VI. *Petition of John Carteret of Jersey, prisoner in the Marshalsea, to Lord Chancellor Hatton. That this cause, ready to be reduced to articles, be tried in Jersey, and he released on giving bond for his appearance, the complaints against him not being proved.*

March 17. 89. "Barnes' report of his journey and proceedings since his departure." I went to Paris, but not finding Lord Paget and others, there being garboils, I returned to Rouen, where I heard from the Bishop of Ross that there were practices to win the King of Scots, or some of his nobles, to adhere to the party of Spain; and that either Holt or some other Jesuit, should go to Scotland about it; and he commended me to Holt for employment, on account of my service to the late Queen of Scots.

In eight days I went to Brussels, where I found Lord Paget, Chas. Paget, Thos. Morgan, &c., who suspected me of discovering some matters concerning the Queen of Scots, and the conspiracy of the gentlemen executed; but I cleared myself by letters commendatory and protestations of that unjust suspicion, and satisfied them why I abode so long here, though in danger of being apprehended, and how I got away at last. Thereon they concluded that

VOL. XXX.

1588.

Gilbert Gifford had accused me of the crime which he had himself committed; this was confirmed by letters taken when my cousin Gilbert was apprehended.

After 10 days, when I was restored to confidence, I was taken up on suspicion, for being in the company of Jas. Daniel, who was commended to me by some priests, but was detected as a spy. Lord Paget, Father Holt, Owen, Thos. Throckmorton and Morgan, procured my release the same day. I had conveyed away my papers and ciphers before they searched my house, and rose in their good opinion when there was nothing of sinister meaning found, after so narrow a search. Wishing to recover a copy of my cipher, to deliver some intercepted letters, and to gain directions, I returned hither, pretending private business at Lisle. A Portuguese, who has forsaken Don Antonio, lately arrived at Brussels, and discovered matters of importance about our fleet, for which the Duke of Parma has promised him restitution of what he lost in Portugal for following Don Antonio. The Duke has held musters, and increased Antwerp garrison. Middleton, late an English merchant, now a pensioner of the Duke, dealt with Capt. Morgan to surrender Bergen-op-Zoom, but without success.

Our Cardinal will not come from Rome this summer. Father Parsons is gone from Rome to Spain, and Father Arnold, prior of the English Carthusians, is going from Louvaine to Vienna, by the Pope's order, but the reason of it is not known. Lord Paget is going to the Spa for his health, with his brother Charles and Mr. Liggons.

Our English pensioners are in bare estate, and there are great divisions amongst them. Owen and Tresham so hate each other that the Duke's officers have ordered them to keep their chamber till Lord Paget and Sir William Stanley can pacify them. Those that are poorer envy those that have more. Owen has greatest influence with the Duke and our Cardinal. Some go to Spain for entertainment, for every man that will go with the Armada has 10 crowns a month duly paid.

It is said that my cousin Gilbert, on hope of enlargement, has undertaken the detection of the enterprize of the gentlemen, and the discovery of the intercourse and convoy to the Queen of Scots. I hear that for quarrelling with his keeper, he is removed to a worse prison, or to the dungeon. I shall know more when I return to Brussels, where I shall find Chas. Paget, newly come from France. [2¼ *pages, endorsed by Phelippes.*]

March ? 90. Receipt by Thos. Barnes of 5*l.* from Thos. Sawtell, servant to [Thos. Phelippes]. [*Scrap.*]

March 18. My poor lodging, Fleet Street. 91. Sir Amias Paulet to Sec. Walsingham. Thanks for favour in the late Jersey cause. The complainant intends to petition for a hearing from the other justices of Jersey not agents before; this is preposterous, done but to delay his punishment, and derogatory to the authority of the justices, gentlemen of the best calling in the isle. The cause will not bear this proceeding; the only question to be decided is whether his appeal or the sentence from which he has appealed is most just. If the justices have pronounced partially

Vol. XXX.

1588.

or maliciously, they are subject, by the laws of the isle, to grievous punishment; but if the complainant have appealed unjustly, he ought to smart for his forwardness.

I desire their Lordships' sentence, which I will see executed, but I believe the appeal unjust, and simply from old malice. I am sorry that my infirmity prevents me following this cause in person. [1⅔ *pages.*]

March 24. Montauban. 92. Anthony Bacon to Sec. Walsingham, I beg to recommend to you Mons. Lauzon, who has been of great service to me and others, and hope you will see him soon after he arrives. Now that I am convalescent, I hope soon to be with you. I feel sure that by your help and that of the Lord Treasurer, the King will make no difficulty in granting me ample passports, for the Ambassador wrote to me that he would do it when asked, and I know not why the King should be offended with me. [½ *page.*]

March? Paris. 93. Michael Gaffney to his cousin Robert Gaffney, in Ireland. Calling to mind time past so evilly spent, I patiently lament, and by daily afflictions am miserably oppressed, through my innumerable offences against God, expecting no end in this world but the most miserable cross. I taste no wealth, but woe rests with me, to which I am persuaded I was predestinated the day I was born. Hope is lost; think you on your poor desolate cousin, when you are *in vestris deliciis?* I am persuaded no; either because my heinous offences persuade you to the contrary, or, drowned in worldly care, your heart is hardened against a poor orphan. Pity the state of your lost kinsman, if God and your help does not draw shortly near; for death itself has refused me, and what hope have I in any friend living, since the very enemy will not strike?

I have kept in bed these 11 months, through a musket bullet that pierced my chest, and killed my fellow that stood behind; but cursed be that death that left me to languish. My lodging is base, my relief worse, bread and water mixed with a little salt, once in 24 hours; and this has been my diet this seven months, for want of means to pay for better. The Francisian Friars and Jesuits have paid for me to the apothecary and surgeons 150 guilders, 15*l.* English, through devotion, and I owe them 220 guilders, for which I am so straightly kept; but I would they had given me a poison to end my days, that I might not have been a burden to you or any other. I will request nothing at your hands from duty, but only for the love of God, and as of your flesh and blood; as you are wise, if you be charitable, consider my poverty and misery. As I now begin to have health, I am anxious for liberty, and to quit my debt. You will find me at the sign of the Horn, in St. James's Street, Paris.

I have no news, but I can tell you the King of Spain is like to have victory of all Christendom; so encourage yourselves that are good Catholics, against his coming, for you shall see how the valiant Christian King of Spain will play his part. If you think I may safely write you of the stirs of these countries, send me word, for

1588. VOL. XXX.

I am a Catholic, and so will I die. Be steadfast in your belief, and no doubt through my being here, you shall not lose hereafter. I am in want of nothing now, but some money to set me forward. Write me how my tenant, John Archer, is, and how all affairs are in that country; help me now, and you shall not want help hereafter. I make no mention of wife or wives, but cursed be that hour that ever I did mean it: pity my state as you mean to be pitied hereafter, and send me word whether I may safely write to you or not. [3 *pages. Endorsed, Intercepted letter.*]

March ? 94. Opinion of Lord Grey, Sir Fras. Knollys, Sir John Norris, Sir Rich. Bingham, Sir Roger Williams, and others, in reference to a Spanish invasion. Of 16 places named, at which they may most probably land, think Milford, Plymouth, Portland, Isle of Wight, Portsmouth, and the Thames should be fortified; reasons therefor, and whether opposition should be made by fortifications, or gathering troops. Suggestions about the training of garrisons. If a landing is made, all victuals should be removed, and the enemy kept in alarm, but no battle attempted without a good army, the lieutenants of counties acting as colonels. Arrangements for raising a fitting army, in different places where the enemy might land; one army to be specially provided for safeguard of Her Majesty's person. Provisions for armour, training of the troops, &c. The King of Spain is not hopeless of help from popish malcontents; these should be proceeded against severely by martial law. The King of Spain should be made to believe that the armed soldiers are double or treble their numbers, and that there is a determination to land in Portugal or the Indies, which opinion will be fortified by the preparation of ships to go under Sir Fras. Drake. Precautions should be taken that the ships at Rochester be not entrapped. [5 *pages.*]

April 5. The Court, Greenwich. 95. Lord Chancellor Hatton to Lord Burghley. Her Majesty has just sent Michael Stanhope to me, to signify her pleasure touching the return of the Lord Chamberlain; viz., that if his affairs here may be conveniently dispatched by any of his sons, or any other friend, without danger to his estate, he should not withdraw from his charge, until matters grew to more peaceable terms; otherwise she grants him licence to repair hither for one fortnight only, so that the Marshal and Treasurer both be left there, to supply the place in his absence, with express charge to see the same duly performed according to his directions. The form of your letters must therefore be altered according to Her Majesty's pleasure. [¾ *page, copy.*]

April 11. Paris. 96. Richard Hakluyt to Lord Burghley. Eight or ten days after my return to Paris from England, the Earl of Westmoreland secretly sent a French servant twice, requesting to speak with me. After I had acquainted my Lord Ambassador with it, I went to know the Earl's will, and found him anxious for your answer concerning his suit to Her Majesty. I told him how willing I found you to move her to be gracious, and that if I had not been so suddenly dispatched, and you had had time to write to Sir Edw. [Stafford] you might have

Vol. XXX.

1588.

returned him some answer; he requested me to write and beseech you to let him hear from you soon. He showed unfeigned desire to do some special piece of service, and told me that Morgan the arch-traitor, had come again to Paris, about some bad practices, adding, with deep oaths, that if he might hope from you of Her Majesty's favour, (whom he humbly besought to consider his youth, and ignorance of the subtle trains of the world, when he was drawn into heinous offence), he would hazard his person to prove his affection to her and his country.

He told me that Lord Maxwell of Scotland, who had been in Spain great part of last year, had secretly gone down from hence to the Duke of Parma, accompanied only with the Scot who betrayed Lierre in Brabant. He said that he had good means to understand the practices of Spain by Higginton, an English priest, who was at his devotion, and abiding in this town, and to whom Sir Fras. Englefield writes often on matters of importance, which he would reveal to me or such as you should appoint. He also signified that Mendoza, the Spanish Ambassador, not being able to read the letters sent to him from his master, through decay of sight, is constrained to use a young man to read them to him, with whom his lordship is acquainted, and hopes to draw matters of weight from him. He assured me that the fleet at Lisbon would not stir until the beginning of May, if at all, and that it was himself that gave the first notice of the arrival at Rheims of Holt and Creswell, the two English Jesuits, from Rome.

P.S.—Pray bestow the wardship of young Clinton, of Herefordshire, on my cousin Wigmore. [2 *pages, noted by Burghley.*]

April 15. Berwick.

97. Sir John Selby to Sec. Walsingham. The bearer, my son, according to your order, laid in bond for obeying the award of the arbitrators, who met, but could do no good, by reason of Mr. Clavering's unreasonable demands; so that we expected nothing but trial at law, if, at the return of the parties this term, you compounded not the matter. Five days since however, Sir Cuthbert Collingwood and Mr. Clavering voluntarily came here, and requested my Lord Chamberlain to end this trouble; he sent for me, my brother Captain Selby, and my son, and declared what they had said, which we well liked, and a day was appointed for hearing the matter, but broken by Sir Cuthbert and Clavering; yet they came to the town, as they pretended, for that cause, the very morning that my Lord Chamberlain took his journey towards Court. As he could not hear the cause, he ordered, by their motion, that proceedings at law be deferred until next term; so that meantime, he may either hear the matter in the country, if he returns before the term, or else the parties repair to London, to have it determined there, if his lordship does not return.

We always have desired and still desire a good end of this trouble, and reconciliation with our neighbours, whereof we should conceive the better hope if your leisure would serve to join with my Lord Chamberlain in this cause; for as my son offered, when last in London, to abide your order only, so could he be best contented still to do so, and had never sought other means, if this last motion

1588. VOL. XXX.

had not first proceeded on their part, from which we cannot dissent. [1 *page.*]

April 25. Greenwich. 98. Warrant to Gregory Lovell, cofferer, Alex. Horden and John Kay, clerks of the Green Cloth, and to Barth. Fowke, and Mich. Payne, clerks comptrollers of the household, to allow payment to Ferdinando Heyborn, *alias* Richardson, made groom of the Privy Chamber, of 5*l.* wages quarterly, as given to the grooms of the Privy Chamber. With note that the officers now are: Sir Hen. Cock, cofferer; Barth. Fowke and Rich. Browne, clerks of the Green Cloth; and Robert Vernon and Marmaduke Darell, clerks comptrollers. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

Endorsed: "Mr. Ferdinando's warrant for his entertainment, as groom of the chamber, 27 May 1603. Patrick Pitcairne the like, 21 June 1603; and 12 July 1603, Miles Rainsford, John Repton, Edw. Lassells, Robt. le Gris, and Patrick Pitcairne in one bill."

April 28. York. 99. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Walsingham. Having enjoyed better health since my letter of the 16th, I have taken another view of the horsemen, as I heard that at their muster on the 11th, they were not so good as I was led to believe; and truly I find the furniture of this country weak, but hope it may in some sort be amended, if I may call upon particular gentlemen, when cause of service needs, to come in person themselves, and bring with them, according to their ability, such a number of men on horseback as they can well furnish. This has been the usual course here in former times, and never any certain number set upon any man until of late years; I find by proof that he who has six good horses is scarcely willing at a muster to show one, unless compelled by law; for all men here have no liking to be inrolled in a muster book, but if called in this sort, will willingly charge themselves to the uttermost.

For petronels or carbines, as some call them, many may be raised, but not in that sort as my Lords directed by their letters of 2 Aug. 1586; for many in the commission of the peace are not able to furnish both a light horse and two petronels, and yet for the service of the country as justices of peace, they are men not to be spared.

Since my last coming, I have earnestly spoken to sundry gentlemen to raise some lancers for defence of the realm against invasion, and found at first many willing, though a service strange to these countrymen, and never required of any here before. But I perceive since that they are most loath to enter into that charge, because they fear they should always hereafter be charged for all kind of service, as other parts of the realm be; if assured that they should only serve towards Scotland, as in former times, they would neither shrink much at this, nor be so backward at the muster of light horsemen. The number of good geldings is much decayed in these North parts, but yet it is far greater than I can get to be seen at any muster, do what I can; and one principal cause is that they are unwilling to come into the muster book, lest they should be called upon for any service in Ireland, or other parts than towards Scotland.

The 400 light horse heretofore certified will be raised, and be better than these two last musters have given me cause to hope. [2$\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

VOL. XXX.

1588.
April. 100. Ant. Bacon to Sec. Walsingham. Ingratitude is the basest of sins, and I have received so many kindnesses from M. de Cahors, without having seen him, that I cannot lose this opportunity of pleasing him in begging favour for Powel and Jonas Meredith of Wales, prisoners only for religion. I entreat you to enlarge them, on account of the signal services I have received from M. Cahors, and other very honourable Catholics. [1 *page, French.*]

May 4. 101. Indenture between Sir William Catesby, knight, of Water Lambeth, and John Catesby of Southwark, both co. Surrey, whereby the latter, being seized of a tenement, garden, and orchard in Water Lambeth, now in the occupation of Sir William, and it being copyhold of inheritance, and held only in trust to the use and behoof of the said Sir William and his heirs, covenants to surrender the same to him or to such as he shall by deed or will appoint; and in case he shall not exercise such power, to Robt. Catesby, son and heir of Sir William. [2½ *sheets, copy.*]

May 24. Paris. 102. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley. Having so much to do that I know not which way to turn, I must crave pardon for not writing more at large, but refer you to Mr. Secretary's letters, to whom I have written both in letters and *in a little billet in oil* such things as pass here. I have also written to him about *Lord Westmoreland's* departure hence, and the answer to be given to him, which he has left orders to one here to send to him. [¾ *page. The italics in cipher deciphered.*]

June 20. 103. Note of corn, rye, barley, wheat, malt, cattle, and money delivered by the writer's son Francis, with particulars of the prices, and the fields from whence the grain was taken. Endorsed with a portion of a letter requesting some one to procure the writer the money, if he should stand in need of it. [1¼ *pages, imperfect.*]

June ? 104. [——— of Hythe to Sec. Walsingham.] We of Hythe cut out a haven at great charge, thinking it would add to the maintenance of our fishing, which has become scarcer and more miserable, through the acts of Roger Stares, bailiff, jurat, and comptroller; John Bridgeman, jurat and innholder; William Dranton, butcher and jurat, and William Tysder, shoemaker and jurat. One night, when Stares was bailiff, certain horses and mares were shipped in a Frenchman's boat, contrary to law, whereupon she was seized by four men in the Queen's name. Dranton being the merchant, went to the bailiff, and called these men rogues and beggars. The bailiff got up and took some men with him, and when those in possession of the boat desired him, in the Queen's behalf, to aid them, he promised to do so; but took them by violence, and carried them to prison, and made out a cocket for the Frenchmen to pass freely. He then kept the men in prison as long as he thought fit, and banished two of them the town, without a passport; the other two were men servants.

Dranton is also a transporter of tallow, the shipping of which is done at night. Last St. Thomas's day, he shipped some, which

1588. VOL. XXX.

being espied by a young man, he went to the searcher; but they hearing of it, conveyed it out of that boat into another belonging to Nicholas Tooke, jurat, living on the other side of the haven, and a carter there brought it home by the back side of the town. Dranton also suffered two shiploads of oats to go out of the haven, before which we had oats at 6*d.* a bushel, but within two market days, they were at 1*s.* 3*d.* a bushel; and oatmeal risen from 1*d.* two quarts to 1*d.* a quart. He has also railed in a bowling green, to maintain unlawful games. He also freighted a boat belonging to Michael Bucland to transport ready killed beef and pork in barrels, and sent his son over with it; if this is suffered, it will cause great dearth, which the poor will rue. This was done on the Sunday before last Christmas, at the same time that the bailiff's tallow was going over; and the young man that betrayed him to the searcher, has been banished the town. Dranton maintains a Fleming, who was three times presented for a vagabond, to the hindrance of a poor English surgeon of the town.

John Bridgeman keeps a common inn, and sells wine contrary to the statute, and carries on baking, and will not suffer any common baker to dwell in the town. He also keeps a house for card and dice playing, &c.; and although the justices of the county will not suffer such things, they are maintained there.

Since 14 April 1568, there have been at least nine score of horses, mares, colts, and geldings shipped over; the merchants that suffered such things are Robert Gilbard, Peter Blewercourt, John Gorram, John Dranton, John Bridgeman, and Wm. Dranton. Whoever speaks against these things has the prison for his reward, and is banished the town; and when the dozen writs were served out of the Exchequer, for honest men of the town to come up to declare the truth, the bailiff, with two of the transporters, came up to London, and arranged with the informer for 30*l.*, so that the matter fell through; and now they transport faster than ever they did. [2 *pages.*]

July. 105. Note that though the yearly pay of six horse bands is 17,520*l.*, and of eight foot bands, 16,084*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, the former exceeding the latter by 1,435*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; yet the imprest to the horse is 180*l.* weekly, and that to the foot, 194*l.* 8*s.* [¾ *page, endorsed by Burghley.*]

Aug. 9. Carlisle. 106. Orders set down by Baron J. Clench and Fr. Rodes, justices of assize at Carlisle, between the officers, farmers, and tenants of the Earl of Arundel, and Lord Wm. Howard, of the one part, and Fras. Dacre of the other part, concerning the inheritance of the late Lord Dacre, in Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Northumberland:—

1. The peace is to be inviolately observed by all parties.

2. The tenants and occupiers on both sides shall peaceably hold and enjoy their several tenements, crops, &c. until either the Council, the Lord Lieutenant of the North parts, or a trial at common law shall otherwise direct.

VOL. XXX.

1588

3. All the tenants, &c. on both sides shall pay their rents to such of the said parties as they do now, unless they are willing, without force, to pay it in any other sort.

4. Edw. Blewerhassett, committed to ward for telling the Sheriff that if one knight carried his hay to his barn, he would burn the barn, though he were hanged an hour after, is to be bound before his enlargement to his good behaviour, that neither he, nor any by his procurement spoil any houses or grounds of any person.

5. That neither Launcelot Carleton, nor any other of the Carletons, nor any by their means, shall take or do any waste in any house or building now upon any of the lands, wastes, or moors in question.

6. All the buildings and woods now standing upon the premises shall be henceforth preserved, until further order from Council.

7. No distresses shall be made on either side, for any rent or service, until like further order, as there are 140 suits commenced against Dacre and his tenants, and as many distresses taken.

8. Thomas and Launcelot Carleton, with two sureties each, shall be bound in 500*l.* for performance of these orders, and for their good behaviour.

9. Dacre shall be bound in 500*l.* for performance thereof.

10. Leonard Musgrave shall be bound to his good behaviour, because he went into the pulpit to move certain persons to adhere to Dacre.

11. As there have been some disorders against Dacre's keeping his Courts, the keeping of Courts shall be stayed on both sides, until further order from Council. [1 *page, copy examined by R. Somerscales.*]

Aug. 13. Newcastle. 107. Similar orders. Adding that no buildings or woods in Northumberland be wasted on either side; and that as the steward and officers of the Earl of Arundel and of Lord Howard have, without stop or let of Mr. Dacre, kept the three weeks' Court at Morpeth, the keeping of such Courts shall so continue until next Christmas, when they are to cease, and not be renewed by either part. With bond of Edw. Gray of Morpeth, Lucas Ogle, and Ant. Felton, attorney, in 500 marks each, for Gray's performing the said orders. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *sheet.*]

Aug. 13. 108. Memorandum that 6,000*l.* is to be paid to Sir Wm. Reade to be conveyed to the Earl of Huntingdon, President and Lieutenant in the North, to be issued by direction of the Lord Treasurer for the service there, by a Privy Seal dated 13 Aug. 1588. With notes [*by Burghley*] how such sum is to be distributed between Mr. Bowes, Mr. Anderson, Lord Scrope, and the Earl of Huntingdon; also for a warrant for 4,000*l.* to be sent to Ireland, for moneys due upon bills of the Treasurer there, to be paid to sundry persons in England. [*Scrap.*]

VOL. XXX.

1588.
Aug. 16. The Court. 109. Warrant to John Phillips, gun founder, to cast 12 bastard demi-culverins, weighing 25 cwt. a piece, for Michael de Decher to transport for defence of Middleburg in Zealand. [½ *page, draft.*]

Sept. 19/29. St. John de Luz. 110. Edward Palmer, priest, to Sec. Walsingham. I should have written before, but my passage was stopped from coming hither until the 2nd, when the Spaniards having notice of the arrival of an English ship, Francisco Dearjola, provider for all the King's armadas made in Guigeaqua, called me before him, and forced me to come hither, to learn the news brought by the English, and what was become of the Spanish army; they had no news of them more than that off Cadiz, they were driven from their anchors by seven English ships which came on them all on fire, and that they were gone to the northward towards Scotland. Having obtained a confirmation of this, I returned with the news, which was little to their comfort, so that I was forced to fly the country; to this time they know no certainty of their armada.

Six days since, Captain Oquendo arrived at the Passage, with six other sail, and brought their testimonials on their sides, whence they came, with the loss of half their men in fighting, famine, and sickness, and crying out against Sir Fras. Drake, that he was a devil and no man. These seven ships report that there were upwards of 40 sail on this coast; that after they departed from before Cadiz, everyone shifted for themselves, and that if they had tarried at sea but three days more, they had been famished. That the Duke is in St. Andera, they having left him about Cape Clear, and that great fault is attributed to him, as also one Francisco Eveito, the victualler of Lisbon, who put to the King's account six months' victuals, and they have not above three months', and the powder has gone no man can tell whither.

Such soldiers as have come home are sent 12 leagues into the country, and are reported to be in labouring men's houses till next spring, when they will be doing again; but I cannot see how, for he has no mariners to send out half the strength he did before. They are still making great provision of beans and biscuit in St. Sebastian's, which may be on account of wheat being very scant and dear in Lisbon and Andalusia, and that, ere the year is gone, there will be great famine among them.

The French King has given licence to all men of his country to carry wheat into Spain, which is an evident sign of scarcity. Six weeks since, nine ships departed from Bilboa, and three from St. Sebastian's, bound for the Groyne, laden with bread, beans, and bacon, which should have gone with other victuals from Lisbon, for the army, if they had had good success, and with 10,000 soldiers for a new supply, and many say they have left the Groyne, but there is no certainty.

There are 14 small barks laden with biscuit and bound for the Groyne, riding at the passage by St. Sebastian's (unless they have had orders to depart since the arrival of Captain Oquendo) and one

1588. VOL. XXX.

of the four galleys that was with the fleet bound for England, which put into Bluett in Brittany, by foul weather, and afterwards, coming for Spain, was driven into the Passage. There are also laden in these barks 15,000 pikes, without heads, 10,000 arquebuses, and 5,000 muskets.

All last year Irishmen came to Bilboa, St. Sebastian's, and the Groyne, with French and Scottish ships, laden with wheat, which the King's providers took up for biscuit; likewise some from Waterford with hides; they are all against Her Majesty, and speak villainous words respecting her. In Ireland they freight all strangers, because the wheat they carry forth they enter for Rochelle, or this place, and afterwards go for Spain with it, and so take false testimonials from hence, for two or three crowns, that they discharged here, and their men will not say a word about it, as they would not be kept in work. It would be well if the Queen prohibited the export of any wheat from England this year, by any French or other shipping, for all France is not able to furnish the King of Spain with what he will need.

A month after the fleet departed from the coast of Spain, news came from Don Borlendipo [Bernardino ?], the Spanish Ambassador from Paris, that the Spaniards had the victory; I was at the reading of the letters in SS. [St. Sebastian's]. They stated that the Lord Admiral and Sir Fras. Drake had been taken, with the loss of many of Her Majesty's ships, and that Plymouth, the Wight, [South]ampton, and Portsmouth, were in the hands of the Spaniards, who thought to be in London in a few days. Upon this news, the towns made great feasts all that day, running the streets on horseback with rich apparel, and crying out that the great dog Fras. Drake was a prisoner in chains and fetters; and at night, made bonfires and reviled on Her Majesty, and broke all my windows with stones; but since their ships have come to the Passage, they all hang down their heads like cur-dogs, and are ashamed of all they did. The King keeps in the Escurial, and no one dares speak to him, for all the world laughs him to scorn. Many English rebels went in the fleet, and amongst others, Richard Burley, and a brother of his, who I understand is taken; if so, he can discover many things, and serve for a spy between England and Spain, for he has served the King in Flanders, and had 25 crowns a month, and there were many more such in the army.

The ship that this letter goes in is of Liverpool, and the bearer is Thos. Wolfoll, servant to the Earl of Derby. There are also three poor Irish mariners who have been in the Spanish army, and taken per force to serve. The Spaniards took three or four English fishing boats on the north of England, with 14 men, whom they still keep aboard them, and that is all the valiantness they did, and have come home sore beaten. They kept their men under hatches, thinking they would be more secure, but Her Majesty's ships beat them so low with cannon that they destroyed more men than they would have done had they been allowed to come up. The King may pretend to do much, but he has no mariners, and all such as

1588. VOL. XXX.

come home say openly that ere they will go again, they will be hanged by the ears. Garsia de Arye, the General of Fontarabia is dead. He was out of the King's favour about the harness (?) that he was to have had, of which I wrote you in my letter sent by Thos. Shoote of London, who was prisoner in Bayonne. The varlet that called himself Her Majesty's son is in Madrid, and is allowed two crowns a day for his table, but cannot go anywhere without his keepers, and has a house for a prison.

Wm. Snow, another English rebel, has lately come from the Court to St. Sebastian's to spy out matters, and advise Don Juan de Idiaques, the King's chief councillor; another named Roger Jones remains in the same town. God send them the same success as others have had at Tyburn. The country is full of Irish prelates, and although the King packed many of them into the army, they still increase. They come from France by way of Nantes, and so to Bilboa.

P.S.—The Spanish have news, by way of France, that Sir Fras. Drake is abroad again, with 70 sail, and show great fear of him. A man of 55 took an arquebus in his hand, not thinking it was charged, and in showing his friend how he would serve Sir Fras. Drake, the piece went off, and killed his friend, and the man is now in charge. [3 *pages.*]

Sept. 28. 111. Project by Sir Thos. Sherley (?) showing how most part of Her Majesty's treasure may be kept within the realm, and the soldier better used than he is now.

1. Her Majesty now lends to every foot company 20*l.* in ready money, but if she would allow 24*l.*, whereof 8*l.* should be in money and 16*l.* in victuals, there might be saved within the realm 68*8l.* per week, or 35,976*l.* a year. [The victualler shall be bound to serve the soldier with as good victuals, and at as reasonable a price as he can buy in the market.]

2. If she continues the clothing of the soldiers, according to the custom of the King of Spain, twice a year, it will amount in the year to 24,000*l.* [It is required every half year.]

3. The pay of 1,000 horse amounts to 30,000*l.* a year, whereof half is paid by weekly imprests. Now if she will assure the parties that the credit they give to the captains and soldiers, in horse, arms, and apparel, not exceeding his full pay, shall be answered here in England every six months, the said parties, upon receipt of the weekly lendings, will pay the value thereof to the Treasurer at War or his deputies on the other side, by which means she will have 30,000*l.* annually within the realm [30*l.* a week to a band of 100 horse]. So that by this project, the whole sum which may be yearly saved within the realm will amount to 89,976*l.*

The soldier cannot be defrauded in victuals; but by receiving his pay at the captain's hands, it often happens he is abridged of what is due to him. There is required, towards the performance hereof, an imprest of 3,000*l.*, besides the magazine remaining. [There is

1588. VOL. XXX.

2,000*l.* in Flushing and 1,600*l.* in Ostend, whereof 100*l.* is for clothes]. [1 *page. The words in brackets are marginal notes, and all but the first by Lord Burghley.*]

Oct. 20. Elbing. 112. Christopher Coult to Lord Burghley. I am an Englishman, and a traveller for 22 years in divers countries, and have seen many things worth learning; but the grossness of my capacity is such that out of all, I have learned the smallest and least worthy of commendation, which is for a perfect way to find out saltpetre and the making of powder, both good and profitable; and as in this time of trouble there has been want of powder, or it has been at most unreasonable rates, I have wondered thereat, considering the climate of our country, the situation of our ancient buildings, and so many of these prowling fellows who have Her Majesty's commission, but rather take bribes than seek to serve their Prince and country, or else most of them are ignorant in that profession.

As I know you to be a father to our country, a husband to Her Majesty's affairs, and a continual carer for the Commonwealth, I write you that for the service I owe to my Prince and country, I would have come over, but having married a gentleman's daughter of good calling in this country, and being in a powder mill, with freedom to seek and sell saltpetre, I have 300*l.* or 400*l.* a year, so that I cannot so lightly alter my being. Notwithstanding, to pleasure my country, upon good grounds of promised maintenance by Her Majesty or you, as my deserts shall merit, I will show the way to find out more saltpetre and powder than all England shall need, and at reasonable rates, or lose my life.

Noted as a copy of a letter sent to Burghley by Jas. Sevell, master of the Elizabeth Bonadventure, from Elbing. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 24. 113. Note of the increase of the weekly imprests in the army in the Low Countries, showing that 282*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* may be yearly saved in each company, which for 43 companies would amount to 12,149*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* [1 *page, noted by Burghley.*]

Oct. 31. Northampton. 114. Ambrose Earl of Warwick to Dr. Dale, Master of Requests. There is a matter long in controversy between Christian Hickeman, plaintiff, and my servant, Thos. James, touching lands in North Minns, co. Herts. Pray do my servant all the favour which in justice you may. It seems a matter rather of vexation than of any right or title, as my servant's father purchased the land of those who had the inheritance and the right to sell it, and he and his father have been in quiet possession 50 years. [¾ *page.*]

Oct.? 115. Note of munition received by Sir Nich. Parker, master of Ordnance for the forces in France, on 21 Sept. last, from Sir Robt. Constable and others, stating the proportions delivered to Lord General Willoughby, and the remainder to Otwell Smith at Dieppe. [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 14. Micheldever. Thos. Dirke to Thos. Windebank at Court. Thanks for your courtesies to my nephew Norton, who finds many ready to say well

VOL. XXX.

1588.

for him, but none more ready to do him good than yourself, for my sake. [½ *page. On the same sheet is a draft letter from the Queen to Count Maurice of Nassau. Holland Corresp.*, 16 *Nov.* 1588.]

Nov. 17. 116. Project for keeping the treasure within the realm [*similar to No.* 111, *ante*], with a few additions.

Also, demonstration of the pay of a company of 150 foot by the year, and of the distribution of the before-mentioned sum of 24*l.* 6*s.* for weekly lendings, and what may be yearly saved out of every company, viz., 9,999*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.*

Also seven advantages that will ensue by the execution of the project.

1. 10,000*l.* will be saved, and the company better served than before.

2. There will be 104,334*l.* 16*s.* kept within the realm.

3. The cloths and commodities of the realm will have vent for so much.

4. Persons in the land will be set on work.

5. The soldier will have sufficient apparel, meat, and drink, and not be abused.

6. The Queen's name will not be engaged for credit to the soldiers on that side.

7. There will always be a magazine of victuals at Flushing, Brill, Bergen-op-Zoom, or Ostend, in any sudden necessity.

With note that two months' imprest to the army, at 28 days to the month, will be 12,550*l.* by this establishment. [3 *pages. Endorsed by Burghley, "The second book, Sir Thos. Sherley."*]

[Nov. 17.] 117. Copy of the above, except the note; with request for an answer, that the parties may know how to dispose their trade, as they will want more than a month after receipt of the imprests. [3 *pages.*]

[Nov. 17.] 118. Copy of part of the above. [1½ *pages.*]

Nov. 20. 119. Receipt by Sir William Bowes, and by William Erington, who was ordered by the Earl of Huntingdon to supply the inhabitants of Durham with 200 corslets, at 30*s.* each and 200 pikes at 3*s.* 4*d.*, for 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* from Christopher Maier, gentleman of Durham, who was appointed agent to receive the arms and pay for them; Bowes to hold the money until the delivery of the corslets to persons appointed by the justices. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 9. Paris. 120. Hen. Cæsar to Sec. Walsingham. As you wish to know the truth concerning Gilbert Gifford the priest, who has now been a year in the Bishop's prison in Paris, I put it down exactly as told me by one of his own calling, and a great companion of his,—William Nicholson. Gifford lived in Paris, and was apparelled as our disguished priests are in England, whereat divers were offended, and every man spoke his pleasure, but especially *Miles Hispanicus ille*, Sir Chas. Arundel, whom Gifford accused to the Spanish ambassador as a spy for Her Majesty of England, for which Arundel never

Vol. XXX.

1588.

rested until he had brought the matter to the pass it is, and which could not have been done by any other means than as follows:—

Lilly, *alias* Ambodexter, being very familiar with Gifford and Arundel, it was thought good by the latter and his counsel, Dr. Piers, *alias* Skinner, and Bircket, a priest, to fee Lilly, and by his means to get something to lay against Gifford, and prove him to be a spy, as he had accused Arundel of being. Lilly thought it best to get the book which you had, and which was made by Grackley and Gifford against the Jesuits, and touching the authority of the Bishop of Rome, which book has been the occasion of Gifford's troubles in Paris, and of Grackley's in Rome, and which your man Phelippes sent to Lilly. Lilly had 100 crowns for his labour, and 80 paid to him for a surety.

You shall yet further understand how Lilly has abused you. Gifford, a little while before his taking, wrote a book against Dr. Allen's book in defence of Sir Wm. Stanley delivering up Daventry to the Spanish. Gifford delivered the book to his trusty friend Lilly to send to you, but mistrusting him afterwards, demanded to have it again, when Lilly said he had sent it to you, whereas he had delivered it to Sir Chas. Arundel. He also intercepted four packets of letters which Gifford sent you, and others directed to Mr. Hugh Offley. All this has been the cause of Gifford's long imprisonment, although the occasion of his first taking was for being in a suspected house. If Lilly were in England, there would be other matters laid to his charge, but until a man be in danger, no man will speak against him. He has villainously abused you, and for money would betray his country. All that ever he can hear, Pierce has, who is the vilest fellow that lives, and wishes his country as Sodom and Gomorrha. There are two brethren of them here in Paris, one a Sorbonnist, and the other a common priest.

Trust not a Northern Catholic, by any means, if he be a priest, *quoniam generatio perversa est, semper exasperans, et infideles filii.* If you had heard and seen what I have done, you would never pity them. You have as vile fellows at home as there be here; look to them. They attend but for an occasion, and you would find little mercy with them. Let the King of France be an example to you, who was driven out of his own town by his subjects, and very like to have been driven out of his kingdom. I never knew a priest that would wish well to his Prince and country, but use villainous and intolerable words against her and the present estate. Banish no more, for that is the way to breed traitors; when you have them, keep them not long in prison, unless you know them, as that is but the way to seduce others. As long as they live, their practices will never cease, as one of them vaunted not long since. Sherwood, a priest, a Londoner, banished a year ago, deserved hanging; and there are two brothers of his here now, also priests.

Pray consider of my poor estate, and that I have lived here four years without any help from my friends. If I had wherewith, I might do my country good service, but being poor, I may wish it well, but cannot do that I would do. [2½ *pages.*]

VOL. XXX.

1588.
Dec. 14. Greenwich. 121. Privy Seal warrant to pay to Sir Thomas Sherley, for the wars in the Low Countries, for apparel, to be defalked half-yearly out of the soldiers' wages, 12,000*l.* at once, and on 1 April 1589, 8,000*l.* On 13 Jan. 1589, 12,525*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* for the pay of the army and the garrisons, to be issued by weekly imprests, beginning 28 Jan. and ending 24 March. On 10 March 1589, 12,525*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* for pay from 25 March to 19 May; and the same on 6 May, for their pay from 20 May to 14 July 1589. [1 *sheet, copy.*]

1588?
Dec. 24. Westminster. 122. Grant by the Queen to Sir Henry Palmer of the office of Comptroller of the Navy, in the same manner as the late William Boroughs held the same, for life; fee, 50*l.* a year, and 8*d.* a day each for two clerks. [2¼ *sheets, damaged, interlined with a grant of the same office by James I. to Sir Guildford Slingsby, Feb.* 10, 1604.]

Dec.? 123. Will of ——— Rusham, leaving to his brother Geoffry Rusham, for life, his land called Holts, in Burch, Easthorp, and Copford, co. Essex, with reversion to the fellows and scholars of St. John's College, Cambridge, unless John Hunwick of Stebbing, the present tenant, within two years of his decease, pay 280*l.* in lieu thereof, when half the money shall be for his brother, if living, and the other half go to the college, to be spent on reparations and re-edifications. [1 *sheet, imperfect, damaged.*]

124. The executors of Mr. William Cooke to Lord Treasurer Burghley, Master of Wards and Liveries. A petition of [John] Hare, about a variance between him and the clerk of liveries, being committed to the attorney [of the Court of Wards], who will soon report thereon, we, to whose care the clerk of the liveries, being an infant and Her Majesty's ward is committed, find that he is as absolute an officer, both within and without Court, to make entries and processes, as the clerk of the Court. On these points we mainly insist, as until the quality of the office be debated, the smaller variances cannot be settled. We beg that the nature of the office may be considered by the judges or counsel learned. [⅓ *sheet.*]

The Court. 125. Sir Walter Raleigh to Dr. Dale, Master of Requests. I beg favour for my poor kinswoman, the widow of William Toiker, in a suit against Hugh Wilson, both of Exeter, about possession of a tenement there. Wilson has received more than the money he paid for it, and yet sued Toiker and Bernard Drake, his surety, for 100 marks, for nonfulfilment of a bond to convey it to him. I will be ready to requite what you may do herein for my sake. [1 *page, concluding sentence, autograph.*]

126. Alphabetical list of 79 captains who have served in the Low Countries. [1 *page.*]

127. Note by G. Leicester, of 1,800 qrs. of wheat, shipped at the ports of Sussex, 300 at Sandwich, and 200 at Lynn; also 470 tuns of beer at London, for the Low Countries, since 3 Dec. 1588, by virtue

1588? VOL. XXX.

of Council warrants for 4,000 qrs. of wheat, and 4,000 tuns of beer. [¾ *page.*]

128. Report to Council of Commissioners J. Delacourt, H. Beauvoir, and J. Essard, touching the complaint of Hugh Perin, of Jersey, against John Dumaresq, late bailiff, and the jurats there, in a matter between Perin and Edm. Richardson.

At the Court of cheefeplays of the manor of Rosell, Perin, as lord of the manor, required possession of certain lands occupied by Richardson his tenant, who had not paid the charges and duties due by his tenure. The seneschal, John Falle, gave sentence that Perin should have the lands until Richardson had discharged his liabilities. Richardson appealed to the bailiff and jurats, alleging that he had offered, not only at the same Court, but at divers other Courts, to yield his duties. Richardson entered his plaint against the judge, when it was ordered that, as the time for sowing the ground was at hand, and the Courts where matters of appeal are decided were shut up, Richardson should repossess the land, as sequestered only, until further order.

After the Courts were open, Richardson obtained an order for the appearance of Falle and Perin, but Perin protested that whatever they should do to Falle should not turn to his prejudice, and declared that he had cause to recuse the said bailiff, as he was his mortal enemy. At another Court, Perin exhibited a bill recusing all the jurats, also alleging that as they were connected by kin, he doubted their indifferency; thus he pretends that they were excluded from the judgment of the cause, and ought to have abstained from the prosecution thereof.

Richardson prosecuting his matter by authority from the bailiff and jurats, notwithstanding the recusation, the seneschal was adjourned in Court, and amerced for not appearing, and the land was ordered to remain in Richardson's possession, provided he discharged all services and duties due for the same. Richardson bringing to Perin certain corn and other grain, which is called campart, being parcel of his due, and Perin refusing it for the above causes, the corn is now thought to be perished, and this is one of the greatest occasions of this controversy, as Richardson means to turn the loss upon Perin, as his landlord.

Richardson proved that not only at the Court where the sentence was given, but at other courts before, he had offered to yield to Perin the duties and services for the said premises, but the seneschal alleged that Richardson had refused to acknowledge a writing containing arrearages of wheat and other rents due to Perin, which writing Richardson had before delivered to Perin, in a Court held upon the manor; and this refusal the seneschal thought sufficient proof that he did not mean to perform his submission, alleging that such arrears were parcel of the duties he had offered, and therefore his proof cannot prevail.

Our opinion is that Richardson should pay all duties due, and a reasonable sum for the service which he ought to have done for time past, rather than stand upon the hard terms of the law.

1588 ? Vol. XXX.

As for recusation by Perin against the bailiff and jurats, they alleging for confirmation these words contained in the Customary of Normandy, 18th chapter of the 15th book, "Mais si la requeste porte récusation contre si grand nombre des présidents et conseillers de toute la cours que le nombre des nom récusés ne suffit a l'adjuger, en ce cas les non récusés déclareront ne la pouvoir juger, et la renvoyronts au Roy, pour estre les causes de récusation jugées en son conseil, et pourveoir aux parties ainsi que de raison." Perin alleges that not only have they refused to abstain from the judgment, but have reversed the sentence of the seneschal, and condemned him to prison, pretending that the recusations were false, while he affirms the contrary; yet by law they ought not to have imprisoned him, but fined him as the case required, alleging for confirmation thereof, out of the said customary, the following from the 20th chapter of the 9th book, "Et que le proposant sera tenu pour chascun, moisty envers nous, et moisty envers la partie en nos cours inférieures," and in the 18th chapter of the 15th book, "Pour chascun faict de récusation calomnieusement proposé en noz cours sonveraines, le proposant sera condamné a xx*l.* Parisis d'amende, moisty envers nous, et moisty envers la partie."

He claims against the bailiff and jurats all costs, damages, and interest, alleging that according to their sentence, he was imprisoned in the castle until he fell sick, and requested the lieutenant of the isle to be enlarged for the recovery of his health, who obtained leave from the bailiff and jurats for a fortnight only, on sufficient surety to surrender at the time limited. Being enlarged, he had refuge to Her Majesty, and obtained a commission from Council, but it being dissolved by the death of one of the commission before they met, he was bound in 100*l.* to sue for another commission on sufficient discharge, requiring time therefor; but the Council misliking this, ordered him to be discharged of the penalty, which otherwise would have been levied upon his goods, at the suit of the Queen's procurer.

The bailiff and jurats answer that they could do no other than administer justice to such as require it; that what was done by them in Richardson's matter was orderly done, and that Perin's bill of recusation cannot be allowed, being full of false accusations. That Perin should have attended the prosecution of the matter until final sentence, when it would have been lawful for him to appeal to Her Majesty, and that by virtue of their privileges, all matters commenced in the isle must be ended there until final sentence be procured, against which sentence it is lawful to appeal from the bailiff and jurats to the Queen and Council, as expressed in the old privileges of the isle, and in the privileges granted by Council 18 June 1565, stating that "no appeal be hereafter received without the copy, as well of the sentence or judgment, as of the whole process of the cause, closed together under the seal of the isle."

John Dumaresq, late bailiff, and the jurats allege that Perin, of his own free will, entered in suit before them in some other cause, about the time he exhibited his bill of recusation, and has done the like ever since he obtained the commission; whereby they conclude that by no law can he pretend any recusation against them, and

VOL. XXX.

1588?

think themselves exempt of the imprisonment, it being done by the lieutenant of the isle, with advice of the jurats; the enlarging of him was done by the bailiff and jurats, at the instance of the said lieutenant.

Our opinion is that the bailiff and jurats should have remitted the matter to Council, feeling themselves so grievously touched by Perin's bill. We have laboured to bring them and Perin to some good composition, and begged Sir Amias Paulet, the governor, to take pains in the matter; he exhorted all the parties to give over contentions, and acquit each other without claiming recompense, each standing to his own charge; but this Perin refused, alleging that he had sustained very great charges, whereof he looked to be restored, and the mediation has therefore been frustrated. We therefore beg Council to take order therein.

As to other matters depending between divers private persons and Perin, wherein he obtained a reference to us, on the alleged partiality of the late bailiff and jurats, as there is now another bailiff, and some jurats in the room of those dead since the time of the recusation, such doubts ought to be taken away, and we crave that the Council will order such matters to be tried by the common law used in the isle. [7¼ *pages.*]

VOL. XXXI. 1589, 1590.

1589.

Jan. 7. 1. Estimate delivered by Sir Thos. Sherley of the charges for materials and making of gentlemen's apparel, *i.e.*, officers in the army in the Low Countries, viz., cassock, 1*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*; pair of venetians, 14*s.* 6*d.*; fustian doublet, 1*l.*; also for ordinary apparel, cassock, 14*s.* 11*d.*; venetians, 8*s.*; doublet, 8*s.* 6*d.* [1 *page.*]

Jan. 10. 2. Estimate by the Clerk of the Wardrobe of apparel according to Sir Thos. Sherley's pattern; cassock and hose laid with lace, for gentlemen and officers of bands, 36*s.*; fustian doublet, 20*s.*; and worsted stockings, 7*s.*; total, 63*l.* Cassock and hose for common soldiers, 20*s.*; canvas doublet, 8*s.*; shirt with a band, 2*s.* 8*d.*; kersey stockings, 16*d.*; total, 32*s.* [½ *page.*]

Jan. Richmond. 3. Blank letter of Privy Seal from the Queen. Whereas for the better withstanding of the intended invasion of this realm, upon the great preparations made by the King of Spain both by sea and land the last year, such as was never prepared at any time against this realm, we were enforced to be at infinite charges, especially for that the invasion tended to the conquest of this realm; and finding also that the like preparations are now making for next year, for the withstanding whereof it shall be necessary for us to prepare both by sea and land, which cannot be performed without great charges;—having always found our good and loving subjects most ready upon

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

such occasions to furnish us with loans agreeable with their estates, which we have and mind always to repay, we have recourse to them at this present; and having made choice of a number able to do us this service, which is not refused between neighbour and neighbour, we require you to pay to our use the sum of —*l.* to such person as our Lieutenant of that county shall name; and these our letters of Privy Seal, subscribed with his receipt, shall bind us and our heirs to repay the said sum in one year. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 7. Westminster. 4. Letter of Privy Seal as above to Hum. Hill of Silton, co. Salop, for 50*l.*, with receipt by E. Leighton for the same, 19 Nov. 1589, and note of its receipt by Killigrew, 23 Nov. 1590. [½ *sheet.*] *Annexing,*

4. I. *Power of attorney from Humphrey Hill, of Silvington, to Wm. Sugden, gent., and Humphrey Woodall, silk mercer, of London, to receive such* 50*l. so lent as aforesaid. Witnessed by Thos. Warter, John Brazer, and John Hill.* [½ *page.*] 8 *Nov.* 1590.

Feb. 19. 5. Estimate of the charge of the forces to be employed in the Low Countries, calculating the Lord General at 6*l.* a day; two assistants in Council at 2*l.* each; 5,000 foot at 8*d.* a man; 50 captains at 4*s.*; 50 lieutenants at 2*s.*; 50 ensigns at 1*s.*; 50 serjeants at 1*s.*; 50 clerks at 1*s.*, and 50 drummers at 1*s.* Light horse, 200 at 1*s.* 2*d.*; two captains at 6*s.*; two lieutenants at 3*s.*; two guidons at 1*s.* 8*d.*; two trumpeters at 1*s.* 6*d.*, and two clerks at 1*s.* 6*d.* Lances, 800 at 1*s.* 6*d.*; eight captains, 6*s.*; eight lieutenants, 3*s.*; eight guidons, 2*s.*; eight trumpeters, 1*s.* 8*d.*, and eight clerks, 1*s.* 8*d.*

The Governor of Flushing at 3*l.* per day; 12 halberds to attend him at 8*d.* each; the marshal, 13*s.* 8*d.*; 10 men 8*d.* each; the Provost Marshal, 4*s.*; six tipstaves, 8*d.*; a porter, 4*d.*, and six men 8*d.* each; the clerk of the munition, 2*s.*; master gunners, 1*s.* each; water bailiff, 4*s.*, and six servants 8*d.* each. Like entertainment to the Governor of Brill. Men in garrison, 1,400 in Flushing and Brill at 8*d.* a day each; 14 captains, 4*s.*; 14 lieutenants, 2*s.*; 14 ensigns, and 14 serjeants, clerks, and drummers, 1*s.* Total annual charge, 125,856*l.* 18*s.* [1½ *pages, endorsed by Burghley.*]

Feb. 6. Suggestion for saving 7,760*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* a year, by turning 10 companies of lancers of 100 men, which cost 2,880*l.* each, into 10 companies of foot of 200 each, which cost 2,591*l.* 16*s.* [1 *page.*]

Feb. 7. Note by Sir Nicholas Parker of the cost of a horse soldier for one year in service, including the expenses of his horse, 27*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* With note of extra charges for harness, clothes, &c. for which the captain's credit is endangered, and request for consideration and relief. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 8. "A note to show how the 20*l.* lendings may be divided," or how 20*l.* allowed weekly to a company of 150 men may be distributed amongst the officers and men. [1 *page, noted by Burghley.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589.
March 4. 9. Richard Lane to Rich. Oseley. Suit will be made to you on behalf of Nicholas Vavasor, for the reversion of the office of attorney in the Court of Requests, which is in your gift, upon the resignation by his father. I have served you in that office for 18 or 19 years, and I hope diligently and honestly, while Vavasor not one day; he confesses that he is already sufficiently preferred by his father, and is likely to be so advanced by his marriage as to live without that office. My estate is known to you, and your inclination has ever been to bestow these offices upon such as have served you justly. I do not desire the death of any, yet when God shall make any of those places void, pray consider me and my poor wife and children, and let me have that place before any stranger that never served. [1 *page*.]

March $\frac{5}{15}$. Brussels. 10. Father Holt to Cardinal Allen. I impute not hearing from you to broils, whereby the posts pass not free. I long to hear how these violent proceedings are taken in that Court, what censure they put on the Sorbonnist conclusions about those affairs, and especially how the *Pope* and *Cardinals* take it.

The friend who went from you to * * * is safely arrived, as *Sir Fras. Englefield* signifies. He writes that the banns between young W. Copley and Mrs. Th. Pryn were asked on Candlemas day; he has more need of wit than a wife, in these troublesome times, but youth will have its swing.

* * * has been here secretly, and was lodged in the best man's house of this country; he went not abroad, and was seen by few; it is said his coming was to consult * * *
* * * * * * *
or some say it is to get again into his hands ,
which he lost by negligence, and to maintain wars in those parts.

There is here little preparation for war at home, much less abroad. * * * I do not think the provision is better in * * * although * * * I am St. Thomas's disciple, and believe when I know what comes.

We hope our state will be mended by your letters to * * *. All are well, and in better case for banished men than divers that look lofty in the Court of England, where [as?] at Geneva, we are not bound to carry baskets of earth to fortify walls, and make buttons for our livings, as they make their brags do in their banishment. *Lord Paget* is sickly and intends to go to the baths; he wears away apace. *The Earl of Westmoreland* is in Antwerp, as careless and full of youth as ever.

In England they make haste to set out their fleet.
* * * * * *

The long delay in setting forth has given time to prevent in all coasts where they might have done damage; some say it is but for appearance, but I marvel if they spend so much to so small purpose. Some say they are deceived of their expectation, and so driven to put water in their wine, and let all pass if they can keep their own.

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

It is reported that * * are to be made Earls, and * * barons; they must make new nobility to maintain upstart religion.

A man who belonged to * * lately has come over, having forsaken him, seeing small hope of bettering his estate in those quarters. In this are many secret and important points, which I hope to declare in my next; meanwhile accept this much

* * * * * *

Sir Wm. Stanley has had 600 garments for his regiments, and some months' pay; he is well and wholly yours.

There is a device in hand if it go forward * * * [3 *pages, the asterisks represent passages in cipher undeciphered; the italics deciphers by Phelippes.*]

March 28. Penrith. 11. Henry Lord Scrope and John, Bishop of Carlisle, to Sec. Walsingham. We have effected the several commissions for finding Her Majesty's estate in the ancient Dacre lands, by attainder of Leonard Dacre, in Cumberland and Westmoreland, and found her entitled to all the lands whereof they were possessed before 9 Hen. VIII., omitting the Greystock lands, and lands purchased since that time. For particulars we refer to the report of Mr. Hesketh and Mr. Lowther.

As for any further course for establishing her possession in the lands, we wait direction. Her Highness has been diligently served in these shires, by the actors in this business. Mr. Hesketh has showed himself very learned, and Richard Lowther and Gerard Lowther have carefully performed all good offices requisite. The sheriffs and gentlemen of both shires have also diligently done their duty; pray take knowledge thereof by your letters, that they may know that their well doing is as well accepted as the contrary would be looked to. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

March 28. Penrith. 12. Henry Lord Scrope to John Wolley, secretary for the Latin tongue. I receive the Lord Treasurer's and your letter, for detaining the priest apprehended here, will keep him in ward until I hear from Her Majesty's Ambassador in Scotland, of his further behaviour and errands in that realm, and meantime essay to bolt out of him what further matter I can. The feast of St. George now draws near, when I ought to attend Her Majesty, and desire to do; yet as by my late sickness, I am not able to travel, I must pray her dispensation and special licence of absence. Pray send it with expedition, the time being short. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

March 30. 13. A rate for the victualling of 1,500 men, for two months; total, 2,351*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

March 30. 14. Another rate for the same number of men for the same period, including the charge of transportation; total, 2,250*l.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

March ? 15. Note by Sir Thos. Leighton, of three ships of St. Malo, which are presently to come from Spain, viz., the St. Pierre, worth 1,200,000 crowns, and the Charles, from the Straits; the Soleil, worth 200,000 ducats from St. Lucar; two of Her Majesty's ships

1589. VOL. XXXI.

lying at the Scilly ? isles, these ships must fall into their hands before the end of April. [½ *page.*]

April 9. Twisell, 1 A.M. 16. Sir John Selby to Lord Burghley. I enclose a letter from Mr. Fowler, and shall be glad to know if I do right in forwarding such when sent to me for that purpose.

P.S.—I was at my house in the country, upon some affairs of the Borders, when it arrived. [½ *page.*]

April 20. The Court. 17. Ambrose Earl of Warwick to Lord Burghley. There is a suit depending before you, in the Court of Wards and Liveries, between Evan Powell, plaintiff, and Edw. Williams, defendant, which concerns my inheritance of the encroached lands, parcel of Snowdon Forest, Carnarvon ; and an injunction has been granted against Williams my tenant, to remove him out of the premises. Pray give the cause a new hearing, and if you shall then find just matter, dissolve the injunction. The matter imports me greatly, as I have lands in the said county of good value, and of like nature as this, for which the tenants were willing to compound with me ; but hearing that my possession is taken away, by order in the Court of Wards, it moves them to think that I have no interest in any of the lands there, but that they still remain in Her Majesty, whose letters patent I have for the same. I could not hitherto open my title to you, by reason I had it not in my own custody ; yet now I hope, if you will grant a new hearing, to satisfy both you and the Court with my evidence which proves the same, and cause you to grant a new order. [½ *page.*]

April 21. May 1. Antwerp. 18. B. [Thos. Barnes to Phelippes]. *A service* has been propounded to me *by Fathers Holt and Owen,* which will be grateful to the *best sort of Catholics* here, and *a commodity to myself, when an alteration* happens *in England,* as is probable shortly ; that is to *return to London* or about *Court, advertising* of matters demanded, and executing what *Card. Allen, Owen, and Holt* think necessary. At first I *seemed unwilling,* but finding that *matters* of moment would be committed to my charge, I told *Father Holt I would* undertake the service, though I knew *there were others* more sufficient. He said he wished me to *accept* it for old acquaintance, because it was *important,* and he feared an Englishman who had lately *gone over* and come again, *whom you know I have* cause to fear. *C. Paget* brought news from *France* that the *Master of Gray* and his man made special inquiry *where I was,* as they had *letters* of importance to send *me, which Paget* interpreted to be from *Mr. Secretary,* but that matter is salved by friendship. To frame a more colourable answer, I would I had known of *any such letter* sent when I was with you.

There is a *friar called Arthur with you in London, of whom you* make great account ; *take heed of him,* for he corresponds with a *Portuguese in Antwerp.* Send me instructions ; this is an opportunity *to enter on a great* matter. I want *money* according to your promise ; address it to *St. Clares St., Antwerp.* [1 *page. The passages in italics are in cipher, deciphered by Phelippes.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589.
April 23. May 3. 19. [T. Phelippes? to Barnes]. I have received yours of the 1st, but not of the 23rd ult. If letters miscarry, it should be provided for. E. allows you to accept that overture, and has sent you 20*l.* for your expenses hither. Come by Middleburgh, and bring the things? you have ready, as I cannot send expressly for them. If you cannot come soon, send them to E. who will see them conveyed to us; write that they are for the Queen's service, and require him to send them to D. at London. If it be not safe to address an Englishman, direct to him in Dutch, as John Whytsand. Have ample instructions for your addresses in Court or elsewhere for intelligence. I will put them in mind for supply of maintenance. I repose so on your discretion that I will not trouble you more. [*Draft by T. Phelippes, much corrected.*]

May 6. The Court. 20. The Council to Mr. Rugby and Mr. Herbert, Masters of Requests. Half a year since, we recommended to you the cause of one Cross, a poor aged minister, who had long importuned us concerning a cause between him and Edmond Hall, of London. Understanding that you had done nothing, we commanded one of our clerks to remind you to hear it, whereby the party might surcease to be troublesome to us; nevertheless he still daily follows us with great importunity. We think that in reason you ought to have such care of those causes of poor supplicants addressed from us to you as to examine and end them, or advertise us of your proceedings, that we may know how to answer the parties. [1 *page.*]

May 14. 21. Note of the distribution, between the officers and men, of 24*l.* 6*s.* appointed for a weekly imprest to a company of 150 men. [1¼ *pages, noted by Burghley.*]

May? 22. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] upon the payment of a band of 150 men, by lendings or otherwise, and the differences accruing from sundry modes of payment. [¾ *page.*]

May 29. Alnwick. 23. Sir John Forster to Sec. Walsingham. You have been informed that I continue an extreme dealing towards Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, and desire to be satisfied therein. I protest that I never used any persecution to him or his, but have been as equal towards him as to any friend I have, especially for your cause. I marvel what cause he has to complain, considering I never did him any harm, and have never seen him since my coming from London, nor had to do with any matter touching him or his, wherein I have not been upright. If you will have trial hereof, I shall either discharge myself, or never have credit. These informations will prove as false as others that he made before, and if you will direct your letters to any friend he has in Northumberland, I shall either prove his informations false, or else you will think of me as I deserve; and until such time, I beseech you to trust me as well as him.

P.S.—If you will write to Sir Thos. Gray, whose sister your servant, Thomas Collingwood, has married, I shall either discharge myself or take discredit. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

May 31. June 10. St. Malo. 24. M. Fontaines, Governor of St. Malo, to Sir Thomas Leighton, Governor of Guernsey. As a quantity of arquebuses and muskets are necessary for the preservation of this place, I have charged Jas. Beauvoir, of Guernsey, to buy them in London, and bring them over. I beg you to allow them to pass your island without interruption. [1 *page, French.*]

May 31. 25. Report of B[arnes]. Was forced, for fear of offence, to come hither, though he could have done better service there. Has brought instructions from Owen, Holt, Lord Paget, Charles Paget, and Morgan, and has several alphabets, and directions for conveyance of letters. The service is laid on him with the privity of Cosmo, the Duke's secretary, whose passport he has, and wishes to repass as speedily as he may. The Duke imputes last year's ill success to the want of intelligence in England. Lord Paget made things difficult and doubtful, while others promised assured conquest, and thus won great reputation of the Duke.

There is little money stirring for the English, unless they can get ready payment of pensions by service.

The English hope the King of Spain will be able to weary us out with expense, having led him to think the effecting what he pretended concerns him in honour, while they laugh in their sleeve at having embarked him in their quarrel. Lord Paget dreams we should yield to a peace, with reasonable conditions for the Catholics at home and abroad, and wishes it in conscience, to avoid the misery ensuing on conquest.

They have little intelligence, or such as makes them condemn the enterprise of Sir John Norris and Sir Frȧs. Drake; they have none but by Twing at Calais, and another at St. Omer. They can trust none in England, as all platforms fell to the ground on the death of the Queen of Scots. Their next design will be built on other ground than religion; and they harp much on Lady Arabella, despairing of the King of Scots, whom Father Holt calls the cunningest young man ever bred.

Col. Simple was blamed for ordering his man to pass through England.

The last ambassador to England was met on his return at Enchuysen by a Scot, who brought him a secret commission to treat with the Duke of Parma. He spoke discontentedly of his usage here, complaining of our acting, &c.

The Duke [of Parma] was at the Spa, discontent, and in disgrace, because the Duke of Medina imputed the ill success of the fleet to him, as he did to Medina. The Dukes of Pestrana and Prince of Ascoli are at Antwerp, and have a grudge againt Parma. The soldiers in field and garrison are 28,000, but the Duke has no money for them. The Marquis de Burgo, with some troops, is going to assist the leaguers in France, and more are to be levied at the King of Spain's charge. The Duke has 120 ships, and they are preparing 300 small boats, seemingly for surprise of some town.

He (Barnes) was asked to win for money the keeper of some

1589. VOL. XXXI.

castle on the coast of Flanders (*sic*), especially Vane of Dover castle. [1¾ *pages, copy.*]

May 31. 26. Draft of the above [*by Phelippes*]. [2 *pages.*]

May. 27. Instructions by Charles Paget to B[arnes]. To learn why *the King of Scots was not established heir apparent to the Crown,* according to promises, and how *he takes the non-performance.* What conceit *Queen and Council have of his marriage with Denmark;* who of *the Council favour him,* and on whom he relies *for settling the Crown.* How the late *division* amongst *Council,* about the *Protestants and Puritans, is compounded. What party Arabella and her* favourers adhere to, and how they mean *to bestow her in marriage,* seeing *Leicester's* intention *to match his bastard with her is by his death* made frustrate. How the *realm* endures the continual *oppressions* laid upon *them by subsidies, loans,* and setting forth *of soldiers; and what principal men* seem most *to repine at it.* Whether they would be content *to hearken to a peace,* on some tolerable *conditions for Catholics at home and abroad.* If you find this, send an answer *by letters* if you *can,* but I fear this, by reason of the *often search of the posts and interruption of letters*; therefore you had best *hire a boat to convey you* secretly to *these parts.*

Certify what *ports and havens in the realm are* fitted *to land in;* which are most negligently *kept;* what *number of soldiers, horse, and foot* they have *for defence;* who are the *generals and captains;* and what store of *armour, munition,* &c.

Advertise what *ships are now at sea,* and how appointed, and *victualled; their number of soldiers and mariners,* &c., and what success you *hear Drake has.* [½ *page; the italics are in cipher deciphered.*]

[May.] 28. Petition of Peter Newall to John Wolley, [Latin] Secretary of State, to hear himself the cause between him and David Lloyd, a retail draper, relative to a licence for shipping calf skins obtained for relief of Chester merchants, hearing from Mr. Waad, clerk of the Council, that the cause is referred to the Master of the Rolls and Mr. Solicitor, who are influenced in Lloyd's favour. Lloyd, usurping the name of a merchant, and assisted by his father-in-law, Mr. Bavand, an ironmonger, vintner, mercer, and retailer of many commodities, has exhibited a complaint, coloured as a city's cause, against petitioner, inferring slander against petitioner concerning the licence, and has also laid a plot to work the confusion of the merchants, and of all traffic to and from that city. [½ *page.*]

June 9. 29. [The lieutenant of Capt. Ellis to Lord Burghley.] I am unwilling to trouble you with speeches, and have therefore set down the two principal suits for my captain, and one for myself, and defer the rest until your leisure. The first is, that you will procure a commission to Lord Scrope and the Bishop of Carlisle, to apprehend and imprison all the recusants within his diocese; as the breaking up of their great houses, and imprisoning such offenders,

1589. VOL. XXXI.

will stop the means for ordinary harbouring of Jesuits and seminary priests, and the gaolership which he may hold will be more beneficial to him by their restraint. Also that you will procure the granting of those particulars which he enclosed in his letter to you.'

My petition is to be admitted tenant to Her Majesty of the tenements herein mentioned in Carlisle; the total value whereof is only 16*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*

With list of names of tenants, particulars of rent paid by each, and description of property. [1 *sheet.*]

June 12. Carlisle. 30. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. William Fielding, on whose behalf I long since entreated your help to renew his patent of gunner, wishes to come up to expedite it. I have therefore given him leave of absence, and recommend his cause to your furtherance; pray assist his dispatch, as I cannot well spare him for any length of time. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*]

June 16. 31. List of 16 letters written by the Lords to the Captains of Jersey and Guernsey, as appears by the Council books, since 30 Sept. 1550, giving only the person addressed; no abstract of the letter. [1 *page.*]

June 23. 32. Answers to Owen's instructions [being suggestions for a letter from Thos. Barnes to Owen]:—

[1.] You cannot learn of any promise made to the King of Scots to be declared heir apparent last Parliament, nor of any ground of such opinion, except that the King demanded an authentic writing, under the great seal of England, and the hands of the Commissioners in the cause of his late mother, and also the judges of the realm, that these proceedings do not prejudice his title to the succession; but this is two years since, and nothing came of it, for the King being refused some other things, especially the Countess of Lenox's lands, made no reckoning of this writing, which could not certify his title, if it were not good by law, as in the case of Henry VII., whose attainder was extinct by the crown descending to him.

On the approach of the Spanish fleet, there were certain offers made in the Queen's name by one Ashby, then with the King, but without warrant, and therefore disavowed, which was unkindly taken; but the success of the Spanish fleet, the death of the Duke of Guise, and discovery of Huntley's practices in Scotland, caused such alterations that they were no more spoken of till Lord Wemys, at his being in England, renewed them. The Queen was offended, marvelling that the King was not satisfied, as it seems he now is, and Ashby will bear the penance of his rashness. The offers were a dukedom or earldom in England, a guard of 50 horse and 100 foot; but he was a shallow, wicked man, and overreached by the Chancellor. The King offered to serve the Queen in person, whereupon, and on his dislike of the Spanish party, they reckon him assured to them. They have elected him to the Garter, which will soon be sent by some special man, to whet him to proceed against Huntley, Bothwell, and Crawford,

1589. VOL. XXXI.

condemned to die; but the King is rather disposed to keep them in prison or banish them.

2. The Queen and Council do not like the Denmark marriage. Lord Wemys and the Chancellor had brought the King to prefer the sister of the King of Navarre; but the Earl Marshal and others employed in this matter opposed it, and Wemys had to keep his house. The burghers of Edinburgh are hot for the Denmark marriage, thinking it will better their traffic.

3. There is no faction in England formally opposing the King of Scots.

4. The impediments are from the Queen, who retains her old hardiness, and she is so absolute that her Council cannot and dare not seek to restrain her, though they think the King the only fit successor; nor can any competition defeat him, if he keeps in amity with the Queen; he has so strongly settled himself in men's good opinions, by his comportment last summer, when the Spaniards were on the coast, and his constancy in the heretic religion. Who forwarder for his causes (notwithstanding the hatred he bore the mother), than Sec. Walsingham? Lord Hunsdon is wholly for him. He needs not Arabella's marriage to further his title, though he has been scared with her to keep him in order. It has been required that she should not be married without his consent.

5. You cannot discover the intelligence of this State, on account of danger; Vice-chamberlain Sir Thos. Heneage has all intelligence at present.

[6.] There was no such speaking of banished Catholics last year, nor will they give ear to any such general motion, charging most of the gentlemen abroad with unpardonable offences, as conspiring the death of the Queen, the conquest of the land for a stranger, &c.

[7.] The union and fidelity of subjects is quite contrary to what is conceived abroad. They need not fear the face of a stranger. Last year's attempt was made so odious, that even Catholics would have resisted it, looking for little favour from the merciless Spaniard.

[8.] They contemn the King of Spain's power, and the Catholics abroad who must go a begging if he die, and use hardly those at home, notwithstanding their submissions. They pay penalties for not coming to church, and are restrained to certain places, except by licence of Council, wherein they are coldly heard.

[9.] They assure themselves of France, and are ready to support its King.

[10.] You hear nothing of Capt. Barnes and Peacock.

[11.] Capt. Eton is sent by Walsingham as a leader in this Portugal voyage.

[12.] You do not find the people so changed as is given out, for last year's imminent danger made them think there was good cause to be at charge. Subsidies, loans, and levy of soldiers are but trifles to bear, in respect of former times; and long peace and husbandry have made them so rich, and they handle the dis-

1589. VOL. XXXI.

tribution of payments so cunningly. At last Parliament, two subsidies and four tenths were granted, but to be paid in four years, and the assessments are marvellous easy; a man of 50*l.* land assessed at 5*l.*, &c.

[13.] The late loan has been used with policy; first repaying at the day 60,000*l.* taken up in London; second, sparing all those of account in the country, as having been charged last year, and taxing it on the rich farmer, grazier, clothier, &c., but in small sums of 10*l.* to 30*l.* The greatest grievance you hear is that deputy lieutenants are now and then charged with partiality in appointing the men and the rates.

The soldiers that went lately to Portugal were troublesome to their hosts in Essex and Kent, going away without payment. The army consisted of volunteers, levied at the charge of Norris and Drake, and the rest of the adventurers, specially merchants of London. The Queen, at request of the two knights who undertook Don Antonio's restitution, contributed 20,000*l.* and six ships, and since 10,000*l.* in victuals and munition.

14. The division between Protestants and Puritans is as before about Church government. What has lately been bruited was through a prophecy by Martin Marprelate, which troubles the bishops much, and has given the preachers matter for their sermons, as the book was much read; but it was not made a Council cause; only a strait proclamation was made, at suit of the clergy, for the suppression of all seditious books, and those punished who complained to the Queen of the imprisonment of Anabaptists. Many find fault with the Church, and speak of a reformation like that in Scotland, and seizing the livings of bishops, who are in great contempt. The Queen is incensed against that party, but they will yield no great matter to work on, as long as they are entangled with foreign action.

15. The Queen takes no delight in these wars, but the Council makes peace impossible, saying that last year the Duke of Parma went about to betray them. The people are displeased that war is not proclaimed. There is no appearance of liberty to the Catholics.

16. They do not think the King of Spain can invade them soon, and will never dare it again. They expect disquiet during his life, but think it will not be long. They intend to shut him up by way of Portugal, putting off his traffic to the Indies.

17. It is incredible the number of people given out as in the land; 120,000 footmen, sorted under leaders, and 10,000 horse, and as many more could be raised on need. You have talked with divers on occasion of these matters, and find the realm very populous. Last year's trouble furnished better armour than ever. At every landing place, 12,000 or 15,000 men can descend to the coast within 48 hours. The same lieutenants and deputies continue.

18. No new fortifications are made, except those begun last year at Harwich, Yarmouth, and Tilbury.

1589. Vol. XXXI.

[19.] Plymouth is to be defended by a garrison, lest the town be attempted while their seamen are abroad.

20. The reason why the Lord Admiral was not employed in the late attempt was that it was undertaken by Sir Fras. Drake, at his charge, and that of those who joined with him. The Admiral envied and crossed it, so that it was long ere the fleet went forth. He is not beloved by the seamen, for they impute to his want of courage the not taking the Spanish fleet last year, affirming that it would have yielded upon another fight.

21. There are now abroad with Sir F. Drake six of the Queen's ships, and 120 merchant ships, apparelled for war, beside the Hollanders, and others used for carriage; they were but slenderly victualled, expecting relief out of Barbary, or to get it freely by the sword in Portugal. There went four of the Queen's ships to Scotland, to hinder any succour from the Duke of Parma's sending to help the Catholic noblemen. There is much grudging that there are not more on the Narrow Sea to restrain the Dunkirkers. The common people lay the fault on the Admiral, who they say, for his private gain from letters of reprisal, hinders war being proclaimed. They offer, so they be not subject to the port towns, to free the sea from the Dunkirkers at their own charges. For supply of the Portugal fleet, licence is given for export of corn, powder, &c. on bond for its delivery to the fleet.

The Earl of Arundel has the liberty of the Tower, and it is thought will not be put to death. His charge was that,—whereas Card. Allen and others had practised the invasion of Ireland and England, and the murder of the Queen; and the Pope, under colour of winning men of religion, sent over Jesuits and seminaries to draw men to breach of allegiance, as notified by proclamation; yet the Earl,—knowing Allen to be such a traitor, being present at Campion's arraignment, where these treasons were laid open before the Star Chamber, yet soon after censured Valence who made a rhyme in disgrace of the proceedings against Campion; and though knowing the evil meaning of the Jesuits, harboured Edmonds and Gratly, sent to him by Card. Allen to draw him to a new enterprise against England (after it had been given over by discovery of Fras. Throgmorton) upon letters from Spain, brought by Owen to the Duke of Parma, who intended to execute them after the taking of Antwerp, as shown by letters written by the Cardinal and others to the Queen of Scots; wherein they so far prevailed with the Earl that he submitted to the Cardinal's direction for advancement of the Catholic cause, and prepared to flee the realm, to be a head to draw the discontented to England, when the enterprise was taken in hand, but was prevented and kept in prison.

At the approach of the Spanish fleet, he caused mass to be sung for its prosperity, and had prayers of 24 hours made for the success of the conflict expected at Calais. Whereupon, and by the contents of the bull which the Pope says he has caused to be executed at the solicitation of many principal noblemen, they

1589. VOL. XXXI.

concluded that he had conspired the invasion of the realm, and deprivation of the Queen, which is treason, and he was found guilty by his peers, Lord Derby, the Lord Treasurer, Marquis of Winchester, Earls of Oxford, Kent, Pembroke, Sussex, Lincoln, &c. [5½ *pages, draft by Phelippes, much corrected.*]

June. 33. Answer to the instructions given by Charles Paget to Owen? [being suggestions for a letter from Thos. Barnes to Chas. Paget]. Similar to articles 1, 2, 12, 13, 14, and 17 in the preceding paper. Also,

You hear of no division in Council about Puritans and Protestants, but some mean persons have been committed for presenting supplications to the Queen on Church matters. They were referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury, as are the suits of recusants and all other matters concerning religion. Publication of Martin Marprelate. A book in rhyme called Mar Martin is sold everywhere and seems to be *cum privilegio*. You think Lady Arabella's friends unlikely to take part with any new opinion not countenanced by the State. * * * You think they will harken to a peace, considering the Queen's disposition to live at ease, her sparing nature, how hardly she has been brought to countenance Don Antonio's enterprize, and that no war is yet proclaimed, contrary to the desire of the port towns,—who are out of love with going to sea only with letters of marque, of which they must pay a share to the Lord Admiral, of whom they speak very ill,—but you think it will be with no toleration of the Catholic religion. * * *

There is no army prepared. There has been much ammunition sent to Dieppe and Boulogne, and it is continually brought in. Many great and very long brass pieces have been made lately, and a great quantity of metal is delivered to the gun founders. There are 500 men sent to Ostend,—the very scum of the world,—for they will spare none but the refuse for the Low Countries.

Drake had eight score ships of all sorts, but divers Dutchmen were carried by foul weather into Rochelle, where 500 of the men went to serve the King of Navarre, and some returned to England, but part went back with Cross; it seems about 1,000 are cut off. There were 17,000, 750 under Sir John Norris for the land; and under Sir F. Drake, for sea, 4,000 English mariners, 800 Hollanders, and 2,200 gentlemen and soldier adventurers. They were only victualled for six weeks, expecting to be supplied from hence and from those parts, besides what the King of Morocco promised for assistance of Don Antonio. Only five of the Queen's ships are in this voyage, 40 pinnaces, and 15,000 mariners.

There are adventurers strongly appointed for the Indies gone or going from the West Country, under the Earl of Cumberland, Chidley, and others, to pilfer as Cavendish did.

You have always advertised the success of their proceedings at the Groyne. [3½ *pages. Draft by T. Phelippes, much corrected.*]

July? 34. Agreement between Sir Thomas Sherley, Treasurer at War in the Low Countries, and William Beecher, Geo. Leicester, and other

1589. VOL. XXXI.

merchants. Sir Thos. Sherley agrees to pay to them 75,155*l.* 12*s.* in six equal portions of 12,525*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, between 16 Dec. 1589 and 22 Sept. 1590, and they agree to pay him at Middleburg the like sum, after the rate of 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Flemish, per 1*l.* sterling. They covenant, at the receipt of every 12,525*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, to procure other merchants of London to become bound to Sir Thomas in 20,000*l.* for the true payment of the money.

Her Majesty allowing weekly to every foot band of 150 men 4*l.* 6*s.* in victuals and 20*l.* in money, Sir Thomas agrees, in consideration of the payment of the said 75,155*l.* 12*s.* without loss by exchange, that the merchants may provide magazines in Flushing, Brill, Bergen-op-Zoom, and deliver victuals weekly to the foot bands after the rates aforesaid, defalking 8*d.* weekly for every soldier absent or deficient.

Her Majesty allowing yearly to every foot band of 150 men 468*l.* 15*s.* for apparel, that is 187*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* for summer and 280*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* for winter, which, for 7,600 men comes yearly to 23,700*l.*, Sir Thomas agrees to pay merchants 9,503*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* on 1 April, for summer apparel, and 14,246*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on 24 Aug. for the winter; they are to provide the apparel according to a pattern delivered by John Fortescue, Under Treasurer of the Exchequer.

Her Majesty also allows certain merchants to give credit to the four horse bands, from 11 October last, for provision for their horses, above their weekly imprests, to be repaid at the end of every six months. The merchants undertake to see that the provisions are as good and as cheap as are to be found in the towns where they shall be delivered, but they are not to deliver more than is due, and are to see their weekly imprests and cheques defalked.

They also agree to provide magazines of good corn, butter, cheese, &c. in the garrisons of Flushing, Brill, Bergen-op-Zoom, and Ostend, and to sell them to the soldier as cheap as sold in the market. In consideration whereof, Sir Thos. Sherley agrees to procure them licence to transport, within one year, to Holland and Zealand 4,000 quarters of wheat, and 4,000 tuns of beer, they paying only the ancient customs.

If Sir Thos. Sherley dies before 22 Sept. next, this contract is to determine, yet so as all reckonings be cleared on both sides; and if any of the merchants die before the same date, the survivors are to procure other merchants to become bound in lieu of those deceased.

If Her Majesty alter or break this contract, Sir Thos. Sherley is to give two months' warning to the merchants; and if the latter desire to relinquish it, they are to give four months' warning, and all reckonings to be cleared on both sides.

If Sir Thomas fail in paying the sums at the days aforesaid, or do not perform all the covenants, this contract shall be void. This or the like contract shall continue for one year ensuing 22 Sept., unless the parties give notice to the contrary two months before. The parties are bound each to the other in 20,000*l.* for due performance. [3½ *pages, abstract.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

Aug. 20. Breame. 35. Dr. John Dee to Justice Young, London. God grant this my third letter to you more speed than the other two, which have waited with my servant, Edmond Hill, at Stade, 25 days for passage, two ships being there. The cause of their delay, though they know of the importance of haste, my servant will declare.

The Deputy would gladly do the best, but the wind has not served 36 hours these 25 days. I wish these Low Countries, with their governors, were speedily pacified, reformed, and confirmed in due obedience to Her Majesty, for truly they are at this instant bent to shake off Her Majesty's authority, if they can. They offer to come to an agreement with the Prince of Parma, and he has sent one Ricardoccio—[come] from the King, with full authority to conclude with them as he likes,—by Italy to Spain. It may be this Navarene King of France's true friendship and help may better bridle these Hollanders and Zealanders, and the Hanse cities too, for their aiding of the Spaniard, either in his own country or here in their conspiracies. I fear I shall have to endure this Breamish habitation this winter, as I do not hear a word of the approach of Sir Ed. Kelly, or of Mr. Dye's return. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 21. 36. Lists of the officers and men who were shipped for the Low Countries on 21 Aug. 1589; viz., Capt. Hinder's band, in the Samaritan of Darmouth, total 106; Capt. Morgan's, in the Roger and Catherine of Newcastle, 50; Capt. Champernon's, in the same vessel, 65; Capt. Ashendon's, in the Mermaid of Dantzic, 48; Capt. Wilson's, in the same vessel, 45. Signed by George Carey. [9 *columns.*]

Aug. 22. Calais. 37. Richard Scofeld to Sec. Walsingham. Ten days since, Roger Billings, lieutenant to the lieutenant-colonel of Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment, arrived here, having matters of service to open to you concerning the regiment, and wants to come to you. Having served under Sir William, he requires a free pardon and safe conduct for that offence. He assures me that Capt. Layton, who is coming here, and Wm. Giffre [Jeffery] can answer for his fidelity. Advertise your pleasure, for this gentleman has a good piece of work in hand, which Her Majesty and you will like well of. For others I refer to Mr. Mylnes. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 22. Sept. 1. Antwerp. 38. [—— to Thos. Barnes.] There was order left that, on *my arrival here,* I should *repair to the Spa,* where *Lord Paget was,* so that I could *write without danger.* The *advertisements* I brought were so well liked that, but for the *danger to my person, they would wish me to remain in England,* and *I* may be forced ere long *to come over,* though *I* aggravate *the danger.* It was marvelled that *I could not bring* any likelihood of *hearkening to a peace with toleration of Catholics,* which *Lord Paget* hoped for, and said you would *see how you were deceived* in the advantage *you think* to have, and may hereafter be glad to *accept the peace, when* the commodity of the *offer is past. They are* incredulous *of the people taking in good* part the *exactions* laid on them, and *continual charges* for the *levies made in the* country, and *say* that though the charge be raised *on private men,* the private *purse being the* principal supporter of the *public,* it *is a charge to Queen and Crown.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

It is said that 18,000 *men embark at Genoa for Spain*, 4,000 *from Milan*, under Signor *Pierre Malvesi*, 6,000 *from Florence* under *Don Pedro or Don John de Medici*, and 8,000 *Almains* from the *Tyrol*, under *Count Lodovic*, to be *kept in Spain* till *next year*, when it is thought *the King of Spain will set forward for England*, which resolution has much revived *our English pensionaries*, who reckon *next year* either to enjoy *their country* or *lose their lives*. It is thought the *King of France's death* will *weaken* you, for the *Catholic party*, who took *the King's* part, being many, are *gone to the league*, and others to live at *home*, so *you* must employ both *forces and money* to maintain the *King of Navarre*, who can *do little* without *your succour*. On the other side, considering the *great wars* intended against *you*, both by *Spain and France*, the great charges *you* have been at already, and the *discontent of the people herewith*, it is supposed that you cannot *maintain yourselves*, much less *help your allies*, so they predict the ruin of *the King of Navarre* and yours.

The Cardinal of England is coming into *the Low Countries*, by order *of the Pope and King of Spain*. *The Duke of Parma* returns shortly to *Brussels well revived*. *He* was not *poisoned*, but *drank Spa water for the dropsy*. When *I* was at *Spa*, there came *a Dutch post with letters* of the *death of the Queen*, which false report, favoured by many, would have *given me a journey to England*, had I not laboured the contrary.

Some say the *Duke of Parma* will go to *his camp* at Arras, and take *Cambray* by composition, *or besiege it*.

I have sent you news of the success of our English armada, as it came from Spain, and a little *book* lately *printed here*, to prepare the *minds of men in England* against the coming of the *King of Spain's army*, directed to M. Gerard Burghet, Marchant Français, to *avoid danger, but write to me* to the old direction, Signor Pages, the Italian, in St. Clares St. I received the *letter and money you sent from England by the* merchant; *Middleton* saw me *talk with him*, and got out of him both *my late arrival from England*, and what *money he had delivered*, and *told* Mr. Owen, but the matter was easily answered. [1 *page. The italics are passages in cipher deciphered by T. Phelippes.*]

Aug. 30. Westminster. 39. Patent creating Robert Beale and Ralph Rokeby, jun., on surrender of Robt. Beale, to the office of secretary to the Council in the North, and keeper of the Signet there. [6¾ *sheets, Latin. Copy.*]

Aug. ? 40. Articles of charges of negligence in the transmission of a dispatch from Berwick to London, from Sir Henry Wodrington, dated the 25th of August. The stages were as follows :—

Berwick to Belford	-	-	12 miles, 7 hours.
Belford to Alnwick	-	-	12 „ 10 „
Alnwick to Morpeth	-	-	14 „ 6 „
Morpeth to Newcastle	-	-	12 „ 2 „
Newcastle to Durham	-	-	14 „ 16 „

1589. VOL. XXXI.

Durham to Darlington	-	14 miles,	16 hours.
Darlington to Northallerton	-	10 „	6 „
Northallerton to Boroughbridge	-	12 „	4 „
Boroughbridge to Wetherby	-	12 „	3 „
Wetherby to Ferrybridge	-	12 „	3 „
Ferrybridge to Doncaster	-	7 „	3 „
Doncaster to Scroby	-	7 „	2 „
Scroby to Tuxford	-	7 „	2 „
Tuxford to Newark	-	10 „	3 „
Newark to Grantham	-	10 „	1½ „
Grantham to Huntingdon	-	38 „	7 „
Huntingdon to Caxton	-	8 „	2 „

The other stages, Witham, Stamford, Stilton, and Royston, are incomplete. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Aug. Calais. 41. William Haynes to Sec. Walsingham. I have come to Calais, with Roger Billings, lieutenant to the lieut. colonel of Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment, to serve Her Majesty as a true subject. Although I have been subject to the errors of youth, and have offended her laws in some things, yet I have always been faithful to my Queen and country, and will be until death. For faults past, I crave pardon, promising never to offend again, and if Her Majesty forgive me, with your warrant that no man shall trouble me, I will come to England, and make amends for past faults, hoping you will employ me.

On my coming, I will satisfy you of some things concerning Sir Wm. Stanley's regiment, which you will be willing to hear. This is not the first time that I have sent to you by Wm. Geffery [Jeffery] to desire your favour. Mr. Overing can certify you of my good will to my Queen and country, which you shall know when I speak with you. [1 *page.*]

Aug.? 42. Florence Bacot to T. Phelippes. I hear that G. Gifford has had his sentence, but it could not be signified to him for want of money, and the hindrance of joining Hamilton, Bichot, and another with him; the curate of St. Severin, the judge, promises he shall know his judgment when there is money. I have sent him the letter to him, and hope a reply soon. I will write him again; he does not believe what is printed in Paris on the death of the King. I am still living with Mr. Lilly. Gifford cannot leave without much money. Pray take pity on him. [1 *page, French.*]

Sept. $\frac{1}{11}$. Brussels. 43. Chas. Paget to the Cardinal of England [Card. Allen], Rome. I wrote for your opinion about * * * marvelling that, considering its importance and the hindrance that may come to what we so much desire, you have not yet written, but it is time enough, so as * * * . Consider that the time of the year goes apace, and therefore * * * * * I wonder your answers come so slowly; but the posts may miscarry through these wars and levying of soldiers. Your letters would come with more speed and safety if committed to 14: 32 is

1589. VOL. XXXI.

better; but I think will not hastily recover; 30 is better, and increases daily in credit; 48 should be recommended to 28, as able to do notable service there. I do not write news, as you have so many intelligencers. [1 *page, partly in cipher undeciphered.*]

Sept. $\frac{7}{17}$. Brussels. 44. [——— to Thos. Barnes], addressed to John Whytsand, merchant of London. *The Duke of Parma* did not *come to Brussels, falling* anew *sick at the Spa,* of a *surfeit at a banquet made him by the Prince of Liege;* he was *in danger,* but is somewhat *recovered, and expected here.* It is now said the *Cardinal will not stir before spring. I write you now* because of the sudden *resolution* of *Sir W. Stanley, who is gone for the Spa to go to Rome, and thence to Spain, with Owen, Chambers, and Rolston.* I can learn of *no occasion, but a money matter;* some conjecture *it may be for service in Ireland, if the King of Spain* attempt *anything there,* or for *discovery of some matter to further the enterprize for England, which all here* talk of as assured *for next year;* the *wisest here say it is on* mere discontent *at not receiving his pay,* and *Owen is gone to be his* prolocutor, being very perfect in the *Spanish tongue* and of *better audacity to speak. Sir William* has always *used Owen thus. His regiment* remains whole under *his lieutenant* till *his return.* I hear *he* has got 2,000 *crowns* towards *his voyage.* All my *dealings* are *referred to Lord Paget, the secretary* liking his proceedings *about England. I* only stay expecting *the Duke of Parma.*

The continued bruit of *the Queen's infirmity,* said to be *madness,* pricks them forward to *send me in again,* in hope of some *alteration* that may ensue; but I wait still for *letters of moment.*

There is here *Clement Throckmorton,* greatly suspected *to be an intelligencer for Sec. Walsingham,* so *he has no* hope to get any *pension,* and therefore intends *to go to Rome to the Cardinal,* to whom he may get *letters* of recommendation from *his cousin, Thos. Throckmorton. Several Jesuits* have lately *arrived here from Ireland,* and at the *Spa, Stokes, Heath, and Bellamy,* who broke out *of Newgate.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page. The passages in italics are in cipher deciphered by T. Phelippes.*]

Sept. 8. 45.* Minute for a letter [from Thos. Barnes? to Chas. Paget]. I was glad to hear from you because of the letter left at Paget's, who should get your letters at the post, to avoid danger to your friend in England.

It is well that your coming brought content to them there. Let us hear all that passes among you, particularly about practising the delivery of the castle near Sandwich. One Mainwaring lately sent over upon the rumour of the Queen's death to Sir Wm. Stanley,—a letter of his being intercepted,—has been apprehended, and made prisoner, and has confessed somewhat. Enquire into the cause of his employment; he was delivered by Holt's means, and relieved. Let me know who wrote the book you sent. They feed themselves with false conceits; it will fall into but few hands, and those of the viler sort; but if spread further, the prints are so absurd that

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

every fool could discover the fraud. The Spaniard's tyrannous proud nature is too well known to all sorts for their government to be dejected. The impositions laid on us are trifles in respect of the wealth of the land, and are made supportable by the malice of our enemies.

As to the Portugal voyage, every mean soldier could give the counterfeit Spaniard the lie. The Spaniards may hide it as they will; but they have received notable disgrace. Had the enterprise been conducted with a royal purse, or executed as first intended, it had succeeded.

Say what you hear of their preparations for England; but they cannot be like last season. If the Cardinal comes down, you will discover more of their secret intentions. We hope well of the affairs of France. Great store of ordnance, powder, bullets, and treasure have been sent there. Come over if you have occasion. I shall be absent three weeks, but will take order about your letters, or if you come, will meet you in six days.

If needful, repair to one Miller, at Calais. I am sorry Middleton told them your provision of money; it may hinder a supply; but you may pretend it will only pay old debts. [1 *page. Draft by T. Phelippes, much corrected.*]

Sept. 10. Newhaven. 46. Solomon Aldred to Sec. Walsingham. I mean to leave for England in three or four days with M. de Portes' brother, sent to you by M. de Villiers, to conclude all matters. The King of Spain has laboured him much here, but I have done what I could to prevent him; in the end I made him confess that it is dangerous to be under so mighty a prince, who seeks to get all the world into his own hands, and that he still desires to serve Her Majesty, for he fears the King will be overthrown, as numbers are forsaking him.

It is said here that if Her Majesty forsakes him [M. de Portes] he means to submit to some other Prince; I have laboured him hard to send one with me to confer with you and the rest of the Council, for I have passed so great a danger this time, that I would not willingly venture the like again, but you are to command me. Mons. de Mayenne and Mons. de Villiers are great enemies, and De Villiers tells me that if the Duke de Mayenne speeds not this time, he will never be able to make the like again.

The King wrote by me to Mons. de Villiers, Grilion, and De Portes, *alias* Tiron, the following with his own hand, "*Je suis come je etois le tems passé, cependant que je ay la barbe grise,*" which letter was very well accepted; but they are doubtful of his success. It is wondered that there is no more aid sent to him out of England, considering how much it imports us. The King looks for me back again; but I mean to see you first. The way by land is too dangerous for me, and I had a miraculous escape, for a report of which I refer you to the bearer. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 11? 47. Note [by Lord Willoughby to Council] that as in these actions of war, we cannot be so well provided for as the French

1589. VOL. XXXI.

in their own country, unless we should rob and spoil the country as they do, and so make ourselves hateful to them; and as, although they will tolerate it at their countrymen's hands, they will not endure it at ours, such victuallers as will may follow the camp, to transport victuals for the forces.

Also that a paymaster may be appointed to pay the army weekly, and provide them with victuals and other necessaries. Also an allowance for carriage of munition, &c. of 20 carriages with three horses each, for six field pieces, viz., four minions eight horses, and two sakers six horses, making 14 horses. Also tresses for carriages, powder for the artillery, and shot [3 lasts]. Twenty pioneers to attend the artillery, and 500 shovels and 100 iron pickaxes. [⅔ *page. The words in brackets are by Lord Burghley.*]

Sept. 11. 48. List sent by Lord General Willoughby to Council, of the necessary officers required for an army of 4,000 men under him, naming Sir Thos. Wilsford as Marshal, Sir Nich. Parker, commissary of the ammunition, Sir Thos. Baskervile,, serjeant-major; the General, Marshal, Sir John Burgh, and Sir Wm. Drury, colonels, and Sir Edm. Uvedale, lieut.-colonel of the general's regiment; 19 others as captains. Also request that their Lordships will allow a paymaster, preacher, provost, quartermaster, four corporals, and a chief surgeon, as with less officers no regiment can be created; and that they will set down a project for the supply of ammunition and victuals, answerable for the time that the employment is intended. [1 *page, noted by Lord Burghley with other names of captains, &c.*]

[Sept. 17.] 49. List of four colonels, three officers of the field, four corporals, and 24 captains, to serve under Lord General Willoughby, with the number of men assigned to each, from London, Sussex, Kent, and Hampshire. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 17. 50. Account of imprests to be made to the officers above named; total for 24 bands for 28 days, 2,500*l.* [1 *page.*]

Sept. 20. 51. List of munition, powder, shot, matches, arms, pikes, shovels, spades, and pickaxes sent from the Tower to Lord Willoughby, for the use of the army in France. [⅔ *page.*]

[Sept. 20.] 52. Account of the salaries and entertainments to be made to the principal officers above named, independent of such other benefits as may grow to them. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 20. 53. Copy of the above, with slight differences. [1 *page.*]

[Sept. 20.] 54. Similar account, with particulars of the distribution of the companies into four regiments under the four colonels; total number levied, 3,600; to be paid, 4,000. [2 *pages, draft.*]

[Sept. 20.] 55. Fair copy of the latter part of the above. [1 *page.*]

[Sept. 20.] 56. Fair copy of No. 54, with slight differences. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

[Sept. 20.] 57. Account of the charge of the whole army of 4,000 men, including officers, for one month; total, 6,668*l.* With note that this exceeds Her Majesty's warrant of 6,000*l.*, by 668*l.* [⅓ *page.*]

Sept. 20. Ely Place. 58. The Council to Lord Treasurer Burghley. Her Majesty having appointed 6,000*l.* to be issued for the coat, conduct, transportation, and pay of 4,000 soldiers, appointed to serve in France for the aid of the French King, under Lord Willoughby, Her Majesty's lieutenant, to be delivered to such person of trust for distribution as we should nominate to you, we have appointed Thomas Fludd as paymaster for the said forces, and require you to order the said sum to be delivered to him, and issued by warrants from us for the said service. [1 *page.*]

[Sept. 20.] 59. Instructions by the Privy Council to Lord Willoughby, Lord General of the army sent to France. That God may bless both you and the forces under you with success, have a principal care that there be public prayer used in the four regiments twice a day, if convenient, but once at least; charging the colonels to see that both captains and soldiers be present, and use themselves with that reverence that appertaineth, foreseeing that there be no innovation in the use of the Litany, which is to be used Wednesdays and Fridays, nor in the common prayer used in the Church of England.

As most of the late captains, regarding their profit rather than their reputation, have dismissed the best choice of men for money, whereby their bands have not been kept complete, you are specially charged to see such captains as offend therein severely punished. Degrade them as persons infamous and unfit to bear arms, and commit them to prison there, to continue as long as you and your Council of War shall think fit.

And to the end the said abuses may be the better discovered, the captains are to receive their bands in the cities or counties where they are levied, by a muster roll indented, containing the names of the soldiers, and how they are furnished with armour and weapons, that upon their arrival at Dieppe, there may be an exact view taken of the said numbers. If any be wanting without just cause, you shall punish the party offending.

No soldier shall be dismissed, or licensed to return to this realm but by your, or at least the Marshal's passport.

You shall also see due execution of the orders for martial discipline, and cause transgressors to be punished with all severity. As there has hitherto been great spoil made of the armour and weapons which have been sent out of this realm, you are to take precise order for their preservation, that they may be restored to the counties where they were levied, unless they miscarry in fight, and to appoint some special persons to have care of the same.

As some captains have no compassion for such of their soldiers as fall sick, or are hurt in fight,—which greatly alienates the soldiers' love,—and also, under colour of furnishing their soldiers, exact

1589. VOL. XXXI.

extreme gain of such necessaries as they deliver to them, Her Majesty looks to you to see these abuses reformed, if any such fall out.

You are also to charge the colonels to order the clerks of the bands to see that there is no waste of the victuals committed to their charge for the soldiers' transportation; that the remains thereof, at their arrival, may be laid up at Dieppe, for the use of the soldiers, or sold there without loss to Her Majesty, if the soldier desire rather to have his weekly lendings in money than in victuals; and to the end that these remains may be justly taken, the colonels shall appoint the corporals, captains, and lieutenants, &c., to be present when the view of the said remains are taken, and appoint some discreet persons to make sale thereof, if it be thought meet to sell them, and the money shall be delivered to the paymaster.

You shall also take order that the commissary of the munition certifies to the paymaster how much powder, &c. has been delivered to the several bands, that before any full pay be made, the same may be defalked, according to the rates delivered to the commissary, and contained in a schedule subscribed by us.

Certain persons inhabiting the counties where the regiments have been levied having undertaken to victual them, provided they may be permitted, after the wants of the soldiers have been supplied, to sell the rest to the King's subjects there who are dutifully affected towards him, we think meet that you should give order accordingly, and also see that such victuals are no way abused by any of such regiments, but that they duly pay for all delivered to them. [5½ *pages, copy.*]

[Sept. 20.] 60. Draft of portions of the above. [6 *pages.*]

[Sept. 20.] 61. Abstract of the above. [1¼ *pages.*]

Sept. 20. 62. Copy of the preceding letter, No. 58. Also,

Account of money paid by Fludd to the officers and men in London, Kent, Sussex, and Hants, amounting to 933*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in each county. [2 *pages.*]

[Sept. 20.] 63. Instructions by Council to Thomas Fludd, paymaster to the army sent into France. After you have disbursed the sums appointed for imprests to the principal officers, captains, and soldiers that are to be sent over, for provision of victuals for their transportation, for coat and conduct money, for emption of part of the munition now to be sent over, and for the charges of transportation, you shall issue the rest of the treasure remaining in your custody by virtue of Lord Willoughby's warrant, as captain-general. When a full pay is made, by virtue of his warrant, you shall inform yourself by Sir Nicholas Parker, commissary-general of the munition, what quantity has been delivered out by him to the bands that are now to go over, that defalcation may be made of the same, according to the rates contained in a schedule delivered to the said commissary.

It is ordered that the clerks of the several bands take charge of the victuals provided to be spent at sea, the remainder, at their

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

arrival at Dieppe, to be put in some storehouse, and viewed by the corporals of the several regiments, captains, and lieutenants. You shall call upon the corporals to see this duly performed, and in case you find any remissness, inform the general, that he may see it duly accomplished.

As it is thought that if any part of the victuals provided for sea remain unspent, the soldiers will be more willing to receive money than victuals, you shall put the general in mind that some be appointed to sell the victuals that remain, provided they be sold without loss, otherwise they shall be issued to the soldiers at such rates as provided, and the money growing out of the sale shall be delivered to you, towards payment of the weekly lendings, after the rate of 6*d.* per day per man. [2½ *pages, copy.*] *Annexing,*

63. I. *Warrant by Council to T. Fludd, to pay* 20*l. to each of* 17 *captains named, by way of imprest, to be defalked upon their entertainments.* [½ *page, copy.*]

63. II. *Warrant by Council to* [*Jas.*] *Quarles, victualler, to deliver certain provisions named with all possible haste, for the victualling, for* 14 *days, of* 900 *men, serving under Lord General Willoughby, Sir Thos. Baskerville, Sir Edm. Uvedale, and Capts. Allen, Lewis, Cosbie, and Charles Hunning, taking their receipts for their several proportions.* [¾ *page, copy.*]

[Sept. 20.] 64. Draft of the preceding instructions to Fludd. [4¾ *pages, much corrected.*]

[Sept. 20.] 65. Note that the wages, coat and conduct money, and transportation of the army of 4,000 men to France amounted for one month to 5,923*l.* 12*s.*; that for bringing them back, &c., 743*l.* 8*s.* more will be required, so there will want 643*l.* 8*s.* above the warrant for 6,000*l.* already granted. [1 *page.*] Also,

Account of imprests disbursed by Thos. Fludd, the paymaster; total, 3,674*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* [1 *page.*]

Sept. [20.] 66. Patent appointing Lord Admiral Howard governor of the ships appointed to convey the forces sent by Her Majesty into Normandy to the assistance of the King of France, with leave to fight against the King's enemies, and power to exercise the customary authority over officers and men. [7 *sheets, Latin.*]

Sept. 24. Carlisle. 67. Henry Lord Scrope to Sec. Walsingham. I hear that Francis Dacre has secretly withdrawn from these parts, yet I dared not advertise it as truth until the coming of the enclosed by Lancelot Skelton, to whom they were directed by Dacre, by which it appears he has betaken himself to the fortune that Scotland can afford. I refer these matters to you, not knowing what may be intended by him against this frontier. I mentioned the necessity of having officers appointed in Gillesland and Burgh Barony. Pray be a means that meet persons be speedily appointed, in the choice

1589. VOL. XXXI.

whereof special regard ought to be had. Thanks for your advertisements of the affairs of France; I hope by your next to hear better news of that King's estate; also for your favour to my servant Feilding, in procuring him Her Majesty's hand, and the dispatch of his suit. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 24. Carlisle. 68. Captain Steven Ellis to Sec. Walsingham. I received the first intimation of the departure of Francis Dacre into Scotland, by a friend, on the 19th inst., the day he departed, and immediately went and told Lord Scrope; but he would not believe it until I found out that he had left a letter to be delivered to Mr. Lancelot Skelton, and a copy of a letter sent by him to the Queen, which I sent to Lord Scrope, whereupon he advertised you and the Council of his going away. Lord Scrope has not advertised you of his taking his son with him, which is suspected; it is supposed by his friends here that he means to match his son to some of Her Majesty's unfriends in Scotland. As the Border men here are his favourers, it is very dangerous, particularly as there are no officers to keep such people in subjection. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 26. Friday, Portsmouth. 69. Sir William Drury to Lord Burghley. According to your direction, I repaired to Portsmouth, to receive my regiment and embark them for France, and found that the Earl of Sussex had exercised great care therein, which otherwise would not have been so well done; yet they had not been furnished by the country with sufficient muskets or corslets, of which we have most need, they being the special strength of my whole regiment. They had not above 20 muskets; by the Earl of Sussex's means, I have recovered five, but these are mean ones; if his Lordship had not taken better order, some of our men had gone with coats, and others with none.

When we were ready to embark, there was no money to content the mariners for their transportation, and as they would not go without they were paid, his Lordship saw them satisfied, and did a number of other things wanted for this service; which if he had not done, I verily believe we should have been here so long that the service would have been unperformed; by his diligence we are all this day embarked, and ready to set sail for France, and hope to be at Dieppe as soon as any of the other regiments.

P.S.—Upon our coming hither, we found very few or none in these bands sufficient to bear office, and so were driven to discharge some in every band, as occasion served, of which we have made the Lord Lieutenant acquainted, according to your commandment. [1 *page. Noted by Burghley as brought by John Cook, servant to Sir Wm. Drury.*]

Sept. ? 70. "Additions to your instructions concerning Scotland." It is now discovered that the King of Scots will not proceed against the condemned noblemen, being offended that the Queen dallies in not sending him the Garter, to which he was elected, nor the pension due, she thinking the money sent for this last action should go in

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

payment. Some say the King must be alienated from her, but will never break with England; others that the Queen knows that the partiality of that realm is so great that she could stop any practice against her there, without the charge of feeding the King and his Court with money.

The Chancellor Maitland, who is for the heretics, is in fear of his fall, which the friends of these noblemen will further, though he has saved their lives, for prevention of the violent attempts that might have been made upon him.

The friends of Archibald Douglas, who are heretics and a great family, especially the two lately made Earls, Angus and Morton, will revenge their kinsman's disgrace, which proceeds from the Chancellor, for he is dismissed from his place of ambassador here, wherein he has wasted his whole substance; it is thought the Queen will relieve him, as he has served her many ways.

The marriage of Denmark will proceed, and hasten the fall of the Chancellor, who would have broken it but for the Earl Marshal and town of Edinburgh.

The fleet that went with Don Antonio are returned, save some left on the coast to watch for prey, and three burnt by the King of Spain's galleys. Half the people that went died in Portugal, or since they returned, of some disorder, but all the commanders are in health. Few are slain in fight, and those killed 10 enemies to one, and speak contemptuously of the Spaniards, and say that but for this mortality, they had taken Lisbon, and would have gone for the islands.

The fleet is stayed at Plymouth to be furnished, when they hear what new exploits the generals will advise upon, though the bad success of this voyage will discourage them. Besides other mischiefs, they were restrained from pillage in Portugal, that the people might be won to join them; others say that this will make people more provident, and that next year France and England joining, Portugal must be had; and they affirm France and England will join, for intercepted letters sent over by M. de Buy to be deciphered in England, discover that the King of Spain is the only support of them of the union. De Buy was in London about a loan of money to the King of France, but was sent back with an excuse of their own great occasions. Rogers is going into Germany to draw the Princes to join the Queen and King of France in a league against Spain; he takes with him 20,000*l*; they have already taken up great sums for the Queen on interest. [1⅔ *pages, draft by Phelippes, much corrected.*]

Oct. 6. Penrith.

71. Alex. King, auditor, to Sec. Walsingham. I delivered Gerrard Lowther your letters and message touching the Greystock lands, and he will himself satisfy you at large. He has been ready to further Her Majesty's service in this survey, and should receive thanks. Pray favour Her Majesty's poor tenants upon the Borders, in the baronies of Gillesland and Burgh, by getting officers appointed to preserve them from daily spoils,—to which they are

1589. VOL. XXXI.

subject for want of a land serjeant and steward,—and keep them from discontent; seeing they now rest well satisfied that they are Her Majesty's tenants, I wish they may receive some present relief, for which they have much called upon me. As I shall not return to London until the 13th inst., having to survey Oswestry, and keep Her Majesty's audit in sundry counties, I write in their behalf. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 6. Alderney. 72. William Chamberlain to his brother, John Chamberlain at Rob. Chamberlain's, St. John's Street, Smithfield, London. The Sunday after you left, we received letters from Normandy and Cherbourg, of certain companies of the League ready to embark for the surprise of our artillery and spoil of the island. Eight or nine ships have been seen hovering suspiciously about the islands. Mr. Morgan, the bearer, was set upon by four of their company at sea, and fought long, in sight of the island. The hurt to their men and his arrival here made them desist from landing at present. The leaguers should not thus boldly stop the passage. It would be the best safeguard if Her Majesty would allow some ships to lie about the islands, and would be the least chargeable to her. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 7. 73. Advertisements delivered to Wm. Lumbard by Fras. Lumbard who left Bilboa, 2 Sept., and reached Waterford 7 Oct.

Coming to Bilboa 14 Aug., met Rich. Fowloe of Cashel, co. Tipperary, a student there four years before. He said that Father Parsons and other English students had obtained leave to have a free college at the King's charge at Valladolid, for all English that would come; he knows not with whom Parsons and the rest were conversant in England, but hopes soon to know more about them.

On 1 Aug., 60 of the King's ships left St. Andera for Lisbon, and have arrived there. It is said that Sir Wm. Stanley is coming to Court. Six new ships are building at St. Andera, six at Bilboa, and four at the Passage near Fontarabia, all of 700 to 1,000 tons, to be ready at Easter. A Dutchman is to bring the masts and tackling. It is said that Andreas Doria (employed against the Great Turk ever since the overthrow given by Don John of Austria) is to be general of the King's fleet, but it is said they will not go for England nor France.

P.S.—Don John Alonso of Placentia near Bilboa bought leave of the King to bring all English commodities to that country, except broad cloth. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 11. 74. Note of the rate of entertainment of a band of 200 men, and one of 150 men, serving in France under Lord Willoughby, and estimate that for 24 companies, seven of 200 men, the rest of 150, with 50 for the general's guard, the monthly charge will be 4,696*l.* [1 *page, endorsed by Lord Burghley.*]

Oct. 11. 75. Note of extra allowances in Lord Willoughby's contract for the army, differing from that of Her Majesty; total, 342*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [¼ *page.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

Oct. 20. Edinburgh. 76. Francis Dacre to Sir Thomas Heneage, Vice-Chamberlain. Your letter of 20 Feb. did not come to my hands until the 12th instant. I am heartily sorry for Her Majesty's displeasure at my departure, never having, in thought, word, or deed, intended anything which might justly procure it. My reasons are those mentioned in my letter to Her Majesty; and what I now require is enclosed in a letter written by the King to you, at my request, which I beg you to see delivered and to further, when I shall acknowledge myself your deep debtor in this my decayed fortune. I desire to live as the eldest son of Lord Dacre, not having by any act of my own deserved the contrary; and if I may not find this favor, I trust it shall not be displeasing to Her Majesty that I rather choose to live in misery abroad than at home. Whatever becomes of me, I will do nothing derogating from the duty of a faithful subject to Her Majesty. Let me know her further purpose herein with speed, whereby I may be the better able to direct my course in this wretched state of my affairs. [1 *page.*]

Oct. ? 77. Note of Rich. Lowther, as sheriff for Cumberland, and Alex. Fetherston, for Northumberland. [¼ *page.*]

Nov. 2. The Court, Richmond. 78. Sir Francis Walsingham to the Masters of the Court of Requests. There is a cause depending before you between John Bodie, plaintiff, and the bearer, John Hurte, defendant, touching the performance of an award made between them by arbitrators, wherein the plaintiff, in May last, was enjoined to accomplish every part thereof that concerned him, or in default the matter should be referred to a trial at common law. As the plaintiff has not done so, but seeks to weary the defendant, who is a poor man, with unnecessary delays, pray take course that he may not be longer delayed by his adversary, or that the matter may be dismissed to the common law, which will be the most indifferent way for both parties. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 10. 79. John Oseley to his brother Richard Oseley. Courageous courtiers lightly esteem clownish countrymen, being not cavaliers of the city, but vassals of the village, not able to deserve the countenance of such gallants without some great and marvellous present, for which the basest may have gorgeous greetings of the greatest, for the time, though never thought of again; so I, not able to greet your majestical Majesties with so honourable an offering, am never remembered; but what of that? I deserve it not, neither look I for it. But why should I call my unkindness to account when you so unnaturally forget your loving mother? Forget me, only remember her, who is worthy of it. Marvel not to see me preach, for my conscience is pricked to think how little I regard father and mother, yet never so small as you, which I hope they have forgiven; yet I am assured that God (as my father has told me) will suffer my children to do the like. Mark these lines, for I never found my father's words false, and many he has taught me which he thought I would not remember, but I have. Afford me not, for my courtesy,

1589. VOL. XXXI.

an unkind flount, or for my letter a lip, or for my father's precepts a point, for of those from you both I have had store. You may say, "Physician heal thyself." Every man cannot do that, yet when he tells true diets to be observed, his precepts are not to be condemned. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 13. Westminster. 80. Grant to John Dalston, for life, of the captaincy of Carlisle castle, in place of Thos. Warcop, deceased. Fee, 2*s.* a day, with six gunners, and eight soldiers, at 6*d.* a day each, and a porter at 8*d.*, all to be chosen and governed by him. [6 *sheets, Latin.*]

Nov. 13. Westminster. 81. Certified copy of the above, with later note [*by Sir Edward Coke*] that the patentee must have the fee, though discharged of office by His Majesty [*James I.*], but not the soldiers' fees, &c., and that he may be called to account, if no soldiers be found, for receiving money for their wages. [6 *sheets, Latin.*]

Nov. $\frac{16}{26}$. 82. [——— to Thos. Barnes], addressed to John Whytsand, merchant, London. I have not answered yours, as, having an ague, I could not have recourse *to Antwerp for conveyance of my letters,* and I daily expected *my despatch,* which is *deferred till the receipt of letters from Spain.*

I cannot learn that *Isham ever dealt with any on this side* before *his imprisonment. Mainwaring went into England,* presuming *his endurance* to have been a sufficient colour *of his passage,* and that *Holt* was content to use *his intelligence* if he might *safely pass;* but I cannot learn that he committed *any great matter to him on the hazard. There are few posts which bring not in letters from the Jesuits.*

The author of the *pamphlet I send you was not one man,* as you may perceive by the diversity of the *style; but it was* patched up, without consent *of the best personages here, by Holt, Owen, Fulgiam, and Verstegan.*

Sir Wm. Stanley's going into Spain was for the establishment of *his regiment,* and procuring *his entertainment,* without *suit and attendance* upon the *Court here.*

I do not think *Scotland* ever had dealings with *the Master of Gray,* but Chambers, a Scot, was *with him in England,* is often *at Antwerp,* and is a likely man, for he *lives prodigally, and yet has no entertainment here.* He is a busy fellow, and could not *obtain a pension,* because he *was suspected to be a spy of England.*

The Duke of Parma is here, and President Richardot now in *Spain, to defend him* against the *objections of the Spaniards,* who detest *the government of an Italian.* He was charged to speak of *my matter to the King of Spain,* who, intending *to come again next year for England,* accepts the opportunity to be *informed of the English forces.* I am therefore stayed till *letters come from Spain;* meanwhile *the Duke* has granted *me a pension of* 35 *crowns,* with promise of *recompence for my charges in passing to and fro;* but *money* will be *very scant* so long as *the wars* continue in *France.*

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

I desire to be delivered of *three packets of letters which I have intercepted for you. Jaques, Sir. Wm. Stanley's lieutenant in Ireland, and late prisoner in the Fleet, has come over,* has obtained *a captain's place,* and will have as *lieutenant Groins, who lately* went away. *Yardley* is *here,* and would do anything for *money; but his estate is such* that no man *can deal with him* without *the Queen's* special licence. If you would assign *Thos. Hele, a merchant in Antwerp,* to be *bound for the performance, Hele* would grant the matter, for he says most of them that *owe the money are knaves,* and he would *discover them to do them* a shrewd turn. *Yardley* will give *me* no satisfaction; *he goes* shortly *to the* regiment, and will *have no dealings with you by letter.* If you will have me do anything in it, *write me the course I shall take,* for *I* am great with *the Earl of Westmoreland,* and he has partly imparted the matter to *me.* All our *pensioners of England and Scotland,* except a few of *the better sort,* are to enter *companies of horse or foot, or lose their pensions.*

Send your letters by Antwerp; but *I* can make nothing of a good part, because you mistake *the cipher.*

I will send you another *book* in *press, answering what was written in France* of the *death of the Queen of Scots,* touching *me and Morgan* sharply, *printed by Clitheroe, a priest,* under *my* direction. Present my *duty to Sir F. Walsingham.*

[1½ *pages. The passages in italics are in cipher deciphered by T. Phelippes.*]

Nov. 29. 83. Order of the Court of Exchequer. It appearing upon the hearing of Mr. Hele, counsel for Sir Geo. Carey, that Francis Tregian, lately attainted of *præmunire,* was seized of divers lands and tenements in Cornwall, which he held of Her Majesty by divers services, and that she conveyed the same to Sir Geo. Carey, to be held as of the manor of East Greenwich in soccage; and that before the time, some of the tenants of the said Sir George had been distrained upon for services due whilst Tregian held the land, and had been discharged:—And it also appearing, by an exemplification of the patent to Carey, that the said tenants were discharged, and that the same lands, and those now required to be discharged, were conveyed to him by one tenure, it is ordered that all the lands conveyed by the said patent, and seized into Her Majesty's hands, for any of the causes aforesaid, be discharged, and the sheriff and all other persons touching the same; and that all mean profits be restored to the said Sir Geo. Carey and to his tenants. [¾ *page, copy damaged.*]

[Nov.] 84. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] on the cost of a month's pay for Lord Willoughby's army of 4,000 men in France; as also of the cost of transporting and bringing them back in November and December. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 7. 85. Estimate of the entertainment of Her Majesty's army in France for one month; total, 4,763*l.* 4*s.* [½ *page.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

Dec. 10. 86. Note of the prices of soldiers' apparel to be sent into France at Her Majesty's charge, 825*l.*, and at that of the merchants, 475*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.* [½ *page.*]

Dec. $\frac{10}{20}$. Rouen. 87. Robert Smith to John Blackborne, merchant, at Sir David Touchy's, Dieppe. You and my friend, Mons. Deshommes, advertised me, that two English ships of war had taken, 20 days since, two ships of Newhaven; one going to St. Lucar, and the other coming out of Spain. Deshommes and I had four bales of white cloth laden in one of the ships. Pray write to some friend at London, especially to Mr. Farrar, to learn the truth, that, by your good means and theirs, either the bales may be recovered, or at least bought by composition at some reasonable rate. They have been marked in the margin.

The letter which came from Spain states that the King is preparing a great army, which will be ready next spring, half as strong again as that which came into England, so that it is a wonder the English ships durst adventure such an exploit so near so great an army.

Pray convey the enclosed letters to where they are directed, as there are some bills of exchange in them.

P.S.—I understand that Robert Bell is a prisoner at Newhaven, and that they demand 2,000*l.* for his ransom. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 11. 88. Rates of the monthly entertainment of the captains and other officers of the bands of 4,000 men, as agreed by contract between the French King and Lord Willoughby. No mention is made of the entertainment of his Lordship and the officers of the field, it being left to the King to reward at his pleasure. Sent over 11 Oct., 1589.

With memorandum that on 6 Dec. 1589, a declaration in French was signed and sealed by the Lord Treasurer of England, and sent to MM. Beauvoir and Defresnes, the French ambassador confessing to have received of them, for one month's pay for Her Majesty's army in France, 4,657*l.* 4*s.*, his Lordship promising to repay to them so much thereof as was paid by direction of the French King to Lord Willoughby, either in money or victuals, for the relief of the army in France.

Also note, Dec. 11, that out of this 4,657*l.* 4*s.*, there was delivered to Robt. Bromley, merchant, 825*l.* for apparel, with 1,000*l.* sent by him towards the present relief of the said army; and he was to carry over, upon his own adventure, apparel worth 473*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*, which he might sell to the King's friends, if Lord Willoughby should not like to accept it. With notes of the prices of certain articles of soldiers' apparel. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 11. 89. Lord Burghley to Robert Bromley, merchant. Upon the arrival in Normandy of such apparel as you are appointed to send over for the English army there, value 825*l.*, which sum you have received of me by imprest, you are to deliver the same to

VOL. XXXI.

1589.

Lord Willoughby, Lord General of the English forces there, and receive his acquittance. You are also to deliver apparel, value 475*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*, which you are to carry out upon your own adventure; if his Lordship accept it for the use of Her Majesty's subjects, you are to deliver it by his appointment, and receive the money here upon his acquittance; but if he shall not find it needful, then you shall sell what shall not be accepted to any person, English or French, not being enemies to the French King, at the best price you can, that Her Majesty may be satisfied of the money delivered to you, besides all charges incident to the carriage of the apparel. [1 *page, draft partly by Lord Burghley.*]

Dec. 14. London. 90. [Thos. Barnes to ———.] Directions in reference to correspondence. Order shall be taken for your relief, and I hope you will not be driven to extremity for want. Isham is at liberty. Mainwaring cannot be brought to confess more. Sir Wm. Stanley is going to Ireland. Order is taken to keep the seas, and strengthen the country with men and martial dignity. We know preparations are made, but they are not thought sufficient for England next year; but we are ready for any alarm. The Queen offers land to raise men. The proceedings of F. (name him with this cipher E.) trouble their designs. What do our bastard countrymen say of our people that serve E.? Our men are sure they had won singular reputation.

Lord Cumberland, Frobisher, and others have brought in many rich Indian prizes. Have an eye to the behaviour of Jaques. Let this ⌋⎺⌊ be his cipher. His master's favour saved him from trial at Quinboro', yet he has remained here in discontent. I will see how Yardley deals with us. I procured his liberty on condition of his being bound to do me pleasure. I need not greatly anything the Earl [of Westmoreland?] can do, and it would be more authentic to have the counterpart of the indentures the Earl has, for the thing is partly discovered by another mean here, and the case is not as the Earl thinks, for Higinson (?) and Selby have paid the money to the Queen. The total will be paid, and further sums answerable to the value of the land recovered. Tell the Earl this: I advise him to put somebody in trust to bargain with one here about it. You may undertake to find one if he will trust you with the writings. Do what you can in the matter. Let me have the book by the post. It makes no great matter what they write; we know what we have done, and let them amend themselves as they can. [1 *page, draft by Phelippes, much corrected.*]

Dec. 26. 91. Note, that there is paid every 56 days, for weekly imprests to the companies in the Low Countries, 12,525*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, total in the year, 81,418*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*; for apparelling the old companies yearly, 20,000*l.*, and the new, 3,749*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, making a total of 105,168*l.* 14*s.* [½ *page, with other calculations by Burghley.*]

Also, note of the yearly cost of horse bands; 11,680*l.*, whereof, 6,240*l.* is paid, and 5,440*l.* remains due. [⅔ *page.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589.
Dec. 26. 92. Note of the Queen's charge in the Low Countries, according to the establishment in Feb. 1588; total, 82,750*l.* a year; with particulars of additions made since, 419*l.* 15*s.* [2 *pages, noted by Burghley.*]

Dec. 27. 93. Particulars of the manner of paying the weekly lendings to the lance regiments in the Low Countries, and demonstration of the mode of distributing it between officers and men. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. ? 94. Note of the difference between the pay of 6 horse bands of 100 men, and 8 foot bands of 150 each. [1 *page.*]

Dec. ? 95. A project for saving 1,300*l.* in the pay of certain bands of horse and foot in six months. [1 *page.*]

Dec. ? 96. Note by Wm. Beecher and G. Leicester, that the merchants who have furnished Her Majesty's payments at Middleburgh, by the sale of cloth, and not by way of exchange, affirm that 10,000*l.* received every two months in England, and employed in cloth, will buy 14,000 cloths a year, which, being shipped out, yield Her Majesty at 8*s.* customs a cloth, 5,600*l.*, which, for 5½ years amounts to 30,800*l.*; and that the merchant contractors have made more profit to Her Majesty than if the money had been employed by exchange after the rate of 36*s.* the 1*l.*, which is impossible to be done, besides many inconveniences might have grown thereby; whereas by the course now held, Her Majesty and the whole realm have received benefit. [⅔ *page.*]

1589 ?
97. Rich. Browne to ———. I met Mumford Scott, who waits on Mrs. Labourne by the name of Mumford, in the city; also Dr. Welsh, who associated with Frenchmen at Rouen, before Campion and his company came over, and held daily conferences with Jas. White, Mr. Buckley's factor, at the lodging of Pears Butler, and with a Waterford merchant, who came for Mr. Butler's discharge, brought over a loading of hides, and took back Roman breviaries and mass books. Accounts of meetings with other Catholics in Gray's Inn Lane, and Whitechapel Fields. Cartwright and Roberts have halted with Sir Fras. Walsingham; Cartwright speaks gently of him, but wishes he would attend to weightier matters than apprehending poor priests, whose concern is to win souls. One Noble, who frequents Mr. Thorp's at London Wall, Dr. Atseloe's, and one of the brethren in the Charterhouse, is either a priest or conversant with seminary priests, who daily pass with news, and he gets the first impressions of their books. The Earl of Arundel's servant said that this summer a priest came there to teach Lord William and other gentlemen French, but was obliged to depart, being too much known. Accounts of others. I will seize Cartwright, Roberts, and Scott, if required. Not being suspected, I can gain information from Watson, who lives at Drew's in the Blackfriars, and is conversant with many Catholics. [2½ *pages.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1589 ?

98. Note that a letter is to be obtained from Mr. Secretary, to command Jas. Bagg, merchant at Plymouth, to send up by the bearer to Mr. Secretary a perfect inventory of all goods, merchandise, &c. brought into that haven by the English army, on their last return from the coast of Portugal, and there landed and sold, with the marks and numbers of everything, as near as he can give, as also what remains thereof unsold. [*Scrap.*]

99. Instructions for Commissioners appointed to take the accounts of the Portugal voyage. You that were first appointed shall acquaint the others now ordered to join you how far you have proceeded in the account given up by Sir John Norris and Sir Fras. Drake, touching their receipts and disbursements, and certify what has been done therein, for examination of proofs of receipts, payments, and expenses. If the account is not yet finished, you are to advertise the cause, that order may be taken for expediting it.

You shall examine such certificates as Mr. Ashby, Clerk of the Council, shall deliver to you, and thereupon consider how many and what goods were first laden in the ships stayed in Portugal or Spain, and brought in by Sir John Norris and Sir Fras. Drake, or by any other that served in that voyage, belonging to the merchants of the East Countries, or any others; and for your better information therein, you shall call for the examinations taken by a registrar sent down expressly by us, and also examine the pursers and other officers belonging to the said ships.

You are to compare the examinations with the certificates taken by the registrar, and sent by the Commissioners from divers ports of this realm, touching goods found extant when they took a view, as also what has since become of them; and if any have been purloined, as we understand a great part has been, you shall send for such as have embezzled any part thereof, and cause them either to make restitution or to be committed.

You shall take account of all goods sold either in London or elsewhere, how the proceeds have been employed, and what sum remains, and in whose hands, charging the parties not to make payment thereof but upon our warrant, except for necessary charges of unloading or stowage.

As we have appointed John Coniers, one of Her Majesty's auditors for prests, to assist you in this service, the ordering of the accounts should be committed to him, both of the receipts and disbursements made by Sir John Norris and Sir Fras. Drake, and of the disposition of the goods brought in by the ships. Such goods as remain unsold, and are necessary for the navy or the ordnance, must be used to the most profit of Her Majesty and the adventurers, and the money not paid until we, the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral, declare our opinion, in respect of certain sums paid out by our order to soldiers and mariners, and also for the charge of bringing home the Queen's ships of war, used in this service by Sir John Norris and Sir Fras. Drake.

You shall acquaint Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Norris with your doings, and require their advice for the recovery of goods

VOL. XXXI.

1589 ? embezzled, as also how goods unsold may be vented to most profit, and in anything for advancement of this service, and the relief of the adventurers in that voyage. [6 *pages and* 2 *blank leave, draft, corrected by Lord Burghley.*]

1590.

Jan. 3. Account of the Queen's yearly charges in the Low Countries, under the establishment signed in Feb. 1588, including an annuity of 3*s.* a day to Martin Blavoët, and an entertainment of 20*s.* per day to Geo. Gilpin, granted later; total, 125,809*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* With particulars of payments therefrom, 107,441*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*; and note of reductions to be made, effecting a saving of 3,661*l.* 3*s.* [3 *sheets pasted together, Case II., Domestic Addenda, No.* 22.]

Jan. 24. / Feb. 3. Madrid. 100. Sir Francis Englefield to Wm. Bishop, priest, Sorbonne college, Paris. I have recommended you to our Cardinal, and asked him to place you with the protector of our nation, now Legate in France, which would be convenient for you and the service of the Church. I have more desire than means to help you to the expense of your doctor's degree, but I know not in what state Mr. Heighington, by his death four months since, has left the things under his charge, and it will be long before I can ascertain it and know what I have there to help any. Thanks for your account of the late danger to your city; send me news, and I will return it. There is a general preparation on the sea coasts, to prevent the annoyance intended them from England.

Jan. 24. / Feb. 3. Madrid. 101. Sir Fras. Englefield to Rob. Tempest, priest, Mignon college, Paris. I am glad to find by yours that none of your letters have been lost, as others have been. Thanks for your endeavours in the transmission of letters. Nothing has come here by way of Don Bernardino for many months, though his own packets have arrived. Pray keep a calendar of the dates of letters received from or sent to me.

I will answer about the debts, &c. of the late Mr. Heighington, when I know how he left my things in his charge, but I have no accounts from him for a year, so I know not what I have.

I send you an alphabet (cipher), that you may write more freely what happens among our countrymen where you be; keep it secret. No resolution is yet made for the gentlemen of our nation, so all is uncertain this year, though ships are rigging everywhere for defence, as Drake is said to intend a new voyage this spring. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 24. / Feb. 3. Madrid. 102. Sir Fras. Englefield to Dr. Barrett, President of the English college at Rheims. My affairs are much disjointed by my letters missing. You know my great loss by the death of Rob. Heighington. I have a letter from his son, the priest, but no information about the things of mine he had in charge. I beg you to take care of that *chest of mine* which he left in your *college's custody*, and not suffer it to be opened without my consent, unless Freeman the priest, or Gilbert Dean, my servant, be present to take the charge of what *is in it.* One of them will be with you when they can get a free passage, but rumour says your city is besieged and battered. [¾ *page. The italics are in cipher deciphered by Thos. Phelippes.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1590.
Jan. 24. Feb. 3. Madrid. 103. Sir Fras. Englefield to the Father Confessor of Syon, at Rouen. I wrote to my lady abbess, and now write to you to complain of long silence, not having heard since August, and reports being rank of great troubles in your city and country. I want copies of the letters sister E. Saunders wrote me about the troubles in England, and an account of your two brethren's voyage, from their taking into Rochelle to their return to you. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Jan. 24. Feb. 3. Madrid. 104. Sir Fras. Englefield to Mr. Hopkins. I heard nothing from you from June to Jan., when I received yours of 20 Nov. with news, some of which was already old. We hear that Bois de Vincennes, Pontoise, &c. are recovered and Paris cleared. Letters are best sent by Thos. Baugh, for though you have credit with *Don Bernardino,* he forwards them slowly or not at all.

Wm. Heighinton has sent me his father's will, but not the last year's accounts. Thanks for your calling on the dead man in his sickness, and receiving something for me. The son writes only of his father's debts. I have asked for my accounts and papers, &c. I do not object to the *sealed bag* being opened in Mr. Heighington's presence ; some of the papers may be found there, but charge him to be secret, and let me know what there are. Private affairs.

We hear D. Wendon died rich, and hope he made Rheims seminary his heir ; it much needs help. *Don Bernardino* had appointed some entertainment for 20*l*, if he had remained in Paris, and it was requested that your pay might be where your service is used ; but here they lack dispatch, and think nothing of us longer than our papers are in their ears or before their eyes. If it be true that *Don Bernardino* has *lost his sight,* he is of no use where he is. I marvel not that Gilb. Gifford wants his case sentenced whilst the affairs of Paris are in so troublesome terms, as his sentence will be more favourable than in a quieter time. Some speak of fresh practices between 200 and Dr. *Gifford ;* send me particulars if you can.

Martin Ayray is provided for by a canon of Toledo, brother to Don Bernardino de Mendoza. I have not therefore promised him money, for after 11 years' consumption, my means decrease. I have received no penny of reward, and my pension does not supply my yearly charges.

The resolutions of this Court are tedious and secret. *Our Catholics* at home are untoward ; they are so persuaded of *the King of Spain's* intent to *conquer them* that they resolve to *resist his forces,* which is proof that the time is not yet ripe for *England's reformation.*

Signor Cosmo renews your charge to that Court, so you will the less need help, the obtaining which requires incredible toil,—"*quia pro absentibus ossa.*" [4 *pages. The italics are ciphers deciphered by Phelippes.*]

Jan. 24. Feb. 3. Madrid. 105. Sir Fras. Englefield to Wm. Heighington, priest, Paris. Particulars of letters. You send your late father's will, but no copy of his accounts with me, and his illness being long, I think he must have left in writing some instructions for me about the order in which he left my things. He wrote me that he was going to send

1590. VOL. XXXI.

me a discourse concerning Ff., which had cost him some pains, and he had some books, genealogies, &c. of mine. Private affairs. Letters are intercepted and delayed. I want copies of *the parcels you delivered* to *Hopkins*. I do not mistrust him, but he may die.

You have done well to retain *my cipher;* if your health decay, do as your father did, and *burn it* ere *you die*. Send hither by 55 as *Don Bernardino* does not send. When your health permits, pray write down at large the matter of 75, 78, and Dr. Gifford, at which you hint. It may be of more import than you think, and prevent things which otherwise were past help.

Your father's last accounts were for '88. I think you must have his reckonings, for as long as he was able to write ; let me know how much is in his own hand. I refer you to Hopkins, Tempest, &c. for news. This Court depends upon advices from your coasts, where a variety of accidents daily occur. Pray *unseal the bag and papers* and send me word what was delivered by *your father to Mr. Hopkins*. [3 *pages.*]

Jan. 24. / Feb. 3. Madrid. 106. Sir Fras. Englefield to Thos. Baugh, merchant, Paris. Receipt and failure of letters. None of our countrymen from Flanders are yet despatched, nor any preparation for war here, though at the sea shore, they prepare to defend their havens and ships, and will, it is said, be assailed again soon by Drake and his fellows. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 24. / Feb. 3. Madrid. 107. [Hugh] Owen to Mr. Hopkins, Paris. Delay and interception of letters. Mr. Fitzherbert is sick, the rest melancholy with the slow proceedings of this Court, where they cannot get wherewith to live. The King has had the gout; his son is well and his daughter better ; it is a pity she loses her time. We are in a dead place for news. I think I shall return to the Low Countries. Let my brother see this. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 24. / Feb. 3. Madrid. 108. Wm. Copley to his cousin, Rob. Tempest, Mignon College, Paris. I wish you had named who are the two executors of my estate, left by Dr. Wendon, then I would have written them to get what is my own into my hands here, as I am not going into Flanders. Let me have my money sent in a bill of exchange as speedily as possible, for I greatly need it ; also my apparel and the executors' accounts. I sent you a procuration to do my affairs. Send the enclosed to my aunt Shelley, at Rouen, and ask her to send me half the money she owes me, which is 17*l.* My wife sends commendations.

I shall not return till England be converted, which I hope will be in three or four years. Pray take the gold lace off my suit, burn the silk, and sell the gold. Be earnest with the executors to let me have all my jewels and apparel. Private affairs. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Enclosing,

108. 1. *Wm. Copley to his aunt Mary Shelley, at Rouen. I shall not return to Flanders till England is good, which will be in a year or two or never. The King arms apace*

1590. VOL. XXXI.

still. I cannot forbear longer the money you owe me. I hope you will not take it ill. Pray send me 17*l.*, *the half.*

Sir Wm. Stanley is here, suing to serve in Spain, and not to return to Flanders, on account of ill payments there. [1 *page.*] *Madrid,* $\frac{24 \text{ Jan.}}{3 \text{ Feb.}}$ 1590.

Jan. 24. / Feb. 3. Madrid. 109. Thos. Stillington, jun., to Rob. Tempest, Mignon College, Paris. Father Parsons has not heard from you since August; he willed me to send his present in another packet, and tell you so. The suit for the pay of our college at Rheims has begun, and I hope will be ended before Easter. I will weary Don John with crying if he deny it. All goes slowly here. Neither Sir W. Stanley nor any other can have dispatch. Mr. Fitzherbert is ill; His Majesty has had gout and then ague, but is well again.

Commend me to all at Rheims. I remain at Madrid, masterless and idle. Affairs in France are strange; I think all is at peace with you. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 24. / Feb. 3. 110. Notes from several of the preceding letters from Madrid [*by Thos. Phelippes*]. [2 *pages.*]

Jan. 24. / Feb. 3. 111. Similar notes, chiefly a transcript of the preceding [*by Thos. Phelippes*]. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 25. / Feb. 4. 112. Rob. Tempest to Dr. Bennet, President of the English College, at Rheims. I have received your packets from Spain and Rome, but the carrier says he was eight days prisoner on the way. Father Parsons' letter was broken open, but not my Lord Cardinal's. I expect an order from him for money, and payment of Mr. Man's money. Business transactions. I have got some money for the reparation of your new church. I will help you all I can. Mr. Stapleton is changed of late, and weary of hearing me belied, and will go for England.

I hear that vessels and men are preparing in Spain for England. Our army is near the enemy's, and many think there will be a conflict shortly. It will be prosperous on our side if the expected forces of Flanders arrive in time. Mulant is not yet rendered, but is blocked and the bridge broken. Many of the late Navarrenes turn Catholic again, retire from him, and return to us. I am in haste this Sunday morning to participate this great jubilee. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Jan. 25. 113. Report of Wm. Gilbert. Chased into the Groyne a small bark containing 30 tons of powder from Bayonne, as confessed by a Frenchman of the Hague; 200 ships in the Groyne and St. Anderas will be ready 31 Jan. [⅓ *page.*]

Jan. 30. 114. Petition of the Merchants of the West of England to the Council, to write letters to the west ports and city of London, for restraining trade out of Brittany, and that none be suffered to traffic to St. Malo or elsewhere, but that the whole trade be esta-

VOL. XXXI.

1590.

blished at Guernsey and Jersey, and if any goods from Brittany be landed elsewhere, that they be seized to Her Majesty's use. The reason is that those of St. Malo are leaguers, and furnish D. Mercœur with powder and shot. Only the castle is for the King. For a rebellion of the town against the castle, the captain demands 6,000 crowns, whereupon the town raises a custom from the western merchants to repay themselves, and it is feared this will last a long time. Morlaix, a leaguer town, is also heavily charged by D. Mercœur for the wars, so that they have procured safe conducts from the Duke for the western merchants, to get trade thither again, which merchants here refuse to accept; thus they of Morlaix are much weakened, which is a good mean to make them do their duty to their King. Signed by Nich. Spicer, in behalf of the merchants. [¾ *page.*]

Jan. 30. My house, Seething Lane.

115. Sir Fras. Walsingham to the Masters of Requests. Thos. Stanley, gent., is before you as a plaintiff against Geo. Ognell of London, who has troubled him wrongfully at common law. Pray afford Stanley a speedy hearing and end, as a gentleman I wish well to; and if he has been wrongfully molested, have due consideration of him for his costs, which, by reason of his dwelling so far off, have been the more. [½ *page.*]

Jan.

116. "A particular answer to the memorial," brought by ——.

1. The King of Scots being chosen of the order [of the Garter] it was stayed by rumour of his underhand dealing with the Duke of Parma.

2. They are jealous about his leaving the realm for Denmark, yet like the match if the Queen assents. He has sent her word from Denmark that he hopes to conclude a league between Denmark, Scotland, and England, for defence of the religion, and thereon Dan. Rogers, Clerk of the Council, goes to Denmark. Earl Bothwell makes show of being at the Queen's devotion, and has asked her to be godmother to his daughter. There is no reckoning made of the Duke of Lenox, he being but a child.

3. They reckon most on Lord John Hamilton, who, strengthened by the Douglases and others, and backed by England—10,000 foot and 2,000 horse being said to be in the North for his assistance—expects to overmatch any party in Scotland.

4. No speech of Lady Arabella's marriage.

5. There are general musters throughout England, on bruit of preparation in Spain. The whole navy is to repair to Portsmouth, where a staple of victuals is preparing. Next month 20 ships, six being of the Queen's best, under Sir John Hawkins, are to lie on the coast of Ireland. The Earl of Cumberland is to have as many more ships, and the charge of the army.

6. Capt. York, an engineer, is sent to Ireland, to fortify the towns with ravelines and earthworks, there being no time for fortifications; 10,000 men are to go there next month, under the Earl of Ormond and Sir John Norris, and great store of armour and munition is sent.

1590. VOL. XXXI.

7. There is no division in Council as reported; for the compilers and printers of the book are taken, and a commission appointed to examine them.

8. Norris and Drake do not go to Court, but their services are to be used; also Don Antonio's against Spain, if France prevail; he goes to Court now and then.

9. The Queen is building divers new ships good for fight. The loss of mariners is not so great as reported.

10. Gwin and Salisbury have charges, and were drawn over there by the practice of S.

11. Sir Horatio [Palavicino], the Queen's servant, is going into Germany, with money to levy force there to assist the French King. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

Feb. 2. Guernsey. 117. Sir Thos. Leighton to Sec. Walsingham. The Queen, 25 years since, granted the inhabitants a petty custom on merchant strangers' goods, for the erecting of a pier at St. Peter's Port; Council has since ordered a tax on the better inhabitants, if this does not suffice, and the work is now advanced. I want a commission to take up Robert Hill, of Lyme Regis, a master workman, who has hitherto conducted the works. Please remember my suit for oaks, money for works done, and powder and other munition. I send Fulk Mason for your answers. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Feb. 2. Guernsey. 118. Sir Thomas Leighton to Council. Barks lately come from Brittany report great preparations from Spain, for sending an army into Brittany, whereby great danger would arise to these islands, unless you sent a supply of ordnance and munition for defence of the castle; it is seven years since I had the last supply, and the castle being in the sea, consumes powder, &c. I have 40 pieces of ordnance, and only two lasts of powder. I should have 10 at least, for we cannot soon be relieved in necessity. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

118. I. *Demands made by Sir Thos. Leighton for supply of munition for Guernsey Castle; also warrants for money for its transportation, and warrant for* 100 *oaks from New Forest, to make a palisade at the south of the castle, two new gates, and a platform, and for money for these works, and the storehouse built last year, which cost* 350*l.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

Feb. 9. Guernsey. 119. Sir Thomas Leighton to Council. I find by yours of 20 Nov. that John de Vic complains that his house was unseasonably broken open by soldiers from this castle, and an odious proclamation published against him in my name, since which he has been committed to the dungeon, where he yet remains; and this without just cause, and contrary to your orders, and the customs of the isle, which is untrue. He asks a trial before you, as it is not fit that I should be both judge and party.

I did order his house to be searched by the soldiers and constables, &c. for disorderly conduct, and arrogantly refusing to deliver

1590. VOL. XXXI.

the rolls of this Court to the custody of the bailiff and jurats, till he was justified from a charge of abusing them. He said he would neither obey Sir Thos. Leighton nor the Queen, and then ran away lest he should be apprehended. Thereupon I sent, after the usual custom of governors, to apprehend him. As he could not be found, I made public proclamation against any that should conceal him, and sent boats to Jersey and Alderney to apprehend him. In four days he yielded himself to the bailiff. I put him into the dungeon two days, and then had him lodged in a good chamber till I knew your pleasure, as I would not be his judge. None that in word or deed disobey Her Majesty shall escape punishment where I command. On your command, I delivered him, on bonds for his appearance before you, 29 March. His father-in-law, Nich. Carey, keeps his house, not for fear of like punishments, but from the gout. I would not be a party in such actions, but will send proof that I have ministered no punishment beyond the due of my office.

De Vic has just made his submission, earnestly requesting that this punishment may suffice, and he not be forced to pass into England, to his utter undoing. I think he will not hereafter commit the like. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 9. Guernsey. 120. Sir Thos. Leighton to Sec. Walsingham. I have been vilely abused by M. de Fontaine, governor of St. Malo, who charges me with detaining from him 620 crowns, and threatens this people. The reason is that last November, I imprisoned Captain La Planche, a Breton, accused to me by the Baron de la Monsay and the Viscomte St. Noaille of being a leaguer and traitor, and murderer. He had a safe-conduct from the Duke of Mercœur to transport wheat, &c. to Newhaven, where he had acquittance for its unlading, &c. but I had authority from my Lord Admiral, and the French King's ambassador, to take such as good prize, and committed him to prison, the rather that he was said to have killed or drowned 150 English, when he had the charge of Belle Isle. His coffers and trunks have been examined by the officers, but only 50 crowns in money found.

When he had been a month in prison, M. de Fontaine wrote to me for his deliverance, and I sent him to him, and now he impudently writes to accuse me to the people. If he outrages any of Her Majesty's subjects here, let me not be blamed for taking my revenge. The whole town was never so hot for the league as now, and Fontaine will shortly discover himself in his right colours. I can now justly demand justice of him for three ships of this isle. and their merchandise, &c. taken by him about the time the Scots' Queen was executed. I have shown him many favours, but receive a Frenchman's reward.

P.S.—Capt. Morgan has taken a ship of St. Malo, laden with munition, &c., whereof he left me 1,000 lbs. of powder, 25 calivers, and some match. Fontaine may demand it, but it should not be delivered, except the place were better affected. I have stayed a fine horse, worth 40*l.* to 50*l.*, going from Hampshire into France. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1590.
Feb. 10. 121. Examination of John Gondsalvus de Lima, before Rich. Young. Was born at Lisbon, where his mother now lives. His parents were Portuguese; after being made a priest at Lisbon, came to England from France, with the King [Don Antonio], five years last September, and has ever since continued with the King as his chaplain. There are three friars attending on the King, viz., Friar Diego, or James, a Franciscan; Friar Joseph, a Dominican; and Friar Lewis, of the order of the Trinity, who have been with him ever since his coming into England.

Was in Flanders and Germany with the King's son, being commanded by the King to attend upon him, and stayed there six months. Thinks he gave the King counsel not to eat eggs or flesh on Fridays, as the Earl of Leicester and others did, and did no evil therein, as he is a Portuguese and a Catholic; has also persuaded the King's son to continue in the Catholic religion, as his father is a Catholic King, and therein did but his duty.

Never caused any man to be punished in the Low Countries for his conscience, or for eating flesh, nor would have gone to King Philip from King Antonio, as he is banished, and dares not go thither.

Knows Robin, the King's Treasurer's boy, but never confessed him, or any other Englishman, as the English Catholics will not trust him that is not King Philip's friend, and his King has commanded him, upon pain of death, not to meddle with the Queen's subjects.

Used to say mass daily before the King, and the friars used to say it to the household; but since the King last came from Portugal, has not done so, as the King left all his furniture at Penecha. When he said mass, the King would not suffer any Englishman to come thither. Has said mass at the French Ambassador's house seven or eight times, but in no other place since his coming into England.

Last August, since he came from Portugal, said mass on the Saturday next after the Assumption, at the French Ambassador's house, he being then in France; but his secretary and the rest of his household were present. On the Sunday following, the King's death being known, commandment came from Council that they should have no mass there; since then, has never said mass there or elsewhere. There were no Englishmen present to his knowledge; thought he might lawfully say mass there, as the Ambassador had licence in his own house. [1⅓ *pages.*]

Feb. 122–128. Three bills of particulars by Marmaduke Servant, usher of the Court of Wards and Liveries, of the cost of dinners given by the attorney and surveyor of the Court, on 19 June, and 29 Nov. 1589, and 12 Feb. 1590; totals, 4*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, 4*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*, and 4*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*; the two latter being fish dinners Also four accounts, by the same, for stationery, house repairs, furniture, &c. for the Court, in Trinity and Easter terms, 31 Eliz., and Michaelmas and Hilary terms, 32 Eliz.; totals, 16*l.*, 2*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*, 8*l.* 6*s.*, and 3*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*

1590. VOL. XXXI.

With an order on each, by Lord Burghley, to Geo. Goring, receiver-general of the Court, to pay the respective amounts; and receipts by Marmaduke Servant for the same. [7 *papers, damaged.*]

March 6. 129. Note of moneys paid to the late Duke of Norfolk, Lord William Howard, Francis Dacre, the Earl and Countess of Arundel, Lord Scrope, Mr. Salkeld, and Edward and John Braddell, for the rents of the lands, &c. of Leonard Dacre, in the baronies of Burgh and Gillesland, since his attainder, from 1570 to 1585; total, 2,452*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* [¾ *page.*]

March 11. 130. Examination of William Gough, Her Majesty's post of London. Received a packet sent from Sir John Forster to the Secretary at 6 a.m. on 7 March, and on his way to the Court with it, was overtaken in Walbrook by Sharp, a serjeant, and Taylor, a yeoman, who arrested him upon an execution at the suit of Dr. Hanmer. Showed them the letters, and desired, seeing they were for Her Majesty's service, that they would either send them away, or suffer him, in their company, to go back to his house, to deliver them to one of his servants, or at least to send to one of his servants to come and take them; but they refused (notwithstanding Sharp read the direction, and said it was no feigned excuse), and carried him to a house, where they kept him until 11 o'clock, when Taylor went to deponent's house for his man, who came and received the letters. The letters did not reach the Secretary's hands until 6 p.m., but that was on account of their being carried first to the Court, then to Barn Elms, and last to his house in London. [1 *page.*]

March 12. Saracen's Head, Carter Lane. 131. Thos. Barnes to Thos. Phelippes. Last night two messengers, by my Lord of Canterbury's warrant, took me out of bed, on colour of being a seminary priest. This trouble will prejudice the proceeding, therefore seek redress; for if the gentlemen appointed were to come to my lodging, all were in the dust. [½ *page.*]

March 13. Greenwich. 132. The Queen to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer. With advice of our Council, whereof our Admiral was one, we assented to the augmentation of a charge for keeping our ships in harbour, the book of which was subscribed by certain of our Council to whom the case was committed, and thereupon we addressed our warrant for payment of 5,714*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* yearly, or monthly, to Benjamin Gonson, our Treasurer of Marine Causes, for the keeping and repairing our ships in harbour, and for other charges. Upon conference with our Council and marine officers, we find that our navy being greatly increased, our charges for keeping vessels in harbour is increased 3,259*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* yearly. The said warrant for 5,714*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* yearly is therefore to cease, and you shall, after 31 Dec. last, pay in monthly portions to Sir John Hawkins or his deputy, or to the Treasurer of our Navy for the time being, 8,973*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* a year, for keeping and repairing our vessels in harbour, the money already received since 1 Jan. last, upon the old warrant of 5,714*l.* 2*s.* 2*s.*, being deducted.

VOL. XXXI.

1590.

Also so much money to be deducted out of the aforesaid sum as is not to be chargeable until our new ships shall be finished and brought into harbour; and also such sums as ought not to be in charge for harbour wages of ships serving on the seas, and otherwise in pay. If any of our said vessels be repaired in dry dock, and if the surplusage of this warrant, at the year's end, will not bear out the charge, then upon a certificate thereof, under the hands of the Lord Admiral, and the officers of our marine causes, you shall pay to Sir John Hawkins, or the Treasurer of the Navy then being, the sums by the said certificate found to be due, without further warrant. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages, copy.*]

1590?
March 25. The place accustomed.

133. Thos. Barnes to Thos. Phelippes, at his house over against Leadenhall, London. I have answered a letter from H. W———, showing all forwardness, and gladness that at length he has apprehended the cause. Use the rest as you will. I am always ready to accomplish your designs. If matters proceed by Parliament as we hear here, I must have my paper renewed, or there will be no abode for me here, or I must do what will greatly prejudice the other proceedings. Think of the matter, for they are very forward here. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

March?

134. Requests of Anthony Paulet to Council for things needful for the Queen's service, and conservation of the island of Jersey, in these doubtful times. That she would entertain two or three companies for better defence of the forts and island. Compel the inhabitants to pay 80*l.* balance yet due of the 400*l.* which they promised towards the fortifications. Direct the perfecting of the new fort. Advise how the place shall be guarded, and repay him for entertainment of a lieutenant and 12 gunners extraordinary, for two years past. Decide whether the waste ground of the island may be assueed to the inhabitants, in which case some are disposed to build. Order a supply of munition according to a note annexed. Allow him for last summer's fortifications and other sums due. Order the inhabitants to complete the pier, and contribute thereto. [1 *page.*]

March.

135. Petition of Leonard Frier, master gunner, who served under the Earl of Leicester at Sluys, to Lord Burghley, for payment of 153*l.* due to himself and 55 other cannoniers, for two months and 25 days' service in the Low Countries, which appears due by their accounts, subscribed by Henry Swinnerton, muster master; otherwise they will be compelled to withdraw from the service. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

April 6. Guernsey.

136. Sir Thos. Leighton to the Lord Treasurer. The castle of Vitrey was to have been betrayed by the practice of some of the burgesses, and some prisoners that practised with a soldier of the place, who revealed the matter to M. de Montmartin, the captain. He caused the soldier to entertain the practice, and appoint a time for the enemy to be received; 1,000 soldiers came, and when a 100 had entered the place, the portcullis was let down, and they were slain. The Prince of Ombres is said to be in the field, with a

VOL. XXXI.

1590.

force of 10,000 men, and Chateauneuf with him. A ship of 400 tons is building at St. Malo, 70 feet by the keel. [1 *page.*]

April. 137. Council warrant to pay coat and conduct money, wages, and transportation of 3,000 men, appointed for France and the Low Countries, according to Privy Seal of 25 March 1590. [¾ *page, draft, by Mr. Peter.*]

April ? 138. Note [*by Sir Robert Cecil*] that Mr. Dorell is to confer with Mons. Caron for the transportation of 3,000 men from London and other ports, and for the shipping and victuals, and make an estimate. Mons. Caron is to provide sufficient apparel and arms for 3,000 men, upon such patterns as the Council shall give him. London, Rye, and Yarmouth are the ports of embarcation. [½ *page.*]

April ? 139. "Memorial for the Low Countries." Statement [*by Sir R. Cecil*], that in London is shipping and victuals for 1,275 men for seven days, and for mariners for 10 days. In Sandwich, shipping and victuals for 300 for five days, and for mariners for eight. In Rye, shipping for 20; Lee, 300; Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, and Yarmouth, for 650, and victuals for four days; and at Lynn, shipping and victuals for 300 for four days, and for eight days for the mariners. [½ *page.*]

April ? 140. "Sir F. Vere's note of conductors and soldiers," being a list of 15 counties in which men are to be levied, to make 3,000 for service in the Low Countries, with the places where they are to embark, and the names of their captains or conductors; 1,500 are to be armed with pikes, and the remainder with muskets and long arquebuses; but if the latter cannot be obtained, with bastard muskets.

Endorsed with calculations [*by Sir Robert Cecil*] as to the quantity of pikes, muskets, and arquebuses that will be required; and a note that Sir H. Dockwray be admonished that he is too large in his projections. [1½ *pages.*]

April ? 141. Draft of a portion of the above [*noted by Sir Robt. Cecil*]. [1 *page.*]

May 2. London. 142. Thomas Digges to Lord Burghley. I am forced to beseech your favour that I may have my pay, so long forborn after others by whom Her Majesty has been damaged are fully paid, or overpaid, whereas I, that never increased her charge one penny, but saved her many thousands, am yet unsatisfied by 1,000*l.*, and have, for want thereof, received such hindrance that I had better have accepted a moiety than my full due now.

I am also engaged for my brother's debts, who complains that he cannot get his due, through Sir Thomas Sherley's malice towards him, whereof I have also had some taste, for doing my duty faithfully. I hope God will move you, and by you, Her Majesty's heart, to have compassion of me that have truly served her, and thereby heaped on myself the irreconcileable malice of some great lucrous persons, who have since done me open wrong, whereof I can have

1590. VOL. XXXI.

no redress, though the injury is proved; and which has so much impaired my health, that I am as yet not able to wait upon you myself. [¾ *page.*]

May 8. Star Chamber. 143. The Council to the Masters of Requests. Lord Morley having been called before us upon the complaint of a poor woman named Wright, is content to stand to the order already made by you in the suit; so that if such order is not perfected, we require you to set it down in due form. [⅔ *page, damaged.*]

May 16. 144. Declaration of the charge of Her Majesty's army in the Low Countries; what it was, 134,271*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and what it has been reduced to by the care of Lord [Burghley], viz., 106,162*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* [1 *page.*]

May 31. June 10. Antwerp. 145. ———— to [Thos. Barnes], addressed to John Whytsand, London. I found such *reports had spread of me, when in England,* and such a *watch set to entrap me, that I* durst not write before, till now by *Lord Cobham's man.* I *write briefly,* being pressed to *repair thither.* The *division among our nation* has been hot, *some accusing, others defending Morgan's action,* but *Chas. Paget's party is like to prevail,* and *Holt's* to fall; yet *Morgan is still in prison, because letters were found in his chamber* touching *the Duke of Parma's proceedings. Our pensioners are all cast,* though some *that had their pensions by order of the King of Spain or Duke of Parma* will be received; but *they are in such necessity and* discontent *that divers seek passports for England* before being assured of *their grace,* and some, as *Mr. Lewknor and Capt. Barney,* have got leave. If *one were at Calais again,* to *give free pardon to all* that would return, *most of our nation would be gone.*

The Duke of Parma is gone to the Spa for a month, and then will go for France, some say; *and there shall go great aid of money and soldiers.* Send my orders *to Jasper Hunt at Calais, how to endorse my papers at Dover, that I be not discovered, as I was last time.* I am to *depart in* 12 *days.* [⅔ *page. The passages in italics are in cipher, decyphered by T. Phelippes.*]

June 4. Brussels. 146. Lewis Lewknor to Sir Rob. Sydney, governor of Flushing. Wishing to return to my country, I got Sir Francis [Vere's] safe-conduct and a letter to the Admiral of Zealand for my safe passage; but he has died, and therefore I beg your safe-conduct. I would have sent you Sir Francis' letter, but it is in Antwerp; I will send it in four days. Thanks for your favourable inclination to me. [1 *page.*]

June 11. 147. Instructions from Chas. Paget:—

1. *What forces are gone into Ireland; who are the captains;* what places *they fortify there; the number of ships* appointed *to lie upon those coasts; how they* are furnished; and *who is the general?*

2. Whether the *new levies* are for *the King of Navarre,* or what *else; how many they are; who is their leader; what ships the*

1590. VOL. XXXI.

Queen sets forth out of every *port; how* provided; and whether any be appointed for *the Indies?*

3. What satisfaction *the Queen has given the ambassadors of Scotland and Denmark;* what are the chief points they rest on; and whether it is much pressed to have *the King of Scots published heir apparent?*

4. Who *of the Council and nobility are most affectioned to the King of Scots, Lady Arabella, and the Earl of Huntingdon;* and whether there is any practice for *Arabella's marriage?*

5. Whether *through* the *poverty and discontent of the people,* by reason of *impositions,* they do not desire a *peace, or alteration of government; and in what shires they are* most discontented?

6. How many *sorts of religion there are* amongst the *heads in Council;* and in what *shires they most reign?*

7. What is their conceit of *the King of Scots;* and whether they are not *jealous* of *his alliance with Denmark, and other Princes of Germany;* and what *treaties are* between *the Queen and King of Scots?*

8. Who most *govern in Council; what faction* is among them; *who is in Walsingham's place*; and whether, since *his and Leicester's death,* the rest of the *Council are inclined* to *more temperate courses?* [3½ *pages. The italics are in cipher, deciphered by T. Phelippes.*]

1590?
June 30. Guildford? 148. Sir Nicholas Bacon to Lord Burghley. As I cannot find the return of the commission, I send you the commission itself; but will make dilligent search for the return, and if found, will send it up with speed. [½ *page.*]

1590.
July 14. 149. Thos. Barnes to Thos. Phelippes, at Mr. Halton's house, Fenchurch Street. Being ill of a surfeit, through eating cherries, and obliged to use a physician, and not being well furnished of money, I beg you to lend me 5*l.* or 6*l.*, till you can procure me further maintenance, as you promised. If you fail me, I know not how to provide. [½ *page.*]

July 22. 150. Note that the ordinary entertainment of a horse soldier yearly amounts to 27*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, whereof he receives weekly by imprest 5*s.*, which is 13*l.* a year, so that 14*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* remains due. That the merchants have contracted to deliver him, in necessaries above his weekly imprest, his full proportion, to be satisfied by Her Majesty to the merchants at the end of every six months, and that with the said imprests he will be fully paid, if the same is received by his captain for him. With particulars of the yearly pay of a foot soldier. [⅔ *page.*]

July 24. 151. Thomas Digges to Lord Burghley. The injurious surmises invented by some to make you jealous of the office of musters,—which, by my careful endeavours, was first reduced to such perfection, as neither in the Low Countries nor in this realm was ever established better, or comparable,—and the strange practices used to

1590. VOL. XXXI.

convey those important records out of the hands of officers who faithfully and skilfully served Her Majesty, to others utterly ignorant, or worse, may prejudice Her Majesty many thousands, and was only wrought by such other officers for accounts there as,—knowing that themselves had proceeded most disorderly and confusedly, in few points serving, but many ways breaking the contract made between Her Majesty and the States,—thought there was no other way to cover their errors, but by misconveying these important records of musters, to bring that office into like confusion.

By their malicious surmises, my faithful services have been smally acknowledged, and nigh 1,000*l.* of my entertainment detained; yet, in discharge of my duty, I have collected and briefly digested such a conference of the different, or rather repugnant, proceedings of the good and bad, in each of these offices of accounts, as if you attentively peruse, and compare them with the actions of such officers as have served, or shall serve, in those important places of military accounts, you will easily discern of what rank they be, and what path they tread; then, I hope, the deceitful malice of the bad shall be bridled, and the honest service of the good receive countenance and comfort. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

July 25. 152. Thomas Digges to Lord Willoughby. I find nothing concerning me in these maimed abbreviates of Mr. Treasurer's accounts, but one sum set down to be paid myself, without warrant, and two other sums paid Capt. Isley, which, as I was his assignee, both for the receipt and payment, concern me. For the 142*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* alleged to be paid me, he never paid me one penny for which he has not good warrant, and he has one from the Earl of Leicester to pay me 400*l.* more than I ever could get of him, which is not mentioned in this imperfect parcel of his accounts, besides 600*l.* more due to me since.

As for the 561*l.* 1*s.* averred to be paid to Capt. Isley without warrant, he never paid that sum for him; what he did pay was paid to myself for him, and upon good warrant. With regard to the 236*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* alleged to be paid to Capt. Isley by warrant, Mr. Treasurer has such a warrant, and an acquittance for so much; but he never paid it, either to him or any other for him. I know all that was done in that matter, as I was his assignee.

Whatsoever I see, I will not meddle with more than concerns myself, being now no officer, but happily disburdened of that thankless place, where, for my faithful services, I have got so many enemies, and have been lately threatened by Mr. Treasurer that if I be one of the combiners against him, he will so use the matter, as that although he have as many thousands of Her Majesty's treasure as is supposed, there shall be little found due to me; well knowing nevertheless that there is nigh 1,000*l.* due to me, a good part of which he has offered to give his bond to pay. Pardon me if I refuse to irritate so puissant an enemy as can make debts good or bad at his own pleasure. [1 *page.*]

July 30. Aug. 9. St. Malo. 153. M. Canisy to M. Paulet, governor of Jersey. Knowing the King's obligations to the Queen for the assistance she has given him, especially against his rebels, I would not fail to send you word, lest

VOL. XXXI.

1590.

this army of Spaniards, whom you know to be at sea, execute something against the Queen, or against the King, by means of his rebel subjects; but they, being in intelligence, may assist each other, to the ruin of their enemies.

The King's affairs are in good state. Paris is reduced to obedience. M. de Maine is 10 leagues from the King's army, and holds some towns, but the King has more men-of-war and more towns than his enemies, and I hope the kingdom will soon be at rest. [1 *page, French.*]

Aug. 1. 154. Suggestions for a letter to be written by ——— to 32 [Thos. Barnes]. You have written twice, though without much to write about, and reckon to overcome ill conceits by his friendship. The well paying of the English there will draw over many more to serve, who grew out of taste with the Spaniards on the casting of our pensionaries. They care not greatly for that here, for some officers of Col. Stanley, who had been drawn from the King of Spain's service during Walsingham's life, suing here for relief or employment, saying they should else be forced to return to that service, were contemptuously bidden to go where they would. Soldiers are generally discontent at little employment. You see no tokens of great poverty; but mean soon to travel out of London and see.

There are no divisions in Court and country likely to breed civil war at home, or prepare a party to join strangers to overthrow the Government; they are only what is usual in Courts, and you see no man likely to become a leader of a faction. Had Leicester lived, there might have been some violent alteration.

You fear things will not fall out as wished for *the Queen*, who is strong and well; she is gone a progress into Surrey, which will end in three weeks at Windsor.

The Duke's [of Parma?] going into France will trouble those who already speak of the delivery of Paris, and defeat of the Spaniards who entered France,—bruits raised by desire, not truth.

The stirs spoken of in Scotland are only a convention of the nobility. Bothwell, who was gone over the water, intending to depart the land, has returned, and is reconciled to the King. He is an assured enemy of England, being out of taste with them for their misery.

Udal, a Puritan minister, is condemned on the statute of 23 Eliz. for a seditious book, "The Demonstration of Discipline;" but it is thought the Queen will pardon him, because it reaches to life, upon suit of their friends at Court; and leaving the blame of the rigour to light on others, have the honour of clemency wholly to herself. These sharp proceedings make that sect greatly diminish. No secretary yet. The Chancellor is gone to Drayton, and the Treasurer to Burghley; so business is not great when the principal Councillors can be spared. [1 *page. Draft by Thos. Phelippes, much corrected.*]

Sept. 23. 155. Coloured plan of the borders of the West Marches of England towards Scotland; with minute description of the boundary line of the Marches. [1 *sheet.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1590.
Sept. 29. 156. Account of the rents of lands and tenements detained by Sir John Forster in co. Northumberland, because his fees are detained this year, and not allowed him by the receiver. Total, 337*l.* 14*s.* 4½*d.* [2⅓ *pages.*]

Oct. 4. York. 157. Thomas Lord Darcy, Lawrence Meres, Humphrey Purefoy, Wm. Cardinal, and Ra. Rokeby, to Ralph Rokeby, Master of Requests. We are earnestly entreated by the enclosed petition from Thos. Scrivener, to signify to you his inability to travel, having great charge of children, and neither wife nor friend to look to them; and therefore to pray you to grant a commission for taking his answer to the complaint of Thomas Preston, who has served a privy seal upon him to appear next Michaelmas term. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 11/21. Calais. 158. ——— to ———. There have lately embarked from this town for England many English Jesuits; one being warned not to go, on account of the danger, said he had a good warrant. I think he meant a good address and retreat. As they are going to weave factions, and not for religion only, the treasurer-general of Picardy, who took refuge here from the troubles, said some of the Queen's Council should be warned of it. There has passed here Lady Copley, whose husband was banished from England, and is in great credit with the Duke of Alva. As she has obtained the favour of entry into the kingdom, and of her goods, she could instruct the said Jesuits, one of whom was always with her. She is simple enough, and unfit to meddle with such things; but as she is a great bigot, she will know their rendezvous, and should be interrogated about it. [¾ *page, French.*]

Oct. 28. / Nov. 7. Valladolid. 159. Thos. Still to Dr. Barrett, President of the English College at Rheims. Delay of letters. I will do what I can to serve you. I am sorry His Majesty's pension is stayed from Father Parsons. I will try to aid therein. At first the fathers here wanted nobody but themselves and their scholars in this college; and now I think I had better go, but will stay if Father Parsons thinks it best. Thanks for your offer of a place in your college, but you want no readers there. My Lord, the Father, and you shall dispose of me.

For public affairs, we are wearied with uncertainties. In the college, our chief difficulty will be in the schools, for in three lessons a day, in four years, a scholar will not learn a third part of his divinity. There has been much sickness, but our scholars are all well. Sir William [Stanley] is come to winter here, until His Majesty give order to stir. For the college, we have two large houses, with a garden between; but we shall be put to stabling if you send us any more. The habit is a black cloth gown, such as you wear; for, without a habit, no college in Spain can stand. [1¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 28. / Nov. 7. Valladolid. 160. [Rob. Parsons, Jesuit] to Hum. Shelton, Rouen. Yours of 26 Sept. was only 10 days at sea, and 10 more in arriving here from the shore. All are well, except Mat. Bedingfield, who is

1590. VOL. XXXI.

dead. I arrived from Madrid in time to see him, two hours before his death. He died well. Mr. Giles was to give them 90 crowns, but he only gave them 30, spent 30 in bad provisions for them, and the 30 was to have been paid at the Ferrol, but as they did not land there, will be lost, I fear, to them. Pray send my books safely. I hope God will provide for all. Sir Wm. Stanley and the rest are well. Eight priests are passing for the mission into England. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 28. / Nov. 7. Valladolid. 161. R. Parsons, Jesuit, to ———. I send the enclosed to the President [of Rheims] open, that you may read it. Mr. Fitzherbert embarked in Bilbao to come to you, and borrowed 30 crowns of me to be repaid to you; but I fear he will not be able to pay it soon.

P.S.—Commend me to your nephew Robert, and to the old Father. [½ *page, torn.*]

Oct. 31. / Nov. 10. Madrid. 162. Wm. Copley to Rob. Tempest, Mignon College, Paris. I hear you have received my things. Send over the money. Keep the jewels in charge, and the apparel, of which I send you a note, as a few things are wanting. I will consider you for your pains. Send me D. Stapleton's book, *de tribus Thomis.* Mr. Fitzherbert is gone to St. Malo. God preserve him. I am glad you have passed the extremity at Paris; God send you abundance and security, and as much joy as you have had sorrow.

P.S.—My father and mother-in-law send commendations. What has become of my papers? Father Derbyshire can best tell you. Note of goods, clothes, linen, armour, jewels, &c. missing. Mr. Fixer wants the memento he left with you, if you can send it. Mr. Fitzherbert has paid him the 20 crowns, and me the four pistolets. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 31. / Nov. 10. Madrid. 163. Sir Fras. Englefield to Dr. Barrett, President of the English College at Rheims. After being uneasy at not hearing from you, I got yours of 25 April, but not till 18 October, postage 2½ crowns. The long lack of letters is partly from interruption, partly from the frugality of the postmasters, who keep them, knowing they will be paid for in the end, though time has made them nothing worth.

I am pleased at your content with my cousin Dr. Gifford, and want to hear that he has returned to you from the Spa. He has been met there by some of his near kindred likely to pervert him, not in religion, but other important matters, in which the enemy has sown cockle seed amongst the good corn of our banished Catholics. Tell me whether he has told you of these provocations. The things of mine which Heighington left in your custody may remain till the ways are less dangerous.

P.S.—Ten of your young companions having just arrived at Valladolid, I hear that your college has passed the summer well, and that Dr. Gifford has returned to you, but not whether Hopkins and Tempest are alive. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 31. / Nov. 10. Madrid. 164. Sir Fras. Englefield to Wm. Bishop, priest, Sorbonne College, Paris. Yours of 22 April were received 18 October. I want to know, the time being so doleful for Paris, how it has passed with

1590. VOL. XXXI.

you, and whether you have taken your doctor's degree. Since Mr. Heighington's death, I have not heard for five months, and know not whether I have a friend there alive. When I hear of your present state, I will recommend you to the Cardinal. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 31. Nov. 10. Madrid. 165. Sir Fras. Englefield to Rich. Hopkins, Paris. I am afraid that my last seven months' letters have not reached you, considering how hardly your city is besieged. On 18 Oct. I received yours of May and June, but as your city was delivered in August, we wonder what has become of Mr. Tempest and you, hearing nothing since the Duke of Parma's arrival, and retirement of the Duke of Vendome. With yours, I had one from the good father, a copy of the Sorbonnists' letter to Pope Sixtus, and a French discourse about the compounding of these troubles.

Pray keep with you the little of mine that has come to your hands. As to your arrears in Flanders, the Duke of Parma being so near you, with Holt and Owen in his train, I hope you will find a speedier way than to seek letters to the paymaster from this Court. Our armada went not till 20 Sept.; the lesser half were at Nantes early in October; the Almains in Narbonne; and the Duke of Savoy's force in Provence and Dauphiné; all well received by the people. The rest of the armada went to Tercera, but we have not heard the result.

Mr. Rolston was 20 days captive in Bayonne, and Mr. Standen is yet prisoner at Bordeaux; 10 or 12 students from Rheims have arrived at Valladolid, and more are looked for; there is place for 40. Our colonel will spend part of the winter there. Father Oryton has arrived with the Primate of Ireland. Tell Mr. Smorthwayt not to deliver, without my warrant, my books and papers which the Heighingtons left with him; if he be unwilling, take charge of them yourself.

Our armada has returned from Tercera without sight of any enemy, which makes me think Hawkins and Frobisher are gone to the Indies. They robbed some poor Portugal ships.

P.S.—We hear good news of Rheims College from 10 students lately come thence to Valladolid. The Duke of Feria is to go to Rome, to congratulate the new Pope as soon as the election is known, and to do the homage for Naples. He has a better Latin tongue than any grandee in Spain, and is equal to the best in other requisite gifts of nature and education. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 31. Nov. 10. Madrid. 166. Sir Fras. Englefield to his cousin, Dr. Wm. Gifford, priest at Rheims. Thanks for your relation of your journey to Paris, summer before last. I am glad to see your courage in encountering perils by order of your superiors. Do not be guided by your own zeal, but yield to our Cardinal, your president, &c. I have heard of your being at the Spa, but we have not letters from Paris later than 1 June, and I fear what I may hear of Mr. Tempest and Mr. Hopkins, my only friends there. Don Bernardino has not received, or not accomplished the order sent hence for their succour.

1590. VOL. XXXI.

Paris has been so straitly besieged that I know not whether they there could send safely to Rheims, Rouen, &c. The report here for some weeks is, that Paris is relieved, victualled, and delivered from siege. We long to hear more.

P.S.—Some students are come from Rheims to Valladolid. I hear of your return from the Spa. I hope you have found cure of your hereditary infirmity. Mr. Fixer and others are departing for Andalusia, where we hope to have means to maintain 10 or 12 priests in a company. Father Parsons will spend part of the winter in and about Seville. I hear that a cousin of ours went to you to the Spa, with whom you would have some dispute, and would find him peremptory. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 31. / Nov. 10. 167. Notes from most of the intercepted letters calendared above, and also from others now missing; viz.:

7 Nov., Valladolid, Chas. Tancard to his cousin, Edm. Tancard, Rheims. Very glad to hear that he hath taken the course and profession he hath done.

7 Nov. Thos. Still to Jas. Vavasour, priest at Rheims. Mentions John Bennett's arrival, and the death of Mat. Beningfield. One Drury, a reader in divinity. Father Parsons on his way to Seville; with him are Fixer, Blount, Younger, Dudley, who go from him into England; Rooke, Lockwood, Sallaway go another way. Sir Wm. Stanley come to winter there. Commendations to Dr. Worthington, Dr. Gifford, Mr. Lewknor, Lancaster, Smith, Kellison, Steward, *cum reliquis.* Mrs. Mary Allen sent him a register, which was taken by the soldiers in France.

27 Oct. Toledo. M. A. to Mr. Hopkins at Paris. To deliver his trunk and things to Dr. Webb, Mr. Freeman, or Mr. Baylie, upon any accident. Certain advices of the Spaniards landing in Brittany, of the Indian fleet, &c.

7 Nov. Thos. Still to Dr. Webb. He sent the note sent unto him by the scholars to Mr. Martin. A letter to Black Jacobus, Commendations to Mr. Bayly, if he be returned. Among the rest that go into England, Mr. Cecil saith he will be one.

7 Nov. Valladolid. Parsons the Jesuit to Dr. Barrett at Rheims. Mr. Cecil, Fixer, Younger, Blount, Dudley, Lockwood, Rooke, and Salloway have faculties from Rome and Rheims, and go in missions. Four of them shall go by the parts of Biscay and Galicia; the rest with him to Andalusia. He designs such another mission of priests to be sent thither, in their way to England, to repose themselves some months, and he will give them *viaticum.* The passage is more commodious and safer than by France or Flanders, and it will be a means to hold them in the spirit of their vocation. He would not have them clustering and disorderly, as some have been. Commendations to Dr. Webb, Dr. Worthington, Dr. Gifford, Mr. Kellison.

Also, List of all the persons mentioned in the above letters.

[5 *pages. Endorsed,* Jan. 1591; *probably the date when the intercepted letters arrived in England.*]

VOL. XXXI.

1590.
Nov. 19. Ely Place, Holborn. 168. Lord Chancellor Hatton to the Masters of Requests. I commend to you the enclosed petition, exhibited to me by John Danwood, Clerk of Chancery, that he may have his privilege allowed, or that I may hear from you why you refuse to grant it him. [½ *page.*]

Nov. 29. 169. Receipt by Thos. Barnes of 20*l.* from Thos. Phelippes. [¼ *page.*]

Nov. 30. Dec. 10. Camp before Avranches. 170. François de Bourbon, Duke of Montpensier, to M. Ant. Paulet, Governor of Jersey. I undertook the siege of Avranches on the assurance given me by the merchant Malevault to supply me with a certain quantity of powder and cannon balls; but he fails of this promise, my enterprise becomes long, and will be useless unless I get powder and ball, and this would much prejudice my King and country. Therefore I send you the comptroller of my house, and entreat you to supply him with powder and ball. He has not ready money, but I have signed a *carte blanche,* and will be answerable for the amount. I will pay it within a month, by some merchant of Caen or elsewhere. Pray favour the bearer. [1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 15. Pardon, in French, to Gregory Torque, of Jersey, for sheep stealing. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 29. The Court. 171. Robert Earl of Essex to the Masters of Requests. A matter concerning customary lands and tenements in the manor of Isleworth Sion, though having already received due trial within the manor, is by one Cartwright brought into your Court; I am moved to write thereof to you because, though the controversy appertains to Cartwright and others, yet I have some interest in it, for the stewardship of that manor belongs to Her Majesty and me; and therefore, as I would not diminish the authority of your Court, I hope you will not impeach the customs of that manor, which I have a care to preserve. Pray dismiss the cause out of your Court, and leave it to be tried at common law, or let me know why. [¾ *page.*]

1590?

The Queen to Lord Scrope and other justices of peace [of Northumberland]. J. Thornborow of that county has recovered the manor of S——- by common law from R. K —— of Lancashire, yet is notoriously hindered by the officers of K. in his possession of it. You are to see that he is put and kept in quiet possession of the said manor. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 85.]

172. "Commissaries' Paper." My Lady will not depart till my Lord is fixed in his journey, or be thought to be in Ireland, that the departing may be known to none. Dr. Saunders and all going this voyage are to go to the places near about, and not return here, but only to Proerio, where they are to take ship. My Lord and some soldiers go, as it were, to hunt, and there tarry till the time appointed, every man taking with him what he can; those things that remain to be carried secretly out of the ship, to the appointed place.

1590 ? Vol. XXXI.

Let it be determined who is meetest to be left here, and let him be instructed what he ought to do, and be a faithful man, and of authority to have the government of all things here, or looked for from Lisbon. A cipher should be left with him, to confer secretly with my Lord.

Let my Lady's place abroad be Mondonedo ; it is secret, and she will be under protection of the Bishop, who will not let her lack. There she shall tarry, not as remaining in Spain, but as looking for the resolution of the matters of Lisbon.

The occasion of the ships, offered to us by God, is not to be lost ; for 1st, we may hear news from Lisbon ; 2nd from other places which may cause us to use the ships ; 3rd, we may determine to send persons or letters by them, though they carry no soldiers. I cannot tell if my Lord should go while the matter of Lisbon hangs in doubt ; for if, a few days after our departure, the ship, money, and weapons come,—and undoubtedly the money will come shortly,—it would be thought unwise to have gone without it. It would very likely not come into Ireland for a month or two, and we had better sit still awhile than have the thing unhandsomely begun. We need not lose the ships. We can make excuses, and delay the shipmen, paying their loss of time. If they will not tarry, we only lose that 25 (*sic*) which must be paid them to-morrow. If our ship come from Lisbon, no man need tarry, and the more soldiers would do well. If the bark and money had come, some soldiers might be sought in Santiago. If my Lord tarry for the money, we need not borrow. If he depart, and my Lady remain, Saunders cannot tarry, for the Nuncio has bound him to be about my Lord, and he does not know Spanish well enough to be able to speak readily or understand the bargains which the notary makes, and no stranger would treat here with so much authority as a Spaniard would have. He is more necessary in Ireland, for the sake of his name, acquaintance, and Irish tongue ; the letters he may help to write ; his knowledge of the manners of Ireland, and being able to discover the deceits of the English governors and their ministers ; and for the letters which Catholic English and Scottish men may write to him, touching weighty matters, for he knows some of the chief in Scotland.

All that will should follow my Lord, except those necessary for my Lady and the keeping of the ship. It were well to send to the Archbishop for money, which is very needful for the journey, and that my Lord may not have to seek money on his arrival in Ireland. We should buy neither wine, meat, boat, nor anything by the hands of others. [7 *pages.*]

Endorsed, "Letters written beyond sea, by some rebels or traitors to others of themselves, as it seemeth of no great importance."

173. List of deer stealers, viz., Raines Clark and his father, Ri. Awsted, Mr. Forbrooke's man ; Thos. Stevens, of Crauford ; the tanner of Lisden ; Gray, Simon Montague's man ; Ri. Aier, Robt. Lane's man ; John Dowsett, an underkeeper in Rockingham Forest, under Lord Burghley ; Mr. Hunt, sometime a

VOL. XXXI.

1590? keeper in Brigstock Park; Stringer and Griggs, servants to Lord Mordaunt; two of Parson Richardson's sons of Twyvell; Shelston and Serjt. Brooke's sons; the smith of Rushton; Mr. Marbery, of Brigstock, one of the complainants there; a miller of Edward Montague's; and Browne, of Fotheringham.

The keepers of Brigstock Great Park, and such as were left there in the service of Mr. Secretary, with many others, drove the deer into the forest, and having pulled down the barrier in the most convenient places, 120 of the people of Brigstock and Stanyon stood upon the pale, and kept the deer back; nevertheless, 400 or 500 were put into the forest, but the people assembled, killed 9 or 10 deer, and carried them by force to their own houses. [1¼ *pages.*]

VOL. XXXII. 1591—1593.

1591.

Jan. 9. A relief for Nicholas Carteret, of Jersey, directed to the captains, jurats, and bailiffs of Jersey. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 9. Grant of pardon to Thos. Colas, of Jersey, for stealing of cloth. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$. Garont. 1. ——— to [T. Barnes]. *I could not write without danger* since coming here, *being prejudiced by* the unadvised speech of *Deacon in England,* and the assertion of *one Edgin that the Lord Treasurer said such wait was laid for me that I* could not escape. At *my meeting with Chas. Paget,* far from having *my despatch,* I was forced *to go with him to Brussels, where* after some dispute, *I was restored into his old grace,* and commanded *by Cosmo to attend* in some town here where fewest *of our nation are,* till *sent away.* Pray learn who set *that knave to work to spread such reports of me. The Earl of Westmoreland's man* was the principal instrument, upon words *the Earl uttered* when *Paget and he fell out.* Let me know the certainty, for *the Secretary* promises to do wonders in the matter. *My answer was that he was incensed to say so by my* enemies *here,* which, *on my oath that I was never* called in question before *my Lord Treasurer or any of the Council,* concerning *the matter Deacon accused me of,* was accepted, and earnestly *seconded by Paget.*

On *the Pope's* establishment *in his see,* he caused *Cardinal Madruchi to write to the King of Spain,* to request him to continue his *zeal to Rome,* and to promise assistance in *his* enterprizes *for the Catholics;* also *Card. Borromeo to write to the Duke of Parma* and *the Emperor* to the like effect. He told *Card. Gonzaga* that though he had *made the schism in the conclave,* he would forget all matters, and wished him and *the Duke of Mantua to bear* their former *respect to the Church. Aix in Provence, Marseilles, and six or seven other towns* have admitted *the Duke of Savoy* protector.

VOL. XXXII.

1591.

The Duke of Parma prepares *to go to France.* *M. la Motte* is expected at *Brussels*, to *review the ordnanee*, &c. *The Bishop of Liege was here* to congratulate *Parma's return, when some of his horse fell a bickering with the boors, and burned some of their villages.*

There are *letters from Spain in favour of Sir Wm. Stanley's soldiers, and a patent* for making *his regiment eomplete with Walloons, but no speech* of his coming. *Don Bernardino de Mendoza* is expected here for *Spain*, and *Taxis takes his plaee. The King of Spain makes greater preparations for sea than ever*, and is having *small vessels for transporting men* built at *Newhaven and Dunkirk.* Tell *Sir Thos. Heneage that Hummerston is banished*, and lies between *St. Omer and Gravelines*, till *he* has cleared some private accounts. *Fincham, who lies in the same plaee, is like to be ealled in question* through *Lord Cobham's* fault; some who came *over by my Lord's warrant have discovered* him, saying *my Lord* commended him for his good *intelligences*, and had *sent him money. Yardley is killed in France. Owen was siek* but is recovered, though not returned. *Father Holt meddles little, and his credit* decays. *Ambassadors are coming from Germany to the Duke of Parma.* Transmission of letters. I came *to Garont* at request of *Thos. Throgmorton's brother, to see his wife*, and again about *Chas. Paget's letters*, and for my despatch, which will not be in haste, for *the seeretary is sick and this Court tedious.* I fear *want of money.* My *pay* is *not to be had*, and half the 20*l.* I had from *you* went to discharge debts. *Paget* has *lent me* 6*l.*, but I am loath to press him. *I* will recompense your help *by serviee.*

We hear *the Lord Treasurer is dead;* tell us the truth. Direct to me, care of Thos. Hunter, *at the Golden Star.* [1¼ *pages. The passages in italics are in cipher undeciphered.*]

Jan. $\frac{14}{24}$. 2. Decipher of the above [*by Thos Phelippes*]. [3½ *pages.*]

Jan. $\frac{14}{24}$. 3. Copy of the above decipher, with marginal notes of a reply, 3 Feb. 1590. I am sorry you should be called in question. I know it comes from those employed by ·62 or ·h, but they must remain in error rather than discover you. ·h is jealous of your employment, and you will have much ado to pass by his jurisdiction. You had better sail from Middleboro' or Flushing, to Ipswich or Harwich. If you stay, I will supply you, in hope that by your signal diligence I may solicit both repayment for myself and reward for you. Try to discover the truth of the Spanish preparations, also what leagues the Catholics there make, and their opinions, &c. of things here. I long to know how Morgan speeds, and wish you recommended to his friends. When Mendoza is in those parts, try to find out something of his designs for England, and their practices in Scotland. The Lord Treasurer is very well. Many adventurers are going to sea with the Earl of Cumberland, and men marching to the coast, to be transported to Brittany. [2¾ *pages, all in the hand of Thos. Phelippes*].

Vol. XXXII.

1591.

Feb. 1. Richmond. 4. The Queen to Lord Grey, Lord Lieutenant of co. Bucks. Having appointed certain forces of foot to be put in readiness in divers counties, to be employed in foreign parts, and finding it necessary that some greater number be put in readiness in co. Bucks, we authorise you to levy, arm, and muster 100 well-chosen men, and have them ready to repair to such port as our Council may appoint. [½ *page, copy. Endorsed, with note of the same letter to the Earl of Kent, Lord Lieutenant of co. Bedford.*]

Feb. 5. The Savoy. 5. Sir Thos. Heneage, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, to the Masters of Requests. There is a suit depending before you between Porter, complainant, and Tee, defendant, concerning an order made by the late Earl of Shrewsbury; as the order concerns certain duchy lands held by copy of Court roll, and divers orders have been made in this Court concerning the same, I require you to send me a copy of the order made by the Earl, and dismiss the suit out of your Court, that it may receive judgment where it ought. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 13. The Court. 6. Lord Chamberlain Hunsdon to Mr. Rokeby, Master of Requests. Pray favour Anthony Thwaites, my servant, by granting him an injunction to stay the proceedings of Robt. Flint at the common law, although he has not at present the money due to Flint, according to your order; for Flint, having referred the matter between them to me, demeaned himself in an evil manner towards me, and prosecutes his suit with the greatest extremity, seeking to exact the debt and forfeiture of Thwaites, although he is but surety for the same. [½ *page.*]

March 12. 7. Minutes for a letter to be written to J———. There is no such disagreement as you speak of between the King of Scots and the Queen. They agree but too well, the King being most careful not to hinder his succession to the Crown, which they put him in hope of, though they will not assure it.

The Queen relies chiefly on the Chancellor of Scotland, but opens her purse to few or none, because both the Protestant factions, the Chancellor's, and the Master of Glamis's, seek to fortify themselves by her, and are content with opinion of her favour, and look for no money. Bothwell is thought no friend to England. The King of Scots can furnish no men for the King of Navarre, though he wishes him well, and joined in treaty with the Germans for succour to come thence.

The loans are to furnish the triple charge this summer in Brittany, at sea, and with the army that comes out of Germany; it will cause less discontent than the last, being assessed according to the subsidy books, whereas the last was at the disposition of lieutenants and their deputies in the shires. Men are willing, because they see the necessity of helping the King of Navarre, and are angry that Council does not help him more roundly.

The assistance given France with men is only to expel the Spaniards from Brittany. Sir John Norris goes with 4,000 or 5,000

1591. Vol. XXXII.

men, part to be taken from the Low Country garrisons, and others to be sent in their places. The Queen is offended with the King for suffering these maritime places to remain in the enemy's hands, and will lend her force to restore them to obedience.

All ships are stayed except those with merchants' goods going to Middleburg and Stade, who are to return by May, when the Lord Admiral will go to sea with the whole navy, probably for the coast of Brittany. Meanwhile the Earl of Cumberland is ready to depart with 16 ships, and Lord Thos. Howard with 30, for the places where the King [of Spain's] treasure is to be met with, the Indies, or islands. Sir W. Raleigh and others are adventurers, and have some of the Queen's best ships, furnished part at her charge, part at their own. Order is taken to satisfy the Hollanders, to the discontent of the adventurers who took their ships prize, but such ravenous hands can hardly get sufficient reparation for remedy. There is a proclamation making it piracy to break bulk till a prize is brought home and found lawful.

They think peace between Spain and Holland ridiculous, and that the King only seeks it to divert them from assisting the King of Navarre.

Hawkins, Frobisher, and Drake are little spoken of. Fenner was to have been employed by Drake, but fell sick, so the adventurers have trusted their ships to my Lord of Cumberland, who offered those of Brittany to furnish some ships at his own charge to expel the Spaniards, but it was resolved my Lord Admiral should go to sea himself,

The not naming a Secretary proceeds from their quietness here, and the Queen's slowness in bestowing places of importance; the great ones about her would each have his friend. The Earl of Essex labours for Davison's restitution; the Treasurer for his son, Rob. Cecil, and is likely to prevail, and the Chancellor concurs, but there is secret opposition, or the Queen is unwilling. Mr. Wotton has been named; the Queen has a liking for Mr. Dyer, who is in Germany. The Treasurer meanwhile executes this office, as almost all other places of the realm, to the discontent of many.

There was a jar between the Treasurer and Archbishop of Canterbury, because the Treasurer said the spiritual courts would fall into the *præmunire* for taking oaths of men against law. The Archbishop answered stoutly, as if the other affected patronage of the Puritans. The Treasurer was sick for a few days upon it. There is little metal in these men about the Queen, to work on by division: otherwise the State yields occasions enough.

The Earl [of Essex] and Raleigh are as they were when you left, but the Earl is growing into the same vogue of Court; and like enough, if he had a few more years, to carry Leicester's credit and sway.

Sir John Perrott, Sir Thos. Williams, Sir Nich. White, and Phil. Williams are sent to the Tower; some accuse them deeply, others ascribe it to the Chancellor, Sir John's adversary.

VOL. XXXII.

1591.

It is expected here that the Duke of Parma will come to Ostend; so men and munition are sent to Sir Edward Norris at his request, though they hold it a device to divert Sir John Norris from Brittany.

The league have taken Feschamp and Honfleur, and the King Chartres. They are displeased that the King's affairs go no better, and say he is ill-counselled, and worse served. Soissons has come to him again.

Clitheroe will be glad of such particulars as you can learn. Ask particulars of Jaques' matter. [3 *pages, draft by Phelippes, much corrected.*]

April 3. Carlisle. 8. Henry Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley. I send you the examination of James Clayton, apprehended last Thursday, as he was coming to this town, Although I cannot find any other manifest ill matter than his religion, yet because of the dangerousness of the times, and the bad errands persons of his profession are daily employed in, I committed him to safe custody until I receive your directions about him. I purpose acquainting Mr. Bowes, Her Majesty's ambassador in Scotland, herewith, that he may have a vigilant eye to such men travelling through that realm. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

Enclosing,

8. I. *Examination of James Clayton of Townley, co. Lancaster, before Richard Lowther and John Middleton, justices of peace. Was born at Townley, but has not resided there these* 16 *years. Some part of that time, was with one Delahay of Watringbury, Kent; and for the last six years, has been from one gentleman's house to another, and mostly with John Townley of Townley. Has come direct from Mr. Kemp's house in Chancery Lane, London, where he left Mr. Townley, who also uses Mr. Talbot's house, near to Kemp's, and sometimes his own, which he has taken near Islington. Came to Carlisle in respect of his religion, being a papist and recusant, and intended to go to Scotland, to take shipping for France. Neither Talbot nor Townley was privy to his coming to Carlisle. Was not directed to any one, but meeting by chance at St. Albans with Adam Elwood, going northwards, came with him to Warrington, where they parted. He told examinate that if he went to Cuthbert Rumney of Carlisle, and inquired for Adam Elwood or Christopher, his father, he would tell him where they dwelt, and Christopher would guide him into Scotland. Adam Elwood is servant to Edward Fytton, who is with the now Countess of Northumberland.*

Knows no one in Scotland, nor was directed to any there; intended to repair to the next and fittest port for his passage into France. Talbot and Townley are recusants; Townley has been one these 20 *years. Is not a priest or minister in the Romish church.*

VOL. XXXII.

1591.

Was persuaded by Mr. Parkeson, M.A., of Lincoln College, Oxford, where he was formerly a scholar, to relinquish the established religion, and conform himself to the Roman Catholic faith. Parkeson left this realm 16 *or* 17 *years ago, but has returned two or three times since; upon the first occasion, saw and spoke to him, but on the second was only informed of it by one Hodgson, a recusant, who further persuaded him to be a Catholic, and was also sent beyond seas four years since.*

Came from London on Thursday 11 *March last; stayed one night at St. Albans, the next night at Stony Stratford, then at Daventry, Lichfield, Talke-on-the-Hill, Warrington (where he met Elwood, who was going to Sir Edward Fytton), Preston, thence to John Branwood's, who married his sister, thence to Lancaster, where, being assize time, he stayed two days, and then went back to Townley to see Mr. Townley's children; thence to Haworth, Repton, Bowes, Penrith, and so to Carlisle, where he was apprehended by Ambrose Carleton.*

Has no other means of living than what he has gained in service, and 30*l. left him at the decease of his father three years since. Knows no other recusants in England than Sir Wm. Catesby of Warwickshire, and Mr. Tregion, who has been in the Fleet these* 20 *years.*

His object in going to France was to repair to Lorraine, where there are several Englishmen residing, as also Parkenson and Hodgson, who he thought might benefit his condition; has no letters or messages to deliver. When he proceeded Bachelor at Oxford, took the oath of supremacy. [2 *pages. Signed by Lord Scrope.*]

Carlisle, 2nd April 1591.

April 7. Carlisle. 9. Henry Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley. I have this day received of Sir John Carmichael, the warden opposite here, one Sir Brian O'Rourke, an Irish gentleman, by appointment of Her Majesty's ambassador in Scotland, for safe custody, until I know Her Majesty's pleasure how he is to be disposed of. Seeing his safety so greatly concerns Her Majesty's service, there shall be nothing requisite omitted by me; but as my other affairs prevent me having such a vigilant eye over him as I wish, and as my deputy is shortly to repair to Scotland, to confer with others of all bills to be entered for redress of the late attempts, pray say what is to be done with this prisoner without loss of time, and release me of this burden.

Sir John Carmichael, besides his no small charges in the apprehension and conduction of this prisoner here, has got many enemies in his own country by this service, and the straightening of the opinion of some of his friends, which, with many other good offices, I cannot suffer to slip out of memory; and therefore entreat you to acquaint Her Majesty with his disposition, and accomplishments for any services. Touching your and the Lord Chamberlain's direc-

1591. VOL. XXXII.

tion to me for the manner of entrance to redress with Earl Bothwell, as also your request to return my intention as to performing thereof, and when I mean to send into Scotland about the later bills, I will conform to your directions and the Lord Chamberlain's, and have resolved to send my cousin, Richard Lowther, now my deputy, into Edinburgh, on 15 May, the day appointed by Her Majesty's ambassador there. [1½ *pages.*]

April 10. 10. "The names of divers persons who have not accounted," viz.: Mr. Bowes, treasurer of Berwick, for 13 years, at Michaelmas, 1590. In the accounts for anno 20°, the writer took exceptions to certain payments made contrary to the establishment; Mr. Bowes pleaded the orders of Lord Hunsdon, governor of Berwick, but was answered that the establishment was of greater force than the Governor's warrant; but on Lord Hunsdon's promise that he would make no more warrants contrary to the establishment, the accounts were allowed to Michaelmas, an. 30°. He has sent up books since, but so imperfect that he ought to come up to go through the accounts.

Sir John Hawkins, treasurer of the marine causes, for six years at Christmas, 1591.

William Pelham, son and heir of Sir William Pelham, late lieutenant of ordnance, for two years at Christmas, 1588.

Sir Robt. Constable, now lieutenant of ordnance, for three years, at Christmas, 1591.

Mr. Quarles, general surveyor of navy victuals, for the same time. [1 *page.*]

April 19. Carlisle. 11. Henry Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley. I received yours signifying Her Majesty's pleasure for the safe custody, manner of convoy, and sending of the intelligence of the prisoner O'Rourke; for the further examination of the other prisoner, James Clayton; and for inquiring after Charles Trevor, an Irishman. I have this day delivered O'Rourke to my cousin, Richard Lowther, my deputy, with charge for his safe conveyance to York, and for delivering him to Mr. Purefoy or Mr. Stanhope, which he will have due care to perform. He enters on his journey to-day. As to drawing any matter from him, he will not understand any other language than that of his own country, and I have no person of trust here who could so speak to his understanding. He showed some broken Latin, but nothing to any purpose for expressing his mind in such plainness as were requisite for your true information in the points you required.

Concerning the other prisoner, James Clayton, upon vehement suspicion of his bad and dangerous errands, I committed him to close prison, where I have caused a vigilant eye to be had over him ever since, either for sending or receiving intelligence. He has lately delivered a voluntary confession under his own hand, a copy of which I send, by which you will perceive there rests further matter in the man than at first he could be drawn to set abroad; which, upon my receipt of the interrogatories promised by you to be sent to the Bishop, and by such further travail as I shall make

VOL. XXXII.

1591.

with him myself meantime, will I doubt not more manifestly be set open, to a fuller discovery of the dealings of himself and others of like quality.

Touching Trevor, the other Irishman, I have written to Mr. Bowes, Her Majesty's ambassador in Scotland, to cause a diligent search to be made for him in those parts; but upon the apprehension of O'Rourke, he would seek to shift for himself, and return out of Scotland, as I hear all O'Rourke's other servants did, as soon as he himself was brought from Glasgow. [1⅓ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

11. 1. *Voluntary confession of James Clayton. Knows sundry Catholics, as Collington, William Harris, Thos. Mitchell, Lowe, and Robert White, all seminaries dispersed in London, Somersetshire, and Oxfordshire. Four days before he came out of London, met Collington, who goes about like a gentleman, sometimes in black satin and sometimes in white. Heard mass in the house of Tailor, a grocer in Fleet Street, within this last half year; Collington said mass, and there were five or six persons present, but the good wife of the house was in childbed.* [½ *page.*]
Carlisle, 19 *April* 1591.

April 22. Charlecote. 12. Sir Thomas Lucy and Richard Verney to Mr. Rokeby, Master of Requests. Thomas Cater, the bearer, is our neighbour, and has good title for life to certain lands near us, but is wrongfully kept out of them by his adversaries, through his poverty. As he hopes, by reason of the equity of his cause, to recover them, we, as justices of the peace for co. Warwick, recommend his case to you. [⅔ *page.*]

April 27. The Court. 13. Robert Earl of Essex to Dr. Aubrey, Master of Requests. A suit is depending before you between John Griffith and the Warden and one of the fellows of Winchester College, which I commend to you, as the matter not only concerns these men, but the corporation of that college, which they endeavour to defend against Griffith. As I concur with them, I entreat your favour, which I doubt not you will grant them, and determine it with expedition, in regard of the great time and charge already spent therein. [⅔ *page.*]

April 29. Blackfriars. 14. Henry Lord Cobham to the Masters of Requests. As I have twice recommended to you the hearing of this poor woman's cause against some of the inhabitants of Sandwich, so now again, as she is very poor, and much complains for want of justice, I pray you to receive her suit into your Court, and proceed as the equity of the cause shall appertain. [½ *page.*]

June 1. Carlisle. 15. Henry Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley. Last Friday, Gerard Lowther and Mr. Fetherstone, sheriff of Northumberland, brought me three passengers, who were apprehended by them as they were going towards the sea side for Ireland. One, called Landsdale, I cannot perceive to be privy to the practices of the other two, or

1591. VOL. XXXII.

to have other cause of going that voyage with them than his own preferment. The other two, William and Nicholas Sotheron, brethren, seem to be dangerous practisers, or men of bad and insufferable demeanor. The counterfeited ignorance of the one and the obstinacy of the other will appear from their several examinations.

After their first examination, I caused their packs and trusses to be searched for books, letters, &c., and there was found and brought to me a surplice, wax candles (which I suppose have been hallowed) three pairs of beads with crosses fixed to them, and one Popish manual or English book; also the letters which I send with their examinations. There are three or four other letters brought with them, but as they seem to be on private business, I have detained them myself, as also copies of those sent to you.

In drawing the plot for the apprehension, and in its execution, Mr. Fetherstone has performed such good offices that I must give him the commendations he deserves, and entreat you to give him the thanks; if encouraged, his services may be more profitable hereafter.

Ralph Carr, mentioned in the confession of Nicholas Sotheron, is a great intelligencer with ill-affected persons. I have ordered Talbot Bowes to apprehend him, if he be at Pearcebridge, as it is thought he is; and if you gave like order to some about Newcastle, he might be taken, and discoveries made; if Bowes meets with him, you shall be advertised. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

15. I. *Second examination of Arthur Landsdale before Lord Scrope, Lord Warden of the West Marches, and John Middleton. Knows Tursdell, near Durham, having only two residents, one James Maultby, the other whom he knows not. Knows Shinkley, but no one there except one Hedden, and Lionel Martin, the Dean's man. Knows neither Roman Catholic nor Recusant, unless one of these in his company, William Sotheron, be such; utterly mislikes the religion, and did not bring any of the copes, vestments, surplices, &c. found in the packs, nor know anything about them.* [⅓ *page.*]

Carlisle, 31 *May* 1591.

15. II. *Like examination of Nicholas Sotheron. Received a letter at Pearcebridge from Ralph Carr, son of the late Uzwin Carr of Newcastle, to be delivered in Ireland. Ralph Carr has no certain abiding place, but is amongst his friends. Had two other letters from Carr to Mr. Jenison in Ireland, and Mrs. Roper. The first letter was to a Mr. John ———, an Irishman, at Dublin. Received another letter from one Awde, a smith of Tursdell, to be delivered to Robert Smith, in Ireland; also two others from Wm. Branson, servant to Mr. Blenkensop of Helbeake, which Branson brought to him at Brough-under-Stanemore; one to Gerard Corby, Englishman, serving the Countess of Kildare, and the other to Robert Smith,*

1591. VOL. XXXII.

Englishman at Maynooth. Received two tokens from Carr for Mrs. Jenison, and some from Jane Corby, for her brother Gerard, and Robert Smith, and for Smith's wife; has no knowledge of the hallowed or wax candles, beads, books, surplices, &c. [⅔ *page.*]

Carlisle, 31 *May* 1591.

15. III. *Like second examination of Wm. Sotheron. Brought no books with him. Thinks the Popish manual shown him is his wife's. Knows of no surplices, hallowed candles, &c. among his stuff. On their being shown him, said his wife had an uncle, a priest, and perhaps his wife might have put up the surplice for her uncle. Never saw the beads and candles before.* [⅓ *page.*] *Carlisle,* 31 *May,* 1591.

June 2. 16. Lord Burghley to the Captain of Jersey. Sir John Norris has found great good to the service which he has in Brittany by having a few pieces of ordnance. If he had two or three larger pieces for battery cannon, they would greatly serve him. The transporting of them will be more speedy from that isle, where is a store, some of which can be spared for a few months; so we require you to send two or three cannon to any place desired by Sir John, to be restored after the summer service. We have commanded Sir H. Palmer, now serving with our navy there, to take them over, if other shipping cannot be had. [1 *page, draft by Burghley.*]

June 10. The Court. 17. Lord Admiral Howard to Dr. Aubrey, Mr. Herbert, and other Masters of Requests. I have heretofore written you touching a cause between William Byrde, Her Majesty's servant, complainant, and Basil Fetiplace, defendant, which being heard before you, by reason of two words left out of complainant's bill, he was driven to commence his suit again, to his no small charge. Now as the cause, after many delays, is shortly appointed to be heard, I earnestly desire you to show Byrde all lawful favour. [½ *page.*]

June 25. Wark Castle. 18. Estimate by Sir Henry Wodrington, knight marshal of Berwick, Robt. Vernon, William Acrigg, surveyor of Berwick, and John Crane, deputy comptroller there, of the cost of certain reparations required at Wark Castle; total, including wages, &c., 500*l.* Signed by John Crane and Wm. Acrigg. [2 *pages.*]

July 13. Guernsey. 19. The Queen to Sir Thomas Leighton. On the earnest request of the French King, we have consented to send him a further aid of 4,000 men to serve him in Normandy, beside the 3,000 sent into Brittany, over which 4,000 the Earl of Essex has been appointed general; but as we wish him to have with him some special person of wisdom and knowledge in wars, and one who has the French tongue,—the Earl being but young, though otherwise very forward and well disposed to the service,—we have chosen you, as agreeable to the Earl. We require you to put yourself in order, that when you hear of the Earl's arrival at Dieppe, and he sends shipping for you, you may be ready to repair to him, and give him counsel in

VOL. XXXII.

1591.

martial affairs, which we have told him to listen to, especially as tending to the surety of his own person, and preservation of our people.

We would not have sent you now from your charge, had you not a lieutenant, George Paulet, who long served us in Jersey, in Sir Amias Paulet's time, and did not our forces in Brittany and Normandy, and our ships of war on the coast secure us from any attempts.

We hear that you have been touched with the gout; therefore should you be unable to go to Normandy, you must advertise the Earl and us, that we may provide some other person. If you go, take with you four battery pieces, to be employed by the Earl's direction, with bullets for them, to be returned to the island when done with; powder we will send to Dieppe, that you may not unfurnish yourself. [2¾ *pages, draft by Burghley.*]

Aug. 20. St. Katherine's. Thos. Humphrey to Edw. Barton, ambassador at Constantinople. Your elder brother, to whom you have just given such Christian advice, with whom you have so liberally shared Her Majesty's bounty to you, is utterly unworthy of it, leads a shameful life, and will waste it, unless it is placed in other hands, as Sir Edw. Osborne's or Mr. Staper's, in trust for him. It were better bestowed on your sister,—who is wise and honest,—and her children.

P.S.—I hope you have received by your brother Lock, my present of John Calvin's institutions of the Christian religion. [2⅔ *pages. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 2.]

Aug. ? 20. Note of inquiries to be made at the inn next the English house for Robinson, who will be there 1st Sept.; of salaries for the writer, his cousin Moody, Mr. Acker, &c., and three names of foreigners. Endorsed [*by Rob. Cecil*] "Rycroft."

Sept. 15 ? 21. Petition of Christopher Sheperson on behalf of his master, Robert Bowes, treasurer of Berwick, to Lord Burghley. Pray consider the losses falling upon my master by want of the occupation of the coal mines at Ufferton, and the salt pans at Sunderland, which have lain waste since they were seized and taken from him. The salt pans are consumed with rust, and the houses and premises decayed, so that great charge must be bestowed in repairing them before the salt works can be set forward. The earth has fallen within the coal pits; the water gate, which cost 2,000*l.*, is stopped, and new shafts must be sunk, which cannot be done until the water gate is cleared. This work will expend much money and time, and must be done before winter and the great floods, or the whole field or coal mine will be in danger of being lost.

I beseech order that these things may be enjoyed by such as shall bestow the charge thereon, and pay Her Majesty the yearly rent of 800*l*, as has been offered.

Also pray move Her Majesty to call my master from the service in Scotland, where he cannot perform his duties without better

1591. VOL. XXXII.

maintenance, that he may perfect assurances to be made to her satisfaction, and repair and put in order the coal pits and salt pans, and provide that Her Majesty may have as large a payment as possible.

Let John Walker have the place of comptroller of Customs at Berwick, lately enjoyed by William Walker, and order payment of the money due to my master for diet in Scotland, with some imprest for the time of his abode there. [1 *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CCXL., No.* 13.]

Sept. 21. Westminster. 22. Grant to John Harding of the office of Professor of Hebrew in Oxford university founded by Hen. VIII., Thos. Kingsmill, the former professor being disabled through long sickness; fee, 40*l.* a year. Interlined with alterations for a like grant by James I. to Dr. Rich. Kilby on the death of John Harding. [3 *sheets. Latin, draft, damaged.*]

Sept. 28. Berwick. 23. John Kelsterne to William Asley, St. John's London. William Walker having died at Edinburgh, I am moved by my friends, the best Scotch merchants of Edinburgh, to go to Berwick, and labour my friends there for his office, for which they think me fit; Walker had a pension of 10*d.* a day, and besides was comptroller of the port and haven of Berwick; but his dealings with merchants were such that he was more amongst them in Edinburgh than at Berwick. The fee belonging to the office was but 5*l.* yearly, but otherwise it was very beneficial; the merchants in Edinburgh and governors, &c. here wish it for me.

The comptrollership was formerly held by John Allen, who was with Mr. Bowes the ambassador, then with Sir Francis Walsingham, and now depending upon the Chancellor of the Duchy. John Allen sold it to Wm. Walker, and it is supposed that Allen will now make suit for it again. Some suppose Mr. Bowes will sue for it, for a roving boy of 12 years belonging to Walker, and have a deputy for him until he has advanced in years; but the office being in the gift of the Lord Treasurer, it will be disposed of by him.

If my good friend the Clerk Registrar had haply been in Edinburgh, his letter would have stricken it down; but I will still live in hope, and if no luck comes, I would rather end my life with want in England, if I could get food and clothing, than in miserable Scotland, unless this office or other in Berwick happily by your means may be looking towards me.

The bearer, Capt. Selby, is my friend, and if my Lord Treasurer would send for him, I think after he had heard his report, and seen the Clerk Registrar's letters, he would order that in consideration of my advanced age, I might have the same for life, and William Walker's boy the reversion after my decease, his deputy for the time being one of Mr. Bowes' men. In the absence of the Clerk Registrar, Wm. Wilby has written you the enclosed, and I also enclose a letter from the best sort of credit in Berwick to the Lord Treasurer, on my behalf, confirming the effect of the Lord

VOL. XXXII.

1591.

Clerk Registrar's letters; send him a speedy answer, that I may not remain longer in suspense, and be compelled to abide in Scotland until the end of the next Parliament, which will be the last day of next November. Capt. Selby is lodging with Mr. Gale, the post of London, in Little Wood Street. He is a master of ordnance and captain of 50 men, and would be glad of a gunner's room, or any other, or the comptrollership of a port.

P.S.—If any other ambassadors or friends of yours come into Scotland at the end of next November, I beseech you to commend them to me, for there is no relief from the present ambassador. If Sir John Selby had been in town, or Mr. Vernon, they would both have subscribed this letter in my behalf. I return to Scotland to-morrow. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 19. Westminster. 24. Lord Burghley to the Masters of Requests. John Harris and Eliz. Harris, his daughter, are served with process out of your Court, at the suit of Eliz. Harris, widow, and Francis Harris, her son; the process has been procured by one Owbery, a bad and busy fellow, upon colour of a lease unduly procured out of the Exchequer (which I mean to have cancelled), of a copyhold in controversy between John Harris and Elizabeth, the widow. After many examinations, I wrote to Mr. Townshend, steward of that Manor of Clure, to admit John Harris, and to deliver him quiet possession, and have sent my messenger to bring Owbery before me, to answer to his contempt. I therefore require you to stay further proceedings upon the said process, and charge such as prosecute the charge to appear before me, where they shall be heard, and receive justice. [¾ *page.*] *Annexing,*

24. I. *Writ of subpœna* [*to John Harris*] *to appear before the Court of Requests at Westminster, in Michaelmas term, to answer the objections of Eliz. Harris, widow, and Francis Harris.* [*Parchment scrap. Signed by Rich. Oseley.*] *Greenwich,* 26 *July* 1591.

Nov. 12. My house. 25. Thomas Windebank to Rich. Oseley. I have been desired by my kinsman, Robert Cotton, who has a matter in the Court of Requests, to speak to some of the masters there, not to yield to any motion of his adversary to have it removed from that Court, as the matter is not great, and his adversary has offered him a composition of 10*l.*; it were well if the Masters of Requests would make an agreement between the parties. [½ *page, damaged.*]

Dec. 2. 26. Bundle of papers attached, containing as follows:—

Statement by John Churchill, 26 October 1591, of "the wrongs holden and claimed by John Hare, Esquire, clerk of the Court of Wards, upon the office of Clerk of the Liveries; viz., his assertion that, the Clerk of Liveries is no officer of the Court of Wards; his claim of all indentures, books of record, entries of the schedules of liveries, &c.; his staying the proceedings of liveries by demanding warrants, taking bonds for the fines of liveries, and mean

1591. VOL. XXXII.

rates of full age; preventing the Clerk of Liveries perusing the files of offices, although his fees grow by the suing forth of liveries, &c. [2 *pages.*]

Answer of the Clerk of the Wards to the several articles of Mr. Churchill, 4 Nov. 1591, arguing the legal position and duties of the Clerk of the Liveries, as merely an attendant, and not an officer of the Court; and consequently the groundlessness of his claim to have the records thereof entrusted to him. [10 *sheets.*]

Reply of John Churchill, on behalf of the Clerk of the Liveries, to the above articles, 22 Nov. 1591; that the Clerk of Liveries is an absolute officer of the Court of Wards, but the other points must be proved by evidence. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed, "2 Dec. 1591. 1. Articles exhibited by Churchill on the behalf of the Clerk of the Liveries. 2. The answer of the Clerk of the Court. 3. Churchill's reply. 4. Mr. Attorney Morrice, his report to my Lord upon hearing. It is to be known that the cause of exhibiting these articles was this; Churchill openly in Court charges the Clerk of the Wards that he had done more wrong to the Clerk of the Liveries (being then an infant) than was ever done to any of the Queen's wards; whereupon the Clerk of the Court complained to my Lord, and he commanded Churchill to article."

Dec. ? 27. Request of Sir William Russell, late Governor of Flushing, to Council. Her Majesty having placed Sir Robert Sydney in the Government, I am informed that you intend granting him my company of horse, which I supposed I might have retained, as others in like manner have heretofore done, although they have not personally attended. If this be your pleasure, I beg that before I am discharged, order may be given by you to the Treasurer, that the account may be made up for my said horse company, as for my late governorship and foot company, and payment made of what shall be found due to me, that I may be encouraged to further service. [½ *page.*]

1591 ?

28. Petition of Jean de Vick and other inhabitants of Guernsey to the Commissioners appointed by the Queen of England and the King of France, for examination and redress of the grievances and offences committed on their subjects interchangeably. The island has at all times enjoyed a free traffic with all nations, as well in times of war as of peace, and the inhabitants have also traded freely in the dominions of the King of France; and if they have been hindered, on representation of the privilege of the island, they have been relieved. This notwithstanding, your suppliant and other inhabitants, in the time of the league, being in war against none, were taken at sea, carried to St. Malo, and their goods, worth 1,200 crowns judged prize. Thereupon they obtained leave from the Council of England to arrest the goods of inhabitants of St. Malo and other leaguers. This they could have done, many leaguers' ships having arrived in the isle; but considering the preservation of the privileges of the island, and hoping for justice, they have

Vol. XXXII.

1591?

molested none, and the arrests made by the Governor of the island during the league have been cancelled, and the parties liberated by the justices.

Request satisfaction for their loss, and freedom of traffic for all the inhabitants of the isle, in war as well as peace. [¾ *page, French.*]

29. Translation of the above. [¾ *page.*]

30. Note of the state of the Harrouldfelds and Chartshils in Wiltshire. Patent in 1576, in reversion of an abbot's lease, for 60 years. Another obtained by Sir Edm. Carey and Arthur Swaine, in 1591, for 50 years, in reversion after the 21 years, and a *constat* from them to Matthew Poyntz, to the use of Sir Nicholas Poyntz, as appears under Matthew Poyntz' hand, he using his name in trust.

Tripartite deed of the conveyance of Thekfort rent and Sweyne is ready to be shown.

Supervisus of the patent of 24 March, by Blake, Hershe, et Swaine.

Copies and counterparts of all the leases of Harrouldfelds and Chartshils, and one part of a demise, for which there was to be paid by the heirs of Matthew Poyntz, 200*l.* to his daughter Alice Poyntz, and her husband Pelham Burton, conditionally that such a farm be provided by the said Burton for her jointure.

The leases are of the grounds called Searches, containing 8 acres; Harrouldfelds, 60 acres; Chartshils grange, 60 acres, with ground and a meadow to it of six acres; and a pasture and mead of 12 acres; total, 146 acres. Noted as left by Robert Poyntz. [1 *page.*]

1592.

Jan. 19. Bromley.

31. John [Young] Bishop of Rochester and Timothy Lowe to the Court of Requests. As Commissioners appointed by Her Majesty's writ of privy seal, dated Westminster, 26 Dec. 1591, for hearing a matter in variance between Alan Hendry and others, plaintiffs, and Nicholas Draper, defendant, we certify that we called the parties before us, and requested a true account from the defendant, touching the goods of Richard Hendry, deceased; on the first day of his appearance, he utterly refused to give it, for reasons which he promised to bring the next day in writing; nevertheless he afterwards made the inventory, but refused to proceed to any further account, until certain executions liable against him in the Court of Common Pleas were discharged. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 22. Whitehall.

32. Lord Admiral Chas. Howard, Henry Lord Hunsdon, and J. Fortescue, to the Masters of Requests. A suit is pending before you, and also in the Court of Common Pleas at Westminster, between William Parsons and Matthew Lock, about the title of the former to his dwelling house in London, wherein some doubts as to the authority of the Court of Requests and Common Pleas has arisen, and Parsons was committed prisoner by you to the Fleet, but enlarged on bond. To avoid contention, he offered to refer the cause to arbitrators. Pray stay proceedings, and if Lock still denies

1592. VOL. XXXII.

to yield to arbitrament, refer the cause to common law, Parsons to prosecute or defend at his liberty, without your restraint. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 25. The Court. 33. Thomas Lord Buckhurst to the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxford. My Lord Treasurer has written you on behalf of the bearer, John Daniel, for passing to him a lease of certain tithes, parcel of the possessions of the monastery of Norton, co. Chester. Pray respect this, and as he is resident within the county palatine of Chester, and cannot therefore sue in his own name forth of the county, he requests a letter of attorney to sue in your names, in whatever Court his counsel shall direct him. [⅓ *page.*]

June 17. 34. The Queen to Richard Lowther. We understand by your letters to our Treasurer of England, that God has called to his mercy the Lord Scrope, our late Warden of the West Marches towards Scotland, whereof we have great cause to be sorry, in respect of the honourable service that he has long time done us in that office. As you were his deputy there, and have diligently supplied that room,—it being needful, until we appoint a Lord Warden, to have the country kept in good order, and the laws of the Borders towards Scotland duly observed,—we for the present authorise you to use the office of Warden of those West Borders. You are to answer to the people of the opposite wardenry in Scotland reason and justice, according to the laws of the Borders, and to the articles of peace between both the realms, and impart to the gentlemen and other principal men within that wardenry this our pleasure, that they may assist you in all things for our service and preservation of the peace. [1 *page, draft by Lord Burghley.*]

June ? 35. Brief of the material parts of the estate made by Henry Lord Scrope, 1592, for the establishing of his lands. Certain lands, &c. in cos. Durham, York, and Bucks are to the use of Sir Thos. Scrope and Lady Philadelphia, his wife, during their lives, without impeachment of waste, during the life of Sir Thomas only; remainder to Emanuel Scrope, and his heirs male, with divers remainders over. Other manors and lands in co. York, are to the use of Henry Lord Scrope for life, without impeachment of waste, and then to the said Sir Thos. Scrope, and Lady Philadelphia his wife, with remainder to Emanuel Scrope as before.

The castle and manor of East Bolton, and other manors and lands in cos. York and Notts, to the use of Henry Lord Scrope for life, and then to Sir Thomas, both without impeachment of waste, and after his death to the use of Emanuel Scrope, &c.

Proviso, that any of the persons named in this estate may assign a jointure to his wife, or to the wife of his son and heir apparent, not exceeding 400*l.* a year, excepting the manors, castles, parks, and demesne lands of East Bolton, and the lead mines and coal mines in the manors of East Bolton, Preston, and Ridmer.

Provisoes also of liberty to make leases for their lives or 21 years, reserving present rent and service. To assign lands, yearly value

VOL. XXXII.

1592.

100*l.*, for the advancement of younger sons, except belonging to manors mentioned; and also to assign lands value 200*l.* a year, for the advancement of daughters; that is to say, if one daughter only, then until she be satisfied, 1,000*l.*; and if more than one, then until every of them be satisfied, 1,000 marks, excepting the lands as before. To sell land value 200*l.* a year, for the ransom of any of the persons named in these limitations, being taken prisoners in the wars. To restrain alienations. Also a proviso that Henry Lord Scrope might alter these estates (which he never did).

The sum of such lands and inheritance as his Lordship is solely seized of is 1,453*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* The sum of such lands as he is jointly seized of, with Lady Philadelphia his wife for her jointure, is 300*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*; remainder after the death of his grandmother, uncle, and brother, 244*l.* 5*s.*; and the sum of his leases, over and besides the rent reserved, 424*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.* The two ladies that had jointure are both dead, and there only now remains my Lady, his wife; total, 2,423*l.* 2*s.* 0½*d.* [1¼ *sheets.*]

June 17. 36. Matters to be considered in the choice of a new warden of the West Marches, and Captain of the castle and city of Carlisle, now void by the death of Henry Lord Scrope, which requires the more speed, because whenever there is any change, the malefactors of the Borders commit great disorders.

1. Whether the office ought to be supplied by one or two officers, as in the time of Edward VI., and before, viz., a warden with a fee of 600 marks, and a captain of the castle and city, with 300 marks; men of sound and loyal disposition, out of all suspicion of ill religion.

2. The warden to be a man of wisdom, and good policy, zealous to suppress offenders, and to defend the true subjects.

3. That he be addicted to make choice of good men to be his officers, and no favourer of malefactors, either from familiarity or kindred.

4. For his better defence, he should have some force of his own in that place, besides the authority of his office; or in executing justice against offenders, and service against the enemy, he may sometimes rest in danger.

These two offices being supplied with two fit men, the one assistant to the other in advice, if the captain's fee, being very small, should be augmented with 100 marks of the warden's fee, or with some other preferment, it might be to the greater honour and better service of Her Majesty. [1 *page.*]

June? 37. Considerations [by Mr. Dacre?] on the same subject, addressed to Lord [Burghley]. The two offices, viz., a warden with 600 marks fee and a captain with 300, were last supplied by Sir Thomas Dacre, having the whole fee of the warden by patent, and Sir Rich. Musgrave, then captain; but there should be a more indifferent division of the fee, allowing the warden 500 marks, which is as much as some wardens have, and 400 marks to the captain, who, in consideration thereof, is to assist the warden.

1592. Vol. XXXII.

For the one office, Sir William Bowes, who is a very near neighbour, should be considered of; for the other, I refer to the better advice of officers in those parts.

If Her Majesty determines to have but one officer for both, I know no nobleman so fit as the Earl of Cumberland. If she appoints any meaner than a nobleman, it may seem better to have two officers than one. If she should appoint either nobleman or meaner man, not skilful of himself in government, but as guided by others, he may confound the government. If she appoints any that choose under officers other than good men, and no favourers of malefactors, it will be the undoing of true subjects, and the overthrow of justice.

The choice of a good officer may be a great help, and Her Majesty will be at less charge than otherwise for the defence of her subjects. I still think that, the case standing as it is with Liddesdale, whoever is officer, there must be some charge, or other means than is yet provided, as may appear by my former papers, touching that cause.

The sooner Her Majesty determines upon an officer, the better it will be for her subjects, and it will breed great harm if it is long deferred. [1 *page.*]

June ? 38. Note addressed to Lord [Burghley] of great causes to be considered in the appointing of a new warden with expedition, for avoiding the peril to true subjects usual upon the Borders upon change of officers, and which is the more to be doubted if Bothwell is at liberty, and in dislike with the King.

If now, in the time of least danger, the new officer should not be appointed, and settle himself before September, when the great danger begins, the true subjects cannot be defended more than for the last 14 years, when there were known officers.

The hurt once done, which in a very short time may be done, is past hope of redress, as may appear by 14 years' experience; no redress has ever been answered by Liddesdale to any of the true subjects of those Marches, and hurt may be done in one week that will not be recovered in 20 years.

Now is the time for the new officer to make all his provisions, which in winter it will be hard for him to do,—the state of the country considered.

If the peril of the true subjects was before great, it is now greater, until a good officer is appointed. I care not what he is, so that he be good for Her Majesty and the poor subjects. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

June ? 39. Note of the great inconveniences existing in the West Marches, to the impoverishing of a great number of true subjects there. The malefactors and offenders of the English Borders, if of any great surname, are not brought in to answer the law, but permitted to enjoy their habitations and possessions, as if they were no offenders. Those in Liddesdale have not answered any redress to Her Majesty's subjects for 14 years. If the poor subjects there complain, or prosecute any offender of any great surname, they are either murdered or their houses burned, without any punishment, so

VOL. XXXII.

1592.

that no man dares complain or give evidence against such offenders. The ordinary watches, devised as a defence to true subjects, are not observed as in former times. The assistance of the subjects there, in the defence one of another, with hue and cry, which is there termed fray and following, and which should be the chief defence for true subjects, is laid apart; none dares stir out of his own house to aid even his next friend or neighbour. The liberty of marriage, and of daily access and company of the English borderers with the Scottish borderers is not punished or restrained. The general liberty of selling and conveying horses into Scotland is not restrained or punished, whereby true subjects are not well provided to defend or do service, and malefactors are well furnished.

Thus true subjects, who should be the defence of that Border, are oppressed and impoverished, and likely to be brought into subjection of the great malefactors of both Borders. Choice should be made of a good and fit officer, who will be zealous to sift out offences, without favour or forbearing; to bring in the offenders with the said great surnames, prosecute the law against them, and give evidence himself, as the poor subjects dare not; to reform all the other defects before mentioned; and for the better execution of the same, to retain as inferior officers good men, not bearing any friendship or favour to offenders. This should be with all expedition, as in all like times of change of officers, the Border malefactors commit the greatest offences and disorders against the true subjects, in hope of remission at the placing of a new officer.

This may be instructive to him that shall be appointed, to know the present estate there, and how to reform it. [1 *page.*]

June? 40. Account by W. Grenvile, deputy registrar, of the yearly fees reserved in the letters patent granted to Henry late Lord Scrope, as captain of the castle and city of Carlisle, and Lord Warden of the West Marches; total fees as Captain of Carlisle, and for 20 horsemen attending him, 200*l.*; as Lord Warden, with allowances for two under wardens, and two serjeants, 424*l.* With note that there were divers little fees for watchmen, &c., paid by his Lordship, although not within his patents. [1 *page.*]

June? 41. Another account, directed to Lord Burghley, of the fees granted to the late Lord Scrope, 6 April 1563, as Captain of Carlisle and Lord Warden of the West Marches; total, 624*l.* With note that Lord Scrope had also granted to him by his patent the office of chief steward of all the lordships, lands, &c., within the West Marches, without any fee. The office consists merely of the commanding of all such of Her Majesty's tenants as are to serve within the said West Marches, and not otherwise. His Lordship had no office as steward in Cumberland or Westmoreland, save the forest of Inglewood, for which office, and as learned steward, he received yearly, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* during his life. Since his death, a new grant has been passed by your Lordship of this office, fee, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

1592. VOL. XXXII.

June 20. 42. Surrender by Richard Philpot, curate of Brislington, of a presentation to the vicarage of Long Ashton, both co. Somerset, made to him by Her Majesty 3 Dec. 1591; as also of a patent made thereupon under the seal of the Court of Wards and Liveries. [1 *page, damaged.*]

June 23. 43. Henry Lord Hunsdon and Thomas Lord Buckhurst to the Masters of Requests. Her Majesty has commanded us to hear a cause between Sir Richard Rogers and George Goring, gentleman pensioner. As depositions were taken in the Court of Requests, of Edward Wymark, and Dodd, a scrivener, which concern this cause, we pray you to direct true copies of them to be sent to us, that we may better understand the truth.

With note by J. Herbert and Julius Cæsar, that as the Privy Council are members of Her Majesty's Council appointed for private suits and requests, he thinks their Lordships may command the Clerk of the Privy Seal appointed to keep the records of the Council to appear, and to bring with him such depositions as they think necessary.

Also postscript by J. Herbert, Jul. Cæsar, and Wm. Aubrey to Rich. Oseley, or to his deputy. Since subscribing the former note, we understand their Lordships have committed the cause to certain gentlemen in co, Dorset; the depositions taken upon the examination of Wymark and Dodd you are to deliver, closely sealed, to Mr. Goring, to be delivered over to the gentlemen of Dorsetshire. [1 *page.*]

June 25. The Fleet. 44. James Ruther to John Tamworth. I send you your money again by this boy, with many thanks. I have not heard from the country, nor know your occasions to use it, but was desirous to serve you in any way I could. [½ *page, damaged.*]

July 3. 45. J. C. to Sir Robt. Cecil. I am glad the letters are come to light, for I feared they might have been embezzled by the pilot, and so turned me to displeasure, if he had returned them to the place whence they came. The drift of his letter is charging us by means of John Garrat, a priest, to make trial of my L[ord] Str[ange], and see how he was affected to that pretence of the Crown, after Her Majesty's death. This matter he would not communicate to any but Garnet and Southwell, who are Jesuits at liberty in England. I brought this letter that my Lord might not think what I told him of my Lord Strange was a chimera. You may see they are greedy of intelligence, and have very sorry and seldom advices, and to supply them, they often invent. I do not know Thos. Payne or Jas. Taylor, but it appears they be the parties at whose houses I might perhaps have some letters at my arrival in London. These men be the conveyers of their intelligence; they might be looked to. I would, if I could, have learned something of greater importance, and I imagined it good service to bring their own hands for confirmation of their pretences; therefore I adventured to bring these letters with me. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXXII.

1592.
July 6. The Court. 46. Thomas Lord Buckhurst to the Dean and Chapter of Christchurch, Oxford. You have heretofore granted the bearer, John Daniel, certain concealed tithes of Deresbury, co. Chester, which grant he offers to surrender, and desires a new lease thereof, together with other tithes, parcel of the parsonage of Runcorn, which he thinks are detained from you under colour of a void lease, as he will prove upon his own charges. Pray renew his former lease, and grant him such other tithes as he will disclose. And as he affirms that he can neither draw a good lease, nor his counsel be satisfied in point of law without your instructions, deliver him a copy of the rental of the said parsonage, and grant him a transcript of the former lease to Richard Brooke, deceased, that his counsel may reserve the old rent, and a third part in corn, according to statute, and also resolve upon the validity of the lease made to Brooke.

With two later notes by Oth. Nicholson, that this letter was shown to Barton Palmer and to Wm. James, D.D., when examined as witnesses on behalf of John Daniel, against Thos. Brooke, plaintiff, the former on 13 Nov. 1594, and the latter in May 1595. [1 *page.*]

July 12. 47. Christopher Dacre to Lord Burghley. To my discomfort it was objected that I had done no service to deserve; and as seeking without deserving is not to be commended, I put you in mind of good deserts which otherwise might lie hid and never be known.

First, I was in Her Majesty's service at the siege of Leith, Scotland, with the charge of 100 light horsemen, where I did like service as others there having like charge.

I also served Her Majesty against the late rebels in the North, and had charge of 700 of my own tenants and others, and refused the chief of my name and blood, to stand as a true subject, and was at as great charges in service as any of my ability.

I pursued the rebels more than 40 miles, and was the first that brought in any to Her Majesty's lieutenants; I brought in 30, with their feet bound under their horses' bellies.

I could have apprehended the Earls in their flight to Scotland, if my earnest suit to the late Lord Scrope for that liberty had been granted in good time, but it was too long stayed, and afterwards very sorely repented of by him, as he many times said.

For all these services, my chief house was twice broken up and spoiled by the rebels, by procurement of my own kindred of their faction, and part of my lands and towns burnt and destroyed by the Scotch Borderers, their assistants, and I still stand in more danger than any of my countrymen there, if the enemy should prevail.

I was also in Her Majesty's service after the rebellion, with the Earl of Sussex, then lieutenant, with all the power I could make, at the razing of the castles and houses of the Scottish Borders, for resetting of the English rebels.

I have also all my life served for defence of the Border, more to my charge and danger than any other of my country, being the furtherest gentleman having any lands, and inhabiting next to the enemy upon that Border.

1592. VOL. XXXII.

For better fortifying and defending true subjects on the Border, I devised and put in execution a fortification there, well liked by all Her Majesty's chief officers in those parts, but stayed for want of contribution; if it had proceeded, it might have been a great defence to true subjects; but some in favour of malefactors, and others for envy towards me, have spoken to the hindrance thereof, and my great pains and charge thereon were without recompense.

I was also one of Her Majesty's commissioners in Scotland to inquire of the murder of the late Lord Russell, where I continued more than ten weeks, for which service some of my fellows were rewarded, but I have not received any recompense.

I was likewise charged as Her Majesty's commissioner, with others, to survey the decays of all her castles and fortresses upon the Borders wherein I had the whole travail for a quarter of a year at my own charge, and have as yet received no recompense.

P.S.—As I return to my own country on Monday next, I desire to have my papers which, with Lord Scrope's letter, I first delivered you, until a warden is appointed, and time better serves for that purpose, as also to know what other service you will command me. Pray peruse this thoroughly, and judge of my deservings. [1½ *pages, endorsed by Burghley.*]

July 14. 48. Grant to Fras. Raine, sen., with reversion to Fras. Raine, jun., of the office of prothonotary and clerk of the Crown, in cos. Glamorgan, Monmouth, Brecon, and Radnor, on surrender of a joint patent granted 13 June 1570, to Fras. Raine and Rob. Hungate, in reversion after John and Thos. Leonard, to whom a like grant was made by Edward VI., and who are now dead. [21 *sheets, draft, Latin, damaged.*]

July 18. Carlisle. 49. Thomas Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley. In yours to my cousin Lowther, you ask how the provision of powder and other munitions which of late years have been sent to this store, under charge of my father, have been expended, as though you had been moved by some unfriends to him and me to call into account my father's doings, and impose a charge thereby upon me. To satisfy you, free my father's doings from suspicion of needless charges or self gain, and lay down an inducement for my own discharge, consider how careful my father has ever been with his own ordinary charges, to disburden Her Majesty's purse of unnecessary expenses; and I assure you that whatever has been expended of this store, was spent in Her Majesty's necessary services, and I trust will be as acceptably taken as it was dutifully meant by my father, who never converted anything thereof to his own private use. For the present, I cannot certify particulars, otherwise than that some portion was delivered to the Scottish King at his last being on this frontier, some to the Lords of Scotland, when Angus and the rest returned out of England, some at Martin's Tower, and other services of these Borders, some to Captain Ellis and other captains, upon their bills, at the time of their service in this place. The several quantities I

Vol. XXXII.

1592.

know not yet, nor what remains were left at the death of my father, as my cousin Lowther immediately afterwards entered into the same, by what warrant I know not, and still keeps the keys, without acquainting me with his doings.

If you wish particular notes of every charge, I shall do my best to collect and send you all that have been made and received of those things; but I rely upon your favourable construction of my father's dealings, and your favour towards me for his sake, and shall entreat a general acquittance of all things delivered into Her Majesty's store to my father's charge in this place, since his acceptance of office, which may be charged upon me by my unfriends in time to come. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Sept. 23. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 50. Note by Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, H. Anderson, and Robt. Wodrington, commissioners for inquiring concerning Recusants, to Sir John Forster, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches. We certify as in our last certificate, with regard to Recusants in Castle Ward, Newcastle, Morpeth Ward, and Tynedale Ward, co. Northumberland, save the following who are no longer Recusants, but attend divine service; John Cutter of Belshaw; Roland Shafto and Ursula his wife, of Stickley; Barbara Lawson of Hartford; and Katherine wife of Geo. Horsley of Horsley, gent. All the rest of the recusants resident within the aforesaid wards have absented themselves, and as the sheriff could not apprehend them upon a former warrant, a new one has been granted. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 51. Ralph Bowes to Lord Burghley. I am informed by a friend of a matter wherein you may do me a favour, which is prejudicial to none, and as yet unsought for by any, and within your granting, or at least so as if you grant a lease of it, no other will then seek it. If I happily prevail in this suit, he that has informed me of it is to taste somewhat; I shall most gladly agree, in respect of my good affection towards my mistress, Lady Vere, and my duty towards you for your favour therein, that she have a third part of the benefit thereof, towards supplying part of her extraordinary charges, to whom in the execution of this suit, I vow to be a true servant and just steward, and bring to her such benefits as shall grow due to her, if you shall allow it to be reasonable, and she gives me so much credit; if not, I shall then well like that she appoint some other for herself in that behalf. I forbear setting down the nature of the suit, lest my letter might come to some other's sight, but will attend you when you have read this. [1 *page.*]

Sept.? 52. [Ralph Bowes to Lord Burghley.] My nephew Harte has been dangerously sick of this new ague, but is better; nevertheless if he should die, I beseech you to bestow upon me the wardship of his brother, who ever since the death of my sister, has been in my charge, as also a sister of his; he is 18 years of age, somewhat simple, and has been very sickly ever since his

1592. VOL. XXXII.

mother's death, and I have had much trouble to keep him alive this year, but he is somewhat better. As for the benefit of his wardship and lands, I shall willingly divide it, and deliver a moiety to Mr. Barnard, to be disposed of at your pleasure, and will dispose of the rest and all else as you may think fit. My nephew has no near kindred left on his father's side, but children and aunts, neither has he brother or sister left but those two that remain with me, and a sister married to my Lord Chief Baron's son. I do not make this suit with the hope of my nephew's death, as I shall be most sorry if he dies, not only because I love him dearly, but because he has carried himself so well already in the country that he is beloved of many, and great hopes are had of him. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 7. Chillingham. 53. Ralph Gray to Lord Burghley. I advertised you last June of the controversies between Sir Henry Wodrington and myself, for lands in East Chevington, sold by him first to his brother Hector Wodrington, by fine and recovery, 10 years since, and all that time peaceably enjoyed, and afterwards sold by Hector to my brother Henry Gray, by Sir Henry's special consent. Nevertheless, the same lands a year ago being conveyed from my brother to myself, Sir Henry, upon a suggestion first that he had no power to make sale of those lands, and now of late by falsely pretending that he made the estate to his brother Hector upon condition, caused young Henry Wodrington, now after 11 or 12 years' sale, to enter upon my possession, who has done divers outrageous riots upon the same. I indicted him and others that kept the possession against me last assizes at Newcastle, and upon open debating, the justices of assize granted a writ to restore me to the possession, directed to the justices of the peace and the coroners. They repairing thither, guarded with 200 of my own men, as was their desire, were withstood for a long time by William Cardew and others, assembled in one of the chief houses, all sent thither by Sir Henry Wodrington, and very obstinately demeaning themselves against the said justices. After long time spent, and great forbearance used in exhorting, Cardew made special suit to have conference with Henry Wodrington, then at Wodrington, within a mile of the lands in question, for his direction concerning holding or rendering the said possession, and was licensed so to do; upon conference, he was advised to go into the said possession, and to stand to the maintenance of it, which they then kept by force, knowing well that the said justices had authority to restore it to me.

Thereupon Cardew entered into possession, and with his accomplice forcibly maintained the same against the said justices, endangering them with shot out of the house, which they kept by force, till some of my men, at command of the said justices, burst down the doors and walls of the said house, in which action the rioters grievously wounded one of my men, besides strokes to other good subjects, who came as assistants to the justices.

Notwithstanding this, I saved the life of Cardew and his fellows, where they might lawfully have been taken by reason of their

1592. VOL. XXXII.

resistance, and could hardly do so, one of my men being hurt, and having fallen for dead.

For these causes, and similar abuses offered me by young Hen. Wodrington and his assistants, I have exhibited a bill against them in the Star Chamber; pray favour me therein.

P.S.—I have finished the water wall of Wark Castle, save a little in the basement, and have sufficient stone, lime, sand, and timber for the remaining works of the castle, and daily maintain the workmen and labourers to finish it; but as yet I have only received 200*l.* of the 500*l.*, the valuation price of the work, as certified by two surveys, at my being in London. I pray your furtherance for the remainder. In the estimation of many of good judgment in these parts, the works already done are valued at nearly the whole 500*l.*, and yet for that sum the whole shall be finished, however much it may charge me. With notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of the Wodrington and Gray pedigree, relative to the descent of the land in controversy. [2¼ *pages.*]

Oct. 30. Croydon. 54. John Archbishop of Canterbury to the Masters of Requests. The bearers, Thomas Arnet and his wife, have a cause to be heard before you, which for many years has depended in divers other Courts. By the frowardness of their adversary, they are so poor that they cannot follow their cause. Pray for charity's sake show them such favour as you may with expedition. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 30. 55. The Queen to Lord Burghley. Since the death of Lord Scrope, Warden of the West Borders and Captain of Carlisle Castle, to whom there was paid yearly for the wardenry 424*l.*, and for the captainship 22*l.*, we have committed the present wardenry to Rich. Lowther. We understand that Thomas Lord Scrope has continued in the charge and custody of the castle by itself, and that the charge of the wardenry has been borne by Lowther alone, from the death of Lord Scrope, on 13 June last; and considering that both are to be satisfied for their charges, we will you to direct the Receiver of co. Cumberland, at our audit for the year ending Michaelmas last, to pay to the present Lord Scrope, or to the executors of his father, such sums as were due to Lord Scrope up to the day of his death; and likewise to pay to Rich. Lowther, and to his officers, the sums quarterly due for the wardenry; and to the now Lord Scrope, for his charges in keeping the castle and his under officers, the like sums that should have been paid to his father. As for the charges grown since Michaelmas, when we have determined to whom we shall commit the said office, you shall have further directions. [1¼ *pages, draft corrected by Lord Burghley.*]

Nov. 2. 56. Sir Francis Hastings to the Masters of Requests. Nicholas Delabere has served a Privy Seal upon two of my neighbours of Sherburne, to appear before you about a nag. I am sorry he has stirred therein, yet as it has come thus far, let it be dealt with by commission here, to the ease of poor men who may well spare their

1592. VOL. XXXII.

charges in a matter of no great moment, and indeed may more necessarily employ their labours in the country. [½ *page.*]

Nov. 3. Sarum. 57. Thomas Hyde [Chancellor] and Ra. Pickhaver [Prebend of Salisbury] to Dr. Aubrey and Mr. Herbert, Masters of Requests. The bearer, Steven Tinney, reeve of Sherburne manor, co. Dorset, lent Nicholas Delabere, in May 1591, a nag, which was taken within the manor as a stranger, receiving of him in pawn thereof another nag, until he brought the strayed nag again. Delabere, riding the strayed nag, came to the dean and chapter of Sarum last January, and desired them to bestow the said horse upon him, which we did, and gave him a warrant for it, being utterly ignorant of the custom that the Lord (which we were for the time, by reason of the late vacation of the see of Sarum) should not have the strayed beast, but only the price at which it was valued, and the Reeve should have the beast. Now having this warrant in January, he never delivered the same to this poor man until now after Michaelmas, when he also serves him with a Privy Seal out of the Court of Requests, to appear before you this term. The premises considered, and in the absence of the dean, as we in courtesy gave him the horse, in ignorance of the custom, we beg you will command Delabere to be content with what it was in our power to give, that is, the price of the horse, which this poor man will readily deliver him, whereby you will ease the poor old man of a great trouble, and save us from some obloquy, and give us cause to take more heed to our grants hereafter. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 8. Hampton Court. 58. Henry Lord Hunsdon to Drs. Aubrey and Cæsar and the other Masters of Requests. There is a suit depending in your Court between the bearer Richard Procter and John Buckman, who has already shifted the matter into three Courts, and so put it off that no hearing has been had, and means to do the same in your Court, either with the help of corrupt witnesses, as he has already done, or some other sinister course. Pray hear the matter, and let it not pass out of Court until it has been determined. [½ *page.*]

Nov. 11. Alnwick. 59. Return by Sir John Forster and five other Commissioners against Recusants to Council.. We confirm our late certificate of our proceedings, by virtue of our commission, against dangerous persons in the wards of Cuckdale, Elendale, Bamborough, Norhamshire, and the [Ferne] islands, save that Margaret wife of Michael Hebborn of Hebborn is reformed, and comes to divine service, and Geo. Collingwood of Broom Park is bound over to answer before the Bishop of Durham. All the other Recusants resident within the wards have absented themselves, and as the sheriff cannot apprehend them under the warrant formerly granted, we have issued another. [1 *page.*]

Annexing,

59. 1. *Warrant by Sir John Forster and three others to Ralph Gray, High Sheriff of Northumberland, to apprehend* 48 *persons named, and bring them to Alnwick on* 7 *Nov.* 1592. [1 *page.*] *Alnwick,* 27 *Sept.* 1592.

VOL. XXXII.

1592.

59. II. *Return by Ra. Gray, Sheriff, to* [*Sir John Forster*]. *By virtue of my warrant, I have caused diligent search to be made for the persons therein named, to attach them, but only the following can be found within my bailiwick, viz., Margaret Hebborn of Hebborn, who promised to appear and has done so; John Ilderton in London; Julian Gower in Yorkshire; Agnes Collingwood, sick and not able to travel; Lady Gray and her two gentlewomen, and Francis Dodsworth, are not in the country; Elizabeth Muschance, confined to bed sick. Geo. Collingwood, bound to appear before the Lord Warden; and Isabel Radcliffe, great with child and not able to travel. In Edlingham, Lamendon, and Aberwick the doors are shut, and none within to answer. Lionel Forster appeared; Dorothy Mitford is very sick.* [¾ *page.*] 7 *Nov.* 1592.

Dec. 21. Westminster.

60. Grant to Edw. Stone, footman, for life, of the office of master of the tennis plays at Westminster and elsewhere in England, formerly occupied by Wm. Hope, deceased; fee, 8*d.* a day from Mich. 1591, and all profits.

Draft, with interlineations for a grant by James I. to Alex. Narne, gentleman waiter, of the office of brinder or keeper of ballons and bracers for the Court; fee, 2*d.* per day with all profits. [3¾ *sheets.*]

1592 ?

61. Petition of the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty of Scarborough to Sir Robert Cecil, one of the Privy Council. The town is greatly impoverished and decayed by reason of a market created by the late Sir Hen. Gate, and now continued by Edw. Gate, his son and heir, at Seamer, three miles from Scarborough. To suppress it, petitioners exhibited their bill in the Exchequer, which Sir Henry answered, and the cause was referred by the Lord Treasurer to the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of the North, who was prevented determining it by the death of Sir Hen. Gate. By continuance of this market, the artificers in the town are ruined, as will appear by articles under the seal of the town, ready to be shown.

The navigation, pier, and the whole force of the town are utterly decaying, notwithstanding that it would be the best harbour for passengers by sea, and a great help to the country round about, if such market was suppressed.

The town yearly pays Her Majesty a fee farm rent of 91*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*, besides taxes and other benefits accruing to her of great value, but they will no longer be able to do so if the market is continued, as all manner of victuals are continually carried from the town to Seamer. There were formerly three other markets erected near Scarborough, viz., Filey, Sherburn, and Brompton, each farther from the town than this, and less nuisance; yet for maintenance of the town, they were all suppressed in the time of Henry III.

Petitioners hope such market may be abolished, or at least a commission sent to the Earl of Huntingdon, to determine the cause between them and Edw. Gate. [¾ *sheet.*]

VOL. XXXII.

1592 ? "Collections out of the ancient records of the Chancery proving the antiquity of the *Corpus cum causâ*, with precedents for removing prisoners into the Chancery, and for bailing of divers, and discharging of others." The precedents quoted are 27 in number, ranging from 3 Richard II. to 34 Elizabeth. [*Domestic Miscellanies, Vol. III., ff.* 32–37.]

1593.
Jan. 5. Alnwick. 62. Sir John Forster to [Lord Burghley]. No meetings have been kept for a long time, as the opposite warden refuses to make mutual redress for the Burne's bill, and the bill of Titlington, according to the King's command, which was the only cause of the delay of justice; but days of truce were held at Kirkyettam and Kirknewton, on the 3rd and 4th inst., where mutual redress was made, and justice administered on both sides, both for the said two bills, and all others filed according to the treaty of peace and laws of the Marches; and the Laird of Cessford showed himself willing to do justice for the party of Scotland, excepting the Laird of Fernihurst and his friends, who were exempted from his office by the King's commandment, and who likewise promised to make redress for all within his bounds, as also for Liddesdale, as he is appointed deputy keeper of the same, so that the Borders are in very good quietness.

As for the commission to me and others respecting Recusants, &c., what with the sheriff's negligence (as will appear by the enclosed copy of a letter from Mr. Dean and other commissioners of the other division), and the encouragement the papists take, thinking that such commission cannot hurt them in life or living, they daily wax more and more obstinate, and forward in resetting of Jesuits and popish traitors. Information was made to me that certain seminaries were reset at Edlingham and other places; whereupon I sent my men with a commission to search the houses, and lay fire to them, if any resistance was made in a disobedient and rebellious manner, which I presumed to do more than my authority served, for the better accomplishment of Her Majesty's service. My servants searched Edlingham and other places, and found great likelihood of their being there, but there were such secret conveyances and close corners made in walls that, unless they hungered them out, they could do no good; nevertheless I shall use my best endeavours for apprehension of these Jesuits and traitors, who haunt divers places of our country, and especially Edlingham, Estington, Lamendon, and Cartingdon. I hope it will be no offence to Her Majesty or the Council, if I proceed further than my authority serves, to attach such pestiferous traitors and inciters of the people.

Earl Bothwell's men have obtained the King's pardon, and the Earl himself is in good hope thereof, especially by Her Majesty's means in soliciting the King for him, as he professes himself a firm Protestant, and has the ministers of Scotland on his side, and he is now closely reset in England, and obtains more favour, as he professes to be Her Majesty's friend. [2 *pages.*] *Annexing,*

62. I. *Tobie Matthew* [*Dean of Durham*] *and three others to Lord* [*Warden Forster*]. *Being here in hope to execute*

1593. VOL. XXXII.

Her Majesty's service, according to the Commission against seminary priests, recusants, and disobedient persons, we find not only no appearance of any offender before us, but no return of the last precept directed to the Sheriff; nor himself, nor any minister present, according to their bounden duty,—a kind of dealing strange, and without example in any part of this realm.—If it should pass uncontrolled, it were better the Commission were referred to Council than either purposely or negligently abused, and made utterly void.

We acquaint you with this manner of dealing, and signify that, as we are treated with contempt, we do not purpose to hold any meeting here, but refer the whole proceeding to you, and such as you may call to you; they will yield more obedience to your higher place. We are ashamed to see a course taken so repugnant to Her Majesty's pleasure. [1 *page.*]

High Castle, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 16 *Dec.* 1592.

Jan. 15. Durham. 63. Tobie Matthew, Dean of Durham, to Lord Burghley. My oath to Her Majesty, as her sworn servant, has made me presume to send the enclosed to you by the bearer, a man of my own, rather than venture them by post. Since their receipt, the writer would have discovered the whole design to me, but I dared not accept his offer, until it should appear whether the person and his project were fit to be entertained; if you like to confer with Mr. J. Colville, as he desires, you will find him a sufficient and sensible man, well acquainted with his own country, and not ignorant of ours; much used by Sec. Walsingham, right zealous in religion, and unfeignedly devoted to Her Majesty's service. He justifies the Earl of Bothwell, mitigating the deformity of his actions, but the state of Scotland seems to be sore broken already, and is like to grow very dangerous to all the favourers of the good cause there, and perilous to this realm, unless timely seen into, and prevented by some such instrument as dare undertake to do it.

How true these overtures are you can best judge, but they are not only credible, but probable, in the opinion of the best affected. The ministers are wonderfully perplexed, and should be recomforted by some good means. I acknowledge my own imperfections, and indisposition to intermeddle with causes of this quality, and especially with the affairs of Scotland,—a Court and kingdom as full of welters and uncertainties as the moon of changes,—but necessity constrained me. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 20. 64. List sent by the Earl of Huntingdon [to Burghley] of Jesuits, seminaries, and old priests, in the South parts, Lancashire, Yorkshire, Richmondshire, the Bishopric, and Northumberland; with notes of the places in London where mass was said, and the names of those who were present. [2 *pages.*]

Jan. 21. Philip Lane. 65. Rowland Hayward to Dr. Cæsar, Master of Requests. Fraudulent dealing is used towards the bearer, John Killingworth,

1593. VOL. XXXII.

jun., by his father, and one Taye, in not performing an agreement set down before me and other commissioners for letting the lands pertaining to the Bridge House of London, by which this poor man is in peril of being overthrown, if not relieved by some Court of equity. He has exhibited his bill of complaint in your Court, and as I was privy to the agreement between them, and am assured that he has been hardly dealt with, I desire you to further his suit with expedition. I the rather commend him, in respect of the equity of his cause, and his simplicity. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 7. 66. Petition of John [Mey] Bishop of Carlisle, and 11 others, the sheriff and justices of the peace in the West Wardenry of England against Scotland, to Council. Of late, and especially since Michaelmas, there have been so many spoils, robberies, &c., not only by the Scottish Borderers, but with the English also, within this wardenry, that divers gentlemen and others have been invaded in their dwelling houses, and their goods and chattels taken by violence, and carried into Scotland, and the said persons put to their ransoms; and generally most of the gentry and others dwelling within 20 miles above Carlisle are put in fear of their lives, houses, and goods; so that not only they, but the justices of peace and others, are forced to keep their cattle in their houses nightly, and dare not suffer them to feed and depasture upon their grounds; and also to keep a strong watch about their several dwelling houses, besides the ordinary watches heretofore used.

The people of this country have often not only complained to the Warden for redress therein, but have required us, the petitioners, the justices, and sheriffs, to procure them safety, which we are not able to perform; nevertheless we have often repaired to Carlisle, and there conferred with the Warden, and therefore signify the premises to you, for ourselves and our neighbours, who are daily threatened, both by letters and messages, to be robbed and spoiled, and to have their houses burnt, unless they will bestow on the Borderers such money and other things as they require.

It was agreed amongst us and other gentlemen of the country to send up some gentlemen to inform you hereof, but hearing of the Parliament, we have thought meet that those chosen knights of the shire of Cumberland should do it, who of their own knowledge can inform of the particulars, in a great number of spoils and robberies, and show a book wherein most of the same is declared, with the times when they were committed, against whom, and in what sort they were done. Pray take order for reformation of the premises. [1 *sheet, parchment, endorsed* 20 *Feb.*]

Feb. 18. The Court, Somerset House. 67. The Council to the Masters of Requests. A controversy has long depended between La Broche of Bordeaux and Wm. Cardinal of Suffolk, touching some matters of account, which being recommended to us earnestly and often by the French Ambassador, we committed to the determination of divers merchants of London and others; but they have not been able to compound it. We are importuned by La Broche for summary justice; we therefore re-

VOL. XXXII.

1593.

quire each party to nominate a doctor in civil law, that upon their allegations before you, the cause may receive final end, and we may not be further troubled. You should cause good bonds, in 2,000*l.* each, to be taken on either side, to stand by your judgment. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 68. Account of manors, lands, &c. of Leonard Dacre and Philip Earl of Arundel, situated in Westmoreland and Cumberland, which reverted to the Crown on their attainder; with particulars of their value, and whether any surveys of them and of the tenants are extant. [3 *pages, Latin and English, noted by Burghley.*]

Feb. ? 69. "Reasons to maintain the bill of clothing passed in the Lower House for Somersetshire or elsewhere, which if it pass not in the Upper House, will turn to the great hindrance of keeping the poor on work. Blue cloths called plunkets or azures." Headed, "The effect of this bill is humbly to pray, that if our cloths do fall out to be but 6½ quarters, they may be tolerated, and not punished according to the Statute of 5 & 6 Edw. VI., keeping their full weight;" showing the impossibility of the same weight of raw material always producing pieces of the same length. [1 *page.*]

Mar. 4. 70. Alex. King, auditor, to Lord Burghley. At the time of the survey of Dacre's lands in 26 Eliz., Her Highness' pleasure was notified to all her tenants of the said lands in Cumberland, that, as they had now become her tenants, they should continue so, and be freed from all exactions, services, and duties to any other person, other than such as by the customs they were bound to do upon the Borders, at command of the Lord Warden; and that using themselves well and orderly, they would find her favour. It was then declared to them how good it would be for them that those lands had come to Her Majesty's hands, so as to be rid of all controversies of late years; and it was to great purpose that this Her Majesty's pleasure was so signified to them, for thereby many who before were addicted to the Dacres,—yea, even to the name of a Dacre,—were brought home to the place where they ought to be and continue.

There is nothing they crave so much as to have officers appointed over them who will defend them from spoil and harrying, which, if granted them, the following benefits are likely to ensue:—1. A singular love and duty towards Her Majesty, for her care over them. 2. A cause to encourage them to perform this service more willingly, whenever they shall be commanded. 3. A means to make them, in a short time, able to provide horse, armour, &c. meet for service, much better than they now have. Having such officers appointed as will see them kept in due obedience, and such as ought to keep able geldings fit for service furnished as they ought, they will soon be able of themselves so to strengthen the Borders as Her Majesty shall not need hereafter to be at any extraordinary charge in those parts.

I presume to set down these things, because of some hard speeches lately given in Burgh Barony and elsewhere, by some of the worse

1593. VOL. XXXII.

sort of Her Majesty's tenants, that they are now in a worse case than ever, and that Her Majesty makes little better account of them than as of thieves dwelling upon the Borders, and therefore suffers them to be harried and spoiled. If this be true, some course should be taken for their relief, that they may find that it is far better for them to be her tenants than a subject's, lest they should have cause to say, as some have already said, that they lived far more safely when they were Dacre's tenants. Unless the tenants within the baronies of Burgh and Gillesland be preserved from spoil and harrying, they will neither be able to maintain horse and do service upon the Borders, nor to pay their rent. The following officers should be commanded to be resident upon their offices, and charged to perform their duties: Thomas Musgrave, captain of Bewcastle; Thos. Carleton, land serjeant of the barony of Gillesland; John Dalston, marshal steward of Burgh barony; John Synowes, steward of the lordship of the Holme Cultram; and they should be bound in sufficient sureties for their residency, and to keep the tenants in due obedience; to defend them from spoil and theft, and to see that such as are to serve with horses be furnished, and every tenant ready to serve at all times.

As the captain of Berwick has better than 300*l.* a year by Her Majesty's grant and allowances, whereby he is well able to attend his charge, and to keep good geldings, so if the land serjeant for Gillesland and marshal steward for Burgh Barony might be allowed some reasonable fee out of Dacre's lands, they might keep each of them — good geldings. These means would make the Borders so quiet and strong that, without further help, they could defend themselves.

I write thus because Her Majesty's tenants look to me,—being her officer for the said county, and having delivered her pleasure and great favour towards them,—to regard them, and inform you of their distressed estates. Knowing that by their well-doing, Her Majesty will be the better served, loved, and paid her rents, I am the more bold to deliver thus much. [1½ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

70. I. *Note, by Auditor King, of manors, lands, and tenements formerly belonging to Lord Dacre, situated in cos. Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Shropshire, and within the circuit of Alex. King, auditor, which have reverted to Her Majesty by the attainders of Leonard Dacre and the Earl of Arundel; with particulars of their value. Total,* 1,298*l.* 1*s.* 2¾*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

70. II. *Note, by Auditor King, of castles and houses of defence adjoining Scotland, and within the West Borders, viz.:—*

Bewcastle, three miles from Scotland, and next the Middle Marches, a place of great defence.

Askerton Tower, two miles south and by west from Bewcastle, and six from Scotland.

Rowcliff Castle, two miles from Scotland, and three from Carlisle.

1593. VOL. XXXII.

Carlisle Castle, three miles south from Rowcliff, and six from Scotland, a place of great respect.

Citadel, a fortress for defence of Carlisle, a quarter of a mile south from the castle.

Drumburgh, neither castle nor tower, but a house of strength, six miles west and by north from Carlisle Castle, and two from Scotland, a very fit place for defence of that part of the Border.

Bowness House or Tower, belonging to the Parsonage, two miles west and by north from Drumburgh, adjoining a sea creek which divides the English and Scottish Borders, a place of small receipt, yet very necessary for that part of the Border.

Woulstre Castle, seven miles west by south from Bowness Tower, a quarter of a mile from the sea creek which divides the said Border, and about four hours' boating over the creek to Scotland. [1 *page.*]

7 *March* 1593.

March 24. 71. Thomas Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley. Being suddenly amazed at my late being with the [Queen], I could not answer every part of her advice, and so have set down my reply to certain points I omitted. It grieved me that one of my blood had ever lighted into her heavy indignation, but [my] grief was quickly razed by her acceptance of myself. I hope that they which acknowledge her vi[rtues] and have tasted of her grace will endeavour to deface by dutiful be[haviour] the memory of former faults; but for myself, I desire ever to be [cen]sured by my own endeavours, and not by the faults of other men.

The pe[rsons] whom Her Majesty commanded me to use in matters of advice shall be [accep]table, as she has recommended them; [her] service is the scope of all my pains, and no partialities of others shall estrange my love from those that declare their zeal and duty towards her. No man ever undertook a charge with greater desire to deserve her gracious opinion.

I need not use many words in craving your recommendation, because without it, I had [not] had the place which many sued for, but pray help me with such allowance [for my] journey down, the removing of my stuff, and charges of first planting there, as have been granted to other wardens. My chief desire is that, as you were a constant friend to my father in the same place, so you may continue alike to me. [1 *page, damaged.*]

March ? 72. "An Act for the rating of spinners' and weavers' wages, and to reform the falsities of regrators of woollen yarn." Doubts having arisen as to whether the assessing and rating of spinners' and weavers' wages be within the meaning of the Statute 5 Eliz., entitled an Act touching divers orders for artificers, labourers, servants of husbandry, and apprentices; Be it enacted that from henceforth, all such shall be within the meaning of the said Act. [½ *page, draft.*]

VOL. XXXII.

1593.
March. 73. Alex. King, auditor, to Lord Burghley. You directed that I should make a book of the names of Her Majesty's tenants, in cos. Cumberland and Westmoreland, and the rents they paid, that it might appear how many are within the West Marches, to serve with horse for defence of the Borders; but for want of particular surveys of divers manors within my office, and the alteration of tenants where any particular survey is extant, I can neither set down a true note of every tenant's name, nor who they be that are to do service. Letters should be directed to persons accustomed to take the musters of the said tenants,—who best know who are to serve both with horse and nags,—to deliver perfect books as required, by a certain day. Rich. Bell, sometime secretary to the late Lord Scrope, could do it. [½ *page.*]

April 9. Bolton. 74. Thomas Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley. Wanting provisions, &c. for my household, before I remove to Carlisle, I am forced to remain at Bolton longer than I would, but I shall try to be at my charge a fortnight after Easter. Pray grant a commission to the Bishop of Carlisle, and to the justices and gentlemen there, as is always the case on the death or changing of a Lord Warden, to survey the castle of Carlisle, the houses and buildings, store house, and furniture, now at my entry, so that they may certify you thereon. [⅔ *page.*]

April 25. Hartley. 75. Sir Simon Musgrave to Lord Burghley. Upon my last attendance, I was a suitor for a supply of powder, &c. for Berwick and Newcastle; but as the Queen was going in progress, and you was daily and hourly employed in her affairs, I refrained from prosecuting my suit, until there is great want of powder and other necessaries mentioned in a list enclosed. There are only two lasts of powder in the store houses; most of the other stores are old and unserviceable; what last came from the Tower, was not good, and the powder was deficient in weight. If I may make provision of such kinds as you think good, I will answer of my own goods for the same. [⅔ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

75. 1. *List of stores required at Newcastle: powder, arms, shovels and spades, rope, steel, buckets, nails, hides, rosin, sulphur, oil, &c.* [1 *page.*]

May 8. 76. Note of 37 towns in Norham and the island shires appertaining to Norham castle, which are at the disposition of the captain of Norham castle for Her Majesty's service if occasion so requires; with the names of the owners, and the number of their servants, &c.; particulars of the number of horsemen that have formerly been raised therein, 320 in all; of those now there, 130; and of the Scots resident there, 247; set down by the ancient men of the shires, and by the bailiffs and sworn men of the towns and villages. [7 *pages.*]

May. 77. Note of musters taken in the East, Middle, and West Marches, and bishopric of Durham; total horse, 7,298, of which

1593. VOL. XXXII.

5,707 are furnished, and 1,591 unfurnished. Foot, 13,348 ; 8,905 furnished, and 4,443 unfurnished. [¾ *page.*]

June 9. Rose Castle. 78. John Bishop of Carlisle to Lord Burghley. In my late letters, I signified that I had in my custody a chest containing evidences and writings of the Dacre lands, found in a search in the house of Denton, a suspected subject ; I have since received letters from the Lord Keeper and Sir Thos. Heneage, to deliver the chest to the Dean of York and Gerard Lowther, for them to select anything that might concern Her Majesty. As only Lowther came to demand the chest, I doubt whether the delivery to one, when commission is given to two,—I being appointed in the first commission, but left out in the second,—might breed me damage, the key still remaining with Denton, and the chest with me, and the things therein pretended to be of great value, and known to be in my custody. Advise me what is best to be done for Her Majesty's service, and the prevention of any trouble to me in time to come. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

78. I. *Lord Keeper Puckering and Sir Thos. Heneage to the Bishop of Carlisle. Understanding that certain books and writings have lately been found in Denton's house, which may discover persons and causes dangerous to Her Majesty and the State, we have authorised the Dean of York and Gerard Lowther to peruse such books and writings, and select for Her Majesty's service so many as we have directed, which are not imparted to any one. We therefore require you to permit the Dean and Mr. Lowther to privately search and peruse such books and writings, and take into their custody as many as they shall think fit for Her Majesty's service, for which this shall be your warrant.* [1 *page, copy.*]

The Court, 29 *May* 1593.

July 8. York. 79. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Lord Burghley. By yours from Oatlands, it appears that you sent a note to the Exchequer, by Her Majesty's command, of the sums paid to the King of Scots ; and amongst others, there appear two sums of 5,000*l.* and of 6,000*l.* as paid to me, neither of which are mentioned in the note of the Scottish Ambassador, although the receipt of other sums is confessed. Her Majesty wishes me to certify how these two sums were expended.

The first sum is a mistake, as I never received it ; but at the time stated, I received a commission of lieutenancy from Council, to go to Newcastle, and levy a certain number of horse and foot to be sent to the Borders, the leading whereof was committed to the Lord Chamberlain, whom Her Majesty sent down from Court to Berwick for that purpose. I think those raised were 2,500 foot and 300 or 500 horse, and treasure was sent down for the pay of these soldiers, but I cannot say how much. When Her Majesty commanded the

1593. VOL. XXXII.

men to be discharged, I received 500*l.* from the Treasurer at Berwick, which he was directed to pay me, and I think the Chamberlain had the like, but until I received authority from Secretary Walsingham and the Treasurer, I did not touch a penny of it, but used what I carried from town with me, and afterwards borrowed in Newcastle when my own was spent.

For the 6,000*l.* said to have been sent to me in August 1588, I remember that Sir Wm. Reed brought 6,000*l.* in gold to Newcastle, and the Council and Secretary Walsingham's letters to me mentioned that sum. Sir Wm. Reed only paid me 5,960*l.*, and stayed 40*l.* for portage; I sent 300*l.* to Mr. Bowes at Berwick, to be paid to the King of Scots, as commanded; 100*l.* to Lord Scrope; and 860*l.* I left at Newcastle with Mr. Anderson, for victuals, &c. provided there by the mayor for Her Majesty's service, in that troublesome and dangerous time, whereof I have a book signed by the mayor and his brethren. For the other 2,000*l.* I am in the mercy of Her Majesty, yet I spent 600*l.* of it in that service, after all my own was consumed. For the 1,400*l.* which remained, I am loath to write the truth; I pray your favour until I may give full satisfaction for my whole debt yet unpaid, and I hope sometime next term to say that to you which you will not mislike. I meant to enter into the matter the last time I was with you, but the time did not well serve. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 15. York. 80. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Lord Burghley. I hear from the mayor and others of Newcastle, that Earl Bothwell lately came secretly to that town; and as he may do the like again, they ask whether they should stay him, or let him depart, as they hear he is in displeasure with the King his master. I answered that if such proclamation was made at Carlisle and Northumberland as I was informed, viz., that no man should reset the Earl, upon pain of His Majesty's high displeasure, then I wished the mayor to warn the inhabitants to beware how they did anything contrary to the proclamation. Pray direct what I shall further do, if they or any other should send to me for the like occasion, which I may justly doubt, if the report be true of the Earl being in Northumberland, Tynedale, and Bewcastle, at his pleasure. [1 *page.*]

July? 81. Commission to Henry Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of the North, the Lord Wardens, and numerous others, to put in force an Act passed 23 Eliz. for fortifying the Borders towards Scotland, inquiring what houses and tenements have become decayed and unoccupied, since 27 Hen. VIII., the cause thereof, and of the want of horse and foot, as also to punish offenders. [4 *sheets, with notes and interlineations on a subsequent renewal of the commission, and change of some of the commissioners.*]

July? 82. List of 65 noblemen and gentlemen appointed as commissioners, with new names added by the Lord President to supply those who were dead. [2¼ *pages.*]

VOL. XXXII.

1593.
Aug. 29. York. 83. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Council. After my coming into these parts in Feb. last, I had care to perform the charge which Her Majesty gave me, in your presence, when she sat in Council at the Lord Treasurer's house, near the Savoy. For this purpose, after the sitting here in Lent last, I went to Newcastle, whither I required the wardens of all the Marches against Scotland, or their deputies, with sundry of the principal gentlemen of every March, to come to me, which many of them did; and for my better assistance, I took with me Ralph Eure, and others named in the commission which I brought from Her Majesty.

After publication of the commission, I impanelled two juries, one for Northumberland and the other for Cumberland and Westmoreland, as sufficient did not appear to have a jury for every March or county, and therefore joined the two counties in the West Marches together, and the two Marches in the other county; and on my return, I likewise impanelled one for the bishopric of Durham.

What has been effected by these juries I spare as yet to certify, from the imperfections I find, not being fully answerable to the articles given to them in charge. Meantime I send you a brief collection of every certificate made in 26 Eliz., of all or most of those things then and now commanded to be inquired of.

Concerning that which by virtue of the last commission is now certified, I may say that those things which, at the former inquiry in 26 Eliz., were found amiss are in all respects more impaired than amended, so as every part of the Marches, from the East to the West, fronting nearest to Scotland, is in such disorder as, without great care, you will hear of greater spoils, and further within the land than hitherto. I write this much to you, as you heard what Her Majesty said to me. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

83. I. *Presentment by a jury, by virtue of a commission of 26 Eliz., of all castles, houses, &c. in Darlington, Chester, Stockton, and Easington wards, bishopric of Durham, which have become decayed or uninhabited since the last presentment, made 27 Hen. VIII., with the names of the offenders, their former and present owners or tenants, and the number of horse and foot that were furnished or maintained by them. Total: castles uninhabited 2, and decayed 1; houses decayed 59, and uninhabited, 12; improved, 3; horsemen decayed, 134; foot, 104. With note that a second presentment, signed by the jury, was sent to the Lord President of York.* [3 *pages, copy.*] 6 *Aug.* 1593.

Aug. 84. Account of the full pay and imprests for the bands in Jersey and Guernsey, by day and week; amounting to 640*l.*, for four companies for 16 weeks. [1 *page, with notes by Burghley.*]

Sept. The Rainbow, Dover Road. 85. Captain George Fenner to the Lord Treasurer Burghley. I have despatched the four hoys for Jersey and Guernsey [for bringing home the soldiers]. Their men being discharged, I have had to

Vol. XXXII.

1593.

draw men from our ships, to save delay, which we could ill spare, as most of the mariners on this coast are gone for the North Sea fishing, and the sickness is so contagious about London, that we dare not take any from the Thames. I have victualled the hoys for a month,—little enough as the winter comes on, and they have to make divers ports, and attend here at their return to fetch home those companies at Dieppe,—and have laid in stores to victual them three days from the islands. I have the Quittance for convoy; it will pass the Isle of Wight to-day, where they will find the crayer attending Lady Leighton, who was to sail on the 20th. The Charles will proceed on this service, if she come to Portsmouth, as I expect, this easterly wind. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 1. Jersey. 86. Anthony Paulet to Lord Burghley. I entreated the bearer, a messenger of the Chamber, to stay here a few days to advertise you how things pass. I have, to the uttermost of my power, sought to effect the transportation of the soldiers, and nothing is wanting but a merry wind. Thanks for your letters, and the warrants for timber and lead. I sent a boat to tell Sir John Norris the Queen's resolution about his companies. I rather wish Poindexter's conversion than his overthrow. I do not think he has had the injustice he informed of; I do not seek his blood, but should be glad if the Queen would pardon him, provided his wilfulness were bridled. I hope to wait on you shortly. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Oct. 2. York. 87. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Lord Keeper. I send the bearer to Court. I make bold to tell you that I am returned from the North, whither I went for those causes of the Borders with which Her Majesty charged me last February, for my past negligence in them. I began dealing therein last Lent, but could not then bring them to perfection, and if what is now done may be liked, I shall be glad. The books are in hand to be fair written, and I will send you a breviate of them. Meantime I dare say that if Her Majesty, with the advice of my Lords, is not pleased to think of some good order for redress of things amiss, much discontent will arise amongst those that now live in hope to see faults amended, and the countries, especially Northumberland, will soon be wasted. I hope in 18 days to send up all the books; I am compelled to stay for some things that I shall not receive from one of the counties these 10 or 12 days. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 12. Bolton. 88. Thomas Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley. I have received your letters of Her Majesty's pleasure for the stay of my wife, to yield her necessary services to Her Highness, and for my own coming up after Allhallowtide, leaving my office with Sir Robt. Carey. For my wife's attendance still on Her Majesty, the only scope of both my service and desire is that I may administer content to her, whether by my own or my wife's services, assuring you that what degree my wife holds in Her Majesty's good opinion, the like she shall have in my liking. I trust notwithstanding that Her Highness will balance my own estate with her command, and my desires to

1593. VOL. XXXII.

obey. Pray intimate to her my manifold inconveniences sustained by the separate and so far removed abodes, the one of us from the other, as our separate services require. All which notwithstanding, with freest assent I leave my wife to her attendance on Her Majesty until next spring, and shall do my best till that time in the government of my office here, knowing it will be far from you to advise me to leave the charge thereof with my brother Robt. Carey until next spring, when the troubles of the frontiers may be overpassed; before then I should think myself touched in honour to seem careless for the fullest discharge of my duty, with my best industry and my own presence. I therefore trust Her Majesty will consider the state of all things, and give my wife leave to come down to me the beginning of next summer. Let me hear from you herein soon. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 16. Durham. 89. Tobie Matthew, Dean of Durham, to Lord Burghley. I received your letters, one touching the acceptance of my second in the cause of Earl Bothwell, the other concerning my readiness against seminary priests, &c., which were so favourably written that I know not how to thank you. Mr. Atkinson has made too much of my little in that matter; he dealt very circumspectly in Boast's apprehension, and seems a man of sufficient discretion, courage, and experience to be employed in that kind in such a country, if he be considered as he expects, and as his need requires. Notwithstanding I wish he would rather have only followed the due of his own desert, than have taken upon him to censure so grave, learned, and reverend a man, for slackness in his proceedings. Full little knows the one what the other may be forced sometimes to forbear to do. As you wisely ponder what is the meetest means to amend what is amiss, I will, as of myself, handle the same according to my duty, with all the good means I can.

True it is, for all my Lord Bishop's care and diligence,—which is much more than some would have it seem;—for all my Lord President's travail and charge, which is great and continual;—for all the direction and command of law, which is as much as wisdom and policy can devise;—for all the exhortations and executions thereof from you and Council, which are as effectual and precise as authority in yourselves and sovereignty from Her Highness may prescribe,—yet these remote comers it will be hard to reduce to an equal conformity with other counties and dioceses nearer about the Court, and in the heart of the realm.

Nevertheless, I should hope the brunt were now past, in case this late commission of inquiry against the wives and servants of recusants, when returned to you, be not suppressed, or by respect of persons unevenly handled, but duly executed, yea and—as these times and this place require,—more severely prosecuted, without such intercessions and mediations from above as have heretofore drawn on great inconvenience both to religion and the realm. If my cares and my eyes were not grieved herewith, my pen should not blot the paper at this present, *Sed expertus loquor;* I could name

VOL. XXXII.

1593. particulars, but will only say with the Prophet Jeremiah, "Mine eye breaketh, my heart."

As to the schedule of names included in your letter, among other petty mistakings, there is one great error touching Mr. Ewbank's supposed speech with [John] Boast, about July last. I know the man well, and have know him long. He is very honest, learned, sound, and painful in his charge, as well thought of as any of his coat and calling here. He, with his own brother and curate, seven years since, not without danger of life, apprehended Bernard Pattenson, the first seminary priest that ever hand was laid upon hereabout, with Thos. Trollopp, a base-begotten, desperate, and dangerous fellow, who carried in a cloak bag on his horse behind him the priest's massing vestments, books, &c. The priest and his man he carried to York, upon his own charge, where Pattenson broke the castle, and made his escape. Trollopp being indicted here afterwards upon that felony, still remains in Durham Castle, unexecuted, I see not how.

Before or near the time aforesaid, Mr. Ewbank, by my Lord President's appointment, with my privity, had conference once with Boast, in hope to have brought him to his Lordship's hand, the rather as in their youth they had been chamber fellows in Queen's College, Oxford, were countrymen, and had been school fellows before in Westmoreland; but Boast grew jealous of his safety, and they have never met since, until Boast was now taken, where Ewbank was present by my special direction, and behaved so considerately as, without him or his man, Boast percase had not been gotten. I say this to lessen neither the merits of Atkinson nor any other used by my Lord President, but to testify Ewbank's fidelity and aptness for service. If you will try the truth further, I will cause him to wait upon you, to discharge himself of the former imputation, and to say that to you of Boast that all men peradventure cannot charge him with. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. ? 90. Note [*by Att.-Gen. Coke*] addressed to Sir John Puckering. The Jesuits may be convicted upon the Statute 25 Eliz. cap. 3., for adhering to the Queen's enemies, and for compassing the overthrow of the State; also for comforting and abetting traitors attainted beyond sea, as Dallen, &c.; also upon the late Statute against Jesuits. Annias and Laton for high treason compassed beyond sea. Those at Dorsetshire for having, as Cornelius the priest confessed, been at mass, which is treason, and having received priests, which is felony. Endorsed, "How Boast and others may be charged by sundry laws."

Nov. 3. London. 91. Richard Staper to Dr. Cæsar, Judge of the Admiralty and Master of Requests, at St. Alban's. You and Justice Gawdy appointed the matter between the Castlings and us to be heard in the Court of Requests this term, but as it is now adjourned from London, on account of the sickness, I certify what passes here; viz., that my next door neighbour and tenant, on Sunday last, buried his servant of the plague, and since, on the other side of me, my son-in-law has buried

1593. VOL. XXXII.

his servant; but I cannot say his was the sickness, because the visitors reported that the tokens did not appear on him as on the other.

As I dare not, in respect of the premises, come to you without your warrant, and as Baron Clark can say little in the matter without me, if Castling comes thither about it, I desire your warrant to come, or that it may be put off. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 3. The Court. 92. Thomas Lord Buckhurst to the Lord Keeper. I understand the title of the parsonage of Runcorn is depending in the Court of Exchequer, between the bearer, John Daniell and Thomas Brookes, who has long enjoyed the parsonage by colour of a void lease, made to him in the name of the dean, with consent of the chapter of Christchurch, Oxford, as may appear to you by a transcript of that lease, under the chapter seal. Such suit, after many rules and dilatory proceedings, is now ready for trial, but Brookes, desirous to protract the cause, and keep Daniell in long suit, seeks an injunction to stay proceedings, upon pretence of equity for his better relief, which, he says, you are induced to grant. As there is a court of equity in the Exchequer, before the Chancellor of that Court, Lord Chief Baron, &c., where he would find his remedy, if any good cause of equity was found, I beg you, as I wish well to Daniell, to grant him your favour. [¾ *page.*]

Nov. 3. London. 93. Sir Rich. Martin to Dr. Cæsar, Master of Requests. Pray favour the bearer, Agnes Waddington, who has a suit depending before you. [⅓ *page.*]

Nov. 25 ? 94. Report by Thos. Palmer and Wm. Dawtrey According to our commission, we authorised our bailiff, Rich. Knight, to attach Hen. Young, which he did at South Harting, co. Sussex, 23 Nov., to bring him before Council, but Edm. Ford took his precept, ordered the bailiff to his house while he read it, and he detained the prisoner, to the manifest contempt of the Queen's Majesty. [1 *page, soiled.*]

Nov. ? 95. Account by Mr. Fisher, of the chief manors, lands, and tenements belonging to Her Majesty, in cos. Durham and Westmoreland, with the names of some of the tenants, and particulars of rent, and the aid or service given by each to Her Majesty, in furnishing horse and foot regiments for defence of the Borders. [2 *sheets.*]

Nov. 96. Notes [by Lord Burghley] on the state of the Borders :—

East Marches :—Tenements decayed, 767; not furnished, 216; converted from tillage, 39; castles ruined, 26.

Middle Marches:—Tenements converted to demesne, 216; wasted by the Scots, 226; towns decayed, 8; castles decayed, 8.

Bishopric of Durham :—Castles decayed and uninhabited, 2; horsemen decayed, 134; foot decayed, 104.

Westmoreland:—Horsemen decayed, 140, and foot, 38.

Cumberland :—Tenements decayed, 313; horsemen, 243, and footmen, 108. [1 *page.*]

Dec. [10 ?] 97. The Queen to the Governors of Guernsey and Jersey. Hearing from Sir John Norris, general of our forces in Brittany, of the great

VOL. XXXII.

1593. preparation made by the enemy to invade Brittany, and that the French King, for whose defence we have been at great charges to maintain a number of our subjects in Brittany, cannot suddenly assemble forces to make head against them, so that our people would be in danger of overthrow, we wish to revoke them, and yet not so as to seem to abandon the country. We are therefore removing them to Jersey and Guernsey for a time, and have appointed vessels to be imprested in the west country; but these being insufficient, you are to take up as many barks as you can, so as in transporting the soldiers, to make enough to transport 2,000 foot and 200 horse. [*I understand certainly there are not* 60.] When the shipping arrives from hence, you are to despatch a discreet messenger with our letters to Sir John Norris revoking him and our said troops, give him notice of the shipping you have provided, and ask when and where it is to be sent; and when you know, send off all the vessels under command of the bearer to the place [*with some pilots of that island that know the coast*].

Meanwhile you must buy victuals at reasonable prices. [*The soldiers may be readily victualled at 2d. a day, as I know by late experience, when our soldiers lay there this summer*] that the soldiers may live on our pay. If you find that they cannot well be victualled from the common store of the islands, [*they may be readily victualled*] Council will order victuals to be sent from hence. You are to consult with each other thereon.

You are, with Sir John Norris' advice, to see the soldiers quartered in the islands without trouble to the inhabitants, and keep them in discipline.

We have ordered you 100 tuns of beer and 300 quarters of wheat in case of need [*these two kinds are only most necessary*], and will supply all other things needful. [*The quantity is fully sufficient, the wheat being superabundant, for both the isles do utter great quantities of it.*] [2½ *page, draft. The passages in brackets are marginal notes by Burghley.*]

Dec. ? 98. The Queen to [the Treasurer at War for the Low Countries]. We gave order last November for withdrawing our forces from Normandy to the Low Countries, whereof Sir Roger Williams' band, consisting of 200 foot, was parcel; he has since continued here by our command. You are therefore to pay his four servants their weekly entertainments and imprests, from the time of their arrival in the Low Countries to this day, and continue the same until further order. [½ *page, draft.*]

VOL. XXXIII. 1594—1598.

1594.

Jan. 15. 1. "A diversity of the faults enquirable upon the frontiers." Decay of divers whole townships lying waste without people, partly by the spoil of the enemy, and partly by fire.

Tenements wherein the tenants were able to serve, some on horseback and some on foot, are now divided into several tenures, either

1594. Vol. XXXIII.

by the landlord, or by the tenants themselves making partition among their children, so as no one tenant has sufficient to maintain the former service.

Some other townships are decayed because the landlords have taken the demesnes into their own hands, and left the rest of the tenants to live as cottagers, without ability to find either horseman or footman; thereby tillage and husbandry are decayed, and the occupiers of the tenements, lacking ground to live upon, spend their lives and breed up their children in thefts and robberies, so that if offered ground to till, they will refuse it.

Divers tenants are overcharged by their landlords with continual carriage for the building of their houses, above the ancient rents and customs, whereby they are not able to continue their usual service by horse or foot.

Divers tenants, by unlawful living, multiply numbers of bastards, whereby the fathers are not able to maintain them, but permit them to live idly upon thefts and stealths, in Scotland or England.

Divers Scotchmen, being no denizens, either get tenements into their hands because they pay dearer than Englishmen, or become servants to the English for small wages, and supply their wants by secret combination with Scots to rob the English dwellings far within the Borders, by reason they be skilful guides.

One great decay of the Borders is that in every wardenry, divers gentlemen of good livelihood, who had their habitations there, and kept good families of horse and foot, removed into the inland country, whereby their houses have become farmholds upon great rents; or what is worse, turned their ground to sheep pastures, &c. There are within the said wardenries, and especially in Northumberland, divers great parishes, whereof many are impropriated to the Bishopric and College of Durham, Carlisle, &c., which are of great value in tithes, and so enhanced as no lands in the wardenries are higher, which are let out to farmers, for great gains made thereby of corn and grain, without keeping any hospitality, or having any to take the cure of the souls of the people.

There are also sundry good benefices, with cure of souls, in possession of divers that keep no residence or hospitality there.

The remedies of these defaults cannot be applied until they are particularly searched out by men charged upon oath to inquire thereof; whether they have grown by the spoil of the Scots; and whether, upon complaints made to the wardens, there has been any redress; and how much of such recompense has been bestowed towards the reparation of such offence, and whether the wardens have not neglected to seek redress.

Inquisition must be made whether the defaults have grown by the landlords, the farmers, or tenants, or by both; where the landlords dwell; what interest the tenants have by leases or copies, and within what time the rents have been raised, and their fines increased; and if the defaults have been in the tenants, whether they can in convenient time reform the disorders. The Act of Parliament prescribes how the same is to be inquired of, and authorises the commissioners

1594. VOL. XXXIII.

to compel reformation at their discretion, by fine, distress, and imprisonment.

Considering these defects are of sundry natures, and of so long time past that the offenders have become unable to reform the faults, and that the length of the three wardenries and the county palatine, —being four whole counties, reaching the whole breadth of England and Scotland,—has more ground than any one or two counties in England, save Yorkshire; and besides that the decays are to be counted in breadth from the frontier 40 miles every way, it is impossible for the three wardens and the Bishop of Durham, or any four persons, to survey these defaults and remedy them, without great care and industry, and therefore the statute has been devised by very good advice, and men of counsel and learning must execute it. [2½ *pages.*]

Jan. 18. 9 P.M., York. 2. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Council. I sent your letter to the Bishop of Durham, and received answer that he never saw your former one, as to examining Maifield, a Scottish priest, who was to have been sent to him from Berwick, and that he has never heard of the man, nor your former letters. If the intelligence were true, no practice should hinder the better knowledge thereof. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 18. Guernsey. 3. Sir Thomas Leighton to Council. On the 12th, Mr. Troughton arrived at Guernsey with five ships, but the other seven were forced into Dartmouth. Troughton brought me the Queen's letter of 11 Sept., and that to Sir John Norris, which I sent off as ordered on the 14th to Pempole, pressing a bark; he had gone on to Lantrigar, whence he wrote to me. I find he wants money for his and the soldiers' debts, and garments for the soldiers. He has not fixed on the fittest place for embarkment. I sent for the best pilots on the island, and they say there is no place so safe for embarkation as Pempole and Brihac.

We have here no ships fit to carry horses; flyboats or hoys are needed; these five ships are only victualled for three weeks longer. The Queen has ordered me to stay all vessels here for this service, but there are only four small ones. I sent her letter to the lieutenant of Jersey, and asked him to let me know what vessels and provisions he could supply.

There are not means to victual soldiers here, for it is the dead time of the year, and last summer was hot and dry, so that the grass was burned, and the soldiers then here ate all the beefs and muttons. Pray appoint victuals for those now coming. We can lodge 1,000 soldiers well.

I have sent into the country to stay all victuals, but have found no store except 60,000 Newland fish, a bark of herrings, and 40 tuns of cider. Let me know soon if Her Majesty's officers will take them, or the merchants will lose their market. The seven ships that went back should be sent again before those here have consumed their victuals.

P.S.—I think Jersey is as destitute of provision as we are, though I have not heard from the lieutenant yet. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXXIII.

1594. Jan. 18. Guernsey. 4. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. I think the calling of Her Majesty's forces out of Britanny will be quite a discouragement to all there who are well affected to the King of France. The English being withdrawn, they will have to retire to the Spaniard. It would be far easier for the forces there to fortify themselves against the enemy, than for six times the number to re-enter when the Spaniards are masters, as they will be in a few weeks. If the ordnance is to be taken away, vessels with stronger tackling must be sent for it. [1 *page.*]

1594? Jan. 22. Hampton Court. 5. Earl of Essex to Thos. Phelippes. I see my Lord of Shrewsbury, by report of Markham, charges Parry with some lewd purpose against him; as Parry charges him with other misdemeanors. On Thursday I will hear both at my house at London; fail not to be present. I like not your manner of writing to my Lord, for you know I told him I would write myself, and commanded you to stay the warrant; I rather lay it to your charge as a negligence than as a particular unkindness, as I am not apt to fall out with my friends. [¾ *page.*]

1594. Jan. 29. Guernsey. 6. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. About five days since, Capt. Troughton and I sent another messenger to General Norris, concerning the sending of the ships, but have not as yet received an answer. The victuals of the ships beginning to fail, we should have sent the fleet to Pempole to night, but the bearer, coming from the general in great haste with letters to you, has persuaded us to stay the return of the messenger. I sent off two London ships with garments and provision for the soldiers, and a convoy to waft them, but the wind will not let them depart. I have taken what care I can for feeding those that are to come, but our store will not serve long. Pray have beer, &c. sent.

P.S.—To-day, the 30th, our messenger has returned with Sir John Norris' letters, which I beg you to ponder, especially how troublesome it will be to discharge and recharge the companies. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

6. 1. *Sir John Norris to Sir Thos. Leighton. As soon as Her Majesty's pleasure for transporting of the troops was known, I sent notice to the Marshal at Rennes, and a dispatch to Brest, to which I must have an answer before I can leave the country, and I fear it will be eight or ten days. It will do if the shipping be at Penpole by the 10th of the next month. The spring tides will then be an advantage, and I hope we shall hear of the treasure, or we cannot leave the country without infamy. I have written to Council. All that ever I have is engaged, and we have borrowed of the country gentlemen and merchants 5,000 crowns, and must borrow till our supplies come from England. Even if we left in debt, I doubt whether I should do Her Majesty service to bring so many*

1594. VOL. XXXIII.

men to those islands, without a penny to feed them. Let me have your advice.

I have requested that, as this first remove is but a step to carry us away, we may make our shipping for England, as the double shipping of horses especially is troublesome. I fear we shall do you no good, for wherever these troops land, the inhabitants sicken and die extremely.

Capt. Troughton writes that his victuals will not last long; if he wants, pray relieve him. We cannot victual ourselves for want of money, or victuals could be bought reasonably. Tell me whether you are ordered to victual the soldiers. [3 *pages.*] *Pontrieux,* 25 *Jan.* 1594.

Feb. 4. Westminster. 7. Grant to Rich. Geddye, for life, of an annuity of 50 marks, from Bodringham and other manors, co. Cornwall, given to Henry VIII., 3 June, 1520, by Cardinal Wolsey, Sir John Heron, Baldwin Mallet, and Adam Raleigh, with proviso that if it fell into arrears, the land should be seized for the Crown. It was granted by the Queen, 17 March 1578, to Richard now Sir Richard Bingham for his life, but sold by him, 29 Oct. 1591, to Wm. Rowden of Westminster, and again sold, 28 Feb. 1592, by Rowden to Rich. Geddye, who, 13 May 1592, surrendered the same to the Queen, to obtain a grant for his own life, instead of the life of Sir Rich. Bingham, with right of recovery in case of nonpayment. Interlined with alterations for a grant by James I., 23 Jan. 1604, of the reversion of the annuity to Wm. Rowden. [10 *sheets, Latin.*]

March 22. Ingleby, Lord Eure's house. 8. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robt. Cecil. I will perform what Her Majesty commands, and if she will pardon my unskilfulness, she shall never have cause to find fault for want of faithfulness or diligence. Your letters were carried to Berwick before coming to my hands, and the thread of the packet was burnt asunder, but it had this indorsement, "This letter was tied to the back of the packet, so that no man knew whom it was to, until it was taken away." [1 *page.*]

April 4. Guernsey. 9. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. I will carefully husband the 400*l.* granted for completing the Queen's works here, and give an account of it. I thank you as much for it as if you had got it for myself; also for your moving the Queen for my coming over, which I greatly need for health and my living; but as she will not grant leave, I must submit. Pray be in the Exchequer Court when a cause of mine is heard this Easter Term, for your presence will make the jury hold a direct course.

I send the bearer with a signed receipt for the 400*l.*; he will safely convey it.

The last time the Spaniards marched to Pempole, General Norris wrote me of his extreme want of powder and lead; I lent him, knowing the importance of it, 800 lbs. of powder and as much lead. Pray grant a warrant for as much to the officers of the Tower, for which the bearer will pay ready money.

VOL. XXXIII.

1594.

Capt. Bredgate has arrived with the Advice, and says the hoys to transport the general and his troops are coming. He was stayed by calm four days, and then took the Queen's letters to Sir John Norris.

P.S.—I have appointed Sir Fras. Knollys and Sir Hen. Bromley to attend my causes. Pray hear Sir Francis. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 6. Guernsey. 10. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. Captains Turner and Reynolds arrived on the 4th, with hoys for transporting General Norris and the Queen's forces; the wind being fair, they have departed for Pempole; I furnished them pilots, and offered six barks more, but they thought they had sufficient. On the 4th, I received intelligence of the Spaniards fortifying a haven called Crandon, three leagues from Brest and three from Conquet. They have their armies ready to pass into Brittany. [½ *page.*]

April 8. Penrith. 11. Gerard Lowther to Lord Keeper Puckering and Vice Chamberlain Sir Thos. Heneage. As to the time of the inquiry after the outlawry of Fras. Dacre, if Her Highness would have the now justices of assize any of the commissioners (as they stand indifferent, being strangers in this country, never being of counsel with any of the parties that made title) the time of the assizes must be appointed one day longer in Cumberland, and one day shorter in Westmoreland; which shall be so provided by lessening the gaols in both shires, so that they may do both services, and not hinder their coming to Lancaster; for Westmoreland assizes may be finished in 1½ days, where they used to have 2½. If they be not commissioners, the sooner the inquiry is held the better; but let me know the time, so as to be able to attend the commissioners, and get the country in readiness. [⅔ *page.*]

April 24. Guernsey. 12. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. I hear from St. Malo that the town obstinately refuses to submit to the King, but wants to be like Rochelle,—no governor or garrison, but a mayor. I am continually wronged in my living at Feckenham by Sir Fulk Greville. Pray get the Queen to command him to cease, or allow me to come over to defend myself. [1 *page.*]

May 7. Antwerp. 13. Hugh Owen to Mr. Sterrell, London. I have been longer in this matter than I thought, and been transported beyond my mark in declaring particulars, from a desire to declare the truth. If I be not believed, I do not care; for I pretend nothing thereby of any worldly advancement that may come to me that way. [½ *page.*]

May 9. Newcastle. 14. H. Anderson to Sir Robt. Cecil. I send you a packet from John Colville, who is residing here with the banished Lords of Scotland; it is for Her Majesty's service, and I have received warrant to do so from Sec. Walsingham, and Thos. Randolph, postmaster, which if your father does not call to remembrance, Mr. Colvillle may satisfy you further. [¾ *page.*]

May 10. 15. Account of the charges of passing the Great Seal, touching the wardship of Thomas Randolph, gent., disbursed by his mother;

1594. VOL. XXXIII.

total, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* With note that 3*s.* 4*d.* more has to be paid for engrossing the patent. [⅔ *page.*]

May 21. My house. 16. Henry Earl of Northumberland to Vice-chamberlain Sir Thos. Heneage, at Court. I received the enclosed from my Lieutenant of Tynemouth castle this day, and would have given Her Majesty notice of it myself, but my course of physic prevents. The matter appears to me of small moment, yet not being acquainted with courses of that kind, I would not suffer it to remain unadvertised, lest other constructions might be gathered than I am willing should be. Pray let it be known if necessary; and if not, advertise me according to your best judgment. [1 *page.*] *Enclosing,*

16. I. *Thos. Power to Henry Earl of Northumberland. I have taken, within your charge of Tynemouth, a Dutchman and a Frenchman, the former being goldsmith and the latter footman to the Queen of Scots, who have stolen and run away from her, with goldsmiths' work, and some neckchains, and bracelets of ragged pearl, &c., as mentioned in the enclosed note, under the goldsmiths' own hand. Lord Bothwell being then in this country, and living at Newcastle, and having intelligence of it out of Scotland, secretly laid in wait for them; and when they came to North Shields, for a passage either to Denmark, France, or Flanders, he seized them, rifled them of the jewels, and sent them away with two of his men, and would have horsed them for Scotland, but the town having notice of his intent, the bailiff sent me word, and would not suffer him to take any men away out of that liberty, without their goodwill. Whereupon I went down and met my Lord by the way, when he dealt with me to have the men delivered to him, as it would be a way to procure him the King's favour again; but I told him I could not avow the delivering of any men out of the realm, without the knowledge of some of the Privy Council, or some other great officer.*

I demanded the jewels, but he said he had sent them to Scotland, and would be answerable for them, to which I replied that he had done me the more wrong, and I would advertise it. Since then I learned that he had the jewels with him, and I have got most of them into my hands, but he detains the rest. I want to know the Council's pleasure as to disposing of the jewels and men, who are in the castle at some charge. Lord Bothwell intends going into Scotland in five days. [1 *page.*]

Newcastle, 26 *May* 1594.

16. II. *List, by Jacob Kroger of Lunenburg, of the jewels belonging to the Queen of Scots, brought away from Scotland: one chain of pearl, valued at* 60 *crowns; two bracelets of pearl and gold; a gold and diamond*

VOL. XXXIII.

1594.

brooch; four diamond rings and one gold; one black bone heart, set in gold, with a pearl hanging therefrom; two double pearl rings for a gown, and some large and small shells and aigletts of gold, for setting forth the body of a gown; total value, 805 crowns. [⅔ *page.*]

May 22. Newcastle. 17. Lionel Maddison, Mayor of Newcastle, to Sir Robt. Cecil. The persons who robbed the Scottish Queen of her jewels, have been apprehended by the Captain of Tynemouth castle, whom I have dealt with in your name, to stay them and such of the jewels as have come to his hands, until Her Majesty's pleasure is further known, which he has promised. [½ *page.*]

May 29. Newcastle. 18. Lionel Maddison, Mayor of Newcastle, to Sir Robt. Cecil. Earl Bothwell was lately in Newcastle, but he did not take jewels from those thieves there that robbed the Scottish Queen, as your letter pretends; the manner of taking those jewels and staying the thieves I have formerly made known to you. According to Her Highness' pleasure, I have inquired who lodged the Earl here, and find that at his last being in this town, he was lodged in the house of John Carr, a common inn; Carr being in prison at York, I have committed his wife to prison till Her Majesty's pleasure is known.

I find that the Earl has heretofore lodged at Wm. Selby's house, but did not lodge there at his last coming. The Earl left on the 14th inst., and I cannot learn that he has lodged in any other houses in this town, save these two. [⅔ *page.*]

May 27. Carlisle. 19. Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robt. Cecil, at Court. In my last suit to Her Majesty for the West Wardenry, your father and yourself were so much my friends,—although it was my ill-luck to go without it,—that at my last being at Court, I entreated you to stand firm for me for the Middle Marches, when it should fall, which you assured me you would. Sir John Forster, if not dead, is so far past that it is reported he cannot live; there is already a man, Mr. Ralph Gray, waiting for the place, said to be likely to obtain it; but it is impossible for him to get it unless by procurement of your father and yourself, which I am far from believing, as my trust is in you.

True he was my Lord's man, and is well able to live in his country, and is an honest, wise gentleman, but he is unfit for the office. All his friends and kinsfolks are either papists or recusants. Two of his sisters have married notable recusants, Ratcliffe and Collingwood, and his brother Arthur is a recusant. Not a kinsman has he in the whole country but in heart are known to be papists. He is matched with a tribe known to be all recusants, and the worst subjects the Queen has, and some of them have proved traitors; his wife is Ardington's daughter of Yorkshire; Davy Ingleby is her uncle, and was kept in Northumberland by her means many a day unknown, and she has never come to church since he married her.

A principal reason that the Queen would not let my Lord Sheffield have the West Marches was because his wife was a recu-

1594. VOL. XXXIII.

sant. If he were not such a kind of man, yet how unfit it is for a man of the country to have that office, we have too late an example by Sir John Forster, who, to prefer his own friends, cared not what wrong he did to others. It is your special care in chosing judges of the realm, that their circuit be not where their livings and friends are; much more is it unfit that a man of the country should be a perpetual judge there where none is to control him.

I could allege many other reasons why I think myself fitter for it than he, but I hope I have no such need, and doubt not of your faith and friendship. I have not written to your father; report my letter to him, and you shall find me very ready to acknowledge all good that shall come from you. Let me know by the next post whether I or Mr. Gray shall have your vote. [2 *pages.*]

May 27. 20. John Bishop of Gloucester to William Blacklech, chancellor of the diocese. Having received an injunction from the Court of Requests, to re-admit Robert Joliffe and Arnold Colwall to their places as priests, I hereby order you to accept them into their said places, that they peaceably and quietly enjoy the same. [½ *page.*]

May. Greenwich. 21. Grant of pardon to John Maugier, of Jersey, for having, for his children's subsistence, stolen wheat, value 7*s.* [*French, parchment.*]

June 1. 22. Sir John Forster to Sir Robt. Cecil. I have, as directed, made proclamation throughout my wardenry, prohibiting all men, under pain of punishment, to intermeddle with the resetting or succouring the Earl of Bothwell, so that he is already excluded from my wardenry. Touching the two Scotchmen who stole the Queen of Scots' jewels, and were taken by Earl Bothwell at Newcastle, I went to the Mayor of Newcastle, charging him to keep them in safe custody, and let the jewels be forthcoming. He answers that no such men were taken within the liberties of Newcastle, nor are remaining; nevertheless, I am credibly informed that Mr. Power, captain of Tynemouth, has both the men and jewels in his custody, so that I wait Her Majesty's pleasure therein.

I have advertised Mr. Bowes, Her Majesty's ambassador, of the proclamation about Earl Bothwell, as also that the parties that stole the Queen's jewels have been apprehended, and they and the jewels are forthcoming. The Middle Marches are quiet, but 200 or 300 head of cattle have been lately taken from me, for which I intend getting redress. [1 *page, damaged.*]

June 2. Penrith. 23. Gerard Lowther to Lord Keeper Puckering. Let me know the time when, and the commissioners who are to deal for the Dacres' possessions in Cumberland, that I may be ready to wait upon them.

Thanks for the grant of the advowson of Orton, which I could not have, as it was within the duchy, and in the gift of the chancellor, who had previously granted it. I am forced before you by a suit in Chancery, and beg you to stay any injunction against me

Vol. XXXIII.

1594.

at the suit of Conyers, who married the widow of Rich. Dacre, attainted. This Conyers paid me a yearly annuity of 115*l.* until lately, but he now refuses it for my dealings against a Dacre, whereby I am forced to sue on my bond at common law, which he seeks to stay by injunction. I shall submit to your order, but I only desire my principal, and a consideration for my charges. [¾ *page.*]

June 4. Carlisle. 24. Philadelphia Lady Scrope to Sir Robt. Cecil. My husband has long been a suitor to your father for the renewal of a lease, now nearly expired, which his late father, Lord Scrope, held of Her Majesty, of certain manors and tenements, parcel of the late Lord Dacre's possessions in Cumberland, for a term of years; but by reason of your father's great affairs, he has not as yet received any direction therein. As the thing he sues for is of no profit or commodity, but only that some of the grounds are very necessary for his provision here at the castle, and that the tenants of the other parts, being so near Carlisle, may be sometimes employed on service to the same, pray further his said suit.

P.S.—Remember my most kind commendations to your wife. [¾ *page.*]

June 6. Newcastle. 25. H. Anderson to Sir Robt. Cecil. I sent you some letters entrusted to me 20 days since, and as the party who gave them to me doubts whether they have come to your hands, signify thus much, that if there be any default, you may be satisfied where it is. [½ *page.*]

June 8. Alnwick. 26. Sir John Forster to Lord Burghley. Ralph Gray has informed you of some unkindness offered by me to him, in buying a little farm called Ellicke, which Gray had in lease from John Ellicke. Ellicke and his wife were lately in our country, and offered to sell his inheritance of Ellicke to Mr. Gray and others, and at last came to me, and said that Gray used him hardly in detaining certain arrears of rent due for Ellicke, and would neither buy it himself nor suffer any other to deal therein, and thereupon offered to sell it to me, as adjoining to my own ground. We thereupon covenanted for the same, and I thought Gray would think the same fitter for me than for any other. Now Gray says that I have dealt hardly with him, but if he and I were face to face before you, you would soon perceive whence this grudge proceeds, which I am now forced to declare.

When I searched Gray's house, and Ratcliff's at Cortington, and Thomas Collingwood's at Estington, who married his two sisters, for papistry, according to Her Majesty's commission, I incurred Gray and the others' dislike for accomplishing my duty; but accounted little of it, and would not have been negligent in the execution of Her Majesty's service, even against the nearest friend I have. Gray took a lease of certain tithe lands which I had in possession, and dealt so hardly with me, that divers controversies fell out between us, which were referred to Sir Wm. Reed and

1594. VOL. XXXIII.

three other gentlemen; but I could neither get the rent of the tithes of Ross and Newstead, which I paid to Her Majesty's receiver, nor any reason at his hands, whereby he forced me to sue him at law for my own. Worst of all, now when it has pleased God to visit me with sickness, which I hope to put off, none of his brethren or folks came to visit me once; such is their rancour towards me, for suppressing papistry.

Last of all, I understand that he has purchased the tithes of Yerstington, Middleton, Newham, Ulchester, Ross, and Newstead, which I have in lease from Her Majesty for 12 or 14 years to come, whereby he shows his inclination towards me, being my sister's son. Pray have no evil opinion of me for his information, considering whence his grudge arises, and stand my friend as you have hitherto done.

The Middle Marches are quiet; half the great bill of Tynedale is paid, and order taken for the rest, and all men are at summering, even to the Border bank. [2½ *pages.*]

June 12. Berwick. 27. John Carey to Sir Robt. Cecil. Finding that I was to receive from Thos. Power, deputy captain of Tynemouth, certain persons who had robbed the Queen of Scots, and with them such jewels of hers as were left unransacked by Lord Bothwell, and deliver them to the King of Scots, or to such as he should send, I, on the 10th instant, received from my cousin Power these two poor men, and the jewels mentioned in the enclosed receipt. The day after, I received a letter from the King of Scots for delivery of the men and things to John Hume, of Huton Hall, deputy warden of the Marches of Scotland, under Lord Hume; but as a truce was to be kept on that day, between my Lord Deputy Warden of these East Marches and the Warden of the Marches in Scotland, I sent the prisoners, with such things as they had, to Sir John Selby, the Lord Deputy there, the day of truce being kept at the west ford of Norham. He, after filing many bills on both parts, delivered the two prisoners with such things as they had, and I have a bill, under his and Mr. Power's hand for their receipt, a copy of which is enclosed, that you may see the costly and sumptuous jewels that the Queen lost.

Thanks for procuring a warrant for payment of the Marshal's fee, which Mr. Treasurer Bowes has received from your father. [1¼ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

27. I. *Receipt by John Carey, for jewels and apparel from Thos. Power. Also list of the jewels, with particulars of their value, alleged by Jas. Creigar* [*Jacob Kroger*], *and Wm. Martin to have been taken from them by Lord Bothwell, and to be still in his possession, similar to No.* 16 II., *supra. Signed by Power, Jacob Kroger, and Wm. Martin.* [2 *pages.*] 10 *June* 1594.

27. II. *Receipt by John Hume for jewellery and ladies' apparel mentioned, belonging to the Queen of Scots, from Sir John Selby of Twissel.* [1 *page.*] 11 *June* 1594.

VOL. XXXIII.

1594.

June 19. Berwick. 28. John Carey to Sir Robt. Cecil. Your letter of the 14th, and the boy that brought it were almost drowned by the way, and it was so wet and spoilt that I could hardly decipher it; but your own hand in it was safe, and shall be fulfilled if any such come to my hands.

Touching the Queen of Scots' jewels, and the delivery of the two men, they were delivered to Mr. Hume, the deputy warden, on the Tuesday, and on the Friday following, both hanged at Edinburgh; such expedition does the King make now a days of justice. I enclosed a packet from Mr. Colville in my last to you. [1 *page.*]

June 24. 29. Estimate of the charge for repairing seven pieces of brass and iron ordnance at Tynemouth Castle, total, 44*l.* 15*s.* 2*d*; also of the cost of the carriages required for them. [1½ *pages.*]

July 2. Guernsey. 30. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. I send two further letters from St. Malo, describing the state of that town and the Spanish preparations. It is plain that the Spaniard comes to these parts; I recommend to the Queen the care of these islands, which want both men and victuals. The letters mention the King of Spain's sending vessels to know what is done in these parts. They should be stayed if they come to England. [1 *page.*]

July 9. The Court, Greenwich. 31. William Lord Burghley to Mr. Hare, clerk of the Court of Wards. Understanding from the Earl of Sussex that notwithstanding he has paid his instalments of 500*l.* a year on account of his debt to Her Majesty, process has been issued against him, I desire you to certify to me what his debts were, what has been paid on account, and whether he has kept up his payments, that I may give order for a *supersedeas.* [½ *page, damaged.*]

Aug. 7. Assignment by William Ingleby of Ripley, and William Stavelcy of Ripon park, to Hugh Wirroll of Wheatley, all co. York, of their interest in a lease for 30 years of the rectory of Doncaster, the chapel of Loversall, and the manor of Carrhouse, co. York, with all the tithes, &c. thereto belonging, within the lordship of Warmsworth, parish of Doncaster, save those leased to John Savill of Netherton, and to Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Thos. Wirroll, deceased; in consideration of the payment of 300*l.* by Hugh Wirroll to Marie, wife of John Beaufowe of Castmore End, Bradnock Marsh, co. Warwick, another daughter of the said Thomas Wirroll; also in consideration of two annuities, one of 10*l.* and one of 20*l.*, for four years, the residue of the term yet to run, for the benefit of Thomas and Edmond Wirroll. The lease assigned was granted to Her Majesty by Edwin, Archbishop of York, 19 July, 20 Eliz., in reversion after a lease granted by William, late abbot of the dissolved monastery of Our Lady without the Walls of York, on 27 July, 30 Hen. VIII. for 30 years, to John, Hugh, and Thomas Wirroll of Loversall aforesaid. Her Majesty, by patent dated 24 Dec., 21 Eliz., assigned all her interest in the same to John West of Burgh Wallis, co. York, who, on 19 July, 24 Eliz., assigned his interest therein to

VOL. XXXIII.

1594. Thos. Wirroll; and he, by a deed of the same date, granted the same to Ingleby and Staveley, for the benefit of his children mentioned. The presentation to the vicarage is reserved. [*Parchment, with signatures and part of a seal. Domestic Addenda, Case H., No.* 23.]

Sept. 5. Berwick. 32. Sir Robt. Carey to Sir Robt. Cecil. Since coming down, I have been with Sir John Forster, who, contrary to my expectations, spoke to me touching his wardenry, protesting that he would gladly be rid of it, as his age and weakness were such that he was not able to execute the place; and he knows the country is much weakened, and like to grow worse if not better looked to. When I found him in this humour, I told him that, he having served so long in the place, and so well, it were a pity that he should be altogether displaced, and asked him whether he would have an assistant. What with the one's execution, and the other's advice, the country might be brought into a better state. He answered that he would willingly agree, and protested he desired myself before any man living, and would write to the Council, but that he feared the Queen and Council would think that, being grown rich, he desired to live quiet, and not to serve his country.

Do you therefore, with my Lord of Essex and your father, write to him that the Queen, hearing of his weakness and the country's decay, would gladly have disorders redressed, and yet be loath to put him out of the office, and that you think it best that he should write to Council, declaring his weakness, and desire of an assistant; assuring him that the Queen will take it well, and that both she and Council will think the better of him for it. If you send him such a letter, let me hear from you, that I may be with him, and doubt not of good success in my cause. You are the man I wholly depend upon, and you shall ever find me faithful and honest to you, or else let vengeance fall upon me. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 18. Tottenham Lodge. 33. Edward Earl of Hertford to Drs. Aubrey and Cæsar, Masters of Requests. Thomas and George Gought, brethren to one of my domestic chaplains, have been kept from their right in a lease given them in their father's will for 30 years, which has been 500*l.* to their hindrance; the cause is to be heard before you on Wednesday next. Pray yield them careful audience, favour, and speedy end. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. 8. 34. Note by Robert Vernon, of rye, wheat, peas, beans, fish, &c. bought of persons named at Kingston-upon-Hull, for the garrison at Berwick, by virtue of letters from Council to Robert Tailor, mayor there; total, 943*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [1 *page, copy.*]

Dec. 25. Carlisle. 35. Thos. Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley. I could not in duty detain the enclosed letters, brought me by Nicholas Curwen, a gentleman loyal both to State and religion, and free from cunning invention. Mr. Sandes, a gentleman likewise well devoted, who happened to be at Curwen's house, witnessed their delivery to him

VOL. XXXIII.

1594. by a Scotchman, whom they brought with them to me. He seems a simple man, and says they were delivered to him by Corson of Dumfries. On coming hither, he was committed, and will remain in ward until I hear from you. The matter in the letters, and manner of delivery of them to Mr. Curwen amazes me, and troubles Curwen, who supposes it a malicious device of some unfriend to him or me. The original letter given to Curwen was directed to Mr. Wade. [1 *page.*]

1594? 36. Petition of the inhabitants of Boston, co. Lincoln, to the Queen. The town, an ancient sea-port, serving the neighbouring country with victuals and merchandise, and profitable in customs, is now decaying; it is the only safe harbour on the Lincolnshire coast, and yet is dangerous, for want of sea marks in Boston Deep, which they are willing to erect and maintain, if allowed an impost on all ships repairing to the said deeps; but as the town is impoverished, by delay of trade and great inundations, this last year, they beg a licence to export 10,000 quarters of grain in six years, paying the usual customs; also to hold lands in mortmain, value 100*l.* yearly, towards the charge of the sea marks; also for freedom from Admiralty jurisdiction, as enjoyed by Yarmouth and Goole. [2 *sheets, damaged.*]

37. Petition of Ralph Bowes and Thos. Bedingfield to the [Council]. Complain of the infringement of their sole patent for the making of playing cards, by others, who import and sell them secretly; and when they attempt to search for the same, they are so opposed by the officers who should execute the search, that they have lost 1,000*l.*, beside their rent of 1,000 marks. Beg letters to all mayors and officers to assist in the search. [1 *sheet.*]

38. Account of Wm. Clopton, receiver general of Northumberland, for the year 36 Eliz. Receipts, 2,422*l.* 1*s.* 0¾*d.*; payments in wages and salaries, pensions, fortifications, &c., 933*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.* The balance is paid in part of the 4,000*l.* appointed for the garrison at Berwick. [¾ *page.*]

39. Account, addressed to Lord [Burghley], by Edw. English, of money paid to Sir Thomas Leighton for Guernsey, on Privy Seal, from 1570 to 1589. With note that this is all that has been paid to him up to 1589, since which time he hears that his Lordship is satisfied therein. [2 *pages.*]

40. Accounts of the feodary of the Court of Wards, co. Lincoln, for the years ending Michaelmas, 34, 35, and 36 Eliz., viz.:—34°. Receipts, 2,221*l.* 7*s.* 8¼*d.*; payments, 827*l.* 19*s.* 3½*d.* — 35°. Receipts, 2,415*l.* 2*s.* 9¼*d.*; payments, 781*l.* 5*s.* 5¾*d.* — 36°. Receipts, 3,233*l.* 0*s.* 9½*d.*; payments, 427*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* [3 *books of* 16, 16, *and* 14 *leaves respectively, much damaged but repaired. Drafts.*]

1595. Feb. 4. Westminster. 41. Declaration by George Grey to Sir Roger Manwood, Lord Chief Baron, and the other Barons of the Exchequer, that neither

VOL. XXXIII.

1595.

Snell nor Hargrave bought from him 100 combs of rye, or any corn whatsoever, and that he said the same on 3 May to Edw. Bedell, who inquired of him at Thetford market. Endorsed with a note that this writing was shown to John Fuller, at his deposition in the Star Chamber, 4 Feb. 1595. [½ *page, damaged.*]

May 2. Basingstoke. 42. Na. Steward and Geo. Rythe to the Masters of Requests. We received Her Majesty's commission to us, Edw. Moore and Geo Powlett, or any three of us, for examining witnesses in a cause depending before you, between William West, complainant, and Mich. Harris and Geo. Silver, defendants, and went to the George at Basingstoke, Wednesday last. We had witnesses on behalf of West, and expected the other commissioners, but as none appeared, nor either of the defendants, we lost our travail, and the complainant his charge of assembling his witnesses, besides the charge of his commission. [⅔ *page.*]

May 3. General Sessions, Truro, Cornwall. 43. Sir Francis Godolphin, Thos. Chiverton, Charles Trevanion, Thos. St. Aubin, and Ha. Vyvyan, to John Herbert, Master of Requests. William Wear, with other inhabitants of Tregony, complain that, being charged by us to restrain divers infected houses within the borough during the infection, they are molested in executing our commands by the widow of Richard Thomas, who of late, upon surmise of great injuries sustained thereby, has disquieted you and the inhabitants. It is only a device of hers to countenance herself in a roguish trade, as appears by her former complaint, of small value and no truth, upon which Wear and others were dismissed, by order of the Court of Requests. Let not like malefactors be animated by her evil example, nor Her Majesty's subjects discomforted in well doing. [1 *page.*]

May. 44. The Queen to the [Lord Keeper Puckering?]. We have received the petition of the Wardens and Fellows of All Soul's College, Oxford, complaining of great wrong sustained by the delay of a suit long since commenced by them against the late Lord Cromwell, and yet continuing, for the forcible detention of certain lands in Whadborough, co. Leicester, a great parcel of their yearly revenue. They inform us that they have had a verdict in the Court of Common Pleas against Lord Cromwell or his tenants, which was averred in our bench, but no execution has been granted to them; and Lord Cromwell still seeking to prolong the suit, the great charge will impoverish their house. We send their petition, which consists of many other particulars; and though, in a matter otherwise unknown to us, we do not command any process other than the course of our justice may afford, yet as it is the cause of a college which deserves our favour, and as the honour we bear to the princely actions of our progenitors requires at our hands to favour such, we require that they may have in our said Court either a final end, or such favour and expedition as our laws may afford. [½ *page, copy, signed T. Lake.*]

VOL. XXXIII.

1595.

June 11. 45. Lord Keeper Puckering to the Clerks of the Signet and Privy Seal. As I hold certain lands in Warwick and Tachbroke, co. Warwick, under patent of 1 & 2 Philip and Mary, I should be glad to see the signed bill thereof, and desire you to show the same to the bearer. The patent was granted to Sir Nicholas Strange and Roger Holgate. [1 *page.*]

July 10. 46. Lease by the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of London, as governors of Little St. Bartholomew's Hospital, West Smithfield, to Wm. Burcher, of London, of a tenement in the occupation of George Merryman, in West Smithfield, between the messuage of Burcher on the South, and the tenement of Nicholas Burton on the North, for 21 years; rental, 3*l.* a year; fine, 45*l.* With proviso of avoidance, in case of demise to a foreigner. Signed by Sir John Harte, John Newman, and Rich. Platt. [*Parchment.*]

Endorsed, "My lease of the tenement called the Footstool, adjoining to my dwelling house in Smithfield, for 21 years from Mich. 37 Eliz."

Aug. 4. Guernsey. 47. Sir Thos. Leighton to Sir Robt. Cecil. On my arrival here, I wrote letters of intelligence to your father, but could not send them for the wind. A Guernsey bark from Morlaix says that four Spanish galleys with some smaller vessels were there. They range along the coast of Brittany, and no doubt will come here to spoil. I wish Sir Hen. Palmer were here, with his ship and two pinnaces, to take those vessels, which could land 400 men. Also it is said that the Spaniards do not fortify Crandon, but a place three leagues off. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 10. Guernsey. 48. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. The galleys which were off St. Peter's are now returned to Bluett; they discovered a great fleet of ships off Conquet, and thought it Sir Fras. Drake's, but a galley getting to the windward, and perceiving they were hulks, set upon them, and fought them for a long time, sunk the admiral and vice-admiral, boarded another ship, and blew up 18 Spaniards; upon this the rest of the Flemings tried to run the galley under water, but it retired. The Spaniard lost 120 men in the fight. These galleys meant for the isles, but the wind forced them to the coast of Cornwall. Duke Mercœur assembles his forces to besiege Reidon and La Rosheirion, on the Rhine; if he regains them, he will be sure of the river. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 27. Guernsey. 49. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. Since my arrival here, 28 July, there has been no passage from England, which shows how little we can rely on succour thence. Although the islands are threatened by the Spaniards and other leaguers of Brittany, I will not this summer demand succours for defence of Guernsey; but next summer, which is likely to be a time of danger, I shall beg soldiers and victuals. I send from St. Malo the enclosed account of the preparations making in Spain for a great army by sea.

1595. VOL. XXXIII.

I have sent a bark on purpose, that you may receive the tidings before Mr. Drake's departure.

The Duke de Nevers and Marshal d'Aumont are dead. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 23. Guernsey. 50. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. Our last Breton news is that the Duke of Mercœur has made his accord with the King, and is to have money and the government of Poictou, but not Brittany. The 4 galleys and 12 great boats have arrived at the bay of Pole Davy, where Fontenels fortifies. You will know of the King's treaty at Lyons. Pray help my wife's despatch. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. The Court. 51. Sir Ro. Cecil to [the Earl of Essex ?]. Pardon my shortness; I cannot write more than the Queen and my Lord have written. I am glad that the Queen is cleared, by some of your friends, from some suspicions that might have troubled you. Your friends will not alter without expostulating the cause; I doubt not but you will observe the same course. Endorsed in a later hand, "Minute from Sec. Cecil; my lo. of Essex, lieut.-general of Ireland." [*Draft.*]

Dec. 10. Guernsey. 52. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Burghley. The merchants and mariners of St. Malo being arrested, I have long had no news, but I sent you an abstract of sundry letters received, from a St. Malo bark escaped from Lisbon. The 30 great ships which are preparing in the river of Seville are bound for India, and will be shortly at Cadiz. The King of Spain is drawing his garrisons from Barbary, and sending them to Savoy, placing a few Biscayans in their room. [1 *page.*]

Dec. ? 53. Demands made by Sir Thomas Leighton to Council, for the defence of the castle and isle of Guernsey. 1. In consideration of the great preparations which are making in Spain and other places, against the Queen's dominions and these islands, that there be two companies of soldiers sent. 2. 60 soldiers allowed to increase the castle garrison. [As long as is thought fit they shall continue to be deducted out of the 300.] 3. A staple of victuals to be kept in the castle, for 300 men for six months. [Four months' victuals.] 4. A ship of war and a pinnace to be about the islands for defence, and to give advertisements to Her Majesty. [½ *page. The passages in brackets are notes by Sec. Cecil.*]

Dec. ? 54. Copy of the above, without the notes. [½ *page.*]

Dec. ? 55. Estimate of the amount of provisions required for victualling 300 men on land for six months, for Guernsey. [⅔ *page.*]

Dec. ? 56. Note of wheat and other provisions that may be made in Guernsey, towards a staple of victuals to be laid in Castle Cornet, for victualling 300 soldiers for six months. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. ? 57. Demands of Sir Thos. Leighton to Council. I trust, for better defence of the castle and isle of Guernsey, in these times of

VOL. XXXIII.

1595.

danger, that you will send thither 300 soldiers, to remain during pleasure; also a staple of victuals to be laid in the castle, to serve them for six months; two lasts of powder, 200 shovels, 50 pick-axes, and allowance for transportation. Many years since, Her Majesty granted licence for transporting 700 tuns of beer, for provision of the said castle and isle, or in lieu of every tun, two quarters of malt; but these have not been furnished as, by reason of the late proclamation, the brewers cannot make provision of malt to brew the said complement. I therefore beseech your letters to the justices of the peace in cos. Dorset, Hants, and Wilts, to permit such brewers of Poole as shall be appointed by me to make provision of 1,400 quarters of malt, in those counties only, for furnishing Guernsey. Also that the officers of Guernsey may be authorised to take up 30 tuns of cider in that isle, as the Governor of Jersey does in the other, paying Her Majesty's price, which is 40*s.* the tun; the same to be only for the castle. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page, unsigned.*]

1596.

Feb. 17. St. John's Street. 58. William Fitzwilliam to Mr. Cæsar. I am stayed by great business of my father's, or would have been my own messenger. Being with Mr. Webb on Sunday, he wanted Erasmus Wright's goods to be seized, as he is the only stirrer in the Welsh parts, and so is the only one to be cooled that way, and will not quit until some such course is taken; it rests with you. With Bristol men he will account on his coming home, and we shall accordingly know then.

He says Block of Taunton must be served with a process, either to pay the 10*l.* a year for which he agreed with you, or leave the place, which if he would do, we might then not only have the 10*l.* paid for Somersetshire, but 10*l.* a year for Dorsetshire, and all of one man; on this point he wished me to speak earnestly with you, for as the case now stands, we lose 20*l.* a year.

I have ordered a note of the new draperies transported last year out of this port, and hope to have it ere long, the only stay being as to requiting the writer for his pains, which is done. [1 *page.*]

April. 59. The Queen to the [Treasurer of the Exchequer]. We are sending 300 men to Guernsey, as a garrison for four months, under Sir Thos. Leighton; and as the isles will not supply them, we have ordered Marmaduke Darell, surveyor of navy victuals, to estimate the cost of the provisions, which amounts to 763*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* This you are to pay, deducting it from the allowance of 8*d.* a day to the soldiers; the victuals to be delivered to Leighton by indenture, and he to give account thereof. [2 *pages, draft.*]

May 2. 60. Release by Frances Countess of Essex, to her servant, Jane Daniell, as well of the sum of 8,000*l.* contained in her books of accounts, as also of all other moneys, actions, debts, duties, and demands whatsoever, to this date. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

VOL. XXXIII.

1596.
May 24. Ordinances by Lord Keeper Sir Thos. Egerton, for remedy of sundry abuses in the Court of Chancery, 17 in number; containing among others the following:—That if a bill of complaint be proved untrue, the plaintiff pay all charges. That any counsellor presenting bills, answers, &c. of immoderate length be fined at least 40*s*. That the six clerks in Chancery shall not keep more than eight clerks each, who shall swear to keep all depositions safely and secretly. That examinations shall be only upon interrogatories, always with privity of the adverse party, and no examiner use idle repetitions or needless circumstances, &c. [*Dom. Miscellaneous, Vol. III., ff.* 40–43.]

May 24? "Several orders for granting of commissions before the publication thereof, with the difference between a joint commission and a commission *ex parte*, with the order of proceeding against those that obey not injunctions in Chancery." [*Dom. Miscellaneous, Vol. III., ff.* 48–60.]

May. Letter from Theodore Ivanowich, Emperor of Russia, to Sir John Harte and his company of Merchant Adventurers, giving them leave to travel and trade in Russia, under certain conditions. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXCVI., ff.* 139–143. *Printed in Hakluyt, Vol. I., pp.* 570–573.]

June 27. Serjeants' Inn. 61. Lord Chief Justice Popham to Jas. Morrice, attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries. My godson, Hartopp, Her Majesty's ward, has had tedious suits, and but few friends save myself and the poor man Damport, his guardian. My Lord Treasurer and the rest of the Court of Wards gave order that such living as he had to his own use should be accounted for to me, which I find too troublesome, and as Damport has, with my good liking, passed over the wardship to Mr. Evelyn,—one of the six clerks, who dwells near the ward's lands, and has a purpose to bestow him in marriage upon one of his own daughters,—I desire, if the Court pleases, that the charge may be removed from me, and committed to Mr. Evelyn, who, I doubt not, will deal very carefully for the child, and I shall be ready to give the ward any help that I may. [1 *page, damaged.*]

July 29. Durham. 62. Tobie [Mathew], Bishop of Durham, to Lord Burghley. The bearer, Mr. Selby, showed me an order out of the Court of Wards, directing that an office should sit at Durham after the death of Geo. Heron, on behalf of Cuthbert Heron, Her Majesty's ward, at the instance of Reginald Heron, his uncle, for finding certain lands in this county. The commissioners were all present at the assizes, by procurement of Mr. Selby, whom it is sought to dispossess of certain lands at such office, and who desired the commission to sit on the order while he was here, which he cannot well be hereafter without great charge, as he dwells in Kent, and his expenses in coming down to obey the order have been 40*l*. Reginald Heron however, who should have procured the finding of the office, has not shown the order, nor any warrant thereupon out of the Court

1596. VOL. XXXIII.

of Wards, neither required a commission out of the Chancery here, nor any jury to be impanelled, nor spoken to the commissioners, nor presented himself at the assizes about the business, although he dwells within 20 miles of the place. I recommend the case to your consideration. [¾ *page, damaged.*]

Aug. 9. Westminster. 63. Grant to Rich. Olive, in reversion after Wm. Allen, of the office of doorkeeper of the Minorites, near the walls of London; fee, 8*d.* a day. Endorsed with note of a reversion to Hugh Price, 3 June 1603. [2½ *sheets, Latin.*]

Sept. 3. Westminster. 64. Grant by the Queen to William Warren, for life, of the office of musician for the violins; fee 1*s.* 8*d.* a day, and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for a livery, in the room of Ambrose de Milan, *alias* Lupo, lately deceased. Endorsed, with note of a like grant 2 May 1603, for Geo. Eastland, in the room of Innocent Comen. [3¾ *sheets, copy.*]

[Nov. 11.] 65. The Queen to [the officers of Exchequer]. Large sums being required for Ireland, we will you to pay 20,000*l.* to Sir Henry Wallop, treasurer at war there, of which 15,000 is to be solely for the wages of the army, and 5,000*l.* for victuals for it, to be monthly defalcated from the wages of the captains and soldiers; he is to forbear payment of all unnecessary concordatums, and to have the usual allowance for portage. [1 *page, draft, corrected by Burghley.*]

1596?
Nov. 17. Oxford. 66. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain at Dr. Gilbert's. Your letter has much revived me. The ague dealt fairly with me; came every third day; held me three hours hot, and the same cold; lasted three fits; left me three weeks ago, and so in fine, proved a right Tertian, leaving me in more perfect health ever since. I am now ready to undertake any journey, were my state of purse as good. This wholly depends on my brother, whom I have always found ready at my needs, so now I make small doubt of being furnished thereby. He will be with you on Friday; entreat him to send me his mind.

I would have come to London this week, but have undertaken an exercise which will cause my stay in Oxford until the last of this month. Salute Mr. Eure's safe return; thank him in my behalf, and promise that he shall always find me at his command.

If you and my brother think I should go before my lady, the fear of sickness will not deter me, yet I am glad I escaped the company of my Lord Ambassador's laundresses, if for no other respects, yet for this, that being at sea, we should have grown so near friends that they would have uttered their stomachs in my bosom. I am ready at the least warning, only my brother must direct my resolutions.

Oxford affords no news, but the scarcity of all other things has bred a general plenty of good wits. Every known dunce preaches learnedly and wittily, and those at whose hands we expect nothing perform great matters. My fat friend, Mr. Harrison, is much

VOL. XXXIII.

1596?

abated by the fury of an ague, which handles him so shrewdly that it makes him now and then pray to God, and talk of Heaven.

P.S.—One thing I stand in bodily fear of, that if my Lady Mildmay should chance to be in London, my sister Williams, in great love and little discretion, would mar my matters in the making. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

1596.

[Dec. 5.] 67. Account addressed to [Lord Burghley as Master of the Court of Wards] of the state of Sir Henry Unton's lands and inheritance, who died without issue, leaving two sisters, Ann, married to Valentine Knightley, who had issue Elizabeth and Anne, and Mary, now a minor, and Cicely married to John Wentworth, who had issue a son named John. The case, as pleaded in the Court of Wards by John Wentworth to the information of Valentine Knightley, states that Sir Henry being seized in fee of certain manors and lands named in cos. Berks and Oxford, conveyed them to Sir Thomas Wroughton, Sir John Harrington, and others, to his own use for life; remainder, except Hatford and Shellingford, to Lady Dorothy his wife, for life, as jointure; remainder to the said trustees, to enable them to pay his debts, until some of the issue male of the said Cicely Wentworth had attained 21, then to such issue and his issue male, with remainder to testator's right heirs.

Hatford and Shellingford manors were left to the feoffees for payment of debts, with remainder to Cicely Wentworth and her heirs male; Lady Unton, yet living, is seized of the other manors and lands, and Wentworth and his wife took letters of administration, and entered into possession of these two manors.

This conveyance Valentine Knightley seeks to impeach, for the benefit of his daughters by his deceased wife, but no office has been found since Sir Henry's death, the evidence not having been brought into the Court of Wards, that all parties might agree upon an office. Sir Henry's debts, said to be 20,000*l.* at least, are partly to be paid by his goods, and partly by his lands; but his goods are only worth 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.*; his lease of Wadley in Berkshire, worth 500*l.* or 600*l.* a year, is alleged by Knightley to be assured to him, and cannot go towards payment of such debts, but the validity of that assurance, and to what use it was made, is shortly to be determined in Chancery.

Nicholas Payne, Sir Henry Unton's business agent, may know more of the estate. Mr. Churchill says that no livery has been sued of Mr. Wentworth's lands, since Lady Maltravers sued hers after the death of her father, Sir John Wentworth, as both this Mr. Wentworth and his father claimed as purchasers.

Sir Henry died seized of the manors of Aston Rowant, co. Oxford, and Worth, co. Berks, which it is alleged were not assured by him, but descended to the daughters of Valentine Knightley, and to Wentworth's wife, as his heirs. [2 *pages, noted by Burghley.*]

VOL. XXXIII.

1596.
[Dec. 5.] 68. Abstract of grants, deeds, conveyances, &c., relating to Sir Henry Unton, of manors and lands mentioned, from 31 Hen. VIII. to 3 Nov., 37 Eliz., including the conveyance named in the preceding paper, which was dated 1 Nov. 1595. [5 *sheets.*]

Dec. 5. 69. Account of the estate of Sir Henry Unton's conveyance, made at his going into France in 1595; with particulars of his rentals from Farington manor, &c., 737*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Shellingford and Hatford, 670*l.*; Wadley, 600*l.*; debts, 23,000*l.*, and sums received by Mr. Wentworth on sale of goods, for payment thereof, 8,483*l.* [1 *sheet, endorsed by Burghley.*]

Dec. $\frac{9}{19}$. London. 70. Giovanni Basadonna to Sir Ant. Perez, counsellor of the most Christian King, Paris. I have not heard from you so long, that I thought you had forgotten me. My Lord [Earl of Essex] since his return, has given way to an extraordinary melancholy at his house, Essex house, where you lived, and is so retired that he will neither attend to business, friends, nor servants, nor even go to the rooms of Mr. Bacon; at which that poor gentleman, besides the infirmity of the gout, is much afflicted. I have written already the cause of his retirement, and do not wish to repeat it; I only add that it is hoped that he will shortly be restored to those honours in the Court of which his virtues are worthy. Our King's ambassador came to see him the other day, but my Lord would not meddle in the affair. I think these ambassadors have not power to give security on what they treat.

The Queen is cheerful, and the rest of the Lords well. Essex inquired particularly after you. Lopez also complains of your silence. I want tidings of you to give my Lord. Lopez may be a more convenient instrument, but not more faithful and loving. Mr. Bacon seems low, and would have written but for his gout and many occupations. [2½ *pages, Italian.*]

1596?

71. Notes on the diversities of wools, yarns, &c. The spinning of wools are of three sorts. viz. either upon the great wheel, which is called woollen yarn; or upon the small wheel, which is called Guernsey or Jersey yarn, because that manner of spinning was first practised in those isles; or upon the rock, which is called worsted yarn, by 1 Edw. VI., because that manner of spinning was first practised in Worsted, co. Norfolk. Particulars of the manufacture of these several sorts of yarn, &c. [1 *page, in the handwriting of Thos. Cæsar.*]

72. Interrogatories [for the examination of John Poytew of Wood Street?] as to how many threads were set for the warp of the worsted, the calendaring of mixed stuffs, the searching of the several stuffs by the wardens of the worsted weavers and other companies, &c. [1 *page, in the same hand as the preceding.*]

73. Particulars of losses sustained by Her Majesty and her subjects, on each piece of broad cloth made beyond the usual length; viz., the

VOL. XXXIII.

1596? weaver, 10*s.*, the man who mills it, 4*s.*, the carrier of it to London, 1*s.*, the hospital in London relieved from cloth, 3*d.*, the cloth worker, 5*s.*, the dyer, 10*s.*, and Her Majesty in customs, 3*s.* 4*d.* It is computed there are at least 1,200 such pieces made annually. [1 *page.*]

74. Bill in Chancery between Wm. King, Jas. Sutton, Anth. Brickerstaff, and other copyholders of the manor of Cobham, plaintiffs, and Robert and Francis Gavell, defendants. The plaintiffs claim by prescription that they and their ancestors have been lawfully admitted to their copyhold lands held of the said manor, for the fine of two years' rent to the lords and owners; notwithstanding the defendants, or one of them, being lord of the said manor, now exact certain fines at pleasure.

The plaintiffs used to take at pleasure, without assignment of the lord, the timber growing upon their copyholds, for repairing and new building their tenements, &c.; former lords have never taken such timber, notwithstanding Robert Gavell has lately violated such custom, by carrying away divers trees growing on the copyholds.

When any copyholder demised his or their copyhold, they had licence so to do for a term of years, paying to the lord the fine of 4*d.* per year, but the defendants exact uncertain fines for licence to demise their said copyholds, which if the copyholders refuse to pay, they are denied such right.

The defendants, not confessing any such custom, say that the fines due by surrender or decease of copyholders, are uncertain, and also the fines for licences to demise copyholds, and to be assessed at the pleasure of the lord of the manor, as may appear by the Court rolls; that as to the timber, the copyholders recorded their custom in a Court held upon the manor three years since in this manner; viz., that they claimed timber only for reparations. The defendants know nothing of any custom of felling timber trees; these new found customs have been contrived by King, one of the plaintiffs, a copyholder, by the long suffering of Robt. Gavell, in respect of divers injuries offered him by King, as well in making as in maintaining burrows for conies, and storing them in his copyhold lands, they being prejudicial to the charter warren of the said manor. With notes of replications, rejoinders, and proofs from the examination of witnesses. [3¼ *sheets.*]

75. Copy of the first sheet of the above. [1 *sheet.*]

1597.
Jan. 76. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford, paymaster of the navy, 14,851*l.* 10*s.* for the service of the navy; 30,390*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* to James Quarles and Marmaduke Darrell, surveyors of victuals for the navy, for provisions for the same; and 658*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*, and 9,254*l.* 8*s.* to certain merchants for cordage, &c. delivered into the stores by Anth. Masler. [2¼ *pages, damaged, draft, corrected by Burghley.*]

Feb.? 77. [Sir Thos. Leighton to Lord Burghley.] The time having come to set the workmen on Castle Cornet, that the next summer may afford time to furnish the new works, pray order the 500*l.*

VOL. XXXIII.

1597.

granted for the same to be paid, and give allowance for four barrels of corn powder, 50 lbs. of match, and 50 lbs. of lead, to be delivered to John Goring and Rich. Cuny, captains of the 300 soldiers employed in Germany last summer, which was used in practising them for the service. Also let the 30 tons of timber appointed for the platforms be shipped at Lymington, as its greatness will not permit its being transported in any barks of these parts, nor possibly had in at the ports of the castle there. [½ *page.*] *Annexing,*

77. I. *Demands by the same for the Castle and Isle of Guernsey, viz.,* 300 *soldiers; warrant for oaks out of the New Forest to build a ward house within the castle, and for a platform; brass guns, powder, iron, ropes, wheat for victualling the castle and money, and a bark for transportation.* [1 *page.*]

March 31. 78. Estimate of the charge for fitting out, victualling for three months, and manning 20 ships named, with 4,776 men (altered from 4,826); total, 16,189*l.* 11*s.*; also for six double flyboats to burn, with 37 men each, 876*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.* [3 *pages, draft, corrected. See Calendar,* 13 *April* 1597.]

April 20. Grant to John le Maistre, labourer of Jersey, of pardon for stealing a sheep, price 5*s.* [*Docquet.*]

April 27. 79. The Queen to the officers of the Exchequer. It appears by a certificate from Wm. Neave, auditor of our Exchequer, that the sum of 600*l.* is due to us by Giles Fletcher, D.C.L., executor of Richard, Bishop of London, deceased, and late collector of the first payment of the second subsidy granted to us by Parliament 19 Feb. 35th Eliz.; for the remission whereof suit has been made to us by Fletcher, in regard to the said Bishop's service and charge of attendance as our Almoner; we therefore release the said Giles Fletcher, and order you to discharge him of the said 600*l.* [1¾ *pages, draft.*]

April 28. Ordnance Office. 80. Sir Geo. Carew, and four other ordnance officers, to the Masters of Requests. A suit depending before you between the bearer, Robert Robinson, and Thos. Aldworth, is to be heard this next term. There is great need of Robinson's service for making saltpetre, to be used by Mr. Evelyn for making gunpowder, which cannot be so conveniently done as in summer, and if he is forced to attend about that suit, his endeavours will be much hindered. We therefore pray that it may be deferred until Michaelmas term. [¾ *page.*]

April? 81. Brief of the reckonings between Sir Thomas Sherley, plaintiff, and William Beecher, defendant, taken by virtue of a Chancery commission. Sir Thos. Sherley charges Beecher with 287,175*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*, whereof Beecher denies 12,065*l.*, so that there remains clear in the defendant's hands, 275,110*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* The defendant charges to Sir Thomas 88,722*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, whereof Sir Thomas denies 70,523*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.*,

1597. VOL. XXXIII.

so that there remains clear in the plaintiff's hands, 18,198*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.* This sum deducted out of the above remains, leaves a balance due by Beecher of 256,911*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.*, upon which defendant demands allowance of sums disbursed in the Low Countries, for credit, exchange, apparel, and various payments in Brittany and Picardy, leaving a balance in his favour of 1,287*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.*

The Commissioners observe that Sir Thos. Sherley charges Beecher in the above sum of 287,175*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*, with 3,193*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.* for profit growing by exchange, and chargeable upon Sir Thomas in his great account to Her Majesty; and Beecher charges Sir Thomas in the sum of 88,722*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, with 15,119*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* for money left in the hands of Sir Thomas, as he pretends, for his gain; but the Commissioners hold it to have been parcel of Her Majesty's treasure, and taken out of the whole sum charged upon Beecher by Sir Thomas; and that Beecher and his associates, notwithstanding that they gave this sum to Sir Thomas,—gave their acquittances for the whole sum. And they think that Sir Thomas received this sum of 15,119*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* by gift or allowance of Beecher, for part of his gain in respect of hazard, and that the same was not kept back, as is pretended by Beecher. Whether it may appertain to Her Majesty or not, the Commissioners leave to the consideration of the Court of Chancery. [1 *page.*]

May 2. 82. The Queen to the officers of the Exchequer. Whereas we have thought it meet that 6,000 men should be put in readiness to be drawn together upon occasion into an army for defence of our realm; in order that they should be beforehand better armed and instructed, we are pleased to send captains chosen for skill and experience to exercise and train them, and to take the said captains into our pay, at the rate of 6*s.* by the day,—the amount usually allowed by us to captains of 150 men,—for one month, which is thought sufficient for this service. We therefore require you to pay to the several captains hereunder written, 6*s.* a day, for a month of 28 days beforehand, without account or imprest. With a list of 27 captains. [2 *pages, draft.*]

May 18. 83. Certificate of the appearance in the chamber of Dr. Cæsar, judge of the Admiralty Court, Master of Requests, and Commissioner for Danish affairs, of Thos, May, Thos. Watson, John House, and Wm. Walton, for themselves and the owners of the Salamander of Bristol, and Grace of Penzance; of their payment to John Van Vorden of 50*l.*, in part of the price of the Danish ship Whalefish, and her load of salt, taken by the said ship; and of his receipt of the same on his own behalf, and that of the other proprietors of the said ship. [1 *page, Latin. Attested by John Pulford, public notary.*]

[June 5.] Grant to Capt. Wm. Morgan of 200*l.* out of forfeitures on goods seized by him. [*Warrant Book, Vol. I., p.* 34. *See docquet of that date.*]

[July 9.] 84. The Queen to the Officers of Exchequer. Anth. Watson, Bishop of Chichester, Robert Mansell, of St. Stephen's, Coleman

Vol. XXXIII.

1597.

Street, London; Jonas Chalkhill, of St. Sepulchre's, co. Middlesex; John Langley, of St. Augustine's *ad portam*, London, draper; and Mich. Gardiner, clerk parson, Greenford Magna, co. Middlesex, are indebted to us in 609*l.* 7*s.* 1½*d.*, for the first fruits of the bishopric of Chichester, to be paid by equal portions in April and Oct. 1597, and April and Oct. 1598. As the revenues of the Bishop are but small, and during the payment of first fruits, &c. to us, he has not a competent living to maintain the dignity of his place, and chargeable attendance upon us as our Almoner, without forbearance of his first fruits longer than usual, we are content to give him [six] years for payment thereof, and to release him and his sureties of the said bonds given for the same, and of all forfeitures incurred thereon. We therefore command you to deliver such bonds to the Bishop, and a new bond, but without sureties, for payment of such 609*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* in six years, commencing Michaelmas, 1597. [1½ *pages, draft. See docquet of this grant in Calendar of the date.*]

July 20. Jersey. 85. Sir Anth. Paulet to Sec. Cecil. At my arrival upon my charge, I found all things quiet and orderly, and the people much assured with the presence of the few soldiers sent to this isle from Her Majesty, for the safe keeping of the forts, which lying now raw and imperfect, have the more need to be the better manned. I hope the 50 now here, or the better sort of them, shall not be called away until the places be strengthened, to hasten which, although Her Majesty has not imprested any money this summer for fortifications, I have set forward the works with my own money, choosing rather to want myself, than that her service should want furtherance.

When last with you, I was a suitor for a commission under the great seal, which was granted for some things purporting Her Majesty's service, but not being signed by her on my coming from Court, it has not yet come to my hands.

The bearer, Mr. Carteret, a justice of this isle, will inform you of his suit on behalf of a fatherless child, to have certain lands confirmed by authority, which his predecessors bought of certain commissioners, which being the case of divers other inhabitants of this isle, is as behoveful for their better security as beneficial to Her Majesty, in that every one will give somewhat to so good a purpose.

Our neighbours in Brittany still remain unquiet, especially St. Malo and Dinan, which are grown to such extreme terms one with another, that there is nothing but fire and sword and cruel hostility between them. St. Laurence, lieutenant to the Duke of Mercœur, and Governor of Dinan, in an enterprise upon the town of Monfort, lost 500 men, his brother was sore hurt and taken, and he himself escaped with much ado. We hear little out of Spain, and that uncertain, as St. Malo has now no trade. The King has commanded the Ban and Arrière Ban to march towards him out of Normandy.

P.S.—I have entreated my cousin Docly to inform you of a wrong offered to Her Majesty's prerogative touching a ward in this isle, and therefore desire the cause may be removed, and the man sent for. [2¾ *pages.*]

1597. VOL. XXXIII.

Aug. 28. Guernsey. 86. Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robt. Cecil. I received yours of the 3rd, when oppressed with sorrow by the loss of young St. John, a gentleman I loved most dearly. I guess my wife has told you of it. Thanks for your letter, which was a singular comfort in my affliction, to find that so noble a personage would account of so mean a man as I am.

I send herewith such occurrents as have come to my hands from Brittany. At my departure, Her Majesty granted that my wife should be licensed to come hither next Michaelmas; in consideration of the little comfort I take in this place, pray further my wife's dispatch. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. 29. Guernsey. 87. Sir Thos. Leighton to Sec. Cecil. I have been forced to certify the Council of the disloyal dealing of the jurats of this isle, seeking to smother up traitorous speeches uttered by Nicholas Carey. These jurats ought to be punished, so as to learn them to take a greater regard in matters that concern Her Majesty; besides, they have intruded upon the authority of Council, who only are to judge of all cases of treason; yet they have presumed to give a sentence, and to acquit the party accused; the bailiff has been against it, and behaved on this, as on other occasions, like a dutiful servant. I have written to your father concerning Her Majesty's works here, and for the company of soldiers, and have sent the bearer, Michael Leighton, their lieutenant, to solicit you and the rest of my lords, and hope you will hear him. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 31. Jersey. 88. Sir Anth. Paulet to Sec. Cecil. Having spent this summer upon my charge here, though with difficulty and impairment of health, yet I hope not unprofitably for Her Majesty's service, and the better ordering of these people, finding my health requires counsel with a physician, which this place does not afford, against my will I beg you to obtain my licence to return to England for some time.

I was forced, by my wife's sickness, to leave her behind when I came over, and as she is not as yet able to take the sea, it increases my desire to pass into England, leaving my uncle to supply my place, who has long executed it well and faithfully, both in my father's and my time. I take no pleasure in often removing, but am forced to seek further remedy for my infirmity, lest it bring me into inability for service. I enclose a letter from a Frenchman, who has been a prisoner in the fleet at Ferrol. Mons. Trembley, having done many good services to the King, his master, was shot dead lately, coming before a strong house. There is talk of a truce in Brittany, but nothing is concluded. There is not a gentleman of worth left in Normandy; all are gone to the King. [1½ *pages.*]

Sept. 6. Guernsey. 89. Sir Thomas Leighton to Sec. Cecil. The wind having held at north since shipping my letters, they could not pass, and the time has brought another note of intelligence, which, although it imparts little more than contained in the other, yet I send as a confirmation. [½ *page.*]

VOL. XXXIII.

1597 ?
Sept. 13. Oxford. 90. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain, at Dr. Gilbert's, St. Peter's Hill. I thought before this my brother would have taken his journey into Hertfordshire, but his businesses have and will detain him until Wednesday week. I send you the epigrams, which I often told you of. The author is Bastard, who has the name of a very good lively wit, but it does not lie this way; for in these epigrams, he botches up his verse with variations, and his conceits so run upon his poverty that his wit is rather to be pitied than commended. [1 *page.*]

1597.
Sept. 27. 91. The Queen to the Officers of Exchequer. By patent of 16 May, 31 Eliz., we granted to Lord Hunsdon, then our Chamberlain, licence to transport to any foreign parts 20,000 woollen cloths, paying only English customs, viz., 6*s.* 8*d.* upon every short cloth. This licence he transferred upon composition to John Robinson, citizen of London, and from him to Robt. Lee, alderman of the said city, Robert How, merchant, Wm. Phillips, and Wm. Sander, a part being reserved to Robinson. He, by virtue thereof, transported in the time limited by the licence, 14,546 long cloths, and 2 yards, which make in short cloths 19,394 cloths and 18 yards; but the rest could not be transported within the time, by reason of other licences granted by us within that time, at the request of some foreign princes; so that there yet remains to be transported 5,453 long cloths and 30 yards, for which they request further time, the time limited by the grant being expired. As they have paid to Lord Hunsdon, upon confidence of our patent, the whole composition agreed upon for 20,000 cloths, our Council, to whom their suit was referred, have found it meet for us to extend our favour to them. We therefore require you to limit, by letters to our officers of the port of London, such further term of years for the transport of the remnant of the cloths as you think meet.

It appearing upon examination that 2,679*l.* 17*s.* 3¼*d.* is due to us for arrearages of the customs reserved by our said licence, and the assignees thereof having paid to our use to Thomas Phellippes, late collector of Customs for cloth within the port of London, 742*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, which is charged upon his account in our great Pipe Roll, and besought us to be discharged thereof, intending to pay 1,937*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, the remainder; we require you to give them discharge for the 742*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, and on payment of the larger sum, to release them absolutely. [3¼ *pages, draft, much corrected, partly by Burghley.*]

1597 ?
Grant to J. T., in reversion after W. P. [Wm. Partridge], of the office of surveyor of ordnance in the Tower and elsewhere in England and Ireland; fee, 2*s.* a day. [*Warrant Book I., Eliz., pp.* 136, 137, *Latin.*]

92. Note that Roydon manor, co. Essex, belonged to Christ's College, Cambridge, and was given in exchange to Henry VIII. for other lands assured to the college, 22° Henry VIII., which exchange was confirmed by Act of Parliament; the annual value being 82*l.* The manor of Temple Roydon, and the parsonage impropriate there,

1597 ? Vol. XXXIII.

belonged to the late priory of St. John of Jerusalem; annual value, 35*l.* The demesne lands of both manors, and the parsonage were granted to Rich Swift, Frances his wife, and John Crompton, by patent, 26 July 1587; rent 58*l.* 4*s.* 0¼*d.* The quit-rents and royalties, held by a lease granted to John Swift, will terminate in a year, and Rich. Swift, one of the lessees, has lately died. [1 *page.*]

93. Instructions [*by Council*] for the Commissioners appointed in Jersey to inquire of such things as the inhabitants petition to be redressed. As the reformation of the things complained of is a matter of moment, carrying an alteration of the ancient laws of the isle, before you enter into your charge, you are to cause notice to be given to the inhabitants of your appointment, and that they are to repair to you, to receive Her Majesty's pleasure. You are to select in every parish a man of discretion to act for the rest, who is to take and report their opinions touching all things requisite for the Commissioners to be informed of. The parties so chosen are to use diligence, that the service be not hindered.

You are to appoint certain days and places for the sitting of the Commission, when the said deputies are to attend, and, after considering things reported by them in the name of their parishes and towns, the Commissioners are to send a certificate thereof to Council.

The articles to be inquired of are:—

1. Whether all lands and revenues of the said isle (four houses only excepted) be, according to the ancient laws and customs of the isle, equally divisible between all the children of the owners?

2. Whether any inhabitant of the isle can, by deed of gift, bargain of sale, legacy, &c. prefer one of his children before the other?

3. Whether any inconvenience grows by such law and custom, and what, and how it may be redressed?

4. Whether the people and Commons of the isle would like it changed?

5. Whether other houses may be conveniently added to the four, to be disposed of in like manner; and if so, what and how much lands and rents may be apportioned to them, to be descendable to the eldest son, and for want of issue male, to the eldest daughter, without partition?

6. Whether for such establishments there may be appointed any fine to Her Majesty, and what sum?

7. Whether for the better provision of armour, powder, &c. for resistance of foreign invasion, with the good liking of the people, any rate may be levied upon every sale of lands and rents made within the isle, and after what rate?

8. Whether the exaction of usury has grown to any excess, and by what means the same may be redressed?

9. Whether the order set down for appeals is duly observed, as meant by Council; to wit, that none should be made out of the said isle for any cause determinable by the laws and customs there, but only from sentences definitive. [3 *pages, draft.*]

VOL. XXXIII.

1597 ?

94. Abstract of the petition of the men of Jersey, with the Attorney and Solicitor General's opinion thereon :—

1. All the lands and revenues of the isle are equally divided between the children of the owners, except such as belong to four houses, whereby the houses of the better sort have no continuance, nor almost any credit, the poorer sort are undone, and the service of God and the Prince neglected. Answer.—A commission should be awarded to the lieutenant and some jurats, to consider who of the isle should enjoy this privilege, and which shall be of the better and which of the other; and that the descent for those lands and houses be directed by the four principal houses of that isle ; but the tenure to be as it is, and none of those houses to be dismembered ; and upon certificate thereof, to have the same reduced to a certainty by patent.

2. That Commissioners may be appointed to establish two houses within the isle, with rent and lands value 100 quarters of wheat of the measure of the isle, descendable to the eldest son, or failing such to the eldest daughter, or to the next heir, without partition. Also six other houses, with grounds and rent value 60 quarters; one house in every parish value 20 quarters ; four houses in every parish value 10 quarters ; and as many others 5 quarters, as the Commissioners shall think good, at the desire of the inheritors ; the party sueing for any such establishment, to pay 8*s.* a quarter as fine. Answer.—Since it is the suit of the inhabitants, it should be assented to, and some order set down in that behalf, with direction who shall have the receipt thereof, to the use comprised in the petition.

3. That for redress of inconveniences by usury, the statute for usury, with the penalties, may be executed there ; the one moiety whereof to be received to Her Majesty's use, and the other to the common stock of the isle. Answer.—It is reasonable to assent to this, being according to the Norman laws, and the usages of the isle.

4. That some penalty be imposed upon such as, contrary to their Lordships' order, appeal out of the isle for any cause determinable by the laws and customs there. Answer.—The party appealing contrary to the order already set down by the Lords to be imprisoned — days by the justices, without bail. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

1598. March.

95. Charles Paget to Thos. Barnes. I am sorry our talk in the Capello has no better effect. *The Earl of Essex's* father was very good to *my* brother and *myself ;* he may remember the difference between his father and *Harcott,* wherein *I* and *my* brother did him special service, for which he continued thankful to his death. I would be glad to be brought into his good grace ; employ yourself to the uttermost to do him pleasure ; if you think good, impart our talk in the Capello to him, and though *Secretary Cecil* does not show himself willing to pleasure me, yet I will not cease to honour and serve him for his virtues. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page. The italics are in cipher, deciphered by an abstract in* 23 *Jan.* 1559.]

VOL. XXXIII.

1598.
March. Grant to Peregrine Lord Willoughby of Eresby, of the office of governor of the town and castle of Berwick-upon-Tweed, from Lady Day 1598, as held by Henry Lord Hunsdon and Francis Earl of Bedford. [*Latin, Warrant Book I., p.* 159.]

May 29. Hackney. 96. Sir Thos. Leighton to Cecil. Enclosed is a note just received by me from Guernsey. [½ *page.*]

June 10. 97. Charles Paget to Barnes. I take great consolation from yours of 22 April and 13 May, but am sorry that I cannot fully show *the Queen* the honour and love I bear her, so increased by her *princely* favour that I would *spend my life and all* I have in *her* service. I trust to make good by deed what I protest by words; let him who so honourably embraces my cause understand that I shall never be in quiet until I know him, and can acknowledge, by service, so great a benefit as procuring me *Her Majesty's favour*, which I will declare by writing to him when you advise me. Pray deliver the enclosed to him, and beseech him to peruse and impart it to the Queen, if he thinks good. I shall hear how she likes thereof, and govern myself accordingly.

The condition of the *pardon* and enjoying *my land* is somewhat grievous, both because one naturally desires to live in his *native country*, and because the world may judge that *the Queen* has not that sound conceit of *me* that I desire; nevertheless for the first step, I think myself happy to have obtained so much; if I had not met with so *mereiful a Princess*, I should not have so soon gained my pretences. Therefore, as well for seeing *the Queen* before I die, as also for establishing of *my living*, and taking *possession* thereof, I could wish to have been in *England* for three months, and then live the rest of *my life abroad;* yet I leave it to *the Queen's good pleasure.* Touching the *services* it is expected I may do, by reason of my acquaintance with the *Jesuits*, I was never a favourite of theirs, because I have ever misliked the courses of *Fathers Parsons and Holt*, and have not only told them plainly thereof, but advertised *the Cardinals* and *the Pope* of the same, which has made them proceed with great fury against *me* and some others. Let *the Queen* be assured that the *Jesuits* cannot abide to hear of *peace*, and especially between *her* and *the King of Spain*, as it will be the break up of all the plots and practices *for England*, of which *I hope to discover some* before long, and to diminish their credit in all parts. They have told *the Cardinal* that *I* am altogether too affectionate to *the Queen*, and seek to disgrace me for travailing so earnestly to effect a *peace* between *the Queen and him;* but not prevailing against me, they labour to make a composition with me.

The Cardinal makes great preparation for the coming of the Infanta. An ambassador arrived out of Denmark complains that Her Majesty does his Master's subjects great wrong, and that he cannot have remedy thereof. He desires *the Cardinal's assistance*, and offers to procure the *King of Scots* to join for *assailing of the Queen*, and besides that, his master will stop the passage against the Queen's subjects and the Hollanders. I suppose his answer will

1598. Vol. XXXIII.

be delayed till it be seen in what sort the Queen will proceed in this peace.

The Duke of Ascot and the Count Arenberg of this country are gone with the Admirante, and Don Louis de Velasco, two Spaniards, to Amiens, as pledges, till the town be delivered into the hands of the King of France. Mons. Richardot and the Audience are gone to take the French King's oath for the performance of peace. Calais, Chastelet, and Capello are to be delivered before 3 July, and Ardres and Dorleance within a month after. Meanwhile they are making up the accounts of the soldiers that mutinied in the two latter towns. Cavaliero Visconte, one of the Cardinal's chamber, was sent to the princes in Germany, to solicit their voices for the Cardinal to be chosen King of the Romans, and have returned with some good hope.

The Cardinal asked me whether *the Earl of Essex* was inclined to favour the peace, as he had heard otherwise. I answered I thought he was. We hear of some apprehended on suspicion of some design against Her Majesty, which is very much disliked here, as also that the Irish rebels have besieged Dublin.

You do not answer me as to where my nephew [Lord Paget] is, how he does with his suits in law, who has the lease of his living, upon what rent, and what term is to come. Let me know *the Queen's* resolution, and with the greatest secresy possible, because *Holt* and *Owen* brag that they have intelligence from some that are in credit with *the Earl of Essex* and *Secretary Cecil*. Sound if *Tresham* and *Stoners' peace* might be made with *the Queen*. I find them inclined thereto. I am promised a passport for you by the Cardinal, under colour that you desire to come to Antwerp, to buy tapestry and pictures for the Earl of Essex or some other of account; so when you come, you must allege that cause. It will be ready in three or four days, so make all haste to come hither, where I will attend you, and afterwards go to the Spa water for a month. Bring with you some eye glasses and spectacles, a dozen pair of 60 or 55 years' sight, and some gloves. Advertise me when you think to be at Northdam, and your passport shall meet you there. [2 *pages. The italies are in eipher in the original.*] *Annexing,*

97. 1. *Certain points for remembrance in making Paget's pardon. That it be ample, including his own speeches and actions, and his concealing those of others. That his lands be fully restored. That he be excused coming to church, or his profits will be consumed by the penalty of* 20*l. a month, and that he be not molested for religion. That he be restored in blood. That the lessee of his lands be compounded with, lest he exact anything of the tenants. That the leases he has bought may be restored.*

He does not presume to capitulate, being an offender, but requests these things. The ease must be put in some counterfeit name. Let Ward be licensed to deal in the causes, as he knows his affairs. The peace with France was proclaimed last Sunday, with great joy and bonfires. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXXIII.

1598.

June? 98. Warrant to [*the Keeper of the Armoury*] to deliver 50 serviceable corslets to Sir Thos. Leighton, for the furniture of Guernsey Castle, and to receive from him 150 old Almain swords. [½ *page, draft.*]

July? 99. Names and addresses of 15 city merchants suitable for Privy Seals, for the loan. [½ *page.*]

July? 100. Note of the taxation of the city, giving the numbers of persons to be taxed, at sums varying from 50*l.* to 500*l.*; total sum, 55,380*l.* [½ *page.*]

Aug. 19. Grant to John Musgrave, of the long serjeantship of Gillesland, co. Cumberland, with the castle and manor of Askerton; also of the office of bailiff of Askerton lately held by Thos. Carleton. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 151, *Latin.*]

Sept. 4. Grant to John de Carteret and Phil. Jorneaux, to the use of John and Susan de Solemont, infants, heirs of Nich. Solemont, of Jersey, deceased, of land, and rent corn purchased by him from the Queen's cousin, (but the grant was found void in law,) reserving the yearly rent of three quarters of wheat. [*Docquet,* 4 *and* 6 *Sept.* 1598.]

Nov. 24. 101. Chas. Paget to Barnes. I have advertised you what comfort I received from your letters of 30 September and 29 October, and will say no more till I come, because there be catchpoles that snatch up letters. My affection towards the Queen is suspected, and my enemies take hold thereof to my disadvantage. I wrote you long since what I desired and wished you should do, so that there rests nothing but for you to go forward to the accomplishment of that which I have prayed you to do, and to advertise me thereof in time; if you do not come, let me know how my affairs go forward, as thereupon I shall retire to 24. A tall young fellow came here last September, who seemed acquainted with many Catholics in England; but as he told many true tales, so he told many lies. He said the Earl of Essex sent him over to kill Sir Wm. Stanley, which was taken for a notable lie. He called himself Turner, but I think it was a counterfeit name, for I have heard he was a son of one of the Queen's huntsmen. [⅔ *page. Copy in the handwriting of T. Phelippes.*]

Dec.? The Queen to ————. You have been appointed by Council to visit certain East country ships stayed by our ships in the Narrow Seas, and to take charge of their lading till it appears whether they are the goods of the Spaniards. All bullion and gold or silver money which you find aboard must be delivered to the officers of the Exchequer, whose acquittance shall be your discharge. [*Warrant Book, Eliz. I., p.* 57.]

102. "Tresham's petition for arrears of his pension." Capt. Wm. Tresham, cousin of the Marquis of Northampton, says that by a

Vol. XXXIII.

1598 ? decree of lastDecember, he was ordered his passport, and his account of 2,393 reals, but on 18 Jan. he only received 200; he sent in a memorial for the rest 10 Feb., and he earnestly intreats it, having gained it with peril of life, with blood, and 17 years' faithful service. If thought better, he would esteem it a favour for his pay to be settled by 40 reals a month, with orders to the accountants to pay him 200 reals, every time that anything is given to the regiment of Col. Stanley, his cousin, that he may satisfy his creditors, and be able to continue in the service of the King and your Highness. [½ *page, Spanish. Addressed to some Spanish official.*]

103. Verses by T. B., addressed to William Lord Burghley, chancellor of Cambridge, on his visiting the University and making a Latin speech. *Inc.*, "Intima sollicitum pertentant gaudia pectus." [42 *Latin hexameters and pentameters.*]

104. Similar complimental verses, by Sam. Otes. *Inc.*, "Ut puerum chari delectant ora parentis." [32 *Latin hexameters and pentameters.*]

105. Similar verses by Wm. Rose. *Inc.*, "Non tantas ornat laudes ignobile carmen." [20 *Latin hexameters and pentameters.*]

106. Verses, in praise of Lord Burghley, by Wm. Wendover. *Inc.*, "Grande Burlei decus, heros alme." [*Latin, 4 stanzas, Sapphic.*]

107. Verses in praise of [Lord Burghley] by Christ. Bambridge of Trinity college. *Inc.*, Sicut hyperboriæ per inertia frigora bruma." [30 *lines, Latin, hexameters and pentameters.*] Also two Sapphic stanzas. *Inc.*, "Summus a cæli Deus arce spectans."

Vol. XXXIV. 1599–1603.

1599.
Jan. 23. 1. Chas. Paget to Thos. Barnes. I expect a letter daily from Barnes, and greatly long for your letters which I will return, and hope you will be at Paris. I have already alleged the reasons that hastened the journey, and discover more daily. I am reported as extremely affectionate to the Queen's proceedings, and a great hinderer of the King of Spain's courses. These be the Jesuit Baldwin and Owen's practices, who have sent the Jesuits into England, to see if they could get anything under my hand, or any other proof, and then I should be charged therewith, but they will come short. Howbeit, since they are at this point, I must think of another place, for my enemies have good credit, and every word they speak brings me in question of disgrace. As you see how things stand, so deal with my debt with the Earl of Essex that it may be ready to be paid; also let him understand that if there should be any exceptions taken to the debt, for any company I shall use at Paris or any favour

1599. VOL. XXXIV.

I shall accept, I will employ the same to the [credit of] the Earl of Essex. [*Abstract by Phelippes, page 5 in a collection of similar abstracts of letters from Paget to Barnes, all of which, with this exception, exist separately, and have been calendared under their respective dates.*]

March 10. 2. Wm. Tresham to the Earl of Essex. It may seem strange for one in deep disgrace and exile to seek favour at your hands, yet your singular humanity to some in the same predicament emboldens me to petition you to make me worthy, though unworthy I be, to prevail with the Queen to grant me a pardon, and leave to return to my native country, there to live and serve Her Majesty and the State, as a loyal Catholic subject.

Much might be alleged to lessen my offences, and mitigate her indignation for my treasons and departure from her Court; but it cannot be done without desecrating the deceased, which were unseemly, since they cannot reply; it might be thought that I seek to mask my acts, and defend myself by superfluous pleadings, and anger the mind of my judges. I only aver that I did not leave the Court upon any traitorous felonies; trial had been made of my fidelity, as of gold in the furnace, and I had been sifted like wheat by the Earl of Leicester and others, yet they could not touch my loyalty. Protestations of regret for offences and determination to serve Her Majesty to the end of life if pardon is granted. I willingly relinquish my pension of 40 reals with the King of Spain, with arrears value 500*l.* [1½ *pages. Abstract by Phelippes.*]

March 16. 3. [Sec. Cecil] to the Archbishop and Council of York. It has pleased Her Majesty, in these troublesome times of Ireland, to send the Bishop of Limerick to you at York, where he is Dean, to exercise his place for furtherance of her service there, as well in causes of Council as of other commissions. I have special directions to require you and the rest of the Council there to call upon him in your consultations and commissions, and to employ him with others, and yield him such countenance as may be seeming for one of his sort. [½ *page, draft.*]

March 26. Guernsey. 4. Sir Thos. Leighton to Sec. Cecil. I enclose advertisements from St. Malo. I trust I shall receive more particularities of Spain by a ship of St. Malo from the Straits, bound for this island. There are five Spanish men-of-war upon the coast of Brittany, three at Roscoe and two at Conquet, only to distress English merchants trading to those parts, and to spy upon these isles, which are but weakly provided to resist any enemy. [½ *page.*]

April 9. Guernsey. 5. Sir Thomas Leighton to Sec. Cecil. I send you intelligence from Spain received from St. Malo. [¼ *page.*]

April 14. 6. William Tresham to Mr. Barnes. I have taken my passport, and am dismissed from following these services, and intend to bestow the rest of my days in my natural obedience, if it shall be grateful to the State.

1599. VOL. XXXIV.

It may be you have heard of some of Mr. Hughes and his counsellors' barbarous and base dealings against me; intimate this much to my friends. I shall shortly be at the sign of the Annunciation of our Lady in Calais.

P.S.—Let me hear what hopes we have of peace between England and Spain. [¾ *page, copy in the handwriting of Phelippes, and noted by him as a note from Clitheroe.*]

April 28. Orders by Lord Keeper Egerton, for the due making up of the Rolls of Chancery; also scheme to restrain the multitude, length, and charge of suits in Chancery. [5 *articles. Dom. Miscellaneous, No. III., ff.* 44–47.]

April 28. 7. [Thos. Phelippes] to Charles Paget, addressed to J. Auguste, Scotchman, Porte St. Michel, Paris. Upon my apprehension of working some notable discovery by you, for the Queen's service and my own comfort, your friend B[arnes] imparting to me confidentially your desire and speech with him in the Capello at Brussels, though others of greater place make light of the overture, I attempted to move the Queen about you, and prevailed so far as I willed him to assure you that your suit would take place, if the substance of your offer were answerable to the show. Therefore I laboured to have one sent to you, especially Barnes, with instructions, but there fell out sundry impediments. Meanwhile, though a man beaten in the affairs of the world, you handled the matter so fondly that it gave offence here, and wrought you in danger in the place where you were. For remedy and prevention thereof, advices and directions were sent you, but they miscarried. You were to blame to publish a private comfort given you touching Her Majesty's conditional inclination as a direct promise, knowing that but for the special hope you gave of some singular service, it had been an unpardonable presumption of me to open my mouth in the matter; as also madness of you to think that even the greatest personage in England dared move Her Majesty for such a grace to be showed to one attainted by the highest Court in the land, of the highest treasons.

You write truly that it should be a most royal and princely, yea divine clemency of Her Majesty to pardon you; but I was ashamed to see how you presumed upon it before it was ripe, and am now afraid as to what will become of it, doubting lest your errors be turned to my disgrace; and as you have addressed yourself to Mr. Edmondes, the Queen's agent, and to Mr. Secretary, a public person, I dare not intermeddle further therein. The truth is it was I who set the matter abroach, intending to have done it by my Lord of Essex, but his Lordship never heard of it. I should have been an instrument between you and Secretary Walsingham, if you had been so happy, by seducing you to your natural obedience, before you fell into the practices of Fr. Throgmorton and that hateful conspiracy of the Queen of Scots, and others, which you must redeem by signal service, otherwise I shall be very sorry

1599. VOL. XXXIV.

that I have moved thus far for you. [1¼ *pages, draft in the handwriting of Phelippes, much corrected.*]

May 14. Guernsey. 8. Sir Thomas Leighton to Sec. Cecil. I am glad to hear Her Majesty is so well; also the good amity between you and my Lord of Essex. As you two are the special councillors and pillars of Her Majesty's state, all that love her wish good correspondence between you, and accursed be all that do ill offices to separate your loving affections.

I enclose Spanish intelligence from St. Malo, which you would have received earlier, had not my letter been detained by contrary winds. My wife thanks you for your remembrance, and sends salutations.

P.S.—Thanks for your liberality to my servant. [¾ *page.*]

May? 9. ——— to her daughter Gavill, at Cobham. I and your father send commendations, and thanks for your presents. Your daughter has been ill, and hardly escaped; but is better, and shall have the game you sent. Twenty days since I and your father rode to Cuper Hall, and stayed there four days. We told your brother you left a mark of money, which he willed us to return. Family matters. [1 *page. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CCLXX., No.* 113.]

June 3. Paris. 10. Charles Paget to Thos. Phelippes. I little thought to receive such a letter from you, although I am very desirous of the Queen's favour, and told Barnes so, confiding in his using discreet means for obtaining it. I never thought he would have employed you in this matter, because there had been so long silence between us, and besides, my offences being so great, (as you say, which I do not grant), they required one of more credit to blot them out of the Queen's conceit. [*I muse much he makes his offences so much lighter than they are.*] Thanks for your trouble in my cause. I regret that the pardon and my living, which I understood from B[arnes] had been absolutely granted, must be so with the discovery of some notable matter for the Queen's service, which you say was the ground that moved you to deal with the Queen for me. If I had any such stuff in store, by what is past I am warned to become heedful, and mean not hereafter to take as an excuse for revealing a thing, which ought by the rules of discretion to be secret, that I did not advise you to keep it secret, when the publishing would be dangerous to me, and disappoint the Queen's service. [*What the Queen did with his paper I know not. It was an accusation of the Jesuits.*]

The substance of my speeches in the Capello was, that if the Queen will grant me a pardon and restore me my livings, I will spend the remainder of my life in her service, my religion excepted. [*His speech in the Capello was otherwise, and not so general, whatsoever he says.*]

If Her Majesty is well informed of my courses for many years, and my true heart to her and my country; adding thereto her virtuous inclination to pardon, whereby justices resemble God in bestowing pardon on those who repent, I think she may easily

1599. VOL. XXXIV.

grant it me [*I know them well enough to be such as merit not grace without very good service*] though my offences were as great as you say they are. [*He makes his faults over small to have grace.*] Princes have often granted such favours to persons who have become more serviceable than those that have never been disgraced.

Being at Paris, I desired Mr. Edmondes' furtherance with Her Majesty, and transmission of a letter to Sir R. Cecil. If inconveniences grow thereby, I could not prevent it, having no order from Barnes or you how to govern myself. [*He had no inconvenience, but that I told him I could not deal further without commandment.*] If there be sincere meaning on all parts, it will rather turn to my good than hurt; whatever errors have been committed proceed from yourselves, but it is I that will feel the smart. [*He is too wise in his own conceit.*] If you can as easily give satisfaction to those I desire most to satisfy as I can acquit myself, all may go well yet.

Since you embark in my affairs without my privity, for the desire you have to do the Queen service, and your care of my welldoing, end what you have so well begun, and advise me what is fit to do. [2 *pages. The passages in brackets are marginal notes by Phelippes.*]

June 3. Paris. 11. Copy of the above. [2 *pages, endorsed by Phelippes.*]

June ? 12. Chas. Paget to Mr. Barnes. I think that strange what *the passenger* writes touching the proceedings with the Queen, and that my pardon, of which he made so full an account as granted, should now be doubtful. The speeches in the Capello are not well understood or reported; the errors grew from him in divulging that he wrote to the Earl of Essex that my pardon was granted, and so it was known to my enemies. I thought I had to deal with one who would have as much care of my honour, safety, and profit as myself; if I had not foreseen the inconveniences that have since happened, I might have been entrapped. Mr. Edmondes being the Queen's agent, it might have been thought indiscreet if I had not consulted him in the matter of soliciting her for a pardon. I said nothing more to him than I did in the Capello, and that was, that I most humbly craved Her Majesty's pardon and the enjoying of my living, for which I promised her faithful service for the remainder of my life, my conscience in religion being not interested.

I am taught by the divulging of what was sent to the Earl of Essex, to the hinderance of my conceits for Her Majesty's service, not to enter into particulars unless assured of my grace and living, when I shall deal more freely to acknowledge Her Majesty's divine favour. What I sent to the Earl of Essex, if well noted, had no other meaning. [1 *page, abstract by Phelippes.*]

June 7. Guernsey. 13. Sir Thos. Leighton to Sir R. Cecil. I send you two advertisements received from St. Malo. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

13. I. *News from St. Malo. Ships from the Straits and St. Sebastian's say they have seen six galleys and a*

patache, with 600 *soldiers, ready to start; they will take artillery on board, and go for Ireland, where the landing army will be* 4,000. *A patache is going to land at Donegal two Irishmen, who come from Madrid to warn the Earl of Tyrone of the army. Two pataches and a flyboat course the English coasts, to discover the English army. All ships are arrested at Cadiz and St. Lucar, but no army made.* [½ *page.*] *St. Malo,* $\frac{6}{16}$ *May* [1599].

13. II. *News from St. Malo. Ships arrived from Malaga say that the inhabitants keep watch night and day, fearing the army of Flanders. They have no soldiers, but there are* 2,000 *at Cadiz, and* 2,000 *at St. Lucar, including those embarked in* 20 *small ships. There are* 12 *ships of* 400 *and* 1,600 *tons in the river of Seville, but they are preparing for the Indies.* [½ *page.*] *St. Malo,* $\frac{1}{11}$ *June* 1599.

June 18. Paris. 14. Wm. Tresham to Barnes. Being advertised of an inhuman plot of my adversaries to entrap me by an ambuscade about St. Omer, I changed my voyage for Calais, and went for Paris. Your letters say that I have long borne arms against the State; this is an error. I have never done this, nor anything to endanger Her Majesty's person; but during my long exile, all my actions and speeches have manifested my affection to my country. I have endured mighty disgraces in defending Her Majesty against the perilous practices and malignant tongues of the unnaturals of the nation. If I would have altered these courses, I should not have wanted dignity in the Court of Spain; but the demanding my passport was taken so ill that I could not recover the tenth of what was due to me unless I would continue in that service; my duty thus commanded me to do so; yet my former zeal never changed; in proof of which, my adversaries, to disgrace me, ever pretended that I was a traverser of the King of Spain's designs for gaining our country, opposed to all the plots of Cardinal Allen and Father Parsons, and an enemy to the Jesuits.

These are the words of the discourse presented against me and other my honourable friends in Spain, sent to Rome, and to the Archduke Albert. Touching compensation, I would do all that in me lies, if I neither solicited nor expected pardon, to advance all loyal designs for the weal of my country, and impugn the contrary, in which none is more ready than myself, as shall appear when Her Majesty employs me. I wish the turbulent Jesuits, the great broilers in matters of State, had no credit here or elsewhere. If their sinister actions were truly deciphered, they would lose all credit in this State, and their plots in other Courts would be weakened or neglected.

If my travailing cordially to ease the State from troubles might compensate my former relinquishments, I would sift my memory and wishes to effect some singular service for the well-being of the whole realm, as for the consolation of the Catholics of our nation, aggrieved with inhuman drifts. You shall receive letters for Sir Anthony Standen, with the copy of my letter long since written to

VOL. XXXIV.

1599.

the Earl of Essex, which when you have perused, pray seal and address to Sir Anthony. [1 *page. Abstract by Phelippes.*]

Aug. 21. Jersey. 15. J. Carteret to Sec. Cecil. On 16 July last, the Council wrote to Geo. Paulet, bailiff, and other justices of Jersey, to surcease proceedings in the cause between John Dumaresq and me, upon information given by my adversary that I proceeded to have the cause determined contrary to your former letters to Sir Anth. Paulet, wherein he tries to render me odious. I know of no such letter until the cause was determined, by virtue of your former letters to the bailiff and others, who dealt with all indifferency, and gave their judgments after due examination of my proofs; and the sureties of my adverse party, perceiving the matter so clear on my side, willingly became bound to me, before the justice, for the payment of my charges.

Nevertheless Dumaresq,—knowing the law to be against him, thinking to stay other matters depending between us, and fearing that his doings should be examined before you,—trusts wholly his own kinsmen, who are bent against me, and therefore have chosen in my absence, to assist Sir Anth. Paulet in commission, Amias De Carteret, his own brother-in-law, who has hitherto sought my undoing, so that he is at my suit bound to Her Majesty's peace, and Giles and Hugh Lemprière, near of kin to Dumaresq, and his councillors in this cause, so that they would be both judges and parties against me. As my adverse party is of great authority in the isle, and as they who have dealt for me in this cause are daily injured and threatened, I crave that the controversy may be heard before you, at the Council Table or the Star Chamber. [1 *page.*]

Oct 12. Wintershill. 16. Richard Lumley to Francis Gavill, at Cobham Court. Having very urgent occasions for the money I should have had of you this last week, I have made bold with my father, and received so much of his tenant, making no doubt but you will have it, for my own credit and his sake. [$\frac{1}{4}$ *page.*]

Nov. 13. Westminster. 17. Grant to Wm. Hope and Rob. Buck, on surrender of the former, of the office of making curriers (*sic*), arquebuses, handguns, and daggers, for the Tower; fee, 1*s.* 4*d.* a day. [$3\frac{1}{3}$ *pages, Latin.*]

Endorsed with note of a similar grant, Sept. 1603, to Thos. Laveroch.

Nov. 17. The Queen to the Lord President of Wales. You are to admit Messrs. Townsend, Leighton, R. Broughton, and Atkins to be of the Council in the Marches of Wales, in place of Sir Rich. Shuttleworth, deceased. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 57.]

Nov.? Earl of Essex to his cousin the Earl of Southampton. I have ceased to be a Martha, caring about many things, and believe with Mary, that one thing is needful. In the leave taking of friends, it is a duty to try to further each other's welfare. Happiness is only to be found in the favour of God. I hope you will

1599. VOL. XXXIV.

employ your talents to God's glory and your own honour, remembering that all is received from God, and must be accounted for to him; and that to act otherwise is unjust and ungrateful. Exhortations to God's service. You may think this but the vapour of a prisoner, and believe I would do as before, if my fetters were taken away. I should be an apostate, hypocrite, and atheist, if I did. I was long a slave to the world, in spite of many callings of grace, and therefore recognize God's justice in dragging me to the marriage feast, and afflicting me in this world to give me joy in another. I wish you the comfort of unfeigned conversion. I was only called upon by divines, but your Lordship now has the call of one who knows the end of all this world's contentments. I have explained the way of salvation, and will never go to sleep nor wake without prayer for you. [1¾ *pages, copy. Printed in Birch's Elizabeth, Vol. II., pp.* 434–436.]

Nov.? Copy of the above. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 123.]

Nov.? 18. Lady Penelope Rich, to the Queen. I early hoped this morning to have had my eyes blessed with your beauty, but seeing the same vanish to a cloud, and meeting with spirits that did presage by the wheels of your chariot some thunder in the air, I must express my fears to that divine oracle from whom I received a doubtful answer, unto whose power I must again sacrifice the tears and prayers of the afflicted, that must despair in time, if it be too soon to importune heaven when we feel the miseries of hell, or that words directed to your wisdom should out of season be delivered for my unfortunate brother, that all men have liberty to defame us.

If his offences were capital, is he so base a creature that his love and service to you and the State deserved no absolution, after so hard punishments, or so much as to answer in your presence, who would vouchsafe more justice than partial judges, or enemies combined to build his ruin, and glut themselves with revenge, and rise by his overthrow? Unless you check them, the last course will be his last breath, since their evil instruments have sufficient poison in their hearts to infect the service; and when they are in their full strength, they will, like the giants, make war against heaven.

But Your Majesty giving hope is all the comfort I have; which if you hasten not before he take too full a surfeit of disgrace, they will say the spots they have cast upon him are too foul to be washed away, and so his blemished reputation must for ever disable him from serving again his sacred Goddess, whose rare excellencies and perfections should never suffer those fair eyes to turn so far from compassion; but at last (if he may not live at the feet of his admired mistress), yet he may sit down to a private life without imputation of infamy, that their posterities may not repent their fathers were born to so hard destinies, two of them ("viz., Southampton and Essex," *marginal note*), perishing by their employments in their own country, where they would have done you service to the shedding of their best and last blood, if they had not been wounded behind to death, by the faction that care not on whose

Vol. XXXIV.

1599. necks they unjustly build the wall of their own fortunes; which I fear will grow more dangerous high than is yet discovered, if God does not hinder the work, (as the Tower of Babel), and confound their tongues that understand one another too well.

Lastly, since mercy cannot be far from such beauty, I most humbly beseech you to make it your own work, and not to suffer those to take advantage that lie in ambush, thinking as soon as they discover a relenting, to take the honour upon them as the means of our salvation; not out of charity, but pride, that all must be attributed to them, and so your clemency abused by forcing us to go through purgatory to heaven. Let your power be no more eclipsed than your beauty, and imitate the highest in not destroying those that trust only in your mercy. [*Copy, 2½ pages: printed in Birch's Elizabeth, Vol. II., pp.* 441, 442. *On the following page is written, in another hand,—*

"*Not to have law is iniquity.*
Not to mitigate law is tyranny.
Mercy without justice is partiality.
Injustice without mercy is plain extremity."]

Nov.? 19. Minute of proceedings before the Privy Council. This day the Earl of Essex was called before the Lords, and such other earls, barons, and judges of the realm as Her Majesty had appointed Commissioners to hear and determine that cause, at York House; and was charged with divers contempts in his late government in Ireland, and with four more principal than the rest; 1. Making and continuing the Earl of Southampton general of the horse, contrary to Her Majesty's express command; 2. Making so great a number of knights, being commanded to make none but upon very special desert, or of very good ability or living to support that dignity; 3. Contrary to the resolutions taken in Council here,—his Lordship being present and persuading the same, and Her Majesty precisely commanding it,—he left off his journey of the North, and undertook that of Munster, whereby Her Majesty's army was weakened and consumed; 4. Contrary to her express command under her sign manual, he came to England.

In regard of these manifest breaches of command, he was censured by the commissioners to forbear to do anything as a Privy Councillor, Earl Marshal, or Master of Ordnance, and to return to the place whence he came, under such restraint as before, until Her Majesty's pleasure should be further known. [1¾ *pages, with marginal notes and corrections, by Att.-Gen. Coke.*].

Nov.? 20. Declaration by Greenloe, a priest. Because the Earl of Essex viewed divers havens, and preferred Wallazey lake for a fleet to lie in, there was much talk about it; and because the Lord of Chester preached that this war was great, but the greatest was to come, and he feared near at hand, it was judged that he knew somewhat of war, and what way it should come. Because the Earl sent letters to the Lord of Chester, Chamberlain Warburton, Sir Richard Molineux, Sir Rich Houghton, Mr. Standish, Mr. Boulde and others,

1599. VOL. XXXIV.

to be ready against his coming within a fortnight, we thought if the bishops prophesied, wars drew near. The letter which Sir Thos. Gerard wrote to Sir Richard Molineux no little increased the suspicion; he bade him not to stir until he heard more from him, and then to send Tom Gerard to him. Sir Rich Houghton that year provided 2,000 or 3,000 muskets and calivers, and bade them be ready, under pretence of a search, about the time of these letters and bruits of Her Majesty's death.

Considering all these, we conjecture that by the sign given is meant his prosperous and favourable return. Yet Sir Rich. Molineux, was not to stir until he heard more from Sir Thos. Gerard; *ergo* when he heard, then he should raise their power; Mr. Boulde, being a dependent of the Earl, and known to have more skill than any here named, I gave him the name as chief agent in the field.

I have before spoken of Sir Thos. Gerard's letter; and if to know of wars to come, and letters of readiness received implicate some secret promise or consent, *ergo* we say so of the Lord of Chester and Chamberlain, which two can command the city; because the dean's man reported that what the Lord of Chester would have Sir Richard to do, he could get him to do. The dean's unusual conferences with Sir Richard, his riding to Chester, and furnishing himself with new muskets, caused us, when we heard thereof, to judge his spoon to be in that pie.

The aspiring mind of the Earl, with the applause of his cavaliers remembered, what can we conjecture but that his prosperous return would have pricked at the highest mark? Now, alas, our case is so pitiful that if any man tell us recusants anything which afterwards he should be called to account for, we know rather than he would suffer check, discredit, or trouble, he would perjure himself; and if examination should come through a prisoner's confession, they would cry out upon him, as a breaker of faith or disturber of his country, and would neither be found nor avouch the same. Therefore what I lay down cannot be proved, unless we had as free liberty, law, and favour as our adversaries have against us; viz., that Mr. William Bretter, or his disciples, have said that if Her Majesty should grant any toleration to the papists, that she was not worthy to be Queen, and before that should be, they would give bobs, or bobs should be given, which speech of toleration was then greatly in use. Also that the Earl of Essex was the worthiest to be King, and that as the papists look for a change, there would be a change by Michaelmas day, as near as it was, but little to their good. I have been acquainted with Mr. Middleton for about a year, but only saw him twice before this accident, and Mr. Spencer twice or thrice. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

Endorsed [*by Cecil*], The declaration of Greenloe concerning the writing found upon him in Lancashire.

1599?

21. Petition of the Earl of Cumberland to the King, for a patent for two years, to buy and sell 100 sarp cloths of wool yearly, within this realm, without conversion into any stuff, and to buy

VOL. XXXIV.

1599? and transport yearly 1,000 of the same, by strangers or English, at English custom; prohibiting all aliens during the said term from buying any wool within this realm, unless licensed by the Earl; with power to the said Earl to give such licence. Also grant of a moiety of all penalties and forfeitures contained in the statute of 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 7. [⅓ *page, draft.*]

22. William Grene to Richard Oseley, Westminster. I ought to have written you of your affairs here, but as I mean to be in London before the term, I will then show you my mind.

P.S.—As it will cost me 20*s.* to come up, and as the roads are bad, I will now wait until the summer. Let me have the ground that Mrs. Tottyl has, for it does her no pleasure, as she lets it out, and you said she should not have it unless she kept it herself, and her year expires at Candlemas. If you bid Mr. Haydon warn her, he will, and then you may keep it in your own hands, and no man know who has it, for Richard Ley [Lee] is an old man, and I do not think he will desire it. When I come up, I will speak to you of the decays of the tenements, and about building a malt mill on the ground held by Mrs. Tottyl, which would yield you 20*l.* a year or else 200*l.* fine, and the building would not cost you much. [1¾ *pages.*]

1600. [Jan. 17.] 23. Answers to the inconveniences objected against the patent for transportation of cloths unwrought:—

1. It will not decay the art of clothworking in this land, for the following reasons: 1st. No cloth is thereby forbidden to be wrought. 2ndly. It does not license any cloths to be transported unwrought, but those that were forbidden by the statutes of 27 & 33 Hen. VIII. and 8 Eliz., viz., coloured cloths above the price of 3*l.*, and white cloths above 4*l.*; and yet not all those, for it excepts Kentish and Suffolk cloths. 3rdly. Notwithstanding this patent, the clothworkers of this land have the working of all the cloths worn and retailed here; of all made in Kent and Suffolk; and of all usually transported to Muscovy, Denmark, Poland, Barbary, Turkey, Persia, France, Spain, Scotland, and Italy; and if their workmen did not make our cloths usually transported to Germany, Friezland, and the Low Countries less vendible there than when unwrought, they might work all the cloth to be transported, and the merchant would transport no cloth unwrought. 4thly. If the clothworkers' confession, in the late controversy between them and the Merchant Adventurers, be true, they have not usually dressed for Germany, Friezland, and the Low Countries above 500 cloths by the year, and to lose these were no decay to clothworking. 5thly. That sayes, sailing cloths, and others of small value, of which sort are the cloths to be transported under this licence into Germany, Friezland, and the Low Countries, have been tolerated to be carried out, neither rowed nor shorn, as sundry statutes of Hen. VII. and Hen. VIII. show, and manifest the reason; viz., that if this sort of cloths should not pass undressed, it would work to the King an abate-

1600. Vol. XXXIV.

ment of customs, and to the merchant a loss of 10*s.* or 12*s.* a cloth, in the sale beyond seas. Whatever loss in customs or sale happened by the working of this sort of cloths in 5 or 27 Henry VIII., if the same should now be wrought, it would prove thrice as great, both to the Queen and the merchant.

2. It will not overthrow the art of dyeing, as no cloth is thereby forbidden to be dyed; and the art of dyeing consisting not only in the dyeing of cloths, but also of other commodities, cannot be overthrown, though no cloths vendible in Germany, Friezland, or the Low Countries should be dyed in this realm; neither will the patent hinder the dyer, for that he shall not only continue the dyeing of all the coloured cloths retailed within this realm, and those that are carried to Scotland, France, Italy, Spain, Muscovy, Denmark, Poland, Barbary, Turkey, and Persia; but also those plunkets, azures, and blues carried into Germany, Friezland, and the Low Countries. If he dye truly, and with perfect colours, he may dye as much as he has used to dye, for that which shall pass by this licence is a sort of cloth that never used to be dressed or dyed in this land, nor would be vendible if it were.

3. This licence is no monopoly, for a monopoly is when one kind of merchandise is wholly brought to the hands of one man, and none may get it but at his hands; and this licence, being but a liberty to pass some of those cloths undressed which were before prohibited, cannot savour of a monopoly, for it cannot draw one kind of cloth into the hands of the licensed, much less all cloths; nor can it pass all the unwrought cloths under this patent, for that the Merchant Adventurers were licensed in 5 Eliz. to pass 30,000 cloths yearly unwrought, and there are yet to pass, upon the Lord Admiral's licence, 30,000 cloths. Also all white, at 4*l.* the piece and under, and all plain at 3*l.* and under, may pass without any licence undressed, and all cloths made in Kent and Suffolk are excepted out of this licence.

4. This patent is not of the nature of a subsidy or tribute, but merely a privilege; for a subsidy or tribute is cumpulsory, but no merchant is compelled by this patent to carry a cloth over the seas undressed against his will, but has liberty to carry any cloths undressed if he will, notwithstanding the statutes prohibiting the same; and so this patent is but a privilege to him that will use it, no man being thereto compelled; and to pay for such licence is no taxation, but to yield *quid per quo;* 7*s.* for liberty to do a thing otherwise unlawful. And so to do is no new matter, for the like has long been practised among the Merchant Adventurers themselves, and other persons having like licences, as the Lord Admiral, Secretary Walsingham, Lord Hunsdon, Lord Howard, the Earl of Huntingdon, Sir Walter Raleigh, Henry Nevill, Matthew Lulys, and others. And although all cloths should pass over unwrought, as they never shall, yet by reason of the other licences before named, there is no cause that all merchants, and especially the Merchant Adventurers should be privileged under this patent only, or give up their trade.

1600. VOL. XXXIV.

5. This patent can make no breach of liberty to the Merchant Adventurers, for though it licences all persons to transport cloths unwrought, to all places without exception, yet such licence is only of such cloths as the Merchant Adventurers cannot transport but by special licence. Neither is this licence more hurtful to their liberties than the others before mentioned, and they were the persuaders of some of the said patentees to sue for their licences, and bought them when they were obtained; and they may as conveniently trade under this licence as under those.

6. Under the general words of all manner of cloths, no Irish rugs, friezes, kersies, nor any sort of drapery other than broad cloths can be transported, and those stuffs are not forbidden by law to be transported undressed, and therefore need no licence.

7. This patent shall not cause the rates of the former licence to fall, as the 30,000 cloths are divided among the trading brethren of the company without price, and the Lord Admiral's licence, being in the company's hands, is certainly rated, and therefore cannot fall.

8. The making of Kentish and Suffolk cloths cannot be hindered by this patent, for most of the cloths that have vent by this patent are Western white cloths, and experience has long taught us that Kentish and Suffolk cloths, being dyed in the wool and wrought in this land, have always, and are like to continue in as great request in the place where they are vented as the licensed cloths are in the place of their utterance.

With note that the title of this paper is "Objections against the patent for transportation of cloths, with their several answers." [4½ *pages, draft, much corrected.*] *Annexing,*

23. I. *Alphabetical list of the names of various woollen and part woollen commodities.* [2 *pages.*]

[Jan. 17.] 24. Reasons that it shall not be of any benefit that the Merchant Adventurers should be licensed to transport white woollen cloths, of what price soever, unrowed, unbarbed, and unshorn:—

1. They offer but 1,500*l.* a year for licence to transport whites and blues, Kent and Suffolk cloth excepted, and for other new privileges, while a private man offers 2,000*l.* for licence to transport white only.

2. If they have it, the Queen would be deceived of her customs, but if in a private man's hands, it would be a means to control falsehood in the customs.

3. In private hands the value will appear, as it did in that of overlengths of cloth to Sir Walter Raleigh, but not in the company's hands.

4. The company would then beat down the price of cloth, and raise that of foreign commodities, and hinder navigation, if they settle at Middleborough.

5. When they had only licence to transport 30,000 cloths yearly, and fewer privileges, they beat down prices so low that divers makers ceased their trade.

VOL. XXXIV.

1600.

6. Thus they brought down the price of wools, and had brought things worse still had not some merchants, contrary to their ordinances, shipped some coarse cloths to Germany. [2¼ *pages, draft. See Calendar, Dom. Eliz.* 1600, *pp.* 383, 384.]

Feb. 4. Westminster. 25. Grant to John Leigh, clerk of the Buttery, in reversion after Roger, Lord North, of the office of keeper of Home Park, co. Kent, and master of the wild beasts, &c.; fee 4*d.* a day, to be paid from the customs of the port of London. With interlineations for a like grant by James I., to John Buchanan, clerk of the Buttery, in reversion after John Leigh. [6 *sheets, Latin, draft.*]

Endorsed, "The fees be these, the scarthe, 16*d.*, the leffes, 4*s.*, the hande, 2*s.*; summa totalis, 7*s.* 4*d.*"

1600?
Feb. 7. Ryeott. 26. Geo. Whitton to Dudley Carleton, Puddle Wharf. Tell that foolish fellow I think he was mad, for he has done me wrong in all these complaints. I gave six muskets to Capt. Jaques, who wanted to buy them, but I did not take them from the company, for I had them by me a long time. Pray write to Mr. Cheeke, as from my Lord [*Sir Edw. Norris, governor of Ostend*] that he marvels why he will keep his colours from him, and why he did not deliver them to me at my coming away, that he might dispose of them himself. You see how impudently Mr. Asse lies, when every man knows I could never get them into my hands. He also says I received 40*l.* of the commissary, and disbursed but 20*l.* The commissary, bailiff, and the burghers themselves know he lies. Commend me to Mr. Champernon. I could not get to Oxford, because my Lord had no company: when you come down, we will go together. Hasten down Capt. Smith, and tell tedious George that my Lord Governor believes him not. [1 *page.*]

1600.
Feb. 14. 27. Inquisition taken May 7, 1560, at Meredew, co. Warwick, before Thos. Marro, John Fisher, Mich. Purfrey, and Jas. Langworth, feodaries, on the death of Frances, Countess of Suffolk, proving that certain manors, &c. in Astley, Hilmorton, Willoughby, &c., co. Warwick, were granted 7 Aug., 36 Hen. VIII., by the King to Henry Marquis of Dorset, and Frances his wife, for the tenth part of a knight's fee. That the Duke of Suffolk died at London, 1st Mary, and the land remained in the hands of the Duchess, when on 9 March, 1 Mary, 1554, she married Adrian Stokes; that they had issue a daughter Elizabeth, born at Knebworth, co. Herts, 16 July, 1 & 3 Philip and Mary, 1555, who lived till 7 Feb. following, and then died at Knebworth. That the said Frances died at London, 21 Nov., 2 Eliz., 1559, Stokes surviving her. That he retained the said lands as tenant by courtesy, for the heirs of Frances, paying the tenth part of a knight's fee. That they are worth 120*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.* yearly. That the Ladies Katherine and Mary Grey are heirs of Henry and Frances, Duke and Duchess of Suffolk, and that, at the death of the Duchess, Katherine was 19 and Mary 14 years old. [¾ *page, damaged. Latin. With notes of an inquisition in co. Lincoln,* 15 *March,* 16 *Eliz., and*

1600. VOL. XXXIV.

one in co. Somerset, 40 Eliz. Certified copy by Robt. Carter, from the original in the Court of Wards, 14 Feb. 1600.] Enclosing,

27. I. *Memoranda relating to the estates at Bollington, co. Lincoln, of the late Duchess of Suffolk; value, 11l. 7s. 4d.* [¼ *page, Latin.*]

27. II. *Similar notes of her lands in cos. Somerset, Notts. and Warwick, with the details and valuations of those, co. Warwick.* [3¾ *pages and 7 pages blank, Latin.*]

27. III. *Similar valuations of lands in co. Lincoln.* [¾ *page.*]

27. IV. *Account of certain of the said lands, belonging to the manors of Cawby, Glentham, and Scothorne, &c.* [*co. Lincoln*], *which descended by the death, 2 Nov. 1585, of Adrian Stokes, tenant by courtesy.* [3 *pages.*]

27. V.–VI. *Later notes, valuations of lands, &c. probably belonging to the same estates, being found with the above dates, 1605–1606.* [⅔ *page, 6 pages, and ¼ page.*]

Feb. 14? 28. Particulars [addressed to Sir Rob. Cecil, as Master of the Wards] of the rentals of the lands of the late Duchess of Suffolk, in co. Warwick; and note that from the manor of Monkskirby, 88*l.* 2*s.* 1½*d.* is assured yearly to Her Majesty; and that by letting certain lands on lease, the Queen would have a fine, which otherwise she cannot, and be more sure of the rent. [*Scrap.*]

March? Grant to John Clinch, justice of the King's Bench, of dispensation from daily attendance on the duties of his office, on account of his infirmities, he still retaining the place and title, and warrant to the Exchequer to pay him an annuity for life. [*Warrant Book I, p.* 45.]

April 13. Tortworth. 29. John Garlek to Mr. Latimer, at the sign of the Cock, near St. Dunstan's Church. I wrote you touching Mr. Caple's matter. Send down the order, whereby he may be relieved among the tenants, as also the bond with the rest, and the bearer will disburse the charge. [½ *page.*]

April 30. Liege. 30. [John Petit] to Peter Halyns, *alias* Thos. Phelippes, London. You use such silence with me as I have small courage to write, doubting miscarriage and misconstruing of my letters. You cannot with reason find fault that I am over cut in my discourse, seeing I send you first a little book of the combat between the Flemings and the French, and a copy of a letter written by Father Parsons to the Earl of Angus in Scotland, by which you may perceive that the Scots still ferret to catch somewhat; also a letter my friend sent me from Brussels, of sundry matters. That point of Father Creighton's being at Rome, and that Doctor with him, I know to be true, and that the Pope hearkens more to that matter than heretofore. Some say the French King meddles in it; I do not believe it, for Kings grow fat when their neighbours wax lean. I hear that the French are troubled for being beaten by the Flemings, and more challenges have been sent to Capt. Grobendonck, Governor of Bois-le-duc, by

1600. VOL. XXXIV.

sundry of the French, but they will not permit any more such combats.

The States' camp lies still about the fort in Bomel isle, where they find more resistance than was looked for, and have lost some men of mark. Don Louis de Velasco has assembled forces to succour it, which he will find difficult, the waters are so high. It is said that they within will hold out for two months, and so the States will gain little by the bargain. One of my acquaintance there that is a merchant told me that one of Holland had bought, in this town Aix la Chapelle, and Cologne, a great store of armour, arquebuses, and muskets for Scotland.

Certain merchants of this town that came from Holland report that the Hollanders have made a new secret league with Her Majesty, who promises not to abandon them, although she makes peace with Spain and the Archduke, but succour them under hand, as she did before Spain and England broke out in open hostility; by which secret promises she stays the Hollanders from yielding themselves to the protection of the French, and so if peace be, it is like to be a patched thing. These subtle services make the French laugh in his sleeve, and grow great more than is convenient for England, with which country France will never have true friendship. [$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pages.*]

1600 ?
July 29. Enfield. 31. Richard Turner to his cousin Rich. Oseley at Westminster. I have delivered the money to pay for the wine, &c. in the particulars specified, so that you shall have no trouble, and I pray you speak to Master Waferer, that I may have a French cap such as I am accustomed to wear; and also cause my cousin Wall to pay you the money I lent him in his need, at the current rate of 6*d.* the testoon and 2*d.* the groat; and tell him that I think it ungentlemanly in him to allege untrue delays to keep me from payment, supposing to have loss at my hands. Recommend me to Master Brigham and his wife, and give Joan, Mrs. Brigham's maid, 20*s.*, which I promised her when she married. I trust to see them all again, but I am daily sore troubled with such incommodities of age that I trusted to have been dead and buried before this.

With note of money expended for Turner by Oseley. [1 *page, imperfect. See Domestic Eliz., Vol. CCLXXV., No.* 124.]

Nov. ? 32. ——— to ———. I hold Beauchamp as unfit to be a king as you do, but there is somewhat in it which time will more discover. Meanwhile take this I write as matter of guess, not of intelligence. The beginning of the Queen's time, there was much ado about a book written by Hales, in favour of the house of Suffolk; Bacon, Lord Keeper, was in trouble and disgrace for it a whole year, by Leicester's means, that could no way induce the countenancing of that house, which had such a cause of hatred to his. But the late Lord Burghley, secretary, rescued his brother-in-law out of the briars, having his hand in the matter, though not apparently, as well as he, as the pleaders for the Queen of Scots' title insinuated by their discourses, giving the cause for that they had, by their

VOL. XXXIV.

1600 ?

marriage, incorporated themselves into that house. You know what measure the Queen of Scots had at the Queen's hands during Burghley's reign, as we may term it, though in the latter time of his trouble, the hatred thereof was derived upon Walsingham, and Burghley had made his way with her; both the beginning came from his head, and his hand gave the greatest stroke for her end.

It were absurd to think that a man of such huge possessions and authority, which he sought to make hereditary, and of that sublety and experience, seeing the Queen old, and the question of succession every day rudely sounded in their ears, should not consider of that point; that the old fox had not before his eyes the triple deadly feud of a son, a King, and a Scot; that he, delivering his young cub [*Sir R. Cecil*] lessons for maintaining the greatness he left him, set him down his counsel touching this point. They probably resolved never, if possible, to be at the King of Scots' mercy.

It is true both father and son drew the King from depending of any other saint in this Court but themselves, but they served him to little purpose. Either they would not or durst not do what was required, but shifted things off, and you know the old saying, "Know me not now, and I will not know you when I arrive to my kingdom." They should have foreseen it; certain it is the Scotch King has fore spoken it. Now where should they find a tree to shade themselves under in England? having as little cause to seek a refuge in the other foreign title, which threatened too sharp a reformation for their honour or safety.

The Secretary has found himself grieved with the imputation the libellers put upon him of being an Infantist.* Touching Arabella, I will say more anon; but for that concerns the present,—besides that Shrewsbury, her great kinsman, till of late was wholly Essex's, and had a deadly feud with the Stanhopes, which lasts yet;—no marriage that the Cecilians could build on presented itself. And she being born on this side the water of Tweed only,—the Scottish King being otherwise in every degree *jure et dignitate potior*,—Arabella, otherwise in descent Scottish, were too nice a point to stand on. They have incorporated themselves anew with the house of Derby, but the right of that branch must be maintained with those quirks of law which cannot carry the people, and is besides in a female, fit enough to make a Queen Jane of, but has not yet been thought of for such purpose I dare say on this side.

It rests therefore, passing over the other titles, that they had most reason to make account of that branch to which, before it was engrafted in the house of Suffolk, they were so much beholden, and which since they have made so much beholden to them. This mutual obligation; the inclination of our country to keep out strangers, and particularly an old beggarly enemy, the Scot, in whose mother's blood the whole State seemeth to have washed their hands; the fair colour given by some former proceedings in favour of the second sister, since the time of King Henry VIII., ratified by

* Adherent to the title of the Infanta.—ED.

Vol. XXXIV.

1600? his will; the advantage the Queen's disposition to suppress all titles afforded men in their place to advance any title where time served; the opportunity time might minister to prepare for it, prevailing upon the Queen, as she increased in years and diminished in sense, all these might be great motives.

If the Scotch King should happen to go to the other world, what an impediment were there removed, and advantage given to this title, during the minority of a child, and garboils ensuing in that mutinous country. You say he has been fair for it more than once; you know where the suspicion has alighted. All the world takes notice of the occasions taken to lay blocks in his way.

The matter of Valentine Thomas, Ashfield, Sir W. Eure, and others, imprisoned only for being in Scotland, argue no good meaning towards him.

On the other side, as at the beginning, old Burghley served this house's turn, to beat off the storm Leicester's malice raised against it for the marriage, so since their good will to it has been discovered. Beale's negotiation in Germany, about the validity thereof, is winked at. When upon Dr. Aubrey's death, the continuance of the appeal touching the marriage came to light, how soon was Stanhope, special actor therein, released! and, considering the course of our State, how soon the Earl of Hertford discharged, and how easily and privately censured and fined, as he assessed himself! When Beauchamp likewise was to have been transported, how easily was the Queen persuaded to confine him only in the midst of his own kindred! What cause there is of a concurrence of Sir John Stanhope's favour to that blood, mingled by marriage with his own, whose credit with the Queen and inwardness with the Secretary all men know; also of the Admiral's love to the house, though his sister, Hertford's wife, be dead. There is likelihood of Raleigh's concurrence—seeing Essex leans to the Scot—having seated himself in that part of the realm, who is the very Achitophel of all the plots of this age.

You will say this conjecture is not slight of itself, but when there seemed to be some reason of the concurrence of a Catholic party, I so acquainted you with it as I do now with all this, that seeing it is a course in your judgment not to be embraced for the good of the Catholic cause, you may have an eye to it. But for the point, he wants those parts you would require in him; yet Essex being suppressed, which is not unlikely, the party, though his alliance be not with the nobility, will be greater than you think for, of noblemen and gentlemen of good worth, drawn in by the Secretary, the Admiral, and others, if their credit continue, so as he may have the start of all other competitors when the Queen dies, which will be a great advantage—before men can or dare declare themselves—to have the principal force, and the treasure of the realm put into his hands, with the name of a King; and it is not unlikely but, to keep the Catholics from drawing together to oppose, he may, by proclamation, set them free from the rigour of the present laws, and then all designs depending upon reforma-

VOL. XXXIV.

1600? tion of religion will fall to the ground. As for foreign Princes, he of France is most likely to afford what aid he can to keep the Scot from it, for the particular good of France. [2¼ *pages. In Phelippes' hand, endorsed by him, "A note intercepted touching Beauchamp."*]

1601.

Jan. 29. 33. Dispensation for Thos. Mallory, son of Sir Wm. Mallory, and rector of Runswall Kirk, diocese of Chester, to hold also another church of any value in the same diocese, even though distant above 30 miles, provided that in both the cure of souls is not neglected. Signed: Jo. Lloyd, R. Swale. [2 *pages, Latin, corrected draft.*]

Feb. 13? 34. Examination of William Poyntz before Lord Chief Justice Popham. Waiting in the lobby by the closet, after nine p.m., two of the cellar also waiting there, Captain Thomas Lee came in out of the presence chamber, and went to the farther side of the lobby towards the privy chamber door, and leaned his back against the closet. I went and did the same; he saluted me and I him, but I thought his manner strange, for he moved near me, and looked earnestly at me, with a stern countenance, his colour very pale, and large drops of sweat on his face. He said "it was one of the wonders of God that I was not on Sunday last in Essex House with my Lord, for I have used to go thither often;" "but then I should have been accounted as arrant a villain as any of those which were there; but how could he have helped that? for there are a thousand more that mean no more harm than I do that might have been in the same case."

He then asked if Her Majesty was yet at supper; I said she was not; he asked two or three times if the Lords had come. I asked if he could discover any of their practices in Ireland, as he could never do it at a better time than now; he swore that I should shortly hear of greater villainies than ever. [1 *page.*]

July? Warrant to Council to issue warrants for the discharge of certain persons in prison for offences committed in the late Earl of Essex's rebellion; viz., the Earl of Rutland, Lord Sandys, Sir Wm. Parker, called Lord Monteagle, and Lord Cromwell, from the Tower; Sir John Davies and Edm. Baynham, from the King's Bench; and others from other prisons. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 94.]

July? Warrant to the Lieutenant of the Tower to dismiss the said prisoners, on warrant of six of the Privy Council. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 94.]

July? Warrant to the Keeper of the King's Bench prison to release the said prisoners. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 94.]

Aug. 7. Westminster. 35. Licence to William Lord Compton, master of the leash, to take up from any in whose custody they be, as many greyhounds as customary for the Queen's disport, and as many hounds and beagles as he thinks convenient. With writ of assistance therein.

With a later clause in James I.'s time [*suggested by Lord Compton*] to empower him to seize all hounds and beagles which may be

VOL. XXXIV.

1601.

offensive to the game, reserving liberty to such only as he thinks meet, to keep greyhounds, beagles, and hounds; and note from Lord Compton, as follows:—"My meaning is that I would have liberty to take both hounds and beagles, and that no man should keep greyhounds but by my leave and licence, which will be a great preservation unto my game, as well as unto the King's. I pray you therefore let this be written accordingly, and I doubt not but to get the King to sign it, before he meets the Council. [2 *sheets, draft, corrected.*]

Aug. 29. Hackney. 36. Weekly accounts, by Ralph Bell of Hackney, of his receipts and payments at the parsonage there, as also of farm and other produce belonging to John Daniel sold by him, by order of the Lord Treasurer, and Messrs. Vaughan, Smythe, Swayne, and Shephard, Her Majesty's Commissioners; from 29 June to 29 Aug. 1601. [14½ *pages,* 13 *blank leaves, copy.*]

Oct. $\frac{2}{12}$ Middleburgh. 37. Calisthenes Brook to Dud. Carleton, at the Queen of England's agent's, Rue St. Jaques, Paris. I have missed your letters. I have spoken of you to the Earl [of Northumberland], who is too wise to promise anything, but would like you as principal secretary. I think you may venture your fortune with the Earl. I may be in England by Christmas. I was with the Earl of Northumberland at the taking of Berghem and siege of Ostend, which is not likely to be taken, but the Earl is gone for England. The only harm done is the shooting of commanders: of English are killed, Capts. Holcroft, Foster, Dutton, Madison, and Wilford; Sir Fras. and Sir Horatio [Vere] hurt, and honest Clinton killed. We have had two journeys this month, one on Liere, the other on the galleys in the river of Sluys, but all failed, saving Jack got a sheep.

I never saw your cousin Gilpin, for I never was in Holland; but I wrote liberally to him, and he answered me as sparingly as if I had been a spy; so I will lose no more labour for him. [2 *pages.*]

Oct.? 38. Intelligence of the residences of John Garrat, at the Countess of Arundel's, of Garrard, of the archpriest, &c. The King of France has authorised the English to build a seminary at Rheims or Paris; they have 300 crowns pension allowed by the clergy, and the city of Paris will pay for their repairs. They have some plate, and hope maintenance from the Pope, if they have no pension from the King of Spain; Drs. Bagshaw, Stephens, Weston, and Cecil to be governors.

Dr. Bagshaw would not return to England, without licence to use his conscience, and wants the Council to breathe awhile, for fear of another persecution; he knows not what order Council has taken about articles presented to them by the Jesuits, but they have used the priests favourably, sent them to such prisons as they thought best, and given them liberty, on acknowledging themselves the Queen's prisoners. Names of several English who tarry at Paris, waiting admission to the college. Douay college is repaired, but there is a mutiny among the scholars, and four have appealed to the

Vol. XXXIV.

1601. Pope, against Dr. Worthington's misgovernment. John Jackson, the ambassador's servant, wants admission to the college, or to be some Cardinal's servant. Private affairs of other Jesuits, Twist, Roberts, Dr. Bishop, Charnock, Hanmer, Dr. Cecil, John Baptista, the Archpriest, John Garrat, Young, Evans, &c.

England will never be at peace while Jesuits are in it, as they stir for the King of Spain, who is a dissembler, and acts not from piety, but to get to England himself. He levies a great army only for show. Soldiers have been levied in Italy to seize Geneva, but the King of France and the Swiss oppose it. Mr. Winwood, my deadly enemy, is likely to be agent with the States in Flanders. Mrs. Martin, near Ludgate, said she had seen priests at Court, when Mrs. Lytton was in favour and a maid of honour, and when the Earl of Pembroke favoured her, she would tuck up her clothes, put on a white cloak, and march out of Court like a man, to meet him. Middleton, a priest, and Hill, a pensioner of the King of France, were employed by the King to make his bastard King of England, and marry him to Arabella, but the King of Spain would oppose it. The French King blames M. de Bouillon, employed in that business, that the Princes of Italy did not meet him at Milan. The King has taken 3,000,000 of gold from M. de la Tremouille, chief aider of the Huguenots; he has money enough, and will pull down his subjects when he pleases, being strong and aspiring.

I was advised not to go to England yet, as there never was such a tyrant as the Queen. Thos. Morgan, a favourer of the House of Guise, has gone on some plot between him and the Duke of Savoy against the King. Two of the Moores have lately come to Paris; also Mr. Cromwell, of Northamptonshire, said to be a Catholic. [3¾ *pages.*]

Oct. ? 39. "Collection of 12,000*l.* in England." Statement that Blackwell and his associates have levied 12,000*l.* for poor Catholics in England and abroad, but have converted all except 1,000*l.* to other uses. It is known that the Jesuits have money at command; the secular priests have to obey, and none can be admitted to foreign seminaries but those recommended by the Archpriest.

Count Maurice, weary of long wars, has called the States together to make a league with the Archduke, and pay him tribute. In Artois, the Flemings are used rigourously by the Spaniards, and as they speak French, wish to be under the King of France. Father Baldwin said Ostend would soon be delivered, and the English heretics be glad to serve the Duke against their own country; that drunken Count Maurice would yield, and then, Holland, being well furnished with ships and munition, the Duke would use it well, to obtain its assistance against England; and then the King of Spain would be a great King, and pull down those who scorned to be ruled by the Jesuits.

Most of the English are in despair about their pensions, which are two years in arrear, so that they sell 100 crowns for 25*l.* Stanley, Owen, and a few others are paid, and Owen has procured 500 crowns a year from Naples for himself. Douay college has not been paid

Vol. XXXIV.

1601. for two years, yet can afford 500*l.* for building; Dr. Kellison and others who would not be factious, are put out, but those who will plot against their country and have capacity are pensioned and preferred. John Baptista, a lay brother, displeased with their proceedings, forsook the habit. Walpole, the Jesuit, said if the Queen died, Stanley would lead forces into England, and raise the Infanta or some other of his friends to the crown.

I heard at Paris that 5,000 or 6,000 Spaniards were in Ireland. Drs. Bagshaw and Bishop rejoiced at this. They, with Mr. Constable and others, use great means to erect an English college in Paris, as more priests might be made, and their priesthood no treason, they being amongst the Queen's friends. I reproved Robinson of Yorkshire, when in Brussels, for reviling the Queen, and was blamed by Baldwin for it, and for speaking against the King of Spain, their defender. I conversed with Capt. Gervass about the probabilities of Count Maurice making peace. I told him that if the Low Country wars ceased, the English pensioners would never be paid a penny. The Spanish nobles say the Archduke is fitter to be a Cardinal than a Prince, being timorous, and extravagant in housekeeping, but pays no pensioners, of which complaint has been made to the King of Spain. The Infanta is more tender towards the Prince of Orange than the Prince, against whom she causes libels to be cast. There is a decent Irish seminary at Douay. I know not what the King of Spain allows them. Watson, the priest, goes gallantly in his gold chain, and white satin doublet, &c., contrary to his priest's habit. Fathers Garrat and Holt have two or three men at their heels, and coaches and horses at pleasure. [3½ *pages.*]

Oct. ? 40. Account of an intelligencer. A German Lutheran noble was invited to a banquet at Rome, that he might be arrested and sent to the Inquisition, but having notice, he rode away. The Jesuits will have none but elder brethren in their society, nor one of a large family, unless he be politic; and they have friends with all Princes. The English Jesuits have appointed their places in divers towns in England; Burghley house they intend for their superior. The four priests gone from Rome are Dr. Cecil, Mr. Bluet, Mr. Minsh, and Mr. Champney, but they remain in France, fearing bondage in England. Bluet, though a poor Capuchin, has great credit in France. Parsons spoke to the Pope against the four priests, and said they were come over as instruments of Council, whereon the Pope at their audience spoke severely to them; they wept, but Bluet defended them; the Pope was appeased, and but for the Spanish Ambassador, Parsons had been expelled the college, and his villainy made apparent. But the Pope refused their chief request, which was to depose the Archpriest whom he had appointed, lest he should offend the King of Spain. Parsons maintains a gentleman who speaks many languages, and goes about divers countries on his business, with a couple of horses.

English Jesuits are intelligencers in all chief cities; Talbot at Loretto, where Englishmen come before going to Rome, tries to influence them for the Jesuits and against the priests, and sends

1601. VOL. XXXIV.

word beforehand to Rome who and what they are, and their letters, if they foolishly give him them. They get copies of all letters of State for their news, and these are sent to Parsons. Young Adams from Venice gives the news of all the world to the Jesuits, all people resorting thither. I know not who gives intelligence from Milan and Bologna. Dr. Thornton is at Placentia, and Hesketh at Perugia; Baldwin at Brussels is the head of all the English in Flanders, and none dares gainsay him. Cowper, though confessor at Douay college, is engaged to look after strangers from England; if they have money, they are admitted to the college, if not, they are shaken off. Father Hungerford at Dunkirk persuades English prisoners to serve the King of Spain; all the letters from England are first brought to him. The other Jesuits in Flanders imitate the Jesuits' factions and treasons. John Love, son of Love the steward of Douay, teaches a French school near St. Paul's, and may be an intelligencer. Butler, late Sir Fras. Vere's master of the horse, left his office, worth 36*s.* a week, to become Catholic, and enter a college, his parents in Northamptonshire desiring it, and paying his expenses. Fisher, *alias* Owen, accused Parsons, who had sent him to Naples, of a design to make away with him, but confessed afterwards that it was done at the instigation of the priests; he complained that the English in several towns of Italy did not relieve him. Query, whether the Queen may not seize the property of a person who sells his land, invests the money for his yearly maintenance, goes abroad, becomes a priest, and dies abroad.

Dr. Davies is maintained at Paris by the Flanders Jesuits, to inform them of the proceedings of the English, and the designs of the French King in his wars. Shelton is in such favour that he recovered all the treasure taken in his house when Antwerp was sacked; he lives at Rouen. The Jesuits have all things in common, and one house supplies the want of another. Fernely of Lyons pays Parsons 50*l.* yearly for maintaining his son.

Abstract of the articles of the house or hospital for English Catholic pilgrims in Rome, as authorised by Card. Seaton, protector of the College. Some English pilgrims have travelling money given on their departure. Parsons at Rome has notice in 12 or 14 days of all that happens in England. He receives his letters on Wednesday; and on Thursday calls his secretaries, Walpole, Stephens, Smith, and John Wilson, who write continually till midnight on Saturday. They break open any letters they like; but think it a mortal sin if any of theirs are intercepted. Parsons got fraudulently a ring belonging to a Mr. Bell, which he had pawned for two crowns, though it was worth 10*l.* Laborne in England was formerly acquainted with all his plots; but not liking his ungodly courses, would not be his disciple, on which Parsons, spoke ill of him. [8 *pages, with numerous minor details of Catholic proceedings.*]

Oct. ? 41. "Certain notes of remembrance in your journey homewards," being instructions for an intelligencer, relative to Jesuits, &c. abroad,

1601. VOL. XXXIV.

describing the appearance, circumstances, or dispositions of the following :—

Dr. Bagshaw at Paris, trying for erection of a new college there.

Mr. Constable, pensioner of the King of France.

Mr. Paget concerned in all the late Queen of Scots' treasons.

Thos. Morgan, secretary to the said Queen, and now for the Duke of Guise.

Mr. Hill, pensioner of the King of France, helping the college.

Dr. Bishop, at Sherborne college, an enemy of Jesuits, but glad of the Spaniards' landing in Ireland.

Dr. Davies, maintained by the Jesuits, an intelligencer of Parsons.

More, a pensioner of Spain, and now serving a Cardinal in France.

Capt. Elliott took an English ship to Spain, served in Flanders, was disappointed of payment, and came to Paris, and is to have charge of two Normandy ships to the Indies.

Gifford and Garrard, both maintained from England, but having served in Flanders.

Dr. Stephens, a great scholar, but so choleric that he is very poor.

Leigh, an Irishman, of whom all the English in Paris are afraid.

Robt. Owen, intelligencer to his brother Hugh and to Parsons, who has stayed at Paris to advertise the Jesuits, during their strife with the priests.

Father Constantine and Polydore Morgan, a Capuchin, at Orleans.

Mr. Shelton, at Rome, pensioner to the King of Spain, correspondent of Parsons, Owen, &c.

Cuddington, at Rome, earnest for the King of Spain and for the sole exercise of the Catholic religion in England.

Stokes, a priest, earnest for the Jesuits, and complaining that the King of Spain's pensioners, by their insolence and extravagance, especially in prison, prevent charity being exercised to other prisoners.

Father Archangel, *alias* Barlow, at Rome, no meddler with factions.

John Baptista, confessor to Mdme. Gabrielle's sister at Newhaven, formerly a Jesuit, but left the habit, and refused to resume it.

Little Church, son of Mr. Church of Colchester, who pays his charges with Dr. Bagshaw ; he was taken prisoner when going over as a scholar to St. Omer.

Two sons of Mr. Roper of Kent, with their tutor, probably in Kent. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. ? [Bayonne.] 42. ——— to Cecil (?). I wrote to you from Paris through Mr. Winwood. The Jesuits, priests, and traitors of England, by Parsons' appointment, have distributed themselves in the chief towns of Christendom, to plot mischief and correspond better. This cursed

1601. Vol. XXXIV.

crew is like Cerberus, the three-headed dog of hell, the heads being at Douay, Rome, and in Spain, but the heart in England. In Flanders are 600 or 700, half priests, scholars, &c., the rest laymen, pensioners, and soldiers; I enclose a list. The most dangerous are Dr. Worthington, President of Douay College, who libels Queen and Council, and the Catholic priests of England, who have appealed from the Archpriest's authority; Hugh Owen, counsellor to the King of Spain and the Archduke; Baldwin, a Jesuit, at Brussels, who gives them daily intelligence from England, sifts all that come over, and tries whether they be sure to the King of Spain and the Jesuits; Derbyshire, prior of the Carthusians at Malines; and Wright, dean of a church near Ghent, champions to the King of Spain's faction, and bitter enemies of the contrary side; Father Hungerford, placed at Dunkirk to convert to the King of Spain the English brought thither taken at sea; Parsons' brother George, at St. Omer, to oversee the English youths in the college.

Names of 10 others in different towns of Flanders, all spies for Parsons. He has not so many for him in France since the Jesuits were banished; but he must have secret friends at Calais, for they have a stipendiary bark that passes across Jesuits, priests, and traitors by night, and sets them on shore far from any town. They repair to Catholic houses in Kent, or to London, disguised as seamen. Notices of 11 agents of Parsons in different towns of France. I have tried to gain over Carpenter at Bayonne, but he has a spiteful heart and satirical brain. I send a book of satires that he has made against those of the religion, whom he accuses of the horrid blasphemy, "*De tribus mundi impostoribus.*" Notices of 10 of Parsons' agents in Italy. In Spain are 40 Jesuits, and nearly 500 jesuited priests, only 60 of whom refused the Archpriest's authority.

In England, beside those in prison, are George Blackwell, the archpriest on the Borders, with his 12 associates, six appointed by the Pope and six by himself, all of whom are required to write accounts of English affairs every six months, and most write weekly to Parsons, but very cautiously. I have failed to intercept their letters, though Laborne, a priest in England, undertakes to do it. Among the colleges they intend to erect in England, none will content them in London but Cecil's brother's house. Among the chief personages threatened are his Honour and the Lord Chief Justice. They are more busy than ever, their enterprise being endangered by the ill-success of the King of Spain, and the discord of the Catholics; one party being for the King of Scots, the other for the King of France.

I send a book on the schism of England, an abstract of Sanders, but with many fresh lies. The author, a Florentine, is like a spider, little, but full of vile poison. I will send, if desired, the books of controversies of priests and Jesuits; two printed at Rome and Dr. Ely's at Paris.

The Almirant has passed towards Spain like a great man, with 40 horses, two coaches, and many baggage carts; 60 or 80 English

1601. VOL. XXXIV.

venturing to Spain under Scottish colours, were betrayed by a Fleming, and taken. The opinion of the peace is dying. [5 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

42. I. *List of Jesuits in Flanders, Germany, and England, including many named in the preceding paper. Knows not about those in Spain, but they are many, and to learn the art of treason, they read Parsons' Book of Policies, his Apologies, &c., in their seminaries. Two Jesuits of Sienna spoke of an English Signor Georgio who much frequented their college. George Allen, a soldier, lives at Leghorn only as a spy for Parsons.* [1½ *pages.*]

42. II. *Notes of English priests in different parts of the continent, with remarks on their characters and proceedings. Parsons confesses that he came from Rouen to Spain, to see to whom the Infanta was fittest to be married; to settle the state of England; and the succession to the Crown.* [5¼ *pages.*]

42. III. "*The names of all the Englishmen as I know,*" *being a list, with notes, of English lay Catholics abroad.* [2 *pages.*]

42. IV. *Further account of the evil proceedings of the Jesuits abroad, and descriptions of many of them, and of their quarrels with the secular priests. All students at college going to England have their expenses paid, and are sent over, and are there to seek directions from the Archpriest Blackwell, who has thousands of pounds at his disposal; for the Jesuits cause men to sell all they have, and give it to them for their intercession with heaven, and no Bishop or Cardinal dares contradict a Jesuit.* [4 *pages.*]

[Dec. 16.] 43. Memorial against the Bill exhibited in the present Parliament, prohibiting the transportation of iron ordnance; showing the fines imposed by the Act, 2 Edw. VI., for its export, and questioning whether this Act is not better than the one now proposed. One plea of the bill is that ordnance is transported to the enemy. This is true; and in 1592, a proclamation was issued against its export, and a patent granted for export of small ordnance, which has brought in 20,000*l.* profit where the Queen had none before. Of the 2,000 tons made yearly before the patent, 1,600 were secretly exported; but since then, by the care of the patentees, only 800 tons are made. Metal for guns can be had elsewhere, as in Westphalia, and if no guns could be had from England, they would be manufactured there. Much of the English ordnance seen in Dunkirk and Spain has been taken in war. [3½ *pages.*]

1601?

44. Statement by Lord Lumley on his debt to the Queen, amounting to above 11,000*l.* If Her Majesty will take my house at Nonsuch,

VOL. XXXIV.

1601 ?

which is worth more, she will be paid in an instant, the memory of the King her father continued, she have a place to withdraw to, and, during the time of her living there, save, as I have heard by her officers, nearly 1,000 marks a month.

Touching my land about it, I leave it to her to leave it or take it upon reasonable recompence; but to pay her 600*l.* a year out of my poor living,—the sum not exceeding 8,000*l.*,—I should be 19 years in paying, and I and my wife left in great distress, the house forced to utter decay, and this burden to rest solely upon me, the same growing by another man from whom I had reason to expect a better fortune.

This way I move, as well in regard to my duty to see Her Majesty satisfied of her due, as to covet to maintain myself, so as to live in my old days in some reasonable sort to serve her.

Touching the nature of the debts, and how the mass thereof, being the Florentine's debt, was made by us from a doubtful debt, I leave to your remembrance. [1 *page.*]

45. Reasons for a toleration in religion to be allowed to Catholics:—Where subjects are alike regarded, they do not envy one another, but equally love their Prince, and hold themselves satisfied with the present estate; but where one party reaps all the favours, and the other is suppressed, it breeds discontent, desire of alteration, and plots and practices to obtain it. A familiar conversation each with the other will increase good living, abate diffidence with their fellows, and purge them of many evils. The comparison of both professions, laid open to every man's eye, will enlighten the understanding to discern the best. The example of France has made us see that it is both possible and not prejudicial, and we may as well brook this imitation as we do all their other fashions of public and private, martial and politic government.

Reasons against this toleration:—The Catholics obtaining this will seek for more. If they once find their party strong, which by these means they will discover, they will attempt the suppressing of ours. We have experience of the Protestants' quiet living under Catholics, in the exercise of their religion, but never of Catholics under Protestants. The Catholics cannot enjoy this exercise without priests, and priests are subject to the Pope, so that Protestant princes lose the command of the best half of their vassals, which reasons of State can never brook.

Cautions:—To have their churches by themselves, and in cities and great towns only in the suburbs. No Jesuits or votaries to be allowed. The priests to give sufficient assurance for their allegiance, by oath and sureties. No recourse to the Pope for any matter. All controversies about their rites to be decided by some chosen among themselves, and allowed by the Prince. All church duties to be paid as they now ought to be, and all decisions for tithes, marriages, wills, &c., to be referred to our spiritual courts as heretofore. All invectives on either side to be severely punished. A little to be given to them at first, to be enlarged, as experience shall teach us. [3½ *pages.*]

VOL. XXXIV.

1602.
Jan. 29. Friday. 46. Ro. Vernon to Dr. Cæsar, Master of Requests. The bearer, Thos. Fawkenor, my special friend and solicitor in my law causes, has a suit in your Court, in right of Dorothy his wife, for her jointure, against Thomas Pixley, who has by sinister practices sought to hinder her from it, and as will appear on the hearing on Saturday next. Pray show him what lawful favour you possibly may. I would have seen you myself, but am unable to travel through sickness. [½ *page, damaged.*]

Endorsed [*by Cæsar*], "To be sent to my brother Wilbraham."

Jan. ? 47. Demands made by the masters and owners of ships to the Queen and Council, to continue from 1 February to 31 October:—

1. That we may receive a signification, under Her Majesty's hand, that the contribution may not be continued longer than necessity requires, and the danger of the enemy being passed, we may be freed from the charge, otherwise the coasters will hardly be drawn to contribute at all.

2. That no gentleman or ordinary captain be placed in any of the men-of-war, but mariners only, or owners and men of such condition as will bestow pains to content the coasters, as they shall be directed, and that a list of such men be presented by the coasters to the Lord High Admiral, to make choice therefrom.

3. That we may have commission for taking hoys and carvels most meet for the service, and for pressing gunners, carpenters, and mariners to serve in them, paying Her Majesty's ordinary allowance, with the addition of 4*s.* a month to the men as a reward, and to officers proportionably, and for taking up needful provisions at reasonable prices.

4. That if any enemy be taken by them, the benefit of the prisoner's ship and goods may be divided amongst the takers, according to the order of the sea.

5. Towards this great charge of waftage, we are willing to contribute 1*s.* upon every chaldron of coals; and as most of the parties hereto are adventurers and owners, we pray that the rest of the [New]castle traders, viz., those in Lynn, Boston, &c., that make their delivery in England, may pay the like contribution, to be levied at Newcastle.

6. The masters and mariners of these vessels of Yarmouth, Aldborough, Orford, Ipswich, Harwich, and Colchester have already been moved, and are willing to contribute 1*s.* in the pound out of their wages; and we pray that all other traders to that place may pay the like contribution.

7. Also that the owner of the soil at Newcastle, or the seller of the coals there may pay 6*d.* a chaldron, and neither advance his price nor diminish his measure, as his gain on the retail exceeds all others, without hazard or adventure, and the securing of this trade against the enemy will much increase his benefit. [This clause was left out, as it was thought the owner would oppose the whole work, if he had this charge imposed on him.]

8. That the measure of London, which was altered by Alderman

1602. VOL. XXXIV.

Ryder, late Lord Mayor, to the great wrong of poor oppressed traders, may be brought again to the ancient measure.

9. That if Her Majesty should employ more than 10 Newcastle vessels, the proportion of the wafters may be abated, or the contribution will otherwise not countervail the charge. [$1\frac{2}{3}$ *pages.*]

March 17. Blackfriars. 48. Sir Thos. Leighton to Cecil. I send a note of intelligence from Guernsey, to compare with other advertisements. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*] *Encloses,*

48. 1. *Intelligence that at Lisbon,* 50 *ships are preparing for Ireland, but may be retarded by the defeat of the Spaniards at Kinsale. The King of Spain has obtained leave to pass* 20,000 *men through La Bresse* [*Brest ?*], *provided it be only* 1,500 *at a time. Rumours of war with Spain have come to nothing, and St. Malo ships have gone to Spain. Marshal Brissac allows all trade with Spain, except in goods of England, Holland, and Zealand, and has sent a copy of a letter from the King of Spain to the chief trading towns, to that effect. In Spain they are expecting their two Indian fleets from New Spain and Terra firma.* *St. Malo,* $\frac{20\ Feb.}{2\ March}$ 1602.

June 26. 49. Commission to Thomas Lord Howard of Walden, to be lord lieutenant of Cambridgeshire and the Isle of Ely, similar to that to Roger Lord North, late lieutenant; and to appoint Sir Hen. North, Sir John Cutts, Sir John Cotton, and Sir John Peyton, deputy lieutenants; dated at Greenwich, 8 April 1598, but the docquet, by G. Coppin, clerk of the Crown, bears date 26th June 1602. Interlined with alterations for a renewal, 13 April, 1 James I., 1603. [7 *sheets.*]

July 7. London. 50. Hen. Lok to Sir Robt. Cecil. I talked to Mowbray before my departure, and think he will write you particulars, but he craves assurances of secrecy, and a note left for him at Capt. Butler's, near my Lord Keeper's, from Mr. Willis, for his warrant.

He told me of a message (offered to him, and sent by Lord Wemys to the King), by an Englishman, whose name you only may know, which concerned a discovery of some dangerous practices intended by some great persons here against the King's person and your Honour, to which he has the King's answer and purpose of proceeding. He says Wemys will be here shortly, and will reveal it to the English informer.

As for France, he says he entertains intelligences with the King, offering the discovery from time to time of your proceedings with the Infanta, and I know not what mysteries, devices of a vindicative humour. All which use or refuse to your wisdom. [1 *page.*]

Nov. ? Grant to John Dalston of the keepership of the citadel of Carlisle; fee, 2*s.* a day, with 6 gunners and 8 soldiers 6*d.* a day each, and a porter 8*d.* a day, to be paid from the Exchequer, or by the

VOL. XXXIV.

1602. Receiver-General of Cumberland. [*Latin. Warrant Book I., pp.* 168–169.]

1602? 51. [Sec. Cecil?] to the University of Cambridge. I regret that, being in the Queen's service, I have less leisure than formerly, but hope always to attend to your affairs, the regulation of the university being so akin to the public good. [*Latin; with an English note that the writer has embodied in the above the contents of his Honour's directions, and leaves them to his reformation.*]

1603.
Feb. 10. 52. Wm. Wollascot to Hugh Speke, at John Chattens, an apothecary, market place, near the Prince's house. Your two businesses are both granted and daily expected to be performed. I have done what I could for their speedy accomplishment. Your long absence has grieved me. Your children and friends are well. [1 *page.*]

March 5. Bayonne. 53. Rich. Cock to his cousin, John Dorington, merchant, London. I sent you a bill of exchange for 30*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, payable by John Suckling, secretary to the Lord Treasurer, for Thos. Wilson, of which I have since paid him 15*l.* Pray pay him the balance. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

March 7. Bayonne. 54. Thomas Wilson to John More, alderman of London. I pray that such money as you received for me by Mr. Secretary's appointment may be paid to my wife, as I have repaid the same here to Mr. Palmer. If you have paid 15*l.* to Mr. Suckling, pay the rest to her, or to my brother Mewtis, else pay her the whole 45*l.* and odd. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*] *Annexing,*

54. I. *William Palmer to Alderman More. In my last to you of 23 Feb., I enclosed a bill of exchange for* 45*l.* 15*s.*, *payable by Sir Robt. Cecil, for so much which I delivered here to Thomas Wilson, out of which I entreated you to pay to Mr. Suckling, my Lord Treasurer's Secretary,* 15*l.* *If you have not paid this, pay the whole sum to Wilson, as he has repaid me the money that I delivered him, that he may receive it of you in England.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]
Bayonne, 5 March 1604.

54. II. *Bill of exchange, at three days' sight, drawn by Wm. Palmer, in favour of Thomas Wilson, for* 45*l.* 15*s.* [*Copy. Scrap.*] *Bayonne, 5 March* 1604.

[March 24.] 55. Account of moneys paid out to persons named, for levying, apparelling, and arming soldiers; also of moneys paid to the officers of the Ordnance and Armoury, for munition and armour, from 40 Eliz. to the Queen's death. [10$\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

UNDATED.

56. Panegyric on Queen Elizabeth. She surpassed the Goddess Venus in beauty and other qualities, as also in the attentions paid to her; for strangers came from all parts of the world to behold and admire this virgin, whereby such a contempt grew towards the god-

VOL. XXXIV.

dess, that she became neglected, her temples, statues, and other things were destroyed, and her ceremonies abandoned. [½ *page, fragment.*]

———— to ———. I much regret not having seen you when you were in London this time, that I might have returned the pleasures you gave me when I was in your country; but I was out of town, and hardly heard of your being at Court before I heard of your departure. [*French. Warrant Book I., p.* 13.]

57. Particulars of a survey made of the lands mentioned in the lease of Attersley. [3¾ *pages.*]

58. Entry Book of the Court of Wards, containing an account of arrears due out of the estates of sundry wards; viz., in co. Kent, 418*l.* 8*s.* 10¾*d.*; Surrey, 137*l.* 0*s.* 7¼*d.*; Oxford, 334*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.*; Middlesex and London, 264*l.* 13*s.* 0¼*d.*; Essex, 213*l.* 2*s.* 6¼*d.*; Bedford, 28*l.* 6*s.* 2¾*d.*; Bucks, 225*l.*; Berks, 30*l.*; Wilts, 198*l.* 5*s.* 0½*d.*; Somerset, 63*l.* 16*s.* 2¼*d.*; Devon, 143*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Cornwall, 149*l.* 3*s.* 6¼*d.*; Gloucester, 66*l.* 14*s.* 3¾*d.*; Salop, 398*l.* 2*s.* 11¼*d.*; Notts, 107*l.* 9*s.* 1¾*d.*; Warwick, 250*l.* 12*s.* 7¼*d.*; Derby, 209*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.*; Leicester, 61*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; Northampton, 231*l.* 17*s.* 7¼*d.*; Huntingdon, 52*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*; Cambridge, 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Suffolk, 50*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Norfolk, 574*l.* 19*s.* 1¾*d.*; Lincoln, 451*l.* 7*s.* 4¾*d.*; York, East Riding, 280*l.* 0*s.* 3½*d.*; West, 635*l.* 16*s.* 6¼*d.*; Cumberland, 24*l.* 10*s.* 10¾*d.*; Westmoreland, 76*l.* 13*s.* 4¼*d.*; Northumberland, 2,066*l.* 15*s.* 10¾*d.*; and Chester, 34*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.* Total, 7,999*l.* 11*s.* 3¾*d.* [*Book of* 96 *pages,* 42 *of which are blank; bound in parchment.*]

SUPPLEMENTAL PAPERS.

1563.
Jan. Westminster. 59. The Queen to ———. We addressed our Privy Seal to you, to deliver 100*l.* by way of loan to us, to John Trelawney, our collector in Cornwall, but as he has repaired hither to attend Parliament, and cannot subscribe our said letters for the loan, we have authorised him to appoint a deputy, whose receipt, testified by Trelawney, shall bind us for repayment; to whom, if you have not paid, you can make payment thereof. [2 *pages, draft, damaged, corrected by Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

1597.
Dec. 60. The Queen to the bailiff, jurats, &c. of Guernsey. At request of Sarah Patron and Joan Semguin, we pardon their husbands, Thos. Patron and Wm. Semguin, blacksmiths, for opening a box belonging to a stranger of Granville, Normandy, and stealing thence some gold and silver. [⅔ *page, damaged.*]

1600.
Sept. 20. 61. Memorandum of sittings held at [Jersey] before the bailiff and jurats on 28 Aug. and 20 Sept., and of the oath taken by Sir Walter Raleigh, appointed by Her Majesty captain of the island, after the reading of her gracious letter and his patent. [⅓ *page.*]

ADDENDA, JAMES I.

Vol. XXXV. 1603.

1603.

April 21. 1. Grant to George Calfield of the office of one of the justices in Wales, for cos. Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor ; fee 50*l.* yearly, a like grant being made, on the same day, to John Croke, recorder of London. [1¼ *pages, Latin.*]

April 22. Newark. 2. The King to the Commissioners at Carlisle. We answered most of your inquiries by instructions sent from York. We advise you to persevere against lewd assemblies, and send advertisements of your proceedings ; when further instructions are needed, they shall be sent. As to your complaint that the horsemen of the Berwick garrison and those of the laird of Johnston cannot act because of the spoil of the country, their pay is to be raised from 8*d.* to 1*s.* 6*d.* [1¼ *pages, draft.*]

April 25. Burghley. 3. The King to the Chapter of Lichfield. The deanery of Lichfield being void, we have nominated the bearer, Peter Young our almoner, thereto, and desire you to elect him. [½ *page, draft.*]

April 29. Royston. 4. The King to the Lord Treasurer. We require you to appoint our servant, Rob. Brown, to the place of searcher of the port of Hull, if it be void as reported. Also,

April 29. Royston. The King to the Attorney General. We wish to restore to the widow and children of John Littleton all the lands, goods, and chattels forfeit for his treason, and grants are to be drawn up accordingly. Also,

April 29. Royston. The King to the Archbishop of Canterbury. You are to require all the bishops to give orders that the nominee of John Gibb, one of our Bedchamber, be permitted to alter, at the expense of the several parishes of the country, the coats of arms of the late Queen there put up, according to the quarterings of our own coat of arms. Also,

April 29. Royston. Warrant for delivery to —— Hammond, the King's servant, of two cross-bows, to be chosen by him, with all their furniture, for the use of the Queen. [2¼ *pages, draft.*]

[April.] 5. The King to the Officers of the Exchequer, &c. Sir John Stanhope, treasurer of our chamber, made payments in the lifetime of the late Queen, upon warrants for fees, wages, pensions, liveries, &c., most of which warrants are now void by reason of her death. As Sir John Stanhope has requested his discharge, in his accounts before you, he is to have allowance and discharge for all such sums, and for all disbursements for messengers, preparing the King's houses, alms on Maunday-Thursday, Good Friday, and for New Year's gifts, rewards, &c., upon bills or warrants properly signed. [5¾ *pages, draft.*]

Vol. XXXV.

1603.

May 10. 6. The King to Attorney General Coke. We have restored to the widow and children of John Littleton, lately attainted of high treason, all lands, goods, &c. by his attainder escheated to the late Queen; Littleton, in his lifetime, assured part of his lands to Sir Charles Davers [Danvers] and others attainted, until he and other sureties were discharged of some debts for which they stood bound for Littleton, which lands escheated to the late Queen by the attainder of Danvers and not of Littleton; yet as they were conveyed but for a security to Sir Charles Danvers and others, for discharge of debts which Littleton's wife has now a mind to pay, we require you to contain all those lands in the grant to the wife and children of the said John Littleton. [1 *page, damaged, draft.*]

May 10. The Court. 7. The King to Hen. Savill, provost of Eaton. A lease was granted by Wm. Day, your predecessor, of the parsonage of Stermister Marshal. As a servant of ours, of good desert, wishes a further estate from you in the parsonage, we require you to grant us a lease in reversion thereof, for the usual rent. [¾ *page, draft.*]

May 15. 8. The King to the Lord Treasurer. The customs on silks, the farm of which was granted by the late Queen to Sir Robert, now Lord, Cecil, are no longer payable in strict law, being granted by her only for life; but not doubting their renewal next Parliament, you are to order their payment as usual in the meantime. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

May 16. 9. The King to the Lord Admiral [*chief justice in Eyre, south of the Trent*]. Her late Majesty granted to John Lidcott the custody of Bagshot Park; he sold his interest to one Furst, who conveyed it to Sir Hen. Guilford, and afterwards sold it again to another, by which double sale great disturbance has grown, and meantime our deer and woods are neglected. As we hold Sir Henry Guilford meetest to have the keeping, and as he has the best right from Lidcott, we require you to order that he be put into quiet possession. [¾ *page, draft.*]

May 16. 10. Grant to Simeon Furner of the office of merchant and agent in the East parts for buying pitch, tar, hemp, flax, oakum, sailcloth, cables, ropes, masts, iron, firs, deals, &c. for the Navy; fee, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly. [3 *sheets, draft. Altered from a like grant for Thos. Allen,* 20 *June* 1561.]

May 19. 11. The King to the Lord Treasurer. Wm. Lewes, of Bristol, has had for several years the collection of the impost of sweet wines in the port of Bristol, &c., and behaved honestly therein; and having besought continuance in the same under you, to whom we have committed the general collection of the impost, as under Alderman Wood, late Collector General, we have signified our pleasure to Sir Wm. Ryder, whom we have made Collector General of our customs inwards; but it has not taken effect, from your pretending that the right of appointing officers for our collection appertains to you and our butler of England. Wherefore we require you, on his

1603. VOL. XXXV.

putting in good security for such moneys as come to his hands, to continue him in the said place. [1 *page, draft.*]

May 20. 12. Note of the reversion of a grant to Hen. Guevara, one of the captains of Berwick, of the office of master of tents and pavilions; fee, 30*l.* a year. Endorsed on a grant by Queen Elizabeth, 20 Jan. 1560, to Hen. Seckford, of the reversion of the said office after Sir Thos. Baldwarden. [1 *sheet, Latin, damaged.*]

May 21. 13. Note of a grant to Roland White, in reversion after John Harrington, of the office of constable of Carnarvon Castle, North Wales; fee, 60*l.* a year. Endorsed on a grant by Queen Elizabeth, 11 May 1579, to John Harrington of the like reversion, after his father, John Harrington. [2½ *sheets, Latin.*]

May 21. 14. The King to the Officers of Exchequer. Being informed that Sir Francis Knollys, Geo. Blande, Edw. Duffeild, Ellice and Toby Gaylor, &c., without commission, on 16 July 1599, took out of the house of Francis Parkins, at Uston, co. Berks, of the goods and treasure of Thos. Vachell, 1,484*l.* in gold, 8*l.* in silver, plate value 200*l.*, and two gold chains worth 100*l.* and 100 marks, on pretence that Vachell was convicted of recusancy, and that the late Queen seized all his goods and chattels, and two parts of his lands and tenements;—Question now being made whether the said gold, silver, and plate yet remaining in our Exchequer as *in deposito* appertains to us or to Vachell, and to whom the rest of the said treasure not yet brought into our Court belongs;—We, not allowing such taking without commission, and pitying the case of the said Vachell, whereof he has made petition to us, grant to Sir Thos. Vachell, his cousin and next heir, all the said gold, money, jewels, and plate, &c., as our free gift. [3 *sheets, draft.*]

May 21. 15. The King to the Lord Treasurer. Lord Sandys was fined 5,000*l.* for joining in the attempts of the late Earl of Essex, and has paid 1,000*l.* thereof. Being pleased to pardon him the remaining 4,000*l.*, we wish a plan to be devised for so doing. [½ *page draft.*]

May 22. 16. Instructions to the Commissioners appointed to sit upon suits, to be careful what suits they listen to, lest the King should have to give offence by denying what they grant, and not to grant any reversions of places of consequence, as those are the rewards to be looked forward to by faithful servants. In requests for peerage or for the garter, to examine into the rank, &c. of the claimants, and not to add to the present number of 24 privy councillors. [6 *pages, draft.*]

May 25. 17. Grant to Oliver Cromwell, gentleman of the Privy Chamber, of the keepership of the game in the forests of Weybridge and Sapley, and in Gaynes and Ramsey Parks, and elsewhere in cos. Huntingdon and Cambridge, as also within five miles of Babraham co. Cambridge; with authority to search and find out all persons unlawfully keeping or using guns, nets, &c. for taking or destroying game, and to seize and take away the same, and to prevent any

VOL. XXXV.

1603.

hunting or hawking, without consent of the owners of the land. [1 *sheet, draft. Endorsed, Sir Oliver Cromwell.*]

May 25. Greenwich. 18. The King to [Sir Thos. Knyvet], warden of the Mint. We are determined to proceed with the moneys wrought by warrant of the late Queen; viz., angels, half angels, and quarter angels, of fine gold; crowns and half-crowns, shillings and sixpences, of silver. Also pieces of two pence, pence, and half-pence. Minute directions for the engraving and legends of the said coins.

You are to order Charles Anthony, graver of our Mint, to cause to be graven irons needful for the striking of our said moneys, and we authorise you to take up skilful gravers for the said works, within our Tower of London. [1½ *sheets, draft.*]

May 27. 19. Grant to Dr. Chris. Perkins of an annuity of 100*l.* Altered from a similar grant by the late Queen of 100 marks. [1 *page, Latin.*]

May 28. 20. Grant to Rich. Blunden and Thos. Adams of the office of receiver of the revenues of Clun, co. Salop, late of the possessions of the Duke of Norfolk, attainted of high treason; fee, 100*s.* Also of the office of woodward there; fee, 40*s.* Also bailiff and collector of the revenue called Le Ringald, in Tempseter; fee, 30*s.* Also bailiff and collector of the castle and manor of Wallingford, &c., co. Berks, part of the possessions of Ewelme; fee, 10*l.* [5 *sheets, Latin.*]

May 28. Greenwich. 21. The King to the Mayor of Gloucester. Being informed that Wm. Oldisworth, late recorder of Gloucester, has departed this life, and that Jasper Selwyn, of Lincoln's Inn, an ancient utter barrister, dwelling within the liberties of the said city, is a very fit man for the place, we command you to elect him thereto. [½ *page.*]

May. 22. Grant to Wm. Sterrell of the custody of the house or mansion called the priory of St. John's of Jerusalem, co. Middlesex, for life. [¾ *sheet, Latin, draft.*]

May? 23. The King to Lord Admiral Nottingham. We send you instructions to be given to the Navy officers, relative to the form in which our arms are to be borne in flags at sea. [*Damaged, draft, signed by the King.*]

June 2. 24. Dr. Arthur Lake to [Sir Thos. Lake]. I am prevented coming to London by the conduct of the Bishop of Hereford's officers, who detained the keys of the muniment room, and have induced many of the tenants to pay their rent in corn to them instead of at the hospital of St. Cross, as conditioned in their leases. I will take counsel of the Bishop of Winchester, and then send to the Bishop of Hereford to demand such rents as his officers have received; I will then come to town. [1 *page.*]

June 4. Warrant by Lord Treasurer Buckhurst and Lord Admiral Nottingham to the Deputy Serjeant of the Admiralty, not to suffer any ships to pass out of the river unless they buy part of their provisions

1603. VOL. XXXV.

from the King's storehouse at Tower Hill, where is great provision of victuals made for the fleet that should have gone southward with Sir Rich. Leveson, but the voyage was dissolved. [*Dom. Corresp. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., f.* 171.]

June 4. Lord Treasurer Buckhurst and Lord Admiral Nottingham to the Custom House officers. A former order for staying all vessels who have not bought part of their provisions at the King's storehouse, Tower Hill, having been disobeyed, we require you to give no discharge to any vessel which does not bring a certificate from Mr. Darel of purchase of part of the provisions from the King's stores. [*Dom. Corresp. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., ff.* 171, 172.]

June 4. Warrant from Lord Treasurer Buckhurst to the Custom House officers, London, to allow ships to take provision from the King's stores without paying duty thereon. [*Dom. Corresp. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., f.* 172.]

June 5. 25. Grant to Sir John Stanhope, vice-chamberlain, and Charles his son, of the keepership of Colchester castle, and appurtenances, —on his surrender of a like grant by the late Queen in reversion after Henry MackWilliams, for the life of Mary Cheeke, widow,—for the lives of the said Mary, Sir John, and Charles. [6 *sheets, Latin.*]

June 16. [Lord Treasurer Buckhurst and Lord Admiral Nottingham] to Sir Hen. Palmer and Sir John Trevor, Admiralty officers. The orders about ships buying provisions at the King's stores are ill observed on the ground that they were already provided, or that the rates are too dear. You are therefore to order the master and three assistants of the Trinity House, who know best what is needful for the respective voyages, to view and prize the victuals, and apportion them to merchants and shipowners. [*Dom. Corresp. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., ff.* 172, 173.]

June [16 ?]. Buckhurst and Nottingham to Palmer and Trevor. You are to make allowance to Mr. Darel in his quarter book for the loss sustained in the above-named victuals, and to make up the accounts of the sale. [*Dom. Corresp. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., f.* 173.]

July 1. Windsor Castle. 26. Licence to Thomas Lord Scrope of Bolton, to be absent from the feast of St. George, of the noble Order of the Garter. [1 *page.*]

July [18]. Hampton Court. 27. The King to [the Lord Lieutenant of Surrey]. As we hold it necessary at the day of our coronation that some number of men, armed, be placed in guard about our city of Westminster, for preventing sedition or tumult, we require you to levy and arm 100 of our trained bands of Surrey, in places next the city of London, under some sufficient gentleman, and send them to such place and at such time as you shall be directed by our Council. [¾ *page, copy.*]

July 20. 28. The King to the Lord Treasurer. Whereas Robert Earl of Sussex owes us divers sums grown due to the late Queen our sister, and her and our progenitors, by him and his ancestors,—as appears

1603. VOL. XXXV.

by a note by him to us, which we send herewith,—which debts we are pleased to remit; We require you to examine any documents touching such debts, and cause our learned counsel to draw a discharge of the same; and send it to us for signature. [1 *page, draft.*]

July 24. Westminster. 29. Blank form of a warrant for a coronation pardon for all offences committed before 20 March last. [2 *pages.*]

July 24? 30. Elizabeth Lady Norris to Dudley Carleton. I will not stand at Temple Bar to-morrow, for it is not a good place; but I will be at Mr. Middleton's, in Cheapside. I beg your company, but you must be there by 6 o'clock, or I shall not be allowed to pass. [1 *page.*]

[July 26.] 31. Warrant by Queen Anne, appointing Audrey Lady Walsingham, one of the ladies of the Privy Chamber, guardian and keeper of the robes; yearly fee, 40 marks; with authority to buy all stuffs of gold, silver, tinsel, silk, &c. needful, and to convert the same into apparel, according to Her Majesty's direction. Also to choose tailors, embroiderers, haberdashers, &c. necessary; none to be used or have access but at her choice. [¾ *page, copy. See Calendar, James I.*, 8 *April* 1608.]

[Aug. 6.] 32. Note of a grant to Louis Duke of Lenox, of Settrington, Temple Newsham, and Wensleydale, part of the Lenox lands; value, 400*l.* a year. [¾ *page, draft. See Calendar James I., Vol. III., No.* 12.]

[Aug. 9.] Commissions received from the Lord Chancellor, viz., warrant for his usual fees and allowances; licence to keep a certain number of retainers; warrant to make denizens on reasonable fines; also to confirm charters and patents, as usual at the beginning of a reign; also to make out *liberates* for payment of fees and annuities granted by the late Queen. [1 *page, docquets.*]

[Aug. 18.] 33. Warrant appointing [Lord Burghley] warden of Rockingham Forest, co. Northampton, and keeper of the game and deer there, it being much decayed and wasted by poachers and others; with power to prosecute offenders, to prohibit hunting or shooting for a specified time, and to report to His Majesty in any case where the law will not apply, so that further order may be taken. [1¼ *pages, draft, fragments. See Calendar James I., Aug.* 18, 1603.]

Aug. 19. 34. The King to Sir Edm. Anderson, Sir Wm. Periam, Sir Fras. Gawdy, and Sir Peter Warburton. It appearing by the certificate of the Lord Chief Justice of our Bench and Common Pleas, and by the petition of John Cage, that there have been a multiplication of suits long depending, between Cage and Richard Peacock, besides their many submissions of compromise , and yet no end made;—We command you to examine the cause, and set down such order as you shall find most agreeable to equity. [1 *page, copy.*]

Aug. 20. 35. The King to Lord Treasurer Buckhurst. Having directed you to consider a suit moved to us by the Earl of Southampton, for the farming of the impost of sweet wines coming into this realm, at

1603. VOL. XXXV.

the rent of 6,000*l.*, and received answer that you knew of no inconvenience likely to arise to us by such a grant;—We require you to order the demise of the said impost for a term of years, with such clauses and covenants as in the demises to the late Earls of Leicester and Essex, or with such other as you shall think meet. [¾ *pages, draft.*]

Aug. 22. Basing. 36. The King to Lord Treasurer Buckhurst and Sir Geo. Hume, Chancellor of the Exchequer. For some special services done to the late Queen by a person employed in foreign parts, she purposed to have given a liberal reward. We are pleased to perform that which she had no time to do, and to grant to the use of the wife and children of that person, in fee farm, the parsonage of Brigstock, co. Northampton, and the advowson of the vicarage, and such other lands as shall amount to the yearly value of 13*l.*; wherefore, we will you to order a grant of the said parcels to the use aforesaid, to Robert Stratford, gent., reserving the usual rents and covenants. [1 *page, damaged. Signed by the King.*]

Sept. 10. 37. Form of oath taken by Sir John Peyton, captain and governor of Jersey, before the States of that island; to be faithful and dutiful to the King; to defend the island and castles against all enemies; and to execute justice therein, &c. [1¾ *pages, French.*]

Sept. 15? 38. Clause from a letter of the King. If the 40 men will suffice, instead of 50, for the garrison [at Plymouth] the pay of Sir Ferdinando Gorges might be taken from that allowed to the other 10 men. [*Scrap.*]

Sept. 17. 39. The King to the warden and fellows of All Souls, Oxford. Francis Mills, clerk of our Privy Seal, and sometime a fellow of your college, desires to be your tenant of certain grounds at Weedon Weston, co. Northampton, rent 20*l.*, now in the occupation of [Wm.] Watts. In consideration of his long service to the late Queen, &c., we require you to make a lease of the aforesaid grounds to ourself without fine, reserving your accustomed rent and covenants, which lease we mean to assign to him, and doubt not of your willingness, he having been brought up in your house; no longer term is required than as many years as, with those unexpired of Watts, will make up 20,—a matter by your private statutes lawful, any ordinance notwithstanding. [1 *page, draft; see No.* 55, *infra.*]

Sept. 18. 40. The King to [the Council of York]. As by the death of Samuel Bevercotes, one of the ordinary places of lawyers in our Council there is void, we have made choice of Cuthbert Pepper, surveyor of the Court of Wards, and sometime our attorney there, and already one of our Council, and require you to admit him thereto. [½ *page, draft. See Calendar, Eliz.*, 11 *Jan.* 1598.]

Sept. 28. Paris. 41. Thomas Morgan to the King. There are two isles called Jersey and Guernsey, depending of the Crown of England. In the latter days of the late Queen, some of the English nation pre-

1603.

sented one of these isles to the King of France, upon condition of a pension of 2,000 crowns assured them in France, in recompense of their treason. They treated with a marshal of this realm, and he applied an old servant of some very dear to you, to treat with His Majesty in this negociation. His Majesty replied that he well understood the infirmity of the late Queen, and would first see how the affairs of England went forward; yet he commanded the parties to be entertained in good disposition towards his service. The principal negotiator on this side the sea alleged that he had special credit with the government of the isle, and that the governor was much alienated towards the late Queen. I advertise you hereof, that you may give order for conservation of your States, and for the discovery of the traitors, wherein I will help to my uttermost. I have communicated more at large with your ambassador, that he, having a cipher with you, may say more than I can.

I lately received some letters from the Duchess of Feria, wherein she says that the last she had from me was from Turin, by means of his Highness' ordinary ambassador in that Court, soon after she heard of the death of our Queen, and that the King of Scotland quietly succeeded her in the crown of England. That according to the old affection she bore to His Majesty and his mother, she had written to congratulate him. That since she sent such letters, she had heard, to the increase of her sickness, that some of the English had conspired to offend His Majesty; she asks who they were, hoping they were none of her blood or alliance; and if so, she hoped they would have their deserts; nevertheless, her parents and alliance were dear to her, notwithstanding the distance between them. I never saw these letters the Duchess mentions, and therefore hold them to be lost; but, because she has performed her duty towards you, pray accept her goodwill.

The Duke of Feria, her son, is a great personage, and has been employed in great affairs for His Catholic Majesty, as well in Italy as France, wherein he acquitted himself so well that on his return, he was made Viceroy of Catalonia, and so continued with honour in the charge for some years, and at present he is Viceroy of Sicily. He was married to the Duke de Fantasgo's daughter, one of the greatest and richest Dukes of Spain, and as his son is a toward young gentleman, the House of Feria will be a strong house in Spain.

The Duchess is descended from the Dormers in Buckinghamshire, an ancient house, and allied with the admiral of the realm, the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Southampton, Lord Montague, Lord St. John, Lord Sydney, Lord Harrington, and many more. Sir Robert Dormer is the heir of that house, and brother to the Duchess of Feria. You have honoured sundry subjects with titles of honour, and I think it would be for your service to honour Sir Robert with the title of an Earl, he being able to bear the honour; all the good offices done by the Duchess of Feria in your favour, and that of your mother, and the service that she and hers may do you hereafter deserve that grace.

1603. VOL. XXXV.

The advancement of the house of Dormer was handled in the time of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Queen Mary, and the late Queen, and now I hope it is you that is ordained to honour Sir Robert with the title of an Earl, as the title of baron in Spain and these parts is not greatly accounted of.

It is requisite that you should entertain some in the Court of Rome for your service; I know none more fit to serve you than the Bishop of Vaison and Sir Edw. Drummond, persons well practised in the Court of Rome, in good consideration with the best and greatest there, and faithful subjects to you. The Bishop is now upon his return to his charge, in the county of Avignon.

The Marquis de Laguna in Spain is to pass this way towards their Highnesses of Flanders, to condole with them on the death of the Empress, although she has been dead some time. Jean Bapt[a] de Tassis, ambassador here for His Catholic Majesty, is to return to Spain, and to serve in a special place.

P.S.—It is not likely that I shall be able to learn the names of the English traitors that have treated, as I have herein stated, as such deceitful fellows would give false names. It is likely they are none of those that traffic between the isles and France, but rather men of some quality, considering they participate, as they say, with the governor, who I take to be Sir Walter Raleigh; but perhaps he was not participant with them in their lewd attempts, unless the devil totally possessed him. By the dexterity of such as have the principal management of your affairs, it may be tried what Englishmen in the isle had the best credit with the governor, and whether any of them were in France about the time of the sickness of the late Queen; because it was always the conclusion of His Majesty to entertain the subject and the English in good disposition towards his service. I think you should change all the principal persons in charge of the said isle, and put some confident subjects in their places; and also foresee that by seeking to try out these traitors, to execute the punishment due to them, they draw no light that their treason is discovered on this side the sea, but rather among some of their own confederates, and loyal subjects to your Majesty of that realm, and of the said isle also. Sir Walter Raleigh's wife was the daughter of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, who was a Protestant, but yet in his time did very grateful service in England to you and your mother; which should lead you to have compassion upon her in case he suffers death, and his lands and goods be confiscated to your service. Colonel Simple came this way in company of the Marquis de Laguna, to go into Flanders, but the Marquis stays to kiss the King's hand before his departure. [*5 pages.*]

Sept. 29. 42. The King to [*the Lord Treasurer*]. Francis Allen, citizen of London, and Wm. Yewart, have offered you for our service, a quantity of hogsheads, staves, and heads; but as the officers of our Navy have no use for them, they have asked licence to transport them into foreign parts. If you think this fit, we authorise you to order

1603. VOL. XXXV.

the officers of Hull or elsewhere to suffer them to transport the same, to the number of 200,000, paying customs. [¾ *page, draft.*]

Sept. 43. List of 110 grants, pardons, warrants, &c. passed during the month, with the fees received for many; total, 63*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* [2¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 44. Similar list, with differences. [3 *pages.*]

Sept.? 45. Sir Edw. Norris to his cousin [Dudley] Carleton. I have this night been at the tables, and lost money; it is your courtiers that thrive, yet poor men live. My Lord may command my house, and all that is in it, for he commands me. I have received many kindnesses from Mr. Winwood, and I like your journals, and have Coll's news daily, which if you have leisure to peruse, I will send. I hear that Sir Hen. Bronkard is President of Munster; so use my name to him for Capt. Whitton. [1¼ *pages.*]

Oct. 3. 46. Grant to John Parker, yeoman of the Chamber, of the office of serjeant of the Bears, void by the death of Edw. Wingate; fee, 7½*d.* a day, and 22*s.* 6*d.* yearly for livery. Altered from a like grant by the Queen to Edw. Wingate, ordinary yeoman of the Chamber. [3 *sheets, draft, imperfect.*]

Oct. 10. 47. Grant by Queen Anne to Sir Robt. Cecil, Lord Cecil of Essingdon, of the keepership of Somerset House in the Strand, with all orchards, walks, gardens, &c., reserving to John Gerard of London, surgeon and herbalist, the garden plot formerly leased to him; as also to Bromfield the piece of ground demised to him for erection of a tennis court. [2 *sheets, draft.*]

Oct. 12? 48. Note that Hundon parsonage, in Suffolk, with the site, two old barns, and 70 acres of glebe land, is worth 20*l.* a year. The tithes of the manor belong to it, worth 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year, and the tithe corn of the parish of Hundon, worth 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; there has been paid to the parson out of the parks, one buck and one doe, and the going of 10 cattle from 1 May to 1 Aug. There is a lease to Mr. Peyton, for 10 years yet to come, of 11 acres of wood land which belong to the parsonage.

With particulars of the route from London to Hundon, through Layton, Epping, Harlow, &c. Endorsed with the christian names of the Gavells, viz., Francis, Edmund, Elizabeth, Robert, Edward, Thomas, Simon, George, and Daritie. [1 *page. See Docquet, Oct.* 12, 1603.]

Oct. 18. Winchester. 49. Warrant to Att. Gen. Coke, to draw a grant for signature to Queen Anne, for life, of all liberties, royalties, privileges, &c. within the castles, lordships, &c., granted to her for her jointure, in such form as Henry VIII. granted to Queen Katherine. [½ *page, copy.*]

Oct. [24.] 50. Note [by Sir George Hume, master of the wardrobe] of the stuff required by John Livingston, groom of the chamber, for his winter livery. [½ *page.*]

[Oct. 24.] 51. Similar note for Robt. Ker, groom of the chamber. [½ *page.*]

1603. VOL. XXXV.

[Oct. 24.] 52. Note of articles required for a suit of apparel, richly embroidered for John Murray, groom of the Bedchamber, the making of which will cost 3*l.* [½ *page. See Docquet,* 24 *Oct.* 1603.]

Oct. 24? 53. Hum. Jobson to Mr. Anthony, attendant on Sir Thos. Lake, clerk of the Signet. I want Sir Thomas' signature to a paper for something which my Lord wishes me to have. Sir Julius Cæsar will obtain that of the King.

P.S.—I hope soon to become your neighbour at Egham. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 29. 54. Grant to William, son of Sir Wm. Kingsmill, in reversion after his father, of the keepership of Freemantle Park, co. Hants, with the customary fees, and five marks a year for carrying of water for the beasts; also the herbage and pannage, reserving food for the deer. [3 *sheets, draft, Latin, corrected and damaged.*]

Oct. 30. Wilton. 55. The King to the Warden and Fellows of All Souls College, Oxford. We have before written to you in behalf of Francis Mills, concerning a lease of lands in co. Northampton; since which, being informed that Wm. Watts, and his ancestors, have long been tenants thereof, and have a long time to come in the same;—We mean not to move you to expel any ancient tenant, contrary to your liking or orders of your house, or the statutes of this realm, but are content that you continue Watts as your tenant. [⅔ *page, copy.*]

Oct. 30. Wilton. 56. The King to [the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster]. Some of our servants who had warrants from us to you for leases, &c., within our duchy, say that you have made stay thereof, on pretence of a warrant restraining the passing of leases of duchy lands. Our meaning was not to restrain ourself of passing anything we think fit to grant, but only to stay the making of such as you might make; therefore all for which you have special warrant under our hand, although dated since the restraint, are to pass [½ *page.*]

Oct. 57. Sir Thos. Erskine to Sir Thos. Lake. As His Majesty has granted the office of making the spangles for the coats of his footmen and guard, draw a bill for the same. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 58. Grant to Miles Rainsford, valet of the Privy Chamber, of the keeping of Cobham hall, Kent, as long as it remains in the King's hands, by attainder of Henry Lord Cobham; fee, 10*l.* for the house, and 10*l.* for the gardens, orchards, &c. Also of the keeping of Cobham park; fee, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; also, office of master of the watercourse of the wild beasts; fee, 40*s.*, with herbage and pannage, tops and lops, and browsewood for the deer, and an allowance of wood. Also the stewardship of Cobham hall; fee, 3*l.*; and bailiwick and woodwardship of the manor; fees, 40*s.* each. [6⅔ *sheets and one blank, draft, Latin.*]

Nov. 6. 59. [Lord Cecil] to Thos. Morgan. I have presented the letters which Sir Thos. Parry sent to His Majesty, and sent him his answer. For myself, whom you find scandalized in France, I have so strong an inward testimony of a good conscience, and have given

1603. VOL. XXXV.

so visible effects to my loyalty to my Sovereign, as I account the violent humours of men no more than the barking of dogs; and therefore, in my own innocency and my master's favour, rest secure. He that will not be patient of slander must provide himself a chair out of the world's circle. [1 *page, draft by Levinus Munck.*]

Nov. 17. Account of the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh. [13¼ *pages. Dom. Eliz.*, 19 *Feb.* 1601, *Vol. CCLXXVIII., No.* 102, *differing from the account in Howell's State Trials.*]

Dec. 4. Wilton. 60. Warrant to Sir Geo. Hume, Master of the Great Wardrobe, to deliver yearly to Robert Le Gris, ordinary groom of the Privy Chamber, a damask or satin gown, bound with velvet and furred, a velvet coat and doublet, a marble cloth coat guarded with velvet, and another of green cloth also bound with velvet, and to pay for the materials for making. With note that in drawing the warrant, the names of John Achmowty, John Gibbs, and John and Geo. Murray are to be inserted in place of Le Gris. [1 *page, draft.*]

Dec. [17/27]. Paris. 61. Sir Anth. Standen to Rob. Persons [Parsons]. I was three days at the Court at Fontainebleau, where I had secret audience with both their Majesties, and lodging given me, with other favours; but as to Evreux, neither he nor any other will be countenanced by this King; such is the misery of the time and vehemency of suspicion in matters of State;—a more miserable heresy than that of Calvin, or any other.

I am weary of this world, to see how things frame. Heresy beginning to take new root at home, dissension and brabbles among our Ecclesiastics, discontent in most Catholics, and no redress from thence; if in the beginning and before the Parliament, there appears no relent, *adieu pannier, vendanges sont faittes.*

All your long discourse in that of 22 Sept. is true, and fit to be delivered to His Majesty, but who shall tie the bell about the cat's neck? I mean to let nothing slip in my power; the nearer I approach, the less comfort I gather, only this: the King is content that most shall have a priest in their houses, but he must not do his function; and forsooth the Jesuits must out, and not only out but leave the government of the colleges abroad,—a matter broached in the late Queen's days.

The Queen is warned from dealing in Catho[lic] causes, and is very assiduous at sermons, so that I am in a stagger what shall become of my tokens, for you know the laws in that case, and the dangers they threaten; yet I will forward with them, and expect what time will work, before I deliver them.

As for yourself, there cannot be one more hateful to the King than you are; and to amend errors, Worthington's inveighing against the King to the English students has heaped more coals, your foes having delivered to His Majesty that he is a dependant of yours, and was set on by you. It seems strange how men should enter into furies against God, to the breaking of their own and others' neck. But it is no more than spitting against the sky, and discovering feeble malice,

1603. Vol. XXXV.

by which great hurt is done and no good, and all is laid upon that blessed Company (Jesuits), which I have ever honoured, as in my judgment it seems to deserve. If any man that seems to depend upon you have done or uttered anything in favour of Spanish titles, it is all unripped, the persons, places, and times set down, and witnesses ready to urge the parties, viz., starving the Earl of Westmoreland; carrying coin out of the realm; starving priests in prisons; incensing Princes with untruths; disgracing such as would not tread this path; sending home ignorant youths, whereby in disputes, heretics have taken mighty advantages; excluding and driving out of colleges youths and gentlemen that would not become Jesuits, or sent with the consent of the Archpriest, &c. &c., all which Father Persons [Parsons] is charged with, and consequently the company.

I never knew the Canon D. Thornell but at my being in Venice, where his credit was great; at Bologna I was treated, for his sake, in the house Quaranta Bolognetti, and there he told me of his voyage to Rome; by him I wrote to San Marcello, and by the same means demanded His Holiness's blessing; by him I received answer and good words, and all this on his own expense, whereby he has tied me to him; I never discovered in him one jot of faction.

As for Mr. Fitzherbert, his has been a long acquaintance; and while I lived in Tuscany, no Saturday passed without letters to each other. He came to Florence at his own charge, to visit me, out of love, and complained of hard measure, from being tossed from post to pillar; and it was most rueful to hear, in every place where I came, and where English were, of heaps of griefs and miscontents.

As for our King, I gave him his due in all places,—religion only excepted,—and that he had no paragon among men. I have been frank in all matters of our land, the King not being bloodily bent, although he be a stiff Protestant, yet may he be won to tolerate fair means. The Queen, once Catholic and reconciled, the uncovering of those ashes would doubtless take place, and some sparks appear; and churchmen being in the realm, and bloody laws taken away, access may be procured. She is yet young, and given to pastimes and youthful cogitations; to pass from England to Scotland (*sic*) is a mighty enchantment, but if the Countess of Arundel with some others, creep near her, it is hoped good effects may follow. For those three bloody laws, some about the King who are potent with him of the Scottish nation have made this offer to our Catholics at home; that if they will deposit 30,000 crowns in some sure hands, to the use of these Scots, these three bloody laws shall be annulled, and they will not touch one penny until the matter is effected. Rome has been written to twice, and no answer returned but words.

The hard conceit of your company may be remedied, as you see what has passed in France, and now what is passing, to the Company's honour and many good men's comforts; and what I say of the whole company, I say of yourself;—time and good and true carriage will accommodate all.

I must tell you what passed between Father Cotton and myself, touching you, and the remedy of return to the King's favour; which

1603. VOL. XXXV.

was that to bring forward two good works, which were two colleges then beginning in Spain, Dolman's book was no more but a shoeing horn, to draw to an end those good works; and that as for Father Persons [Parsons], he neither was nor is Spanish for all that. This and such like must be delivered to His Majesty, and is the cleanliest subterfuge we have. Father Cotton this King brought me to know, and invited me one day to one of the Father's sermons, where I was very near the King. He is continually about His Majesty's person. The first President here, a mighty hinderer of Father Cotton's proceedings, is called with some of the Court before the King; he means to proceed without them, in case they stand obstinate, that is to say, for Lyons, Dijon and La Flesche. I have just received your three conversions from Dr. Davison, which I will read by the way for England. If there be not some order taken for the reconciliation of our clergy, all will be too late to remedy. [4 *pages. Endorsed, "A dangerous letter."*]

Dec. 23. 62. The King to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London. Being informed that some places of aldermen have become void, and that our servant, Sir Baptist Hickes, fears he will be elected, we require you to forbear him, as employed in our service. [⅔ *page, draft.*]

Dec. 26. 63. Warrant to Sir John Stanhope, Vice-Chamberlain and Treasurer of the Chamber, to pay to Rich. Hampton, appointed moletaker in St. James's Park and the gardens and grounds at Westminster, Greenwich, Richmond, Hampton Court, &c., on resignation of Wm. Thornback, the fee of 4*d.* a day and 20*s.* yearly for livery. Altered from a like warrant by Queen Elizabeth for Wm. Thornback, on decease of David Chambers. With request by Will. Moys for the bill to be drawn from Lady Day last, or the poor man will lose his fee. [1 *page, copy.*]

1603 ?

64. Grant to —— Button, appointed assistant, with Sir Jas. Murray, to Sir Lewis Lewknor, in attendance on ambassadors and other strangers, of the fee of 5*s.* 8*d.* a day. [*Draft, parchment.*]

65. Warrant for a lease in reversion to Sir Roger Aston, of the issues of jurors in the duchy of Lancaster. [1 *page, draft.*]

66. Pass for Jacob Hansonns de Slosse, a Dane, who has been over to visit England, to return to his own country. [¾ *page, Latin.*]

67. T. Douglas to Sir Thos. Lake. I send at your request a copy of the old patent, after which the new one is to be drawn, and beg it may be ready to-morrow. Lord Cecil is my friend in the matter. [1 *page.*]

68. Note of things of which the writer has notice, which are in the King's power to grant, viz., the manor of Somersam, Cambridgeshire, with seven towns thereto belonging, which was lately set to sale by the late Queen, but had no purchasers, as being too great,

VOL. XXXV.

1603 ?

except for royalty, and for which Oliver Cromwell, who married Sir Horatio Pallavicini's widow, offered a large sum, as well as a release of 30,000*l.* owed to him by the Queen; the manor of Soham, Cambridgeshire, containing 10,000 acres of wastes, besides woods, and lately let to —— Gardner; also those of Langley, in Sussex, Daventry in Northamptonshire, and Minden Hall, Essex.

Endorsed, "Notes of thinges in the Kinge's gift geven to the E. of M. (or W.?) [2 *pages.*]

Portion of a pedigree of the Royal families of England, from Henry III. to James I., with the collateral branches. [*Parchment, much damaged, Case H., Addenda, No.* 24.]

69. "Copy of the estreats for Lambeth house, taken out of Mr. Osborne's office in the Exchequer," viz., part of the Duke of Norfolk's house in Lambeth, co. Surrey, held *in capite* and by knight's service, 40*l.* A stable and gardens formerly held by John Archbishop of Canterbury, 33*s.* 4*d.*; present tenant, Marg. Adams. With notes of sundry demises of the same. [1 *sheet.*]

70. Account of brass ordnance remaining in His Majesty's castles, forts, &c., viz., at Dover, Sandown, Deal, Walmer, Camber, and Portland castles, and at Portsmouth, Sandfoot, Broncksey, Harwich, Carisbrook, Sandham bay, West Cowes, Hurst, Southsea, Calshot, St. Mawes, Pendennis, Gravesend, West Tilbury, Kingston-upon-Hull, Newcastle, Castle Cornet, Tynemouth, and Rye.

With note that those at Rye are decayed and of little use, and should be replaced. That there are four brass pieces at Hastings, which are claimed by the townsmen, but it is presumed they belong to the King. That in 1589, Mr. Powell, then surveyor of the ordnance, had commission to remove certain brass ordnance, from castles and forts in England, for furnishing seven new ships then made; in performance of which, Geo. Constable was appointed to repair to the castles and forts northward, and Powell, westward. They returned such ordnance to the Tower, but none under a demi-culverin. Some mentioned here may have been brought up by Constable from the North.

It also appears by a survey taken in 1583 of the castles and forts along the coast, that much iron ordnance remained in them, and may yet do, and being unserviceable, might be brought from thence. With the names of the places where they are. [6 *pages.*]

71. Statement by ——— of the manner of his employment in business of special service. Such as offered their service, or were recommended as fit instruments to discover the practices and intentions of our enemies, were sent to me from the Superior, with a note to examine their sufficiency, to agree with them for their allowance, and give them directions what might be learned and heeded in the enemy's Court, in the ports, &c. where they should be appointed to reside, for each place required different directions; and further, to learn them the ways for conveyance of their letters hither, and for speedy knowledge what our enemies did;—a business

1603 ? VOL. XXXV.

that in those days required a care not only to have one, but two or more, resident in some especial places.

I continued my endeavours all the time of the wars, dispatching many instruments to those ports and places where our enemies gathered any head of an army, that judgment might be had beforehand of what to do, the better to prevent any harm which might befall unawares to our country. In all which time, though many of our own as other nations were so employed, only one miscarried; he was sent to me to be dispatched to the Groyne in Spain, when the Adelantado was with a great army to come from thence for the west parts of England; he had never been in Spain, nor knew the language or custom of the country. Contrary to my liking, for not displeasing Sir Wm. Waade, clerk of the Council, by whom he was recommended, I provided a ship from Flushing for his passage to the Groyne, and laded in her commodities to give cover to the business; the commodities, value 500*l.*, were all lost with the ship; and the master, with all his mariners and a servant of mine, condemned to the galleys, and the party that was sent was put to death. All this happened by a slight oversight that might have been easily prevented by direction, and I remain without one penny of recompence for my loss, so that, what by that, the postage of letters, and the use of the moneys I disbursed to those employed,—for their pension must be paid to each man in the place of his residence, till dismissed or called home,—with the charge of boat hire to and from Court about this business, and my extraordinary pains therein for so many years, the money given by privy seal, were it for this business only, would hardly equal the same. I never asked anything of my Lord, as he told me I should be well rewarded by the [late] Queen.

The gift of that privy seal was for service in many commissions of reprisal, and in consideration of my endeavours, by knowledge of the language and trades of our enemies, to preserve their goods from being carried away again by colourable claims when taken, lest we, being left empty-handed, might grow weary of the charge of setting forth ships against them, and so lose the chiefest advantage we had against them. I well knew that they laboured by policy and device, what by force and strength they could not, to have the sea open for their trade, knowing their great income thereby would soon consume us.

That the gift might seem less strange, others that were commissioners with me, in one commission only, had the like rewards, whereas I served in many, to my great cost, without one penny of allowance more than that for them all. To approve my endeavours to bring to my Sovereign's coffers, and my discoveries that the danger and practises of enemies might be prevented, with the great labour and pains I have taken therein, I hope words will turn to silence where deeds appear. [1½ *pages.*]

72. Copy of the above. [2⅔ *pages.*]

VOL. XXXVI. 1604.

1604.

Jan 2. Berwick. 1. John Crane to Lord Cecil. You being the only nobleman from whom I have received favour, as I hold the place of Government until His Majesty appoint another, I remind you of things necessary for this town, set down in Her late Majesty's establishment.

First. His Majesty makes some dissolution of the former numbers here, and yet, as I would not have it accounted a dissolution, I continue a watch and ward of 20 soldiers. His Majesty commanded that such as remain in whole pay should do duties appointed by the commander of the garrison, in guarding his ordnance and munition here.

Second, There is a watch tower, overlooking both the town, fields, and seas, in which is an alarm bell, kept by two poor footmen at 4*d.* a day each, to make known to the town what troops of horse they see coming to the town, or what number of ships by sea, that the place be not taken on the sudden.

Thirdly, It was the order of Her Majesty's establishment that variances between soldiers for debts, broils, &c., should be decided by the military commander, and those between a soldier and a townsman by the governor and mayor.

In the last copy of an establishment set down by the Lord Treasurer, the four constables of the horsebands, being over the number of 80 horsemen, are left out, nevertheless they were ancient servitors and men of good worth, commanders of 20 horsemen apiece, and appointed by Her late Majesty to train them, as the captains did their soldiers, and therefore by the Commissioners set down, as other officers of the town, to have whole pay; wherein they doubt not of your favourable consideration. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Jan. 4. 2. Note by Sir Rog. Wilbraham, that His Majesty being informed, by him, that Wm. Barnes, Gentleman of the Chapel, and Petty Canon in Windsor, is dead, has directed a letter recommending Anth. Harrison, also Gentleman of the Chapel, for the place. [¼ *page.*]

Jan. 4. 3. The King to the Mayor of Coventry. Dr. Wilkes, our chaplain, has told us of his suit to you for the reversion of a lease of Cowdon Farm, of which he is your tenant, and which was granted to you by Henry VIII.; his suit is reasonable; wherefore we require you to grant him a new lease at the old rent, without fine. [½ *page, draft.*]

Jan. 19. 4. Sir John Stanhope to Sir Thomas Lake, or any other clerk of the Signet. Rich. Hampton has got His Majesty's bill assigned for the office of moletaker on surrender of Wm. Thornback; you ask from what time any fee has been received for the place, I certify that there has not been any from me since Lady Day last. [¼ *page.*]

Jan 24. 5. The King to [Mrs. Jane Shelley]. We lately, upon your suit, delivered you your jointure lands, being our inheritance, which the late Queen refused to do, and we dispensed with your oath, which the law in that case required. But you use our said grant contrary to our meaning, to the undoing of our servant, Wm. Bird,

1604. VOL. XXXVI.

Gentleman of our Chapel. He took leases of your farm and woods of Stondon Place, co. Essex (now parcel of your jointure) from the late Queen, for three of his children's lives, paid fines and bestowed great charges on the houses and barns, paid his rent ever since the death of your husband, and deserved well of you. Yet notwithstanding, since the said grant, you go about to thrust him out of his possession, to his present undoing, having no other house, and to the great danger of his children's future estate. For staying of which your hard course, neither your own conscience, nor our benignity towards you, nor the decree of our Exchequer Chamber yet in force, nor the letters of our Privy Council, nor any reasonable composition offered you by our said servant, move you.

Being a woman of great living and no charge, and having many better houses than his, we marvel that in those lands which you so lately received from us, and which are our inheritance, you offer so hard measure to our servant; whereupon we require you to permit him to enjoy the said farm and woods, and give no cause hereafter of complaint. [¾ *page, draft. See Calendar James I.*, 27 *Oct.* 1608.]

Jan. 6. Lists of 100 grants, annuities, letters, pensions, warrants, &c. passed during the month, and account of fees received in the Signet Office for them; total, 58*l.* 10*s.* [2½ *pages.*]

Jan.? 7. Notes for the Middle shires:—The Commission is to be amended in two points. One is to have the power invested in one person for apprehension, examination, and commitment; the other to extend it to the co. Palatine of Durham. A warrant for the commissioners' allowance. Abatement of the soldiers in Ferne Island and Carlisle Castle. Distribution of the horses for convenience of the service, &c.

Things to be referred to Mr. Attorney. To explain the word "irreclaimable." To speak with my Lord of Durham touching his liberties in Northumberland, whereunto the Commissioners' jurisdiction should extend. To consider of the letters patent of Holy and Ferne Islands, Carlisle Castle, and the citadel there, and whether the King may not convert the pay there to what use he pleases, notwithstanding the patents. [1 *page. Partly by Lord Cecil.*]

Jan.? 8. E. Reynoldes to Owen Reynoldes. Private affairs; disposal of rents, and collecting of debts. I should be glad to hear from Sir Thos. Smith, what good might be done by his means. You might hear of many things in Court, and Mr. Packer has promised to hearken out somewhat fit for me.

We have a fresh alarm here, that my Lady [*Countess of Essex*] is deceased. If any such thing be, it will puzzle me about my rent, and I shall be exceeding sorry for the loss of her. Let me hear the certainty, as also how Mr. Fowkes, Lady Skinner, and the rest are; Mr. Pepper said they were visited with the sickness.

P.S.—When God shall ease the sickness, I will take a house in London, if I can find one to my liking that has not been visited. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXXVI.

1604.
Feb. 2. 9. Warrant for a grant to Edmond Lassels, groom of the Privy Chamber, in reversion after Thomas Scudamore, of the office of receiver in co. York. [½ *page, damaged, draft.*]

1604?
Feb. 10. Blackfriars. 10. J. Bealieu to Carleton, Secretary to the Earl of Northumberland, Essex house. Mrs. Killigrew thanks you for your offer to write to the Ambassador on her behalf, but wishes you to wait the return of the man. I am going with Mr. Edmondes into Essex. Mrs. Killigrew desires to receive her money through the man, without having to write to the Ambassador. [1 *page, French.*]

1604.
[Feb. 28.] 11. The King to [*Dr. Jegon, Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge*]. At the suit of Benjamin Stone, B.A., student in that college, we address you for the room of a fellow at the next vacation there, whereof he is capable by the statutes of the house, both in respect of his degree in school and otherwise. [½ *page, draft. See docquet, Calendar James I.*, 28 *Feb.* 1604.]

Feb. 12. List of fees received during the month on passing grants, warrants, commissions, &c. [through the Signet], varying from 13*s.* 8*d.* to 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Some are noted nil or gratis. [3 *pages, damaged.*]

March 6. 13. Instructions by the King to the Commissioners for Sale of manors, parsonages, tithes, lands, &c. in fee-farm:—

1. No forest, chase, or park, being such in gross, and not parcel of any manor, is to be sold, although granted to any person for years, life, or lives.

2. No manor to which any forest, chase, or park is appendant, nor any forest, chase, or park, parcel of any manor, may be sold, whether granted or not.

3. No manors or woods situate —— miles of any of our residences, or of any castle or chief house of any of our honours.

4. No manor to be dismembered, or any part thereof sold.

5. If any forest, chase, or park be disparked and without deer, it may be sold, being first surveyed, and valued.

6. Same proviso for manors of which any forest, chase, or park is parcel.

7. If any of our castles or chief houses, not reserved for our use, and yet burthensome by fees for the keeping, or charges for repairs, be found to be either situate so remote from our access as very rarely we are like to use them, or so much decayed as without great expenditure they cannot be repaired, or granted on lease for many years, you may sell them in fee-farm, with such of the lands belonging thereto as you think expedient.

8. If any of our manors have been by sale or gift so dismembered that a fourth part of the yearly rent has been sold or given away, parts of such dismembered manors may be sold.

9. You are to firmly and straightly observe all these things, as you tender our favour and will avoid our displeasure.

[4 *sheets. Draft, by Lord Treasurer Buckhurst.*]

VOL. XXXVI.

1604.

March 9. 14. The King to [the Treasurer of the Exchequer]. Her late Majesty, on 22 April 1594, granted Sir Wm. Read and William, his son, the keeping of Holy and Ferne Islands; fees for themselves, 80*l.*; their lieutenant, 36*l.* 10*s.*; two gunners, 36*l.* 10*s.*; gunners' mate, 15*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*; and for 16 soldiers, 194*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year, to be paid by the Treasurer of Berwick. As that office has been dissolved, you are to give a warrant to the Receiver for Yorkshire to pay the fees. [1¾ *pages, draft. Headed, "Peter Tennant, cannonier of Berwick."*]

March 16. 15. The King to the Mayor, &c. of Shrewsbury. We require you, to elect Samuel Bowdler, a burgess of your town, as town clerk, in reversion after Adam Mytton, and to confirm the same under the seal of your corporation. [½ *page, draft.*]

[March 25.] 16. Capt. Thomas Button to ———. Annexed is the form of the grant required. Pray draw a bill, and let my man have it to show to my counsel. My wife's name is Elizabeth. Recite that His Majesty granted me an annuity of 6*s.* 8*d.* a day, payable out of the Exchequer of England, until I should enjoy another annuity, granted in reversion after Robert Jenison, payable out of the Exchequer of Ireland; and that as I am content to forego the annuity payable out of the Exchequer of England, His Majesty grants my wife the like annuity of 6*s.* 8*d.* a day for life, for the maintenance of herself and children. With draft of the grant requested prefixed. [1 *page. See Domestic Papers, James I., Vol. VI., No.* 106.]

April 12. My house, Strand. 17. Thos. Lord Burghley to Sir Thos. Lake. Get me the King's signature for a bill transferring to Sir Vincent Skinner and his son the keeping of Kirby Park, co. Lincoln, granted to my son Sir Wm. Cecil and my grandson, Lord Roos. Sir Thos. Horseman, who holds the same for two lives, agrees to the transfer. [⅔ *page.*]

April 13. 18. William [Cotton] Bishop of Exeter, and Robert [Bennet] Bishop of Hereford, to Sir Thos. Lake. Mr. Osborne, fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and a suitor for a benefice, is worthy of His Majesty's favour, and deserves to be preferred. [½ *page.*]

April 14. 19. The King to [the Provost, &c. of King's College, Cambridge]. As part of your possessions at Barton, co. Cambridge, now in the tenure of one Martyn, will shortly be at your disposition, we commend Richard Harris, gentleman usher, who seeks a lease upon the terms of the present tenant. [½ *page, draft; see docquet,* 21 *April* 1604.]

April 14. The Savoy. 20. Earl of Cumberland to Sir Thos. Lake. A warrant is to be drawn up for 120*l.*, to be paid to Sir Chas. Hailes, for service in the Borders; Lord Cecil will give you order for it. [¼ *page.*]

April 17. 21. Thomas Lord Gerard to Sir Thos. Lake. The bearer, John Vesey, has served for a long time as constable of Rushin Castle, in the Isle of Man, and has behaved himself honestly. [⅓ *page.*]

Vol. XXXVI.

1604.

April 18. 22. Earl of Southampton to Sir Thos. Lake. As it is His Majesty's pleasure that Henry Halfheid, his servant, shall be appointed overseer of the game 10 miles about Royston, for hawking and hunting, pray further him for the despatch thereof. [¼ *page.*]

April 18. 23. The King to [the Provost and Fellows of King's College, Cambridge]. We have before written you in favour of Sir John Ramsay, gentleman of our bed chamber, for a lease of the priory of Kersey, parcel of your possessions; but you stated that you could not then make any such lease according to the laws. As the time is come in which you may make a lease, being besought by Sir John Ramsay to transfer our intended favour to Sir Wm. Anstruther, gentleman of our privy chamber, we renew our request, and require you to make him a lease of the priory, for as many years as you may by statute, and upon the terms desired for Sir John Ramsay. [½ *page, draft.*]

[April 18.] 24. Copy of the above. [½ *page. See docquet, Calendar James I.,* 19 *April* 1604.]

April 19. 25. The King to [the Bishop of Lincoln]. Dr. Langford, Dean of Hereford, has a benefice called Stokehammond, co. Bucks, in your gift, but being far from his abode, he is willing to leave it to a sufficient preacher. We, in our love to learning and care of having men preferred that have been long students in our Universities, recommend to you Wm. Osborne, M.A., late Proctor of our University of Oxford, a man qualified for a better place. We earnestly desire you to accept this resignation, and to collate Osborne into that benefice, without pretext of any former grant, and willingly to gratify us in this our first small and reasonable request to you. [½ *page, copy; see docquet same date, Calendar James I.*]

[April 19.] 26. Analysis of a proposed Act for the speedy recovery of small debts in London, and reasons for passing it, *e.g.*, that it will take away trials by jury; its decrees will be final, and it is needless, as inferior Courts already exist in Southwark, Westminster, and Middlesex. With answers thereto. [1 *sheet.*]

[April 19.] 27. Reasons against the bill for erecting Courts of conscience for recovery of small debts in London. [1½ *pages.*]

April 24? 28. Act for the better and truer making of all manner of woollen and partly woollen cloths in England; stating the office of the alnagers and collectors of subsidies thereon, &c. [4 *sheets, draft.*]

April 26? 29. The King to [the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishops in Convocation]. By our letters of 8 Oct. last to the late Archbishop of Canterbury, which we are assured he imparted to you the bishops, as we willed him, we intimated that the city of Geneva ought to be relieved with a collection to be made in the parishes of this realm. As the success therein is adverse to our expectation, and the speed used not such as the necessity requires, we require

1604. VOL. XXXVI.

you and all others of the Convocation to further its execution, and immediately take order, each of you within your own diocese, &c., that the contents of our letters to the late Archbishop be speedily performed; and charge all others who have to do in this collection to do their endeavours therein, without laying any charge upon the poor city. [1 *page, draft.*] Also,

April 26? The King to [the Bishop of London]. By our letters to the late Archbishop of Canterbury, in favour of a collection for relief of Geneva, we appointed that the money arising thereby should be brought monthly to him; but by his decease that direction fails, and there is also one wanting to give direction for proceeding in such collection, in the diocese of Canterbury. We have therefore chosen you, and authorise you to receive the said moneys, to give orders in the diocese for the making of the collection, and in our name to further it in all other dioceses, where needful. [¾ *page, draft.*]

Endorsed, "John Pigeon, for son of Bristow Pigeon, Mr. Grimsdich." [*See Calendar,* 12 *Jan.*, 26 *April, and* 16 *May* 1604.]

April 28. 30. The King to the Lord Treasurer. Having long owed Sir William Hume 2,000*l.*, we command you to order Sir Wm. Ryder and two others, who have by your appointment the charge of the Carrack's goods in Leadenhall, London, to pay 2,000*l.* to the said Sir William Hume, out of money made by the sale of the pepper, parcel of the said goods, or to deliver him so much pepper from our custom-house in London as shall amount to that sum. [¾ *page, draft.*]

April. 31. Note of sums paid from the privy purse for liveries to officers and servants of the household, between April 1603 and April 1604. [¾ *page.*]

May 12. 32. Petition of [Sir] James Creichton and [Sir] Geo. Hume to the King, for a grant out of forfeitures accruing by the conviction of engrossers of goods prohibited to be transported. With report thereon by Lord Treasurer Dorset, that the sum is not set down, but rests with His Majesty's pleasure. That the suit is least prejudicial to His Majesty, because it takes nothing out of his coffers or revenue, and would be reasonable if one half the sum which he gives be out of the forfeitures brought into the Exchequer by any informer, and the other half by such informers as shall accrue at the cost and procurement of the petitioners. [1 *page, damaged.*]

May 22. 33. Petition of the governors of the free grammar school of St. Bees, Cumberland, to the King for a grant by Act of Parliament of certain messuages and quillets of the yearly value of 28*l.* 8*s.* 0¼*d.* situated near to the school.

Edmond Grindall, late Archbishop of Canterbury, erected the school, for maintenance whereof, and of three fellows and five scholars at Oxford and Cambridge come from the school, he asked from Queen Elizabeth certain small quillets of lands and rents within the county, but failed through a question as to Her Majesty's

VOL. XXXVI.

1604. title to the same. Sir Thos. Chaloner, a special benefactor to the school,—who has given it a very fit close wherein the school is built, with stone and timber, as also the sea coal to be yearly spent there—can certify this, and is now willing to yield to it all the title he has remaining in such quillets not inrolled.

As there is no other free grammar school within 30 miles of St. Bees, and this is situate over against Kirkcudbright in Scotland it may be a fit school not only for the English, but also to instruct the Scots in our language, for which purpose divers Scottish gentlemen have already sent their children to this school. With order thereon granting the petition; signed by Sir Thos. Chaloner and James Montague, J. Young of Seton, almoner of Scotland, and Jo. Gordon, Dean of Salisbury. [1 *page, damaged.*]

May. 34. List of 169 grants, confirmations, licences, pardons, warrants, &c. sealed during the month; with account of fees [*of the Signet clerks*] received for sealing them. [3½ *pages.*]

May. 35. Note of remainders or fees for grants, warrants, &c. left undisposed of in January 1604, and of payment thereon of 4*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* to Mr. Mills on 24 May following. [1 *page.*]

[May.] 36. The King to the Lord Treasurer, Earl of Northampton, and Lord Cecil. We have formerly granted power to you by our privy seal to compound with Shelley and his friends for the lands of Wm. Shelley his father, attainted in the time of the late Queen, and you agreed for 11,000*l.*, 10,000*l.* to be paid into our Exchequer, and 1,000*l.* to be given to the Lord of Effingham, for which 10,000*l.* you have taken order. We therefore authorise you to give orders to deliver the 1,000*l.* to Lord Effingham. [1½ *pages, draft, damaged. See Domestic James I., Vol. VIII., No.* 52.]

May? 37–39. Warrants to Sir George Hume, master of the wardrobe, for Wm. Wyrley, Windsor, herald (*sic*), Wm. Wyrley, Rougecroix, pursuivant, and Rich. St. George, Norroy King at Arms, to have coats embroidered with arms as appointed for other heralds, &c. at the late coronation. [3 *papers, scraps.*]

May? 40. Paper concerning the bill for enlarging of trades of merchandise, being objections made to it on behalf of the Muscovy, East India, Turkey, and Merchant Adventurers' companies, and answers thereto. [This bill was read in April and reported 21 May 1604.] [2 *pages.*]

June 13. 41. Grant—on behalf of Laurence Hyde of the Middle Temple, holding Donington rectory, co. Wilts, by knight's service,—on payment of 40*l.* to Sir Wm. Fleetwood, receiver of the Court of Wards and Liveries, to Robt. Hyde, of Buckland, co. Dorset, Henry and Nich. Hyde of the Middle Temple, and Douglas Castillion of Oxford University, executors of the said Laurence, of the custody of his eldest son Lawrence, in case he is under age on his father's death, or in case of his death also, of Rob. Hyde, the second son, or William,

VOL. XXXVI.

1604.

Alexander, and Francis, the third, fourth, and fifth sons, or of any other son who may be, by the death of the others, the heir of the said Laurence Hyde. [20½ *sheets, Latin, corrected draft.*]

[June 15.] 42. Warrant to all lieutenants, wardens, and keepers of the forests, chases, and parks to permit Sir Oliver Cromwell, knt., gentleman of the Privy Chamber, to hunt where he shall think fit. [⅔ *page, draft, damaged.*] Also,

[June 15.] The King to [the owners of parks, chases, &c.] We have appointed Silvester Dodsworth, serjeant of our buckhounds, to keep a kennel of hounds for our use; and we request that you will allow him to train them in your grounds, and desire the gentlemen, your neighbours in the county, to do the same. [⅓ *page, draft, damaged. See Calendar James I.*, 15 *June* 1604.]

June 18. Westminster. 43. List of the 88 noblemen and gentlemen appointed commissioners of sewers for the isle of Ely, and the counties of Lincoln, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, Northampton, and Huntingdon, and note of the extent of the commission. [3 *pages.*]

[June 19.] 44. The King to Lord Treasurer Buckhurst. In consideration of the surrender of a pension of 4*s.* a day granted by us to Sir John Skinner, and of another pension of 2*s.* a day to Clement Turner, we grant to Fras. Morison, at suit of Sir John Skinner and Clement Turner, a pension of 6*s.* a day, provided Fras. Morison bring a certificate from time to time from the paymaster of Berwick, that neither of the said pensions of 4*s.* and 2*s.* granted to Skinner and Turner have been paid. [1¼ *pages, draft. The docquet of this grant, Calendar* 19 *June* 1604, *gives the name as Fynes Morrison.*]

June 20. 45. Report on the petition of Sir Thos. Sherley to His Majesty, for parsonages appropriate, tithes, lay prebends, chantries, free chapels, &c. in fee-farm; and for the instalment of the debt due by him to His Majesty. We think that he should only have parsonages appropriate and tithes to the value of 1,000*l.* a year in fee-farm, reserving the old rents; and that he should, in respect thereof, assure to His Majesty a yearly rent of 1,000*l.* out of his manors and lands. And whereas Sir Thomas stood indebted to the late Queen, 22,472*l.* 18*s.* 5½*d.*, and has since paid 4,086*l.* 11*s.* 10½*d.*, and also 4,813*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.*, so that the remaining debt amounts to 13,572*l.* 18*s.* 5½*d.*; in respect of His Majesty's favour towards him, and of his poor estate, we have assented that the same shall be paid by 400*l.* yearly out of his manors, lands, &c.; but if the said lands shall not suffice for assuring the said 1,000*l.* and the 400*l.*, that then such further assurance be given as the Lord Treasurer shall think fit.

In regard of all which, Sir Thomas Sherley should be fully acquitted of all extents, debts, &c. to His Majesty, and all conveyances and assurances given by him to the late Queen should be cancelled, and delivered to Sir Thomas upon demand. With request to Sir Thos. Lake, clerk of the Signet, to make a warrant accordingly. [2 *pages. Copy signed by Sherley.*]

1604. VOL. XXXVI.

June 20. 46. Grant to Wm. Herrick, of the next reversion of the office of one of the four tellers of the Exchequer, with fee of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, after Edward, now Sir Edw. Carey, appointed 12 June 1578; William, now Sir Wm. Bowyer, 1 October 1602; Philip, now Sir Philip Kighley, 1 Oct. 1602; Francis, now Sir Fras. Egiock, 21 May 1603; and Thos. Watson, in reversion, 30 Nov. 1603. With alterations for grant of a like reversion after these, to Hen. Bowyer. [23 *sheets, draft, Latin, and* 3½ *additional for the grant to Hen. Bowyer. See Calendar,* 24 *Sept.* 1604.]

June. 47. List of 104 grants, warrants, &c., passed during the month, with the [*Signet Office*] fees paid thereon. [2⅔ *pages.*]

July 2. 48. Lord Treasurer Dorset and four others of the Council to Sir Thomas Lake. As we well move His Majesty for dispatch of this suit of the Earl of Huntingdon, we pray you present it, with our opinion thereon. [½ *page, damaged.*]

July 3. 49. Declaration by the King. Our care for the uniformity of the Church sufficiently appeared in the Hampton Court assembly, wherein no material alterations were insisted on. We hoped all reasonable men would have been satisfied with the issue; but at the late Parliament, questions were renewed about the Common Prayer Book and Church government, and our assent to alterations requested, but which, on hearing our speeches and those of the Upper House, were desisted from, all things needful for establishment of a ministry being already done. We notice therefore that there appears no cause for altering the form of service; we advise conformity, especially of ministers, who have been the chief authors of divisions, and hope they will not omit substantial duties for shadows and semblance of zeal. If they are untractable, they must be compelled by the authority which we are compelled to use for preservation of the Church's authority. Such as have been censured for disobedience may have till 30 November to bethink them of their course, and then either conform or dispose of themselves other ways; as after that, proceedings will be taken against them. All archbishops, bishops, magistrates, &c., to see to the due execution thereof. [10¼ *pages, damaged.*]

July 4. 50. Account by Thos. Clerk and Thos. Kerry, of dividends on fees received in the Hanaper, Petty Bag, &c.; total, 281*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* [½ *page.*]

July 7. 51. [Sir Thos. Lake to the Lord Treasurer]. His Majesty approves your judgment in Mr. Stephen Lesieur's suit, and wills you to order a grant, allowing him one moiety of such forfeitures as shall grow above the ordinary rate; a blank to be left for the years; to be filled in by His Majesty at the signing; also a proviso that if His Majesty find any inconveniences arise to his subjects or to himself, the grant shall be revocable. [¾ *page, draft.*]

July 10. 52. Edward Earl of Worcester to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray draw a bill for the carriage of four horses to the French King, by Geo.

VOL. XXXVI.

1604.

Skieres, at 2*s.* per horse per day for 20 days; and 3*s.* per day for 40 days, for two grooms going and returning. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*]

July 10. Whitehall. 53. Earl of Suffolk to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray order the drawing of a bill for 20*l.* yearly to Richard Warner, senior, and another bill for 30*l.* to Rich. Warner, junior, appointed masters of His Majesty's barges. [$\frac{1}{4}$ *page.*]

July [14.] 54. "Notes of my Lord of Lo[ndon] for a proclamation abo[ut the dis]orders of the Church." Repetition of the former proclamation from Hampton Court. Abstract of the first proclamation relating to the Communion book, as agreeable to the practice of the Primitive Church; explanations thereof to prevent cavillings; the time granted for opponents' yielding; the King's opinion that all men would have been satisfied therewith, and his pleasure that none should expect any other alteration. Objections made thereto:—As nonconformity brings with it a popular confusion and anarchy into the commonwealth, His Majesty has again granted the ministers a longer time for deliberating, and has appointed his bishops to confer with them in their several dioceses once a month, between this and the last of November,—the uttermost time prefixed for any longer bearing with them,—which is granted that they may perceive how unpleasing any severity is to His Majesty's disposition, while there is any hope of amendment; and that they may not flatter themselves with expectation of prevailing in their seditious course at the next session of Parliament. All factious ministers and their adherents may assure themselves that the King knows their plots, and is so settled in judgment as to the religion established in the realm, that he will never give ear to those that seek to alter it. [2 *pages, much decayed. Probably an enclosure in the Bishop of London's letter, see Calendar James I., Vol. VIII., No.* 106.]

[July 16.] 55. Commission from the King to Thomas Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer of England; Charles Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral and Lord Chief Justice in Eyre South of the Trent; Thomas Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain of the Household; Edward Earl of Worcester, Master of the Horse; William Lord Knollys, Treasurer of the Household; Edward Lord Wotton, Comptroller of the Household; Sir Geo. Hume, Lord of Berwick, Lord Treasurer of Scotland and Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer. We understand that the expense of wood and coal in our house is so great, and the burden thereof to our subjects so grievous, as that it has been the cause of pitiful complaints. To ease our subjects, we are pleased to lay part of the charge upon ourself, by making provision of wood and coal for our house out of such woods of our own inheritance as lie convenient. We therefore give you full lawful power to call before you all persons enjoying any interest in any of our woods within 12 miles of the Thames, or of any other river or creek upon which boats may pass, and which are running into the Thames, and compound with them for their interest in such woods; and after payment, to take into our hands

VOL. XXXVI.

1604.

the said woods and coppices, and deliver them to the officers of our household, to be employed towards provision of wood and coal for our household. [8¾ *sheets, draft. See docquet,* 16 *July* 1604.]

Aug. 15. 56. Petition of Archibald Moore to the King, in recompense of service, for the reversion to a pension of 3*s.* 4*d.* a day, granted to John Gilsons. With report by the Earl of Devonshire, in favour of the petitioner, as well deserving it for services in Ireland. [½ *page.*]

Aug. 16. 57. The King to Richard, Bishop of Chester, Sir Rich. Lewknor, Chief Justice, Sir Wm. Brereton, Sir Thos. Aston, and John Ireland. Peter Torbocke has lately framed a boat, to travel upon the river Weaver, co. Chester, for his own private gain, to the great annoyance of our subjects, and we doubt whether the passage of the boat may not be prejudicial and hurtful to us, as the river runs along the bounds of our forest of Delamere, wherein he may do both us and them hurt, besides the bearing down and overthrowing of the weirs and fishing in the river, in building of which our subjects have bestowed great costs, and have kept the same time out of mind.

We therefore authorise you to examine whether the river has been navigable heretofore, and whether the passage of the boat may be prejudicial; also to command not only Peter Torbocke, but all others who shall travel with boats on the river, not to pass above Frodsham bridge, except that such as have weirs or fishing in the river may pass and travel with their fishing boats, every man within his own limits, until our pleasure be further known therein. [¾ *page, draft.*]

Aug. 18. 58. Bond of Roger Tuerloot, parish of Nicholas Acon, and John le Clarke, of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, merchant strangers, in 400*l.*, to Dr. Thos. Neville, Dean of Canterbury, that Anne De Brune, *alias* Anne Browne, next of kin to Jocosa, *alias* Josayne Baecke, late of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London, shall make and exhibit in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury a perfected inventory of her goods, chattels, and debts, pay the debts, and administer to the estate; the residue to be disposed of at discretion of the judge of the Court. Also that she deliver up her letters of administration, in case a will be found. [2½ *pages, copy collated by Edm. Woodhall, Registrar.*]

Aug. ? 59. The King to Lord St. John. We hear that since our leaving Bletsoe, your son has hunted with a kennel of hounds, and killed a stag, which is strange, as he could not but know that we are careful of the game, and found the number of deer less than we expected; not that we would have misliked your hunting in your own wood, had you acquainted us therewith, knowing that you may so order it as to have your own recreation, and yet have enough for our pleasure when we come thither; but the present fact is strange, because we had said that on coming to Ashby, we should hunt in those woods. We have also heard that another stag has been driven to bay in Huntingdonshire. We wish to speak with you

VOL. XXXVI.

1604.

about these facts, before leaving the county, either here or at Woodstock. Endorsed, "Letter to the Lord St. John and Lord Deputy, Mr. Knight." [1 *page, draft. Endorsed with the address of John Marquis of Brandenburgh.*]

Sept. 28. 60. Warrant to pay to ——— 100*l.*, the half-year's pension which would fall due at Michaelmas next to Lady Stafford, deceased, on account of her poor estate, and her request made during her last sickness. [¾ *page, draft.*]

Sept. 61. List of 78 grants, letters, leases, pardons, warrants, &c. sealed during the month, and account of the fees for their passing the Signet; total, 44*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 17. Whitehall. 62. George Lord Hume of Berwick to Sir Thos. Lake. Get the warrant for 3,000*l.* for the Great Wardrobe speedily effected. [¼ *page.*]

Nov. 18. 63. Lord Treas. Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray engross and present for signature a grant prefixed, confirming a previous grant of Queen Elizabeth, whereby any legal officer of the Crown is entitled to a year's salary on retirement. Endorsed, "Sir Vincent Skinner." [1 *sheet.*]

Nov. 22. The Court. 64. Earl of Worcester and Lord Hume of Berwick to Sir Thos. Lake, clerk of the Signet. You are to draw a bill for signature, granting a pension of 1*s.* a day to Reginald Etheridge, and 8*d.* a day to John Golding, who have long served His Majesty. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 65. Particulars of corn, fish, and game purchased by the writer of Mr. Blount, and of money expended on Blount's behalf, according to articles agreed upon between them, at the writer's coming to London. [1 *page.*]

Nov. ? 66. "Remembrances." All points essential about the union agreed on [with Scotland]. The form of the naturalization. Border matters referred to the Lords' order and to the provision of Parliament. A law to pass for trial of malefactors offending in one nation and going into another. The words of the King's promise more enlarged than in their draft. Absolute union. Uniformity of laws. Conformity. Sir H. Wotton's letter touching the Pope's nuncio. The petition exhibited at Royston. Warrant for the Queen and for allowances to the Duke [of York]. Instructions not to deal in matters of State. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 6. 67. Receipt by Thos. Bodley for 10*l.*, bestowed in books, being the second gift of Sir Thos. Lake to the public library of the University of Oxford. [¼ *page.*]

Dec. 9. Whitehall. 68. Lord Chamberlain Suffolk to Sir Thos. Lake. Give order for drawing a bill for signature and Privy Seal, for the sum and in the form set down in the enclosed. The 300*l.* is for a tablet

Vol. XXXVI.

1604.

having in it a picture of Duke Charles, and given by him, by the King's command, to the French Ambassador. [⅔ *page. See Calendar* 17 *Dec.* 1604, *for the warrant referred to.*]

Dec. 15. 69. Warrant to Sir Hen. Cock, cofferer of the Household, to pay to each of the 38 gentlemen of the Chapel Royal, and to the serjeants of the vestry, an increase of 10*l.* a year allowance; and to each of the twelve children of the chapel, the two grooms, and the yeoman of the vestry, an increase of 4*d.* by the day, as an augmentation of their board wages. [1 *page, draft.*]

Dec. 16. Whitehall. 70. The Council to Sir Thos. Lake. As His Majesty has bestowed a pension of 50*l.* a year upon Thomas Ferrers of London, merchant, for life, we require you to cause a bill to be drawn, with this proviso (which His Majesty desires shall be inserted in all his grants of pensions), that it shall not be lawful for him to sell or alienate it. [¾ *page.*]

[Dec. 20.] 71. Statement by John Du Port, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, that all belonging to that house conform to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England. That they maintain six learned ministers named, as ordained by their local statutes, but he cannot certify whether they have all taken licences yet. [½ *page. See Domestic Calendar* 1604, *Vol. X., Nos.* 70–77.]

[Dec. 21.] 72. Additional clause in a warrant [to the officers of the Exchequer] to pay all sums contained in bills subscribed by Sir Thomas Chaloner and the Chamberlain of the Household, for the use of the Prince of Wales, while absent from Court. [½ *page, draft, imperfect. See Domestic Calendar*, 21 *Dec.* 1604.]

Dec. 22. Whitehall. 73. Lord Chamberlain Suffolk to Sir Thos. Lake. Give order for the drawing of two bills for 20*l.* a year a piece, to John Smith, the Prince's trumpeter, and Wm. Pierson, his drummer. [½ *page.*]

[Dec. 31.] 74. Grant to Sir Ant. Wingfield of Letheringham, Edm. Bacon of Redgrave, John Gurdon of Assington, and Thos. Dandy of Ringshall, all co. Suffolk,—on payment of 100*l.*, by Wm. Barrow, of Westhrop, co. Suffolk, into the Court of Wards and Liveries,—of the wardship and marriage of Humphrey, or any other son and heir of the said William, in case of his father's death during his minority. [15 *sheets, Latin, damaged. See Domestic Calendar*, 31 *Dec.* 1604.]

Dec.? 75. Opinion of the two chief justices on 60 points not given in the instructions for the Council in the Marches of Wales, as to the times and places of holding sittings or terms, punishing offenders, extent of jurisdiction over the four counties, and of authority in cases of title, debt, &c. [3 *pages.*]

1604?

76. Grant to Rob. Taylor and Thomas his son, on surrender of a like grant by the late Queen to Robert Taylor, and Rose his wife, of an annuity of 80*l.* for life. [2½ *sheets, Latin, imperfect, altered from the grant of Queen Elizabeth of* 27 *March* 1567.]

1604 ?

VOL. XXXVI.

77. Grant to Sir Oliver Cromwell and his heirs, of licence to keep one or more chaplains, his two residences of Hinchinbrook and Waybridge, co. Hunts, where he chiefly resides, both being distant from any parish church. [2 *pages, Latin.*]

78. Clause in a warrant ordering 100 tons of timber from the New Forest, to be allowed to Sir Thos. Leighton, governor, towards repairs of the castle in Guernsey. [¼ *page, draft.*]

79. The King to the [Master of —— College]. We recommend Edw. Lee, a scholar there, to the first vacant fellowship. [½ *page.*]

80. The King (?) to [the Master and Fellows of Sydney College]. We have written to you before in favour of Lord Sy[dney], heir to your founder, but nothing has yet fallen out fit for him. He will now be content to accept the fine that will be due from a farm and parsonage in Dorsetshire, void by death of —— Barnes. We think it to your credit to remember one from whose ancestors you had your being. [⅔ *page.*]

81. The King to Auditor Fanshaw (?). Wm. Paulet, Esquire of our stables, and keeper of Needwood forest, has carried on a suit in the Star Chamber against insolent wood stealers at his own charge, which is not meet. You are therefore to pay all further charges in the said suit, and they shall be allowed you. [1½ *page, draft.*]

82. The King to the Earl of Northumberland, captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners. We lately admitted James Colvill to be one of our band, but he, being now about to travel into foreign parts, has besought leave to resign in favour of Robert Wolverton, whom we require you to admit in the place of Colvill. [½ *page, draft.*]

83. The King to ———. We have been informed of the diligent service done by Christopher Carlis of Halton, farmer and keeper of our park of Quarnmore, in advancing our title to the Crown of this realm. He and his ancestors have been farmers and keepers of the said park for 60 years, and you, being one of his nearest kinsmen, obtained of the late Queen a lease in reversion over his head. We require you to assign your said lease to him, upon his rendering you what you disbursed for it, as we understand was contracted between you. [½ *page, copy.*] Also,

Draft of the preceding letter. [½ *page.*]

84. Declaration on behalf of the King:—

That he had hoped, seeing his subjects know how greatly he delights in hunting, that none would have offered offence to him in his sports. That gentlemen of the better sort have behaved as those who know their duty, but not some of the baser sort. That there have been more offences since his last coming forth to his progress, in and near his own grounds, than even in the late Queen's time; her years being less fit for recreation, the game was

VOL. XXXVI.

1604?

less carefully preserved; but the King and his posterity liking this recreation, it seems strange that any should use more licence in his grounds than they would allow in their own.

That such offences show insolence and want of reason, and he wonders,—seeing he has shown his maintenance of the laws of the realm,—that they should think he would not enforce the forest laws, which are as ancient and authentic as the Great charter.

He declares his intention, first to enforce against all stealers and hunters of deer, the penalties authorised by the present laws. To exempt them out of his general pardon. To punish them by fine, &c. To reward informers against such offenders. To debar any person of quality so offending, and from his presence. Those who provoke his displeasure to be proceeded against by martial law; but he hopes that, after such a warning, he shall not have occasion to exercise these penalties. [5⅔ *pages, draft, imperfect and damaged.*]

85. J. Carden to Dudley Carleton, secretary to the Earl of Northumberland, Essex House. I must perish without relief. For want of 30*s.* due to my host, he has my cloak, and I cannot go abroad, and have no money to keep me from starving. If you cannot yield that you would, lend me a decent cloak. [1 *page.*]

86. Tobie Matthew to Dud. Carleton, secretary to the Earl of Northumberland. I want news. I have none, but that snow is before harvest; but if the mountain will not come to Mahomet, Mahomet must go to the mountain.—If the news will not come to me, I must come to the news. Thanks for your kindness. [½ *page.*]

87. Lady Eliz. Stewart to the King. I was a faithful servant to the late Queen, but not wishing to trouble you amidst your multiplicity of suitors, am the only one left unrewarded. I beg the reversion of Lady Leighton or Mrs. Ratcliffe's pension, and the estates of some recusants to be discovered by me. [⅔ *page, damaged.*]

88. Certificate by Richard Scott that John Broughton and Thos. Atkinson, huntsmen for the Privy Buckhounds, were paid 1*s.* 8*d.* per day at the Treasury of the Chamber, and 20*s.* at Christmas for livery. [¼ *page. See docquets,* 30 *Sept.* 1603 *and* 28 *July* 1604.]

89. List of debts left unpaid by Sir Robt. Constable, Lieutenant of Ordnance, at his death, 12 Nov. 1591, for provisions delivered into the stores by persons named, and also for wages; total, 1,707*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.*, for which, he having received the money, his lands were seized, and a lease thereof granted to Ambrose Dudley, 18 Sept. 1595, at the yearly rent of 26*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* With note that the writer delivered a copy of the list to Lord Burghley, 6 Dec. 1591, and that since then, most of the debts mentioned have been paid. [2 *pages.*]

90. Opinion of the Privy Council how His Majesty may benefit some of his servants with favours to be extended to recusants:—

1. For recusants already convicted, who pay the 2,600*l.* yearly, although he may, by virtue of the last statute, take two parts of

Vol. XXXVI.

1604?

their land, it would be more honourable to bestow the same upon servants worthy of reward, reserving the said 2,600*l.* yearly.

2. For other recusants convicted, His Majesty may bestow upon his servants all the benefits of their conviction, reserving such benefit to himself as is at present answered.

3. For recusants not yet convicted, if His Majesty's servants will convict them at their own cost, His Majesty may with honour give all the benefit which the statute gives him to such servants.

4. For recusants not yet known or convicted, who desire, for avoiding the penalty of the laws, to depart the realm, and will for a licence give a benefit to such servants, His Majesty may with honour grant such licence for the number of years desired.

5. If any recusants convicted, paying the 2,600*l.* yearly, desire to depart the realm, and for His Majesty's licence will benefit some of his servants, he may with honour grant such licences, reserving to himself such yearly benefit as he now receives out of the lands of the person convicted. [1½ *pages, draft.*]

91. Blank form of warrant to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, for drawing out grants of the lands of convicted recusants. [1¼ *sheets.*]

92. Note of yearly increase of the expenses of the Treasurer of the Household, beyond what they were in the time of the late Queen; total, 5,213*l.* 12*s.*, besides 1,000*l.* a year required for preparing the King's houses for his often removals. [2 *pages.*]

93. Statement that the law in Scotland does not allow witnesses to the defendant in civil causes; and in criminal causes, selects a jury near the place where the crime was committed, and expects them to decide on their own knowledge; they may call witnesses on the side of the prosecutor if they please, but none on the side of the defender. The judges may also take private depositions and have them read in Court, but not examine witnesses publicly; therefore Sir Wm. Seyton was mistaken in saying in the Lower house that he offered Barret the benefit of witnesses; his offer was that he should have an advocate according to Scottish law. [1½ *pages.*]

94. Account of an expedition made to the Western Islands in Queen Elizabeth's time; under the Earl of Essex; with the following apostyles:—Good co[mmanders] are not to be judged only by the success. The events of war most casual. The faithful manner of the Roman historians in their relations. Experience a wise schoolmistress. Worthy actions deserve memory. Many brave actions and great employments in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The praise of Queen Elizabeth. [Particula]rs of the names given to the isles of the Azores. The reports that go of this island of Pyke. Fagall retains yet some Flemish races. The chief commanders, captains, and ships [in the expedition]. The noble men. The number of the royal ships and whole navy together. The navy of the Netherlanders. Land forces and the munitions. The design of this voyage. These islands of great use to Spain. Reasons for the taking and keep-

Vol. XXXVI.

1604 ?

ing of these islands. Contrary winds the hindrance of this voyage. The first assembling of fleet and land forces. Plymouth the place of rendezvous. Loss by foul weather in the very entrance of Plymouth haven. [Car]e and [diligenc]e of the Master of the Ordnance in extremity of weather. The manner of the Spaniards for giving directions at seas. The secrecy of Spain in their designs. The fleet being in the way dispersed with a great tempest. The admiral in danger of shipwreck. The work that this storm bred amongst our troops. An ill presage. Our fleet and forces abated. The abuse of London brewers. Fresh-water youths forsake the voyage. Our vanity in going to the wars. Examples of idle bravery in time of service. The sober discipline of the Romans in their wars. The winds one whole month together opposed our fleet. Lord Rich leaves the voyage. The abating of our fleet and forces. Our general takes more directions. The great casualties of sea armies. In sea affairs, the loss of a small opportunity breeds great inconvenience. Wreck in the harbour by tempest. The vice-admiral's great care and industry. The true commendation of Plymouth.

The common grief for the loss of time, to the hindrance of the journey. New designs. An old custom. The General changeth his ship, and the Vice-Admiral also. The second setting out of Plymouth Road. The Bay of Alcasher. A great storm in the bay. The Master of the Ordnance's ship distressed. The Earl of Southampton comes to his relief. The resolution of the Master of the Ordnance. The Earl of Southampton again offers help to the Master of the Ordnance. A brave resolution of Edward Earl of Lincoln, Admiral of England. A noble speech. Sir John Parrett. Sir Wm. Gorges. An observation of good importance for seamen. A desperate remedy in distress. Dishonourable ingratitude. That virtue ought as well to be cherished as vice chastised. What wrong it is to take honourable memory from worthy deserts. The St. Matthew came to Rochelle. The St. Andrew distressed.

Ortingal. Cape Prior. The great inconvenience by discovering of forces when exploits are to be performed. [Sir Fras.] Drake. [Sir John] Norris. [Coasting] Ferrol, Groyne, Cape Bealim, and the Isle of Bayonne. The Warspite distressed. The Rock. A message from the Admiral [Sir Wm. Brooke], captain of the Dreadnought. The Vice-Admiral offers to relieve the Warspite in distress. A false report made to the Admiral. The South Cape appointed for one of the places of rendezvous to the whole fleet. Spanish ships beat into Coast Keyes. The three places that were designed for the whole fleet. The carvels of Lisbon. Thirty sail of our English fleet finding the Rear-Admiral at the Rock. A false report. The danger of false intelligence to an army. The Rear-Admiral advertises the Admiral of the advice which he heard. The Admiral writes to the Rear-Admiral. A new resolution. The Warspite again distressed. The Warspite again repaired, and follows her course to the islands to find the fleet. A hard matter to find out a fleet when they are once engaged about the islands. An observation

Vol. XXXVI.

1604?

for the islands. St. George's Island made. Great doubt of the Admiral's being at the islands. A dead calm. Gratiosa, Pyke, and Fagall made. A rainbow seen by night. Pliny's opinion of rainbows by night. A reason why the Greeks nor Romans ever knew these islands. The advantage the latter ages have for the knowledge of many things. The Rear-Admiral meets the fleet at Flores. The Admiral satisfied of those falsehoods given out against the Rear-Admiral. They of the Island of Flores submit themselves unto the Admiral. The Admiral's words to those islanders. The allowance and bounty of the Admiral. The Admiral naturally inclined to affect the Rear-Admiral. A pretended excuse. The true copy of the advice which our Admiral sent into England. [Ships at] Cape Finisterre. A suspect mistaken. The Rear-Admiral with divers land at Flores. Lord Grey. The manner how the islanders keep their grain. A council and course for the dividing of the fleet. New resolutions upon the meeting of the Rear-Admiral with the fleet. Sudden alteration of designs. Other rainbows seen, with the use thereupon. The Rear-Admiral arrives at Fagall Road. The high fort of Fagall. The folly of neglecting defence of arms in time of service. [60 *pages, imperfect, and much damaged.*]

Vol. XXXVII. 1605.

1605.

Jan. 7. 1. Receipt by John Grymesdyich, servant to Sir Roger Aston, for the signet of his master's greenwax lease, borrowed from Edw. Anthony, to be returned within six days. [¼ *page.*]

Jan. 7. Westminster. 2. The King to ———. We lately presented John Shelton to the church of Amport, co. Hants, which title lapsed to us, but as he cannot try our title thereto by common law without his utter undoing, we require you to examine it, and to require the bishop of the diocese to use him with favour. [½ *page, copy.*]

[Jan. 9.] 3. Warrant to Lord Chancellor Ellesmere to draw a writ for restitution of the temporalities of the bishopric of Chester to Dr. George Lloyd, late Bishop of Sodor, elected bishop. [1 *page, Latin, damaged. See Domestic Calendar James I.,* 9 *Jan.* 1605.]

Jan. 10. 4. Certificate by Robert Brett, Chr. Wardour, and Wm. Harrison, justices of peace for Middlesex, that Samuel Christy was not slain by Wm. Griffin in the affray, nor was the wound premeditated; and that Christy lived 40 days after, and went abroad. [½ *page.*]

Jan. 11. Westminster. 5. The King to [the Court of Star Chamber?]. Since the death of the late Archbishop of Canterbury, and translation of the Bishop of London to that see, there has been no order given by us with what bishops our Court of Star Chamber shall be assisted. You shall call to that service the present Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishop of London, and admit them as of our Council in that Court. [½ *page, copy.*]

Jan. 6. Draft of the above. [½ *page, dated* 8 *Jan.*]

VOL. XXXVII.

1605.

Jan. 25. Hinchinbrook. 7. William Portington to Edw. Anthony, at the Signet Office. It is my master's will that you make a bill for a pension of 200*l.* a year, for the party mentioned in the enclosed, at the suit of Sir William Anstruther. [½ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

7. I. *Note of the name of "Thomas Wroth, son of Sir Robt. Wroth the elder, of Durance in Enfield, in the county of Middlesex, knight."* [*Scrap.*]

Jan. 27 ? Sunday. My House. 8. Thos. Marbury to [Sir Thos. Lake ?]. My Lord was asked by the bearer [Peter Senhouse] whether he would pass the stewardship [of Holme-Cultram], if the command of the tenants were left out. His answer was that he did not know any cause to the contrary. [⅓ *page. See docquet,* 30 *Jan.* 1605.]

Jan. 27. 9. William Lord Knollys and Edward Lord Wotton [Treasurer and Comptroller of the Household] to the King. Geo. Shiers, gentleman of your confectionery, being a suitor to be sworn serjeant of the same office, we testify that we approve him for the office, as well for your Majesty as the Queen and Prince. No further charge will grow thereby, as the wages are the same. [½ *page.*]

Jan. 27. 10. Statement addressed by Sir Fras. Bacon to the King, of the chancery cause, Giles and Eliz. Warren, *v.* Wm. Waller, relating to the lease of a house, which has been 17 years in Court. With certificate by Lord Chancellor Ellesmere of the truth thereof, and complaints against Waller for oppression of the plaintiff, contempt of court, &c.; also soliciting part of a fine imposed upon him for the plaintiff; dated 14 Jan. 1605. [1 *page.*]

Jan. ? 11. "An estimate of the charge of a sparver bed of crismon velvet, to be made for the Queen's Majesty." Crimson velvet, 86 yards at 32*s.* a yard; crimson damask, 135 yards at 20*s.* a yard; total, 908*l.* 16*s.*, exclusive of workmanship. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 12. List of 57 letters, grants, &c. passed during the month; with note of fees on passing them at the Signet Office; and of the division of the fees; to each clerk, 10*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* [2¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 8. 13. Declaration by the King. We heretofore committed the custody of Charles, our second son, now Duke of York, to Sir Alexander Seaton, Baron of Fyvie and Chancellor of Scotland, who has conducted him to England, and being now about to return to his charge in Scotland, has delivered him up. We therefore give this public testimony that he has carefully and discreetly governed our son, and has now delivered him into our hands in such good and sound estate, that his diligence and duty therein deserve thanks and reward. [2 *pages, draft.*]

Feb. 8. 14. The King to Lord Chancellor Ellesmere. Sometime since we were pleased to make John Castle, John Molunthy, Valentine de Beste, and Michael Maymett free denizens, but directed that no grant should pass until the number was complete. It is now our will, that you put our great seal to the grant. [½ *page, draft.*]

VOL. XXXVII.

1605.

Feb. 9. Whitehall. 15. Ulric Duke of Holstein to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray draw out for Thos. Potts, the King's hunter, an order for wages of 4*s.* per day granted him by His Majesty. [⅔ *page, French.*]

Feb. 9. 16. Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake. I send you a bill to be signed for the office of alnage, which I long since granted to Michael Haydon, my steward. I now have, with his consent, joined two other of my well deserving servants in the same grant. This is only a confirmation of the former grant of alnage, wherein there are 34 years yet to come, and a special grant of the new draperies in London, to avoid contention between the Duke [of Lenox] and these patentees; because, though I take the law clear that all new draperies fall under the office of alnage, yet the Duke and his counsel question it in other counties, but for London he is agreed that I shall have it. In respect of this, I have willingly yielded to his new grant of all my office of alnage throughout England besides, only reserving to myself this alnage of London.

As by this new grant he may make void all the grants of alnage throughout England, and also avoid mine, it is agreed between him and me that I shall have mine clear. For which, and for this grant from His Majesty to the said patentees, I have caused them to give an increased rent of 36*l.*, besides the ancient rent of 64*l.* Pray get it signed by His Majesty before his departure, and inform him that that manner of grant is more beneficial to him than to the patentees, by this great increase of rent, and no more years reserved than before, which was 36, for it is only a confirmation.

There is a book to pass to one Willowes, who is to pay in almost 4,000*l.* for the manor of Fen Ditton, co. Cambridge, long since sold by the commissioners to one Stead, at 40 years' purchase, but refused by him, and afterwards sold by them to Willowes; further this therefore also, as it will bring in present money. [1 *page, holograph.*]

Feb. 12. 17. Note by Sir Henry Cock, cofferer of the Household, that as His Highness' household expenses, with those of the Prince and Duke of York, have amounted within five months, viz., from Oct. 1604 to Feb. 1605, to 10,500*l.* more than the assignment by Parliament, it is desired that His Majesty will grant letters of Privy Seal for 10,000*l.* towards defraying them; the rather in respect of the present occasions of the progress, and payments to be made to his servants. Also note for a privy seal for 3,000*l.*, towards the diet of the Duke of Holstein, Her Majesty's brother, and his followers. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 12. The Court, Whitehall. 18. Viscount Cranborne and Sir John Popham to Sir John Fortescue. By the diligence of the directors of His Majesty's Mines Royal, a mine of copper has lately been discovered in the mountains of Lancashire, called Furnes Fels, at Coniston, far from any dwelling house, which is very beneficial, both by the quantities of copper delivered yearly in the Office of Ordnance, and that by this means we are furnished with copper, with which heretofore the Kings of this realm could not be supplied but by favour of foreign Princes.

1605. VOL. XXXVII.

Allan Nicolson, who married a sister of the director of these mines, dwelling near the said works, the workmen,—by reason of the often storms and want of succour, there being no other house near the said place but his,—are burdensome to him, and he is often forced to spend his time amongst them for furtherance of the service. As the house he dwells in belongs to the late monastery of Furness, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, and he is now a suitor to His Majesty for an increase of years, we request your favour if His Majesty refer the cause to you. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 13. 19. Edward Earl of Worcester to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray draw a bill for Thomas Knoyll to have, for his employment into Spain, 40*s.* a day for himself, 3*s.* a piece for three grooms and one farrier, 20*l.* for other necessaries, and three months' imprest. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 20. Westminster. 20. The King to Sir Richard Smith. For relief of the tinners, and for the benefit of the realm in upholding the price of tin to foreign nations, we keep the pre-emption of tin in our own hands, and have written to our Lord Treasurer to deliver you 17,000*l.*, which we require you to carry, with a sufficient guard, to the coinage towns of Devonshire and Cornwall, and there buy to our use all the tin coined in Helston, Truro, and Lostwithiel, by the end of the present month; and in Devonshire and Liskeard in Cornwall, by the end of the Midsummer coinage, giving 28*l.* the thousandweight for the good, with abatement for what is defective. Also for the tin of Devonshire according to our former directions. All which tin, and that already in your custody, we require you to see safely conveyed to London and to places assigned, to be there vented to our use.

We also require you to send to our Treasurer a perfect account of your proceedings, and for your pains, charges, and losses, we have given him warrant to make you full allowance. [1 *page, copy.*]

Feb. 23. 21. The King to Sir Robert Carey. As we have made choice of your wife, Lady Carey, one of the ladies of the Privy Chamber to the Queen, to have the charge of our second son, the Duke of York, in respect of his tender years, by reason of which her service you will also be tied to residence about our son, we authorise you to take the charge of his family and see things well ordered about his person, and concerning his health. Also to prevent all disorders among his servants, and see that every of them do their duties; and wherein they misbehave, acquaint us or our officers. And of all things needful to be made known to us concerning our said son, you shall inform us, or the Queen, or in our absence, some of our Privy Council. [2¼ *pages, draft.*]

Feb. ? 22. Petition of Capt. Oliver Randoll to the King, for a pension of 40*l.* a year, to enable him to maintain himself. Has spent 130*l.* in attending His Majesty's promise, and without his bounty, will be undone.

With report by Lord Cranborne recommending the giving the petitioner [40 ?] marks a year, which will be but 6*l.* a year more than

1605. VOL. XXXVII.

first promised, and petitioner has spent money in following the Court. [1 *page. See Calendar James I.*, 21 *March* 1605.]

March 1. Dorset House. 23. Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake, clerk of the Signet. Since I received the late petition of Jeffery Duppa, about buying 500 trees only fit for firing, to be taken out of Kings Langley Park, I find by the certificate of Mr. Tavernor, surveyor of woods on this side Trent, that in the park there is good store of beeches, whereof many are only fit for firewood, and that 500 of them may well be sold to the petitioner. [½ *page.*]

March 12. Newmarket. 24. Warrant to Lord Treasurer Dorset to allow Jeffery Duppa, the King's brewer, to buy out of the woods in the park of Kings-Langley as many beeches, fit only for firing, as may be spared, without defacing the ground or hindrance of browse or sheltering for the deer; taking of him caution that under colour of this warrant, no timber trees be felled. Signed by the King. [¾ *page.*]

March 12. Cranborne House. 25. Viscount Cranborne to Sir Thos. Lake. The enclosed letters bring you the news of the apprehension of that runagate Douglas, now shadowing under the name of Grey, by which he has got many a chain of the gentle Germans. I again send you the letter now sealed, and think it a happiness that my private caution to you was not ill taken, considering that it was not a matter whereof I had any cause to speak, but the cause which I shall ever have, which is to omit no earthly opportunity to witness my love and duty. Mr. Lindsay is not likely to bring any news from Rome, as the Pope died about the 16th of February last. [1 *page, damaged, holograph.*]

March 12. London. 26. George Hay to ———. Thanks for your help; the Lord Treasurer will move my cause in Council, where its justice will further it, but I want the interest of others, especially Lord Cranborne. [¾ *page.*]

March 14. Hampstead. 27. Sir Rob. Drury to Sir Thos. Lake. I send a draft of a privy seal, and beg you to engross it, if suitable, hoping for the King's signature at his coming to London. I expect my journey to Spain will be soon. Pray despatch the enclosed letter. [1 *page.*]

March 15. London. 28. Stephen Le Sieur to Sir Thos. Lake. Thanks for favour in my suit. If Mr. Acton of Ribbesford, Worcestershire, committed for coining, be convicted, his property will be forfeit; he had a fair estate, but has been unthrifty. I beg a lease of his lands and a grant of his goods. I think the King may grant this, seeing he gives nothing out of his coffers or revenues. [1 *page.*]

March 25. 29. Lease from Sir Nath. and Dorothy Bacon to Hen. Gyle, of Burghcastle, Suffolk, of a tenement, land, &c. at Burghcastle, for seven years; rental, 12*l.* [1 *sheet, damaged.*]

March? 30. Petition of Henry Gifford to the King, for the reversion of the rangership of Westbeare Forest, co. Hants, and for an order to the justice in Eyre to sequester the office for the present, and establish petitioner, who is an inhabitant, in it, to preserve the game,

VOL. XXXVII.

1605.

&c. In the time of the late Queen, the office was granted to one Nelson; he sold it to William Waller, who has made spoil of the game, wasted much timber, &c., oppressed the forest with conies,—surcharged it with beasts, sheep, and swine, which consume the pasture and coppices, the only shelter for deer, and routed up the soil, by means whereof many fawns are killed, and many other deer destroyed, lately upwards of 40, besides what are stolen. All these abuses are proved by the oaths of sufficient witnesses, by virtue of a commission from the Justice in Eyre. Waller is now a prisoner for other causes in the Fleet, where he is likely to remain, and his servants in his absence continue the same disorders.

With reference thereon to the Lord Admiral, and his report that the matters above alleged have been proved; that Waller, deserves to be sequestered, and that the petitioner is a meet man to have the place. [1½ *pages. See Calendar James I.*, 3 *April* 1605.]

April 16. Greenwich. 31. The King to Wm. Garway and 12 other Levant merchants. We of late wrote requiring you and other merchants residing in London and other ports of this realm to meet in London, to resolve how the Levant trade may be reduced to such a government that it may be lawful to as many of our subjects as are disposed to trade into the Levant seas, contributing for support of the trade.

We expressed our meaning to be principally to provide for the future state of the trade, having already eased you of the company of great sums due to us in respect of our late imposition. As we understand there can be no convenient settling of the trade until the debts and arrears of the old trade are cleared, or some good order taken therein,—which are things only belonging to you of the former company, and not to be dealt in by others who are strangers thereto,—we command you to see upon whom the debts and arrears ought to be laid.

If you find any impediment whereby you cannot proceed to clearing the former state of the trade, we require you to certify it to our Council, that some further order may be taken therein, whereby our purpose of enlarging the general liberty of the said trade of the Levant may be better and more speedily effected. [2½ *pages, copy.*]

April 27. Dorset House. 32. Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake. Return by the bearer Sir Pexall Brocas' petitions to the King and myself, as it is thought fit to adopt another course in that business.

P.S.—Also send me back my letter. [⅓ *page.*]

April 29. Christ's College, Cambridge. 33. Certificate by Dr. Edw. Barwell, Master, and 11 fellows of Christ's College, Cambridge, to the learning, piety, and high probity of John Fish, M.A., seven years a student in the college. [1 *page.*]

May 1. 34. Certificate by Robert Chamberlain and two others, that Hum. Spencer, late of the Haberdashers' Company, and Erasmus Breton of the Mercers', are citizens of London, have lost the benefit of their fellowships by marrying foreigners, and are suitors for the King's letters to restore them to the freedom again. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXXVII.

1605.
May 6. Greenwich. 35. Petition of Eliz. Somervill, now wife of Thos. Warwick, gent., to Council, for some portion of her father's land, to enable her to pay her debts of 200*l.* and to subsist, if not like her father's daughter, at least like a gentlewoman. Has been a suitor two years for her father's land, by him allotted for making her a portion of 2,000*l.*, and now in His Majesty's possession, but is denied. With report thereon, recommending a pension of 50*l.* a year for the petitioner. [1 *page. See Calendar James I.*, 14 *May* 1605.]

[May 14.] 36. The King to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer. In Trinity Term 1593, an order was made, by express command of the late Queen, by the then Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, reciting, that Her Majesty had granted to Sir Wm. Drury the receivership of cos. Essex, Herts, and Middlesex, and of the city of London, for due execution whereof, he, Sir Wm. Waldegrave, and 11 others named, became bound in divers sums. That Sir Wm. Drury, at the time of his death, had not paid such sums as he had received, and process was issued against him and his sureties; nevertheless afterwards, at the suit of his executors, Her Majesty commanded a lease of all his lands seized for debt to be granted to Sir Nich. Bacon, at the rent of 200 marks a year; sale of all his goods and chattels to be made to Sir Nicholas Bacon; and all processes against the sureties, and the seizures of the lands, and issues upon the heirs and executors of Sir William to be discharged, and all money received by the sheriffs repaid; and so to remain so long as Sir Nich. Bacon paid every year the 200 marks reserved in the said lease.

The debts of the said Sir Wm. Drury, at Michaelmas 1588, amounted to 3,288*l.* 12*s.* 6¾*d.*, whereof there was paid into the Exchequer, out of the issues of his lands seized by the sheriffs of Suffolk and Middlesex, 1,800*l.*, as also 863*l.* 13*s.*, the value of the goods seized for such debt, and sold, so that 2,663*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.* has been paid. There is therefore due to us 625*l.* 11*s.* 5¼*d.*, which sum Sir Robt. Drury, son and heir of the said Sir William, has made suit to us to be forgiven. In consideration of his service, and that George Sotherton, deputy receiver to Sir Wm. Drury, had deceived Her late Majesty of 600*l.*, parcel of the said 3,288*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, we pardon Sir Robt. Drury the said debt of 625*l.* 11*s.* 5¼*d.* [6 *sheets, copy. See docquet of the above, Calendar James I.*, 14 *May* 1605.]

May 17. 37. The King to the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. Egbert Williamson, captain of a ship of Dunkirk now lying at Sandwich, is in charge of the Mayor of Sandwich, for slaughter of another Dutchman, one of his company. The Ambassador of the Archduke has made suit to us that he might be delivered to him, to send to his own country, there to abide his trial. Although it be not ordinary that persons guilty of crimes committed within our dominions should have their trial anywhere else, yet our pleasure is that you order the Mayor to deliver the said captain. [¾ *page, draft.*]

VOL. XXXVII.

1605.

May 22. 38. Warrant for a grant to John Murray, Groom of the Bedchamber, of a lease for 40 years of Plumpton Park, in the Debateable lands, annual value 360*l.*, at the rent of 121*l.*; also to Geo. Murray, another Groom of the Bedchamber, of one other portion of the same lands called Parkhead, common yearly value 143*l.*, and 100*l.* a year from rents reserved [in the Debateable lands]; also to Sir John Graham, Gentleman of the Bedchamber, who has been a suitor for part of the said lands, a pension of 200*l.* a year for himself and his wife. [2 *pages, draft, much damaged. See Calendar James I.,* 22 *May* 1605, *for a similar grant, but with differences.*]

[May 22.] 39. The King to the Lord Treasurer. In regard of the services rendered to the late Queen by Sir Thomas Gorges, Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber, and as some offices which he held under her have been otherwise disposed of by us, and some ground taken from him, to be enclosed in our new park at Richmond, we grant him a lease in reversion for 40 years of manors, tenements, &c. now in the tenure of Lady Helen Marchioness of Northampton his wife, annual value 100 marks,—he paying to us the accustomed rents,—and also a yearly pension of 200*l.* Grants to be prepared accordingly. [1¼ *pages, draft, much damaged. See docquet, Calendar James I.,* 22 *May* 1605.]

[May 23.] 40. Viscount Lisle to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray favour Rich. Othen, M.A., of Oxford, in his reasonable suit. [½ *page, damaged. See Calendar James I.,* 23 *May* 1605.]

May 23. Greenwich. 41. The King to the Lord Treasurer. In regard of the service of Sir John Ramsay, Gentleman of our Bedchamber, we are pleased to bestow upon him and his heirs, lands, tenements, &c. of improved and advanced rents, value 1,000*l.* a year; with remainders to George, Nicholas, Alexander, Andrew, Patrick, William, and Thomas Ramsay, and their heirs, and for default thereof to the Crown. Every parcel thereof, rent 60*l.* or upwards, shall be held of us *in capite;* every parcel between 40*l.* and 60*l.* by knight's service, and the rest in common soccage. We therefore command you let him have particulars of any our lands from the auditors, and the same being allowed by you, to cause a grant of the premises to be made to him. [1¼ *pages, copy.*]

May. 42. List of 104 letters, grants, pardons, &c. passed during the month, and account of fees for sealing them at the Signet Office. [2 *pages.*]

[May.] 43. [Master and Fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, to the King.] We regret that we are unable by our statutes to comply with your letter of 14 Oct. last, for the election of George Ward as fellow, others having a preferable claim. [⅔ *page, damaged.*] *Annexing,*

43. I. *Deputation by several fellows of the said hall, of Nathan Gifford and Theo. Field, to present their information to the King, and letters to Sir Roger Aston.* [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXXVII.

1605.
June 9. The Court, Greenwich. 44. Answer of Council to articles exhibited by the inhabitants of Guernsey, touching the government of that isle; viz.,—

1. The power of the Governor to commit men to prison.
2. Order in the providing armour and other munitions.
3. Some course in the nomination of gunners.
4. Respite from the burden of finding carriages for the fortifications of the castle.
5. Exception against attendance of the retinue.
6. Leave to visit and view the castle.
7. Increase of wages of the bailiff.
8. His nomination by the King and not the Governor.
9. Reformation of the book of the laws of the isle, of 1582.
10. Review of the book of the extent of His Majesty's revenues.
11. That besides the rent yielded to the Governor, he may not have power to take victuals from the inhabitants at low rates.
12. That he may not have liberty to fix lower rates on goods imported and taken for the castle provisions.
13. That they may deliver their rent-wheat into St. Peter's port, and not be obliged to take it to the castle.
14. Restoration of pasture-closes, &c. which belong to the poor and church of St. Peter's port.
15. Re-establishment of the Assembly of the three States of the island for business.
16. Salary of congers to be duly practised as at first instituted.
17. Not to be barred of jurisdiction against offenders, though within the castle.
18. The prevention of intolerable charge in the prosecution of appeals. [5½ *pages, copy.*]

June 15. Westminster. 45. Grant to the bailiff, jurats, and inhabitants of Guernsey, Alderney, and Sark, of exoneration as before from certain tolls, &c., and exemption from tonnage and poundage. Also of 60 quarters of corn yearly to Rich. Baudouin, parson of St. Peter's church, Guernsey, and of power to continue to levy certain petty customs for building and maintaining the pier at Guernsey. [2¼ *pages, copy.*]

June 15. 46. Copy of the above. [2¾ *pages.*]

June 15. 47. The King to Lord Treasurer Dorset, Lord Admiral Nottingham Chief Justice in Eyre south of Trent, Lord Wotton Comptroller of the Household, and the Board of Greencloth. The late Queen,—in consideration that the inhabitants of the bailiwick of Surrey within the forest of Windsor should the more carefully preserve, her game of deer,—exempted them from purveying victuals, &c. for the household. We also exempt them from the same and from providing for all removals, except carriages to our castle of Windsor, or other of our houses within the said bailiwick. And we hereby prohibit all purveyors for us or our household, from taking any victuals, horses, carts, &c. from the inhabitants, upon pain of punishment. And whereas heretofore, upon the felling of every acre of coppice within the said bailiwick, 2*s.* has been demanded of

1605. VOL. XXXVII.

the owner of the coppice, we are pleased to remit the said taxation. [3 *sheets, draft, damaged.*]

June 29. 48. Note of fees due or received in the offices of the Petty Bag, Hanaper, &c., as also from Mr. Lukin; total, 321*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* [¼ *page.*]

June 30. Lincoln's Inn. 49. Wm. Noy to Peter Newport, at Sir Thos. Savage's, near Brentford bridge. Let this be engrossed for signature, but the blanks filled which are left, because I do not know if Lady Savage joined in the presentment. If you do not know, I will get to know. Though Mr. Carey is at Nonsuch, let this be engrossed. *Prefixing,*

49. 1. *Royal confirmation for William Newport, chaplain of Thomas, Lord Darcy of Chiche, presented by Sir John Savage, and admitted by Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the parish churches of Foxley and Bardwell, co. Norfolk.* [2 *sheets, draft, Latin.*]

Windsor, 4 *July* 1605.

June? 50. Note of moneys issued by Privy Seal for the Privy Purse, from May 1603 to May 1605; total, with 7,000*l.* delivered upon Sir John Fortescue's account, 34,000*l.* [2 *pages.*]

July 2. 51. Lease from Sir Nath. and Dorothy Bacon, of Stiffkey, Norfolk, to Wm. Wooderowe, of Calcoote Hall, Suffolk, of two closes in Burghcastle, for six years; rental 14*l.* [1 *sheet, with seal.*]

July 19. 52. List of 102 grants, denizations, letters, licences, pardons, warrants, &c. passed in June 1605, with account of fees received for sealing them at the Signet Office; total, 88*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* [2¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 4. 53. Rob. Barker to Sir Thos. Lake. I have ended the dispute with Mr. Ducke respecting the possession of Upton, by accepting his demands, and giving him an allowance for the rest of the term. I have obtained the lease, with reversion for 21 years, from the Lord Treasurer, on favourable terms; after this, fresh terms were demanded, and when not yielded to, complaint made to the King; but after due explanations, the matter was settled as before. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 10. Norwich. 54. R. Douglas to Sir Thos. Lake. I send my paper by the bearer, who is to bring it back, to pass the Great Seal. I had much to do to get the Treasurer's hand to it, but he signed it when the Prince was in his house. [⅔ *pages.*]

Aug. 12. Westminster. 55. David Drummond to Sir Thos. Lake. Thanks for your assistance and influence with the King. On account of your absence from Court, my suit was committed to the Lord Treasurer, who fears drawing from the public treasury; I lack influence at Court, being absent from friends and country, and poor. I think my literature and long travels in the King's service deserve a reward, but am almost going back to Scotland in despair. Dirleton, Ramsay, Hay, and Julius Cæsar will be my friends. I have offers from the French King. [1 *page, Latin, damaged.*]

VOL. XXXVII.

1605.

Sept. 2. 56. Note of remembrances, being extracts from a book of entries of business done [*probably in the Signet Office*]. [¾ *page.*]

Sept. 8. Windsor. 57. Warrant to Lord Stanhope of Harrington, Treasurer of the Chamber, to pay to Geo. Shiers, one of the King's apothecaries, and his servitor of odiferous things, all sums due for physic and odiferous things delivered by him for Prince Henry, Charles Duke of York, and any other the King's children, his bills being allowed by the persons to whom their tuition is committed, or by their physicians. [¾ *page, copy.*]

Sept. 9. 58. The King to Sir Rich. Lovelace, keeper of Cranborne Chase, Windsor Forest. As we would prevent the late spoil of the deer in the New Lodge Walk, Windsor Forest, we authorise you to call the verderers and regarders of the said Forest unto you, and take view what deer are within the said walk, and take especial care of them, signifying to Richard Stafferton that neither he nor any in that place, kill any deer before they have acquainted you with it; and those to kill in such places as you think fittest, for the preservation of the game; and that either you or some one to be appointed by you shall be present at the killing of them. [1 *page, draft.*]

Sept. 10. Passport for Pedro Verastigny, servant to Don Pedro de Cuniga, ambassador for the King of Spain, to transport certain English boys, servants to Count Villa Mediana, late ambassador here, and his horses, dogs, and carriages. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 29. 59. List of seven yeomen prickers, three grooms, and one waggoner belonging to the office of the buckhounds. [⅔ *page.*]

Sept. ? 60. Objections made by English merchants trading with France to Council, against the edict made 20 April 1600 :—

Upon the first edition of that law, the merchants perceiving that it would tend to their overthrow, complained to the late Queen, who procured a treaty by commissioners, and a conference on either part. At the next Parliament the Commissioners of England moved the same to the whole Estate, and signified Her Majesty's pleasure for establishing some Act to enforce the making of cloth, if it might be, answerable to the said edict, or to restrain the deceit in cloth; when it was resolved that the drapery of this kingdom could not be drawn to the perfection the edict required; but to satisfy the French King, and avoid deceit in cloth, which was the pretext of that law, an Act was made only tolerating the use of the tenter to strain a wrought broad cloth, one yard in length, and one half quarter in breadth, and a kersey and cotton half a yard in length and a nail in breadth.

Thereupon the execution of the edict was deferred, and the merchants hoped that it would have been repealed. These proceedings show the rigour of the edict, and what course has been taken therein; yet the merchants offer the following further exceptions:—

First. By the edict, all coloured cloth is prohibited to be trans-

VOL. XXXVII.

1605. ported to France unless dyed in the wool, which is impossible in divers colours, for all grain colours, as violets, blacks, tawnies, &c., are wrought upon other colours; and the edict is therein contrary to all former treaties, and even against the custom now used in France, where they dye all or the most part out of white. Besides that in Brittany and Gascony, where the greatest part of English drapery is vented, there are no dyers, nor would any part of France, but Rouen, Paris, and Dieppe, receive cloths of that sort.

Second. Most part of English cloth transported for France is made of the coarsest wools, as kerseys, cottons, and bays, serving for linings, and cannot be made as the edict would enforce. By their laws, all cloth made in France for linings, and exceeding 2*s.* the French ell, is not subject to search, and may be sold in false colours; two-thirds of our cloth exported is of that sort; but the same law is imposed upon the coarsest English cloth as upon the finest French.

By the edict, the search and seizure of the English drapery is referred to the master and wardens of the Drapers' Company in France, which is very partial; in this kingdom, all matters between merchant strangers and merchants of the realm are inquired of by a jury half English and half strangers; and there are no such master and wardens in France, except at Rouen, Paris, and Dieppe.

Faulty English cloth has no less penalty than confiscation, nor other judges than the merchants' greatest adversaries; so that the merchants would be in continual danger of loss; for since the making of the said edict, cloths viewed and searched according to the edict, and found lawful, being sent to another market, have been confiscated; and the visitors appointed by the edict are so malignant, that they on purpose defer their search.

Lastly, the merchants can conceive no possibility to continue their trade, without continual loss, unless the edict is repealed, and the French King will admit of cloth found to be according to the statute of 43 Eliz. now in force; or else, that by a new Act of Parliament, all tenters and stretching may be restrained in all cloths vendible in France, which is the chiefest matter insisted upon and impugned by the edict, and which will give best satisfaction to the French, and therein procure their safest and firmest trade. [1 *page. See Domestic James I., Vol. XV., Nos.* 19, 54.]

Oct. 10. 61. The King to Lord Stanhope, Treasurer of the Chamber. We have lately caused a review to be made of the wages, fees, &c. of the servants of the Prince, our dearest son, and made a list of them and their wages, and have allotted such as serve in his chamber to be paid by you from Michaelmas last. [1½ *pages, copy.*]

Oct. 10. Westminster. 62. Grant to John Murray, servant to the Queen, of a yearly pension of 200 marks, with proviso of avoidance if he assign, sell, or alienate it, or any part thereof. [1 *page, copy.*]

Oct. 22. 63. The King to the Officers of the Exchequer. By privy seal 1 July 1603, we directed the issuing of imprests for repair of our houses of access in the beginning of every month, and the residue of the charges of our Works to be monthly paid, upon a declaration

1605. VOL. XXXVII.

by the principal officers of our Works, not to exceed 5,000*l.* a year; with proviso, that in case the charge should in any year be less than 5,000*l.*, the defect thereof should supply any excess in any future year. But by occasion of alterations and increase of lodgings in divers of our said houses, the 5,000*l.* being wholly issued, and no defect happening the next year to supply the excess of the other, it has been supplied by other warrants. As sums of money have been paid for provisions and emptions from April to September last, amounting to 2,120*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*, and divers artificers yet remain unpaid their daily wages for July, August, and September, amounting to 1,863*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*, we command you to pay to the paymaster of our Works, 1,863*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*, for full discharge of works done upon our said houses in July, August, and September.

With note by Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake, to get this engrossed for His Majesty's signature. [1 *sheet, draft.*]

Oct. 23. 64. Estimate by John Taverner, surveyor of woods on this side Trent, of the cost of enclosing Nonsuch park; total, 976*l.* 11*s.*, and 2,000 trees from Shotover wood, co. Oxon. With note that he cannot set down the charges of those who undertake the work. Also that for 100*l.* more, timber might be bought in the adjacent country, and none of His Majesty's timber need be felled, if the same be provided before the owners convert it into building timber.

With note by Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake, to draw a privy seal for payment of 1,076*l.* 11*s.* to Taverner, who has undertaken to perform the work without demanding timber. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 24. 65. Certificate by John Taverner, surveyor of woods, of the state of the paling round Hampton Middle park, and the lodge there, with the amount required for repairing the same; total, 108*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, and 200 timber trees from Sunning manor, cos. Hampton and Berks.

With note by Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake, to draw a privy seal for payment of the amount to Taverner, as he has undertaken to execute the works. [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 3. London. 66. Fras. Bishop of Llandaff and five others to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray obtain the King's letters to the Dean and Chapter of Christchurch, Oxford, for a scholarship for Thos. Goodwin, a towardly youth, one who played in a comedy before His Majesty at Oxford. [¾ *page.*]

Nov. 14. 67. The King to [the Dean and Chapter of Christchurch, Oxford]. We recommend Thos. Goodwin, a commoner of that house, for the first vacant scholarship there. [⅔ *page, draft.*]

Nov. 15. 68. Warrant to pay to Marian Heburn [Hepburn], attendant on the Duke of York, who is desirous to go home in regard of her great age, 100*l.* presently; 100*l.* at Lady Day next; and 100*l.* at Midsummer Day, in lieu of her annuity. [½ *page, draft.*]

Nov. 20. The Rolls. 69. Lord Kinloss to Sir Thos. Lake. I entreat your furtherance in the behalf of this bearer [Mr. Dorrington ?], a servant of mine,

1605. VOL. XXXVII.

who, being joint patentee with another for the woodwardship of cos. Northampton and Rutland, cannot execute it by reason of his daily attendance about me, and he is therefore a suitor to His Majesty to place another in his room. [½ *page, damaged.*]

Nov. 20. 70. Fras. [Goodwin] Bishop of Llandaff, to Sir Thos. Lake. Thanks for your procuring the King's letter in behalf of my son Thomas, for a scholarship in Christchurch, Oxford. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 20. 71. Declaration by Sir Hen. Bromley of Holt, co. Worcester, that the defeasance acknowledged by Rob. Acton of Ribbesford to the late Lord Chancellor Bromley, his father, was only for the assurance of the manor of Eyther, co. Montgomery, purchased by his late father of Rob. Acton. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 30. 72. The King to the Officers of Exchequer. Last summer, poor Irish men, women, and children arrived in divers ports of this realm in great numbers, and dispersing themselves in sundry parts of London, Middlesex, &c., they were, by direction of Council, sent to Bristol, Barnstaple, and other ports, to be shipped back to Ireland; and as the charges of their diet and transportation were disbursed by the principal officers of the ports, our warrant is required to satisfy them. We command you to repay the sums so disbursed. With note by Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake, to get this privy seal engrossed for signature. [⅔ *sheet.*]

Nov. 73–78. Accounts of disbursements [*by Dud. Carleton*] for Lord Norris, during a journey from Valladolid to Bayonne, and [in Paris] between 26 June and 20 Nov. 1605. [6 *papers*, 1 *French.*]

Nov.? 79–85. Tailors' and mercers' bills [for Lord Norris and Carleton]. [7 *papers*; 6 *French and* 1 *English.*]

Nov.? 86. The King to [the Officers of Exchequer]. Sir Wm. Waade, Lieutenant of the Tower, has incurred charges in mustering in Ireland, and the 60*l.* a year assigned to him for it being unpaid, you are to pay him 200*l.* in discharge thereof, and as a reward. [½ *page, draft.*] Also,

The King to [the Officers of Exchequer]. We are informed by the Earl of Rutland that the paling of our park of Nottingham is so much decayed that the deer are continually straying therefrom; you are therefore to order the surveyor to survey it, and make an estimate of the cost of repair; and to pay the said Earl sums necessary for the reparations. [½ *page, draft.*] Also,

The King to [Roger Earl of Rutland]. Your brother, Sir Oliver Manners, has gone into foreign parts with our licence, and having since his departure given us just cause of offence, we require you to receive his rents, and not suffer them to be handled by any of his appointment, until we shall give other order. [½ *page, draft. See Calendar* 21 *and* 22 *Nov.* 1605.]

[Nov.] 87. Statement that Sir Fulke Grevin [Greville] the elder, a gentleman well descended, and a deputy lieutenant of co. Warwick,

VOL. XXXVII.

1605.

when he heard the alarm of taking the horses from Warwick, with the vulgar opinion that it was only a robbery, apprehended disorder of higher nature, from the nature of the place, the insolent manner, and that the kind of horses were heavier, and not breathed or ridden for that trade. Thus no time was lost, and by virtue of his lieutenancy, he not only got into his hands the munition and armour of all gentlemen about him, either absent from their houses or in doubtful guard, but also sent such directions to the towns about him, that Winter was stricken, and had been taken, but that he was rescued by his companions. They, perceiving that the country before them had notice of them, hastened away with loss, and 16 of their followers were taken by the townsmen, and sent to the Sheriff of Warwick, and from him to London. He also sent the news to the sheriffs of cos. Worcester and Stafford, so that they had time to stand on their guard, and keep watch at ferries and bridges, to intercept all intelligence, the waters then overflowing. [1⅔ *pages, imperfect draft, corrected by Salisbury. See Calendar James I., Nov.* 12, 1605.]

Dec. 9. 88. Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray draw up a Privy Seal in form prefixed, ordering the receiver of the duchy of Lancaster to repay to Sir Rob. Lee and others 5,000*l.*, borrowed for pre-emption of tin, with interest at 10 per cent. [2¾ *pages, damaged.*]

Dec. 10. 89. Warrant to Sir Thos. Knyvett, warden of the Mint, to pay from the monies in his hands, the sums required for fountains, walks, and waterworks to be made by him in St. James's park; for defences for orange and other foreign fruit trees; houses for the reindeer, red deer, ducks, and foreign fowl; also for lodgings built for the gentlewomen of Lady Mary, the King's daughter; and wages for two attendants to keep the foreign fruit trees, deer, and fowl. [¾ *sheet.*]

Dec. 16. Westminster. 90. The King to [Sir Thos. Lake ?]. We have heretofore granted a lease of our park of Plumpton, &c., in our Forest of Inglewood, Cumberland, to our servant John Murray, for 40 years; yearly rent, 12*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*, payable at two feasts of the year, and under a pain of forfeiture of 10*l.* for every two months wherein the same remains unpaid. But the possession of the said park is withholden from him by Thomas Musgrave, of Beaucastle, and others, against whom he is forced to commence a suit at law, and yet he is charged with payment of the rent, and the forfeiture of 10*l.* for non-payment. We are therefore pleased that he shall not be so charged until settled in possession of the said park, &c. To this purpose we will that you draw a Privy Seal for our signature. [1 *page, damaged, copy.*]

Dec. 28. Durham. 91. Information of Charles Wren before Wm. James, D.D., Dean of Durham, Wm. Morton, Robt. Cooper, and John Barnes, justices of the peace:—

Being at his mother's house at Bishop Auckland, on Monday or Tuesday, the 16th or 17th instant, he heard that Eleanor Jackson, a Recusant, wife of Thos. Jackson of that place, spoke certain words

VOL. XXXVII.

1605. on 1 Nov., the first day of Parliament, in Francis Bainbridge's house there. Having drunk a pennyworth or two in the said alehouse, her son came in and told her that was the day that the Parliament began, when she answerd, "Then I will drink the other penny for luck's sake, for I hope we shall have good luck this day."

Sent for Fras. Bainbridge and his wife, when the latter confessed that Eleanor Jackson was there that night, and said as before mentioned, and also that that day would either end or mend them. This was spoken before any notice could be given of the treason plotted to be done on the Tuesday. *Annexing,*

91. I. *Examination of Jane Bainbridge of Bishop Auckland. Did not hear Eleanor Jackson name drinking of a penny, but she said that she was well content to pay for her supper that night, though it cost* 12 *pence, for she hoped that day would either end or mend them.* 5 *Jan.* 1606.

91. II. *Like examination of Wm. Sonkey of Bishop Auckland, gentleman. Eleanor Jackson is a papist. On* 9 *or* 10 *November last, an open rejoicing was made at Bishop Auckland, for the defeating of the late intended treasons, and the delivery of the King and realm; and she, having been out of town that day, as she came in in the evening, asked why the bonfires were made; being told why, she showed herself not well contented, and going towards her house at Newgate, and seeing her children at a little fire which they had kindled at her door, she beat them and put out the fire, and so misbehaved in that time of rejoicing as was offensive to him and other good neighbours.* 13 *Dec.* 1605.

91. III. *Like examination of John Pattison of West Auckland. Eight days after last Michaelmas, being sent by Thos. Jackson, then and yet prisoner in Durham gaol, to Eleanor his wife, at Bishop Auckland, for some relief, she first made her case lamentable, saying that she had not sufficient to sustain herself and her children. Advised her to conform to God's law and the King's, in coming to church, and to abide at home with her children, and not wander daily from one papist's house to another, and set away her husband's goods as she had done; also told her that the papists were past all their hopes. She grasped examinate very tight by the waist, and said, "John, thou shalt hear news before Martinmas day, such as thou never heard yet, and then thou will tell me another tale." Paid no respect to this until after the discovery of the late pretended treason, when he thought it his duty to disclose it.* [2 *pages.*] 24 *Dec.* 1605.

Dec. ? 92. Portion of a proclamation for apprehension of Gerard Garnet *alias* Whalley, and Tesmond *alias* Greenway, Jesuits concerned in the Gunpowder conspiracy. [4 *pages, draft.*]

1605. VOL. XXXVII.

93. Petition of John Daniell to Lord Chief Baron Fleming. Thos. Chamberlain came to my house 27 May last, with 10 others, to pull down an old house of his adjoining mine; and having broken down the wall, he and his company, in contempt of your order taken in the Exchequer, entered the upper part of my house, broke down two doors, and committed divers other outrages, endangering my life. My wife being then at the Exchequer, upon the said order, when she returned, one of Chamberlain's men, Andrew Williams, came behind her, and forced the key of the door out of her hand, and drew her into the street. Hearing a great noise, I came down into the hall, and found Williams and Chamberlain's wife within the doors of my house, ready to receive the rest of their company; but I forced them into the street, and made fast the door.

I returned to my chamber, and looking out of my window, saw Chamberlain coming towards my door in a great fury; but when he could not open it, he took my key, locked it on the outside, and put the key in his pocket; and seeing me at the window, he threw a tile at my head with such violence as to break the frame of the casement, and so continued throwing, abusing, challenging me to come down to him if I dared, and committing other misdemeanors, as may appear by my bill of complaint, ready to be exhibited in the Star Chamber, but which I am unwilling to put in execution, without your consent and allowance to sue there *in formâ pauperis*, as in all my other suits.

The order set down was beneficial for Chamberlain, as I had but a month allowed to get another house to dwell in; yet Chamberlain proceeded as aforesaid, and publicly pronounced against me, saying that I had been upon the pillory, and had had my ears cut, and had cozened them out of their house. I request recompense, or licence to take my remedy in the Star Chamber. [¾ *page.*]

Grant to Wm. Risbrooke of the house and palace of Richmond, Surrey, as held by Sir Thos. Gorges, deceased; fee, 30*l.* a year. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 182.]

94. Warrant from Council for a letter as follows:—The King to [the Warden of Winchester College]. We lately addressed you in behalf of Lord Say, for a lease in reversion of your impropriate parsonage of Andover; since, upon the petition of Rich. Venables, the present tenant, we find that he and his ancestors have been the tenants 50 years; and that by reason of like letters obtained of the late Queen, they have been driven to pay to strangers great sums, besides the fines and rent due to your college. We therefore, being willing that ancient tenants should be preferred, signify that unless you can take just exception against Rich. Venables for breach of covenant, we require you to dispose thereof to him.

Nevertheless, as we are informed that Venables and his predecessors have, without warrant, felled 1,500 of our timber trees, and spoiled the woods of our Forest of Chute, Hampshire, we give liberty to Lord Say to make proof thereof until the first of November

1605. VOL. XXXVII.

next, and thereupon we will signify our further pleasure to you. [¾ *page, copy.*]

95. Draft of the above with the notes following:—"Dr. Montague 200*l.* a year during pleasure, in regard of attendance. Exchequer. "The house of Pereth in Cumberland, with the domains and the two mills, paying the rents for a lease, if the Lord Treasurer thinks it reasonable. Sir Thos. Kirkpatrick." [1 *page.*]

The Court. 96. The King to ———. Being informed by Dr. Richard Brooke, our chaplain, that entering into bonds by your procurement, in sums amounting to 300*l.* you have suffered the same to be recovered and paid by him, almost to his utter undoing; your estate being able to perform it, it is our pleasure that you repay the said 300*l.* to our said chaplain, with such charges as he has sustained by disbursing thereof; otherwise we cannot but judge you ungrateful towards him, being your own brother-in-law, and we will deny him no lawful means for urging you to do your duty. [½ *page, copy.*]

97. The King to [the Lord Treasurer]. Sir Thos. Knyvett came to us this day, as you thought he would, about the 7,000*l.* which we had required him to pay into our receipt, upon reasons received from you. He does not insist upon any promise of ours to release him of that debt, upon condition to discharge us against Martin the workmaster, for all such sums as he pretends to be due by us to him, but only alleges that the payment of this money cannot be warranted to him against Martin, by any other way than by determination of the suit depending between them; and that his acceptance of Martin's release for this sum will prejudice him in the whole which Martin sues for, which is 27,000*l.* Wanting speedy payment of the money, and yet loath to do any subject, and much less a servant of his desert wrong, we think it fit you should propose this matter to our Council, to whom we have also written to examine and hear the parties. If we see upon their report any reason why the money should not be delivered by Sir Thos. Knyvett, we will signify our further pleasure. Meantime consider how our needs for Ireland may be otherwise supplied, if this payment fails; Sir Thos. Knyvett is not to receive any prejudice for not delivering the money upon our former commandment. [1¼ *pages, draft.*]

98. The King to [the Privy Council]. Upon information by our Treasurer of England that there was remaining in the hands of Sir Thomas Knyvett, warden of our mint, 7,000*l.* detained to our use, out of the profits claimed by the workmaster of the mint upon the working of our moneys; and that the workmaster, in regard of our present use of money, relinquished his claim thereto, and gave the warden a discharge for it; we required the warden to pay the money into our Exchequer. But he has besought us not to press him to the payment thereof, as he can receive no warrant for his discharge against the workmaster's demand, but by judgment in the suit depending between the workmaster and him; and that the workmaster's offer to make him a discharge for the said sum is but a

VOL. XXXVII.

1605.

prejudice to him in the whole suit, which is not less than 27,000*l.* If this be true, although our need of money for the present be very urgent, yet we will not supply it with hard measures, much less to a gentleman of his qualities, and to a servant deserving well of us. We have therefore directed our Treasurer to move the matter to you, and to direct the warden and workmaster to attend you ; and when you have heard both sides, if you find the warden's excuse just, and that there is no way for his discharge for the said payment but the determination of the controversy, then our Treasurer is to think of some other way to supply our present need for Ireland. Advise whether it would not be more speedy to determine that controversy by commission than the course of law. [1¼ *pages, draft.*]

99. Warrant to Sir Thos. Knyvett to deliver 1,000*l.*, not needed by Sir Rich. Martin, to the use of the Queen. [⅔ *page, draft.*]

100. Articles exhibited to Council against Eleazer le Marchant, Helear le Fevre, Leonard le Measurer, and Nicholas Davye, the popular procurers [of Jersey]. They have exhibited untrue and unjust complaints against the governors and justices, pretending them to be for the inhabitants of the island, whereas they had no procuration under the Public Seal, as they ought to have had, by the orders of 1568 and 1598.

They were the principal stirrers of mutiny in the island, in the beginning of His Majesty's reign, and proceedings were had against them before the bailiff and justices there, and they were bound not to depart the island as popular procurers, which bonds they forfeited.

The bailiffs and justices have denied the suits of these procurers, seeing their practices tended only, by factious assemblies and innovations, to the ruin of the country. The consequences of their actions already appear dangerous, for the people are grown so contemptuous of government that they can hardly be contained in obedience, and the reformation intended by the governors and justices is impeached. It is hoped that exemplary justice may be done to them. [¾ *page.*]

101. Note by Geo. Douglas to ———. The office of Surveyor of issues lost by jurors was given to Sir Hen. Bronker, 20 June 1601, for 12 years; and for his pains and charges, a moiety of the said issues above 460*l.* I beg the said office in reversion, my book being in all points conformable to the former. [½ *page, unsigned.*]

102. Account by Auditor Neale of the right of presentation to a hospital founded by Edward IV., but which is now no hospital but a dwelling house in which, for show of continuance of its purpose, relief is given to poor men yearly. [1¼ *pages, draft.*]

103. Account of rents, profits, &c. due from the lands of Sir John Stawell the elder, now in possession of Sir Thos. Griffin; clear yearly value, 664*l.* 1*s.* 10½*d.* [3 *pages.*]

104. List of Commissioners suggested for the New River Company, for cos. Herts, Essex, and Middlesex, and for London. [⅔ *page.*]

Vol. XXXVIII. 1606.

1606.

Jan. 13. 1. Warrant to Lord Stanhope, Treasurer of the Chamber, to pay to the crossbow maker such bills as he may deliver, if vouched by the master of the crossbows, and subscribed by the Lord or Vice Chamberlain. With certificate by Wm. Moys that the like was for the yeoman of the crossbows in Her Majesty's time. [1 *page, copy.*]

Jan. 25. Court at Whitehall. 2. Petition of Thomas Hildesley, M.A., to the King, for the vicarage of Langford, co. Oxford, lately lapsed to His Majesty. With order thereon, signed by Sir Roger Wilbraham, that a bill be drawn in due form by one of the clerks of the Signet, that he may procure the commendations of some persons therein to His Majesty. [½ *page.*]

Jan. 29. 3. Abstract of the records in the Exchequer of Chester, touching the mises in the county palatine of Chester since 1 Hen. IV., before which time it does not appear that any were paid; with declaration of the course taken by the Earl of Derby, now chamberlain of the county palatine, for their collection. [1 *sheet, damaged.*]

Annexing,

3. i. *Names of Commissioners for collecting the mises in the county palatine of Chester.* [1 *page.*]

Jan. ? 4. Warrant to pay to Sir David Murray, gentleman of the bedchamber to the Prince, 100*l.* for the Christmas quarter, above the 100*l.* generally allowed him quarterly, for gifts, rewards, &c. Also,

Jan. ? Warrant for a pension to John Finwood, servant to widow Littleton, because when asked to conceal Rob. Winter and Stephen Littleton, late traitors, he discovered them, so that they were apprehended. [1 *page, draft.*]

Feb. 14. 5. Warrant to the Officers of the Exchequer to pay Dr. Taylor 26*l.*, balance of a debt due by the late Queen. [*Fragment, draft.*]

Feb. 16. Whitehall. 6. The King to Sir Thos. Lake. As Richard Brass, yeoman pricker of our privy harriers, has sold away his place, we command you not to suffer any patent to pass for any man, until you receive certificate from Sir Patrick Hume, master of the said office, that the party is a sufficient huntsman, notwithstanding any warrant to the contrary. [½ *page, signed.*]

Feb. 20. 7. Warrant for a grant to Lodovic Duke of Lenox, of rectories, tithes, glebe lands, &c. amounting to 1,100*l.* a year, above all reprises and curates' stipends, payable out of the premises *only;* to hold the same for ever in fee-farm of the manor of East Greenwich, paying the present rents; provided that no rectories, parsonages impropriate, or other hereditament whatsoever contained in the entail be suffered to pass by virtue of this warrant. With note by Sir Hen. Hobart to the Earl of Salisbury:—Curates' stipends have always been paid, yet are not in law truly reprises; and therefore since the purchasers stand upon it, it were not amiss to name them specially.

1606. Vol. XXXVIII.

I have restrained the reprises to the premises *only*, because for want of the word *only* the Queen was much wronged. [1 *sheet, draft, dated* 20 *Feb.* 1606, *but endorsed* 20 *Aug.*]

Feb. 25. 8. Bill of carriage of wood from Hinckley Wood to Misterton, July 8–25, 1605; total, 28*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*, with receipt of the balance by Wm. Fowkes from Sir John Fortescue. [2 *sheets.*]

1606?

March 6. Enfield. 9. E. Reynoldes to his brother, Owen Reynoldes. I am pressed by a friend to supply him with 50*l.* between this and Lady Day, upon good security, and have engaged to provide it. I desire to be beholden to Sir Thos. Smythe for so much for six months, when I shall draw in sufficient to make him satisfaction. Private affairs. [1 *page.*]

March 7. Court. 10. Sir Allan Percy to Dudley Carleton. I am sorry that you are so near to be Jack out of office, yet you need not despair of making a fortune, without either digging or begging, for here hath been a sore battle fought last Wednesday, where were overthrown many of the commanders; and I doubt not but by the help of some of my friends, which my attendance at Court hath purchased me, to procure you one, though it be to attend the King's dooges [dogs], which you must rather obtain by favour than merit; your experience hath been so small in such weighty affairs. Think upon this if the rest fail; it is swift, for the dogs run very fleet, and likely the sooner to run to promotion. Let me be partaker of your French news. [1 *page.*]

1606.

March 27. King Street, Westminster. 11. Sir Thomas Leighton to the Earl of Salisbury. In Guernsey His Majesty has an ancient due called *droit d'aubaine*, a very ancient flower of his crown, which is that the lands and goods of all foreigners resident within that isle, and dying without heirs of their body, fall to His Majesty. A month since, a Frenchwoman, Rebecca Rowley, died there, and the procurer and receiver seized her goods, and have solicited the justices for sentence to be given for His Majesty, which they have delayed and refused. I request a letter from you and the rest of Council to the bailiff and jurats, to give a definite sentence, that if they judge against His Majesty and their law, his officers may appeal to you for redress.

Furthermore his Majesty, at the late being here of the deputies of that isle, granted the inhabitants authority to levy a petty custom on all merchants, as well subjects as foreigners, for finishing and maintaining a pier there. At my late coming thence, I took order, finding 100*l.* already collected, that the works should be proceeded with this spring; notwithstanding I find, by letters from my lieutenant and His Majesty's procurer, that the bailiff and jurats oppose my order, and seek to draw from the farmers of this petty custom this sum into their own hands. I therefore request that they be enjoined not to touch this money, but that the same be delivered to Peter Carey, my lieutenant, and to James Beauvoir, one of the jurats, to be employed to the use for which it was dedicated. [¾ *page.*]

VOL. XXXVIII.

1606.
March. 12. List of 57 grants, leases, pardons, and warrants passed during the month, and account of fees at the Signet Office for sealing them; total, 43*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [1¾ *pages.*]

March ? 13. The King to [the Paymaster of the Low Countries]. John Locherson asks the office of a commissary for musters in our cautionary towns of Flushing and Brill, in the Low Countries, now supplied by John Sparrowhawk at Flushing and Geo. Thorisby at the Brill. As Locherson has furthered our service, we have granted him the reversion of either place which shall first fall void, with the customary allowances; meanwhile you are to pay him a pension of 20*d.* a day, to begin from March last, out of the checks raised of the captains and companies serving us in Flushing and Brill. [2 *pages, draft.*]

March ? 14. Another draft of the same grant, slightly differing. [3 *pages.*]

April 3. Westminster. 15. The King to the Earls of Worcester, Suffolk, and Northampton, and Lords Knollys and Wotton. We have received the petition of Edw. Bridgeman and Elizabeth, his wife, sole daughter and heir of Wm. Charleton, of Apley, co. Salop, and of others, complaining of great wrongs offered them by Andrew Charleton, her uncle, who has deprived her of all the lands and goods of her father, because at his death she was but 10 years of age, and now cannot prosecute the recovery of her right by ordinary course of law. We require you, with assistance of two or three of the judges, to examine and determine the cause, and if Andrew Charleton shall not conform to your determination, advertise us thereof. [¾ *page, copy.*]

[April 13.] 16. The King to the Lord Admiral. For the settling of controversies among our subjects, touching the bearing of our arms in flags and other ornaments of ships at sea, we send you a form how the same shall henceforth be borne, and desire you to give order to all the officers of the Navy, masters of ships, and others whom it may concern, that from henceforth all our subjects, as well of South as North Britain, shall bear in their maintop the red cross, called St. George's Cross, and the white cross, called St. Andrew's Cross; and in their foretop, our subjects of the South the red cross only, and our subjects of the North in their foretop the white cross only, as they also were accustomed; and that they wear not their said flags in any other form, as they will answer the contrary. [½ *page, draft.*]

May 7. Dorset House. 17. Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake. Understanding that there are six reversions already granted to take place before Mr. Justinian Povey (of whose petition I enclose a copy), as he has been brought up under one of His Majesty's auditors for 16 years, and is of good state and ability, I do not see how this grant can be prejudicial to His Majesty, nor beneficial for him by any probability, he being first to overlive six persons, whereof five are as like to live as himself. Wherefore according to His Majesty's reference to me, I require you to draw up the grant. [½ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

17. 1. *Petition of Justiman Povey to the King, for a grant in reversion of an auditorship in the Court of Exchequer, if*

1606. VOL. XXXVIII.

thought fit and sufficient by Lord Treasurer Dorset and the Earl of Dunbar, Chancellor of the Exchequer. Has served in the Court of Exchequer 16 *years, and* 12 *thereof in the office of Sir Wm. Spencer, one of the auditors.* [1 *page, copy, attested by John Suckling. See Calendar James I.,* 6 *May* 1606.]

May 8. Daresham. 18. Jeffrey Wentworth to Ralph Chamberlain, at Dr. Amy's, Doctor's Commons, London. Thanks for your kindness since you were with us. Send the doublet and hose you told me of by the bearer, and buy a hat at 8*s.* or 10*s.* for my wife, your sister, and she will pay when you come down after Midsummer, when one of us will ride with you to Norfolk, to our mother. [½ *page.*]

May 26. Jersey. 19. Order in the States of Jersey, held 24 April 1606, before the bailiff, jurats, ministers, and constables. On communication by the lieutenant of the letters of the governor to the States, to fix on some person fit to accelerate the coming to the island of the commissioners appointed by His Majesty for reformation of the laws and policy, Philip de Carteret, seigneur of St. Ouen, and Thos. Olivier, minister of St. Helier's parish, were elected, their costs promised to be defrayed, and St. Helier's church supplied during the absence of the minister. Also like order, 26 May 1606,—on receipt of the governor's letters, that if the commissioners could not come over, procurers should be sent to treat before His Majesty; —that commissioners are needed to give remedy by inspection and hearing informations upon the place, and therefore they fall back upon their resolution of 24 April. [⅔ *page, French.*]

May 29. 20. Warrant to Sir Hen. Middleton to deliver a quantity of cloves sent His Majesty as a present from one of the Kings of the East Indies to Sir Hugh Carmichael, the King's ancient servant, to whom he has granted them. [⅓ *page, draft.*]

May 30. Tilt Yard. 21. William Lord Knollys to Sir Thos. Lake. I entreat your favour in behalf of the bearer, who is allied to me, to renew a privy seal granted him by the late Queen, of 40*l.* a year, part of a much greater sum which she received for the recusancy of two of his nearest kindred of his name, and now since her death paid to His Majesty. This grant was procured by my late father and others, and paid many years; but since the Queen's death, it has been restrained, except he may have his privy seal confirmed. Further him because he is a poor younger brother. [¾ *page.*]

May. 22. List of 86 persons who obtained grants, bills, licences, pensions, warrants, &c. during the month, 1606. [2¼ *pages.*]

May ? Bundle of papers and letters, probably belonging to Jeffery Daniell and Wm. Sorocold, constables of Manchester, viz.,—

23–33. Notes relating to the collection of tax laid by the justices of the peace and constables, on the inhabitants of Manchester, for the relief of the poor infected or suspected of being infected with the plague, to be gathered weekly; amount varying from 6*d.* to 6*s.* each.

1606. VOL. XXXVIII.

34. Notes by [one of the constables of Manchester] of two affrays made by and upon certain of the inhabitants, from January to April [1606], with details relating to some of them. [2 *pages.*]

35. Inventory of the goods of Wm. Allofield. [1 *column.*]
28 Feb. 1606.

36. Note of witnesses, &c. to be produced to prove in sundry actions at law. [2½ *columns.*] 8 June 1606.

37. Valuation of fixtures left by the writer in his house in the Hanging Ditch, Manchester, on his going into Yorkshire, 2 Mar. 1599. Total, 2*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* [2 *pages.*]

38. Note of a bond drawn upon John Hillton of the parish of Ashton, by Thomas Heneage; also of seven other bonds by Jeffrey Daniell and others. [⅔ *page.*] 23 April.

39. Richard Holland to the constables of Manchester. Hearing of the great disorders lately committed in your town, I have written to the justices next adjoining to meet this day at Ordsall boat near the hall, at two p.m., for examination thereof, and require as many of you as can be spared from the government of the town to meet us, and to bring with you such as can best inform us of the manner of the outrage, and the ringleaders thereof. [⅔ *page.*]
Heaton, 9 June 1605.

40. Richard Maysterson and 13 other residents, bailiffs, and constables of Nantwich to the justices of peace, gentry, and inhabitants of Manchester. Being required to certify our knowledge touching the behaviour of John Warrant, Henry Brooke, Ellen Foulke, and Cicely Smith, late of this town, and now in Manchester, while the sickness remained here, we certify that in the last visitation, they were severally visited with the sickness, and that during that time they demeaned themselves orderly, without doing anything that might breed any danger or infection to their neighbours. [1 *page.*]
Nantwich, 31 July 1605.

41. James Asheton to the constables of Manchester. I hear that Philip Fytton of Moston, labourer, behaves dangerously in going to places and persons infected with the plague, and thence bringing apparel and wearing the same, and wandering abroad in the day time and in the night, lying in outhouses of divers inhabitants of Moston, to their grief and danger; and although he has been chained within his cabin by the constables of Moston, he has broken the chain. I therefore, in His Majesty's name, command you, the constables and officers of the town, to receive the said Fytton into your dungeon or prison of Manchester and Salford, there to remain at the cost of the town of Moston, until further orders. [¾ *page.*] Chaderton, 19 Aug. 1605.

42. Sir Nich. Mosley and Rich. Holland to the [constables of Manchester]. For better accomplishment of His Majesty's commands,

Vol. XXXVIII.

1606.

by the late proclamation for detecting and apprehending divers traitors therein mentioned, or others suspected of having had any hand in that horrible treason, we command you to cause watch and ward to be duly kept in Manchester, for staying and examining all strangers and others suspected of having been privy to the said detestable enterprise, and to cause them to be forthwith brought before the next justice of the peace, to be examined and searched for letters, &c.; and we command you and all others to do your best endeavours, upon pain of your allegiance, and as you tender His Majesty's high indignation. [½ *page.*] Tetlow, 20 Nov. 1605.

43. Sir Nicholas Mosley, of the Hough, co. Lancaster, justice of the peace, to all mayors, bailiffs, constables, &c., and especially to the constables of Manchester. William Cundcliff, *alias* Carver, of Manchester, joiner, having disobeyed the constables and others authorized for the better government of the town, I command you, in His Majesty's name, to apprehend and imprison him in the common gaol, until he will conform himself. [⅔ *page.*]
Manchester, 7 Dec. 1605.

44. Sir Nich. Mosley to all mayors, justices, constables, &c., and to Jeffrey Daniell, Constable of Manchester. These are in His Majesty's name to command you to attach James Hopwood of Manchester, alehouse keeper, and bring him before me or some of my fellow justices of the peace, to find security to be of good behaviour, until the next quarter sessions, to be held at Bury in respect of Manchester, and there to appear and not depart without license; if he shall refuse, you shall convey him to the next prison, there to remain until further orders. [¾ *page.*] 4 Jan. 1606.

45. Richard Holland to the Sheriff of Lancaster, and to all mayors, bailiffs, constables, &c. I charge you, upon receipt hereof, to apprehend James Whitworth of Newton, yeoman, suspected to have murdered John Ogden, late of Moston, and bring him before me or some other my fellow justices of the peace. [½ *page.*]
Heaton, 16 Jan. 1606.

46. Jeffrey Daniell and Wm. Sorocold, constables of Manchester, to the Constables of Gorton, Lancashire. We command you to levy and gather within your township 4*s.* for provision of oxen for His Majesty's household, and to pay it to us on Tuesday, 30 Jan. 1606, by 9 a.m., in the parish church of Manchester. [*Scrap.*]
Manchester, 27 Jan. 1606.

47. Richard Holland [justice of the peace for Lancashire] to the Constables of Manchester. As John Wood, of Manchester, has lately committed divers misdemeanors, for which you have imprisoned him in your dungeon, I pray you to keep him there, until he finds security for his good behaviour and appearance at the next assizes at Lancaster, as I have a matter of felony to lay to his charge. [½ *page.*] Heaton, 3 March [1606].

48. Sir Nich. Mosley and Rich. Holland, justices of the peace for Lancashire, to the Constables of Manchester, the Sheriff of Lan-

1606. VOL. XXXVIII.

caster, and to all mayors, bailiffs, constables, and other officers. We command you, in His Majesty's name, to attach the body of John Browne of Manchester, tailor, and imprison him for 24 hours in the gaol there, without bail or mainprize. [¾ *page.*]

Manchester, 20 March 1606.

49. Sir Nicholas Mosley [justice of the peace for Lancashire], to Mr. Daniell. I desire you to let James Hopwood leave the prison upon sureties, so that he may appear before me and Mr. Holland on Friday next, keeping his house meantime. [*Scrap.*]

50. Sir Nich. Mosley to Mr. Daniell. I request you to permit the bearer to carry away his goods between this and next Sunday, without further molestation; but if hedoes not do so you are to take him to prison, according to our former order. [*Scrap.*]

9 April 1606.

June 1. My Chamber. 51. Sir Jul. Cæsar to Sir Edw. Fenner and Sir Christ. Yelverton, justices of the King's Bench. It is His Majesty's pleasure, upon the importunity of Richard Kelley, that one of you shall draw a letter according to the tenor of the one inclosed, for his signature. [½ *page.*] *Enclosing,*

51. I. *The King to Sir Edw. Fenner and Sir Christopher Yelverton, justices of King's Bench. Understanding that you differ in opinion on the cause between Sir John Egerton, Richard Kelley, and others, touching the matter of Bidston Park, co. Chester, committed to you, and the deputation of the Chamberlain of the county palatine of Chester, since the death of Chief Justice Gawdy, and that you cannot agree upon any order,—We require you to confer with some of the eldest judges of your house, at Serjeants' Inn, and so order the cause that we may not be further troubled.* [¾ *page, draft.*]

51. II. *Copy of the above, dated* 4 *June* 1606. [½ *page.*]

June 2. 52. Petition of Nicholas Breton to Lord Treasurer Dorset for his favour in getting a grant of the office of bailiff of the hundred of Knightlow, co. Warwick, passed, it having been bestowed on him in consideration of services. With reference thereon to the auditor, to certify whether the office is undisposed of, and needful.

Also certificate of Alex. King, auditor, 3 June 1606, that there being no such bailiwick in his charge, he supposes the sheriff of the county disposed of it. That the office consists of serving process within the hundred, both for the King's service and otherwise, collecting rents, waifs, strays, felons' goods, and other casual profits, for which the sheriff rests accountable. If His Majesty grant the office to the petitioner, he should be bound in good sureties for answering the rents and profits.

Also Report by the Lord Treasurer that a grant be made to the petitioner during pleasure, but not otherwise, 7 June 1606. [2 *pages.*]

Vol. XXXVIII.

1606.

June 14. 53. The King to Lord St. John, Lord Lieutenant, and the justices of peace, co. Huntingdon. As great spoils are made in our said county of deer, hare, and pheasants, which we are desirous to prevent, because it is a place which we like well for our pleasure:—We require you to have due care of the game in the places lying next to you, and within your divisions, and prevent access to the lands of all such as shall with guns, nets, &c. destroy it, and make special inquiry of these trespassers at every session; and if any case happen requiring more punishment than by law is appointed, certify us thereof. [1 *page, draft.*]

June 19. 54. The King to [the Lord Treasurer]. There are certain Crown lands, let by way of custody, not so beneficial to us as other lands demised by lease. You have signified that by demising thereof more benefit might accrue to us, either by improvements or by fines, and moved us for a commission to you and others of our Council for demising of them, which we are prepared to grant.

As we desire to pleasure the Earl of Montgomery, whose expense in our affairs is great, we have resolved to demise some portion of those lands for 60 years, to his benefit; wherefore we command you, when he shall inform of any parcels of the said lands, and has agreed with the tenants for reasonable sums for demises, to order grants thereof to the yearly value of 2,000*l.*, for 60 years, reserving the ancient rents, &c.

We have also given commission to you and others of the Council to compound with divers of our subjects holding lands by estates in tail which are extinct, and the land in right reverted to us, but withheld by undue titles; you are to agree with the tenants for reasonable sums. We are also pleased, for the further relief of the said Earl, to order that out of the first moneys that shall come into the receipt upon such commission, you pay him 200*l.* a year as our free gift. [2 *pages, draft.*]

June 21. 55. William Typper to the Earl of Shrewsbury. I present you with a petition to His Majesty, setting forth your right to such liberties and privileges as are due to you. This course is ordinary. I make no doubt but you shall have dispatch thereof before Monday night, if the King does not go from Greenwich. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

[June 21.] 56. Grant to Sir James Hay, of the Privy Chamber, of the dignity of a baron, and the style of Lord Hay, for life. [4 *pages and 2 blank leaves much damaged.*]

June 23. Greenwich. 57. The King to the Master, Wardens, and Company of the Mercers, London. Understanding that by virtue of the foundation of Gresham College, you have authority to appoint the reader of the physic lecture there, we request you to appoint Anthony Hunton, M.D. of Cambridge, well learned and of long experience. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

58. Draft of the above, dated 20 May 1606. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

June ? 59. Petition of Thomas Scudamore, Receiver General of co. York, to the King, for a grant of the reversion of his office to his

Vol. XXXVIII.

1606. son John, although it is most unlikely ever to take effect, there being two reversions already; but as he has been trained up in the duties thereof, it will encourage him to continue his services, and give him experience.

Upon His Majesty's accession, he granted the reversion thereof to Edm. Lassels, then groom of the Chamber. Since then, John Lepton, His Majesty's servant, made suit to His Majesty to be joined in the patent with Mr. Lassels, but the Lord Treasurer affirmed that this would be most inconvenient. Thereupon Lepton asked a second reversion upon the reversion, and carried the matter so closely that it never came to the knowledge of the Lord Treasurer, and His Majesty, not being informed, passed the same. [1 *page. See Calendar, James I.*, 23 *July* 1606.]

July 6. My house, Bittern. 60. Fras. Mills to Edw. Anthony. Pray be at our next dividend, and give my man, Henry, any remainders due; Sir Thos. Clerk has all the remainders to account for. Where will the progress be, and will the King come to the New Forest? [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

July 8. 61. Petition of Sir Henry Nevill to Lord Treasurer Dorset, for permission to compound for a lease in reversion for 21 years, of two small tenements of His Majesty, parcel of the manor of Sunning, one for four marks yearly, and the other for 3*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*; they lie near to him and are commodious. Will give fine and increase of rent proportionably as other tenants do, and the present tenant refuses to deal for them. With report thereon by the Lord Treasurer, that the manor of Sunning is part of the lands mortgaged to the city, so that it is not in the power of the Commissioners, without special warrant from the King, to grant the lease; and if His Majesty gave power to lease it, yet being in mortgage, the lease would be void. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

July 17. Dorset house. 62. Lord Treasurer Dorset to Lords Knollys and Wotton. I recommend John Lewgar, a skilful and honest workman, for the place of cofferer of the household, now void. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*]

July 29. 63. Warrant to pay 100*l.* to persons nominated by Lord Chamberlain Suffolk, for services appointed to be done. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*]

1606?
July? 64. Dr. Lionel Sharpe to [the Council]. So many great griefs oppress my heart and stop my speech; the suspicion cast upon my honourable friend Lord Erskine, and the dislike that divers worthy gentlemen are brought into, who intended but to tender their duties, and would do nothing until they had express commandment from the King; most of all your displeasure, and the indignation of the King, which I fear. And all this while, out of my love, I think to serve the King, so that the work itself, though done of never so good an intention, is scarce held good, because done without warrant, and only of my own head, though rising from loyal affection.

I saw the discontent of many breaking forth in speeches and quarrels, and how they have bred a strange disunion of hearts between our nations, and how this disunion has bred jealousies

1606?

VOL. XXXVIII.

between us, which I have laboured to extinguish by public sermons and private conferences, so far was I from nourishing them. These jealousies have wrought great fear of troubles in others and myself. This fear bred in me a desire fuller of devotion to His Majesty than discretion in me, being so mean a man, to deal with so high matters of State, and to think my care was needful, where your cares are so great, to whom it properly belongs. But out of this excess of love to His Majesty, I entered into this course, to draw the affections of divers knights and gentlemen to the service of the King, and to the defence of all others, both English and Scottish Lords, who were dear and near to him, if need should require, to be ready at one or two hours' warning, to withstand any attempt either against the King or his Court; but not to stir on foot before they had assured their loyal affections to the King, and saw an attempt, and received express commandment from the King for their direction. The names of such as I dealt with I gave in, with most of whom I did not go so far in particular, but only in general that it was a time to show themselves dutiful to the King and State.

The occasion of my forwardness was a sudden commitment of some lords and gentlemen, at such a time of night, by your Lordships, with an order upon the straighter keeping of the Prince's Court. I could not think that they meant anything directly against the King, but others feared, as I found on the morning of 25th June, that there might be something meant against some in the Court, but whom I knew not. When I had won some few gentlemen, as by chance I met them, or had cause to go to them, or they to come to me, upon my return to Court on 26 June, I made an overture of their duties and affections, for His Majesty's service if need required, to Lord Erskine, who was not unwilling to receive them for that purpose, and not for his own strength; and promised, if they came, to acquaint His Majesty with their dutiful affections. He had a list afterwards of some who had been spoken to, and of others who were to be, and of whom we were assured. I named all that I could then remember; one whom I had not spoken to was Sir Robert Chichester whom I assured. I never severed the King from his Lords, both English and Scottish; I joined their safety with the safety of the King, and his safety with theirs, and thought their dangers must be all one.

I never doubted of your care, but showed my private care for you as well as for others. That this was done without warrant and commission from any man, I avow. I cannot but clear Lord Erskine, though I accuse myself. I used Lord Erskine's name to some whom I spoke to, not as warranting me to do this, but as promising he would receive and make know their dutiful affections if they came to him. I made this overture to Lord Erskine rather than to any other Lords, because he was at Court, and of great trust about His Majesty, captain of his guard, one whom I might have easy access to, and to whom I was much beholden; and besides, (which I forgot to speak at the Council Board) one whom I knew to love you, and to be temperate, discreet, religious, and affectionate

1606 ? Vol. XXXVIII.

to the King's service; so that I thought it was all one to come to him or to you in respect of the general. But in respect of my particular purpose, I held it not all one, for I knew you needed not my service, and would have thought it improper, as you do; but the lords and gentlemen of Scotland, especially Lord Erskine, would not think it either needless or improper for any of us to show our love and care of them, in doubtful times. As I will never deny in that general care I had this particular contained, to do something for their safeguard, as you and others would have done if any several attempts should have been made upon them all, or any of them,—as many of them doubted because there had been some such thing intended (*Cobham*), and which if it should have happened or yet happen, would have been very derogatory to the King's honour and danger of his person,— therefore in seeking their safety, every man seeks the safety of the King, and the peace of the kingdoms.

Weigh my actions according to these ends. We read in a heathen, [*Plato*] that we ought to be more careful lest strangers be hurt amongst us than our own countrymen, because strangers lie most open to injury. Therefore, though I love my own countrymen, being as worthy and loyal a nation as any under heaven, yet if, as it has fallen out, any through their discontent should take upon them to remove the Scottish Lords from the King, I should think that men should prefer the safety of the Scotchmen before the spleen of such Englishmen, and follow the King's will and not the humour of such malcontents, and go rather to the weaker part assailed, than to the stronger part, the assailers. I make no comparison here of worth, but of danger. We are brethren; we the elder, and they the younger; it cannot but be grievous to our common father, and dangerous for us, to fall out and not defend one another, if some among us should make any broils, as we see what has been intended since the King came in.

"Here you but breed jealousies between the King and his Lords, as if they would not be careful enough of this without your care." Whosoever concludes this, gathers up what I never scattered. I reverence your Lordships, as men that take a most vigilant and fatherly care of all these things, as it appears by a writing of mine, which came into the King's hands last week. "But why then would you have men brought to Lord Erskine, not depending upon any other English lords, as though you thought such would not be true to the King?" A thing far from my conceit. These were my two respects; first, as I said at the Council Board, because it was needless to move them that would come with the lords whom they followed; but principally because it was not so peculiar a strength as I meant to Lord Erskine, that he might have them still with him, for the King's service and his own safeguard, which could not have been if they had depended upon others too. I sought therefore to such as either were bound to him before for some favours done them, or to such as were willing to be bound to him for this tender of their duties to the King. This was my desire,

VOL. XXXVIII.

1606?

which Lord Erskine still refused, he intending *only*, I *chiefly* the service of the King; but by one means I thought to provide for the safeguard of my Sovereign and of my friend.

I cannot conceive how I should thus cast jealousy between the King and his Lords. It will be asked what danger was there, either to the King, Prince, or Scottish Lords? I took care not for what was, but for what might be, because I thought that unknown mischiefs were most dangerous; "But this bred jealousy between the English and Scotch;" alas, it was bred long before, as I made manifest in that letter which came to the King's hands, whereof I speak. Compare this and that together, and you shall find Sharpe to be an honest man.

I can bring witnesses both out of the King and Prince's Court, that no private man has more laboured to quench jealousy and discord than I have done, by persuading the Scotchmen not to be distrustful of us; which is not to be taken as if they distrusted all, but Jesuits, papists, and malcontents, whose speeches and deeds against them they continually hear of by divers. We are a religious people, lovers of our Kings, and therefore, they should strive to deserve well of us, and we well of them, and to this purpose I have spoken oftentimes.

What wrong do I in this, either to the English or to the Scotch, or what cause give I that any should think that I wrong the King? It is far from my heart to wrong him or your Lordships. If in the manner of doing this I have offended, I crave pardon, first of His Majesty, that I served him by *my* discretion, and not by *his* discretion; and next of you, that I took a matter of that nature, improper to me and proper to yourselves; though without any mind of breeding a jealousy of your care, but to show my own care as the King's sworn servant, and in hope to win his favour by doing well, as every good subject strives to do, especially in doubtful and troublesome times, as a very great personage in Court termed them on 25 June.

I know not what testimonies are against me which may mistake or wrest my words. The *times* were fearful, but no *persons* that I know, especially not His Majesty, being full of magnanimity and power. I may have said that the King has had good cause of jealousy of *some* English, for disloyalty and disobedience, but hence to gather that I said he was jealous of *all* the English were mistaking my words; indefinite propositions may be understood according to the matter in handling. It could never enter into my thoughts to say that the King should be jealous of *all* the English, when I see such an infinite number of them that dearly love him and his royal seed, and so many noble personages entrusted with his person and great affairs; yet if any honest gentleman with whom I sit should, through not marking, mistake any word or proposition of mine, I hope His Majesty will let me be the expounder of my own mind, and not suffer any mistake to overthrow the full drift of my intention, which is to plant a judgment of the King's excellency in the minds of all; I talk withal to draw all hearts I can. *Non solum*

Vol. XXXVIII.

1606 ?

ad regem sed ad Jacobum; nec ad principem modo, sed Henricum, without whom I would rather be dead than alive: one of them is our joy, and the other our hope.

This is what bred this excess of care and love in me. If out of this excessive care, any word has slipt from me that may occasion misconstruction, let not this error be turned to my undoing; and if there be any hard consequence in this matter which I did not foresee, which the greatness of some lawyer's wit, by strictness of law, whereof I am ignorant, may enforce upon me, I appeal from the King's justice to his clemency. Surely, my Lords, I feel disgrace enough in this my imprisonment for this my unadvised course. If I should die for it, I should die with a good conscience, which is the only thing that comforts me. My life is bitter because I live in your displeasure; more bitter that I fear the indignation of the King. My humble suit, therefore, is that you will pardon the unwitting fault. Mediate to His Majesty for me *ut transeat a me calix iste.* You have now the full truth.

P.S.—If anything herein confessed is dangerous to me by law, I hope it will not be used against me. [6 *pages.*]

Aug. 1. Huntingdon. 65. Sir Allan Percy to Dudley Carleton. I never wrote a letter with a worse will than this, partly because Sir John Ramsay has had a fall, which cannot but breed much grief; and I am weary and had a fall this afternoon; and to conclude, supper is upon the table, and I a great mind to be at it. Nothing has happened since I parted from you but misfortunes of hunting. [1 *page.*]

1606.

Aug. 12. 66. Grant to Edw. Gage, of Bentley, co. Sussex, and Anthony Skinner, of Rowington, co. Warwick, and to their families to be named in a schedule annexed, of licence with two geldings and 100*l.* apiece in money, and with apparel, &c. to go into any parts beyond the seas, and there remain for —— years, and to return without molestation. Likewise on urgent occasions, to come back and go over again during the time of the licence, so that upon every arrival, they present themselves to the Principal Secretary or Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; allowing them meanwhile quietly to enjoy all their lands, tenements, &c. free from indictment or conviction for not repairing to church, &c., by virtue of any statute against recusancy.

Also if any such be moved against them during their licence and absence, upon showing these presents, they shall be freed and restored to all their losses in such case sustained. [2½ *pages.*]

Aug. 17. 67. The King to the Officers of the Exchequer. By our patent of 14 Nov. 1604, we granted to our servant, William Belon, an annuity of 100*l.* We now at his suit grant him two years' benefit beforehand of the said annuity, which you are to pay him forthwith. [⅔ *sheet, draft.*]

Aug. 18. 68. J. C. to Sir Thos. Lake. I make bold to remind you of what I gave you a little information of at Greenwich. Howsoever

1606. VOL. XXXVIII.

some of the prebendaries seem, by their own statutes, to assume the right of sub-dean, yet you will find that none of them will farm the revenue, &c. of the deanery, unless they may have it half for nothing. The reason you may soon conceive after you understand what power they take in disposing and concealing the said revenue, by reserving or including that office among themselves. It is unreasonable that a member of the body should be the head, and continue a member also. It is well known that the full moiety of the dean's revenue arises from the exchequer of that church, whereof some one prebendary is always the treasurer for the year, out of which all deductions are first made, before any dividend can be made; by which deductions (as officers' wages and fees, law expenses, reparations of their houses and church, &c.) they will leave a small portion to the dean, if they have the carrying it among themselves, although he ought to have full two parts out of three of all the remainder. Neither can they dispose of any part of the revenue in their exchequer to any uses without the privity of himself or his substitute.

The full rent of all his domains and tithes at the uttermost value does not come to above 400*l.* odd a year, out of which he is also to pay unto the said Exchequer 130*l.* Now if little or nothing should be allowed him from their exchequer, for that he is neither resident to keep hospitality (being one of the many reasons of having any portion of the dividend), nor can be privy to their ordinary disbursements, either by himself or any other than one of them, how soon will the greatest part of his living be withdrawn? Wherefore it were very fit for Mr. Dean to have a clause in his dispensation to appoint a substitute, unless one of the prebendaries will yield him an honest rent for the same, which I think they will never do, standing upon their further advantage of gain the other way.

I will undertake to assure him clearly 1,000 marks a year out of it, and give you near the same sum to make the bargain, so as I may be his substitute during his life, and be enabled with his authority in the country to countenance the place as beseemeth.

P.S.—It will be fit for Mr. Dean to hasten, unless he will lose these harvest fruits and the Michaelmas rent. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 19. 69. Tobias Archbishop of York to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray direct me how order may be taken for so many years' respite for payment of my first fruits as His Majesty may be pleased to grant me, considering the waste and spoil made of my temporalities *sede vacante*, in all kind of provision of all sorts of corn, hay, grass, fish, &c., besides the loss of 500*l.* a year, I might say 1,000 marks in the difference of the rents between this I have and that so left; wherewith let me entreat you to acquaint the Earl of Salisbury, but no other unless it be His Majesty. *Prefixing,*

69. I. *Notes of privileges granted to Bishops, in restitution of temporalities from the time of the vacaney of the see, and in release from first fruits, &c.* [1 *page.*]

VOL. XXXVIII.

1606.
Aug. Oatlands. 70. The King to the Warden and Fellows of St. Mary's College, Winchester. We understand, by the petition of Richard Venables, that he and his progenitors have been tenants of the parsonage of Andover 40 years, and have been three several times hindered, redeeming at great price leases in reversion granted by you. Where colleges and corporations are not restrained, the ancient tenants should ever be preferred. We therefore require you to renew to your said tenant his lease of ten years, wherein about 1½ years has expired, with covenants and agreements for further renewal, as in former leases. [½ *page, copy.*]

Sept. 10. Bagshot. 71. The King to Lord Sheffield [President of the Council of the North]. We have granted a patent to John Lepton, groom of our Privy Chamber, for the making of writs and processes issuing from that Council, if the same be not part of the office of our secretary of that Council. You are first to examine whether the things contained in our grant to him have heretofore been exercised by the secretary, and if not, to cause our patent to be put in execution. [½ *page, copy.*]

Sept. 20. 72. The King to Sir Robert Stewart. We have heretofore granted to you the keeping of our park of Bewdley, which you have assigned over to certain townsmen, whereby inconvenience grows to our service. You are therefore to surrender your patent, that we may commit the said park and house, and our game there, to the charge of some other, who may attend to it. [½ *page, draft*].

Sept. 25. 73. Grant to Dr. Lancelot Andrewes, appointed Bishop of Chichester 24 Oct. 1605, of licence to retain with his bishopric, his prebend of St. Paul's, and all its emoluments, until 2 October 1607, on account of the poverty of his bishopric; with dispensation of all statutes of non-residence, &c. [½ *page, Latin.*]

Sept. ? 74. List of recusants, whose fines are requested by Lord Hay, viz., Thos. Arundel; —— Townley; —— Cotton of Warblington, co. Hants; John Talbot of Grafton; Mrs. Shelley, widow; —— Paris; Robt. Carr, and Sayer of co. York. [⅓ *page.*]

Sept. 26. 75. Warrant for a grant to Lord Hay of all benefits forfeited by virtue of the statute passed in the last session or any former statutes against recusants, for the recusancy of Thomas Arundel, —— Townley, —— Cotton of Warblington, co. Hants, John Talbot of Grafton, —— Shelley, widow, and —— Paris, Recusants convicted; reserving the yearly payments of 260*l.* which each of them now pays. [½ *page, copy.*]

Sept. 26. 76. Copy of the above. [⅔ *page.*]

Sept. 30. Hampton Court. 77. The King to the Master and Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge. We have received such good testimony of Joshua Blaxton, student in your college, that we require you at your next election to place him as a fellow for the next vacancy, local statutes to the contrary notwithstanding. Provided always that these pre-

VOL. XXXVIII.

1606.

sents shall not prejudice George Stanhope, whom we have by our late letters recommended to you for the first place of a fellow. [½ *page, copy.*]

Oct. ? 78. Account of [Privy Seal clerks'] wages and board wages. With notes [for warrants for] Lord Grey of Groby to be absent from Parliament, and for John Backworth, of Aswarby, co. Lincoln, to have 30*l.* [1¼ *pages.*]

Nov. 1. Eton College. 79. Sir Henry Savile to Sir Thos. Lake. I have sent the bearer my man to understand whether you have moved His Majesty for some timber trees for his poor and ancient college of Merton, Oxford. The work will be great and cost 3,000*l.*; 300 trees will not furnish us with great timber, which is one of the smallest charges, but I dare not present a petition for more than 100, which I hope will not be denied. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 8. The Court. 80. Edward Earl of Worcester to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray cause a bill to be drawn for Edward Mills, now admitted footman in ordinary, to attend upon the Queen, in place of Nicholas Goldsborow, with wages and allowances. [½ *page.*]

Nov. 10. The Court. 81. William Lord Monteagle to [Sir Thos. Lake]. His Majesty has bestowed on me 100 marks of his possessions of the duchy of Lancaster in fee-farm, amongst which there are grounds called Blansby, *alias* Blandesby, of which I have desired a warrant for a particular of the Chancellor of the Duchy, who denies it because he finds it called Blansby Park; and although he be certified by the King's tenants and the neighbouring towns that it is not staunch, nor ever was, and therefore unfit for deer, and though the certificate is confirmed by letters from the President of York to the Chancellor, yet he forbears to grant his warrant until His Highness' pleasure is known. Pray move His Majesty to give order to the Chancellor that it may have free passage. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 10. Cambridge. 82. Certificate by John Duport, Master, and 15 Fellows of Jesus College, Cambridge, that Edward Harrison, B.A. of the third year, and a scholar of their house the last seven years, has been honest, sober, and religious, and his studies painful and profitable. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 11. 83. Rich. Locksmith to Mr. Anthony. An error has escaped, in the writing of a book which lately passed my master for the Earl of Salisbury, by reason of haste. The Privy Seal has been brought to me, and on comparing it with my own draft, I find the word Compton omitted in the eleventh line, and in my paper book it is *cuidam Johi. Compton quondam commissa.* Pray look at the bill signed, and if the word Compton is omitted there, amend it, that the Privy Seal may be amended also, and my Lord Salisbury take no prejudice or delay therein.

With note by T. Windebank to Mr. Anthony, that as he has the signed bill, he is to compare it with the Privy Seal, and amend it. [1 *page, damaged.*]

VOL. XXXVIII.

1606.

Nov. 15. Oxford. 84. Certificate by Hen. Airay, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, Edm. Lillie, and John Aglionby, principal of St. Edmund's Hall, in favour of Nath. Carpenter, scholar in St. Edmund's Hall, and son of John Carpenter, minister. [½ *page.*]

Nov. 21. 85. The King to [a Privy Councillor]. There are several suits depending in our Court of Admiralty, of Bonithon and Guerin, subjects of the French King, against Sir Richard Hawkins, and of one Mansard, a Frenchman, against Pope, Serjeant of the Admiralty, in which the French Ambassador begs a more summary trial than the ordinary process of the law. Although it is not ordinary to alter, in causes between subjects and those of other Princes, the usual form of trial in the Court of Admiralty, yet to show the French King how ready we are to give him satisfaction, we have chosen you, with the judge of our said Court and another, to hear and report how in your judgment you find such causes to stand, and how we may give more speedy satisfaction therein than by the ordinary proceedings of the Court. [1⅓ *pages, draft.*]
Endorsed, Piracy.

Nov. 24. 86. The King to Sir Henry Witherington. You of late have had charge of our castle of Tynemouth, Northumberland. Not from dislike of you, but other respects, we think fit to commit it to some other person. We therefore require you to deliver up the said castle, with the housing, armour, artillery, munition, &c. to Sir Wm. Selby, whom we have appointed, being sheriff of the county, to take charge thereof until we otherwise dispose of it; the same to be delivered to him by sealed indenture, that it may appear what he is to be charged with, when called to account. [1¼ *pages, draft.*]

Nov. Westminster. 87. The King to the Lord Treasurer. By virtue of a former commission, dated at Winchester in 1603, we directed a warrant to you and others for sale of lands, prebends, rectories, tithes, &c. in fee-farm, by virtue of which you have sold some part of our said lands, and it has not been revoked, although there has been a stay in the execution. As we have cause to make further sale of some lands, &c. not contained in our entail, we require you, by virtue of our said commission, to make sale in fee-farm of chantry lands, prebends, rectories, tithes, &c., amounting to 2,200*l.* a year, according to previous instructions. [2¼ *pages, damaged.*]

Nov. 88. List of 105 ships, with their tonnage, taken up for service between May 1603 and Nov. 1606. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 5. 89. Account of timber received, and of wine and timber delivered to Mr. Gavile and Dr. Sharke, between 4 July and 5 December 1606, with the amount paid for carriage, &c.; total, 10*l.* 5*s.* 8½*d.* [1 *page.*]

Dec. 10. 90. The King to the Commissioners of the Middle Shires. Although we are satisfied with all and each of you that no fault of good will or of negligence has been in you about the execution of your commission for ordering of those parts, yet we do not find

Vol. XXXVIII.

1606. such good success as we expected, by reason of many difficulties; for clearing thereof, you had to attend directions either from our Council here or there, who, being remote, and often occupied in other affairs, answers and directions came slower than the service required. To prevent this, and prosecute the establishing of order, we conceive it necessary to ease you of the labour of sending so far off for direction or assistance. Therefore as the Earl of Dunbar is now in those parts, and will be often at Berwick, we have required him to take special care of these services, and being a Councillor in both kingdoms of special trust, and knowing our mind in that service, he may supply by his authority many defects in your power or instructions, and resolve difficulties which shall arise. So we have required him not to refuse the care and oversight of your proceedings, but on any extraordinary occasion, to send for you to confer with him about these services; and we require you to attend him, when called, and conform to his advice and direction. [$3\frac{1}{4}$ *pages, draft, corrected by Salisbury.*]

Dec.? 91. The King to [the Officers of Exchequer]. By our former warrant directed to you, we gave to Mrs. Jane Drummond, one of the bedchamber to the Queen, 2,000*l.*, to be paid at certain times mentioned; whereof hitherto there has only been 500*l.* paid, so that there is 1,500*l.* due, which you cannot conveniently pay. You are therefore, for recompence, to allow her for the forbearance thereof 10*l.* per cent., as well for the time past, as to come, and to calculate such interest, and pay it, until she shall be fully paid the 2,000*l.*, which you shall pay as soon as possible, to ease us of this charge of interest. [1 *page, draft.*]

1606? 92. Grant to Geo. Murray, groom of the bedchamber, for life, of the office of writing and enrolling writs of *supersedeas* issuing out of the Court of Common Pleas, with all the fees appertaining thereto. [1 *sheet, draft.*]

93. Warrant for a grant to John Levingston the elder, in regard of long and faithful service, of the making of 20 persons, born in foreign parts, free denizens of this realm. [1 *page.*]

94. Warrant to Sir John Fortescue, chancellor, and to the other officers of the duchy of Lancaster, to draw a lease in reversion for Ambrose Jenney, one of the King's footmen, without fine, of the tenement called Caggs, at Stanefield, co. Suffolk, yearly rent 44*s.*, and other lands, &c., being part of the possessions of the duchy of Lancaster, at the whole yearly rent of 16*l.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

95. The King to [the Lord Chancellor]. There is a suit depending before you, commenced by Wm. Snow against Geo. Beverley, grounded by Snow upon a pretence, as it is alleged, of *non sanæ memoriæ* to avoid his own act, by which, upon agreement, Beverley has been satisfied 1,000*l.* We hold such pretences very inconvenient, and against an express maxim of law; and understanding that the

VOL. XXXVIII.

1606 ?

suit was commenced by Snow in the Court of Requests, upon complaint by Beverley to our chief justice and the judges of our bench, they awarded a prohibition to free him from such unjust vexation; yet Snow has since importuned us by petition, and got our pleasure signified to you for his proceeding in Chancery. We therefore now let you know that, when we signified our pleasure, we did not know the true proceedings of this cause, nor the opinion of the judges therein, and therefore our pleasure is that you forthwith dismiss the cause out of our said Court of Chancery. [1¼ *pages, draft. See Domestic Calendar,* 23 *Nov.* 1605.]

96. The King to [the Lord Treasurer?]. The enclosed petition has been given to us here, and as we are pleased to do what we may, without prejudice to our own or others' right, we require you to speak with our learned counsel, and if what is required may be done, it shall be so, or whatsoever else you shall advertise us may be done towards the party's relief, without offence to the ordinary course of our laws. [½ *page, draft.*]

Endorsed, "Petition of widow."

97. The King to the Lord Chief Justice. We have perused the petition of the president and fellows of the College of Physicians in London, and think it right to give them satisfaction. You are therefore to call to you such as you think meet, and examine their petition, documents, charters, and the Acts of Parliament made for confirmation of the same; and if you see cause for any alteration, enlargement, or explanation, make certificate thereof, whereupon we will determine our further pleasure. [1 *page, draft, damaged.*]

98. The King to the Bishop of ———. Certain ministers from [Scotland] have of late come to certify to us the reasons of their dissenting from the established religion. We then were engaged on more weighty affairs, and had not time to proceed so fully as we purposed, but thought fit to stay them in this realm, until opportunity for further proceedings served. As we conceive no persons are so fit for them to abide with as persons of your sort, by whom they may, both by example and information, be instructed, we have disposed of them with several bishops, and unto you in particular, this bearer, whom we beg of you to accept, and for the time he shall abide with you, to give honest entertainment and usage, for himself and his servant attending on him, which we doubt not you will do, both for his sake and for ours. [1 *page, draft, imperfect.*]

99. Lord Norris to the Earl of Salisbury. I shall not trouble you with any news, because you hear more than I know; but as I am likely to travel homeward by land, I hold it my duty to give you an intimation of my course, and that my journey would be the more pleasing if I knew how to make it of any use in your service. [½ *page, copy, by Dud. Carleton, damaged.*]

100. John Carpenter to Edw. Anthony. Having to disburse within these three days 100*l.* more than I have, I make bold to ask you for

VOL. XXXVIII.

1606 ?

the loan of 20*l.* or 25*l.*, which I will most thankfully repay, and give you my bond and that of a friend as security.

P.S.—I shall be glad to meet you at my father-in-law's this evening to supper. [¾ *page.*]

101. Thomas Horsman to Sir Thos. Lake. It is agreed between Sir Vincent Skinner and me, that you shall keep the bill after His Majesty has signed it, until Sir Vincent puts me in good security to pay me the 20*l.* yearly for 10 years, which he has already covenanted to pay to me and my assigns. [⅓ *page.*]

102. [Note of a request by] Cuthbert Armourer and Robt. Rayne, huntsman [for the benefit of the recusancy of] Geo. Jackson, Geo. Tockets, Geo. Stockdell, Anth. Medcalf, and Margaret Pudsey, widow, all of co. York; Robert Mayer of co. Durham, and Elizabeth Morden of Turvey, co. Bedford. [*Scrap.*]

103. Copy of the above. [½ *page.*]

104. Observations upon the Act for the alnage of narrow draperies. This Act is grounded upon the Statute for woollen cloths, the reasons moving it, and the offences committed, being of the same nature. Also upon the customs of other countries, there being none with whom England traffics where the stuffs are not first alnaged, and sealed with the seal of the country or city. Also, upon necessity, for as the trades of making stuffs began, setting on work a great number of poor, so the vices which crept in with the skill cause the stuffs made to grow into dislike, whereby the trade decays.

It is grounded moreover upon the interest of the Crown, and the right of His Majesty to the fees due for the same; for as he is by Statutes interested in the alnage and subsidy of woollen cloths, —there being at the time of making the same Statutes no other stuffs made in England,—he should have like alnage and subsidy of things made within this realm as his predecessors.

The reasons moving the same are, that none of the narrow draperies made here are full size in length or breadth, viz., 30 yards long, and half an English ell in breadth; they are only 28, 27½, or 26 yards long, and scarcely half a yard broad. There can be no reformation of these abuses without alnage and sealing. Our stuffs are not merchantable in other countries, for want of it. The alnagers shall, by this Act, be compelled to make satisfaction for all losses sustained by want of length and breadth of any stuffs whereunto the seal of alnage shall be affixed, which the alnagers of cloth are not subject to.

That it shall be no burden to the subject is apparent, for where size is wanting, the subject is forced to buy a greater proportion than would be necessary, for the want of breadth in most of the stuffs amounts to three or four yards in a piece, besides two or more in the length, for reformation of which the price of the whole piece will be increased but 3*d.* at most.

VOL. XXXVIII.

1606?

Some commodities here made come also from beyond seas, alnaged and sealed in so strict a fashion as that, if any defects be in the same stuffs, the same be supplied with plates of silver, stamped with the same seal of alnage, thereby to make good the defects.

The fustian weavers for themselves were petitioners to Her late Majesty for reformation of abuses committed amongst them; the petition was signed by 20 of them, and is now ready to be shown. [2 *pages.*]

105. Proclamation that great mischief having resulted from the recall of the monopoly granted by the late Queen for the making of starch, so that flour is consumed therein which should be used for food, and contagious diseases occasioned by the noxious smell from the making of starch, its making in the realm is to be utterly taken away, and all parties attempting henceforth to make it are to be subject to condign punishment. [3½ *pages, draft.*]

106. Notes by [Wm.] Camden, Clarencieux King-at-Arms, touching the name and arms of Sir John Poulteney. [¾ *page, Latin.*]

VOL. XXXIX. 1607—1610.

1607.

Jan. 7. 1. Horoscope drawn for 10 A.M., 1606–7. No name given. [½ *page.*]

Jan. 7. 2. Estimate by John Taverner, surveyor of woods, of the cost of repairing the paling round Hampton Court park, making new gates, &c.; total, 131*l.* 12*s.* and 240 timber trees from Sunning, cos. Oxon and Berks, &c. With note by Lord Treasurer Dorset [*to Sir Thos. Lake*] to draw a privy seal according to the estimate, following the form of the privy seal for Nonsuch Park. [1¾ *pages.*]

Jan. 9. 3. Estimate by John Taverner, surveyor of His Majesty's woods from Trent southward, of the charge of impaling grounds to be taken into Nonsuch Park, rebuilding two cart bridges over the river in the park, providing two new boats for the ponds, reflooring a parlour in the Great Lodge, repaving the hall with tile and the kitchen with brick, and putting up two gates at the entrance to the park; total, 611*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*, and 30*l.* charge of those that provide the stuff. With note by Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake, to draw a privy seal for payment of such sum to Taverner, he having undertaken to perform the works for that amount, without demanding any timber from His Majesty. [2¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 4. Account of rents and arrears received in the Court of Wards from feodaries and others, cos. Somerset, Dorset, Devon, Cornwall, Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, and Shropshire, June 1606 to Feb. 1607; with the names of the tenants, and particulars of the lands upon which such rents and arrears accrued. [8 *pages.*]

VOL. XXXIX.

1607.
March ? 5. Reasons why the reversion of Haye Park, part of the honour of Knaresborough, should not pass with other lands to Thos. Potts; viz., the claims thereto of Sir Art. Slingsby, whose ancestors have long held it, who has served the Crown 20 years, and has a large family, chiefly of daughters. [1 *page.*]

March. 6. Account of the lease of Haye Park by Queen Elizabeth to Fras. Slingsby, and reasons why it should not be continued a park, the pales being so short that the deer often escape into other grounds and do damage. [¾ *page.*]

April 4. 7. The King to Lord Treasurer Dorset. Whereas Sir Simon Musgrave, deceased, late deputy Master of Ordnance in the North, and Sir Richard Musgrave his son, Master of our said Ordnance, for supply of wants in that office, have been forced, through the slackness of the then Treasurer of Berwick, to disburse divers great sums of their own money, for provision of powder, shot, munition, &c. for the use of the late Queen; by reason whereof there are divers surplusages of guns, powder, &c. surcharged to our use, in an account of the said office, made by the said Sir Richard Musgrave, for 13 years and 16 days, ended 19 September 1604, amounting to 1,614*l.* 3*s.* 9¼*d.*, otherwise the store there would have been altogether unprovided;—And whereas the said Sir Rich. Musgrave, upon the end of his said account for defects of munition, is indebted to us in 1,234*l.* 17*s.* 6¼*d.* which is less than the other debt by 379*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*;—Now as, upon the taking of the same account, you refuse to abate the said debt, or to give allowance for the said surplusage of powder, without our special warrant, these are therefore to fully authorise you to give an abatement out of the said 1,234*l.* 17*s.* 6¼*d.*, on the sum Sir Richard Musgrave stands charged with, upon determination of his account; and to satisfy him of the 379*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* residue, either in money, or else to allow him such quantity of the gunpowder now at Newcastle as you shall think fit and reasonable. With note by the Lord Treasurer to Sir Thos. Lake, to engross this Privy Seal ready for signature. [¾ *sheet, draft.*]

April 12. Salisbury House. 8. Thomas Wilson to Sir Thos. Lake. Before your last going to the King, you promised me your furtherance in my suit of privilege for printing of certain books, wherein myself and my late dear friend Mr. Golding have taken pains. The bill has been twice drawn and signed by counsel, once in the late Queen's time, who died before it came to signature, and then in 1605, His Majesty's time, but before it could be dispatched, Mr. Golding died; so that now my suit is to have it renewed to his son and myself, according to the petition enclosed. Mr. Attorney promised me to set his hand to a new bill; but when I brought it to him, and he saw one of the parties' names was changed since the reference made upon the last petition by Sir Roger Wilbraham, he said he must have a new reference for his warrant. Pray move His Majesty to make a reference accordingly, and I will send you the bill, engrossed and signed by Mr. Attorney. Let it have reference to none but the King's

1607. VOL. XXXIX.

counsel; for if I have to do with bishops or others, I shall never have an end. The gratuity I shall entreat you to accept of a poor man shall be 40 or 50 angels, to buy my lady a velvet gown, and a most devoted thankful heart.

P.S.—I send you enclosed the old and the new bill which we crave. I imagine that—His Majesty understanding that there is no alteration, but only the granting to two what before was to one,—you will hardly need to use the petition, or remand it to counsel, it having passed them already, as appears by the Lord Chief Baron and Attorney-General's superscription; but if His Majesty will not sign it otherwise, I hope you will recommend it to one of the Masters of Requests. [1 *page.*]

April 17. Whitehall. 9. Lord Treasurer Dorset and the Earl of Salisbury to Sir Thos. Lake at the Court, Newmarket. The book which we now send you contains the lease of the customers, yesterday returned from the Lord Chief Justice. Such are the payments which depend upon this establishment, and so many days will yet be required for the writing and passing it under the seal, that we beg you will offer it to His Majesty to sign, and inform him of two particulars; first, that point of tobacco, which the Lord Chief Justice mentions in his certificate, is a perplexed question, somewhat being urged upon them which they plead to be very unequal; and yet, that we may suffer nothing to go to His Majesty's disprofit before all particulars be well examined, we take bond of them to stand to our order and the two Chief Justices', having the law in our own hands, considering the payments which they have made already of 6,000*l.*, and the payments to be made, for which we daily endure clamour.

The second point is, that we have this day heard the Earl of Perth about raising the rates upon linen cloth, which, though a point wherein the farmers were to be respected when they had a lease in being, yet now that the same is in His Majesty's power, we have declared that, in this interim of the farm, His Majesty's grant is not to be held unjust, but shall be overruled for any point of profit to them; it is now to be weighed, either as it may make that commodity, which is most bought by the poor, of higher price, or decay the trade of the Eastern company, besides the stirring of more exception to His Majesty's new rating of his Customs, now in the time of Parliament, when all things of that nature are censured. Assure His Majesty that we will use care either to bring it to a good end, or suppress the noise of it, as well out of duty to His Majesty, as well wishing to that nobleman, who desires some relief with expedition.

For the point of the woods, whereof one Hoord, who is the follower, has reported to have given me, the Treasurer, satisfaction,—which is contrary to something that I, the Earl of Salisbury, have written of exceptions to be taken to his project,—I, the Treasurer, never acknowledged any such satisfaction, but that he is little able to maintain our just replies to the things set down, and yet shall be heard before this particular be rejected, or the matter suffered to fall

1607. VOL. XXXIX.

to the ground. Something should be done, but not so as, under hope of a few years' commodity, to run a danger to waste the whole woods of the Crown. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 21. Lambeth. 10. Charles Sonibancke to Mr. Anthony. Pray procure your master's hand to the bill I send by my man; tell him what is due for it, and I will send. It concerns me much that it be forthwith dispatched. With Latin notes of vacant livings, viz:—Rectory and parish church of Wrotham, with the chapel of Stansted, co. Kent; deanery of Shoram (*sic*), void by promotion of Rich. Bancroft; Rutham rectory, diocese of Canterbury, Rudolph Smith, B.D.; Upton-on-Sabrina, diocese of Worcester, by death of Dr. Robt. Abbot. Endorsed with note of the rectory of Tempsford, diocese of Lincoln, void by death of Hen. Ridley, M.A. [½ *page.*]

May? 11. The King to Sir John Watts, Lord Mayor, and to the Aldermen of London. As we are informed by the bearer hereof that John de Quesne, junior, Ezekias King, Peter Sage, and Jonas Towers are the sons of denizens born within this realm, of good carriage, and able to defray all charges imposed upon them, it is our pleasure that you accept them into our city as freemen, and into the Company of Girdlers. Copy signed And. Boyd. Addressed to Mr. Ball, Redcock Court, Houndsditch. [½ *page.*]

June 13. 12. List, by Cuthbert Armorer and Robert Rayne, of eight popish recusants, viz.:—Sir Walter Giffard, of Higham, co. Stafford; Gerard Gifford, his brother, of Astley, co. Warwick; Hen. Jerningham, of Cossey, co. Norfolk; John Jenningson, of Walworth, and William Jenningson, his brother, of Newton, both Bishopric of Durham; (John and William Vavasour, of Haslewood, co. York, *erased*); and Hen. Rawle, of Westhide, parish of Stoke Edith, cos. Hereford or Salop. [½ *page.*]

June 18. 13. List of causes left unheard, in a Court not named, on June 17 and 18, and appointed to be heard the 19th. [1 *page.*]

June 22. 14. Warrant to pay to Sir Thos. Leighton, captain of Guernsey, 26*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* surplus of his account beyond the 100*l.* granted him by Privy Seal, 20 May 1602, for repairing some decays in the Castle, and transportation of timber out of the New Forest. With note by Sir Jul. Cæsar that this is to be engrossed ready for His Majesty's signature. [½ *sheet, draft.*]

June 30. 15. Abstract of the Act for true making of woollen cloth. [ ]

June? 16. Articles of agreement between Lord Treasurer Dorset and other commissioners for sale of chantry lands, &c. for His Majesty's use, and Sir Anthony Cope, Sir Walter Cope, Sir Wm. Ryder, Sir Thos. Lake, Sir Geo. Coppin, Arthur Ingram, and Francis Phillips.

His Majesty being pleased to sell parsonages, tithes, prebends, and chantries, with woods and advowsons thereto belonging, to the yearly value of 2,133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, which, at 15 years' purchase, will amount to 32,000*l.*, has granted commission for sale thereof. It is agreed that if it shall not appear that, besides the parsonages and

1607. VOL. XXXIX.

chantries entailed, there remains yet in charge to His Majesty so many as amount to the yearly value of 3,000*l.*, so as there may be reasonable choice for the undertakers, they shall have for their 32,000*l.* parsonages, tithes, prebends, and chantries, yearly value 1,800*l.*, which at 15 years' purchase makes 27,000*l.*; and others not contained in the entail, yearly value 200*l.*, which at 25 years' purchase makes 5,000*l.*, and so in the whole, 32,000*l.* The undertakers covenant and agree to pay the said 32,000*l.* as follows: on 12 Nov. 1607, 8,000*l.*, and on 30, 4,000*l.*; on 12 May and 12 Nov. 1608, and 12 May 1609, 6,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* With proviso as to undertakers who have similar prior grants, that those who first bring warrants shall pass them; that the auditor's fees for small parcels shall be moderated, and that no further grants pass the great seal until these are completed. [1 *sheet. See docquet,* 11 *Nov.* 1607.]

June. Note of the proportions of the tin, and farm of pre-emption of His Majesty, taken up by members of the Levant Company, "upon good advice and deliberation, at a general Court held at Sir Thos. Lowe's house, viz., John Spencer, Rob. Sandy, Wm. Harryson, and Wm. Garway for $\frac{1}{8}$ each; and Rich. Stapers, Thos. Cordell, Nic. Leatt, Hugh Hammersleigh, Morris Abbott, John Mun, and Rob. Offley, for $\frac{1}{16}$ part each. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 6.]

June ? 17. Arguments against the alterations proposed by a projector in the book of rates, proving their unsuitability in many points, and arguing that Parliament could have no security that the book so changed would not be altered more to the King's advantage, when the session is over. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pages.*]

[July 16.] 18. The King to Lord Treasurer [Dorset]. Having spent some time at Theobalds, and found it a fitting place for sports, we wish some alterations to be made to render it more convenient, and have appointed the Earls of Suffolk, Worcester, and Salisbury, with the officers of the Works, to overlook and remedy the same; all requisite payments are therefore to be issued on their order, as also for purchase of the remainders of leases of lands for enclosing Cheshunt Park, and for repair and enlarging the pales in Theobalds Park. Also,

[July 16.] Warrant to Sir Wm. Fleetwood, receiver of the Court of Wards and Liveries, to pay to the Earls of Salisbury and Suffolk 1,200*l.* for hangings and other furniture provided for Theobalds, lately purchased from the Earl of Salisbury, there not being sufficient money in the Exchequer. [$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pages, draft.*]

July 25. 19. Lord Treasurer Dorset to Sir Thos. Lake. I enclose the former bill signed by His Majesty, now to be cancelled and taken out of your registers, and the resolution of the Lords touching it, which you well advised should be affixed to the new bill as a schedule.

P.S.—Tell His Majesty that, having reformed absurdities, and reduced the demands to reasonable terms in the offer for the woods, I consulted with the Chancellor of the Duchy and Exchequer, and

1607. VOL. XXXIX.

with the Attorney General, and have written down what we think reasonable, and given it to Mr. Solicitor, to confer with the partners, whose names he will not tell me; so now it is past my hands, and rests with those that made the offer. [¾ *page, holograph.*]

[Aug. 23.] 20. Answer of Sir George Wrottesley to a complaint made against him by [John] Gordon, dean of Salisbury, relative to the right of presentation to a vicarage not named, and about certain misdemeanors relating thereto, of which he was accused. Endorsed with abstract of the complaint. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Sept. 29. 21. Account of John Boden, feodary of Dorsetshire, for the year ending Michaelmas 1607. [1¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 15. Guernsey. 22. M. St. Sauveur to the Earl of Salisbury. The Commissioners have arrived, taking Sark in their way, a strong and important place, of which Phil. de Carteret is lord. The many important affairs in Jersey did not permit them to leave before. They proceeded first to seek out His Majesty's revenue, taking the oath of 12 men out of each parish to inquire after the ancient extent, and the book of the receiver, from which they have prepared a rental book. The whole is found worth 1,500*l.* or 1,600*l.*

Then they proceeded to the appeals, numerous, but most of them frivolous, their tediousness needing reformation. Then the difference between the bailiff and procurer, proceeding from an inveterate family hatred, which has caused most of the differences in this island, to the great hindrance of justice among the poor. This the Commissioners have reconciled.

The differences between the Governor and justices are harder to satisfy, and the judgment of the Commissioners does not satisfy the parties. The Governor claims the right by his patent of assembling the public council of the island, for nomination of the bailiff and officers; but they show the great seal of Henry VII. to the contrary. The King has given the Governor the royal revenues, which brings him into many differences with the subjects, and is dangerous in case of hostility with France, lest the Governor (not the present one, who is a worthy man) should from avarice, reduce the garrison to avoid their pay, and sell the corn of the stores. In the late French wars, Calais, Montmelian, and Cambray were so lost.

There should be a receiver who should see the granaries well supplied, and pay all salaries,—Governor, officers, and soldiers;—it would stay many differences, secure the strong places, and bring more to His Majesty's coffers. The reformation of the laws should be done by some judged most fitting by the Commissioners. As to appeals, nothing is settled, but I think they should be allowed to King and Council, as a means of reminding a people so distant of their Prince, and giving them the means of letting them feel the effect of his clemency. [3 *pages, French.*]

Oct. 24. Hampton Court. 23. William Lord Knollys to the Clerks of the Signet and Privy Seal. I require you to make a privy seal for payment of 5,000*l.* to

1607. VOL. XXXIX.

Sir Henry Cock, cofferer, for the charge of the Prince's house for the present year, beginning 1 Oct. 1607. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 31. Broughton. 24. Richard Lord Say and Seale to Sir Thos. Lake. I send you some venison. I entreat your assistance in a suit for a fine of 200*l.* to be paid by Mr. Barnes of Dorsetshire, on his renewal of a lease. I have spent as much on the suit, and only got something from Mr. Venables, out of the Exchequer, for spoiling 1,000 of the King's timber trees. [1 *page.*]

Oct. ? 25. Agreement whereby Sir Thos. Gorges, gentleman usher of the Privy Chamber, surrenders to John Murray the present possession of the keeping of Guildford park, of which he holds the reversion, on payment of 250*l.*, and promises to try to obtain for Sir Edw. Gorges, son of Sir Thomas, the reversion of the keepership of Hurst castle, co. Hants, and of the keepership of the New park, Richmond. [1⅔ *pages.*]

Nov. 3. 26. Certificate by Sir Henry Rowe, Lord Mayor, Sir Henry Montague, recorder of London, Hen. Croke, and Thos. Wrothe, that the allegations by Abraham Johnson and other defendants to an English bill filed against them in the Mayor's Court by Bridget Johnson, widow, that for want of means to examine foreign witnesses, a decree was made against them for the complainant, is untrue; as they might have adopted the usual course, in issuing a writ of *subpœna* out of Chancery, and thus have brought their witnesses from all parts of the country to be examined. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 13. Whitehall. 27. The Council to [the Lord Treasurer]. By privy seal of the 11th inst. you are directed to pay the sum of 4,000*l.* to such person as any six of us appoint. These are therefore to authorise you to pay it to ———. [½ *page, draft, damaged.*]

Nov. ? 28. Francis Lord Norris to Dudley Carleton, at Sir Math. Carew's, Chancery Lane. I hope to find the description of Hungary in English, which I once had, so that you need not send it. Let me have Comines, and a green crystal glass, to do good offices between the small print and my eyes. Concerning the other matter, my anxiety is qualified, because I know my Lord of Salisbury can tell. I may say as our Saviour did of Jerusalem, so as if she appear other than were to be wished, it is but as herself would needs be. Tell me of Tyrone, and some such matters, as I live solitarily, and hear of nothing but my own private, which now is employed only to sell land. I want to accustom myself to ciphers, and if you would send me an alphabet, with the deciphers, I would do no hurt with them. My bookish humour still lasts, although I have no company to confer with in what I read. Bolton has been here of late, and will do me the honour to Christmas it. I suit treatment to my company, and return to my accustomed frugality, having lavished extremely since the late troubles. [1 *page.*]

Dec. ? 29. Petition of Stephen Lesieur to the King for a portion of the overplus of forfeitures to grow to His Majesty upon penal laws

VOL. XXXIX.

1607. above that which is answered *communibus annis* to His Majesty, and for reference of his suit to some of the Privy Council.

Was employed by the late Queen in services to the present King of Denmark, and other Princes; as also of late by His Majesty to the Emperor and other Princes. The late Queen died while petitioner was at Bremen in Germany, assisting her then ambassador, Lord Eure, Secretary Herbert, and Dr. Dunn, and was thereby deprived of that benefit, which she intended for him on his return for his many years of services. [½ *page, soiled. See Calendar, James I.*, 31 *Jan.* 1608.]

1607? 30. Warrant for a grant to Sir James Erskine of the benefit of the recusancy of Sir William Roper, reserving to the Crown the yearly payment of 260*l.*, which the said Sir William Roper now pays. [⅓ *page, copy.*]

31. Draft of the above. With a note of a like grant to Sir Ashton, gentleman of the Bedchamber [of the recusancy of] Sir Thomas Throckmorton and Edw. Morgan. [¾ *page.*]

32. Warrant to the Lord Privy Seal to cause letters to be directed to the Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, to give order for several books in fee-farm. [½ *page, copy.*]

33. Order for a warrant for payment of double customs by aliens on cloths, perpetuanies, &c., as formerly upon broad cloths, and for a grant to the Earl of Montgomery of the farm of the said customs, on rent of 200*l.* a year. [4 *pages, draft.*]

34. ——— to ———. If the Commissioners be unsatisfied, either touching the goodness of the wool or whether it has been bought in by any, before Mr. Jenney found and bought it in last year, we desire that the Master of the Feltmakers' Company may be called the next day of sitting, to choose three or four of the better sort to declare their knowledge. By their reports it will appear that it is the best that ever they wrought before, and that as Mr. Jenney first brought it in, it has been and is known as Jenney's wool. For the rest we are ready to perform all comprised in the first instruction.

The Spanish merchants [*the merchants of London that trade to Spain*] are the most likely to oppose, as they have liberty of bringing in Spanish commodities; but this wool is such as they never heard of until the last year that Mr. Jenney went over, and to his great charge found and fetched it; and is to be distinguished both by the province that breeds the sheep, the remote grounds that feed them, the dye, the price, &c. It is to be considered whether their charter be now in force, as the liberty of trading into Spain which formerly was proper to that company only, is now, by Act of Parliament, conferred upon all the subjects of His Majesty. [1 *page.*]

1607 ?

VOL. XXXIX.

35. [Rich. Carnsew] to Mr. Bridgman. Some go about to set up seats in the church of St. Kew, to the annoyance and defacing of the monuments of my ancestors. Mr. Parker, the official, has inhibited them until the cause has been heard, yet notwithstanding, they intend to procure the Bishop's warrant for their erection. Pray move my Lord to stay any such warrant until it be viewed by indifferent men; and if, in their judgment, I cannot give sufficient reasons for the maintaining of my desire, I shall willingly yield. I hear my Lord has received some information against me; but I desire to be heard before I be condemned, and I doubt not but it shall appear that my Lord is abused with idle informations.

P.S.—Deliver what you do for me to the bearer, Arthur Harris, who has promised to solicit my Lord for me. I requested my cousin Langhorne to procure a proctor for me at Exeter assizes. He got Mr. Langhorne of Exeter, and gave him 3*s.* 4*d.* Pray learn what Mr. Langhorne has done before you go further. [1¼ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

35. I. *Directions for the solicitation of the above ease:—*

Signify that Mr. Cavill intended to erect pews in St. Kew's church, against the will of many of the parishioners, and thereupon represented the case to Mr. Parker, my ordinary, who prohibited the churchwardens from allowing it. Yet Mr. Cavill has erected pews where he ought not, without prejudice to me, blemish to my ancestors, disgrace to my posterity, and confusion to many parishioners. He has larger pews, besides those lately erected, than I have, his ancestors being richer than himself. I have two brothers, one an M.A., 24 years old, the other B.L., of 16, two sisters, and a family of 30, and yet no seats for 10 persons. These pews would interfere with the monuments of 14 of my ancestors,—some 300 years' continuance,—and take away the room my family has enjoyed; he pleads having sat there before and his ancestors, but it was only by leave of my ancestors.

I am rated at 15l. in the subsidy, and none are higher in these three divisions, except justices of peace. [2 *pages.*]

35. II. *Draft of the preceding letter from Carnsew to Bridgman, except the postscript.* [¾ *page.*]

36. Rich. Langhorne to Rich. Carnsew. I send a copy of the articles against you, to avoid the penalty for your non-appearance personally, by getting a commissioner to take your answer at home. Send a reply the Wednesday next before Michaelmas. [½ *page.*] *Prefixing,*

36. I. *Articles of accusation before Dr. Hen. Manning, official of the Episcopal Court of Exeter, against Rich. Carnsew*

Vol. XXXIX.

1607 ?

of St. Kew's parish, for failing to contribute to the repairs of his parish church, to pay his rates, &c. [2⅔ *pages Latin.*]

37. Note that Wm. Coksbery, haberdasher, is to continue during his life, and after him, Denis Peiper, his son-in-law, to furnish hats and feathers both for beds and stables to the King, Prince, and Duke, as they now do and did in the late Queen's time, and with the fees and liveries of the office of haberdasher. [⅓ *page.*]

38. List of nine aldermen and six gentlemen [of London], with sums of 1,000*l.* or 500*l.* affixed to each. [*Probably their intended Privy Seal loan sums.* ½ *page.*]

39. Memorial of things necessary to be done for the defence of Jersey, Guernsey, Alderney, and Sark, addressed to the Privy Council.

To send two commissioners, from England to join with four dwelling there, to inquire after and certify the things following:—

The state of the islands and the number of soldiers requisite to defend them against sudden invasion. Their answer as to Jersey must be that, as it is the greatest, so it is of the greatest import, and yet the weakest, having many places open for an invader to land in, and no provision to prevent it, so it will take up more men than the rest of the islands, not less than 4,000; for if they do not fortify all places needful, they had as good let all alone. The inhabitants are not to be relied upon, seeing they make no profession of arms, though their hearts are well affected; neither can they be spared from labouring for their sustenance.

Guernsey is not so big, far stronger by nature, and therefore 1,500 men could withstand an invasion, with help of the inhabitants. Alderney is not to be valued with the other two in bigness or goodness, and yet of as great import, to defend it, if we esteem honour and reputation; therefore we assign 1,500 men. The fourth is Sark, and is far inferior to the rest; we think 1,000 men sufficient for it.

Sixty or more ketches, fishing boats, &c. should attend this service, to transport soldiers from one island to another. The Commissioners are to certify what victuals the islands will afford, and what is necessary to supply them out of England. This must be thus answered: That their Lordships cannot expect any quantity of victuals for the relief of 8,000 men, considering the barrenness of those islands that, in the most plentiful years, can do little more than sustain themselves; therefore they must have victuals out of England, and a good proportion always ready to transport as occasion shall be offered, or the garrison increased; and for the present, not less than four months' victuals for 8,000 men, and two months' more ever ready; which may be done without loss, for upon the end of the service, merchant ships will be willing to take the overplus not spent.

As to the number and greatness of the ordnance necessary to strengthen the islands; considering the many weak places, and the

Vol. XXXIX.

1607 ? little means of resistance, 100 pieces of ordnance, none of them under a sacker, with all sorts of munition, carriages, &c. should be sent over, and disposed at the discretion of the commanders. Concerning pioneers and their number, and nature of their tools, unless in time of harvest or manuring, Jersey can furnish pioneers, but not so many as needful for the other islands. The greatest want will be of tools, which none of the islands can afford in any quantity, and therefore provision of them must be made in England. Comparing these places with Holland, its soil is moorish and wet, and therefore soft and easy to work, but these are stony and hard. Our old English spade, shovels, and pickaxes will be useful, although we do not dislike the Holland spades and hoes, when we work in soft and sandy ground.

As to the number and greatness of the ships to be employed, we refer you to precedents. The number of men-of-war to keep at sea must be according to intelligence had of the preparation of that nation that shall threaten an invasion upon the islands; not to name any country but this in general, and then no Prince can expostulate with the King upon unkindness. But our opinion is that besides His Majesty's ships, and others employed upon this service, the better sort of ships that belong to the Newcastle trade should be fortified with ordnance, as in the last wars with Spain, to resist the Dunkirkers, who are not yet much to be trusted. These ships are most easy for transportation, spacious, of small draught, few men to sail them, and of great strength. They could defend themselves from an easy enemy, such as the Dunkirkers, and will be always ready to take soldiers on board and convey them to these islands, without staying for wafters.

As the islands hereabouts and the coast are full of rocks and other dangers, we will make inquiry for the best and most efficient pilots of the island, and they shall repair to the place you appoint. [$3\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

40. Memorial by Sir John Peyton to the Council. The old castle in Jersey, called Mountorgueil, is much decayed, and the new castle called Elizabeth is unfinished. Several pieces of iron and brass ordnance are broken, and most of the iron dangerous to be used, and no carriages have been made for a long time, whereby most of the ordnance is unserviceable. There is also want of powder, muni tion, &c. A supply is therefore desired. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

41. List of nine parks, out of which four bucks are to be taken, viz., Havering, Hyde, Nonsuch, Richmond, Windsor, Eltham, Enfield, the Chace, and Hampton. [*Scrap.*]

1608.

Jan. 22. Serjeants' Inn. 42. Lord Chief Justice Fleming and Att.-Gen. Hobart to Sir Thos. Lake. According to His Majesty's pleasure, we have considered the best remedy of the great abuse in dyeing black silks, and find;—first that as well the city of London as the dyers themselves, desire some order that may bind all dyers of such silks throughout England, which are not many, to the same proportion of increase of

1608. VOL. XXXIX.

weight as set by the city ; for if those in London should be bound, and those abroad left at large, they would make gain of the abuse, and those in London be undone by keeping good order. We therefore think, since the dyers are willing, and the city has already taken that course, that recognizances should be taken of all such dyers to observe the orders prescribed by the city, and letters patent granted to that purpose ; with command that no person shall dye, within England or Wales, any raw silk in skeins into the colour called coal black or London heavy weight black, but into that called light weight black ; nor shall augment, by dyeing or otherwise, the weight of any kind of raw silk above the quantity of 6 oz. per lb. avoirdupois of organzine silk, and 8 oz. thrown silk, or any other raw silk, and observe other points already set down by the city. And that no silk be hereafter dyed black till first weighed and numbered, and the contents entered in a book by Mr. Hamond ; nor after it is dyed, be sold till weighed again by him, that it may appear whether it holds this proportion of weight ; and that no fee be taken for numbering, weighing, or entering any such silk, so as the subject may not be charged with impositions thereby.

If His Majesty grant to Hamond, for his travail and expenses therein, the moiety of all the recognizances which, during the term of 21 years, shall become forfeited for these causes, it will make him look more carefully into it ; but that may be in a patent by itself. And that no silk like the London heavy black silk brought from beyond seas shall be uttered in England or Wales, till proved to be dyed without deceit. And that Hamond may search to find out such abuses. And that all dyers shall dye thrown and organzine silk black at the former prices, unless there be just cause, by reason of the prices of the stuff, to increase the price for dyeing. And that Hamond have these privileges for 21 years. If His Majesty grant these things, to avoid all deceit to defraud his good meaning herein, there should be a proviso in the said patent, that if Hamond or any having authority under him collude or practice with any dyers to maintain them in their abuses, or conceal any fraud, this grant shall be void. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 8. 43. Warrant for a grant to John Pierson, for service done to the late Queen, and losses thereby sustained, of two parts of the lands in cos. Hants, Wilts, Sussex, and Dorset, and of the goods of the recusants, Richard Bruning, rated at 35*l.* ; Thos. Wells, at the same ; and Ursula Uvedale, widow, at 10*l.*, all in co. Hants. With a caveat that this grant be no precedent to others, to diminish the revenue upon the like suit hereafter. [½ *page, copy. See Calendar,* 8 *Feb.* 1608.]

Feb. 24. St. Cross. 44. Dr. Arthur Lake to Sir Thos. Lake. I have been to the Bishop of Winchester, who will do his best to forward Dr. Harding, though there is a great conspiracy to exclude him. I have done what I could for Sir Thomas Smith, but there are doubts about the title of the city. I will follow your advice if Worcester become void, as it may lead to this deanery or wardenry, and in two years, Sir Rich. Tichborne's lease of his archdeaconry will be demiseable. I wish the benefit thereof before I become dean. [1 *page.*]

Vol. XXXIX.

1608.
Feb. 26. The Savoy. 45. Sir Thos. Parry, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, to Sir Thos. Lake. I enclose the warrant for the dean and prebendaries of Ripon, drawn by the attorney of the duchy according to His Majesty's directions, and will give the suitors dispatch in such sort as he shall command. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 46. Abstracts made from the Book of Orders of the Court of Chancery, in the following suits, viz.,—

9 June 1556.
Thos. Banger, Plaintiff,
Jerome Songer, Defendant.

The defendant having commenced an action by *latitat* for a debt of 200 marks against the plaintiff in the King's Bench, whereby their Majesties are hindered of their fine, which should have been paid into this Court. It is ordered that an injunction be awarded against the defendantor to proceed upon pain of 300*l.*

Thos. Ridmer, Plaintiff,
Thos. Dighton, Defendant.

The like upon an action of debt by *latitat* in the King's Bench, for 86*l.*

Nich. Wolbert, Plaintiff,
Thos. Newman, Defendant.

The like upon an action of trespass, upon the case by *latitat* for 1,000*l.* damages, to cease upon pain of 2,000*l.*

Nich. Wolbert, Plaintiff,
Thos. Newman, Defendant.

The defendant having since the injunction paid his fine of 5*l.*, the former injunction is dissolved, and the plaintiff at liberty to proceed.

May 1557.
Anth. Aucher, Knight, Plaintiff,
Thos. Rolfe, Defendant.

For an action of trespass upon the case, upon demand of 10,000*l.* in the King's Bench, &c.

31 Jan. 1565.
Thos. Browne, Plaintiff,
Anne Drane, widow, Defendant.

The defendant having commenced an action of debt of *detynue* of 200*l.* in the Queen's Bench, whereby Her Majesty is hindered of her fine, a writ of injunction is awarded against defendant, upon pain of 300*l.* to surcease the said action, until further order be taken by this Court.

2 May 1559.
Thos. Bolte, Clerk, Plaintiff,
[Bishop of] Coventry & Lichfield, Defendant.

The defendant having pursued an action of debt upon demand of 1,000 marks before the Justices of the Queen's Bench at Westminster, whereby Her Majesty is hindered as before mentioned, it is ordered as in the above case, upon pain of 2,000 marks, to surcease. Also the like order in two similar actions by the same parties.

Nov. 1595.
John Killigrew, Plaintiff,
Philip Wolverston, Defendant.

Like order upon an action of debt upon demand for 1,000*l.* by defendant against plaintiff, upon pain of a fine of 2,000*l.*

With note from Foster's report, 11 Feb. 1608, that injunctions in Chancery for staying suits in the King's Bench were much used in Lord Puckering's time, and till this Lord Chancellor's time, and

VOL. XXXIX.

1608. that Sir John Roper was to search for a general order thereon. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

1608?
[March 1.] St. David's Day, Hantercomb. 47. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain, Wingfield House, St. Peter's Hill, London. As their Lordships love letters, I send the enclosed, leaving you the choice whether to negotiate by letter or instructions. I should like to begin with the first of the year [25 March] if I have to go abroad again. I send you my brother and Mr. Barnard's commendations. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

1608.
March 13. London. 48. Sir George Coppin to Sir Thos. Lake. I have been a suitor to the Lord Chancellor and my Lords of Salisbury and Northampton, to request the pardon of the corporal punishment of Thomas Finch and Stephen Partridge, sentenced in the Star Chamber to wear papers on their heads in Westminster Hall, expressing their fine of 1,000*l.* They are willing to give 100*l.* towards the repairing of [the church] and paving of St. Martin's Lane, if their pardon may be passed. Sir Francis Bacon, who would not draw the pardon before he spoke with their Lordships, received their allowance to draw the pardon, which I send herewith.

As you are one of the best benefactors of our parish, and it is a deed of such great charity for the building of a church, and a matter of pity to the poor gentlemen, who are heartily sorry for their offence, and submitted themselves in open Court, I recommend their and our suit to you to be offered to His Majesty, whose mercy flowing to all, I hope shall not be shut up, in a case of two such charitable ends; especially seeing they are to pay 1,000*l.* apiece for a fine, which lights heavily upon them, even to their undoing, being punished besides by long imprisonment, and shame of their offence to His Majesty and the Court. [1 *page, damaged.*]

March 22. 49. Note by Sir Henry Rowe, Lord Mayor of London, that the charges of passing the assurance for repayment of the moneys to be lent to His Majesty by the citizens of London amounts to 113*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*] *Annexing,*

49. I. *List of the legal fees to officers for services rendered therein. With addition* [*by Lord Salisbury*] "*For the secretary of the city, who hath painfully laboured in the service,* 20*l.*" [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page.*]

[March 22.] 50. [———] to Sir Thomas Lake. Remember to thank the B[ishop] of D[urham] for his kindness towards T[homas] M[urray] and desire him to continue therein; and because his attendance is so necessary beside his young master, will the B[ishop] to take order that he may be dispatched with diligence; and that the stock and implements be delivered to him in the same state they were received by the defunct master, that Murray be no further burdened in a recognizance than as he shall receive by inventory from the executors. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *page, draft.*] Also,

[March 22.] The King to [the Bishop of Durham]. Our servant, Thomas Murray, pedagogue to our son the Duke of York, being about to

VOL. XXXIX.

1608. repair to the hospital of Sherborn, whereof he has charge, we thank you for your kindness to him, and pray its continuance. And because his attendance here is necessary about his charge, we pray you to further him with the despatch of the business he goes about. He will conform, in all things touching his charge in those parts, with the directions in your letters. We require you that the stock and implements of the house be delivered him, by the executors of the late master of the hospital, in the same state they were received, and that Murray be not burdened in his recognizance for the said stock and implements, further than as by inventory from the said executors shall appear to be delivered to him. [1¼ *pages, draft. See docquet of this letter, Calendar,* 22 *March* 1608.]

March? 51. Note by Christopher Tooke, footpost, that he received his Midsummer quarter's rent of 5*s.* of John Churchill, in the year that Lord Montjoy, Earl of Devonshire died (1606), and that at Michaelmas next it will be 10*s.* That he must pay his landlord Goodman, 5*s.* at Midsummer for his rent, so that Churchill must remember him, and the sooner the better for both parties; when paid, will loose his principal of 20*l.*

Endorsed with the following lines addressed to Churchill, headed, "John Pycus, Earl of Myrandula, did excel you this day."

" My father John Tooke, was a man of God ;
" His word and deed was all one, not odd.
" Truth and plain dealing shall have the bell
" In Paradise, and not in the pit of hell.
" Mr. Churchill, at death's door were you, some said,
" Live godly, and be not in plain dealing afraid ;
" Heaven and earth shall pass away,
" God's word is for ever and aye.
" Mr. Churchill, remember my words here
" And elsewhere, then Satan you need not fear ;
" Nor yet all the Beelzebubs in hell,
" This is for you, and for Mr. George Bell.
" Mr. Churchill, make much of preaching,
" When the preacher hath it in thundering ;
" That is to say, in this pulpit there,
" Then at that time, set aside all care,
" All wordly cares ; let it be as honey,
" Better, sweeter than honey or money.
" Here the footpost is very short,
" Is not Bifrens a pitchfork?" [2 *pages.*]

[April 8.] 52. The King [to the Officers of Exchequer]. We sometime since granted the profits of the lights at Tynemouth castle, near to the port of Newcastle to those who had the charge of the castle. The Earl of Northumberland, who had this charge, received them, and gave them to his brother, Sir Allan Percy, but they are sequestered by us. Our meaning was not that the loss should fall on Sir

VOL. XXXIX.

1608. Allan, therefore we grant him 40*l.* a year in lieu thereof. [½ *page, draft. See Calendar,* 8 *April* 1608 *and* 31 *March* 1609.] Also,

Proviso in a grant to a person not named, that it shall not prejudice him in receiving his riding charges. [¾ *pages, draft.*]

May 23. The Court. 53. Earl of Salisbury to John Osborne or Mr. Spiller. The King has granted to his servant Thos. Dixon, the benefit of the recusancy of Alex. Fettiplace of Kingston, co. Berks; Wm. Middlemore of Hawksley, co. Worcester; Leonard Smallpiece, co. Worcester, and Martha Grovenor of Whitemore, co. Stafford. The Commissioners are to seize and stay their goods, and three parts of their lands, if convicted, and a caveat be entered that no other person intermeddle therewith. [¾ *page.*] *Annexing,*

53. I. *List by Hen. Spiller of seven recusants, including Alex. Fettiplace, who have not been granted away,* 13 *July* 1607. [*Scrap.*]

May 29. Inner Temple. "A letter written by Mr. Ant. Dyett of the Inner Temple, an ancient lawyer and of good esteem, in an answer unto a letter written by Sir Thos. Crompton, a man of great learning in the civil law, and judge of the Admiral Court, concerning some wrong done by the common law to the admiral jurisdiction." [*Domestic, Charles I., Vol. CCVIII., pp.* 289–291.]

May ? 54. The King to [the Lord Mayor of London]. Suit has been made to us on behalf of Robert De Leen and Daniel Brams, strangers born, but denizens of our realm, to recommend them to you to be admitted freemen of our city of London; which, as they are persons of good condition, we grant, and do not doubt but you will therein give us satisfaction, it being a matter which you ordinarily do at the request one of another. [½ *page, copy. See Calendar,* 11 *May* 1608.]

June 6. 55. Certificate by Thomas Morgan, surveyor-general of woods south of the Trent, made by virtue of a warrant of Sir Jul. Cæsar, chancellor and under treasurer of the Court of Exchequer, of the cost of paling in Holdenby park, co. Northampton; total, 109*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*, and 100 timber trees to be taken from Saulcy Forest, co. Northampton. [1⅔ *pages.*]

June 19. 56. Petition of John Daniell to Lord Chief Baron Tanfield. Being censured in the Star Chamber and fined 3,000*l.*, had all his estates, worth 500 marks a year, taken, and was allowed to sue for his debts in *formâ pauperis.* Has sued Hamnett Grigge accordingly on a bond for 40*l.*, but he resists payment; begs that the case may be tried not in Cheshire but at Hackney or Middlesex. With order thereon, 22 June, granting the petition; another order, 19 Aug., staying a commission sent down into Cheshire on the case; and memorandum of an oath by Jane Daniell of her husband's illness, and the nature of the bond. [3 *sheets.*]

July 13. 57. The King to the Lord Treasurer, and Chancellor of the Exchequer. Having resolved to reward the services of Lord

1608. VOL. XXXIX.

Aubigny, with a grant of lands, value 1,000*l.* a year, you are to allow him to have particulars of some lands, and to have the same passed to him. [1⅔ *page.*]

July ? 58. Account of piracies committed by La Motte, having in his company 40 English and six or eight French, on Hamburghers, Danes, French, and Portuguese. The injured merchants require to proceed at once against the English, many of whom are apprehended, and the ships and goods here; there is no precedent for removing La Motte himself to his own country for trial, although he pretends a commission from the Admiral of France. [1 *page.*]

Sept. ? Westminster. 59. Warrant to [Sir Roger Aston], master of the Great Wardrobe, to deliver to Sir Richard Coningsby, usher of the Parliament Chamber, 22 pieces of saye or serge of the largest size, and 160 ells of canvas, to make sacks to cover the forms; 12 tods of wool to stuff the seats and stools; a pillow of fustian filled with down for the Lord Chancellor's seat; and to pay for the workmanship of the premises. Also to provide andirons, fireirons, and a screen. [1 *page, copy.*]

Oct. 1. Westminster. 60. William Lord Knollys to Sir Thos. Lake. Cause a privy seal to be drawn for 6,000*l.* to Sir Henry Cock, cofferer of the household, towards defraying the charges of the Prince's household for the half year beginning 1 Oct. 1608. [¼ *page, damaged.*]

Oct. 10. Westminster. 61. Warrant to Lord Stanhope, treasurer of the chamber, to pay 4*d.* a day and 40*s.* yearly for a livery to Henry Barry, appointed mole taker at St. James' park and gardens, and at Westminster, Greenwich, Richmond, Hampton Court, &c. [1 *page, copy, certified by J. Lambert.*]

[Oct. 21.] 62. Statement by ——— [to Council ?]. The substance of the former petition, viz.: 1. A term of 31 years to be granted them at 100*l.* rent. 2. The sole venting and making of the fixing stuff, and the dyeing and finishing of true wearing colours in logwood, *non obstante* any law, so as they be finished with the fixing stuff according to prescription. 3. A peculiar leaden mark. 4. Such dyers as shall use truth to be freed from further tax.

Upon this the Council sent letters to the Lord Mayor and Recorder, requiring them to call the dyers and drapers before them, and after examining them, to certify what they found. They certified. 1. That the dyers disclaimed the use of any logwood, yet the contrary was proved. 2. A performance by the petitioners of what was contained in the petition. 3. That logwood bettered the dyeing, and that much good to the Commonwealth would result therefrom, if it be provided that the patent shall continue no longer than the contents of the petition are performed.

We now ask, 1st. Liberty for the sole making and finding of the fixing stuff to such dyers as dye with logwood, and will be deputed assignees to use the said stuff herewith, according to the following prescriptions; upon good grounds of woad or madder or both, to

1608. VOL. XXXIX.

take 18*d.* for a broad cloth or bay, and 9*d.* a narrow cloth, kersey, say, cotton, or stuff, in lieu of finding the fixing stuff which shall make the colours permanent, and to answer the moiety hereof upon account to His Majesty.

2. If this course is not pursued, the dyers would after a while reject any grant that could be made; for men of art, after sometime using the said stuff, will find out the way of making it, and so not only frustrate our hopes, but so enable themselves that it will be very hard to detect those using logwood.

To have deputies with liberty to enter, view, and try all colours suspected to be dyed in logwood, and if such cloths, &c. be perfectly dyed, according to the grant desired, to annex a peculiar seal of lead, whereon shall be imprinted the word logwood; and if the cloths be found otherwise than is prescribed, to seize them to His Majesty's use, and rent off one of the lists, and one moiety thereof to be given those that seize and approve the same.

Lastly, that order be taken in the King's Bench and Exchequer, that no composition be made for offences contrary to the laws, and that no informer be permitted to defraud the true meaning hereof, for 31 years.

Our further reasons are, 1. The dyers denied that they used logwood, yet the contrary was found by cloths shown under their seals; and they also with like impudency persisted before the commissioners for suits.

2. They enter in their books fustic instead of logwood, and more is so entered in one month than there is in the Customs' books in a year.

3. At the relation of one Hunt, an informer, almost all the Dyers' Company are, with their consent, informed against in the Exchequer, by which combination the suits are renewed and continued from term to term, every one of the dyers paying Hunt 4*l.* as an annual rent; and for further proof, Hunt offered to some of the Dyers' Company the like kindness, alleging they should pay him no more quarterly than the Masters of the company did, which was 20*s.* a quarter, which they did.

4. The Dyers' Company would have given way to any request in the petition but one, that is the seal, which we craved privilege for, to notify the truth of our intention; but the dyers will not condescend to any seal, as they would be abridged of their daily deceits, and prejudice the merchants, drapers, and all others that buy false coloured cloths to transport. If such a seal should be, every man may by the seals discern the difference, and so not be over-reached in the goodness of the dye and price as they have been; but if the dyers desist the use of logwood, which many will do, as their falsehoods will be discovered, it would advantage His Majesty much more in his customs, by the importation of madder, woad, cochineal, &c. [1 *sheet. See Calendar*, 21 *Oct.* 1608.]

Nov. 23. Temple. 63. Lan. Lowther to Mr. Chamberlain. Wm. Lowther of Scryningham is no recusant, but a faithful Protestant and contemner of popery. [*Scrap.*]

VOL. XXXIX.

1608.
Dec. 1. 64. Certificate from Sir Hen. Cock, and two other officers of the household—on the petition of the gentleman harbingers for their accustomed allowances of 3*s.* 4*d.* a day for riding charges when they attend, and for one or two of the yeomen to attend at the King's removes, for better performance of service;—that the Lord Admiral, then Lord Steward, after conferring with them, thought the request fitting, and Sir Rob. Vernon certified their allowance thereof. [⅔ *page.*]

Dec. 65. Remembrances of the suit of Thos. Buck for [the fines upon ?] all anchors, cables, canvas, masts, timber, &c. lent, embezzled, or taken out of the stores at Chatham, Woolwich, or Deptford, or from any ship or timber yard, as also by the purveyors who have had to do in any of His Majesty's woods, from 1 Jan. 1600 to 31 Dec. 1608.

For the like provisions augmented upon the bills of purveyors, which have been paid by His Majesty, and shared between the keepers of the stores, clerks of the cheque, and others, and nothing delivered to His Majesty's use.

Freight of His Majesty's hoys, &c., taken and shared by the principal officers, to their own benefit, as for carriage of timber, planks, lead, &c.

Brass and iron ordnance transported beyond the seas by Sir Jo. Ferne and Jeremy Laments, contrary to His Majesty's commission.

To call upon all the keepers of storehouses, clerks of the cheque, purveyors, and master shipwrights to account for provisions committed to their charge.

To sue them at law, or compound and agree with them on behalf of the King. Addressed to Mr. Lacy, at the serjeant's house in Gin Street. [1 *page.*]

1608?

66. Petition of Mary, widow of Lewis Lamyre, His Majesty's apothecary, to the King, to authorise the Board of Green Cloth, and some physicians to judge of the equity of her claim for compensation. Her husband lost an estate of 5,000*l.* in the Royal service, and died 1,600*l.* in debt for His Majesty and the Royal children; but the officers of the household say they cannot pay any allowance for the Prince and Princess's service, whereby she is starving for want, and her husband lies unburied. [1 *page.*]

67. Petition of the same for relief, her husband having suddenly died, and for appointment of Mat. Bushey, her nephew, brother to the Princess's nurse, to succeed her husband. [½ *page.*]

68. Petition of Alexander Moncrieff, falconer, to the King, for augmentation of his allowance. On his first coming here with His Majesty, had three cast of hawks and six falconers, and was allowed 20*l.* a month; but being now burdened with six cast of hawks and three falconers more, cannot do upon the allowance without great loss. With report thereon by Lord Dunbar, that he must of necessity have an augmentation of 10*l.* a month, and that Sir Thos. Lake should draw up a patent for his life, to that effect. [1 *page.*]

1608?

VOL. XXXIX.

69. Grant to Gabriel Goodman in reversion after Rowland Scudamore, of the office of gaoler and keeper of prisoners in cos. Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford, Chester, Salop, Flint, and North and South Wales, with the Marches, with the customary fees and wages. Altered from the grant to Scudamore, 6 April 1586. [2 *sheets, Latin.*]

70. Declaration by the King of his having raised Giles Hoffman of Arzelar in Brabant, to the dignity of a knight. [½ *page, Latin.*]

71. The King to [Grey Bruges] Lord Chandos. Complaint was made to us long since by Sir Thos. Lowe, alderman of London, that during the time he was in the office of mayor, and thereby tied to continual attendance, you made an entry upon part of the manor of Blunsden, co. Wilts, whereof he was then in quiet possession by virtue of a patent of 24 Henry VII., which, by colour of some defect in the penning, you have pretended to avoid. It was not for us to endure that the employment of a person in a place of so great government should be used for an opportunity to cast him forth of so long a continued possession without form of law; and therefore we had just cause, upon the verification of his complaint, to restore him to his possessions, without any examination of the right in point of law; yet, not willing to proceed against you without full information, we referred the cause, with your own consent, to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer, and we find by their report,—they having heard the cause debated by counsel on both sides, and assisted themselves with the opinions of our chief justice and chief baron,—that the said letters patent are good and available in law.

We therefore require you, without delay, to avoid the possession of the said lands, and permit the said Sir Thos. Lowe quietly to repossess them, until you may, by due course of law, evict him. [2½ *pages, draft.*]

72. The King to ———. Having heard of the dissensions in King's College, Cambridge, whereof you are appointed visitor by Henry VI., the founder, we were persuaded, upon our reference of the causes to you, that those controversies should have been ended; but in respect of your putting off your coming again to the college, in regard of the infection, divers of the inferior sort, presuming upon favour to be procured from us, have opposed your authority, and the directions of their governors in the college, which is the more intolerable in students professing religion and learning.

We impute part of these disorders to your remissness, and charge you, at your next repair thither in your visitation, to look to reformation, redress the causes and authors of dissensions, and repress and censure the turbulent or disobedient, or any other notoriously transgressing the statutes of that college, without respect of persons.

Which office, that you may the more freely and thoroughly perform, we will that if, during the time of your visitation, any presume

1608? to disobey your authority, especially in anything concerning the statutes of that college,—as for example, keeping possession against order or otherwise, not submitting to that construction thought by you most agreeable to the meaning of the statute, to certify us, or our Council, that we may punish them accordingly.

And therefore, as we wish to provide for the quiet, not only present but future, of that college, we think that a convenient order should be set down by you for preventing or repressing, by local statutes, all future faction; and your order, with injunction of due execution, be committed to the governors of the college, to whose negligence we will impute it, if hereafter there be suffered any such tumultuous dissensions as have offended us, and caused great scandal and evil example in the whole university. For which purposes we, not meaning to be further troubled with these factious complaints, will that these our letters be published by you, read to the whole society, and recorded in the register of the college. [3¾ *pages, draft. Corrected by Lord Salisbury.*]

73. The King to [the Lord Privy Seal?]. We are pleased to bestow upon the ambassadors of France, Spain, Venice, and of the States of the Low Countries, certain bucks for their sport, in the time of our absence in our progress. You are therefore to order the keepers of our forests, parks, &c. to deliver to the said ambassadors one brace of bucks each, and to permit them to come to the place in person to kill the same, if they shall think fit, with hounds or bow. We are also pleased to bestow upon the farmers of our customs and the tellers of our Exchequer, a like brace of bucks, to be taken as follows: out of Hyde Park, one brace; the great park at Nonsuch, one brace; the little park of Enfield, one brace; and Enfield Chase, two brace, &c. [1 *page, draft.*]

74. Statement that on 4 August 1591, Sir Chris. Hatton granted 100*l.* a year out of the manor of Withington and Hough, Lancashire, for 21 years, to Wm. Atkinson, if Nich. Langford, of co. Derby, and Martha his wife, daughter of Sir Robt. Southwell, live so long. Note of payments thereon from Michaelmas 1591, and of the death of the said Martha, 24 October 1594. The rent-charge was expectant on the death of Nich. Langford and his first, second, and third issue male, and he is still living; but the arrears are now extinct and given away, because Langford sold the said rents, for a valuable consideration, to my Lord of Salisbury. Also a fine was levied by Martha for 500*l.*, paid to her by Sir Chris. Hatton. Therefore both Nicholas and Martha having conveyed the lands by fine and recovery, they are no longer liable to rent and arrears, but Mr. Atkinson must seek a recovery from the heirs of Sir Chris. Hatton. [2 *pages.*]

1609, Jan. 75. Account of fees received in the Signet Office for 62 documents passing the seals, January 1609; total, 60*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.* [2¼ *pages.*]

Feb. 9. 76. Statement of the case between John Dronnyng and Rob. Warwick, relating to the right of a mayor of a corporation to be

1609. VOL. XXXIX.

escheator in the corporation; relative to a patent granting to the mayor, &c. of Doncaster the right of escheator within his borough. [1 *page, damaged.*]

Feb. 17. 77. List of 18 persons, including Joshua Silvester, the poet, whom the King would reward out of his portion reserved upon grants of debts, and the sums intended for each. With notes [by Salisbury] as to the distribution of the remainder, suggesting 1,400*l.* for Sir Thos. Bodley. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 28. 78. Similar list of 14 persons. [1 *page.*]

[Feb.] 79. Similar list of 10 persons; total, 8,600*l.*, leaving 2,400*l.* undisposed of. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

[Feb.] 80. Rough notes of the same persons [by *Salisbury*]. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

[Feb. 28.] 81. Note of sums of His Majesty's part of old debts, undisposed of; total, 16,300*l.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

Feb. 82. The King to Wm. Man, receiver of fines upon suits of debts and actions of damage in the King's Bench. There remains in your hands 360*l.* or more, arising from money received by you to our use, between 20 April 1608, the date of your patent of office, and the grant made by us the same year to Sir Thomas Mounson, Sir Walter Cope, and Sir Richard Preston, of all the profits growing to us upon those fines, for a rent reserved upon their said grant. As our meaning was that they should have the whole benefit of those fines since the date of your patent, we require you to pay to them 100*l.* each of the said moneys. [1$\frac{1}{4}$ *pages, copy.*]

March? 83. List, signed by Robert Earl of Salisbury, of the Commissioners for surveying the Duchess of Suffolk's land; viz., for the King, Wm. Hill, John Thorp, Simon Dee, and John Woodward. For the Earl of Hertford, James Kirton of Almsford, co. Somerset, James Kirton of the Middle Temple, John Blagrave, and Arthur Swayne. For Lord Monteagle and co-heirs, Zachary Jones, John Thomson, Geo. Levens, and Edw. Wright. With a list of 12 other gentlemen [of the jury?]. [1 *page. See Domestic, James I., Vol. XLIV., No.* 25.]

April 4. Mountorgueil Jersey. 84. Sir John Peyton to Lord Treasurer Salisbury. According to the Council's letters, I have paid the money alleged by Sir John Spilman to be due to Sir Walter Raleigh, for a fine on a lease of the *dismes* during the time of his government here, and to avoid further trouble, have advanced the money, accounted to Capt. Farrar, and taken his acquittance. Henry Pike, His Majesty's Receiver in the time of Sir Walter Raleigh and since, has not gathered in the debts due, nor cleared his accounts, partly owing to sickness, but specially because Helier de Carteret and other jurats, &c., having made themselves tenants of divers poor men's heritages that were indebted to His Majesty, seek to shift off payment. Pray send

VOL. XXXIX.

1609. them letters commanding them to pay the arrears, Pyke being a poor man, and all arrears due in Sir Walter's time being now satisfied.

There are divers services, rent-wheat money, &c., denied, which in former time have been paid, the parties out of whose heritages they are due neither allowing of the ancient extents, nor the new extent lately made by the Commissioners. Pray have some surveyor sent hither, with a commission to survey and set out the manors, fees, lands, revenues, &c., belonging to His Majesty, with a true relation of all services and other duties, and return it into the Exchequer to be kept of record, as still practised in the dukedom of Normandy, by means whereof all manner of future questions will be avoided. My special desire is to have the government settled in a just course. If you will allow the party that shall be sent wages, I will bear the rest of his charges, and engage my credit that you will approve of his labours; and if the surveyor, by his endeavour, shall find out anything detracted from His Majesty, it may be employed for his allowance, and in reparation of His Majesty's castles, of the state whereof the bearer, Capt. Farrar, can inform you. [1 *page.*]

1609 ?
April 11. Whitehall. 85. Robert Earl of Salisbury to Sir Thos. Lake. I send you a letter from Sir Henry Wotton. He still writes doubtfully of the composition between Rome and Venice, rather to avoid contradiction to his former answer of the composing of that business, than out of any just [cause] to believe that it will continue in rupture; I always embraced a contrary opinion, and other advertisements say that the composition is resolved.

One thing is remarkable in the letter, that the Spanish ambassador, for fear to be thought to have had no part in this composition, talked of the matter upon the stairs' head. That of the Grisons' will likewise have some slubbard end also, for without other conjunction, they cannot war against the King of Spain.

There is another letter which comes from Sir Charles Cornwallis, wherein His Majesty may see nothing but injustice and delay; and yet because the ambassador leiger here has undertaken (long since) to procure satisfaction in all things, we are content to suspend on His Majesty's behalf any further contestation, until he [returns]. If the letter from the Duc * * * * * whereof Sir Charles Cornwallis [looks] to have a return, I see no ma * * * * he he should take any such mark [beyond that] of an ordinary complement * * * * * * * * might see to-morrow without * * * * * of private affection to the King * * * * *. There is also here enclosed a war[rant for] James Ballendyne for 200*l.*, and an * * * * * pension, of all which you may take time * * * * * offer to His Majesty. [1½ *pages, much damaged by damp.*]

1609.
May 16. Whitehall. 86. Sir Jul. Cæsar to the Clerks of the Signet. As order has been given to Mr. Edw. Forset for repair of Oatlands park, cause a bill to be drawn to the Lord Treasurer and myself, for imprest of

VOL. XXXIX.

1609.

200*l.* to Forset towards the charge, and such further sums as shall be disbursed in that service. [¼ *page, damaged.*]

May 24. Tredhurse. 87. John Courteney to Wm. Reskynner. I recommend the bearer to take one of your farms. [½ *page.*]

May 29. Westminster. 88. The King to Lord Treasurer Salisbury. James Cleggorne has presented to us the names of Roger Martin of Long Melford, co. Suffolk, and Mrs. Vause of co. Northampton, as Recusants not yet convicted, whom he purposes to prosecute and convict, cause inquisition to be made of their lands and goods, and return the same into our Exchequer; and has begged such benefit as by their conviction is to come to us, which we are pleased to grant. You are therefore to enter their names, that you may know they are already granted, and therefore not to be passed to any other; and whensoever their lands are seized and found to our use, you shall order a grant to Cleggorne of the goods, and two parts of the lands. And because our intent is not by this that any delay be used in prosecuting such Recusants, or any hope given them that under colour thereof they may be hidden longer than by the course of our laws they would be, if Cleggorne does not, within a year after the date hereof, convict them, this warrant shall be void. [1 *page, signed by the King.*]

May. 89. Account of fees received in the office of the Signet from 59 persons named, during the month. [1¾ *pages.*]

[May.] 90. Similar account, with notes of sums paid to secretary, clerks, &c. [2½ *pages.*]

May. 91. Similar account, but at greater length, specifying the nature of the documents passing the seals; total fees, 100*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [3 *pages.*]

June 19. Bewdley. 92. Sir R. Lewkenor to Sir Thos. Lake. I can obtain no information from my chaplain, Mr. Jeffreys, whose father lived with the late Earl of Winchester, about writings and evidences concerning Gaines or Gainshall, co. Hunts, except that he thinks the late Sir Rich. Dyer, or Thompson, a solicitor, might have such.

P.S.—Is it true that Sir Thos. Edmondes is to be recalled from his present service, and sent ambassador to France? [¾ *page.*]

June 27. Wood Street. 93. Sir Thomas Lake to Mr. Pigeon. Edw. Anthony having contracted with the contractors for a tenement and land in Chertsey, at 13*s.* 6*d.* a year, I pray you, in behalf of the contractors, to make him a particular, and before he takes it from you, he shall bring you a warrant.

P.S.—If any others come for particulars, let me know, as it is not the contractors' will that he should be prevented. [½ *page.*]

June 27. 94. Appointment by William Lord Knollys and Edward Lord Wotton, Treasurer and Comptroller of the Household, of William Shipman, of Lambeth, gardener, as purveyor of herbs to the house-

1609. VOL. XXXIX.

hold, at 9*l.* 10*s.* a month, and a fee of 20*l.* a year, he defraying all charges for carriage; the grooms and others of the scullery, who have heretofore supplied herbs at a higher price, having many times brought in such as were not fresh, wholesome, and serviceable. [1 *page, damaged.*]

July 4. 95. List of three Recusants of London, Rich. Hoskins, Giles Green, and John Smith of Borley, and six of co. Hereford, Rich. Monington, John Bulloch, John Lochard, Margery and Charles Vaughan, and Ralph Hopkin, whose goods were granted to Case Sherley and Geo. Symons, His Majesty's footmen, by virtue of two warrants dated 9 April 1607 and 10 July 1609.

With note by Hen. Spiller to Sir John Wood:—These recusants formerly passed the Signet, and were entered with me at the suit of Sherley and Symons; but I know of no benefit they have received by such recusants, more than 100 marks in lieu of a grant passed them of the lands of Giles Green; the residue I take to be either conformable to religion, or of very small ability. [1 *page.*]

July 10. Castle Cornet, Guernsey. 96. Sir Thomas Leighton to Lord Treasurer Salisbury. The late Queen, by commission 15 July 1597 to me, George Paulet, Amias Carteret, Henry Smith, Lewis de Vic, bailiff of this isle, and John de Vic, procurer, authorised us to find out all concealed lands, tenements, rents, and effiages in this isle belonging to her. Having found out one effiage, called the fee of Samaris, in the parish of the Lady Castle; two houses in the town of St. Peter's port, with grounds; and another house in the parish of St. Peter Du Bois, value 3,000 crowns, we returned the acts of our proceeding therein to the Exchequer, which seem to have lain dead, for I have not heard anything thereof since. I certify you, that further order may be taken, and His Majesty's rights preserved. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

July 25. Westminster. 97. Grant to Anne, wife of Thos. Longstang, of a pension of 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, at request of Sir Jas. Murray, and on his surrender of a fee of 6*s.* 8*d.* a day. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

[July 27.] 98. The King to [the Lord Treasurer]. Sir Edw. Holmden has sustained great losses at sea, and lately had his ship burned, so that some cast-iron ordnance therein, viz., 18 sakers and 4 demi-culverins are rendered unserviceable for sale in England; you are therefore to order the officers of customs to permit him to export the said ordnance, and to sell it abroad. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

July? 99. Petition of William Romeney and 17 other creditors of John Hunt, William Nevell, and Wm Poynter, to the King, for the grant of a protection for one year for the said debtors, so as to enable them to finish their long and tedious business. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

99. I. *Reasons for granting another protection to Hunt, Nevell, and Poynter. They have no power to defraud their creditors, or to delay them satisfaction, their whole estate being in the hands of Lady Glover, and there-*

1609. VOL. XXXIX.

fore not contrary to the proclamation against granting protections. They have no other means to satisfy their creditors but by certain low grounds which, at the time of their decay, were of no value, but are now, by their liberty through protections, brought to such value as will satisfy all their debts, being worth 800*l. a year, and will improve, for of the* 800*l. a year, they have improved* 500*l. within* 1½ *years.*

Nevertheless if Lady Glover, to whom all is mortgaged, is not paid the debt of 8,000*l. by the sale of other lands and leases before next Michaelmas, petitioners and the rest of the creditors will lose all, and the poor debtors be utterly undone, unless she will, out of her own disposition, yield them some part thereof.*

Towards the payment of the 8,000*l., the debtors have already sold to the value of* 4,000*l., and will make further sale to make up the rest, if they may have liberty to go about it; Lady Glover being thus satisfied, petitioners will use the debtors as instruments in obtaining such lands, they knowing best how things stand, and in getting them conveyed over to petitioners from Lady Glover, and in disposing of them to the best advantage; but if, for want of one protection more, they cannot have such service, they fear such confusion as will hazard the loss of their debts, and disable the debtors from soliciting their creditors so as to clear themselves, notwithstanding there is now sufficient to pay all they owe. There would have been no cause for more protections had not the last been half a year before it could be got to pass the seals.* [1 *page. See Domestic Calendar,* 20 *Aug.* 1609.]

1609 ?

Sept. 28. Hampton Court. 100. Th. S. [Sir Thos. Smith] to Dudley Carleton. I did not answer your letter for it was late, and I was busy, and not having spoken with Sir W. C. [Walter Cope?], I knew not what to write. I have now spoken with him, and he thinks you may go, *cum omnibus impedimentis,* male and female; but further he knows not until he has spoken with my Lord. I do not marvel that you wish to take so good company with you; but that she will be contented to take such a voyage deserves thanks for her love, and praise for her valour. If you talk of this with your cousin, forbear mentioning him that might serve you for example, though but by intention, as that party's intention to have gone himself was known to few. If you are well, why did you not come here, as conference does much better than letters? [1 *page.*]

Sept. ? 101. List of unconvicted recusants for Sir Andrew Melvill, viz., Northumberland, Thos. Brutenell, of Dean, and Robt. Syres, of Isham, gent; Nottingham, Rutland Molineux, of Fledborough; Derby, Henry Merry, of Sutton in the Fields, Master Palmer, and Nicholas

VOL. XXXIX.

1609 ? Langford ; Warwick, Sir Geo. Rawley, of Farnborough. [*Scrap. See Domestic Calendar James I., 26 Aug. 1609, and 15 Jan. 1610.*]

1609. Sept. 102. Warrant to Sir Roger Aston, Master of the Great Wardrobe, to deliver to Sir Richard Coningsby, gentleman usher of the Parliament Chamber, 22 pieces of serge, 160 ells of canvas, 12 tods of wool, certain fire irons, tread nails, &c., for the said chamber. [¾ *page, copy, similar to that of Sept.?* 1608.]

[Nov. 15.] 103. Fras. Gofton, Rich. Rogers, Alex. King, Pa. Swalowe, and Charles Anthony, officers of the Mint, to Lord Treasurer Salisbury. John Reynolds has been trained 10 years in the service of the Mint, and is become expert in making assays of gold and silver, trial of mines and ores, melting, rating, and commixing gold and silver to any kind of standard, so that he is sufficiently informed in any service that concerns the master worker's place of the Mint. His endeavours are still better known to Lord Knyvet, Warden of the Mint.

With note by Thomas Lord Knyvet, acknowledging the petitioner's sufficiency, if his Lordship think well of his suit. [¾ *page. See Calendar, James I., 15 Nov.* 1609.]

1609 ? Nov. 17. Friday. 104. Notes of 10 suits set down for hearing, with notes on other suits [*by Salisbury*]. [1 *page.*]

1609. Nov. 26. 105. Case of the Master and Fellows of Magdalen College, Cambridge, with reference to a tenement and 10 acres of land in the city of London, belonging to the said university. The college, by its foundation charter, has power to purchase only, and plead and be impleaded in any of the King's Courts, and to do all things according to the Statutes of Lord Audley their founder, of which one of the principal is, that all grants made by them for more than 10 years shall be void. Queen Elizabeth, by patent 29 Jan. 1575, granted the said messuage and garden to Benedict Spinola and his heirs for ever, and the Statute of confirmation of grants made by and to Her Majesty was made in 1575. The premises, by bargain and sale, came from Spinola to Edward Earl of Oxford, father of His Majesty's ward ; and Earl Edward, 4 July 1591, sold the same to John Wolley and Francis Trentham, to have the same assured to Trentham for life, and in default of such assurance, receive the rents for life, the reversion and remainder, and the entire fee simple, to be disposed of for the advantage of Elizabeth, sister of the said Francis Trentham.

Earl Edward, being also seized of lands held of His Majesty, died, leaving Henry Vere, now Earl of Oxford, his son and heir, His Majesty's ward. By an inquisition taken at Guildhall, London, 13 Aug. 1608, it was found that Earl Edward died seized of such messuage and garden, and that Earl Henry, His Majesty's ward, was his son and heir. The complainants have exhibited their petition for traverse of the said inquisition, and for licence to traverse the office. [1 *page, much damaged.*]

VOL. XXXIX.

1609.
Nov. 29. St. Andrew's Eve. 106. Receipt by Thomas Gredy for certain deeds to the use of Hugh Christopher, viz., releases from John and Christopher Bramble; a bond for 100*l.* to Mr. Chubb; another for 30*l.*, and a bill for 30*s.* to Thomas Gould; also a collateral bond from Hugh Chichester to Thos. Bramble, for saving him harmless upon the bond he stands bound in to Mr. Chubb, for payment of 110*l.* [½ *page.*]

1609? 107. Warrant to [the Keeper of the Privy Seal]. On 14 Nov. 1607, we ordered a grant in reversion of the office of prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas to Walter Wilson, of which he has not received any benefit, as such office is conjoined with the office of clerk of Common Pleas of the said Court. We therefore require you to cause a grant of both offices, in reversion after William Crowe, to be passed to Walter Wilson. [½ *page, copy.*]

108. Henry Lok to Lord Treasurer Salisbury. Your gracious memory of late of my distressed estate, in allowing my suit to His Majesty, and commending it to Sir Thomas Lake to put in convenient form, and in condescending to my suit for employment to Prague, has so far raised my spirits that I yet hope it would please God to work some good by me in this world, to his service, and relief of me and my sons, whose surviving life may supply my defective power in discharging vowed duty to you, in this employment, or any other, being my last and only means left to live freed from the daily wants and perils I now live in, unprofitable to the world, as an excommunicate from church assemblies, an outlaw from society, and an alien from all comforts. Let not my unworthiness be rejected for this employment, or my abject estate be neglected, but continue your favour towards me, so far only as I sincerely discharge my duty. [1 *page.*]

109. Louis Stuart, Duke of Lenox to Mr. Cæsar. A friend of mine wants to become a suitor to His Majesty for part of his interest in those debts that are to be brought in by my Lord of Dunbar, and wishes to be informed of the likelihood of those debts. Give me your opinion of them. [⅓ *page.*]

110. Note of lands leased to Ralph Baldwin in 33 Eliz., for 21 years, for 3*l.* 15*s.* 1¾*d.* rent, beginning 1609. [½ *page.*]

111. Survey by Sir Thos. Leighton, captain of Guernsey, of articles exhibited by the deputies of Guernsey [to Council]; showing their imperfections and weakness, and intent of innovation of the law, government, religion, and justice of the islands. The captain, having authority by patent of the late Queen, is ready to exhibit a particular declaration, with reasons and proofs against such articles, for the good of his country, the service, and the right of his place; and desires, if the deputies exhibit any reasons of greater importance, to be permitted to give a further answer in His Majesty's behalf. [1 *sheet.*]

112. Petition and demands of Sir Thos. Leighton, governor of Guernsey, for restitution of things detained, proved to be due to the

VOL. XXXIX.

1609 ? Crown by the Book of Extent made 5 Edward III., as they will be to the increase of His Majesty's inheritance, the defence of the isle, the good of the state, and the honour and justice of His Majesty.

The rents of oats, 80 qrs. a year, payable by the King's tenants; 20 boves of land, 25 acres each, in the feeage of Leahow, and other lands concealed in the fee of St. Martin's, which might be redressed by orders from Council to the dowzaines of the isle, to inquire and make a true partage of the same, and certify the names of the withholders, and the number of acres.

The Congers Salary in the time of Edward III., was 60*l.* a year, but now hardly 6*l.*; for the fishermen, under colour of their own victuals, cut all the greatest congers; to be redressed by order that they only take mean congers, as tearces and carts, for victuals, upon pain for a breach.

The service of two carriages a year without wages, by every boat and cart in the isle, to bring stone, sand, and clay to the works of the castle, continually performed until His Majesty's coming to the Crown, and now refused.

The duty that the inhabitants should furnish the castle and garrison yearly with 100 muttons at reasonable rates, and 40 gallons of butter, at 8*d.* the pot, due by order of the Council in 1554; performed until His Majesty's coming, and now refused.

Service of transporting the Governor or his lieutenant, or officers between this realm and those isles, for 8*d.* sterling or a dinner, due by the Precept of Assize, and very necessary.

Reformation of breach of the orders, and misemployment of the revenues of the grammar school in St. Peter's port, erected by the late Queen.

Restitution to the Governor of the forfeitures of Helear Fevre and Leonard Mesurier, of 50*l.* a piece, forfeited by recognizance, the rather because, by their seditious practices and scandalous complaints, he is stayed here, to his charge of 1,000 marks. [1 *sheet.*]

113. Legal collections from Statutes, and precedents on the laws of jointure and dower, in Norman, French, Latin, and English; quoting cases chiefly of the time of Elizabeth and early James, the latest date being 6 James. [*Book of* 92 *pages, of which* 8 *are blank; much damaged.*]

1610.
Jan. 114. The King to the Lord Treasurer. A composition has been heretofore made with the Earl of Worcester, and such as have our patent for the making of gunpowder within this realm, for delivery of powder monthly into the Tower, worth 500*l.*; which provision has continued some time, and our store has been so replenished that of late it has only been able to take in one half of the quantity contracted for, whereby there remains a large quantity in the hands of the makers. We have therefore, by advice of Council, licensed the said Earl to transport to such parts beyond seas as are in amity with us 1,200 barrels of powder for the present year, and thereafter all such as shall not be required in our stores; such licence to continue so long as you, by conference with our officers of ordnance, shall not think

1610. VOL. XXXIX.

fit to take into our said stores the whole proportion which they are bound to deliver. We therefore require you to give order to the officers of the port of London or elsewhere, to suffer the said Earl to transport such gunpowder accordingly, reserving to us the customs. [2 *pages, draft.*]

Feb. 18. 115. Ri. Percival to Mr. Hare. My Lord wishes you to send him a presentation, directed to the Bishop of Lincoln, for Nath. Gulson to the rectory of Gunby, void by death of John Richardson, and in His Majesty's gift by the lunacy of Geo. Sherard. [⅓ *page.*]

March 18. 116. James [Montague], Bishop of Bath and Wells, to Sir Thos. Lake, clerk of the Signet. Let us crave your help for a college of Oxford. Mrs. Bradham will bestow 6,000*l.* to build a new one, There is no place thought so fit to set it upon as the Augustin Friars, which is in possession of the town of Oxford. I have moved His Majesty for his letters to the mayor and aldermen for this plot. Pray draw a letter for him to sign, that we may have this plot at a reasonable rate. My Lord of Canterbury and my Lord Chancellor will second His Majesty's letters, and my Lord Treasurer will give us warrants for timber, so I hope we shall proceed speedily We want the letter to-day or to-morrow, and will presently send it to Oxford. [½ *page.*]

March ? 117. Speech of ——— in the House of Commons. I approve the bill for administering the oath of allegiance to all sorts of persons, for distinction between hollow-hearted and loyal subjects, but not this later clause, for husbands to pay for their wives' recusancy. It may be inconvenient to relax penalties; but in making laws, justice is to be weighed, not conveniency. Such payments are not to be regarded as debts which a husband should pay, but as penalties; and it is unjust that the punishment should rest where the fault does not rest. Husband and wife, though corporally one, are not one as to affections of the mind, such as religion; and the husband has command over the body, but not the soul, and should not be punished for what he cannot prevent. I still more dislike the remedy of her being sent to prison and thus separated from her husband. No law should be passed repugnant to the law of God. In the second session of this Parliament, the laws against recusants were debated three days, and it was declared that the meaning of the law was not that the husband should pay for the wife, but that it should be left to the judges. I think this course should be adopted in the present instance, rather than hazard so good a bill, or taint our proceedings with injustice. [1½ *pages.*]

April 25 ? 118. Means to reform Popish Recusants, addressed to the King:—

1. That all their children who, from their cradles, are trained up in hatred of the truth, be henceforth educated in the knowledge of God and his word, and in obedience to His Majesty and his laws, to which they are strange, many being carried beyond seas in their tender years, to be there corrupted.

2. That as His Majesty has so royally said and written so much

VOL. XXXIX.

1610. in defence of the oath of allegiance, for a trial of his popishly affected subjects, all be required to take the said oath.

3. That no popish recusant have his two parts of his lands in farm, or any other like favour, until he has taken this oath, in presence of the Bishop of the diocese, and two justices of peace.

4. That the laws against seminary priests and Jesuits, the undoubted plotters of the gunpowder and all other treasons, who still work upon weak ones and malcontents, be put in present execution.

5. That all recusants' lands not demised, be collected and answered into the Exchequer by the sheriffs of the several counties, whereby His Majesty may relieve such as he shall see worthy, and meet all fraudulent practices. Many will either reform on being thus persecuted, or less repine if it comes to the Exchequer, than if it be left to the courtesy of private men.

6. That as it is generally held, so it be declared by the judges if it be law that the husband is bound to pay for his wife's offence, which will reform many, or bring in good sums.

7. That an Act be made that all recusants be bound to present themselves at the Easter quarter sessions, and summer assizes, to take the oath of allegiance, and enter into bond for their good behaviour; and for not appearing,—sufficient warning being left at their abode,—incur the penalty of *præmunire*. Without such helps by law, most of them will seldom or ever be met with; such is their perverseness. [3½ *pages, modern copy. See Domestic, James I., Vol. LIII., Nos.* 123, 124.]

[April.] 119. Notes and precedents touching the creation of Princes of Wales, and their summons to Parliament, from Edw. I. to Hen. VII. [2⅔ *pages.*]

May 5. 120. Statement of the case between Sir John Poultney and Marsh, relative to the right of advowson to the chapel of St. John Baptist, of Colney in Shenley, the former claiming it as inherited from his ancestors, the latter as holding it from the Crown. [¾ *sheet, damaged.*]

May. 121. List of 77 warrants, leases, letters, grants, &c. passed in the Signet Office during the month, and account of fees received thereupon; total, 88*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* [1¾ *pages.*]

May. 122. Draft of the above. [2¼ *pages.*]

June 15. 123. Richard Locksmith to Sir Thos. Lake. In a late grant to George Salter and John Williams for the contractors, the manor of Mogerhanger et Chalton is passed, which manor in the book and signed bill is written Mogerhanger *et* Charlton, and Mogerhanger *in* Charlton. As this cannot be amended without His Majesty's privity, the bearer will attend you for that purpose. [⅔ *page.*]

1610?
June 15. Valladolid. 124. Sir James Lyndsay to Salisbury. Although I have received no answer from you to my other letters, necessity and my great

VOL. XXXIX.

1610?

wrong force me to write, as I hear His Majesty is offended with me, being informed that I had falsely taken the name of his ambassador, and said that I had commission from him to the Pope. The report is most untrue; I had been a presumptuous and simple ass to take the name of ambassador, having neither fitting charge, allowance, nor followers. Neither did I deliver any commission to the Pope from His Majesty, but general compliments, whereof I had sufficient warrant, being no more than a number of gentlemen heard out of his own mouth, and have been printed and published in his edicts, as I doubt not but His Majesty has been informed, both by Cardinal Aldobrandini's letter, and by sundry of his subjects, who were in Rome at that time; but especially Sir Harry Carey, whom I desire to be examined on my speeches and actions in Rome. I believed that my pains there had deserved better recompense than to be disgraced as I am.

My letters from Rome to you were a sincere relation of all that passed in that Court. I said nothing more than I had warrant in writing, from one most famous hand, the whole being but courtesies as from one temporal Prince to another. I hear that you have publicly spoken to my disadvantage, which I can hardly believe. Let me know what fault I have committed, and who lay disloyalty to my charge; for whoever they be, His Majesty and his children excepted, the world shall see that I make little account of my life, and that there is no man assured of his, when one interested in it in the highest degree is weary of his own. My affection to His Majesty's service these 15 years is known to most of Scotland, and to many now in England, and shall continue to the end of my life. [1 *page.*]

1610.

July 1. 125. Richard Locksmith to Sir Thos. Lake. In the bill lately passed for the contractors, in the names of George Salter and John Williams, there is mention of lands and tenements in Hornby, co. Lancaster, in the tenure of Rich. Cleavely, of the yearly value of 12*s.*, but which ought to be 12 pence. [½ *page.*]

July 20. 126. Attorney General Hobart to Sir Thos. Lake. By misinformation of Mr. Brook, who followed the suit for procuring His Majesty's grant of the next advowson of the church of Hemingford Abbotts which should happen after the death of the Marchioness of Northampton, a fault is committed by misnaming the said advowson "Advocatio Ecclesiæ de Hemingford Gray, *alias* Hemingford Abbotts," where it should have been "Hemingford Abbotts" only; and the manor also should have been "Manerium de Hemingford Abbotts" only; for Samuel Brook says that there is one manor and one advowson of Hemingford Gray, and another of Hemingford Abbotts. This fault may be amended with His Majesty's privity. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 1. 127. Certified extract from the register of the Archdeacon of Essex, of the opinion of the churchwardens of Barking, that Thos. Adams,

1610. VOL. XXXIX.

of the parish, is suspected not to live continently with widow Allen. [⅔ *page.*]

Sept. 128. List of 25 dispensations, petitions, pardons, restraints, letters, warrants, &c. passed in the month, with account of fees received in the Signet Office therefor. [½ *page.*]

Sept.? Westminster. 129. James [Mills?] to Edward Anthony, clerk of the Signet, at Hampton Court. I regret that my forgetfulness should make you mistrust that I should deceive you of what you lent me. It seems you are uncertain whether it were 20*s.* or 40*s.*; it was but 20*s.*, which you can receive out of my father's remainder; but if that will not suffice, demand it of my cousin. [½ *page, damaged.*] *Annexing,*

129. I.–V. *Accounts of fees, and remains and dividends of fees, received for or paid into the Signet Office in May, June, and Sept.* 1610. [5 *papers, damaged.*]

Nov. 8. 130. Receipt by Thos. Buckhurst for 5*l.* from Edw. Anthony, for John Lake of Flushing, sent him by his brother Dr. Lake, Dean of Worcester, for the half year ending Michaelmas 1610; also like receipt for 5*l.* sent to him by his brother Sir Thomas Lake. [⅔ *page.*]

[Nov. 13.] 131. Account of allowances to officers and servants of the Prince of Wales' household, for liveries for the year ending Michaelmas 1609, according to the account of the Master of the Great Wardrobe; totals, 269*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* and 208*l.* 5*s.* [2½ *pages, damaged.*]

Nov. 13. 132. Like account by Fras. Gofton, auditor, for wages paid by the Treasurer of the Chamber; total, 1,141*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* With note that no mention is made of extraordinary payments, as apothecaries' stuff, charges in going by water, furnishing houses, riding expenses of messengers, and gardening and stable charges at Richmond; being uncertain and differing yearly, they are now paid by the Prince. Also that nothing is set down for the wages of his 30 yeomen of the guard, amounting yearly to over 1,180*l.* until it is known whether they are to be paid by the King or Prince. [3¼ *pages, damaged.*]

Nov.? 133. Warrant to pay to Henry Prince of Wales 5,000*l.* without account, in lieu of the half year's rents due last Michaelmas, of certain lands assigned to him under the Great Seal for his better support, his occasions being so urgent that he cannot wait until such rents are paid. [¾ *page, copy.*]

1610? 134. Petition of Powle Jewkes to the King for relief. His father, Edw. Jewkes, was serjeant of the bakehouse to the late Queen. His Majesty, on his accession, joined petitioner with him in the office, who was accordingly sworn, and enjoyed the same until His Majesty's pleasure was signified that Patrick Reynolds should be admitted into his place, but with a proviso confirmed under the hands of divers of the Privy Council and officers of the Greencloth,

Vol. XXXIX.

1610 ?

that petitioner should, either upon the death of the said Patrick, or of his father, be placed there again, and if the said Patrick should sell his place, as it was alleged he would, petitioner was to have the same. Notwithstanding this, the place has been sold to another by His Majesty's special warrant. Signed by the Earl of Nottingham, Lords Knollys and Wotton. Sir Hen. Cock, and Robt. Vernon. [1 *page.*]

135. The King to the University of Cambridge. We request a physician's degree for ———, who has been very successful with persons of quality. Also,

The King to the Lord Treasurer. You are to accept a composition of 21*l.* offered by Ralph Sheldon, in lieu of his debt to Hoord, a recusant. [1⅔ *pages, draft.*]

136. [Earl of Salisbury] to ———. Thanks for your advertisement of Salkingston, which I will reserve, though for the matter, if the King a fancy to hear it, I never mean to oppose. The farmers have heard of it already, but the book is not ready. I think His Majesty will find more malice than just pretext to be offered, but I will stand at gaze, for no man can believe merchants, and I have no private end. Meanwhile the men are beholden to you. [¾ *page, unsigned holograph.*]

137. Sir Thos. Lake to the clerks of the Signet. Find the signed bill granting a protection to Francis de Verton, *alias* Forest, for all his rents, goods, &c. for three months, which passed the Signet in Sept. 1609. [½ *page.*]

138. Sir Fras. Bacon to the Masters of Requests. I recommend Edw. Cottwin, a well-willer to my name and family in a suit for rents detained from him on a strained construction of law. [½ *page.*]

139. Plan of the writer's land, &c. at Hatfield, sold to the Lord Treasurer. [1 *sheet.*]

140. "Observations an all my lord's leases" [Earl of Salisbury ?], the restrictions and conditions imposed, covenants on behalf of the tenants, and those on behalf of my lord. [½ *page.*]

141. Case of Elizabeth, widow of John Cheyne, cousin and heir of Henry late Lord Cheyne, Tristram Woodward, and Ellis his wife, daughter of Edm. Pelham, and Herbert Pelham *v.* Sir John Crofts, kinsman to the late Lady Cheyne, and Lady Crofts his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Shereby, in reference to the possession of the manor of Tuddington, co. Gloucester, and other lands, &c. claimed by both parties. [¾ *sheet.*]

VOL. XL. 1611—1616.

1611.

Jan. 5. London House. 1. George, Bishop of London, to Sir Thos. Lake. I think the suit for the confinement of the aged priest Davis should be granted, as it is no way hurtful or costly to the State, and a proffer of things of moment is made on condition of it; if no service be performed, he may soon be put out of protection. [¾ *page.*]

Jan. 29. 2. Memorandum by Augustine Nicholls, Thomas Stephens, and Rich. Connock, that they have borrowed of Sir Thos. Lake, clerk of the Signet, five bills signed this day by His Majesty, for lands to be conveyed to the Prince, so as to compare them with the privy seals and letters patent, and will return them uninjured when done with. [⅔ *page.*]

Jan. 3. List of 53 leases, letters, licences, pardons, grants, warrants, &c. passed in the Signet Office during the month, and account of fees received thereon. [1¼ *pages.*]

March 27. Flushing. 4. John Lake to Edw. Anthony, servant to Sir Thos. Lake. Finding Rich. Haley ready to come to England, I beg your remembrance of my annuity, given me by my brother, now due; and hope you will see it paid to Thomas Nevet, servant to Lord Lisle. It was my brother's will I should write to you, and he might not take it well if I came myself. I wrote to both my brothers a month since, and sent the letters to you unsealed; so seal and deliver them, and remember my duty to them and my lady, &c. Certify to the bearer and he will report to me, the rather as I have received part of the money already; but keep that to yourself, for my estate is very poor. If you would show this to my brother, Dr. Lake, he might remember my poor estate; but I leave it to your discretion. [1 *page.*]

April 18. Whitehall. 5. Edward Earl of Worcester to Sir Thos. Lake. Pray cause a bill to be drawn for Thomas Hamilton, and Robt. Jamyson, sometime footmen to the Prince, for a pension of 20*l.* a year, from Midsummer last, as Parker, the late footman had. [½ *page.*]

May 22. 6. Note of three Privy Seals to Thos. Cowley, John Canning, and Rob. Washborne, and a proclamation of rebellion to the sheriff of co. Somerset, and others, in the cause between Southcot and Gaylerd. [½ *page.*]

[May.] 7. Account of fees received after Easter term 1611, in the Office of the Hanaper and Petty Bag; total, 37*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* [1 *page.*]

May. 8. List of 87 licences, letters, pensions, warrants, &c. passed during the month, and account of fees received thereon in the office of the Signet; with calculations relative to their division between the secretary and clerks, &c.; total, 41*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [3 *pages.*]

[May.] 9. Similar list of 25 documents only. Endorsed with calculations for the division of the fees. [¾ *page.*]

VOL. XL.

1611.
June 17. Grant to Chris. Fletcher and Thos. Gosnoll, on nomination of the Earl and Countess of Derby, of the King's remainder of Blackdon manor, co. Somerset. [*Docquet.*]

June 17. Grant to Dr. Theodore de Mayerne, late physician to the French King, of the place of physician in ordinary to the King and Queen; fee, 400*l.* a year, and annuity of 200*l.* to Marguerite Elburgh de Boetzler his wife. [*Docquet.*]

June. 10. List of 61 warrants, &c. granted in June, and notes of Signet Office fees paid thereon. Endorsed, "Mr. Anthony's note." [2¾ *pages.*]

June. 11. Similar list, but without statement of fees. [1⅔ *pages.*]

June? 12. Petition of Robert Joyner and Thomas Neason, vintners, to Council, for discharge from prison. In the difference between the merchants and vintners, were sent by Council to the Fleet, but have since given satisfaction to the merchants, as is known to Sir Dudley Carleton. [½ *page.*]

July 2. Bury St. Edmund's. 13. John Budly, Mr. Anthony's servant, to Sir Thos. Lake. Has the King signed my bill? if not I beg it may be done; I will content you for your pains; I beg you to receive 10*l.*, and will give you 10*l.* more. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. 26. Spetisbury, near Blandford. 14. James Hussey to Lord Treasurer Salisbury. I send you the enclosed, written by the most learned minister in Jersey. The ministers of Jersey were not long since ready to conform to the divine service and church discipline established in England; but now they have submitted to their brethren of Guernsey, who are not likely to become so conformable.

They have often said they intended sending me their new book of discipline, to be delivered to you, but now, fearing I suppose that I should cross their designs, they have chosen Amias Carteret, bailiff of Guernsey, as their agent, who much mislikes the manner of our Church government.

By your letters to the ministers of both islands, you advised them not to send over either their book or deputies, or agree upon any point in that business, without their governor's privity; and now they have agreed upon and subscribed the same, and have employed Carteret as their deputy, not imparting it first of all to the governor.

If occasion may be taken out of this their own desired reformation, it will not be difficult to reduce them all to the uniformity of service and ecclesiastical government used in England; and if it were so, His Majesty would be well pleased. I can prove that from the time of Edward VI. to 17 Eliz., they had the same book of common prayer, printed amongst them in French, which is here used amongst us in English, one of which books is yet in my custody. [1 *page.*]

1611?
15. Account [by Sir John Peyton, Governor of Jersey] of the site, circuit, and strength of the island. It is within three hours' sail of

1611 ? Vol. XL.

Normandy, 11 miles in length and 5 in breadth, and contains in circuit 34 miles. There are divers bays and inlets of the sea, some being harbours for boats and small ships, among which are divers places where an enemy may easily make descent.

There are 12 parishes, in which the able men are reduced into companies, and ranged under captains. These companies, until lately, had no knowledge in fire-arms; but by degrees have exchanged walch-hooks and slings for calivers and muskets, the owners whereof furnish themselves with powder and match. The parishes have some two, others three field pieces, as falcons, minions, &c., and provide powder and shot for them. The total number of men bearing arms in 1610 was 2,080; but a fourth part of them are only furnished with walch-hooks, which is a kind of forest bill, and with slings; and of this number above 300 are maritime men, whereof more than two parts are commonly at sea.

His Majesty has two castles, Mountorgeuil and Elizabeth. The first, now called the old castle, is built upon the top of a rock joining the sea, with a mount in the middle, called the Upper Ward; is rounded with a strong wall, but nothing flanked, and is commanded by a hill lying near the rampart. The nether part, called the Baseguard, near the outer gate, before my time, lay open and unwalled. Within the inner part of this baseguard is a great granary and victualling house, with other buildings maintained at His Majesty's charge; and there have also been 20 houses maintained by the inhabitants, who, in time of war, had recourse thither for safety; but all are now decayed for want of reparations; yet they are bound by law to maintain them.

Elizabeth Castle is likewise situated upon a rock at the west end of a little isle in the bay of St. Heliar's, called the Islet, 400 paces from land, being six hours every tide environed with the sea, and the other six the sands towards the land are dry. This castle was partly built in the latter part of the late Queen's reign, on the importunity of some gentlemen of the country, but it is not half finished; and—the engineer following the skirt of the rock—it is unflanked, and a well of fresh water and the place of the storehouses left out of the fortification. That part which is built is so weakly timbered that every great storm shakes off the slates, so that every year it becomes more uncovered. There is no powder room or granary yet built, and part of the foundations of other rooms now lie unfinished; it is small in circuit, and how tenable if any enemy should possess the islet, I leave to the opinion of military men.

In the garrisons of the castles, during the time Sir Anth. Paulet and Sir Walter Raleigh were governors, were 34 soldiers, besides the receiver and customer, they being accounted of the retinue of the castle; which number, ever since His Majesty's coming to the crown, being a time of peace, I have continued. For better strengthening the garrisons in time of danger, the islanders have been used, upon the Governor's command, to watch within the castles, and have had for their wages 5*s.* 4*d.* per quarter, being

VOL. XL.

1611 ? freed from all services out of the isle. The captains, upon like occasions, are on command to repair with their companies to such places upon the sea coast as the Governor shall direct, and resist any attempt of landing.

The islands of Jersey and Guernsey are not so seated, nor so strong in people as to secure themselves from surprises, or from being forced by an enemy. If there be any other opinion, by conference with martial men the question will be easily resolved.

It has ever been usual for the Sovereign and Council of State, to whom intelligences of wars and dangers are first known, to signify their pleasure to the Governors, and to order the sending thither pinnaces and soldiers, as the islanders cannot make sufficient resistance; and the governors of the island have reinforced the garrisons with soldiers and victuals. The inhabitants, being discharged of other services, and free from all payments and expeditions save their own defence, have been used to deliver cider, beef, mutton, bacon, butter, wood, &c., as also carriages for the supply of the castles and garrisons, at easy prices. [1⅓ *pages.*]

16. Petition of John Powell, woodward, to Lord Treasurer Salisbury, for a warrant to Sir Fras. Goodwin, surveyor of Whaddon chase, co. Bucks, in order to the speedy repair of the lodges, pales, &c. [½ *page.*]

17. Petition of John Siring, Her Majesty's servant and chaplain, to the Queen, for the mastership of the hospital of Newport Pagnell, co. Bucks, now void, and in her disposition as belonging to her jointure. [½ *page.*]

18. Draft [by Salisbury] of a clause in a warrant ordering that hereafter no grants of lands be presented for the royal signature, unless they have previously been signed by six of the Privy Council. [⅔ *page.*]

1612.
Jan. 12. Whitehall. The Council to Sir Jas. Pemberton, Lord Mayor of London, and Sir Dan. Dun, Judge of the Admiralty. On complaint of destruction by the trinckermen of fry and small fish in the Thames, the Lord Admiral is ordered to appoint two persons who, with two others to be appointed by the Lord Mayor, shall go down the river, take notice of the said abuses, and prescribe some course to rectify them; by some default, the persons before sent down by the city, and by the admiralty officers, did not succeed in preventing this unlawful fishing. You are therefore to appoint two discreet persons who shall examine the nets, standings, and manner of fishing of trinckermen, hebbermen, &c., and give in a certificate of their proceedings. [*Dom. Corresp.*, 14 *Oct.* 1590.]

[Jan.] [Officers appointed to examine into the abuses in fishing on the Thames, to the Council.] The destruction of the fry and brood of fish is occasioned by the trinck nets. Articles for regulation of the size of nets, and times and manner of fishing of the trinckermen and hebbermen. [*Dom. Corresp.*, 14 *Oct.* 1590.]

VOL. XL.

1612.

April 23. 19. Certificate by Thos. Steward and four others that Robt. Wigmore, M.A., of Cambridge University, has behaved himself honestly and discreetly while studying for his degree, and is well deserving of preferment. [½ *page, damaged.*]

June 16. 20. Indenture whereby Sir Nath. Bacon and Dame Dorothy his wife let to lease to Thos. Paccard, of Blisworth, Suffolk, 100 acres in Kessingland and Gisleham, Suffolk, for three years; rent, 35*l.* [1 *page.*]

June? 21. The King to the Countess of Rutland. We request you to appoint a trusty person on behalf of the young Earl, to attend the feodaries who are to make surveys of the estates of the late Earl in several counties named. [1 *page, draft, damaged.*]

July 12. 22. Order in Council, that in case of hue and cry, in Oxford,—wherein the city complain that the University hinder them in the prosecution of justice,—ancient charters having given the night-watch solely to the University, each party shall give notice to and assist the other in search or pursuit of malefactors, as the cause requires. Also that the University shall not interfere with the city authorities, if on an emergency they walk within their own liberties in the night time, provided they do not encroach on those of the University. [3½ *pages, copy.*]

Aug. 8. 23. Lease from Hugh Chichester of Wareham, gentleman, and Christopher Sprake of Kingston, yeoman, both co. Dorset, of the houses, grounds, &c., in East Snelling, parish of Turnerspidle, co. Dorset, and late in the tenure or occupation of William Johnson, until Robert Willoughby of Turnerspidle attain the age of 21 years, yearly rent 30*l.*; also the right to cut 20,000 turfs yearly from Snelling Heath; Sprake to commit no waste, but preserve the wither beds and water banks against the waters, and not cut withers about the waters but for the maintenance thereof; repair all the buildings, and leave all as he found them, &c. &c. [1¼ *sheets, draft.*]

Oct. 7. 24. Petition of Anne Gubbyne, widow, of St. Laurence, to the Justices of the King's Bench for Cornwall. Has resided in St. Laurence 30 years, but being visited with leprosy, and having two children not able to get their living, all must perish without charity. Her case was made known to you before at the sessions, when you appointed her 10*s.* a year, but poverty constrains her to crave further deliverance for relief of her children, or otherwise your order to place her in some hospital, and her children to be set to masters.

With order that 10*s.* yearly be paid her by the treasurer until otherwise ordered by the Court, and that she receive it from Midsummer last. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 14. 25. Certificate from the register of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury that George Foreman appeared before Dr. John Bennet, commissary of the Court, and John Lawe, notary, on behalf of Anne de Brun, administratrix of Josias de Bake, and according to the will of Gerard Bake, paid in the Court the legacy left in the said will,

VOL. XL.

1612. viz., 114*l.* 12*s.* to Barth. Owen, for his wife Anne, daughter of Margaret de Vouces, and received their discharge in presence of witnesses. [¾ *page, Latin.*]

Nov. 30. 26. Certificate by seven fellows of New College, Oxford, that Thos. Watkins, M.A., having resigned his rights in the college, went into the country on his own business, but did not remain long, returned before Michaelmas, and is now studying civil law. [¾ *page.*]

1612?

27. Index page of a volume of surveys of 21 manors, in cos. Berks, Oxon, Gloucester, Wilts, Somerset, Devon, Dorset, Hants, and Sussex, belonging to the Prince in the time of James I., made by the Prince's surveyor. Noted as being in a book at the Chapter House, Westminster. [1 *page.*]

Endorsed: "Liber Petri Le Neve, Norry regis armorum, A. Dni 1706, empt. de Magistro Lapthorne, pro 2*s.* 6*d.*"

28. List of 47 gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, distinguishing those who served at each quarter of the year, and who were cup bearers, carvers, servers, and esquires of the body. [1 *page.*]

29. Extract of the Statutes concerning the island of Jersey, established by King John, when Normandy was alienated from the English Crown. With notes from later grants in 1341, 1379, 1400, 1414, 1444, and 1494; drawn from a copy of the patents in the hands of one M. Poindexter, minister of St. Saviour's. [8 *pages.*]

1613.

Feb. 10. 30. Rich. Langhorne to Rich. Carnsew. Nothing has been done in your cause for two or three consistories, but I will now urge it on, when it will appear who has the right to be the farmer. [⅔ *page.*]

[Feb. 14.] 31. The King to the Officers of the Exchequer. Henry Wayte of Lynn Regis, co. Norfolk, gent., for scandalous speeches against the late Queen, was sentenced by the justice of assize, held at Norwich Castle, on 8 July 1605, to stand on the pillory in the market place of Lynn for one hour, and be confined in the castle for half a year, without bail or mainprize; as also to pay a fine of 100 marks. In consideration of service to us and to our late sister, by J. B. [John Bird], yeoman of our guard, we grant him the said 100 marks adjudged to us in form aforesaid, and command you to strike a tally for discharge of Hen. Wayte, and for the surety of John Bird to receive the said sum; as also to issue all necessary processes to the sheriff of the said county, &c. [1¼ *sheets, draft. See Calendar, James I.*, 14 *Feb.* 1613.]

April 20. 32. Mary Baeck to Mrs. Tuerloot. The last post I heard of your husband's death, for which I am heartily sorry; he was a true friend to me, but there is no resistance to God's will. I have taken counsel of merchants what to do with the money which Peter Van Lore had in his hands concerning my children, whereof your husband had administration, and always paid me the interest; he

1613. VOL. XL.

has dealt honestly with me, but I was counselled to write to Peter Van Lore, and to will him to take care that the money come not into the Scotchman's hands. He answered that he had delivered what he had in hand to your husband, as also the interest, about two months before his death, and that I should not fear, for it was in a good man's hand. Thus I know not to whom to write but you, and entreat you to write to John De Bodt, that I may have my interest. He told me to write to you, as he was ready to pay me the money, though it were much, for he knows that I have need thereof. Pray help me, in this time of my necessity, by reason of certain suits, or I shall be thrust from my right, which I hope to obtain. [2 *pages. Translation from the Dutch.*]

May. 33. Account of fees received at the Signet Office, for writing and sealing 79 documents mentioned, with the fees paid to the clerks; total, 46*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Also note of fees at the Hanaper and Petty Bag after Easter term 1613; total, 38*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* [2¾ *pages.*]

May. 34. Another account for the same offices. [2¾ *pages.*]

May. 35. Another account for the Signet Office. [1½ *pages.*]

July 16. Bodmin. 36. Order by Ant. Rous, Nich. Prideaux, Thos. Kendall, and Wm. Parker, to the Treasurer of the Eastern Division of Cornwall, to pay 5*l.* to John Collyns. With receipt of the same by John Collyns from Rich. Carnsew. [1 *page.*]

June 21. 37. Petition of William Weare to Lord Fenton, Captain of the Guard and Lord of the Privy Council, to take order with Sir James Lea, attorney of the Court of Wards, and steward of the manor of Steeple Ashton, co. Wilts, that petitioner may be put into quiet possession of the same, and receive the charges which he has been at in defending His Majesty's right, and take the benefit of the same this year, and of the corn he sowed; or else that he may have a copy of the same for three lives, according to the custom of the manor, and he will give 60*l.*, besides his former charges. Has been at great charge in defending His Majesty's right to a tenement and copyhold land in Hinton, parcel of the said manor, rent 9*s.*, it being claimed wrongfully by three persons pretending right therein. It has long been in the occupation of Thomas Towman, whose interest petitioner has, but Towman, 12 days since, cunningly conbined with Roger Martin, who wrongfully pretended an interest in the same, and delivered him possession of the premises, whereby he intends to defraud and defeat His Majesty of his inheritance, being parcel of his copyhold of the said manor. Has maintained possession of the premises for His Majesty ever since last Michaelmas, and exhibited a bill in the Court of Exchequer, in the name of Towman, against the said Martin, Wm. Butler, and Thomas Grymes, who claimed the premises from His Majesty, thereby to clear His Majesty's right in the same. [1 *page.*]

Aug 25. 38. Sir Thos. Smythe to Viscount Rochester. The Muscovy company's ships have returned from the whaling voyage, which will

1613. VOL. XL.

benefit the commonwealth by increase of shipping and mariners, and bringing in commodities formerly imported. They found 21 Hollanders' ships, but sent them all home empty, except three, with whom they compounded. The Hollanders will complain, though not dealt cruelly with, as the Spaniards do with the English in the West Indies, the French in the river Corrida, and the Hollanders in the East Indies. Not a man has been killed, though the ships were shot at to surrender, and the Dutch Admiral's vessel being lost in a fog, the English saved the men, brought them back, and gave them money to go home. The ships have brought a live reindeer for the King. [1 *page.*]

Sept. 29. 39. Accounts of Thos. Newry, receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster, for the past year. [1 *page.*]

Oct. 9. 40. Bond of Nich. Swetnam, of Hensting, parish of Ousleberry, co. Hants, to Dr. John Spencer, president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 40*l.*, for his appearance before Council on Nov. 6, to answer to the complaints of the former and others, in a cause at variance between them, now depending before Council. [¾ *page.*]

[Oct. 12.] Lease for 21 years to Richard Kilborne and Thos. Tilsley, His Majesty's huntsmen, of the remainder of the benefit of trees blown down within the New Forest, called Moorefalls, which shall be left after reparation of the lodges, rails, and fences there, and deductions of the keeper's fees. [*Docquet.*]

[Oct. 12.] Grant to Sir Charles Howard in reversion after Sir Edw. Howard, his brother, of the office of keeper of Byfleet park. [*Docquet.*]

[Oct. 12.] Grant of denisation for James Forsith, born in Scotland. [*Docquet.*]

[Oct. 12.] Commission to John Lord Harrington of lieutenancy for co. Rutland. [*Docquet.*]

[Oct. 12.] Grant to Wm. Picks of the office of a master shipwright of the Navy, when any such place shall fall void; fee, 1*s.* 8*d.* a day, [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 19. 41. The Council to Sir Dan. Dun. The Russia merchants have brought great advantage to the kingdom by whale fishing in King James's Newland, but Sir Noel Caron, the States' ambassador, complains that the Hollanders coming thither to fish were not suffered to proceed, and sent home empty, and produces examinations taken to certify the same. You are to examine those employed by the Russia merchants, to know what has passed since the discovery of the fishing, and all proceedings from first to last, that they may remain on record in the Court of Admiralty, to clear all future questions. [1 *page, copy.*]

Oct. 42. Account of orders of Court, in the case of Thos. Pye *v.* Stephen Pears, in Easter and Michaelmas terms, 13 James I. [1 *page, Latin.*]

VOL. XL.

1613 ?

43. The King to Lord Knollys, treasurer, and Lord Wotton, comptroller of the Household, and to the Board of Greencloth. As we have caused John Allen to be sworn our servant in the room of Thos. Buchanan, in the place of Page of the Bedchamber to the Queen, and he has hitherto executed the said place without any allowance of board wages, which the pages of our side have, our will and pleasure is that, in respect of his ordinary attendance having been omitted hitherto, you pay him 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for his board wages yearly, as Buchanan had, from the day he was sworn. [¾ *page.*]

44. Account of debts owing by Capt. Wm. Murray, Sir Thos. Bodley, Lady Walsh, and 18 other knights and gentlemen named; total, 16,600*l.* [¾ *page.*]
Endorsed, "Old debts bestowed."

Guernsey.

45. [Bailiff and Jurats of Guernsey] to the Council. Upon an appeal made to you by Laurence De Vic, attorney to Thomas De Vic, his brother, against Falaize, both inhabitants of Guernsey, from a sentence given in this Court, 30 April 1612, concerning an annuity or rent of 11½ bushels of wheat, you were pleased, on report of Sir Francis Bacon and Mr. Geo. Calvert, to send us your letters for execution of your order therein contained, by means of arbitrators nominated according to the said certificate; before which arbitrators De Vic, in his exposition of the said order, not only challenged the whole overthrow of our sentence, but sought to reverse another sentence of 12 bushels of like rent, given in the said Court against him in 1607, and that by express order from His Majesty's late Commissioners here, and confirmed afterwards by you, whereof appeal had never been made.
Upon this challenge the arbitrators disagreed, whereby the case being returned, we, to avoid your further trouble, granted Falaize our letters to Sir Francis and Mr. Calvert, to explain our meaning in the last sentence, and to show reasons wherefore the former was to be irrevocable, and the great inconveniences which, in the pretended reversement thereof, should fall upon the whole state of the laws and privileges of these islands. Being since informed by Falaize that De Vic has again removed the cause before you, requesting an authentic copy of our aforesaid letter, we have granted it to him, and inform you of the matter. [¾ *page.*]

46. ——— to ———. The King long since directed a warrant to you for a lease to Ingram Fryser, at suit of Lady Walsingham. It has been stayed because of the restraint of the entail, but His Majesty wishes it to pass notwithstanding. [⅓ *page. See Domestic Calendar,* 23 *Dec.* 1604.]

47. Account of fines for recusancy due from the owners of lands, tenements, &c. described, in Cornwall. Amongst others occur the names of Rich. Burlace, Sir Bernard Grenville, Sir Rich. Edgecombe, and John Killigrew. [1½ *pages.*]

VOL. XL.

1613? "Collection of the charge for furniture aboard the Prince Royal, the great Royal barge, and the Lord Admiral's barge, as for diet on board the ships in transporting the Count Palatine of the Rhine and Lady Elizabeth, his wife, and their trains from England to Holland in 1613;" total, 3,357*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.* With list of eight of His Majesty's ships and five merchant ships that attended her Grace, beside the Admiral of the Narrow Seas with his squadron. [*Dom. Corresp. Eliz. Vol. CCXXXVII., pp.* 128, 129.]

48. Statement that Fras. Gavell, of Cobham, Kent, under a will giving legacies amounting to 1,300*l.* to his children, bound his son and heir and his wife to see them, and his debts amounting to 3,000*l.*, satisfied within one year. If they failed, he devised all his lands in England to Sir Richard Weston and Edmund Gavell, and to their heirs for ever, they paying such debts and legacies, after his wife's death.

Query? Who made this will? where was it made? and who were at the making thereof? Carleton says he was not at the making, but devised a deed to have carried the whole. Sir Rich. Weston says he was not privy of it. Edmund Gavell says he made it. Observe what moved Edmund to agree that his brother should give his lands to Sir Rich. Weston, and let him be examined, whether Paschall was not present at the making, and her counsel in it.

A little before this, these three men had got Fras. Gavell, in order to pay his debts, as they pretended, to lease his dwelling house, &c. to Sir Fras. Vincent for 12 years, for the 1,300*l.*, whereof 600*l.* was paid in hand, and wasted within three weeks, all in their company, and not 100*l.* of the debts paid; and such care was had that this lease might be enjoyed, that a fee simple of the other moiety of his land was settled upon Sir Francis, with a condition that if Mary his wife should interrupt Sir Francis, then it should be to him and his heirs. His wife had an estate made, through his former love, of the whole for her life, if she should survive him.

By the same practice, in his sickness, on pretence for debts and legacies, they procured him to alter his estate in the whole, and as it was entailed and not devisable, he levied a fine, and so settled a fee simple, and bound his wife and heir to pay within a year, depriving them of all means to do it; for the residue not let to Sir Francis is granted to Mr. Healing for 600*l.*; and yet, if they do not pay the debts and legacies, all his land is devised to Sir Richard Weston and Edmund Gavell, they paying debts and legacies.

The whole practice was to get the land, and only by pretence, for neither debts nor legacies can be required of them until her death, which may not be for these 40 years, and yet all his lands and goods are absolutely given to them.

If she enters upon that part let to Sir Francis Vincent, as she has no other means of maintenance, then the other moiety goes to Sir Francis and his heirs for ever; and if she does not enter, and deprives herself of all maintenance, yet if she and the heir do not pay the debts and legacies within a year, then the whole manor goes to Sir Richard Weston and Edmund Gavell, and their heirs.

Vol. XL.

1613?

With the following queries in another hand: Who were present at or before the writing or publishing of the will, and who were put out when it was written? Whether they understood the contents thereof? The reason why the lands were given to a stranger, &c. Touching the modesty, good usage, religion, &c. of his wife. All his children obedient and good. Whether all was written at one time, or at divers times? [1½ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

48. I–V. *Notes of debts owing by Francis Gavell, with particulars of his lands at Cobham, legacies, &c.*

48. VI. *Note of money owing to Edmund Gavell by his sister, Mary Gavell, for the debt of her husband Francis Gavell, lately deceased, for which good security is demanded, and is to be given at the time of agreeing on the other business; total,* 446*l.* [½ *page.*]

48. VII. *Account of the house, land, and stock of corn and cattle delivered and set over by Edm. Gavell to Mrs. Mary Gavell, widow. With note of an agreement signed by Edmund and Mary Gavell, that the said house, land, stock, &c., being valued at* 320*l., if she pays him the sum of* 310*l. in three instalments, she shall enjoy the house, lands, &c. until Michaelmas next.* [1 *page.*] 24 *July* 1610.

48. VIII. *Note of debts and legacies to be paid out of the estate of Fras. Gavell; total,* 1,594*l. Another account; total,* 4,534*l., dated* 1609. *Particulars of the lands passed by Fras. Gavell to Sir Fras. Vincent. Also account of the testator's lands, distinguishing which are to be sold and which preserved.* [4 *pages.*] 25 *Nov.* 1610.

48. IX. *Account of money expended in the purchase of things mentioned for Mr. and Mrs. Gavell, and in payment of debts; with particulars of sums due to the writer on bonds, between* 25 *Nov.* 1608 *and* 25 *June* 1612. [1½ *pages.*]

48. X. *Note of deeds, writings, &c., concerning Fras. Gavell of Cobham, and Dame Mary Vincent, his mother, delivered by Henry Gastrell to Sir Fras. Vincent,* 19 *June* 1613. [1 *page.*]

48. XI. *Account of fees received in the Signet Office for passing a bond under the Great Seal; total,* 10*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* [½ *page. Found with the above.*]

49. Arguments in favour of the title of a lady to the inheritance of a barony, with numerous pedigrees in proof of such descent of title. [26 *pages.*]

1614.
Jan. 10. Pelynt.

50. Fras. Butler and three others to the Justices of Peace of Cornwall. Charity moves us to commiserate a poor man of this parish, who, by the falling in of a quarry, had his leg broken, and

1614. VOL. XL.

must perish for want of means to defray the charge of the cure (which will amount to 15*l.*, and he is not worth 40*s.*), unless compassion be extended to him. Pray grant him some relief out of the county stock. With warrant by the justices to the treasurer of the eastern division, to pay the petitioner 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*—Bodmin, 14 Jan. 1614. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 14. Talland. 51. Bar. Grenvile and Phil. Bevyll to the Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace of Cornwall. The bearer, Thomas Grubb, of our parish of Talland, was first pressed into Ireland for a soldier, where he served eight years, and afterwards sent into the Low Countries, where he spent 11 years, and being now discharged, has returned home poor and feeble, and with the falling sickness; we request your favour for some maintenance for him, either out of the county stock, or other means given to others in the like case. With warrant by the deputy lieutenants and justices to the treasurer of the eastern division, to pay the petitioner 40*s.* [1 *page.*]

Jan. 15. Rame. 52. Thomas Dryden and 18 other inhabitants of Rame, co. Cornwall, to the Bench of Justices at Bodmin. Having from time to time been visited with the contagious disease of leprosy in some of our poor, we have been forced, within these few years, to send 12 several persons to the hospital, to our great charge; and one case now requiring the like, and we not able to gather money, by reason of the poverty of the place,—our parish consisting mostly of poor fishermen,—we are like to incur great harm by reason of a leprous woman now amongst us. Pray give us relief out of the county stock to send her to the hospital; the charge will be 6*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*, besides necessaries. With warrant by W. Wrey and seven other justices to the treasurer of the eastern division, to pay petitioner 5 marks.—Bodmin, 14 Jan. 1614. Endorsed with receipt by Rich. Pryor for 6*s.* 8*d.* on 16 Jan. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 53. Account of fees received at the Signet Office during the month, for writing and sealing 58 documents; total, 63*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; with notes of its division between Mr. Secretary and the clerks. [2½ *pages.*]

[March 28.] 54. Addition to a grant of the office of serjeant trumpeter to Hen. Martin, that he shall receive 26*s.* 8*d.* from every mayor, and 13*s.* 4*d.* from every bailiff, upon their election. [*Scrap.*]

April 12. 55. Order in Council approving the enterprize of the Russia merchants to Greenland, *alias* King James's Newland, for killing the whale and sea-morse, and permitting them—in case the Hollanders, who have recently erected a similar company, with a stronger fleet, should oppose or try to drive them away,—to defend themselves and the King's right to those countries. [¾ *page.*]

[April 14.] 56. Account [by a Spaniard] of the summoning of Parliament for 5 April; the constitution of the two chambers, election of a speaker, powers of the two houses, &c. Of the procession of the King, and of the Prince on going to open Parliament, the dress, and the great

Vol. XL.

1614.

officers of State. When the King mounted on horseback, a bishop accidentally fell from his horse, on which a Puritan noble said that at last they had got a bishop down, when he himself fell from his horse and broke his arm, and a Catholic said that so would fall all the Protestants and Puritans of the kingdom. Description of Westminster Abbey and Hall, of the mode of sitting in the House of Lords. Heads of the King's speech. He has married his daughter to the Prince Palatine, on account of religion; and has charged the judges to observe the laws against Papists more rigidly, but does not think fresh laws needful, is no friend to persecution, and thinks experience shows that religions flourish in persecutions. God having taken away Prince Henry, in punishment for their sins, he wishes his grandson to be naturalized, and declared in the succession; England would not thus become a province of Germany, but, as Henry VII. observed in reference to Scotland, would still remain superior; points out the Providence that no issue came of the marriage of either of the two Marys of England with Spain and France, which might have subjected it to those crowns. He requested the usual supplies, and disclaimed having interfered with the elections.

Don Diego Sarmiento de Acunas, the Spanish ambassador, was present by invitation, in a closet near the King, whence he could hear all, and had the Archduke's ambassador with him; he also admitted that of Denmark by courtesy. Don Diego was waited upon by Sir Lewis Lewknor, conductor of ambassadors, who, thinking the King would not leave till 1 o'clock, caused him to be late, so that the King was waiting half an hour, and the other foreign ambassadors; and the Hollanders all saw that he was waited for, as when he appeared, all the people said, "Here comes the ambassador of Spain! now the King will come forth." Some in Parliament found fault with the election of the Attorney-General, an eloquent man, saying that he would repeat their speeches, &c. to the King; others praised his eloquence and capacity, and yet said he would take away their courage. The King, hearing of it, spoke to Parliament, saying that he did not think it any new thing to converse with his counsellor, but left it in their hands, on which they consented to admit him, but made a law that in future none of the King's servants should enter Parliament. They have naturalized the Prince Palatine's son, and made him capable of the succession. [14 *pages, Spanish.*]

April 22. Whitehall. 57. Petition of George Paulet, bailiff of Jersey, to the King, for a letter to Sir John Peyton, to allow him to surrender his office, and pay him an annuity of 30*l.*; also to appoint John Herault in his place. Has served 56 years as lieutenant-governor and bailiff of Jersey, and is 80 years old, and Sir John Peyton, now governor of Jersey, has put him from his place. In July 1611, His Majesty bestowed the reversion of his place upon John Herault, with whom petitioner, in respect of his great age and disability to travel, would be very willing to agree for the present execution of the bailiwick; but the governor will not permit him so to do, nor allow of the grant, and he has no means of livelihood but his place of bailiff.

1614. VOL. XL.

With order thereon, signed by John Dacombe, for letters mandatory as requested, to Sir John Peyton, to give the petitioner 20*l.* a year during his life. Also,

April 30. Whitehall. The King to Sir John Peyton. We are well pleased that our old servant Geo. Paulet shall now retire to his private ease, to which purpose we have approved the resignation of his place of bailiff to John Herault, to whom sometime since, in recompence of his services, we gave the reversion of that office, requiring you hereby to take order that Herault may without difficulty or delay be established therein; and because you have displaced Paulet from his lieutenancy, after 50 years of service, it is our pleasure that you allow him 20*l.* a year during life. [1 *page, copy.*]

May 30. 58. Bar. Grenvile and Phil. Bevyll to the Justices of Peace for Cornwall. The parish of Talland is overcharged with the relief of many poor, two towns being within it, viz., West Low and Polperry, both very full of people aged and feeble, and unable to labour, and therefore depending on the parish for maintenance; and as they have not complained nor required assistance in these respects, we hope our motion will be the better accepted for the relief of Geo. Blanchard, the bearer, a very poor man, and an inhabitant of Polperra, who has been very painful to live, with a good desire to be rather helpful than chargeable to his neighbours, and therefore rebuilt a bakehouse in the town, for the general commodity and good, which house was twice burnt to the ground, damaging him 20 marks; whereby not only himself, who is benumbed in his limbs, but his wife and three small children are fallen into distress, and will feel much more misery without some relief from the county stock or otherwise. With warrant by the justices to the treasurer of the eastern division to pay petitioner 20*s.* [1 *page.*]

May 30. 59. Petition of Nicholas Slade of Bloflemynge, co. Cornwall, husbandman, to the Justices of Peace for Cornwall, for relief out of the county stock. On 29 Oct. last, petitioner and his wife being from home getting their living, his house and houschold stuff, clothes, &c., value 8*l.*, were burnt, and the parish being surcharged with poor people, they will be utterly ruined without favour. With certificate of the truth thereof by Wm. Minterne, rector, and five others. Also warrant by the justices to the treasurer of the eastern division to pay petitioner 40*s.* [1 *page.*]

May? 60. Arguments in the House of Commons, by Mr. Fuller, Mr. Wentworth, the Solicitor-General, Hoskins, Hakewell, and others, relative to the King's right to lay impositions. [10½ *pages.*]

June 4. 61. Will of Sir Nathaniel Bacon, knt., of Stiffkey, co. Norfolk, noted as published, but not read, 4 June 1614, in presence of Charles le Gros and seven others named. I desire to be buried in Stiffkey church, where my former wife was interred, and where I wish my present wife to be, under or near the tomb I have caused to be provided, which the workmen have now in hand. Being in-

1614. Vol. XL.

debted to my son-in-law, Owen Smyth, in regard of my receipts of the profits of his lands during his minority, if I should die without directing how such debt should be answered, I might be subject to just rebuke; so, that my wife and daughters may be the better assured, I devise my lands as follows:—

I give to my executors all my lands in Stiffkey, Langham, Morston, and other towns adjoining, from my death until the Michaelmas twelve month after, they paying to my daughter Lady Ann Townshend, 350*l.* a year, with remainder to her and her heirs, provided that Roger Townshead, my grandchild, be not put from her. For default of such issue, the remainder to my second daughter Lady Knyvet and her heirs; remainder to my third daughter Lady Winifred Gawdy and her heirs; remainder to my own heirs. The 100 marks a year paid by me to my daughter Townshend is to be continued with the 350*l.* a year, and time is to be allowed to my executors to dispose of the cattle and other stock for payment thereof My daughter Knyvet and my daughter Gawdy, with her husband, are to perfect the entail of the aforesaid manors and lands to my daughter Townshend, by giving up such right as is by law cast upon them. I give to my wife for life the manor of Hemesby, with the impropriations, &c.; remainder to my heirs male, and for default thereof, to my daughter Lady Elizabeth Knyvet and her heirs, with further remainders in a conveyance already made by me.

I give my manor of Stanford, with my lease of the impropriation, to my daughters Ladies Knyvet and Winifred Gawdy, for their better maintenance during the life of my wife,—they yielding 20*l.* a year of the profits of the manor to Nathaniel Knyvet, my grandchild; 10*l.* a year to Martin Man, and 5*l.* a year to Wm. Sanders for life;—and after my wife's death, when Hemesby manor comes to my daughter Knyvet, then to my daughter Lady Gawdy and Sir Robt. Gawdy, and her heirs, with the remainders mentioned in the conveyance aforesaid. The aforesaid annuities, with 5*l.* more which I purpose to give to other servants, to be paid by my said two daughters out of Stanford manor, during the life of my wife; and after her death, one half by my daughter Knyvet, out of Hemesby manor. I give my manor of Eccles, with all the lands occupied therewith, to my wife for life, in augmentation of her jointure; remainder to my own heirs.

To my grandchild Roger Townshend and his heirs, my house in Norwich, which I am to have after my sister Mansfield's death, with the copyhold woods, meadow, &c.

To my wife for life the manor of Irmingland, with reversion to my daughter Knyvet for life, remainder to my grandson Thomas Knyvet, on condition that my said daughter pays, within two years after my wife's death, 2,000*l.* to my daughters Townshend and Gawdy; if not paid, the reversion of the said manor to go to my heirs. I know my house and lands in Irmingland, &c. are assured to my wife if she survives me, yet I direct as I have done, hoping that she will be either moved or compelled to make good my will, as it was never intended that the house and land should go otherwise than to my

1614. Vol. XL.

wife, and after her death to her eldest son, for satisfying such money as I was to pay him, for the profits of his lands received by me, and I trusted my wife with that and more, to give her eldest son content if he had outlived me.

Besides, I have given my wife 400*l.* a year more than I assured her before marriage, to content her and not to deprive me in disposing of the inheritance. I have also conveyed to her son Owen Smyth, 100 marks a year in Eccles, which is to come to him if I do not otherwise dispose of it, although he has unkindly provoked me, and they wronged him who advised him thereto, but I hope that God may turn the heart of my wife not to wrong me. I desire the husbands of my daughters to make good these assurances; if they are contentious, a quarrel may be picked, but I hope that God will bless them with better spirits, and that they will be contented seeing the portion they have had in my lifetime, and will receive by my death is great to every one of them, though not in a like greatness; God will bless them best who most desire peace.

The lease of my manor of Mithwould is to be sold for payment of debts. I give to Mr. Percival, minister of Stiffkey 5*l.*, with the right of enjoying his pasture close at 20*s.* a year, so long as he resides in Stiffkey. To the poor of Stiffkey 10*l.*, to be distributed by my executors at their discretion. To my daughter, Lady Townshend, the piece of plate called the heirloom, to go with Stiffkey House, according to my father's gift, if I have no son. To my godson Nathaniel Bacon, son of my brother Edward, 10*l.* To my wife the coach which my son Owen Smyth gave her, and two of my best coach horses at her choice; also the bedstead, with the furniture of tester, curtains, covering and chair, in my best chamber, but not the hangings; and two pillow beers given to me and hereby my mother Hopton.

I appoint my three daughters executors, and my brother Edward supervisor, or failing him, Mr. Jermy and Gwyn, lawyers. My wife's great pearl chain, which cost me 200*l.*, is to be sold for payment of debts, as also the border of diamonds and rubies; if she will give for the pearl and border what they cost me, she is to have them. I give the jewel of diamonds which was my first wife's to my present one for life, with remainder to my daughter Townshend. I give to all my three daughters the jewel of unicorn's horn, according to their mother's direction, that each one may challenge the use thereof when needs require, and my wife may have the use thereof when she needs, but my daughter Townshend is to have the custody thereof for life.

To my supervisor a ring, valued at 20 marks, upon which the following is to be engraved: "Vindicta Domino." To Mr. Gwyn and Mr. Jermy 40*s.* each. To John Norsforth, for diligent service in my sickness, 10*s.* a year for life, payable out of Stanford manor during my wife's life, and afterwards out of Stanford and Hemesby; a like annuity to old John Harrison. To my son-in-law, Sir Robert Gawdy, one of my best geldings. To Barnaby Banyard, 20*s.* a year, payable out of Stanford and Henesby. I desire that my brother

1614. VOL. XL.

and supervisor see my evidences sorted and distributed between my wife and daughters, as appertains; and where two have interest, the originals to remain with that person to whom the present interest and possession is due. I advise my executors to retain the services of Martin Man for a time, as he knows my debts and estates.

To the poor of Langham 40*s.*; the poor of Morston 40*s.*; and to the poor of Wells, Blakeney, Wiveton, Warham, and Cley, 20*s.*; to be distributed by my executors within a year.

I leave my funeral solemnities to the discretion of my executors, &c., but the charge is to be small, and my debts considered.

To Ann Townshend, Elizabeth Knyvet and Dorothy Gawdy a piece of gilt plate each, value 10*l.*, with the following sentence engraved upon it, "*Vindicta Domino*," as a gift in remembrance of their grandfather. The household to be retained together for one month after my decease, at the charge of my executors. To each of my servants who have served two years, half a year's wages. To my wife and three daughters all my English printed and written books; the French law books to my grandson Roger Townshend, and the Latin to my grandson Hen. Gawdy; but no books to be given to my grandson Thos. Knyvet, as he is like to be stored otherwise.

To Jane Morton a piece of gilt plate, value 5*l.*, with the inscription before mentioned, and rings, value 20*s.* a piece, with the same inscription, to my eldest brother and his wife; my brother Edw. Bacon and his wife; my sisters Periam and Mansell; my brother Sir Francis Bacon; my mother and brother Hopton; Sir Hen. Gawdy; my nephew Sir Edmund Bacon, and his brother Nathaniel; my brother Sir Thos. Knyvet and his wife; Sir Christopher Heydon; my brother Mansell; Mr. Bedingfield of Wighton; Mr. Fotherby; Capt. Russell; my cousin Thomas Gurney; Mr. Peapes; Mr. Clarke of Lynn; my son Owen Smyth and Lady Sydney; Sir Charles Cornwallis, and my nephew Grey. My debts to my son Owen Smyth being such, my children, and others, must hold me excused, though I give no greater legacies. I give also to my wife all the goods which were hers before I married her, and also all her jewels, except those directed to be sold; the remainder of my effects and stock to be sold, and the proceeds applied in liquidating my debts and legacies; the balance, if any, between my executors. [4½ *sheets.*]

Aug. ? 62. List of 39 reapers and takers out at the harvest in Whitstone park [co. Cornwall]. [½ *page.*]

[Oct. 10.] Warrant to pay to John Murray, keeper of the Privy Purse, 100*l.*, to be disbursed for the King's service. [*Docquet.*]

[Oct. 10.] Grant to Lord Knollys, for life, of the office of master of the Wards and Liveries, with such fees and allowances as the late Earl of Salisbury had. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 20. 63. License from Sir Ant. Mildmay, of Apthorpe, co. Northampton, and Grace his wife, to Dorothy, widow of Richard Woodland, to let the tenements held by her late husband in Notton, Lacock parish,

VOL. XL.

1614. co. Wilts, and now devolving upon her during widowhood, for as many years as she pleases, and to dwell elsewhere, the customs of the manor notwithstanding. [1¼ *sheet, Latin.*]

1614? 64. The King to the Officers of Exchequer. Whereas John Vaughan, late of Kinnersley, co. Hereford, Esquire, was, in October 1611, outlawed in London, at suit of Sir John Molineux, and process awarded out of the Court of Common Pleas, on 30 Jan. 1612, to the sheriff of Gloucester, to extend and take into our hands his goods and chattels, lands and tenements: It is found, by inquisition taken at Colford, co. Gloucester, 2 April 1612, before Robt. Bathurst, then high sheriff, that Vaughan was then seized, in right of Joan, his wife, of the manors of Avenhall, Great Dean, and Ruardean, yearly value, 50*l.*; and of a farm called Nasse, in the parish of Lidney, value, 19*l.*; and of lands, &c. in Blackmorsale, Westbury, Leigh, and Awre, all co. Gloucester, value, 20*l.*; which manors, lands, &c. the said sheriff seized into our hands.

By virtue of another Exchequer process for levying the issues of the said lands, the Sheriff of Gloucester levied to our use 40*l.* of the issues of the lands of John Vaughan so seized. Now as the profits of the said lands are forfeited to us, and remain at our disposition while the outlawry stands in force; and as Sir John Molineux has upon petition shown that the said lands were extended at his charge and procurement, and that he, being but a surety for Vaughan, and John Bagot had paid for them 400*l.*, and had no means to recover the same but from the issues of the lands, we hereby grant to Sir John Molineux 40*l.* already levied of the said lands, and every other sum hereafter to be levied, until he be fully satisfied of the 400*l.* We therefore command you to deliver the same to him without account; and to grant to Rob. Bathurst, late sheriff, and all succeeding sheriffs of Gloucester, a full discharge. [7½ *sheets, draft.*]

65. Project of service offered to the Prince [Charles] by Richard Fellows (?), of co. Durham. The Bishop of Durham has in that county *jura regalia*, and thereby all forfeitures. Your Highness ought to have, within your manors of Barnard Castle, Raby, and Brancepeth, all those immunities which the Earls of Westmoreland, the ancient owners, had. There have been many Acts of Parliament made, stating the penalties due to the Crown for offences committed there, but these penalties are not inquired after, and the execution of those laws is as necessary there as in other parts. You having manors, liberties, &c. there, inheritable to these penalties, should, in regard of the justice and the profit, procure a grant from His Majesty of all those penalties arising by offences done within that county, and not belonging to the bishop. [⅔ *page.*] *Annexing,*

65. I. *Statement by the same. One Francis Hunter of Barnard Castle, who hanged himself there six years since, held a lease for years, by grant from Queen Elizabeth, of some lands there, now come to the Prince. They were*

VOL. XL.

1614.

worth 10*l. per annum, and were entered upon by Sir Talbot Bowes, though claimed by the then bishop, and by his Lordship given to me, but I would not deal with them, because of the controversy about felons' goods then pending between the Duke of York and the Bishop, and I could have sold my interest for* 100*l.*

One Wheatley, three years since, was convicted of felony at Durham. He had lands in Tudhoe in Braneepeth, which, by reason of the same variance, are not yet taken by either party, although a plain forfeiture in law. This controversy as to whether felons' goods are due to Prince or Bishop not being decided, hinders the taking of such casualties, but the Bishop seemed content, at the conference for these and other demands, that if they were his, the Prince should have them at his own rate, or for a kiss of his hand. Pray resolve this question. Charles Earl of Westmoreland, by fine levied at the assizes at Durham, 15 *Aug.* 1569, *sold lands to H. R.; he committed rebellion in November following, and was convicted before the proclamations upon the fine were made, which were not ended until two years after. Query, whether these lands were lawfully conveyed or not, though there was a deed of feoffment executed thereupon, with livery and seisin, the treason having been contrived before the sale, though executed afterwards.* [¾ *page.*]

1615.

Feb. 13. Woolwich. 66. Matthew Baker and Phineas Pett to———. Having perused the certificate of Peter Pett, touching the survey of 800 timber trees which he was to mark in Barne, Shotover, and Stow Woods, cos. Bucks and Oxford, we find that those in Barne Wood are the most fit for the service, and approve of his judgment therein, he having marked 600 trees there, and in the other woods but 200; although the distance from the waterside is greater in this than the other two places, the quality of the provisions will countervail the charge of carriage. We desire his warrants may be drawn accordingly.

P.S.—We desire that none of the tops may be sold until such timber as shall be found serviceable is chosen out of them. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 17. 67. Result of a Common Council meeting at Jersey, to advise on the defence of the country against enemies and strangers, and against dangers from the civil wars in France, held 15 Feb., but postponed to 17 Feb. on account of the non-appearance of the captain's lieutenant, though urged to be there. On adjournment the bailiff, 10 jurats, 11 ministers, and 12 constables named were present.

Upon the reply of M. Aaron Messervy, lieutenant, and his resolution not to attend, it was resolved, that the Sieur de Dielamen and the constable of St. Sauveur should go to the lieutenant, and exhort him to lodge in person at Montorgeuil castle, as captains

VOL. XL.

1615.

used to do, and to reinforce the garrison, and supply munition and provisions, and attend the next meeting of the States.

The parish captains and constables are charged to have their artillery in order, and their soldiers trained, and to present a note of all defects. To meet the expense, the people being poor, one sou is to be raised for three years on every pot of wine sold by the tavern keepers, raising Gascony wine to five sous a pot. The people being ruined by so many taverns, their numbers are to be taken, and the inhabitants to be consulted as to which should be allowed to remain. There shall be a public fast, to implore the protection of Heaven in the present dangers. Endorsed: "From M. St. Sauveur." [1¾ *pages, French.*]

Feb. 17. 68. Copy of a portion of the above. [¾ *page, French.*]

Feb. 24. 69. Result of a Common Council meeting at Jersey, summoned at request of the lieutenant, who wished to preside, but being shown, by documents of 1606, that it was the custom for the baliff to preside, he yielded, with proviso that this should not prejudice him.

M. de Rosel proffered discharge of 12 crowns given him by the constables of St. John, to whom he promised to restore — barrels of gunpowder delivered to him, and they are to have their piece mounted and set in order.

The lieutenant was requested to comply with the acts of the last council, and he requested them to order the captains and constables to redouble the watch, &c.

The ministers requested that the treasure corn might not be sold on Sunday in the churches, thereby defiling them, but the council not agreeing, the case was postponed. [⅔ *page, French.*]

Feb.? 70. Instructions by Lord [Chief Justice] Coke to be observed by the constables of every hundred, at the beginning of the assizes, for inquiries to be made after felons, vagrants, and recusants; as also about the decay of houses and husbandry, the tillage of land, alehouses, engrossing and forestalling, maltsters, the relief of the poor, sufficiency of petty constables, masters who have retained servants out of the general petty sessions, or given greater wages than were set down by the justices; the erection of cottages, drunkenness, whoredom and incontinency, discharging of servants, and thereby increasing rogues and idle persons, poulterers and purveyors who buy victuals and resell at unreasonable rates, and dove houses erected and maintained by any but the Lord of the manor, or parson of the town. [6¾ *pages, later copy.*]

March 29. Exeter. 71. William Bishop of Exeter to ———. Jasper Swift, M.A., our surrogate, tried a cause relative to abstraction of tithes, between Wm. Jack and Digory Dagge, farmers of St. Kew's rectory, plaintiffs, and Rich. Carnsew, defendant, and the cause has long remained undecided. We therefore depute you to summon Carnsew to appear at St. Peter's church, Exeter, on 19 April next, to show cause why he does not pay the said tax. [1 *sheet, Latin.*]

VOL. XL.

1615.
April 2. Whitehall. Order in Council that the Lord Chancellor, Lord Chief Justice, and Attorney General consider the report of the Attorney General on a complaint of the Levant Company, of decay of trade and shipping by repair to these parts of the Hollanders, who, through cheap sailing in great ships, gain the freight. Some of the Company are to attend thereon at the Lord Chancellor's house next Thursday. [1 *page. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 19.]

April 25. Westminster. Grant to Rich. Warner, of Greenwich, Master of the King's barges, for 21 years, of the sole right to transport lampreys alive from the Thames to Holland and Zealand, on payment of 20 marks a year, provided he export as many as are required; they being used to catch ling and cod. [*Dom. Corresp. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., ff.* 158, 159.]

June 28. 72. Petition of M. Saint Sauveur to the King, for expedition, according to the resolution taken in Council. His suit has been protracted 14 whole months. [⅔ *page, French.*]

Sept. 16. 73. Oath taken before the judge delegate, nine jurats, and Aaron Messervy, captain's lieutenant, by Jean Herault, Sieur de St. Sauveur, as bailiff of Jersey, to exercise the office to the glory of God, and maintenance of the Reformed Church; to be faithful to the King as Duke of Normandy; defend the country; punish traitors and malefactors; do justice according to the custom of the isle; maintain its rights and privileges, &c. After taking which oath, the bailiff assumed his judicial chair. [¾ *page, French.*]

Oct. 22. 74. Minute for reconciling differences between Lady Paulet and Sir Thos. Jervis and Dame Lucy his wife, and Sir Wm. Young and Dame [Anne his wife]:—

The manor of Heryard and hamlet of Southrop to be confirmed to Sir Thomas and Lady Jervis, according to Sir Rich. Paulet's deed. The manors of Frievolt and Chalgrave to [Sir Wm. Young and] Anne his wife; remainder to Lady Jervis.

The lands in Worcestershire and Burton Stacy, Hampshire, between the sisters, &c.; Jarvis and Young to settle jointures upon their wives. Reservations to be made to Lady Paulet for life. [2 *sheets, draft, imperfect, damaged and much corrected.*]

Nov. 18. 75. Sentence given by the Bailiff and Jurats of Jersey, 26 Oct. 1615, on proposal of the former, that the King's arms be set up in all the accustomed places; the lieutenant and receiver promise to attend to the same before 25 Oct. [½ *page, French.*] Also,

Sentence given by the Justice of Jersey, in favour of Jean Herault, bailiff. On 11 Nov. 1615, Elias Dumaresq was appointed judge in his case, and in presence of six jurats, ordered that 100 marks a year be paid him from 5 April 1614, according to his patent, reserving other emoluments borne by the patent; but time is taken to consider the dues which his predecessor, Mr. Paulet, received, and which the Bailiff says are included in his patent.

VOL. XL.

1615. On 18 Nov., on considering the first and second patent, the Bailiff requiring the emoluments understood by the first patent, as Mr. Paulet had received them, it was decided that the second patent does not annul the first, but confirms it; and that the receiver be ordered to pay Herault the same rights and profits as Paulet had, besides the 100 marks. which are considered not the half of the dues possessed by preceding bailiffs, and they think His Majesty does not wish to diminish the same.

Phil. Maret, receiver of His Majesty, is ordered to bring the rental books of the island, as the Bailiff demands 20*s.* a year from the tavern keepers for their licenses, and the receiver approves it, in the name of the captain. [1¼ *pages, French.*]

Dec. 7. 76. Act whereby Hugh le Fevre renounces the sum of 70 crowns, which by obligation of 10 Jan. 1603, he had declared due to him from the inheritance of Jean Herault, jun., on account of his mother, daughter of Noel le Gert. [¼ *page, French.*]

1615? 77. Petition of six clerks of the poultry, scullery, and pastry, to [the King?], for increase of wages, &c.; have only 16*d.* a day board wages, allowed to each, though prices are almost trebled; the receipts of the six former clerks were above 900*l.* a year. [½ *page, much damaged.*]

78. Account of the reasons why the writer desires a letter from the King to the Dean and Chapter, in reference to the lease of a place not named. [⅔ *page.*]

79. Request by Ralph Lord Eure, deputy, for additions to be made to his commission for lieutenancy in Wales, granting four lieutenants in each county in Wales, and five or six in the English shires, the service being hindered by the negligence, absence, or sickness of some of those now in office; also power to appoint a muster-master and provost-marshal in each county; also special including of Haverfordwest, which is a county of itself. [1 *page.*]

Grant to John Basnet and Adam Crosley, King's footmen, of fines adjudged in the Consistory Courts of Lambeth and St. Paul's, for misdemeanors committed in churches, viz.:—Mary Matthews, 400 marks, afterwards mitigated to 100, for brawling and violence in the parish church of Haverill, and her three accomplices, 100 marks, mitigated to 20*l.* each; Rich. Wright, for like offence, 40*l.*; Sir George Ivy and Susan his wife, for abusing the pastor, Benj. Russell, B.D., in Westkinton church, co. Wilts, 200 marks, mitigated to 40*l.*; reserving therefrom 13*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* to the King, and one-fourth of the grant to Robt. Christian and Thos. Mottershead, receivers. [*Warrant Book I., pp.* 202–205.]

80. [William Earl of Pembroke] to Sir Thos. [La]ke. I have inquired of all my under officers in the Forest of Dean, as to the quality of the ground which Mr. Baynam is a suitor to His Majesty to have enclosed in his park; and as I hear it is very poor [and not

VOL. XL.

1615?

where] the deer do lie, it will not prejudice the forest if His Majesty grant it. [½ *page, much damaged, and signature torn off.*]

1616.

March 18. Jersey. 81. M. de Saint Sauveur to Sec. Winwood. I must let you know the defects in this State. A special commission is needed to inquire thereon and inform His Majesty, that he may provide a remedy. I entreat that some gentleman experienced in arms may be sent, and without private interest. We also want a procurer to plead the King's causes. The present one is unfit; he is receiver of revenues for Sir John Peyton, so that when he does anything to prejudice the King's rights, there is no one to plead against him; the two offices are incompatible for one person. He has been brought up in Spanish seminaries, got pernicious maxims, and refuses to give the ministers an account of his faith, or to receive the sacrament. The bailiff, my predecessor, and the justices protested against him, but violence prevailed over reason. None should hold such a charge who is not of good life and reputation, and should receive the charge from His Majesty, but hold it only during pleasure. All things here are corrupt and in disorder. Pray help that I may exercise my office with respect and authority.

P.S.—Castle Elizabeth has been abandoned by all its guard but one, and he sent on a market day to the taverns to seek his companions, so that the report thereof got abroad. [3 *pages, French.*]

April 26. Jersey. 82. Jean Herault to Sec. Winwood. I send you as required an account of our castles, forces, and political government, and beg expedition of our requests, especially as the people here have no public exchange, so as to provide for their wants, only taxes on the people, who are poor. Pray get the King's leave to levy a tax of a sou on every pot of wine sold by retail, to gain means for building a pier for shelter of their ships, buying arms and munition, and providing for the defence of the country. This would profit the inhabitants, and not oppress the poor; only the richer people drink wine, and the Council of the isle has consented to it.

The late Queen granted a similar duty to those of Guernsey, who have built a beautiful pier with it. Guernsey is less than this isle, and divided into six parishes. The King's revenues average 1,200*l.* There is but one castle, Castle Cornet, where lives the lieutenant of Lord Carew, who is also bailiff, with a porter, gunner, and 14 soldiers. The castle is on a rock running into the sea, and commands the town and port. The inhabitants are better armed and trained than those of this isle. The lieutenant established by Lord Zouch when in Guernsey is an able and virtuous man, experienced in arms, and he takes pleasure in exercising the soldiers and inhabitants. Here we have nobody who knows how to do this. We should have 24 soldiers to guard our castle; 14 would not suffice.

Our government and church discipline are like that isle, but the officers of justice should be nominated by His Majesty, and also the officers and soldiers of the castle. There should be a dean, as in former times, with episcopal power for the institution of ministers,

VOL. XL.

1616.

and spiritual affairs, but without right to meddle in any other affairs, as that would only produce divisions and multiply suits. The King's justices have for 40 years taken cognizance of all other causes. The King's arms should be set up in the accustomed places. This I have never been able to obtain from Sir John Peyton, and it will not be done unless the King commands. If Peyton and his agents can amass money enough, they care not how the rest goes.

Aaron Messervy, Peyton's lieutenant, is not a native, though Henry VII. ordered that soldiers should be natives. He is ignorant of arms, never resides in the castle, and is little thought of.

Phil. Maret, brought up in Spanish seminaries, has been chosen King's receiver and procurer, in spite of the opposition of the bailiff and justices, because the offices should not be held by one person, and because he will not receive the sacrament, and abjure his religion learned among the seminaries. I think he has been meant, when you were told that the lieutenant was a Papist, for the lieutenant does nothing without him, and he is disliked by the people. Therefore I sign a request which will be presented to the King for the office of procurer, and another for that of advocate. It is most necessary that these offices be established by the King's authority.

Pray obtain me His Majesty's confirmation of a sentence given by the justices of the isle in my favour, for the ancient rights belonging to my office. I should not have all the charge of government without the means of maintaining it with dignity, whilst the captain, who is obliged to no service and neglects his duty entirely, has 6,000 or 7,000 crowns yearly. [3 *pages, French.*] *Enclosing,*

82. 1. *Request by Jean Herault to the King, for a guard for the Castles of Jersey. There are only four poor weak men in each castle, and no officers, though Normandy and Brittany are full of soldiers seeking to seize on strong places to shelter their brigandage. Also for suitable resident officers,* 40 *soldiers for Castle Montorgeuil, and* 24 *for Castle Elizabeth; remedy of defects in the ordnance; appointment of a receiver to take charge of the revenues, and pay the wages of the proposed officers and soldiers, &c., amounting to* 1,459*l. a year, whereas the revenues amount to* 2,000*l.; request for the balance of* 541*l. to be employed in repairs.* [1 *sheet, French.*]

April? Duchy of Lancaster Office.

83. Order in the Duchy Court, that the King having appointed Rich. Bannister, of Gray's Inn, and Wm. Sparke, of Staple Inn, to be sworn Commissioners to take and engross depositions in the county palatine, all commissions be henceforth addressed to them, with power to appoint deputies; and that no record be received as evidence in the Court, unless engrossed by them or their witnesses. [2¾ *pages.*]

April?

84. Petition of Margaret Lady Monson to the Lords Commissioners, to allow her husband to have a conference with the Bishop of Ely, as she believes he will freely unburden his conscience; also

1616. VOL. XL.

for liberty to visit him herself. Her husband [Sir Thos. Monson] is now in question for his life, and though that is dearer to her than her own, her godly care in saving his soul, if his life should miscarry, enforces her to become a suitor for him. [½ *page.*]

April ? 85. Petition of Thos. Skates to the Lord Chief Justice of England. Has done such a service to King and State as never man breathing durst, and is therefore ordered the privileges of a subject. Sir George Reynell has long plotted to have him destroyed in prison, though Sir Gervase Elwis was hanged for the like practice. Petitioner's predecessor in his heavenly profession was ordained to set the crown on the King's head at his coming. Dares not but continue his heavenly profession, and wants security till Sir Thos. Monson, who alone can testify thereto, be examined upon four interrogatories, and his testimony is not so good after condemnation as before. Has been five years buried in the common gaol of King's Bench, enduring danger of life, and had his goods taken from him seven years. Headed, "Before Sir Thos. Monson be arraigned and condemned, a most needful suit, for God, the King, and their people, and also for the kingdom and State." [1 *page.*]

May 22. Jersey. 86. Jean Herault to Sec. Winwood. Storms often prevent passage, therefore it is the more necessary that the King's castles be well provided, for if attacked, we could not send word and have help promptly. I hear Peyton has obtained the artillery and munitions which were very needful for the castles, provided experienced officers and soldiers be put to guard them, otherwise it would be arming the enemy to furnish castles and leave them unguarded.

The captain is sending his butler here to be master porter of Castle Elizabeth, an office hitherto filled by gentlemen brought up to war. To put there his butler, who only understands serving pots of wine and beer at table, is as bad as to send him pilot to Muscovy or the Indies. [1 *page, French.*]

June 19. Westminster. 87. The King to the keepers of Bewdley park, co. Worcester. You are to obey the accompanying instructions, on peril of our indignation and a penalty of 500*l.* [*Parchment, Latin.*] *Annexing,*

87. 1. *Instructions for the preservation of the King's woods, drawn up* 17 *Feb.* 1616, *and enrolled in the Exchequer. No wood to be taken except for fencing the coppices. The keepers to be limited as to where they take their browse wood, and none to be more than an inch bore, nor heavier than a deer may turn up with his horns. A restraint against the erection of cottages, and the cottagers to enter bonds not to spoil the woods. The keepers to give in their claims into the Exchequer within a year. Swanmote courts to be revived for keeping up forest laws; the presentments therein called into the Exchequer yearly, and the fines levied. Also the farmers of coppices no more to be allowed to shred trees.* [*Parchment.*]

VOL. XL.

1616.
July 6. Jersey. 88. Jean Herault de Saint Sauveur to Sec. Winwood. You say you only wait the return of Sir John Peyton, who is gone to the Baths, to arrange for the safeguard of the King's castles, but I fear you may not see him till the King returns from his progress. I beg at least that, as the exhortations sent to the lieutenant by the estates of the isle have had no effect, and as he is insufficient, you would get the King's Privy Seal for the safety of the castles, till other orders are given. I fear delays. [1 *page, French.*]

July 20. Jersey. 89. Jean Herault de St. Sauveur to Sec. Winwood. Sir John Peyton and his servants are so vexed at my appointment as bailiff, that they do all in their power to disgrace me and hinder me in my duties, even caluminating me before the people when I am administering justice, so that I have sometimes been obliged to dismiss the assembly. They neglect their own duties, but do all they can to trouble the peace of the State, and disgrace those who obey the King. This you may judge by the late affront offered by Aaron Messervy, lieutenant (being vexed because complaint was made of the feeble guard of the castles, and at the appointment of M. de St. Ouen as King's procurer) to his brother the Sieur of St. Ouen, who is of one of the noblest, most ancient, and loyal families of the island. When through the negligence or unfaithfulness of the captains, the castles have fallen into the enemy's hands, this family have recovered them, and it was through the father and uncle of St. Ouen that Castle Elizabeth was built. He is bound by his tenure to defend it for 40 days, with two others completely armed, in case of siege; yet now the door of it is shut against him in time of peace, as though he were accused of infidelity, and this in presence of the parents of his wife, who had just come to see her. Ignorant people care nothing for the King's service, only to satisfy their passions. St. Ouen could easily have mastered him, but prefers seeking satisfaction through others.

As the quarrel should be decided, I have sent you a copy of his request, begging that a pursuivant may be sent for Messervy, to bring him before Council. [2 *pages, French.*]

July ? 90. Arguments [by M. de St. Sauveur] to show that the office of bailiff in Jersey is of greater dignity than that of captain. The bailiff keeps the King's seal; has the power of the laws, and the captain is interdicted from all jurisdiction, ecclesiastical or secular.

The captain and lieutenant have to seek right before the bailiff in all actions except where the captain and bailiff are against each other.

The bailiff has to see that the captain and lieutenant keep the castles in repair and well guarded.

The captain, by the bailiff's patent, is to obey him in all relating to his office, or that he commands for the King's service, but Sir John Peyton has not, by his patent, any command over the bailiff.

The bailiff gives the oath to the captain, lieutenant, and porter of the castle, and it is always the greater that administers the oath to the less.

1616. VOL. XL.

None but the bailiff has ever authority to use the plural *we*.

The bailiff has always had precedence, not only in the Court, but the assembly of the three States, where he, and not the captain, has presided for the King.

From these reasons, it appears that the title of governor and lieutenant of the King belongs rather to the bailiff than to the captain. Note of Acts to prove these points.

As the King has established me bailiff, I trust that he will not allow the rights of my office to be retrenched, so long as I conduct myself faithfully. [1⅔ *pages, French.*]

July? 91. Jean Herault, bailiff of Jersey, to Sec. Winwood. Let me inform you on the point yesterday treated in your presence, about the Common Council of Jersey. Sir John Peyton has taken upon him to preside, a place that has always belonged to the bailiff, though there have been captains of much higher rank than Peyton, as the Duke of Somerset, Sir Hugh and Sir Amias Paulet, Privy Councillors, Sir Ant. Paulet, and Sir Walter Raleigh. This prerogative of my predecessors could not be taken away without greatly prejudicing me; if you think it better for the service that the power of assembling the States should rather belong to the captain than to the bailiff, I will not contradict; but I think this power in the captain would be prejudicial, because:

1st. Force should always be regulated by justice, lest it should emancipate itself from duty. Thus in France the governors of provinces and towns are strictly forbidden to intermeddle with the administration of justice.

2nd. If the assembling of the States is left to the captain, and he neglects it, as Sir John Peyton has done, or treats with the King's enemies, or tyrannizes over the subject, there will be no means of informing the King; for a private person would be too weak to do it, and without the assembly, the inhabitants cannot send to the King, or raise money for the expenses of the journey. This the captains would never permit, as shown by the refusal of Peyton, since the ordinance of Sir Rob. Gardiner and Dr. Hussey.

3rd. The inhabitants have been faithful to the Crown ever since the Conquest, and recovered the castles when lost by the negligence of the captain. In Henry VII.'s time, Sir Richard Hurleston wanted to be lord of the isle, under protection of the French and the Duchess of Burgundy, and to surrender to the [French] King Montorgeuil Castle, of which he was captain; and if he could have prevented the meeting of the States, he would, and the island would have been lost before the King knew it. The taking away of this liberty, which has never been abused, would greatly discontent the subjects. The power to magistrates to convoke assemblies is common. The mayors in England assemble the aldermen and common councilmen, and the bailiff occupies the same place in Jersey. Both officers are nominated by the King; but the captain should be more carefully watched, having more power to do ill.

Pray do not heed the ordinance of the last commissioners, which is not confirmed, because of the opposition of the island. It will

VOL. XL.

1616.

cause discord between the officers. It is denying an assembly to say it cannot be without leave of the captain, who is not to refuse unless he sees cause, because he is the judge of his own reason. The captain should always be requested to be present, but not the ancient form changed to please Sir John Peyton. Pray do what will promote public tranquillity. [3 *pages, French.*]

Aug. 1. Jersey. 92. Jean Herault to Sec. Winwood. Thanks for the justice you have had done on Phil. Maret, and the King and Council's resolution to maintain us, without which we could not exercise our office. Maret is proud and presumptuous, and hated of the people, like all others who are advanced by Sir J. Peyton, and have the guard of the King's castles, whilst he is in England, away from his charge. To avoid coming to you, he has informed you that he was at the Baths, hoping for some accident to cause the rule required for the castles of this island to be forgotten. We hear that he is at his house; but talks of going to the Baths and being here at the end of August, so he will probably leave before the King returns from his progress, and thus escape any conference with you. Thus you are deceived, and the service neglected. [1 *page, French.*]

Aug. 3. Apthorpe. 93. Sir Ralph Winwood to John Herault, Seigneur de St. Sauveur. Upon informations given against you, His Majesty is pleased that you shall be heard in your own defence; I therefore require you to appear before the Privy Council at Court, on 1 Nov. next. [1 *page, draft.*]

Aug. 3. The Court, Apthorpe. 94. The Council to the Seigneur of St. Sauveur [John Herault]. As you are to repair to the Court towards the beginning of November, we require you, in His Majesty's name, to substitute Philip Carteret, Seigneur de Hault Vinchelles, in your place as bailiff, during your absence. [¼ *page, draft.*]

Aug. 31. Whitehall. 95. The Council to the Bailiffs of Jersey and Guernsey, Philip Carteret, Sieur of St. Ouen, and Thos. Lemprière, of Jersey. The bearer, John Briard, having complained to us of underhand practices against him by John Baudain, Eleazar Marchant, and Thos. Marchant, concerning a yard or court which he pretends belongs to him, and offers to prove possession for many years, saying that the proceedings therein were against the laws and customs of that isle; we require you to review the cause, and upon sight of further proofs, to order a final end, agreeable to equity and good conscience, without further trouble to this board. [1 *page, copy.*]

Sept. 1. Bagshot. 96. [Sec. Winwood] to John Herault. Your letters make no mention of the receipt of any from Council dated 3 Aug. last, and sent by Sir John Peyton, to say that upon a remonstrance presented to His Majesty by Sir John Peyton against you, the matter was referred to Council, who sent you a letter to appear before them the beginning of November next, with Sir John Peyton's remonstrance, signed by himself, therein enclosed; also another letter to substitute Philip Carteret, Seigneur de Hault Vinchelles, in your

1616. VOL. XL.

place, during your abode in England. Their third letter was to Aaron Messervy, Jehan le Hardy, and Edw. Messervy, also to appear to answer questions; copies of all these, as likewise of the accusations, you shall receive herewith. If those letters shall not come to your hands in good time, I would advise you notwithstanding to come to London against the time, to clear yourself before their Lordships. [1 *page, draft.*] *Annexing,*

96. I. *Complaint by Sir John Peyton to the King, against John Herault, bailiff of Jersey. He declared at the seat of justice that Your Majesty had given him his land to keep, and that he acknowledged no person as his superior; publicly affirmed himself to be the governor, and Your Majesty's lieutenant, and that I was but captain of the castles, and muster master of the country; and thereupon willed the ministers to alter the form of their prayer, naming the bailiffs before the governor of the island.*

He professed that he sought the office of bailiff to deliver the people from the tyranny of governors, and that the master porter of the castle ought to be sworn first to him, and after to me, the governor, and caused his oath to be enrolled otherwise than it was taken in Court, and contrary to all precedents.

He pretends power in himself or his lieutenant to punish the governors, whom he terms captains, personally and capitally, and menaces the ruin of such as uphold the governor's authority. He assumed a power of assembling the States without direction of the governor, which was never before attempted. He has displaced Your Majesty's procurer, whom, by virtue of your patent, I appointed five years since, as all former governors have done, and has sworn one into the place quite unfit for it.

These and other usurpations are most dangerous in a frontier place, so remote from the eye of the State, and so near the duchy of Normandy, whereof it was sometime a member, especially considering his presumptuous and daring spirit. These articles of complaint were certified to me by Aaron Messervy, lieutenant governor there, and John le Hardy, Your Majesty's advocate, whose letters I can produce. [1⅓ *pages, copy.*]

Sept. 8. 97. Note of the stages of [the King's] progress, July 20, from Theobalds to St. Albans, co. Herts; 21, Wrest; 25, Bletsoe; 27, Ashby; 30, Kirby: Aug. 3, Apthorpe; 7, Rockingham; 10, Buckham; 11, Bever Castle; 13, Newark; 14, Rufford; 19, Rested; 22, Nottingham; 24, Loughborough; 26, Leicester; 27, Dingley; 28, Holmby; 29, Grafton: Sept. 1, Hanwell; 2, Woodstock; 7, Rycott; 8, Bisham, co. Berks, giving the number of nights spent at each place named. Endorsed with a portion of a speech wherein the writer says that he and other soldiers must, for the sake of provender do "*aliquid eareere dignum,*" having sought all the honest means

VOL. XL.

1616.

they could to live, but in vain, &c. [*Probably a fragment of some device played before the King on this progress, 1¼ pages.*]

Oct. 27. Court at Royston. 98. Notes of a petition of Philip Maret to the King, for a commission to the Governor of Jersey, and other indifferent persons, to examine witnesses on his behalf; and meantime to have his liberty, so as better to prosecute the commission. Has served seven years as procurer, but in seeking to maintain His Majesty's prerogative, and soliciting the people to receive the English form of prayer, he has been deprived of his office, and kept close prisoner for two months. With reference signed by Robt Naunton to Council. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 18. 99–116. Parcel of bills of Wm. Tewksbury, the King's farrier, and others connected with the stables from 1614 to Sept. 1616. [18 *papers.*]

Dec. 117. Hugh Lemprière, lieutenant, and six jurats of Jersey, to Sec. Winwood. We appeal to you because of the secret proceedings of a party opposed to justice; there being proceedings taken to alter this State, it has been thought necessary to send procurers to you, to act according to circumstances. We have therefore dispatched the Lord of St. Ouen and another gentleman, for whom we request your assistance. [1 *page, French.*]

Dec. ? 118. Declaration of the reason of the animosities conceived by John Herault, bailiff of Jersey, Sir Philip de Carteret, and others, against Philip Maret, His Majesty's procurer there. The bailiff took offence because Maret insisted upon using, according to custom, the justices' opinion, whether a misdemeanor committed by Philip Bisson was finable or not; whereupon the bailiff went out of Court in great choler, and threatened either to have him out of his office or go out of his own.

For opposing a certain order which the bailiff endeavoured to make, of 1*s.* impost upon every pottle of wine sold in the isle, it being a royal prerogative. Opposing his claim of a rent belonging to His Majesty, called tavernage, when he told the procurer that he did not understand the duty of his charge. Opposing his claim of a duty, also belonging to His Majesty, called *le poids du Roy.* Opposing his title of seigneur de St. Sauveur, the said seignory being one of the chief fees belonging to His Majesty in the isle. Opposing his appointing his own judge, when he contested with another man, and his raising his own and some other officers' fees, it being a burden laid upon the people, without warrant from the King. Opposing his assembling the States, contrary to custom and the late Commissioners' orders, without the Governor's consent.

The bailiff sharply rebuked the procurer, because he entitled Sir John Peyton governor. He endeavoured to persuade the procurer in private to surcease those oppositions, stating that Sir John Peyton was an old man, and a stranger in the country, and that he was an islander born, and living among those of the island to whose benefit it would be; but seeing that the procurer stood firm, he joined with Sir Philip de Carteret, who was likewise offended because the procurer

Vol. XL.

1616. was invested with the procuratorship, for which he, Sir Philip, had been an earnest suitor in behalf of Elias Carteret, his brother, and the more because his cousin Joshua Carteret was called in question for concealing calumnious words, uttered against His Majesty. Things standing thus—they exhibited a petition to His Majesty in April 1616, praying for the procuratorship for Elias Carteret, the docquet of which petition was signed by the bailiff, without informing His Majesty that the place was already possessed. Having obtained in this manner a grant thereof, they concealed it, and in the May following, suspended the procurer from his office, binding him over into England, upon a great penalty; and in his absence, installed Elias Carteret, in his room, without convicting the procurer of any misdemeanor committed in the exercise of his office, or that any man had ever complained of him. To cover their project, they have set down in the Court Rolls of the isle His Majesty's grant to the said Elias Carteret, purposely omitted the date, and kept the original secret, so that their practices might not be discovered; notwithstanding, on 14 Sept. last, the bailiff could not repress himself from telling openly at the Court that the said procurator had entered into his office by the window, but that he had put him out by the gate. [1½ *pages.*]

Dec. ? 119. Memorandum by John Herault, Seigneur of St. Sauveur, and bailiff of Jersey, naming himself Philip de Carteret, Seigneur of St. Ouen, John Perin Seigneur of Rosell, and eight others, jurats and justices of the island, as Commissioners for surveying His Majesty's castles there, and inquiring into the following articles, viz. :—

What officers and soldiers have been kept in Montorgueil Castle for 40 years, and in Elizabeth Castle since the building thereof? What were their abilities, ages, strength, &c., and of what country were they? What were their wages, liveries, and entertainment? What watch and ward did they keep, by night and day, and in what places of the castle; by what men, and how often did they change and visit their watch.

Whether the captains or their lieutenants always resided in the castle. Whether there was not a resident minister to teach and preach the word of God, and minister the Sacrament to the soldiers; what were his wages and entertainment.

How often the soldiers and inhabitants of the country were trained. What officers and men have been and are now usually retained within Montorgueil and Elizabeth Castles, since the time of Sir John Peyton.

With similar inquiries with reference to the present time. What number of gentlemen or servants are kept by Sir John Peyton, when he is there, besides the soldiers of the garrison. What number of soldiers were left to keep Elizabeth Castle on 24 Feb. and 2 March, as also Montorgueil Castle at the time Mons. de Quarantilier arrived in Jersey with his daughter; also what number were left in the castle on 8 March 1615–6. Whether Sir John Peyton keeps a minister in the castle to instruct the soldiers.

VOL. XL.

1616. To make an inventory of all ordnance, armour, munition, &c. now in the castles, and to inquire as to all such as were left there, and delivered to Sir John Peyton, and if none have been transported or lost, how and by whom they have been spent; as also how often Sir John has trained the soldiers and inhabitants. [1 *page.*]

1616? 120. Petition of John Falaize to Sir Ralph Winwood, to hear his counsel, on his appeal in support of a sentence of the Court of Guernsey, relative to a rent of 11½ bushels of wheat due to him by Thos. De Vic. Eight days after the hearing of the cause at Guernsey, when his counsel was gone, he was suddenly warned again before the Attorney General and Mr. Calvert, where his adverse party with his friends and counsel were, and he alone; and they asking him questions, he answered according to his poor discretion, but never consented to anything. The matter then in question was only for 11½ bushels of wheat, which were found for him by the Court. Devic offered him 30*l.* as composition after the sentence, but it cannot be thought that he would consent to lose that and three quarters more, which was no part of the appeal now in question, or in the reference to the committees, and was six years before confirmed to him by Sir Robert Gardner and Dr. Hussey, without admittance of appeal; nor would he give consent to the nomination of the arbitrators named in their Lordships' order, being such as have been parties against him in this business. By Sir Ralph Winwood's favour, was called alone before Sir Roger Wilbraham and Mr. Edmondes, who also thought it not fit to undo that which Mr. Attorney and Mr. Calvert had done. [1 *page.*]

121. Account by Wm. Butts of wood sold for Sir Rob. Chamberlain in Sherwood forest and his disbursements thereon. [13 *written and* 7 *blank pages.*]

122. Petition of Amice de Carteret, bailiff of Guernsey, to Lord Zouch, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Lord Carew, master of ordnance, and the rest of the Council authorised to determine the controversy between John Briard of Guernsey, merchant, complainant, and Eleazar Marchant, gent., jurat there, defendant.

By ancient charters, all jurisdiction, civil and criminal, is given to the bailiff and jurats, three cases only excepted, viz., treason, counterfeiting money, and laying violent hands upon the bailiff or jurats, executing their said charges; in which cases they are to reserve the judgment to His Majesty. Their laws, in case of delict or misdemeanor, and even of murder, forbid them to admit any party to follow the same, save the next of kin or the person interested; as a servant upon the murdering of his master, or a tenant of his Lord, who shows the wound he received in defence of his master, and pursuit is only allowed by help of the King's procurer there in the Court Royal. The course hitherto pursued in the suit is contrary to the laws of the Isle; the complainant has sought to draw it from that jurisdiction, and has arrogated the whole following of it to himself, without the help of His Majesty's procurer;

1616 ? Vol. XL.

and although the bailiff and four jurats enjoined to examine witnesses have proceeded therein, yet, by reason of his opposition, they have only had a bare examination of the persons produced, and recorded the same, without discerning the lawful witnesses from the accusers, or admitting the defendant to any legal exception or proof or confrontation, as earnestly desired, and as directed according to law. Finally, their whole report of the case has been hitherto kept from the knowledge of either party. Requests the suppression of these proceedings, so far as they are against the law. [1 *sheet.*]

123. Petition of Eleazar le Marchant and John Briard, of Guernsey, to Lord Zouch, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Lord Carew, master of ordnance. The Council being often troubled with their controversies, directed a commission to the bailiff and jurats to examine the same, and referred the final judgment to his Lordship, who ordered copies of the proceedings to be given to each party. Before receiving them however, both moved by God's spirit only, remitted to each other all wrong and offences; and they now request that the proceedings may be cast into the fire, the rather because they were prejudicial to the laws and privileges of the islands. [1 *page, signed by both parties.*]

124. "Criminal matters in Jersey; ancient precedents." The captain, deputy, and jurats are not to remit the penalty of death without command of the King. The captain is not to allow any soldier to imprison any subject in the castle, but all causes are to be judged by the bailiff and jurats. Matthew Baker violating these rules in November 1518, as Sir John Peyton does now, was prohibited therefrom; judgment quoted, which has since been confirmed by King James. The creation of officers by any but the King was prohibited by Act of Parliament, 2 July 1536. The King's writing to Peyton to put Herault in possession as bailiff shows that he did not intend to prejudice the law. Lord Zouch and Sec. Winwood, having considered the matter, have certified that the grant to Herault should stand, and that Peyton should allow him 100 marks pension out of the revenue. The question is whether Peyton's patent is to be allowed to qualify Herault's. Notes from grants of the office of bailiff from 10 Edw. II., proving the bailiff's independence of the governor, and his enjoyment till lately of land worth 200*l.* a year. Also of trouble from the pretensions of former governors to nominate the bailiff and the dean. [5 *written and* 7 *blank pages.*]

125. Notes showing how Jersey was disposed of by Henry VI. and Henry VII., the King retaining the nomination of the bailiff and dean, and the captain not allowed to impose any taxes. [1 *page.*]

126. Statement to Council. His Majesty has granted Guernsey and Jersey a certain quantity of leather yearly from England, but the custom house of Southampton has a proportion for the use of those islands, and under pretence of that portion, a great deal more is conveyed away, to the prejudice of His Majesty and this

Vol. XL.

1616 ?

kingdom, and no benefit to the said islands; for though they enter into bond to the customers of Hampton to land it in the islands, in order to avoid the forfeiture of the bond, they land their leather at St. Aubin's port in Jersey, and the searcher being corrupt, they get the Lieutenant Governor's hand that it is landed according to the bond. After they have received the certificate, they put the leather aboard again by night, and carry it to St. Malo, and there sell it, whereby His Majesty is wronged of his customs, and his subjects of the commodity.

This might be prevented if all the leather transported to the islands were brought to a common hall in the islands, and there kept, and not suffered to be shipped for France, and then the islanders might be supplied; whereas now they cannot, by reason of the transportation of it into France. If this course were taken, a tenth of the leather that goes out of this kingdom will serve those islands. [1 *page.*]

127. ——— to [the Council]. Pray take notice of certain particulars intended by the cunning of the commissioners, under colour of the authority of the commission of sewers, though the commissioners are bound, on penalty of 40*l.*, to take the oath truly and indifferently to execute their authority. It is therefore to be noted what walls are specified in their authority, to make use of to themselves in shutting of the King's channel called Cold Harbour, on either side of which there is an ancient sea wall; between the channel and the walls there are some 1,000 acres of land left out by the Lord Abbot of St. Augustine's, which the sea flowed and reflowed upon. The channel has ever been a common sewer for upwards of 20,000 acres. This channel was 100 feet wide, and lay open to the sea, and at low water a man might have gone over it dry footed, until the shutting up of the channels near the several valleys, from 100 to 4 feet. As the commissioners of sewers are to reform all things specified in their commission, it is to be hoped they will do so. [1 *page, rough draft.*]

128. Answer of the Merchant Adventurers to certain points lately propounded to them by the Privy Council, and a further explanation on others petitioned for. Your Honours, when lately sitting at Hampton Court, commanded our governor, deputy, and others then appearing before you on our behalf, to propound to us the consideration of buying up the cloth in Blackwell Hall, between this and Christmas, with such reservations that we undertook the same, in our answer delivered to you 16 Sept. last. Also the buying up of cloth now in pawn at divers men's houses in London; and a further explanation of two articles in our former remonstrance and petitions, touching a commission for the better execution of the statute for the true making of cloth, and touching the licence for the company to export dyed and dressed cloth to places privileged by His Majesty's grants to us in our first contract.

On 27 Sept. last, we held a general Court, and after much deliberation, agreed to present to you the following:—For the first point of security, although we hoped what we voluntarily offered

1616? VOL. XL.

should have been left to us to be freely performed, yet for your better satisfaction, it was with difficulty agreed that every brother of the company shall, within one week, give his bond to our treasurer for performance of his particular share assigned by the assessment lately made, and that the penalty of such bond shall be as many pounds as the number of cloths in the condition; and if any delay or refuse to enter into such bond, his name shall be returned to you, that he may be dealt with as you think fit. This is yielded for the present, yet with protestation that it be not drawn into a precedent.

The other point, of our going into houses where the cloth is at pawn to buy it up, was also propounded, but it was with one accord agreed to entreat your Lordships to hold us excused, it being a course unusual among merchants, and affording means to the clothiers (now not over well affected to us) both to toil us infinitely, and to expose us to extreme derision. They may easily pretend the cloths which they have sold to their customers to be but pawned, and so make us hunt into their friends' houses to see them, and then make such a price as he that first bought them may make a second again, or we lose our time and labour.

The clothes that are *bonâ fide* pawned are usually such as have been in the hall and tried the markets there, but for their faultiness could find no buyers; so that by this course we should be forced to buy up the faulty cloth, to the encouragement of bad clothing, and embasing the noblest commodity of our country. The cloth now in pawn is not more than it was heretofore in the settled trade of the old company, when many men made it their trade to let out money upon interest for pawn of cloth, and had for the most part great quantities upon their hands. If we must needs buy up the clothier's cloth, let him bring it, as in former time, into the open market, and he will have the advantage of the frequency and variety of merchants in the public hall; it will be impossible and unseemly for every buyer to go to each private house where cloth lies pawned.

For the articles to be further explained; first for the commission which we desired for execution of the statute for the true making of cloth, without the tedious and chargeable course of a suit at law. Our former petition we take to be reasonable and necessary, for since the making of the said statute, there has not yet been one information preferred by any merchant against a clothier for false cloth making, and yet no man doubts but there has been a greater store of false cloth made since that time; so that there having been no execution of the statute, and yet so much need thereof, it seems time to devise some other means for the same, which we could not better invent than by imitating the course held in the Low Countries; viz., that sworn visitors be appointed to view and tax the faults, and that then the merchant pay himself without suit at law. We take it that this course may be propounded without a Parliament, as the late Queen in 1570 provided the like compendium in other cases, by authorising the then officers of the Court of Exchequer to establish orders needful in the said Court; and among others, one for the

VOL. XL.

1616 ? avoiding of charges of pleading in some cases, which pleading before was necessary by law. This reformation continued all the residue of her reign, and was confirmed by the Parliament in the first year of our now Sovereign; which precedent, though it differs in the matter, seems not unlike the thing we now desire. Wherefore, since the same does not tend to the violating of the meaning of the statute, but only to its more compendious execution, we pray that this supply may be allowed us, according to that old rule, *Quotiens lege aliquid unum vel altrum introductum est, bona occasio est cætera quæ tendunt ad eandem utilitatem, vel interpretatione vel certè jurisdictione, suppleri.*

For the liberty we desire for the brethren of our company to carry their dyed and dressed cloth to any place where they are privileged, besides the mart towns, our Court considered whether we might shorten any of our former petition; but we found that there will be no way for the vent of our dyed and dressed cloth unless we may have free liberty to trade into all places where the Hollanders and other merchant strangers used to vent the same cloth dyed and dressed by the Dutch, which first they had bought of the old company white. We do not desire thereby to invade the privileges of any other company, for it is not intended that every brother of the company may carry his cloth to all places of vent out of the Merchant Adventurers' precinct, but the sole Merchant Adventurers to such parts of Germany and the Low Countries as the Court shall order; and those that are also free of other companies, each man respectively to the places where he is privileged by the freedom of his company, subject to the orders of the same in the sale of his cloth. Neither need there follow any confusion of reckoning, for distinguishing the cloths dyed and dressed out of whites from those dyed in the wools (which were the old trade), all our cloth dyed and dressed out of whites (which is the new trade) shall be sealed at the clothworkers' and dyers' stalls, and so, by the officer of the Custom House, passed out by the seals, and then put to the account of this new work; and such as shall not be so sealed may pass upon the old trade as heretofore. We hope you will not tie us longer to the mart towns, but leave us to our liberty as first promised us, so that our own countrymen may have the full manufacture of their native commodity, and the same may find vent, notwithstanding the present combination against it. [3½ *pages.*]

VOL. XLI. 1617—1619.

1617. Feb. 21. Whitehall. 1. Order in Council. Sir John Peyton, governor of Jersey, having, in July last, exhibited articles complaining that John Herault of St. Sauveur, bailiff of Jersey, had usurped upon his office of governor, His Majesty commanded that the bailiff should be called

1617. VOL. XLI.

hither, and that we should examine the case. Upon a full hearing, we reported as follows, 18 Feb. :—

We acquit the bailiff of undutifulness to His Majesty or injustice in government, but not of heat of words, for which we gave him a sharp reprehension.

We allow the bailiff 60*l.* for his charges, whereof one moiety is to be paid here before his departure, by Sir John Peyton the younger, and the other by the governor at his return into the island, with all charges due to him for his entertainment.

We think the charge of the military forces should be wholly in the governor, and the care of justice and civil affairs in the bailiff.

His Majesty commanded this report to be published at the Council table, with a declaration of his approval, and an order that for the better manifestation of the truth, an Act should be made thereof, and entered in the Council register ; also the bailiff to be dismissed from a chargeable attendance, and repair home to his charge, for exercise whereof it was ordered that, besides his salary of 100 marks a year, he should enjoy such rights, &c. of his said office as his predecessors had done. Endorsed with a list of the members of the Council present. [1 *page.*]

Feb. ? 2. M. de St. Sauveur to the King. As you found, by the unanimous opinion of Council, that it was better to revoke the power that Sir John Peyton assumes to your prejudice, pray command your order to be put into execution, and your poor servant to be expedited. [½ *page, French.*]

Feb. "An order established by the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, for the better settling of the principal officers of the Navy in their several duties, in distinguishing what are particular duties to each officer and what general, to the end that each officer may be answerable for neglecting his duty, for as much as shall belong to their several places respectively ;" stating the duties of the comptroller, surveyor, and clerk. [*Dom. Correspondence, Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., pp.* 97–99.]

Mar. 25. Westminster. 3. Commission to Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, D.C.L., Master in Chancery, to survey the castles and forts in Jersey, and examine defects and negligences in the service, both in the civil and military government. [1¼ *pages, modern copy.*] *Annexing,*

3. 1. *Instructions by the King to Conway and Bird. You are to repair to Jersey ; make a particular survey of the isle and our castles there ; inform yourselves of the strength of the fortifications ; take a perfect inventory of all the ordnance, armour, provisions, and munition, and of the number of soldiers serving in our castles ; and—that you may understand the condition of our store by comparing it with former times,—call upon Sir John Peyton, our now captain there, for copies of the indentures by which he received the armour, ordnance, &c. at his first entrance,*

VOL. XLI.

1617.

and since, and take an inventory of what remains; after which you shall inform yourselves whether any of our said provision has been embezzled or sold; and if so, how much, and to whom.

As the strength of that isle consists very much in the quality of the inhabitants, especially if they be trained in military discipline, you shall cause a general muster to be made of them, and view and inventory their armour and munition. You shall then examine the martial and civil government; inquire touching all extortions, oppressions, &c. committed of late years in the martial or civil government, and who are the offenders, and whether by corruption, wilful negligence, or otherwise.

And because this employment will meet with a controversy there long since sprung up, between Philip Maret, the bailiff, and Sir Philip Carteret, on which Maret has often complained that he has been wrongfully deprived of the office of our procurer by our bailiff and the seigneur of St. Ouen, and another invested in his place less able to do us service, he being never convicted of misdemeanor; we require you to give the case a fair and legal hearing, and report to the Council here.

We do not so strictly limit you but that you may receive and inquire upon all articles and informations presented to you, of defects and negligences which have been committed there, either in the martial or civil government, except in matters fully determined here before Council. For the rest, we give you full power to take such order as may best advance our service and content our subjects. [$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pages. Signed by the King and Sir Ralph Winwood.*]

Huntingdon, 21 *March* 1617.

[March 25.] 4. Abstract of the above commission, and also of another to Bird and Conway touching ecclesiastical matters; the erection of a dean; what jurisdiction he should have, what corn or other maintenance he had heretofore, and who now has the same; who is to appoint him, whether the King, ministers, or States of the island; whether our book of common prayer might be placed in every church, so that the people might be acquainted therewith; and whether their youth might be capable of places in the colleges of the universities, and such young students be recommended by the State. [$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pages. Abstract by Sir Wm. Bird.*]

March? 5. Description of the [Channel] islands, especially of Jersey. They are parcel of the Duchy of Normandy. Jersey is in circuit 36 Italian miles, divided into 12 parishes and two castles; Montorgueil on the east, on a rock running into the sea, with a port where boats daily arrive from Normandy, 12 miles off; and Castle Elizabeth, built by the late Queen on a little island made by the tides near St. Helier, where the Court and market are held, and where a haven might be built.

1617. VOL. XLI.

The King has a Sovereign Court, composed of the bailiff, 12 jurats, sheriff, procurer, attorney, clerk, prosecutor, and usher; the bailiff presides, and it has jurisdiction in all cases, civil and criminal, except treason, or personal disputes between the captain and jurats, which in ancient times were referred to the Exchequer at Rouen, but now are referred to the King and Council. It has also power to provide for the government of this island.

There is also the Common Council of the island, called the assembly of the three States, composed of the bailiff, by whose mandate it is summoned, 12 jurats, 12 ministers, and 12 constables. It is held when jurats have to be chosen, or any one sent to the King on the affairs of the island, or any danger threatens, or public money has to be raised. Captains,—especially those of quality,—have sometimes been asked to assist, as Sir Amias Paulet, who was a Privy Councillor; whereby his followers, have usurped the power of appointing the bailiff, whom they also make their deputy, and they want the power of calling the assembly, and of exercising a negative voice therein. Peyton's lieutenant wanted the acts of the assembly to pass in his name, but the States declared that none had ever presided but the bailiff. He, as keeper of the seal, &c. ought always to be named by the King; the jurats by the bailiff and States; the sheriff, procurer, and advocate by the King, or by a King's writ, for the offices are of so little value that no one would like the expense of seals. The clerks and other officers of the Court are nominated by the bailiff.

The ecclesiastical discipline of the islands was under the Bishop of Coutances, and the church revenues paid to him, as settled by Edward VI. and confirmed by the late Queen; but since the Reformation, the conduct of the church was ordered to be like that of the reformed churches of Normandy, and the Bishop of Winchester was appointed to have superintendance of the isles.

There was also a dean, with episcopal power for the institution of ministers, but neither he nor the Norman bishops have any civil jurisdiction, only cognizance of the preaching, sacraments, &c. Now there is no dean, for the captain has suppressed him, as he has tried to do the bailiff, to get the power in his own hands; he exercises the power of the dean, is present at church assemblies, and pretends a negative voice. [¾ *sheet, French.*]

March? 6. Additional clause to be inserted into the King's letter for Privy Seal loans. You shall understand that, in respect of our opinion of you, and of your more than ordinary love and duty towards us, howsoever it may be that in former time not being able to perform promises in like nature may discourage many, yet you shall no way measure our princely resolution by the precedent accidents, nor doubt of us when we engage that word yet never broken to any, which we hereby give you, for repayment of whatsoever the Privy Seal forms shall assure to you. That which we require of you therefore is, that within 12 days after receipt, you will cause —— pounds to be delivered to ——, whom we appoint

1617. VOL. XLI.

our collector in your county, the loan whereof we desire until Michaelmas twelvemonth, at which time we bind us, our heirs, &c. [1 *page, draft.*]

May 3. 7. Speech of Sir Edw. Conway on opening the commission of inquiry into the state of the island of Jersey. The King our Sovereign—having received information of disorders of misgovernment in the martial and civil administration of this island, whereof he has a singular care, and great estimation of the love and loyalty of the inhabitants,—has deputed us to ascertain how you are defended from invasion, how ordered in government, &c.; and to rectify and compose all things, and give him information therein. You have heard our commission, and we doubt not you will acknowledge what a just and loving Prince you have. On Monday next we will begin with the military government, and the governor will prepare accordingly; we will then proceed with the civil, giving you knowledge by the bailiff. [2½ *pages, draft, chiefly in Conway's hand, partly French.*]

[May 3.] 8. French version of the English portion of the above. [1 *page.*]

May 3. 9. Speech of Sir Wm. Bird, D.C.L., on opening the commission of inquiry into the state of the island of Jersey. That which this worthy gentleman to whom I am associated in this commission has delivered to you, in your own proper language, of the princely care His Majesty has of the safety and good government of this his island, though I be not so fit to express to the understanding of all present, for my want of use of the French tongue, yet because I am a witness of what His Majesty out of his own mouth delivered to us, to the effect already spoken, I avow the truth of the same, and promise like diligence in discharge of this trust, without respect of any man, but with a direct aim at the service of His Majesty, and the good government of this country. [¾ *page.*]

May 4. Greenwich. 10. The Council to Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, Commissioners at Jersey. Complaint has been made to us by Hugh Hue, of Jersey, that having appealed to us from a sentence given against him by the lieutenant, bailiff, and some of the jurats of that isle, in behalf of Thomas Lemprière, tutor to the children of Peter de Soulemont, although upon hearing of the cause, we ordered the annulling of that sentence, and maintaining the appellant in possession of a certain house and lands, they have not only refused to admit our sentence, or enter it in the Court Rolls,—because the outside was wet and one cover a little broken, though the writing was legible in every part,—but have amerced the appellant, as by the enclosed petition will appear.

As we wonder that there should be any such delay by the ministers of justice in that isle, to admit a sentence of this board in case of appeal, we pray you to examine the complaint, and order that our former letters be entered into the Court Rolls there, for final deter-

1617. VOL. XLI.

mining of that difference, and freeing the appellant from any such amerciament; and if it shall appear that Thomas Lemprière opposed our said letters, as alleged in the petition, the appellant should be satisfied of his charges in prosecuting the suit. [1 *page.*]

May 14. 11. Account by John Buckerell, master porter, and three others, of ordnance, stores, and provisions in the castle of Mountorgueil, Jersey, including ordnance mounted at the charge of the Governor. [1 *page.*]

May 20. 12. Muster roll of 224 men, including officers, bearing arms in St. Saviour's parish, Jersey, delivered to the King's commissioners; signed by Aaron Messervy, captain. Also statement that they have a falcon and falconet, with 120 lbs. of powder, and 6 lbs. of match, 26 balls for the falcon, and 16 for the falconet; and names of 11 men appointed to find horses to draw the pieces and their munition. [*French, book of* 7 *written and* 5 *blank pages.*]

May 20? 13. Account of the number of inhabitants in 12 parishes named in Jersey, who were charged with muskets and other furniture, in 1608, 1610, and 1617, giving the quantity of arms, munition, &c. for each parish, for each year; with notes of musters in 1549 and 1562. [1½ *sheets.*]

May? 14. Note asking whether Philip Maret has been deprived of his place of procurer; whether he has been called in question and legally convicted of any misdemeanor in exercising the same; and whether Elias de Carteret is as sufficient a man for the place of procurer as Maret. [¼ *page.*]

May 27? 15. Request of Philip Maret to Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, Commissioners in Jersey. Having complained to King and Council of being wrongfully deprived, by the bailiff and seigneur of St. Ouen, of the office of procurer in Jersey, without being convicted of misdemeanor, his Highness referred the examination of my grievances to you, and Sec. [Winwood] dismissed me, telling me that I should have a fair hearing.

Understanding that you are solicited by my adversaries to alter the course begun of the examinations, by suffering them to produce as witnesses their adherents, and parties interested, contrary to the law of these isles, which will be my utter undoing, I beseech you to notice the following articles.

The law of Normandy says that, *C'est à l'acteur à faire sa preuve et restrainte de tesmoins,* which law is practised in the isle. The same law says, *qu'on ne doit faire preuve sur preuve;* the reason is *pour eviter à contradiction, et d'autant qu'on ne plaide qu'à une fin.* If, after examination of my witnesses, you are not satisfied, I hope you will call indifferent persons until you are fully informed.

There is no complaint made against me, whereas my complaint is known to King and Council, and by them referred to examination. I therefore desire that my proof may be prosecuted as was begun, and the rather because my parties have denied my allegations, being

VOL. XLI.

1617.

read to them in my presence, and have delivered cross articles for my witnesses to be examined upon. If my adverse parties produce any complaint against me, I will confess or deny; if denied, then they may bring forth their proofs. [⅔ *sheet.*]

May 27. 16. Note of matters that Philip Maret intends to prove against the bailiff of Jersey and Sir Phil. Carteret, for depriving him of his office of procurer. That the bailiff caused an Act to be written in the Rolls, 25 May 1616, wherein, upon the denunciator's record, he taxed him of prejudice to the King's honour, and contempt of justice, notwithstanding the bailiff said that the denunciator deserved to have his ears cut off for his said record.

That he prevented the opinion of the jurats, saying that he could not condemn the procurer in less than 1,000 crowns' fine, and deposing him of his place; and thereupon, with M. St. Ouen, caused an Act to be written, which they signed, but the rest of the jurats refused, when St. Ouen said he would maintain whatever they said or did against the procurer.

That he suspended the procurer against the Council's order. Although their Lordships have allowed three months to the subjects of these parts to attend the board upon their appeals, the bailiff has bound him to appear there within 40 days. Although their Lordships directed that no obstacle be offered to any in having the Acts of Court, he has refused them to the procurer.

In opposition to the Norman law and custom of the isle, he refused exceptions against judges, though offered in writing; and without examination of allegations, condemned the procurer in a fine of 50 crowns, to be applied to the reparation of the sessions' house, which last clause is against His Majesty's extent, and has been added since sentence; it is therefore desired that the said recusations may be tried.

After sentence given, he granted an order to examine allegations then making; he wrote to Amias de Carteret against the procurer, whereby he was arrested in Guernsey; and solicited letters against him, whereby he was imprisoned in England.

That he misconstrued his words, not permitting a full relation of them to be inserted in the Rolls, and calling him *estourdi;* sending him to prison on his sole authority, and adjudging him to be fettered and manacled, and kept there above five months. Elias de Carteret pretends a grant of the procurer's office, by a patent inserted in the Rolls without date; it is therefore desired that the original patent may appear, and the Rolls be called for, as also that Carteret and the procurer may be examined before Council. [1¼ *pages.*]

[May 28.] 17. Arguments showing that Maret could not by law pretend any right to the office of King's procurer in Jersey, by nomination of Sir John Peyton, captain:—

1. Sir John Peyton has no such power by his patent.

2. The nomination is reserved to His Majesty, by a special statute of 10 Hen. VII., and the captains are forbidden to intermeddle therein.

1617. VOL. XLI.

3. His Majesty, upon hearing the cause in controversy between the captain and bailiff, concerning the nomination of the bailiff, declared that the nomination of his officers of justice was an essential mark of his sovereignty inseparable from his royal person, and that the power of nomination had been inserted in the said captain's patent without his knowledge; therefore, confirming the statutes of Henry VII., he has declared the patent of the office of bailiff granted to John Herault of St. Sauveur in reversion, and opposed by the said captain, to be good in law.

Also arguments showing that it would prove inconvenient if the captain had the power to appoint the said procurer, and very prejudicial to the King's service if the same person should execute both the office of procurer and receiver of His Majesty's revenues.

With extracts from the statutes of King John and Elizabeth, to show that the King's Court has power to censure and punish all persons for crimes and misdemeanours without appeal, except the person of the captain, bailiff, and jurats, judgment upon whom is reserved to the King. [1¾ *pages, draft, damaged.*]

[May 28.] 18. Sentence of justice against Phil. Maret, 25 May 1617, before the bailiff and eight jurats. Maret, as King's procurer, was summoned to attend the Court, but he said he could not come; he was sent for again, and ordered to bring a certain paper, which he had withdrawn; but he again refused to come, whereupon he was ordered to recognize his fault and ask pardon.

The next Tuesday was appointed for doing right to Phil. de Carteret, sieur of St. Ouen and a jurat, against certain slanders of Phil. Maret, who, although it is forbidden to interrupt jurats when giving their opinion, yet interrupted Carteret, pretending that he and his people had tried to kill him (Maret) at night in his house. He confessed to having the paper in question, and promised to give it up the said Tuesday.

On 28 May, the bailiff and jurats being assembled to consider Maret's conduct towards Carteret, chief justice of the island, in interrupting him at Court by accusing him of an attempt at assassination, ordered Maret to make an apology, and fined him 50 crowns; but he, refusing obedience, was ordered, under penalty of 100*l.*, to appear before Council within 40 days, and was meanwhile suspended from his office as procurer, and ordered to give bail for the fine and penalty, which were to be applied to the building and repair of the royal sessions' hall.

On 14 Sept. 1616, Maret was summoned to answer for his actions, and Sir Ralph Winwood's letter read, stating that he had been twice before Council, who sent him and his cause back. Maret contradicts this, and says that he never appeared at the Council table; that his petition has not been read, nor his reasons heard, and that his cause is not returned, but still depends before Council. For this cause, and his refusal to submit to justice, he has been sent close prisoner to the castle, till Council's pleasure be known.

VOL. XLI.

1617.

Abstract of privileges granted by King James to the inhabitants of Jersey, giving power to the bailiff and jurats to settle all causes, civil or criminal, in the island, excepting such as by ancient custom are reserved to the Crown. [*Latin.*]

Orders by Dr. Tertullian Pyne and Rob. Napper, Royal Commissioners in 33 Elizabeth, to the same effect, making the exceptions cases of treason, where however the captain and two jurats have power to arrest the offender, or those where the captain and most of the justices are parties against each other. The bailiff and jurats are to order all criminal causes. Also to settle all accidental things, as the price of provisions, of foreign money, salaries, rents, arbitrations in cases below the value of 10*s.*, &c.; in all which cases no appeal is allowed. [*French.*]

Order in Council about appeals,—made in 1572, on appeal of Helier de Carteret, Lord of St. Ouen,—after taking the opinions of Gilbert Gerard, Attorney-General, and Dr. Lewis, Judge of the Admiralty.

1. That no appeal be allowed except in cases exceeding the value of 10*l.*

2. Nor until the case has been ordered by a definitive sentence.

3. That without special cause, every appeal be prosecuted within three months after sentence.

4. No appeal to be received without copy of the sentence and process, which the bailiff and jurats are to deliver, if required. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

May 28. 19. Interrogatories by Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, Commissioners at Jersey, for examination of George Paulet, late bailiff there. Whether he did not receive twenty sous per annum for tavernage? and if so, whether as bailiff, or lieutenant to the governor, as a free gift, or otherwise? Whether he has ever received any fines belonging to that office, and if so, how much and under what colour? Whether he had any rabbits allowed out of the King's warrens, and if so, how many, and whether by virtue of his office or as a free gift? What salt used to be paid to the governor or bailiff, and if there is any record for payment of salt brought into Jersey by strangers? [1 *page.*]

May? 20. Extracts from the Rolls of the Court of [Jersey], 1526–1615, to prove that the bailiffs and jurats have always had the power to assemble the three Estates and Common Council of the island, and that the bailiffs have always presided in the assembly. [3 *pages, French.*]

May? 21. Answer of John Herault to the articles presented to the Commissioners by Hugh Le Fevre. He claims a debt from the late John Herault, father to this John, as assured upon his goods and lands; but all these were handed over to the creditors. Fevre refused a tenement offered to him, and Herault has no lands of his late father's.

1617. VOL. XLI.

He alleges promises of payment from the father of the late Herault, which is unlikely, because he was accomplice of Herault's loose conduct, drawing him away as a youth of family, and leading him to anticipate his father's property; but Herault dying before his father, Hugh and others were frustrated in their attempt to get the goods, &c.

If he can prove his debt, he can go to law. Has only a ninth part of the property of his grandfather, and cannot act without the co-inheritors. Is quit of all debts of his father, having yielded up everything to the creditors. [1 *page, French.*]

May? 22. Rough notes [*by Sir Edw. Conway*] on the different points brought before him during his commission in Jersey, being replies to points not given, but partially elicited in the replies, viz., the contest between the bailiff and governor; alterations in the form of prayer; the choice and jurisdiction of a judge delegate, and of the justices. [2½ *pages.*]

May? 23. Similar notes touching the alteration of oaths; form of prayer; precedency of the governor and his dealings with M. Olivier; the limitation of descents, &c. [1½ *pages.*]

May? 24. Similar notes on the King's profits; the choice of constables; nomination of a judge delegate; additions to the Act concerning the Governor, &c. [2 *pages.*]

May? 25. Similar notes. Sir John Peyton produces a petition directed to Cardinal Pole, on his suit with the bailiff. [⅓ *page.*]

May? 26. Similar notes relating to the laws of wrecks. [1 *page.*]

June? 27. List of witnesses to be examined upon interrogatories touching Maret's accusations against John Herault, bailiff of Jersey, consisting of seven jurats and five officers of the King's Court at Jersey, and 15 gentlemen present at the hearing of the cause. Also extract from the customs of Normandy, that against seneschals, bailiffs, &c., proof by denial can only be taken on the oath of seven men, and that record should be made by officers not sueable by record. [1 *page.*]

June? 28. List of persons present at an assault pretended to be made on Maret. [*Scrap.*]

June 19. 29. Examination upon interrogatories not given, of John le Hardy of St. Martin's parish, Jersey, His Majesty's advocate, before Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, Commissioners for Jersey. Maret, upon being sent for by the bailiff and justices, came to the Court, and meantime sent to the denunciator to say he was coming. The bailiff chided the denunciator for varying his record after Maret came in; he also said, before the opinion of the justices was asked, that Maret should be fined 1,000 crowns, and dismissed from his place. There was an Act written on paper tendered to the justices to sign, and refused; whereupon Sir Philip Carteret said he would maintain what was in the paper against Maret. Before any of the justices had delivered their opinion, Maret told the bailiff, that if

1617. VOL. XLI.

he had any meaning to proceed against him, he had recusations against some of the justices; notwithstanding the bailiff proceeded to ask their opinion, and then Maret told the bailiff that he had a recusation against the seigneur of St. Ouen, because some of his kindred or servants would have assaulted him.

The custom of the Court is to censure presently any misdemeanor committed there, but the justices may defer it until another day. The opinion of the justices being asked, the cause was put off until another day. Was present in Court when Maret tendered a declaration, which he offered to prove, but was not allowed. Thinks the fine of 50 crowns was not pronounced to be applied to the reparations of the Sessions house at the time of the sentence, or entered in the rolls at that sitting. At Maret's request, went to John Durell, who keeps the acts of the Court, and demanded a copy of the proceedings against Maret, but Durell said the bailiff had commanded him not to deliver them to anyone.

Upon Maret's return out of England, he was present when the bailiff caused the sentence formerly given against him to be read, and asked him whether he would then submit thereto, when he said he could not, because the case was yet depending before the Lords. Thereupon the bailiff pulled out of his pocket, and read a letter from Winwood showing the contrary; nevertheless Maret insisted upon the truth of what he had formerly said. Before the bailiff asked the opinion of the justices, he said Maret should be imprisoned, fettered, and manacled, and told the porter of the castle to take him away and he would answer for it.

Was present in Maret's house when Elie de Carteret, with divers others, came there in the night in a friendly manner, and Maret sent for drink for them; but a quarrel ensued, whereupon Carteret challenged Maret to come out of his house 10 feet if he dared, but Carteret came in again by the persuasion of friends, and they were reconciled. [2½ *pages, draft.*]

June 19. 30. Like examination of Peter de La Roque of St. Helier's, sheriff. Was not present in Court at the time stated. Censures are often given at the Court immediately for misdemeanors done there, but sometimes they are deferred. Was present in Court upon Maret's return from England, when the bailiff asked whether he would submit to the sentence formerly pronounced, and there read to him, and he answered that his cause was yet depending before the Council, and thas he had not yet been heard by them. Being asked by the bailiff why he was sent back to Jersey, he replied because he had no appeal to show; whereupon the bailiff pulled out a letter of Secretary Winwood's, declaring that Maret had been twice heard; notwithstanding Maret persisted in what he had before affirmed. Then the bailiff called him *Etourdi*, and said that he was well worthy to be committed to prison in fetters and manacles. [1 *pages, draft.*]

June 19. 31. Like examination of Benjamin La Cloche of St. Saviour's parish. Was told by Maret that he had sent to the Court to say that he would come presently. The usual course of the Court is to

1617. Vol. XLI.

censure offences presently if of small consequence, but sometimes this is deferred. Visited Maret while he was a prisoner in Elizabeth Castle, and saw him walking up and down upon the ramparts, without fetters. Maret told him that he had no liberty to go farther until he received order from Council. [1 *page.*]

June 19. 32. Like examination of Philip De la Roque of St. Helier's. Was present at the Court, and heard the bailiff command the porter to put Maret in prison with [fetters and manacles] irons. [The words between brackets are struck out]. [½ *page.*]

June 19. 33. Answer of John Herault of St. Sauveur, bailiff of Jersey, and Sir Philip de Carteret, seigneur of St. Ouen, to articles exhibited to Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird. Maret for awhile executed the place of procurer without the King's authority, but was subsequently suspended for contempt of Court, and another procurer sworn in by the King's appointment; and Maret, for disobedience and contradicting the Lord's order and Mr. Secretary's letter, was committed to prison. Sir Philip de Carteret was never suitor to Sir John Peyton for the procurer's place for his brother, but Geo. Paulet asking Sir Philip whether he should oppose himself, in case Maret should be presented to that place, he persuaded his said grandfather not to contest against the captain, which his grandfather promised him then. Afterwards Sir Philip was in Court when Maret was presented to be sworn into that place, whereupon Geo. Paulet opposed himself, but Sir Philip dissuaded him, and thereby incurred his grandfather's displeasure, and was blamed by all the people. After the Court had risen, he said to his grandfather, "You promised me not to oppose Maret, and now you see to what inconvenience you are reduced by the same," to which he replied that he could not in conscience give way to Maret's admission.

With regard to the article touching Elie de Carteret and Joshua de Carteret it is desired that the parties may be heard, and Maret enjoined to specify the time when he was assaulted; when he demanded justice from the same; and what were the injuries offered him; it will then appear that Sir Philip never opposed him nor denied him justice.

There has been no impost levied upon the wine, nor any fees raised since the bailiff came to his place, and he has not usurped any right upon the King's fees, and therefore Maret's inferences are malicious. The licence of tavernage has been answered in another part. For the disposition *du poids du Roy* and of the Alnager, the bailiff, at recommendation of the chief men of the town, appointed John le Vavaseur to take care of the Halls, and see that weights were put there as in former times, and swore him to be Alnager also; as Maret found fault with this, the Commissioners are intreated to judge if he had reason so to do.

Maret was never lawfully appointed procurer by the King's brief, as requisite in law; Mr. Paulet, the then bailiff, opposed his admission, and offered to show good cause why he could not be admitted;

1617. VOL. XLI.

the most that Maret could challenge was to supply the place until the King had otherwise disposed of it, which power His Majesty was invested of as a Royal prerogative. It is pretended that the King was not informed that the place was executed by Maret, but the bailiff received divers complaints that the two offices of receiver and procurer were executed by one person, to the vexation of poor subjects; whereupon he certified the same, complaining that Sir John Peyton had preferred Phil. Maret to be both receiver and procurer. The King, being moved therewith, appointed Elie de Carteret procurer; this consideration moved the Lords when this complaint was presented to the King by Sir John Peyton last August, and was referred to their Lordships to clear the bailiff.

It is not the custom for the King's procurer to go, at the time of the arraignment of prisoners, to seek the constables or a jury, but to call them by the window, as all other persons are called, and if they do not appear, they are either amerced or committed to prison, unless the procurer show them special favour, and send to seek them; but for himself to go is never used. The truth is that Maret and John Bisson having between them embezzled certain papers out of the Court, and supposed a false one instead, he was loath to answer for such a fact, or else he would not have refused, being at the hall door, to come to the bailiff when the denunciator called him; his answer showed his disdain, for he said, "He will not come;" and being sent back, found Maret in the market place or in his house, near the hall, and having delivered his message, he returned a worse answer than before, viz., "Je ne suis point actionné; qu'ilz prennent la loy." His coming afterwards covered into the presence of justice, and demanding audaciously who were his parties, not respecting the place, or the honour of the King represented by his justice, showed his presumptuous contempt of the magistrate, who, if he had showed himself senseless of such a public injury, had been worthy of censure himself; as at Rome, if a magistrate had neglected the injury done to him in the execution of his charge, he was blamed. The consequence of Maret's contempt would have been the more dangerous if it had not been censured, as being in a public place and audience, and by one who should have sued the punishment of others offending in that kind. If Maret had given some slight excuse for his offences, he had been excused, but he used many words, and his manner was scornful.

For this contemptuous carriage, the bailiff judging Maret worthy of censure, asked the seigneur of St. Ouen, the first justice of the bench, his opinion, and Maret, hearing that, said, *S'il est question d'aller aux opinions, j'ay des recusations*, and then the bailiff demanded what recusations; but he did not answer till the seigneur of St. Ouen had almost ended his speech; when perceiving that he concluded against him, he broke out violently, accusing him of attempts to assassinate him. Thereupon the seigneur demanded reparation, as of a wrong done to him as a justice, and then sat down till the other justices delivered their censure against Maret. Then the seigneur insisted on reparation for the wrong offered him

1617. Vol. XLI.

by Maret. The bailiff willed the other justices to give their opinion, but they all wished the matter to be remitted to the next Court day, that all the bench might be together.

Maret's affirmation that the bailiff appointed another day is false; he says it is against use to have two acts of one cause in one week, but the cause was not heard twice in one week, as on the first day it was not heard, but appointed to another day; in matters of censure or punishment there is no time limited, but it is referred to the arbitrament of justice. At the day appointed for hearing the cause, he was permitted to say what he could, and was demanded if he could charge the seigneur of St. Ouen, as partaker or acquainted with the assault pretended to have been attempted against him, to which he answered, "No." He also complains that he was secretly amerced; it is the custom of the Court in cases of punishment or of censure, and in matters of importance, to deliberate together in council, and then the bailiff takes his place and pronounces the sentence publicly, as was done in Maret's cause, and it was enrolled in his presence.

Although the Court had sufficient power to punish him for his contempt, and compel him to obey their sentence, the justices had such respect to the place of the King's procurer, which he had executed, that they chose rather to refer his cause to the Lords, to whom he was sent, than to use their authority; and thereupon they sent their sentence, with all the proceedings, to their Lordships, who both punished him there by imprisonment, and remanded him, under penalty of 100*l.*, to acknowledge his offence before the Court, as appears by a letter from Secretary Winwood of 17 July 1616, and by the Lords' letters of 9 Dec. following.

Maret's articles are false recriminations, whereby he hopes to avoid punishment; a more particular answer is contained in what Sir Philip de Carteret has delivered to Council, upon Maret's exceptions against the acts of the Court, and the matter ought now to be reduced to these terms, viz., if he has, as he pretends, been persecuted for doing his duty, in maintaining the King's prerogatives, and persuading the people to receive the English form of prayer; if he has been wrongfully deprived of the office of King's procurer; if he has, *querelâ inauditâ*, been committed close prisoner with fetters and manacles; and if the sentences of justice have been unjustly given. As however he has maliciously and falsely charged the bailiff and Sir Philip de Carteret with all the said accusations, the Commissioners are desired to order that they may receive such reparation as the quality of the offence, the dignity of their places, and the King's honour and service require. [$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pages, signed by Herault and Carteret.*]

June 23. 34. Queries whether the seigneur of St. Ouen did not threaten Phil. Maret, procurer, in the Court, when he demanded redress of Joshua Carteret for beating his brother, saying, "You owe a grudge to my family, but it shall be your ruin; I will stop your prating." Whether Maret went further into Court with his hat on than the

1617. VOL. XLI.

King's officers usually do, and conducted himself undecently? Whether before Maret's coming, St. Ouen did not depose him from his office of procurer? [½ *page.*] *Annexing,*

34. 1. *Query to John Durell, son of Daniel, whether he was made to swear not to let Maret have the acts of the Court, and has refused them to him? Whether he has carried the rolls to the bailiff? Whether the words "applicable to the repair of the Sessions house" were not added afterwards to the sentence?* [*Scrap, French.*]

June 23. 35. Petition of Philip Maret to Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, Commissioners at Jersey, to command Joshua de Carteret to appear before them, to confess or deny whether he twice assaulted the petitioner, being procurer of Jersey; and whether he did not beat petitioner's brother, and upon petitioner's demanding redress at the Court, it was refused with threatening words, by the seigneur of St. Ouen, his cousin german; if he denies the same, begs that witnesses may be examined. With order thereon that they have not examined witnesses, or pressed for the party's answer, as a year and a day having elapsed without the matter being prosecuted, the petitioner ought not to be relieved afterwards. [¾ *page.*]

June 24. 36. Examination of Peter Goupill, of St. Burlade's parish, Jersey, before Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird. Was not in Court when Maret was first sent for. Before Maret went there, he sent examinate's father, John Goupill, now deceased, to signify to the denunciator that he was coming, and a quarter of an hour afterwards he did so, having meantime perused some papers. Heard the bailiff say to the denunciator that he was worthy to lose his ears if he did not make his records right. The bailiff and the seigneur of St. Ouen caused an act to be written, which they signed, which act was offered to Mr. Delamont, one of the justices, who refused to sign it, saying it was not the order so to do, and that the act must be entered on the Rolls; cannot say whether the rest of the justices refused.

Heard Maret say that he had recusations against the seigneur of St. Ouen, as some of his friends had assaulted him and beaten his brother, and that he would prove it. The justices have often presently censured misdemeanors committed in Court. They were asked their opinion of Maret's misdemeanor, but the cause was deferred until another Court day, as they desired the opinion of more justices. Maret was not admitted to make proof of the declaration he then offered in Court. Heard the bailiff pronounce the fine of 50 crowns against Maret, but did not hear any speech of its application to the reparation of the sessions house, and did not see the rolls. Maret appealed after the sentence was given against him. It was publicly read, to the effect that he was suspended from his place of procurer, and fined 50 crowns.

At the request of Maret, went to John Durell, keeper of the

1617. VOL. XLI.

Acts, and demanded copies of those touching Maret's fine, &c., but Durell alleged that he had been commanded to the contrary. Was present when Maret attended the Court after his return from England; the bailiff asked him whether he would submit to the sentence, and he answered he would not, because his cause was yet depending before Council. The bailiff then asked him why he was sent back, to which he replied because the Lords were informed that he had not appealed. The bailiff told Maret that he was worthy to be committed to prison, fettered and manacled, and then commanded the porter to take him away. [2 *pages, draft.*]

June 26. 37. Like examination of Richard Dumaresq to similar purport. Was present when Maret came and offered to take his place with his hat on; the bailiff reproved him, and bade him uncover, when he pulled off his hat. The sentence was that Maret should be fined 50 crowns, to be applied towards the reparation of the sessions house, and ask God, the King, the justices, and the seigneur of St. Ouen forgiveness; upon the bailiff asking him whether he would submit, he replied he would not, to which the bailiff said, "Then I have more to say to you," and so told him he was suspended from his place, and enjoined him to put in surety for 100*l.* that he would appear before Council. Never visited Maret in the new castle, but dined with him many times at the old castle, and visited him in his chamber while he was a prisoner there, but never saw any fetters upon him. [2⅔ *pages, draft.*]

June 26. 38. Like examination of Nicholas Allin, of St. Helier's, Jersey, to similar purport. Was in Court when the bailiff demanded a paper from Bisson, signed by the Greffier, whereupon Bisson produced one; but being pressed by some of the justices as to whether it was the right one, he said that had been taken away by Maret. The cause was deferred until the Tuesday following, by the opinion of the justices. Thinks the bailiff may defer censure; has known Geo. Paulet, former bailiff, do so.

Was in Court on 28 May 1616, but did not arrive until the justices were going together to confer about their sentence. It was written on paper, while the Court was sitting, and openly read; remembers the contents, but did not hear that the fine of 50 crowns was to be applied to the reparation of the sessions house. Does not remember that Maret appealed until after the sentence was pronounced, and he had been enjoined to appear before Council, and to give pledges of 100*l.* to that purpose, and suspended from his place of procurer; but he then appealed, which implied his request to have his appeal entered; whether he refused to have the same entered that day will appear by the Rolls. Was present in Court when Maret came after his return out of England, used the words alleged against him, and persisted in them, after the reading of Secretary Winwood's letter; notwithstanding the bailiff advised him to take heed how he contradicted anything written in that letter. The sentence of imprisonment was openly pronounced in Court, and Maret was allowed to say what he liked for himself; he charged

1617. VOL. XLI.

the seigneur of St. Ouen with refusing him justice against Joshua Carteret, for beating his brother. [2¼ *pages, draft.*]

June 26. 39. Like examination of John Vavasour *alias* Durell, of St. Helier's parish. Was in Court when Maret was censured for injurious words against the seigneur of St. Ouen. The sentence was pronounced openly in Court, and put into the roll that night, before the Greffier went out of the Court. The first act of Saturday was delivered to Maret on Sunday morning, but the second was denied him by examinate, by command of the bailiff, until he brought pledges to be bound in 100*l.* for his appearance before Council. [¾ *pages, draft.*]

June 27. 40. Like examination of John Pain, of Grovile parish, Jersey. Was not in Court on 25th or 28th May 1616, but was present on 14th Sept., when Maret was there after his return from England; remembers that Maret used the words imputed to him, both before and after the reading of the Secretary's letter; and being asked by the bailiff whether he was not sent back to acknowledge his fault to the Court, he answered No, but that one of the clerks of the Council had commanded him to come back, because there was no appeal entered, and he had not copies of the acts to show. The bailiff often moved him to submit to the sentence of the Court, and not to persist in contradicting the Secretary's letter. The sentence was openly pronounced against him in the Court then sitting, and he was quietly suffered to speak what he could for himself. [1¼ *pages, draft.*]

June 27. 41. Like examination of Aaron Messervy, of St. Saviours, Jersey, jurat. Being present in Court, heard Maret complain that his brother had been ill treated by Joshua Carteret, to which the seigneur St. Ouen answered, "You have still to do with those of my house, and you will get no good by it, more than others have done before." [¼ *page.*]

June ? 42. Petition of John Herault of St. Sauveur, bailiff of Jersey, and Sir Philip de Carteret, seigneur of St. Ouen, to Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, Commissioners in Jersey. Phil. Maret, last October, for revenge conceived against petitioners,—the King's Court having censured him for contempt and disobedience against the Court and Privy Council, by publicly affirming that their Lordships had committed him to the Gatehouse before they had heard him speak in his own defence, read his petition, or examined his reasons, and that, contrary to Secretary Winwood's letter, he was not remanded back by the Lords, to acknowledge his offence here before the justices;—exhibited a petition to the King, wherein he slandered petitioners, and alleged that for doing his duty in maintaining the King's rights and perogatives, and for soliciting the people to receive the English form of prayer in this Church, he had been,—by the instigation of the Presbytery and the seigneur of St. Ouen, their chief abettor,—unjustly oppressed by the bailiff, who committed him close prisoner with fetters and manacles, as he was then remaining; which accusations were false, Maret hoping thereby to escape the

1617. VOL. XLI.

due punishment of his offences, and win some favour, to petitioners' shame and disgrace.

Beg that as the articles exhibited last August to His Majesty by Philip Maret against the bailiff have been proved to be false, their honours will acquit him as the Council have done, and adjudge him such satisfaction as the gravity of the offence and the dignity of his place requires; and that both parties may receive an equal measure of justice, will appoint a day for the hearing and examination of the points in Maret's petition to the King, and other articles which he has exhibited to them against petitioners, and order that they have all such other accusations as he has presented against them, to make their final answer thereto.

Also that Maret may be enjoined to deliver in writing a declaration of such persons as have usurped the King's rights and prerogatives, and the acts of his endeavours in pursuing the same, and the points wherein he has been unjustly persecuted for the same, and for going about to persuade the people to receive the English form of prayer, and to make due proof of his said allegations. Then all parties shall be called and tried according to the law of the island, and the truth appearing, petitioners may be cleared of all the said calumnies, and the calumniators may receive punishment. [1 *page.*]

July 1. 43. Answer of Philip Maret to the exceptions taken by John Herault, bailiff of Jersey, and Sir Philip de Carteret, to his petition to the King, presented 27 Oct. 1616. It is true that the bailiff adjudged me to be fettered and manacled, and commanded the porter to execute the same; notwithstanding the justices being of a different opinion, it was not executed, but I remained in prison above five months. Those that drew the petition conceived I had been procurer for seven years, because I had been so long successively advocate and procurer, which are offices of like nature for the King's service in the Court. The rights of His Majesty, about which the bailiff was offended with Maret, are:—

1. For opposing his entitling himself seigneur de St. Sauveur which is His Majesty's fee, it being unlawful for any man to entitle himself lord of any place whereto he can lay no claim.

2. Whereas one sued in the Court for another man, without letters of procuration, which is finable for the King, I demanded sentence upon it, but the bailiff was so offended therewith that, without dismissing the Court, he went out and threatened to have me out of my office, or he would go out of his own.

3. For opposing his claim of a rent belonging to His Majesty, called Tavernage.

4. For opposing an order propounded for levying 1*s.* as an impost upon every pot of wine, which is a power only proper to the Sovereign.

5. For not consenting to many binding ordinances which he proposed to have newly established, I was thought not to like the assumed church government, but to affect the liturgy and conformity to the Church of England, and for a long time I have been persecuted by the Presbytery, and the Consistory of St.

1617. VOL. XLI.

Helier's suspended me from the sacraments, and the bailiff and Sir Philip de Carteret much favoured their cause against the liturgy of England. I was condemned unheard, and therefore pray to be heard, need requiring it in regard to the shortness of the time. [1 *page. Noted by Sir Edw. Conway.*]

July 1? 44. Declaration by Sir Edw. Conway and Sir William Bird. M. Maret has delivered certain articles to us against the bailiff which have been openly read, and witnesses examined. The bailiff was charged with divers foul crimes, the proof whereof would have made him unworthy of his charge. We counselled Maret often to be well advised before he made such a charge upon an officer of such quality, and are very ready to do the bailiff justice; but considering the quality of the offences, and the reservation His Majesty has made of Maret's other cause to be definitely decided by him, we refer the determining of this cause also to His Majesty and their Honors, and desire the bailiff to be satisfied with this, considering we but defer his satisfaction to the supreme wisdom and justice of His Majesty and their Honors, who can best measure the quality of the offence, and the punishment thereof. Yet for the respect we owe and bear to the reputation of His Majesty's officer, we declare that we think the bailiff free from all those imputations laid upon him by Maret in the articles delivered to us dated 26 May 1617, and Maret worthy of punishment, the weight and form of which, together with the reparation to be offered by Maret to the bailiff, we may not give any scantling of, lest we should seem to prejudice a cause reserved to our superiors. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page, draft.*]

July? 45. Petition of the three Estates or Common Council of Jersey, to Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, Commissioners, for His Majesty's concession to the following articles, viz.:—

1. A grant of power to levy *in perpetuum* a sou upon every pot of wine sold by retail, in any tavern in the island, towards providing the inhabitants with armour and munition, and contributing towards necessary fortifications about the island, the inhabitants being unable to do either.

2. Power to levy *in perpetuum*, a petty custom upon all commodities brought into the island, similar to that granted to Guernsey, to build and maintain a good harbour, merchants, &c. often receiving prejudice for want thereof.

3. To renew their license for transportation of English commodities for the use of the inhabitants; with a supply of such as are wanting, and a declaration in special words, of things conceived but in general terms, and especially for the wools.

4. To exempt them, as those at Guernsey, from paying custom for wares and merchandize grown or made in the island, and carried over to England to be dressed, and brought back for the use of the inhabitants.

5. The conservation of the privileges of the island being committed to the bailiff and justices, that His Majesty would order them to have the ordering, as provided by former patents, of

1617. VOL. XLI.

licenses for fetching commodities out of England, that former abuses committed therein may be prevented.

6. That His Majesty will confirm the rents heretofore given for maintaining and repairing the churches, and for relief of the poor; and authorise petitioners to accept such as may be given hereafter.

7. The inhabitants not being able to maintain their poor scholars at the universities to study divinity, that His Majesty will grant some of the places in colleges in his gift for poor scholars recommended to him by petitioners.

8. That he will order that when any benefice become vacant, the constable of that parish shall have the administration of its revenues, which shall be employed, the cure being served, for reparation of the parsonage house, and the overplus kept for the next incumbent, to whom the officers shall be accountable.

9. The island being much weakened by partitions of land and tenements among co-heirs, that the King will grant liberty to such as shall petition him to entail their lands, rents, and tenements.

10. That wards may enjoy the same benefits as in England.

11. That certain fees fallen in, which were originally applied as a stipend for the entertainment of persons of quality, for defence of the island, may be put to fee farm, &c., that being in the hands of particular men, the island may be the better fortified; and the parties who take them of His Majesty have permission to add so much land and rents thereto as they shall desire, or as shall be thought fitting to remain impartable therewith. [1¼ *pages.*]

July ? 46. Reasons in favour of each of the above articles of the request of the States of Jersey. [3½ *pages, damaged.*]

July ? 47. Declaration, in form of a diary, of the proceedings of Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, sent on a commission 25 March 1617, to Jersey, detailing as follows:—Their arrival, 29 April; their opening of their commission in the assembled States, 3 May; and their speeches (*pp.* 2, 3, *see Nos.* 7–9 *supra*).

List of the 20 soldiers of Elizabeth Castle, their age, and place of birth, taken 5 May (*p.* 3).

Inventory of ordnance stores in Castle Elizabeth (*pp.* 4–5).

List of the 19 soldiers of Mont Orgeuil, taken May 12 (*p.* 6).

Inventory of the ordnance stores there, taken May 13 (*pp.* 7–8. *see No.* 11 *supra*).

Account of the capacities of the soldiers and officers, the military duties performed, the salaries, &c. (*pp.* 9–11).

Account of the number of the islanders in the several parishes, and their weapons (*pp.* 11–12).

Account of the state of the arms, and the military condition of the people, towns, and castles (*pp.* 13–14).

State of civil justice; they found no complaints of oppression save such as they strove to rectify, viz., a dispute on precedency

Vol. XLI.

1617.

between the bailiff and governor, and on the right of assembling and presiding over the States of the island, (*see No.* 20 *supra*). Details of this dispute, including the several rights, duties, and fees of bailiffs and governor, and the question of who is to be judge between them, in case of difference (*pp.* 15–20).

On the question between Hugh Hue and Thos. Lemprière, as tutor to Peter de Soulemont's children, they confirmed the decision of Council (*p.* 20).

Details of the controversy between Phil. Maret, late procurer, and Sir Phil de Carteret (*pp.* 20–28, *see Nos.* 14–18, 27–44 *supra*).

Recommendation of the request of the inhabitants of Jersey, with the said request (*pp.* 28–31, *see Nos.* 45–46 *supra. Book bound in parchment*).

July ? 48. Petition of John Briard, of Guernsey, merchant, to Council, for a commission to the bailiff and justices of Guernsey, and four others, to decide a controversy between him and John Baudain, relative to the right to certain property there. Pulled down his old dwelling house in St. Peter's Port, to which there was a small back yard belonging to Baudain. He, by undue practices of Eleazar Marchand and Thomas Marchand, his nephew, jurats, raised a claim thereto ; whereupon a supersedeas and sequestration of the possession followed, and the workmen were forced to cease until trial. The place being viewed by the bailiff and justices, Baudain was amerced, and petitioner freed ; nevertheless, upon Eleazar's undertaking of the matter, he and his kinsman being judges of the bench, Baudain again made claim, and having got some slender witnesses in his behalf, the major part of the justices, without hearing petitioner, ordered the yard to remain common between Baudain and him. Made an appeal, but the bailiff and jurats barred it, thinking the matter too small. [¾ *page. Endorsed by Calvert :* "Sieur de la Bastide, escuyer de Monsieur de Luynes.]

July 16. 49. Request of Jean Baudain, guardian of Collenette, and Martha his minor daughter, by Martha le Pelley, his late wife, to Amice de Carteret, bailiff of Guernsey, Jean Herault, bailiff of Jersey, Phil. de Carteret, seigneur de St. Ouen, and Thos. Lemprière. Is summoned before them to answer to Privy Council letters obtained by John Briard, on complaint of injustice done him in the Court of the island, as to possession of an empty space between his house and that of his said daughter, which he wishes to usurp and enclose, and which would block up their best view. Tried to hinder this, and on 8 May 1616, sentence was given that Briard might dig under the ground, but not build on the surface. Did this for conciliation, but has since been blamed for it by the relations and heirs of the daughter. Is unwilling to depart from this sentence, Briard's Council letter having been obtained through false informations. The appeal rather touches the Court itself than Baudain. Doubts not but the jurats can defend their sentence. [¾ *sheet, French.*]

VOL. XLI.

1617.

July 17. 50. Eight jurats and justices of the Court Royal of Guernsey to Sir Phil. de Carteret, lord of St. Ouen, Amice de Carteret, bailiff of Guernsey, Jean Herault, bailiff of Jersey, and Thos. Lemprière. John Baudain warns us that John Briard has appealed to Council against a sentence given 18 May 1616 between them, and has obtained Council's letters for a review of the cause, and that you have already entered upon it. Pray consider that you should not proceed without communicating the letters to the Court, as such a step is dangerous to the authority of the Court, and against its decision. You of Jersey, having jurisdiction under like charters, should be jealous to commit no action tending to their infraction. We are astonished that the bailiff, who presided over the suit, and pronounced the sentence, meddles with the review, as though he doubted its justice; besides, cases of that nature should not be subjected to appeal. [1 *page, French.*]

July 17. 51. John Baudain to the two Carterets, Herault, and Lemprière. I sent you yesterday a remonstrance, stating that I should take my stand entirely on the sentence given in Court, 28 May 1616; but seeing that you proceed in the cause, I have consulted with the relations of my children, some of whom belong to the Court, and they and I agree to beg you not to take it ill that we protest that all the proceedings taken before you in this affair will be null, as we can submit to no other jurisdiction than the Court Royal in this isle. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page, French.*]

July 17. 52. Deposition of nine witnesses examined in the case between Baudain and Briard, to prove that the right of the contested ground belonged to Briard. [1 *page, French.*]

July 17. Guernsey. 53. Amice de Carteret, bailiff of Guernsey, John Herault, bailiff of Jersey, Sir Philip Carteret, and T. Lemprière to the Council. According to your commission, dated 31 Aug. 1616, for reviewing a cause brought by John Briard against John Baudain, tutor of his children, wherein a sentence was given by the justices here 28 May 1616, we have called the parties before us, and delivered them copies of our commission. Baudain, by way of answer, presented us a declaration that he might not desist from the said sentence formerly given by the justices. As we thought his answer was not sufficient, we required him, if he had any proofs in support of his cause, to produce them, and attend us at the survey of the place in contention, so that his right appearing, it might be reserved unto him; but he persisted in his resolution, protesting against all our proceedings as a nullity. We also received a writing from most of the jurats of Guernsey, intimating that our proceedings in the commission would be prejudicial to their charters, and the authority of the King's Court here; whereupon, for avoiding strife,—although it appeared to us by view and ancient deeds that the ground in question of right appertains to Briard, and by report of the witnesses we have examined on his behalf, (the defendant having refused to produce witnesses,) that Briard and those of whom he has right

VOL. XLI.

1617.

have always peaceably enjoyed the same,—we send you the papers and depositions, and submit the final ordering to you. [1 *page.*]

July ? 54. Petition of John Briard, of Guernsey, to Council, to confirm the judgment of the bailiff of Jersey and Sir Philip de Carteret, appointed Commissioners by Council to inquire into a controversy between him and John Baudain, Eleazar le Marchant, and Thomas le Marchant, as to the right to a certain yard, which appeared to the Commissioners by deeds, witnesses, &c. to be unjustly detained from petitioner, and they adjudged it to him; nevertheless, Baudain still hinders him, as he has done for more than a year, in finishing his house, whereby he has been damaged in 300*l.*

With reference thereon to Clement Edmondes, clerk of the Council, and his report, that although the Commissioners certify that the property of right belongs to Briard, yet as they received a remonstrance from the nine jurats of Guernsey, that their proceedings upon the commission would be very prejudicial to their charter and the King's Court there, they determined nothing, but left it to the Board. Therefore as the commission was grounded upon a *Doleance,* the cause not coming hither by way of appeal, the same may be further heard before His Majesty's learned counsel here, and the jurats may send some of their own number to be present.

Subscribed: "Fiat, Ralph Winwood." [2 *pages.*]

July 27. 55. Sir Philip de Carteret to the Council. Please direct your letters to the governor of Jersey or his lieutenant, that a cornet of horse, consisting of 50 of the chiefest and ablest of that island, be raised there for the King's service and their own defence. That the governor or his lieutenant cause the inhabitants to provide themselves with the arms they have been rated at, and return the names of those that refuse, taking bond of them to appear before you within 40 days. Also, that according to a warrant granted by you, a last of powder may be taken out of the stores, as provision for the inhabitants there, they paying the usual price for it. Three demi-culverins of iron were some time since bought by the inhabitants for defence of their landing places, and since then, on account of the peace, two of them were lent to the governor and employed in Elizabeth Castle and St. Aubin's Fort. It is therefore desired that you will order them to be restored to the inhabitants, and that His Majesty will send two others in their place. [1 *page, unsigned.*]

July. 56. Account of receipts and payments of Rich. Redrup, master, and Thos. Barnard and John Chapman, wardens of the Farriers' Company, London, from 29 Sept. 1613 to 1 Aug. 1615. Also inventory of the Company's plate, furniture, deeds, &c., as given in charge to George Moss, master, and Rob. Morris and Thos. Cox, wardens of the Company, 1 Aug. 1615, and their accounts from Aug. 1615 to July 1617; total receipts, 25*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*; payments, 23*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* The expenditure was chiefly for dinners, held at the Red Lion,

Vol. XLI.

1617. Queen's Arms, Red Cross in Red Cross Street, and Saracen's Head, without Bishopsgate; also for suppers, &c. at the Boar's Head Eastcheap, and Boar's Head within Cripplegate.

These form pp. 3–13 in a paper book. Then follow a number of blank leaves. At the end, p. 56, is the inventory of plate, &c. delivered by Mr. Love, late master, to Mr. Redrup and the wardens, at a Court held 7 Oct. 1613. [½ *page.*]

Also, p. 54, certificates by Rob. Glover, clerk of the Company, 22 Oct. 1613, that in consideration of a demise to him and his wife of his dwelling in the Hall, he will assist in raising monies on interest for the Company when needful, and will also be co-security with the warden and assistants. Also that he will continue to serve them as clerk, on penalty of forfeiture of 50*l.* [1 *page.*]

Oct. 19. Grant by Lord Admiral Nottingham to Hen. Mervin, of Fountell, co. Wilts, of the office of Admiral and Captain-General of the Narrow Seas, from the Thames to the Scilly Islands; fee, 20*s.* a day, and wages for 16 men at 10*s.* a month, without check or muster. [*Dom. Corresp., Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., ff.* 80–82.]

Nov. 5. 57. Thos. Rochefort to the Master of the Etoile of St. Malo, at Cascaye. Prices of lead, copper, tin, cordage, &c. Tell Capt. L'Espine that M. Dellivers is scandalized at his going away without paying him for his pains; nor had he paid me the 15 ryals which I paid for him. [1 *page, French.*]

Nov. 5. 58. Copy of the above. [1 *page, French.*]

Nov. ? 59. Jean Herault, bailiff of Jersey, to Sir Edw. Conway, at Court. I am almost ruined by the death of Sec. Winwood, but we must submit to the will of God. My grief is aggravated by the news of your illness. If it continue, our affairs must go to nothing, as our hope was in your love to this country. I commend the bearer, Mr. Bandinell. [1 *page, French.*]

1617 ? 60. Petition of John Falaize, of Guernsey, to Council, for further examination of his cause, by Sir Roger Wilbraham, Sir Dan. Dun, and Sir Chris. Parkins, Masters of Requests. Has a controversy with the children of Louis De Vic, about a rent with arrears of 11½ bushels of wheat; was discharged from payment by the bailiffs and jurats; the defendants appealed to Council, and the case was submitted on 12 April to Sir Fras. Bacon and George Calvert, and sentence given, as he expected, in his favour. But Lawrence De Vic, defendant's attorney, produced an agreement whereby he was to pay the rent claimed, and also three quarters more wheat from which he had before been cleared. Repaired to Sir Fras. Bacon to complain, but he is too busy on His Majesty's affairs to consider the cause. [¾ *page.*]

61. Petition of the inhabitants of Guernsey to Council. You ordered that no appeals should be made under 40*s.* rent or 40*l.* goods; but many persons bring suits under the name of doleance,

1617?

VOL. XLI.

without the caution and legal forms. Request observation of the order about appeals, and for avoiding controversies, that no appeals of doleance or otherwise be made, unless the complainant give 10*l.* for the use of the poor, if he fail in his appeal. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *page.*]

62. Petition of Thos. Valeis and John Watts, of Silton, co. Dorset, to William Earl of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain of the King's household, to stay any further prosecution against them in the Star Chamber, and refer to the gentry of the county the examination of the charge against them of forestalling the Queen's deer in Gillingham forest. Confess that they coursed and killed one of two deer which had strayed into Silton, but they know not whether it came from Gillingham, Selwood, or Stourton forest, or elsewhere. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

63. Petition of John Wrenham to the King to pierce with his eagle eyes into the truth of a business relating to the manors of Grand Corts, Blackborough, and Wrongey, adjudged to him by the Lord of Kinloss, on manifestation of frauds and perjuries committed by the justices; is falsely accused of misrepresentation in his statement of the case. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

64. Notes that Capt. Vaughan, in a man-of-war with the States' commission, took the Pearl of Calais and other ships laden with cochineal, indigo, hides, tobacco, and other prizes, and went to Alarocco, in Barbary; the crew growing mutinous, he forsook that life, took his share and sold the hides for 1,700*l.* to a merchant Jew of Alarocco, who gave him 700*l.* and a bill on Bradshaw, a London merchant, with whom he returned to London; but the Lord Admiral seized him and his goods. The rest of his company went in a Hamburgh ship which they had taken to Ireland, and there sold many of the goods; but returning for Plymouth, anchored in Cawsam bay, and straying to land at night with 1,700*l.* of the money, were seized by Sir Rich. Hawkins, Vice-Admiral [of Devon]. [1 *page.*]

65. Lease by Richard Taylor, of London, gent., to Thomas Hinsman, of a messuage, with the appurtenances, for seven years, rent, 13*l.* Sealed and delivered in the presence of Edw. Taylor Serjt., and Wm. Andrews and Wm. Clerk, his servants. [*Parchment, imperfect.*]

66. Note that in 1591, Queen Elizabeth was seized of tithe grain in the parish of Trimley, *alias* Tynley, co. Gloucester, yearly rent and farm, 3*l.* In that year she granted a warrant to the Earl of Ormond for lands of 300*l.* a year, to be granted in fee-farm to Edmond Downing and Roger Rante, which was passed by patent 27 May 1592. After the full filling up of the 300*l.* a year, there was added in the same patent the premises in Trimley, without warrant or consideration for the same, for which 60 years' purchase is due to the King by the Statute of 43 Eliz., and has to be paid by Sir Wm. Throgmorton, assignee.

Endorsed, "The pretended title to my parsonage of Turly by Sir Thos. Vavasor." Addressed, "Mr. Antony, in the Little Sanctuary at Westminster." [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page.*]

VOL. XLI.

1618.
Jan. 2. 67. Certificate by Rowland, William, and Edmund Morgan and another, in the case of Roger Morgan and John Jenn; that the latter is poor and aged; that the offence was judged to be only manslaughter; that he has satisfied the parties grieved; was reprieved by the judges of assize; has been a year in gaol, and is very penitent. [⅔ *page, much damaged.*]

Feb. 7. Jersey. 68. Sir Philip Carteret to Sir Edw. Conway. I have sent you two brace of cock and two of hen partridges, all that I have been able to take this year; yet I have had two Frenchmen, with a setter, three weeks, and could do no good, as our partridges feed scattering, and at the least noise, run into brakes and hedges. Next year I will increase the number. Out of our small hope of the success of our island business, I entreat you to be mindful of it. Mr. Bailiff and I understand that our parties have a copy of your report to the Lords, and boast that it is much to our disadvantage, but we have not seen it. Pray make us partakers of the same. My wife looks to lie down about July; and at her uprising, we intend to pass the winter in England, when I will wait upon you.

P.S.—Please order that my brother Amias may receive 6*l.* from your officers in the Low Countries, and I will direct my brother in London to repay it to you, or to your appointment. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 20. Jersey. 69. Jean Herault, bailiff, to Sir [Edw.] Conway, at Court. Though my cause is just and good for the service, yet I was in danger of ruin through the malice of my enemies, but for your protection. Thanks for your trouble in combatting the corruption of the age. Pray continue your favour, that we may receive the good effects of your commission in this country. Please to confer with the Duke of Lenox and the Lord Chamberlain about the augmentation of my pension, my office being one of labour and dependance. The captain has neither, and yet hinders me in many things belonging to my office.

P.S.—Let me have a copy of your report, when the King has declared his pleasure therein. [2 *pages, French.*]

Feb. 20. 70. Thomas Olivier to Sir Edw. Conway. Your zeal to religion known to us, and your sincere affection to the church of God have moved me to write you, as our church affairs, so long questioned, are now to be settled upon your reference; for this we praise the Lord, and pray him so to direct the King's heart that those things wanting and out of order among us may be supplied, that the kingdom of Christ may be well established among us; for every kingdom that will not serve the Lord is threatened by the prophet to be destroyed. Also the kingdom of the Lord cannot come, nor his will be done, except that which belongs to him be given him, which is power to rule according to his revealed will, and sufficient maintenance for the upholding of his estate with honour; both which being wanting amongst us, it is to be desired that His Majesty would so kiss the Son of God, by whom kings reign and rule, that our ancient jurisdiction should be set up again, and such maintenance allowed us as is required to encourage us to do the

1618. VOL. XLI.

work of the Lord faithfully, and also to procure to us that respect which belongs to ministers.

And because it has pleased God to raise you up as a chosen instrument for effecting the same, that this may be the crown of of all your heroical acts and famous exploits of war, we pray you that, according to those excellent gifts whereby God has enabled you for this work, you would bring it to perfection, what lets soever Satan and the world raise against it. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

70. I. *Suggestions* [*by Thos. Olivier*] *for remedy of the troubles which have arisen the last* 13 *or* 14 *years in Jersey, through suppression of the jurisdiction of the dean; being seven articles in favour of the re-establishment of a dean; but as to the use of the Liturgy, advising that it should not be enforced, as feast days, the Apocrypha, private baptism and Communion, churching of women, the absolution, and the marriage and funeral services, &c. are objected to. Also request for the appointment of a synod for the islands, to secure uniformity.* [3½ *pages, French.*]

70. II. *Tract* [*by Thos. Olivier*], *entitled, "Apology for the Church of Jersey." Necessity of explaining the grounds upon which the ministers have had recourse to the King, requesting a change. Need of improvements felt even in the Primitive churches. Churches founded through reception of the exiled Protestants of France. The King's promise on his accession to maintain their religion. Attempt of the governor to usurp the patronage of benefices, instead of permitting ministers to elect to vacancies, and to assume ecclesiastical authority. Appeal to the King thereupon. Commissioners sent, but without power on Church matters, which were referred to Council; disorders caused by delay therein. Advice of the late Lord Treasurer Salisbury thereon. Order for a deputation of ministers to be sent to England to represent this case.* [*Small book of* 37 *written and* 11 *blank pages*]

March 15. Whitehall. Order in Council—on report of the Commissioners appointed to consider a request of the merchants of Bristol, for leave to bring into that port currants for Bristol and the neighbourhood at reasonable rates, notwithstanding the charter of the Levant Company, and proclamation forbidding others to bring them in—that they be permitted, on trial for three years, to bring in 200 tons yearly, paying the Company 4*d.* per cwt., taking the currants only from the Seignory of Venice, and not bringing any to London or adjacent ports. With proviso of revocation, if thought fit for the benefit of the Commonwealth. [1½ *pages. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 20.]

May 20. Lord Treasurer [Suffolk] to the officers of customs in the port of London. I wrote you, by order of Council, on the petition of Sir Wm. Garway and his sons, to deliver their goods detained in the custom-

1618. VOL. XLI.

house by order in Council, at the suit of the Turkey Company. But as the governor and others of the company complain that the Garways pass entries and take up goods without their ticket, thus wronging them of the impositions agreed on for defraying ambassadors, &c., the Council ordered 10 May:—1st. That neither the Garways nor any other of the company pass entries for goods from the Levant, without a ticket from the governor. 2nd. That the Garways pay the impositions due. 3d. That as to the Avania laid upon Arthur, son of Sir Wm. Garway, for which he demands a contribution from the company, they shall give security to pay whatever they are deemed liable to, either by Council or in a trial at law. You are to see these orders of their Lordships fulfilled. [1 *page. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 21.]

April 14. Jersey. 71. Jean Herault, bailiff, to Sir [Edw.] Conway, at Court. Our poverty is such that we have hardly been able to find any one to go over on our affairs, but at last our States have chosen M. Jean Dumaresq. We beg your favour in his affairs, and in the choice of the Commissioners whom he must request from the King, to examine the affairs of the island; for a decision cannot be expected from the whole Council until some of them have examined by way of commission. Pray remember the increase of my salary, reparation of Maret's calumnies against me, and recompense of my losses through Peyton and Maret.

M. de St. Ouen sends commendations to you. [1 *page, French.*]

May 7. Jersey. 72. Sir Phil. Carteret to Council. After a long controversy betwcen Peter de la Rocque, of Jersey, on behalf of himself and his younger brethren, and the heirs of Raulin de la Rocque, elder brother of Peter, you commissioned Sir John Peyton to examine the parties, and end the suit; and if they could not agree, the governor, or in his absence, I, the seigneur of St. Ouen, was to act as umpire.

The parties having chosen arbitrators, they have reduced most part of the plaintiff's demands to a certain sum, with many of the rebatements produced by the defendants, except the rent and arrears of a house demanded by the defendants, the property of which house was claimed by the plaintiff; the decision thereof belonged to the bailiff and justices; but on appeal was ordered by your Lordships. Meanwhile two of the plaintiff's arbitrators died, and the defendants refusing to have any others chosen, I was required by Sir Edward Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, Commissioners in this isle, to nominate other persons in lieu of those dead; which having performed, the defendants used many delays, and not being able to bring them to submit to your order, I have granted execution of those of the plaintiff's demands which are by the arbitrators reduced to a certain sum, subtracting the rebatements; I now entreat you to order a final decision on all differences yet remaining, the cause having lasted 30 years, to the undoing of the plaintiff, who is indebted to many, and ready to be cast into prison. [1 *page.*]

May? 73. Petition of Peter de la Rocque, of Jersey, to Council, to examine a report made by the seigneur of St. Ouen, and require

1618. VOL. XLI.

him to call the parties referred to before him, and enjoin them to choose arbitrators of all their controversies. Upon petition to Council, they issued a commission to the governor of Jersey or the seigneur of St. Ouen, to examine a cause between petitioner and the heirs of Raulin de la Rocque, his eldest brother, relative to many demands and sums of money, to nominate arbitrators, and if they could not agree, the governor or seigneur to be the umpire. The arbitrators have determined most of the questions in dispute; but part remain undecided, because the defendants will not choose new arbitrators in the room of those deceased. The controversy has been in hand upwards of 30 years, to the undoing of petitioner. [½ *page.*]

May 8. 74. Petition of John Dumaresq, deputy of Jersey, to Council, for the following alterations, for the better defence of the island.

That it shall not be lawful for the governor to quit the isle, except by leave from His Majesty or the Council, and on appointing a sufficient deputy in Montorgueil Castle.

That there be a lieutenant of ability and experience in martial affairs continually entertained in the isle, to whom the care of Elizabeth Castle shall be especially committed.

That an English minister, of good life and approved doctrine, be entertained in Montorgueil Castle, for the instruction of the soldiers.

That the master porters of the castles be men who have borne charge in some martial company, and learned their duties.

That the master gunners be men of experience, and that a competent number of inferior officers and soldiers be kept in garrison in each castle.

That the present insufficient form of watching in the castles be reformed, and the 12 anciently retained to watch before Montorgueil Castle gate be re-entertained, and the court de garde, now demolished, rebuilt.

That competent wages and allowance be ordained for officers and soldiers, and paid quarterly, and that all be natives of England or Wales.

That the governor and all other officers and soldiers of the castles, with their families, live within the castles, as hath been anciently accustomed.

That a muster-master be entertained by the governor, to train the inhabitants in martial discipline, and command be given to the governor to keep a general muster once a year.

That the governor, officers, and soldiers be forbidden to sell, lend, or embezzle the munitions or stores; and command given to the lieutenant, bailiff, and jurats, at the change of every captain or governor, to take an inventory thereof, and certify the same unto the Council chest, having delivered an authentic copy to the governor.

That His Majesty will command the bailiff and jurats to visit the castles once a year, enquire after all contraventions of his orders, and all defects and abuses in the military government, and certify King and Council.

Vol. XLI.

1618.

That His Majesty will relieve his poor subjects with some arms, of which there is great want, and they are unable to provide themselves; and that order be given for fortifying the isle and castles.

With regard to the civil government:—That according to a former order of Council and divers precedents, the bailiff be maintained in possession of assembling the Estates of the isle, in which assembly he presides, wherein the governor's presence is always required, and has the primitive voice in all their deliberations.

To give a resolution to that article of the orders of Henry VII., whereby the differences between the governor and bailiff are reserved to the King, the bailiff interpreting it of personal actions only, and the governor extending it to all actions, direct or indirect; and to consider how important it would be for the bailiff, upon every occasion, to repair hither to demand justice. Doubts having been made whether the soldiers are subject to the civil magistrate, that interpretation be given of that article of the orders of Henry VII., whereby they are bound to answer to the law there.

As the office of bailiff is a place of great eminence and authority, exceeding painful, and subject to great expenses, and yet very poor, —whereby poverty and great authority meeting together, the poor people shall be always in danger to receive prejudice;—and as the bailiff, who held his office by patent, enjoyed, when all things were cheaper by one half than they are now, double his present revenue, that Council will be mediators to His Majesty for ordaining to the said office a competent allowance, sufficient to maintain the bailiff with credit.

And whereas Philip Maret has committed divers misdemeanours and contempts towards the bailiff and justices, and has unjustly complained by petition to the King against some of them, and charged the bailiff before the Commissioners with many false accusations, and especially of a foul crime, that Council will order him to make due reparation. Also that Council will grant the inhabitants certain petitions, delivered to the Commissioners by the Estates of the said isle, to be presented to His Majesty. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 12. Jersey. 75. Jean Herault, bailiff to Sir [Edw.] Conway, at Court. This state and I owe you many thanks. I have written to my friends to intercede with the King, that you may be joined with the Commissioners to whom he has deputed the regulation of our affairs, that our estate being known, order may be taken. It is wonderful that notwithstanding your coming over here, and representing our feebleness, there is not only no order to remedy it, but the thing is still more neglected. I know I am marvellously misliked for having advertised these things and sought their reformation, but my treatment has been such that no other will dare to follow my example, whatever faults the captain may commit to the King's prejudice. [1 *page, French.*]

May 16. 76. Account of Wm. Butts for wood sold in Sherborne, for the use of Sir Rob. Chamberlain, in 1616. [14 *pages.*]

VOL. XLI.

1618.
June 1. 77. Extracts from the Statutes now in force against the abuses of tanners, cordwainers, curriers, &c., and discovery of the particular contempts and abuses daily committed by them and the butchers against the said Statutes. Endorsed, "Sir W. Bronker; project; tanners." [2 *sheets.*]

June 15. Greenwich. 78. Ordinances to be observed in Jersey, for safe-keeping of the castles, the administration of justice, and general peace and tranquility of the whole island; made upon the report of Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird.

1. Thirty soldiers are to be kept in constant pay in Elizabeth castle, besides the master porter and master gunner, and 20 in Montorgueil castle, besides the minister, master gunner, and porter; which soldiers are to lodge in the castles, and perform watching and warding, &c.

2. The master porter and master gunner of Elizabeth castle are to have 1*s.* a day each, and those of Montorgueil castle the former pay. The minister to be maintained at the charge of the governor; the soldiers at each castle to have 6*d.* a day payable monthly.

3. As the governor has abated 16*s.* a year from each soldier, by way of check for negligence in duty, no such check is hereafter to exist; but any soldier deserving it shall be corporally punished or cashiered, and another inrolled in his place.

4. Elizabeth castle being a distance from the island, the governor is to appoint a man of sufficiency and experience to lodge there.

5. As heretofore 12 soldiers of the inhabitants held watch every night in a court de garde, before Montorgueil castle, and were paid by the governor 5*s.* 6*d.* a quarter each, the present governor is ordered to rebuild and set up such court de guard, and renew the watch of the inhabitants.

6. The master porters and master gunners of the two castles are to be men of experience, and all the officers and soldiers natives of England or Wales.

7. Concerning the abuse of the munition, that some has been sold to the inhabitants, by order of the governor, and some taken for the use of shipping employed to Newfoundland, the governor is to furnish the inhabitants out of the stores with powder expedient in times of danger, when they cannot be otherwise supplied, they paying for the same, with which money the stores may be again supplied; but giving out powder for the furnishing ships upon adventure or trade is not be admitted, though the like proportion be returned in specie to the store.

8. An inventory is to be taken of all the munitions and stores in the castles, and certified to Council by the governor; and for the future, the lieutenant, bailiff, and jurats, at the change of every governor, shall do the same, having first delivered an authenticated copy thereof to the succeeding governor, at his admission into his charge.

9. As the arms of the islanders are very defective, and the

1618. Vol. XLI.

men ignorant as to using them, it is also ordered that a view be taken of such arms, and the men be mustered and trained twice every year, by the gentlemen porters or some other experienced officers, who are not only to train the companies, but to instruct the serjeants, &c. that they may be able to train each soldier.

As to the civil government, and the points in differences between the governor and the bailiff, it is ordered :—

1. That the bailiff shall take precedence in the Sessions House and seat of justice, and likewise in the assembly of the Estates, as formerly ; and that in all other places and assemblies, the governor shall take precedence.

2. The governor, being trusted with the government of the island, is to be called governor according to his patent, and not captain, and there is to be no assembly of the States without his or his lieutenant's consent, and the governor or his lieutenant is to have a negative voice, in order that no ordinance may be agreed upon prejudicial to His Majesty's service or the interest of the people. The places of the bailiff and governor in such assembly are to be left as formerly.

3. The Council will determine any question between the governor and bailiff according to an ordinance of Henry VII.

4. As to the question between them concerning 7*l.* 4*s.* a year, wages of the old bailiff, which the present one challenges above his 100 marks a year, the governor is to pay it him.

5. The bailiff claims divers rights and profits belonging to his office, but taken from him ; and in lieu thereof, prays some allowance out of the corn, meadow, poultry, and coneys coming yearly into the receipt in that island ; though he should have further means, being a principal officer, yet as all those profits are granted to the governor, there are no present means to give him relief.

6. He also desires, for preservation of His Majesty's rights, that the records and evidences of the revenues may be delivered to his custody ; it is therefore ordered that all the records, leases, &c., be kept in the public registry of the country, whither the governor and jurats have access, and duplicates sent to the Council, both for deciding controversies and for avoiding all abuses.

7. Philip Maret, sometime procurer, having laid foul and false imputations upon the bailiff of bribery, &c., it is ordered that Maret, having left the isle to live here, return, acknowledge his offence, and make his public submission.

8. For better government of the ecclesiastical charge, it is ordered that a dean be erected, His Majesty giving leave to the governor and States *pro hâc vice* to nominate three grave and learned ministers, out of which he may choose one.

Concerning the petitions delivered by Sir Philip de Carteret, seigneur of St. Ouen, and other justices, in the name of the Three Estates,—

1. As the inhabitants through poverty are not able to provide themselves with armour and munition, or contribute to fortifica-

1618. Vol. XLI.

tions necessary for their safety, and have no public purse, they desire authority to levy a sou Tournois upon every pot of wine sold retail in the taverns, to be employed for the use aforesaid; the petition is granted, and the money levied is first to be employed in furnishing the inhabitants with good modern arms, and on the fortifications of Elizabeth Castle; the remainder to be for the defence of the island, with approbation of the governor or his lieutenant, and the bailiff, dean, procurer, and receiver of the isle, in his absence.

2. As for want of a good harbour, their shipping often receives great damage, their request is granted for power to levy a petty custom upon all commodities brought into the island, for maintaining a good harbour, in the same form as granted to Guernsey for building and maintaining the pier; the money to be employed with allowance of the officers above mentioned.

3. They petition to be exempted, as those of Guernsey are, from paying customs for such wares as grow or are made in that island, are brought into England to be dressed, and carried back again for use of the inhabitants. Also for licence for transportation of divers English commodities for the use of the inhabitants, with a supply of such as are wanting, and a declaration in special words of such things as are mentioned only in general words, and especially for wools; and that the bailiffs and justices that have the conservation of the privileges of the island may have the ordering of licences granted to particular persons for fetching commodities out of England; for avoiding abuses, the consideration of these points is referred to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer.

4. Their petitions for some of the places in the colleges in His Majesty's gift, for maintenance at the universities of scholars recommended by the three Estates, and also for the same benefit of wardship as is enjoyed in England, are granted.

5. Their desire, as the island is much weakened by the partitions of lands between co-heirs, that they may entail their lands and rents upon their heirs, for better maintenance of their houses, is referred to the King's learned counsel.

6. The rest of their demands, for confirmation of rents heretofore given for reparation of churches, the relief of the poor; also that in the vacancy of any benefice, the constables and parish officers may have the administration of the profits, to be employed for the reparation of the parsonage house, and—the cure being served—be accountable for the overplus to the next incumbent; also that such fees as have fallen into His Majesty's fiscal, and were anciently military stipends for the entertainment of persons of quality, for the defence of the island, may be set to fee farm, &c., are left to further consideration. With note that His Majesty signed the above, and caused it to be sealed with the Privy Signet. [4 *pages, copy.*]

June 20. Inner Temple. 79. Rob. Heath to Thos. Phelippes. I propose that in the ejection now going to a trial, you should, to save expense, let judgment go

1618. VOL. XLI.

by default, and then enter a rule to stay execution till Michaelmas, when you can still seek relief in equity.

With draft of Phelippes' reply. If you mean well, we may be righted without equity. I engaged him so desperately from confidence in you, and will stand the trial, unless there be some special cause against it. [1 *page.*]

June 30. The Council to Sir Thos. Lowe, Governor, and the rest of the Levant Company. Upon petition of the mayor, bailiff, and burgesses of Southampton, concerning the benefit of a statute lately taken from them, by a proclamation published at the suit of the merchants trading to the Levant, prohibiting the importation of sweet wines by any but such as are free of that Company, it was thought fit that as the Company,—by reason of the trouble they found in their trade though the barbarous usage of the Turks—knew not whether they should continue their intercourse, the petitioners should expect a while longer; and if the trade were continued, then receive satisfaction for their loss by that proclamation, or be left to the benefit of the statute, as before the proclamation.

The petitioners, having attended 18 months the issue of that order, now press some answer, for the preservation and safety of that town, being one of the chiefest ports in the western parts, and lately fallen into great decay, for want of this benefit by importation of sweet wines by strangers, which was wholly employed in the reparation of their walls and sea banks. As it is not meant to draw from the Company any charge that may tend to their discouragement, and as the proclamation was grounded upon some information to the Board by that Company, for their own benefit, we wish you to review the matter, and by amicable conference with this bearer, late mayor of that town, to accommodate the business between you. [1¾ *pages, copy. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 22.]

July 17. 80. Attorney-General Yelverton and Solicitor-General Coventry to Council. We think the suit by those of the isle of Jersey convenient and necessary, for His Majesty's service, and the general good of that island, and that by this means many good houses may be raised in that isle; nevertheless, we think the greatest entail should not exceed 100 quarters of wheat, Jersey measure, which may be done with the greatest ease, if His Majesty will grant a commission to the governor, bailiff, jurats, and procurer, to give patents under the seal of the bailiwick of that isle, to all who desire to make any such entails, if the officers think the same convenient. [½ *page.*]

July 18. Gray's Inn. 81. Attorney-General Yelverton to Council. The question between the parties is, who should be the tutor to Sarah, an infant orphan to John Godfrey, whether Judith the grandmother, who now appeals, or John Mattingley, who, by election in the island, is chosen tutor, and has had the same confirmed to him by an act in Court there. I have seen the law whereupon the defendants ground their election, and think it is not good because:—

1. By the words of the law, which also agrees with the law of

1618. VOL. XLI.

nature, the parent, who in this case is the grandmother, ought to have the tuition.

2. The electors of Mattingley proceeded without calling the grandmother to the election, the choice was made against her will, and she instantly appealed.

3. Mattingley is a stranger in blood, and therefore presumed to be short of that care over the orphan which the grandmother will have.

4. The orphan has suits against Thomas and Barnaby Godfrey, her uncles, for her father's goods, which now belong to her, and likewise for a part of her grandfather's; and Mattingley is brother-in-law to Thomas, and tutor to Barnaby the other uncle, who is yet an infant, and therefore he, as tutor to the orphan of John Godfrey, must demand against himself as tutor to Barnaby, which will be inconvenient, and cannot be without suspicion of partiality, he being allied to Thomas and first tutor to Barnaby.

Since the appeal to you, by order from the Court there, the grandmother is compelled to deliver possession of Sarah's house and evidences to Mattingley, which ought not to be, as the appeal suspends the whole proceedings. I think the appeal of Judith just, and that she ought to be restored to the tuition of Sarah, and of all her possessions, deeds, evidences, &c.; but for any costs to Judith, I think them fit to be spared, because Mattingley did not thrust himself into the tutorship, but came in by election, confirmed by act of Court there. Nevertheless John Dumaresque makes protestation against this, supposing that the act of the bailiff and jurats, formerly made in this cause, is above the law and maxim of that isle. [1 *page.*]

July 18. Marshalsea. 82. Edw. Worseley to Council. I have been four years in prison, and am thereby ill, and being almost distracted in mind and weary of life, I said and did that for which I am heartily sorry. I entreat release, on bond to attempt nothing further against the Archbishop of Canterbury, on pain of the rigour of the law. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

July 20. Westminster. Confirmation by the King, under the Great Seal of England, of the grant by the Earl of Nottingham to Hen. Mervin of the office of Admiral or Captain of the Narrow Seas. [*Dom. Correspondence, Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., ff.* 82–84.]

July 30. 83. Note of goods taken from the English at King James's Newland, by the Zealanders and others. Also estimate of other damages sustained by the Company, to the extent of 66,436*l.* 15*s.* [1 *page.*]

July. 84. Petition of Gervase Wylde to Council, for continuance in his place as muster master of Derbyshire. Was a sea captain in 1588, and conducted the barbarian ambassador home at his own charges; since then was muster master for cos. Notts and Derby, and supplied arms at his own cost and damage; the latter place is given to Fras. Markham, on the ground that it is unfitting for one man to hold both, and now Alex. Tye labours to obtain his

1618. Vol. XLI.

other place, though few of the Commissioners favour him. [⅔ *page.*] *Encloses,*

84. I. *William Lord Cavendish, Lord Lieutenant, and the Commissioners of Musters of Derbyshire, to Council. We will obey your orders for holding musters in the county; as to the settlement of Alex. Tye in the place of muster master, which is referred to us, we think it better to continue therein Capt. Gervase Wylde, appointed by the Earl of Shrewsbury, late Lord Lieutenant, who has for some time well discharged his place.* [1 *page.*]

18 *June* 1618.

July? 85. Remarks on the value and importance of sea-coal or pit-coal, as found in and about Newcastle and Wales; that many of the pits being drowned, they are becoming dearer, being now 9*s.* instead of 5*s.* a chaldron in Newcastle, and 6*s.* 8*d.* instead of 3*s.* in Wales; proposal that an increase should be made in the imposts on coals exported, so as to reduce the prices to the English. [1 *page. See Domestic Calendar*, 20 *Aug.* 1618.]

July. The Levant Company to the mayor and aldermen of Southampton. We received your letter, and at a general Court considered its propositions, the more willingly induced by your seeming so desirous to conform to reason, and to determine the business with love and friendship, the scope of your desire being either to enjoy the full benefit of an Act of Parliament formerly granted to that town; or that, in default thereof, we would allow you 100*l.* yearly (which is as much as you formerly let the same to farm for) towards the charge of repairing and maintaining your walls, sea banks, &c. In respect of His Majesty's proclamation, published for reasons of State, whereby the whole kingdom receives benefit and safety, we cannot yield to any innovation in what has been done already, neither can we waive the course we have hitherto held; yet we are content, as heretofore we offered to Mr. Longe, one of your aldermen, to allow you 50*l.* a year towards the charge aforesaid, or to take the benefit that may come by strangers in English bottoms; which offer if you accept, we shall confirm; but if you insist on large conditions, we must refer you to such course as you find most fitting. [1¼ *page, copy. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 23.]

July. 86. Petition of Joan Lady Whitbrooke to Council, for an order to remove her husband, Sir John Whitbrooke, to a lodging on the better side of the Fleet, with his own bed, furniture, apparel, &c., and without irons. An order for his relief was given yesterday to the warden, who neglects it, trying to get a certificate that he is not injured in that miserable dungeon. [¾ *page.*]

[July.] 87. Petition of the Warden of the Fleet to Council, to confirm the constitutions of the Fleet, and permit Sir John Whitbrooke,—who has got liberty to walk and converse freely, on false pretence of sickness,—to return to close confinement; Sir John threatened his

VOL. XLI.

1618.

life, formed a design to surprise the Fleet, and was the author of breaking open some of the strongest doors. [¾ *page.*]

July. 88. Answer of the Warden of the Fleet before Council to Sir John Whitbrooke's petition. Has not extorted a penny beyond rules, but Sir John wants to reduce him to the payments made hundreds of years ago; has almost 200 prisoners, many of them recusants, and some rich, who yet remain years without paying him, as well as 100 who plead poverty; details Whitbrooke's violent character, and an attack which he made on him in the prison, and contradicts his complaints of ill-treatment. [1¼ *page.*]

July. 89. Petition of Alexander Walker to Council, to direct the justices of Surrey to spare four tenements built by him in Horsey-down [*Horsleydown*], co. Surrey, which were ordered to be pulled down as built on new foundations, he having procured the certificate of the churchwardens, &c. of St. Mary Magdalen's parish, that they are built on old foundations. [⅔ *page.*]

July. 90. Petition of Philip de Carteret Seignior, of Vincheles, jurat of Jersey, to Council, for a commission to indifferent persons in the isle to enquire as to his right to a certain tenement, parcel of the manor of Vincheles, of which he has been deprived by the erroneous sentence given of the bailiff and jurats. [¾ *page.*]

Aug. ? The Levant Company to ———. Upon receipt of the Council's letter to you, desiring our resolution, that their Lordships might proceed to suppress pirates and robbers at sea, we assembled and considered the project, which two years since, was petitioned to His Majesty by us, and other merchants of the city, that His Majesty would put a reformation therein. But since that time, the trade of our company is so much impaired, what by the trade of India taken away, and now the trade of silk following, that we are not likely to trade for Turkey to the one-third part of that value which we formerly did, and we cannot undergo our usual charges of ambassadors, consuls, &c.

Besides, as to that little remainder of trade left us, principally of currants, we have caused many tall ships to be built, and adventure in none but extraordinary good ships, and enjoin them so to keep company, both out and home, that we stand in little fear of the pirates; neither have we had any great losses that way. If others keep this course, the pirates would gain little, and fall of themselves. We therefore desire to be spared from any particular charge; but if His Majesty enter into reformation hereof, being a general cause of all his subjects, one place of trade depending upon another, we are ready to be at his pleasure therein. In case the Lords require our answer, pray deliver this. [1 *page, copy. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 24.]

Sept. ? 91. Statement [by Thos. Olivier] of the particulars of a contest between a farmer and a minister in Jersey, relative to payment of tithes; on which the minister, being aggrieved by the justices, was forced to appeal to Council. [2 *pages, imperfect, see No.* 70 *supra.*]

1618. VOL. XLI.

Oct. 3. Gray's Inn. 92. Att. Gen. Yelverton to Council. I have perused Mr. Carteret's two appeals from the sentences of the bailiff and jurats of Jersey on 28 May last, and advise that a commission be granted to indifferent persons of that isle, to examine his proofs and witnesses, and return the same, with their opinion, to you; the rather as it appears in one of the sentences that divers witnesses produced by Carteret to be examined were rejected by the Court, for which I cannot conceive sufficient grounds. [½ *page.*]

Oct. 7. 93. Agreement between Phillipine, wife of Thomas Bertram, of Jersey, and Elias Dumaresq, of La Haule, Jersey, whereby Phillipine agrees, in consideration of 27*l.* to be paid in four months, to stay all further proceedings in a suit instituted against Bertram to recover her husband's estate and effects. Both parties ask Council to confirm the agreement, and to require the bailiff of Jersey to remit to the plaintiff the fine, which by law is due *pour fol appel.* Signed Rich. Burton and Phillipine Bertram. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 7. 94. Att.-Gen. Yelverton to Council. Upon consideration of the petition of Clement Gryn, I think your letter should be sent to the bailiff and jurats, to better examine the validity of the deeds of gift made by Daniel Neel in his sickness, and the witnesses and proofs; and to allow or disallow, according to law and custom there; and after sentence, to allow the party aggrieved to appeal if he sees cause; the said sentence and reasons for the same, with the examinations of the witnesses and other proceedings, to be exemplified under the seal of the isle, and delivered to one or both of the parties, if they desire them, binding them both to appear for final ending of the matter. [½ *page.*]

Dec. 14. Jersey. 95. D. Bandinell to Sir Edw. Conway. Thanks for past favours. You have spoken to me of the re-establishment of a dean for our churches, and tried to have me nominated, though I am incapable of such a burden. I think you have seen the governor's opposition, and his communing with the Archbishop to decline the recommendation. I am not displeased as regards myself, for I prefer a private life and I perceive many difficulties, especially from the governor, unless he approved the nomination. Since my arrival, I have found his disposition towards me quite changed. He has sent for me several times, declares he wishes my advancement, and considers so well of me that he would prefer me to any other. He has shown me his letters to the Archbishop to this effect, and begs me to tell you that he favours my nomination, and that [Sir Fulk] Greville, Chancellor of the Exchequer, knows of it. I must therefore recognize his affection and beg your advice therein.

For other affairs I refer you to my wife, who has to go to Oxford to see her son placed there. She will visit you in London. Details of a dispute between the justice and M. Messervy, minister of Brest, who had contracted a young man to a young woman, when another girl complained that she was pregnant by him. The justice forbade Messervy to proceed with the marriage, and

Vol. XLI.

1618. ordered the man's arrest, without referring Messervy's case to his brother ministers. [2¼ *pages, French.*]

Dec. 21. 96. Edward Lord Zouch, George Lord Carew, and Attorney-General Yelverton to Council. In the appeal between John Briard of Guernsey, merchant, and Eleazer Marchant, one of the jurats of that isle, referred to us by His Majesty and you, we find that Briard's action was for charges against Marchant on 8 April last, and the appeal from the sentence given by the bailiffs and jurats thereupon was made on 9 June following, and grounded upon good cause. We think fit therefore that the sentence should be reversed, and that Marchant should pay Briard 30*l.* before next Lady Day, in full satisfaction, to which Marchant consents. The other part of Briard's petition, touching Marchant's misdemeanours, we leave to your consideration. [1 *page.*]

1618?

97. Statement by Rich. Ross, Mayor [of Norwich] and John Anguish, and John Ward [sheriffs], that Thurston Smith, George Watts, Hen. Stansow, and Clement Cubitt have refused to pay the rates imposed upon them of 3*s.*, 1*s.*, 2*s.* 6*d.*, and 3*s.* for provision of powder and match, "being men of good ability, and exemplary unto others." [½ *page.*]

Report "concerning divers particulars in the Office of Ordnance." Proposition as to the supply needed, and answer thereto.

Proposal how to stop the vast expense of gunners' stores put aboard His Majesty's ships, and how accounts thereof are to be kept.

Table of the wages paid in the Ordnance Office; total, 14,204*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* a year.

Notes how the present charge may be lessened, both in the office and the store.

Instructions for the government of the Ordnance Office, and the proper duties of the lieutenant, surveyor, clerk of deliveries, storekeeper, under ministers, attendants or tradesmen, master gunner, proof master, purveyors, yeomen, and messenger.

Signed by Sir Lionel Cranfield, Sir Thos. Smythe, Sir John Wolstenholm, and seven others. [*Dom. Corresp. Elizabeth, Vol. CCXXXVII., ff.* 114–117.]

98. Advice to persons called into the consistory Court, as to the mode to be adopted in replying to charges, whether of matter of fact or of fame. [2¾ *pages.*]

1619.

Jan. 7. 99. Att. Gen. Yelverton to Council. None have resorted to me but the petitioner [William Poindexter], so that I cannot judge of the truth of his petition; there is a severe sentence against him for an extreme battery upon Clement Gallie's wife; he is to give damage to the party, a fine to the King, and to be bound for good behaviour. I am very tender to have the justice of that isle defaced upon suggestion of the party offending, yet as hard measure may have been offered the petitioner, pray refer his petition to the

1619. VOL. XLI.

gentlemen he desires, or others; if the suggestions be true, give him relief; but if he has wrongly informed you, he deserves punishment. [½ *page.*]

Feb. 6. Jersey. 100. Jean Herault, bailiff of Jersey, to Sir Edw. Conway, at Court. The three means used to ruin an officer are employed against me. Refusing me the means to live suitably to the dignity of my office. Hearing my calumniators without informing me. Subjecting me to extraordinary charges without recompense. The King's service is prejudiced when contempt is put on his officer. I have not given cause for such treatment, but the greatness of my clients, many of whom are heirs presumptive, makes me hardly dare, in my littleness, to appear among them. I am sure the King and Council do not know how things go on. I have all the burden and expense of the government, and the blame if things go wrong; but if any malcontent, of which there sure to be some, appear before Council, his complaint, though a bare allegation, is received as true, and letters of censure written against me before I have been heard. Pray use your influence that complaints be better examined, and that letters be written here to constrain Maret by public proclamations, and to seize his goods till he comes here to make recognizance and submit to justice, and to allow me from his goods a recompense for the costs he has caused me.

Since the governor came, I have behaved to him with all respect, and he has shown me much friendship, but he refuses to pay my wage for the Christmas quarter, saying that he has only to pay to Michaelmas, although my patent says it is to be paid quarterly, and I need it, as my wages are not great.

There is also the tavernage, an ancient right of my office, and gained by my labour, which I cannot get. If I were as rich as the governor, I would not dispute for such trifles, but my entertainment being small, and my charges heavy, I am obliged to do it. The States here have a grudge against M. de St. Ouen and me, for the rate on a pot of wine, which is appropriated to another use than they wished; so that now they want the revocation of the negative law to the States, as a thing contrary to their liberties and usuages. They also wish to be maintained in their present form of church government. M. de St. Ouen and I had hindered that once, but they resolve on it, for fear of the erection of a contentious jurisdiction for the dean, after the fashion of England. M. Bandinell, thinking to advance the election of a dean, has hindered it; people thinking that he, who is a stranger, wished to bring about such a change without their consent. However they will submit to the King's wishes. M. de St. Ouen will tell you all. [2¾ *pages, French.*]

Feb. 6. Jersey. 101. John Herault, bailiff, and eight jurats of Jersey, to Council. Upon examination of the rape complained of by the two gentlewomen, we conceived it important to deliver justice to our neighbours, whereupon we committed the four men to prison, until we had received your directions therein, and took sureties that the gentle-

VOL. XLI.

1619.

women should defray the charges of their victuals. Afterwards, when letters were brought to us from the Parliament of Brittany, requiring that the prisoners might be remanded to them, we sent the letters to you, as a matter not appertaining to us. As to the treaties between England and France, we have none in our custody whereby it is agreed that prisoners shall be remanded upon like occasions; but for the other point in your letter, we find the custom is, when malefactors have been sued here for crimes committed in foreign parts, to administer justice to those who have sued for it. We also find that sometimes malefactors upon request have been reciprocally remanded back, as you may be more particularly informed by Sir Philip de Carteret, to whom we beseech you to give access, to inform you concerning this business, and all other matters concerning the state of this poor island. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

101. I. *Account of precedents in reference to return of prisoners between Jersey and Brittany. Phil. Journeaulx, justice of the Court, 82 years old, says that when the Earl of Hertford was captain, and Helier de Carteret bailiff, a damsel who had fled from Normandy, being charged with crimes, was sent back at request of those from whom she fled.*

George Paulet, Lieutenant of the Governor, Clement Dumaresq and Philip Journeaulx, jurats, report that in Sir Hugh Paulet's time, five soldiers from the castle, having fled into Normandy for robbery, were arrested and made prisoners at Coutances, and sent back to the island.

Also that in Sir Amias Paulet's time, a prisoner who had fled from Normandy for crimes was arrested, taken prisoner to the castle, and thence returned to Coutances. [1 *page. French.*]

102. Copy of the above account. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 13. Jersey.

103. Sir John Peyton to Council. I crave pardon that I trouble you with my single answer, rather than join in one letter with the bailiff and some of the jurats, for I cannot approve of the bailiff's acknowledging the process in Brittany, with the letters from that Parliament, and publicly attesting the same, such proceedings drawing too near the form of correspondence held between the provincial Parliaments in France, being all under one sovereign; neither should I have recommended such process to you, but left that to those of Brittany who pursue the cause on behalf of the women plaintiffs. I submit to you how far this acknowledging and attesting arrests of French Parliaments may be allowed in precedent here. Some cursory relations—of pirates executed here, of a coiner for putting out false monies in this isle, and of one remanded by Sec. Winwood's direction from Guernsey,—I received from the bailiff, but saw no writings or records, they being reserved for the procurer here. What has passed since my time I send by Geo. Paulet, who has the

1619. Vol. XLI.

knowledge of 60 years, as also the letters of Mr. de Cusse, president of the Parliament of Brittany, with my answers thereto. The prisoners remain in safe custody until His Majesty's further pleasure is known. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 104. Edward Lord Zouch and George Lord Carew to Council You having referred to us the nomination of indifferent persons as commissioners for examining articles exhibited by John Briard against Eleazar Marchant, we have made choice of Amias Carteret, Nicholas Carey, Thos. Androes Seigneur de Saumares, John Quedvill, and John Blundell, gentlemen. [½ *page.*]

Feb. ? 105. Note that the ancient ecclesiastical jurisdiction is now to be established by His Majesty's authority in Jersey and Guernsey. That the superior of each island was a dean, commonly one of the ministers of the place, and so may again be chosen out of their company, and that His Majesty has the nomination. Request that Mr. David Bandinell, minister in Jersey, may be preferred to that place. [⅓ *page.*]

Feb. ? 106. Articles with answers and suggestions to be considered of in the establishment of a dean in Jersey.

That the nomination from time to time of the said dean may not be granted to any, but referred to His Majesty.—This is according to the constitutions of Henry VII., and His Majesty's last edict concerning the nomination of his officers there, as being a royal prerogative.

That the dean may not assume knowledge of such cases as have belonged to His Majesty's Court more than 40 years.—The large extent of his jurisdiction will cause multiplicity of suits, whereby the dean and ministers must be drawn to neglect of their studies preaching the word of God, visiting the sick, &c. Also to draw from the authority of the civil magistrate things that he is accustomed to, and give them to the dean, is a needless alteration; and besides, the dignity of His Majesty's justice and power is more splendent in the civil magistrates than it can be in those of the Church.

That the dean's jurisdiction be limited to spiritual causes, as preaching the word of God, administration of the Sacraments, &c.—This is properly the power that belongs to the Church; and as concerning matters of marriage, bastards, &c., and the probate of wills, which are challenged to belong to the spiritual Courts, the dean might take knowledge of marriage when the question arises concerning degrees of affinity allowed by the word of God, and of bastardy in like sort. Concerning fornication and adultery, the dean may enjoin penance and satisfaction to the Church by the parties, when convicted by the civil magistrate, and if he should neglect his duty therein, the dean may take knowledge of the case. The dean has always had the probate of wills, which consists in approving and verifying the will, but as to its validity, the decision has ever belonged to the civil magistrates, according to

1619. Vol. XLI.

the custom of Normandy. The knowledge of tithes has time out of mind belonged to the civil magistrates, as appears by records; nor is it fit that where the King is invested in most part in them, in cases of question, he should be sued out of his own Court, in the spiritual one; for by the custom of Normandy, it is a prerogative of the Prince, that in whatever case he is interested, the knowledge thereof belongs only to himself and his Court, and is forbidden to all others. There are divers controversies about tithes, both between His Majesty's officers there and the ministers, as also between the ministers and the people, in all of which the ministers are parties, and therefore unfit to be judges.

That all causes belonging to the dean's jurisdiction may be determined by the opinion of the ministers.—This has been the ancient custom in that isle.

That the dean may have episcopal power in the institution of ministers.—It will be a great charge for those of the island, that shall be presented to come over into England to receive their institution, and their fitness must needs be better known to the dean residing in the isle than to any Bishop dwelling in this realm. Special care should be taken that the ministry and preaching of the word of God, which has long flourished in that island, may not now, by any alteration, come to be only a dumb and reading ministry.

That the dean may not excommunicate, but upon causes of importance, as rebellion, contumacy, &c., and that by the advice of the ministers.—Since the establishing of the discipline now used in that isle, it has been customary upon contumacy to suspend the offending party from the Communion; and if he continued in his obstinacy, he was excommunicated; so that very rarely, and only upon great cause, has the Church used excommunication, which by this means is a great terror among the people, and therefore should remain as accustomed.

That the dean and ministers may not establish any orders for church government without His Majesty's approbation.—This may be thought necessary to be observed.

That the assemblies of the ministers now in use, as consistories, propositions, and colloquies, may be continued.—Much good arises by these assemblies; for the Consistory—being composed of the minister of the parish, elders, or churchwardens,—by friendly compositions compounds many heartburnings between the parishioners; they also call before them those that live scandalously in the parish, and if they will not conform, they are denounced to the Colloquy. The Proposition is an assembly of the ministers once a month in the town, where they preach by turn, and then they privately censure those that in their conversation or preaching are in any way defective. The Colloquy should be continued as an assembly of the dean and ministers, to judge causes belonging to their jurisdiction; and where they now keep but one in a quarter, they may keep them once or twice a month, so that they be limited to seasons less prejudicial to the people, and on days when the King's Court is not kept.

1619. VOL. XLI.

That the dean may have a competent living out of the revenues which anciently belonged to the Bishop of Coutances.—The charges of the dean increasing, his living must also increase, which cannot be better raised than upon the church livings belonging to the said bishopric; which are these, viz., the first-fruits of the benefices, half the tithe of corn in the parish of St. Sauveur, and the fourth part in the parish of Granville.

That the dean may not exact any fresh fees or duties.—The fees for proving wills are paid to this day, and therefore to be so continued; the rights belonging to him for his seal are not known for certain, therefore he should take only such fees as the King's bailiff does.

That the dean and magistrates may not exact anything of the people for administration of the sacraments, weddings, and burials, other than the parties shall freely give.—None of these have been paid in the island within the memory of man, and are forbidden to be exacted within the duchy of Normandy; the people are also poor, and most of them get their living by work.

That appeals from the dean's Court may be to King and Council, as usual in civil causes.—All ecclesiastical causes brought by appeal before the Lords may be referred to some learned in the civil law, to give their report, and afterwards ordered by their Lordships, whereby the people may not be constrained to sue in the Ecclesiastical Court, nor bound to answer to any writs or summons from them, which would be directly against their privileges. Concerning appeals in matters of small importance, that the poor people may be eased from the great cost of coming over to England, it may be considered whether appeals from the dean might not be ended by the bailiff and justices, joined by commission with the dean and ministers; as also appeals from the bailiff in like causes of small importance, whereby the honour and burden of the Commonwealth should be made equal to church and laity, and the poor people freed from much trouble and expense. [3¾ *pages, and* 2 *blank leaves.*]

March ? 107. Answer of Sir Edward Conway and Sir Wm. Bird, to a reference made to them by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Winchester, and Secretary Naunton. By our observations of the constitutions of Jersey, the affections of the ministers, magistrates, and people, by examination of the customs of Normandy and Jersey, and the practise thereof, before the last 40 years of novelty in the ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and by conference with Sir Philip de Carteret, we have laboured to find out such limitations as may best conduce to His Majesty's pleasure in establishing a dean; we have not taken up a thought in ourselves, nor discovered any in Sir Philip, to examine what His Majesty may or may not do, but what may make the will of His Majesty most acceptable.

First, it will stand with the desire of the ministers, the liking of the people, and the honour and use of the church discipline, if there be a dean nominated only by the King, which desire they fortify by a constitution of Henry VII., and the power reserved to his

1619. Vol. XLI.

present Majesty for nomination of principal officers, in a late edict of his own. It is conceived fit that the dean's power should be sufficient to raise the depressed estate of the ministers, and therefore that he should have power to take knowledge of, and censure all offences against God and church discipline, with limitations required by the laws of the island, and long practised customs.

The dean should take knowledge of blasphemy, apostacy, heresy, schism, incest, adultery, fornication, drunkenness, profanation of the Sabbath, and abuse or profanation of the church or churchyard; but as contentious jurisdictions will be over burdensome to him, as not versed in the canon law, nor having officers, and as those proceedings have long been in the civil Court, and as the dean requests to be free of them, we propound that he may censure and enjoin ecclesiastical satisfaction in this form, if the party accused shall confess the crime. In case of denial, it shall be referred to the civil magistrate for examination, and upon conviction, the dean shall enjoin penance and satisfaction; and if, upon suspension from the Communion, the party do not submit and satisfy, then proceed to excommunication; to which, if they shall be rebellious, the civil magistrate shall use the arm of justice, and apprehend, imprison, and constrain the offenders to obedience. In case of enormous crimes, if the party confess, and the ecclesiastical punishment is not sufficient, the civil magistrate shall proceed according to law. By way of prevention, any of these cases punishable by the bailiff and justices shall be brought before them, before they are brought in question before the dean; and if the parties complained of be found guilty, the bailiff and justices shall, besides the punishment inflicted by them, give notice to the dean, so that he may enjoin such penance as may give satisfaction to the church.

Concerning marriages, whether unlawful in respect of age, defect of reason, precontract, or degrees of affinity, &c., the cognizance is to belong to the ecclesiastical, and the examination and proofs to the civil court, the dean having notice of trial, and leave to be present.

With regard to wills, it is acknowledged that the probate of testaments has heretofore belonged to the dean, and all questions of authenticity and competency of the testator; but questions whether the will was contrary to the custom of the country were referred to the civil Court. By the ancient laws of Normandy, the disposition of the goods of persons dying intestate belonged to the bishop, and should be left to the dean; yet in Sir Hugh Paulet's time, an order was made that in case of children under age, mesnors were to be appointed, at request of the widow or next in blood, by the justices, which mesnors were to give inventories and accounts to the justices. We met with many grievances; some grounded upon the abuse of these mesnors, which we conceive the constitution to be more subject to than if such inventories and accounts were before the dean, if he had sufficient officers, &c.

It is alleged that the decision of all questions concerning tithes have belonged to the civil Court, but for reformation of abuses, we

1619. VOL. XLI.

propound that, whereas by the lenity, negligence, &c. of some French ministers, divers kinds of tithes in specie have been forborne to be paid, they may henceforth be paid uniformly in every parish.

As to the dean's commission, and the government of himself in its exercise, it is propounded that he be qualified with the power of a bishop's suffragan, that he may thereby be enabled to ordain ministers. The reason is because the poverty of the ministers will not endure the charge in pursuing and attending, and because they fix it, as an immunity sought from the King, to be freed from evocation, except in cases of appeal.

That it may be in his power, upon scandalous crimes, to deprive or depose ministers; but this must be with consent of the greater part of the ministers.

That he hold consistory in the ordinary place of St. Hilary, and that all causes be heard publicly; that he have four ministers at least for his assistance, called by turn, so that none be exempted; and that there be equal partition of pains and honour; yet all or any one, besides the four that are by turn to come, may attend the consistory, and have place and voice. That in all his sentences, he shall have the consent of two of the ministers at least, or the majority of those present, and when there shall be only four, then the case must not concern any of those present.

That it be recommended that appeals be only in cases of great importance, and only to King and Council, except His Majesty will favour his poor subjects by appointing a standing commission in the island, directed to the Governor, bailiff, and a select number of the justices and ministers not concerned in the sentence appealed against, to determine it by majority.

That the dean and ministers may not institute any orders for ecclesiastical government before they are approved by His Majesty or Council; and that before they send the orders, they shall acquaint the governor, bailiff, and justices with them; not that they could stop such addresses, but make exceptions in what shall concern the temporal government.

The dean should have a comely provision, answerable to the dignity of his place, yet we know not well how to set out a provision for him; for in former times the deans were farmers to the bishops or priors at easy rates, and with the suppression of the dean, there was also a suppression of all rights belonging to him, save the fees of his office and seal, which were very small. We have been informed that a [commission was gr]anted in Guernsey and Jersey to provide for the dean, and was executed in Guernsey, and 100 quarters of wheat, some land, and other commodities were appointed him.

The Bishop of Coutances was also possessed in his right of half the tithe sheaves of the parish of St. Saviours, and the four sheaves of the parish of Grovill; but the governor having all things in general terms granted to him, we cannot take upon ourselves to proportion anything, but submit it to you.

It is desired that those fees which belong to the dean may remain as they have been in the Probate of Wills, and for other fees for

1619. VOL. XLI.

his seal or summons, he may take such as the bailiff has in like cases.

It is also desired that the dean or ministers may not exact any fees for administration of the sacraments, weddings, or burials, other than such as the people freely give, because among poor people, a little innovation in matter of money will move much.

We propound that the dean may have the option of the best benefice when it falls vacant, and induct some one to it; also the ordering of all vacations, the cure being served, and the houses and remains preserved; and if the governor shall not present within six months, then the dean to be collate, and have the benefit of the first fruits.

There is a book of ecclesiastical discipline in the island, which should be abolished, and instead thereof, a book of sound canons should be conceived by the dean and ministers there, and sent hither to the bishops and Council to be reformed; the governor, bailiff, and justices to peruse such canons, and remonstrate, if necessary, before they are confirmed.

To prevent controversies, or attempts to avoid any part of this reformation in time to come, it is desired that what the Council shall think meet to establish may be ratified by His Majesty, and made authentical under his seal. [8 *pages, imperfect.*]

March 6. Jersey. 108. Jean Herault, bailiff of Jersey, to Sir Edw. Conway. Thanks for your defence of my innocence. The States know it was not my fault that they did not proceed to the election of a dean; but it was through the way of proceeding of the person employed, and the vaunts of Elie Messervy and others, of the power the dean would have, to the prejudice of the people's liberties. I have obtained from them however to be content, provided the power of the dean be limited according to restrictions agreed on between the justice and the ministers, for which please prepare the Archbishop. The articles are:—1. That the dean give judgment according to the plurality of voices of his assistants. 2. That he order nothing for ordination of ministers or church censures, unless seven ministers conform to the sentence. 3. That the King's subjects be not drawn to plead elsewhere than before the ordinary judges. 4. That the authority heretofore possessed by the Court be not diminished.

I have got the justice and ministers to agree on these points; but they would not send them with their other requests, lest it should be said that they had asked for a dean. It only remains to send a commission in the form specified, and declare the limitations, stating also that the King is willing for the use of the ceremonies of the English liturgy to be at the discretion of the ministers. There should be a formal commission, for an Order in Council is not so formal as is needful. The question is of changing the form of government long established here, which should not be without an express commission, and the Council should not be displeased at its being demanded. Pray represent the importance of this point, and

1619. VOL. XLI.

assist M. de St. Ouen to gain a favourable answer to his other requests, so as to content the people.

P.S.—Do not let the tidings of the accord between the justice and ministers, about the limitation of the dean's power, seem to come from me. [2 *pages. French*]

March 18. 109. Sir William Bird to Sir Edw. Conway. I was at Lambeth yesterday, and on moving his Grace for the commission to send for Sir Philip [Carteret?], he told me you had been with them that morning at the Board, and they had given direction according to our desire. He further stated they would expect our answer on Friday, but I replied I doubted whether we should be prepared so soon. I have an appointment this morning with a gentlewoman from the country, on business of my own, and of great weight; but I hope to despatch the matter by dinner time, after which I will come to you. [⅔ *page.*]

April 2. Jersey. 110. Jean Herault, bailiff, to Sir Edw. Conway. I cannot avoid calumny. The States having delayed to name three ministers for the office of dean, I am blamed as though I had not tried to persuade them; and also for signing the request sent to His Majesty to ask for a continuation of their discipline. Yet by this means, I have effected the King's will with consent of the people, as will appear by the enclosed Act of the States. Had I used compulsion, and pressed it before the affections of the people were prepared, there would have been only discontent. Thus I yielded something to lead them to what was desired. Before M. De la Place left for England, I had gained the ministers and the justice to agree on a request for the limitation of the dean's jurisdiction; my actions are verified not by words but acts. I hope to conduct myself to the glory of God, obey the commands of the King, and well govern the people committed to me.

Let me have some allowance corresponding to the dignity of my place, and my trouble and charges, and induce the Council to lead the King to augment it. I cannot otherwise subsist, as you may know by your own experience here. Recommend my request specially to the Duke of Lenox and Earl of Pembroke, and write the means most suitable to attain my request. You will thus increase my obligations to you. [1½ *pages, damaged. French.*]

April. 10. 111. Att.-Gen. Yelverton and Sol.-Gen. Coventry to Council. Fees fallen into the fiscal, were anciently the fees of men of the best sort, out of which men were taken fit for the greatest charge, and officers of the island, as jurats, captains, &c. whereof there is now a miserable defect. For the domains, such as are not fit for the use of the governor, a meet rent being given for them will undoubtedly increase the revenue. For the fees themselves, they are chiefly titles of honour and dignity, with some casualties of small profits, as extracts of Courts baron, profits of termination, &c. due by the law and custom, in lieu whereof a far greater profit may be

VOL. XLI.

1619.

raised to the King by wardships, by relief, premier seisin, &c. to be paid by those who shall possess them, and they return to His Majesty, with increase of lands, by forfeiture, attainder, or want of heirs.

For better defence of the land, those that take the fees may be tied to serve with a certain proportion of horse or foot, which may be done by commission to the governor, bailiff, procurer, &c., to value the lands,—judging what gentlemen of good families are to be preferred, and what new choice to be made,—and to give a just account; power to be given to the commissioners to give patents under the seal of the Court of Jersey, for all such lands and fees, and to all such parties as they find good, for advancement of the service, and the ease of those men whose estates can hardly bear travail and cost, until, by His Majesty's establishment of them, they shall be more enabled to do him service.

There are 20 fees in His Majesty's hands, to which the suit streches that there may be an addition of land and rents impartable, not exceeding the value of 100 quarters, Jersey measure, to be applied to the nobler fees; and so to the smaller fees, as found good by judgment of the commissioners.

Touching licenses for transportation of commodities, a limitation of the fees may be set down; that is for the quantity of every licence there may be paid only 1*s.*, and 1*s.* for the return to the officers of the governor; and for the record of the licence in the Civil Court 6*d.*, and the return 6*d.*; that the raising of fees be not an occasion to multiply the number of licences, or bring in improper instruments for the sake of the price.

If you find it necessary for the service of the island, there can be no inconveniences in the things desired, so as the demesnes be either reserved to His Majesty, or a valuable recompense provided by the commissioners to return to the crown, both for such desmesnes as shall be parted with, and for the fees and services which shall be granted away. [2½ *pages, imperfect.*]

April 23. Jersey. 112. Jean Herault, bailiff, to Sir E. Conway. The States are delighted with M. de St. Ouen's letter that the King has committed to you the limitation of the dean's jurisdiction, knowing that you will not have their liberties and the authority of the Court royal prejudiced.

The governor is offended that the letter was not addressed to him. I told him not to stand on forms, as he had opposed the commission, and M. de St. Ouen could only write to those who had deputed him. St. Ouen first advised them to accept a dean according to the King's will; then declared that if they persisted in demanding a continuance of their discipline, they must choose another than he to present their requests. The governor would not assemble the States on the letter of a private man, though I told him that St. Ouen, as a justice, was not a mere private man, and that he had moreover a commission to negotiate the affairs of the country; also that it concerned these affairs to communicate the letter to the States, as a prompt reply was needed; but I could not obtain his

1619. VOL. XLI.

consent. St. Ouen said that I ought to assemble the States notwithstanding. I did so, and requested the governor to come, but he would not. You may judge therefore what would be the result of the negative voice that he wants to gain for himself, in assembling and dissolving the States. No other governor has claimed it, and why should he take away from the bailiffs the prerogative which they have enjoyed from time immemorial? I hold my office from the King as well as the governor, and he or his lieutenant can be present at the States, if they think good. Be not displeased with my remonstrance, and help St. Ouen to get the revocation of this, as begged by the States.

Another point I want decided. The governor not only himself takes precedence of me everywhere except at the Court, but wishes his son and his lieutenant to take it; in England, no lord from the Court would refuse to give way to the mayor of a town, and as I hold a similar position, I think all but those who hold office from the King should give way to me. In England, though the sheriffs take precedence over others in the provinces, the under sheriffs do not, and the deputy lieutenant does not take precedence of the sheriff, therefore those here who hold no office from His Majesty should not take precedence of me. If my office is rendered contemptible, the King's service is prejudiced. I am blamed for pride, but I consider the dignity of my office. [2 *pages, French.*]

May 8. 113. Declaration by Sir John Killigrew of his willingness to allow to Sir Dud. Carleton, ambassador in Holland, half the profits to be realized by a patent or a yearly contract with English ships and those of the States, for keeping a light on the Lizard point. [1 *page.*]

[May] 19. [Salisbury.] 114. [Genevieve, wife of John Gourdon, dean of Salisbury,] to Mr. Nicholas, at Lord Zouch's, Philip's Lane, London. Make no excuse of ignorance in not writing to me, who long to hear. Thanks for your news that our French ambassadors have been well received. Tell me their names and whether one will remain as an ordinary, and also who is to be sent there.* You must have much news now; you will have noted the order of the funeral [*of Queen Anne*] and known what so many ambassadors say.

We know nothing here. It is too hot to run races, and Salisbury only flourishes at that time. The young ladies lodging at the close door are gone to another climate. Private affairs.

P.S.—My Lord [*the Bishop of Winchester*] begins his visitation to-morrow and Mr. Gourdon also. Signed, G. Pelay. Endorsed, [*by Nicholas*]: "Madam Gourden à moy." [1 *page, French. See Calendar James I.*, 2 *November* 1619.]

May 25. Eastham. 115. Sir Hen. Bunbury and four others to the Council. The alehouse keepers and victuallers of Wirrall hundred, though reasoned with, refuse to enter bond to obey the proclamation, declaring that

* They were the Marquis de Tremouille and Comte de Tilliers; Tilliers remained.—ED.

1619. VOL. XLI.

being on the sea-coast, men of all ranks, nobles and others, flock to them, whom they could not restrain from their pleasures. The hundred is like an island, except the end next Chester, which is 14 miles broad, and passengers for Ireland sometimes wait a quarter of a year together for a wind; so that if there were twice as many of them as there are, they would not be too many sometimes; for passengers are obliged to go to country houses, or to the neighbouring gentry. Their former recognizances are yearly taken in and returned, but we have ordered them to surcease till further directions from your lordships. [2 *pages.*]

May 28. Cornwall. 116. Warrant [by the Lord Lieutenant of Cornwall?] to John Amides, or any one of his deputies, to summon a jury before Art. Harris and Edw. Coswarth, at Truro, in Jas. Lewaren's house, to inquire about the division of the lands of the late Fras. Tregian, recusant; and to deliver the two parts thereof to John Arundel, farmer of His Majesty's part. [⅔ *page. Endorsed with notes of the marriages and issue of Lord Cheyney's three daughters.*]

May 29. Commission by Lord Admiral Buckingham to the Treasurer and Company of the colony of Newfoundland to take up ships, mariners, victuals, &c. to suppress pirates. [*Dom. Corresp., Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., ff.* 30–32.]

May? 117. ——— to [Sec. Calvert?]. There are a number of black silk dyers, and there being some abuse in the dyeing, an Act was passed for reformation. The King granted a patent to Christopher Hammond, which his executors sold to Dards and Legg, in which is a forfeiture of all silks dyed contrary to its meaning, one half to go to the King and the other to go to the informer; and the patentee had power to bind all the dyers in recogizances of 300*l.* apiece.

The common council of London also made a statute against all silkmen and dyers, for every pound so dyed 20*s.* The forfeiture or moiety which belonged to the King, Norden, Littleboy's father-in-law, has got, so that Littleboy is the chief minister to his father. The four silkmen, Wm. Legg, Wm. Geare, Jo. Camden, and Christopher Porter, and the four dyers have made a combination among themselves.

Nearly three years since, an agreement was made between the four silkmen and the four dyers that all silk of that nature should be dyed in their four houses, and the rest of the dyers come to work with them, which with much ado was agreed to, until some of them found out that there was some dishonest dealing, whereupon it was broken off. This is the chief cause why Evan Owen, the dyer, is called by Littleboys into the Exchequer, to show cause why he does not satisfy the King the 300*l.*

Every year there is paid to the patentees and Littleboy, for toleration and quietness, between 250*l.* and 300*l.*, collected by Littleboys among the dyers; and this last year, the four silkmen and dyers have undertaken to pay 300*l.* to the patent, and one of the

1619. VOL. XLI.

dyers, to secure himself, has got the patent into his own keeping, although he will not be known ; but these silkmen and some of the dyers carry these things so exceeding close that they will not be known to have any interest in it.

Since this last combination, there was never worse silk made by these persons, as can be proved. Littleboy has been asked by some of the dyers why he did not sue such men, but his answer was that they had fined or paid to his patent. Since Evan Owen was bound upon his recognizance, Littleboy has got a bond of 15*l.*, to free him for one year of all trouble of the patent or recognizance ; and yet a little while after, let his patent out to another, who seized upon all Owen's silks, and has divers times since vexed and molested him ; and his silk was kept by Littleboy or his deputy as false wrought or forfeited, and cost Owen 20*l.* to the patentees to get back again. He desires that you will send for Littleboy, to let him know what wrong he has done him, not doing anything more than the rest do ; and as to his dyeing, he can bring a certificate that his ware is as good as any in the trade. [1¾ *pages. See Calendar, June* 19, 1626.]

June 22. London. 118. Sir Philip Carteret to Sir Edw. Conway. The Sunday after your [departure], I gave my Lord Duke [of Lenox ?] my petition touching the office of bailiff, who obtained a grant thereof,* and leave for me to kiss the King's hands. Last Sunday Mr. Secretary got the King's signature to our Civil [Government] and I am going this morning to fetch the papers. I think there will be nothing done in the Church government, so press that I may be discharged from further attendance. My Lord Archbishop promised me that he would speak to the King, but I know not what answer he has had. I hope we shall reap a good harvest from the fruit of your labours.

The news at Court are that the Duke of Au * * *, viceroy of Naples, has made himself King, and has a great army on foot. The Queen having sent an agent to the Pope, the French ambassador at Rome used all means to win this man to discover his mistress's intents, of which failing, he one evening after supper, took him for an airing in a barge on the river, and shipped him to Marseilles, whereupon the Pope imprisoned the French ambassador. The King has received the news by letters, but I am afraid they are too good to be true. [1 *page, damaged.*]

June ? 119. Certificate by the inhabitants of Bideford, Northam, and Abbotsham, parish of Barnstaple, that the light proposed to be set up on the Lizard will be rather hurtful than beneficial. [1 *page.*]

June ? 120. Testimony of Dutch seamen to the usefulness of a lighthouse at the Lizard. [½ *page, Dutch.*]

July 3. London. 121. Thos. Mead and Rob. Crane to Wm. Mellowe, master of the Prudent, of London. We have received your letters from Constanti-

* This was only in reversion. See March 20, 1621.—ED.

1619. VOL. XLI.

nople and Leghorn, and your bills of freight, and agreed with John Langham and Capt. Lee to lade your ship at Zante on arrival, as agreed on, at 200 dollars a month for six months, they employing her in free places within the Straits; then she returns to Zante, and stays 60 days for her lading homewards; thence she is to go to Smyrna, lade there, and thence home. You are to take bills of exchange from their factors, and they will furnish you with 1,000 dollars if you require it, on your bills of exchange. Money transactions. [1 *page.*]

1619?
July 5. Imworth. 122. Rich. Harrison to Dudley Carleton. I should have been glad to know whether your uncle comes over shortly or not; if he does not come this summer, the house might be let now, and the the brick wall stay until he can give order for doing it, and resolve upon some things in its building; as whether it shall be close into the river or a little within it, leaving a space of ground between the river and the wall; or whether it shall be set so far out that part of the river might run within the wall, which would be very pleasant and commodious for keeping fish. My Lady Carleton always resolved upon a summer house to be built upon that part of the wall towards the river opposite the great gate, that from thence one might see into the woods. I do not mention this to divert the making of the wall this year, for I have given orders for lime to be brought in, and bespoken workmen in the country (for I dare not, as the time now is, deal with Londoners). After I hear from my Lord Ambassador, they shall go on with what he resolves. Let me hear what kind of gateways or coping to the wall will please him. [1¼ *pages.*]

July 20. Westminster. Commission to Lord Admiral Buckingham to repress the pirates and sea-rovers who interrupt the trade not only of subjects but of merchant strangers. With power to equip and set forth vessels, and take up victuals, mariners, and soldiers, to attack and bring the pirate ships into port, and to commit the men to prison. [*Domestic Corresp. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII. ff.* 87–89.]

Aug.? 123. Note that Randall Mainwaring had the King's promise for the next residentiary's place in Exeter Cathedral, but gives way for the disposing of the Bishop of Chester's place, of which he is now possessed; and that Wm. Peterson, B.D., requests the King's letters to the dean and chapter, to instal him into the Bishop's place. [⅔ *page. John Bridgeman, prebendary of Exeter, was made Bishop of Chester,* 15 *March* 1619; *Peterson was made prebendary* 16 *Aug.* 1619.]

Oct. 5. Jersey. 124. Sir John Peyton and Sir Philip Carteret to Council. According to your letter of 14 Feb. 1618, we have investigated the petition of William Poindexter, referred by you to us, and cannot approve of the course which Clement Gallie and his wife took in the Court here against the plaintiff. [⅔ *page.*]

VOL. XLI.

1619.
Oct. 19. Warrant from a Secretary of State to the constable of Westminster, to bring before him Thos. Farmer and Mary his wife, of St. Margaret's parish, who have committed divers misdemeanours contrary to the peace. [*Endorsed on a paper in the East India Papers, dated* 15 *Feb.* 1618, *No.* 274.]

Dec. 15. 125. Att.-Gen. Yelverton and Sol.-Gen. Coventry to Council. Thomas Marchant, senior, of Guernsey, plaintiff, and his junior brother, defendant, have submitted themselves before us, and named John Funtres, and John Quetville, jurats of Jersey, Peter Gosselin, clerk or greffier of the same court, and John Dobrey, merchant, as commissioners; we think that they should examine the points in difference, and agree upon them, or return the proceedings to us within three months. [½ *page.*] *Annexing,*

125. I. *Articles of submission of the matters in difference between Thos. Marchant, senior and junior, for examination of which a commission has already been issued in London, to Commissioners in London and Guernsey, viz.:—*

1. *Touching the* 57*l. supposed to be paid to Conradus. It is agreed that a commission may go to examine witnesses in London, which is already directed to Alderman Prescott and Mr. Williams.*

2. *Touching the* 74*l. Mr. Beavor alleges that the arbitrators did not charge Marchant senior therewith, but only allowed the* 100*l. confessed by him to have been paid to Martin with interest. If more than* 100*l., with interest has been awarded by the arbitrators, he is content it shall be restored. This may be made to appear by a brief of the account mentioned in the award signed by the arbitrators.*

3. *Touching the profit demanded by Marchant senior, after the death of his father, mother, aunt, and brother Nathan. Beavor answers that the arbitrators have allowed so much as came to the hands of Marchant junior, or any claiming under his title, and is content, if Marchant junior, or any under him have received more than already allowed, to repay it to Marchant senior. This is to apply to profit received before the award, for if the award were just, no account ought to be given but according to the award.*

4. *Touching the moveable goods, Beavor denies that any were taken by Marchant junior from Marchant senior; but for examination of this point, each side shall nominate commissioners, and if matters shall appear to relieve Marchant senior, Beavor consents that he shall be relieved. The Attorney and Solicitor-General think it fit that it should be ascertained if Marchant senior did submit, after he knew the con-*

1619. VOL. XLI.

tents of the award; and whether there were any other means used than the course of justice to force him to it; and that Peter Beavor of London shall be at all the charge about the commissioners and proceedings, according to his own submission, so that he be acquainted with the charges, and that such commission be agreeable to the submission of both parties. [½ *page.*]

1619? 126. Grant by the King to Trinity College, Cambridge, of leave to add four more public preachers to the number of 12 prescribed in their original statute by Henry VIII., who shall enjoy the same fees, privileges, &c. described, as the first 12. Endorsed, Mr. Scott. [*Latin,* 1 *page, damaged. Rich. Scott was Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge in* 1619.]

127. Statement that His Majesty, by several grants, demised for certain years the benefit of 10*s.* per cwt. on white starch imported into the realm, and the imposition of 5*s.* upon every cwt. of white starch made within the realm, for the yearly rent of 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to Henry late Earl of Northampton, with privileges, powers, &c. for the better enabling him to collect the same. Afterwards the Earl surrendered his right, and the King gave him, for his disbursements in settling the business of white starch, 3,206*l.* the amount demanded by him; and in lieu of the benefit he would lose, a pension of 4,000*l.* a year for 12 years, to be paid out of the benefit of the said imposition, or in default thereof out of the Exchequer.

The Earl, upon His Majesty's last proclamation for restraint of making such starch within this realm, surrendered the said grant of 4,000*l.* a year, and had a new patent for 3,000*l.* during life, to be paid out of the customs of Ireland, or in default thereof out of the customs of England.

Since the said restraint, His Majesty has received no benefit either by importation or making of starch, for the starchmakers make it in such quantities that the realm cannot well vent it; so that His Majesty loses the benefit by importation, and also that of all white starch made within the realm, and is besides nearly 20,000*l.* out of purse, and never recovered more than one half-year's rent, amounting to 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [1 *page.*]

128. [Sacrilege sacredly handled] or answer by John Selden to so much of Sir Jas. Sempill's Appendix as concerns Scaliger and Selden. [13 *pages. Published, 4to. London,* 1619.]

VOL. XLII. 1620—1622.

1620.
Jan. 31. Gardener's Lane, King Street.

1. William Chesterman to Sir Edward Conway. I send the enclosed from the bailiff of Jersey, and if you make any answer, I will forward it with all speed. If Mr. Bandinell has not acquainted you with the estate of church affairs there, you will see by the copy of his patent, which I send herewith, that he has entered into a course which will frustrate all your endeavours taken to settle those matters peaceably, and with the good liking of the islanders; for he not only embraces all that jurisdiction which anciently the deans had, but has made himself the Bishop of Winchester's substitute, which is the thing the islanders have most opposed. [⅔ *page.*] *Annexing,*

1. I. *John Herault, bailiff of Jersey, to* [*Sir Edw. Conway*]. *I beg you to recommend the bearer, Wm. Chesterman of Berkshire, as honest and faithful, and speaking and writing French and English well, to Sec. Naunton.* [*Scrap, French.*]

1. II. *The King to Lancelot Andrews, Bishop of Winchester, Sir John Peyton, governor of Jersey, and the bailiff, jurats, and inhabitants. Whereas heretofore, by patent of 9 Aug.* 1615, *we commanded that thenceforth no dean of the said island should be made but by letters patent, with intent that the dean should be appointed according to ordinance established by Henry VII., whose intention was to challenge to himself and his successors the power of nomination to the said dignity:*

And whereas afterwards, in the reign of the said King, the island was legally annexed to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Winchester, and some doubt has arisen whether the said letters patent are not derogatory to the jurisdiction of the said bishop; to the end that all doubts may be settled, we signify our former intent, and our will and pleasure now to be, that the right of nomination to the said dignity be reserved to us, leaving the admission, according to law, to the bishop of the diocese.

And we have nominated to the said dignity David Bandinell, minister of St. Brelade's parish, in the said isle, to you the said Bishop of Winchester, willing you to admit him, and you the said governor, bailiff, jurats, and all others to accept him as lawful dean, with all privileges, profits, &c., and to yield him assistance in the exercise of his place. With note that this was subscribed by the Solicitor-General, upon signification of His Majesty's pleasure by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Winchester. [1½ *page, copy.*]

1. III. *Another copy of the above, much damaged.* [2½ *pages.*]

VOL. XLII.

1620.
Feb. 20. Jersey. 2. John Herault, bailiff of Jersey, to Council. I received yours of 18 Jan. last, concerning a complaint against me for stopping the passing of appeals from this Court to His Majesty, and arrogating the authority of a supreme judge. There is no party named nor instance specified, and as the same complaint was presented against me by Philip Maret, and examined by the last commissioners, you can know of Sir Edw. Conway and Sir Wm. Bird whether they found any occasion of blame in me for the same. I protest that I never refused any person to appeal in causes permitted, neither can I if I would, as I must in all causes pronounce sentence as it is delivered me by the major voices of my assistants. I acknowledge that when persons have offered to prevent the justices' opinions, and threatened them to appeal if they did not give their opinions to their intent, or offered to appeal without just cause and only to vex their party, I have reproved them, and if in that I have offended, pardon me. I was moved thereto only by zeal to do justice. I submit to punishment if you find that I have abused my authority, neglected my duty, or used prevarication.

Pray when any complaint is exhibited to you against me, command the name of the informer, with a copy of his information, to be sent to me, that you may hear my answer before you blame me. Meanwhile pray tender the reputation of a judge, and consider that ill-disposed persons are apt to contemn the authority of those over them, and that it is impossible to a judge, who ought to deliver justice without respect of persons, and to punish the offenders, to avoid all exclamations, especially when there are waiters at the gate to receive malcontents, and to set them on to exclaim against the judge, with promises of assistance and favour. And because by such misinformations you may be surprised, and the good intended by appeals be turned to the prejudice thereof, pray let special care be taken, upon the examination of any appeal, that nothing be ordered contrary to former directions; as of late a declaration has been obtained from you, altogether differing from the constitutions of Queen Elizabeth for preservation of orphans' goods, which will breed a great inconvenience, and overthrow the estate of all orphans, unless you reform it, for which cause I have herewith sent a true copy of the said constitution. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

2. 1. *Copy, authenticated by Louis Herault, bailiff of Jersey, of ordinances for Jersey, of* 16 *July* 1562. *The Prince has the ward of orphans under age, and commits the charge of such as are not noble to his justices, as appears by the Custom Book of Normandy. In this island, tutors of orphans are chosen by the relations, but this often leads to improper persons being placed about them, with sinister views; therefore every guardian is henceforth to be chosen by six substantial men of the orphan's friends, and to give good pledge to administer his office to the profit of his pupil; and to be responsible for his goods and inheritance, of which he shall deliver an inventory, within* 15

1620. VOL. XLII.

days of his admission, to the relatives, and shall have nothing taken away or sold, except by public auction. [⅔ *page, French.*] *Jersey,* 20 *Feb.* 1619.

Feb.? 3. Petition of Thomas Poindexter, of Jersey, to Council, to receive his complaint by way of Doleance, according to custom, and require the bailiff and jurats to receive him to the prosecution of his action for recovery of his right, notwithstanding any default, and either to admit of his appeal, or summon Aaron Messervy of Jersey to appear before Council within 40 days, to attend the decision as to the validity of a sentence of the said bailiff and jurats.

Last September, brought an action, in continuation of former proceedings, before the jurats, against Messervy, to show his right to a portion of the inheritance of Katherine Lemprière, petitioner's grandmother, to whom he is heir; but the jurats would not receive the action, and adjudged all his proceedings void, only upon default, because he failed, being out of the island, to appear at the Court for Pleas of Inheritance, to prosecute the cause; so that, merely upon this formality, he is in danger of being frustrated of his inheritance, and is refused the course of seeking remedy by appeal to Council. [¾ *pages.*]

March? 4. Petition of William Poindexter, of Jersey, to Council, for a letter to Sir John Peyton, jun., and Philip Carteret, jurat of Jersey, commanding them to amend a certificate made by them to Council; and for a warrant to Clement Gallie and his wife, also of Jersey, to attend Council, to determine the difference between them and petitioner. Peyton and Carteret were appointed commissioners for examining the truth of an alleged assault committed by petitioner upon Gallie's wife, and although they certified in his favour, they omitted some material points, by which he is greatly prejudiced; one is that Gallie and his wife were called and were present at the examination of the witnesses produced, and were asked to allege their exceptions, if they had any, but declined. [1 *page.*]

March 19. Jersey. 5. Sir John Peyton and Philip Carteret to Council. In answer to your letter of 29 Dec., in the case of William Poindexter, wherein we are to certify whether Clement Gallie and his wife were called before us at our examination of the cause, and admitted to make proofs to charge Poindexter; we assure you they were both present, but refused to make proofs against him (insisting upon the sentence of the Court here); they were also allowed to except against any of the witnesses then produced by Poindexter. You ask upon what proofs the sentence was grounded; we cannot learn that any informations or depositions were entered in the rolls, but the sentence only, from which Poindexter offered to appeal and was refused; whereupon we had recourse to the five witnesses, two of whom spoke upon report, upon whose testimony the sentence seemed grounded; they said that Poindexter "avoit mis la main à la femme de Clement Gallie et l'avoit poussée sur le rocher." We have, ac-

1620. VOL. XLII.

cording to your command, appointed Clement Gallie to attend your pleasure, allowing him 40 days' liberty. [1 *page.*]

March 27. 6. Sir William Bird to Sir Edw. Conway, Ragley. Thanks for your letters saluting me and my wife. I was told you purposed to see London before this, and we hoped to enjoy your company.

I have been very much tried with our Jersey business, and you would have borne part if you had been here. The Bishop of Winchester was very careful to preserve the jurisdiction of his see, which has forced the poor dean of Jersey to attend here six months about his despatch; but now all is done, and he is going home dean. You remember we thought the dean was to be erected immediately by the King; that was the first rub, for the King had heretofore, (been misled by a certain order of Henry VII., at instance of the bailiff), declared the right of making the bailiff, dean, and some other officers only to belong to himself. But a record was found by the Bishop of Winchester, that after these orders, Henry VII. himself presented a dean to the Bishop of Coutances, under his great seal, to be admitted by him; so that His Majesty has been pleased to declare what right he challenges in the creation of the dean only, notwithstanding that declaration.

That is the first great seal which poor Mr. Bandinell has been forced to take. The next is a presentation to the Bishop of Winchester, also by a bill passed under the great seal; then he has his institution from the bishop, under his episcopal seal, and thirdly a commission from the bishop, for the exercise of jurisdiction in that isle, by way of corroboration of his jurisdiction, to be exercised according to instructions signed by His Majesty and confirmed under his signet; so that poor Bandinell has almost as many seals and instruments for his poor deanery as any bishop for a good bishopric in England, and writs of restitution to the temporalities, as bishops have; he has a letter from my Lord's Grace [*the Archbishop of Canterbury*], and my Lord of Winchester, in the King's name, to the governor, for such allowance as heretofore belonged to his place.

Sir Philip de Carteret has all this while been in England, but never came up about this business. I have been driven in the instructions, to vary somewhat from that we set down, I and Sir Hen. Martin, the King's Advocate, were commanded to frame the instructions.

Touching your request in behalf of the magistrates of Strat[ford, I have] been careful that their cause should [be heard] fairly and indifferently, and such as follow the cause here shall have right at my hands. The solemnity of His Majesty's coming to a sermon at Paul's, on this Mid-lent Sunday, you will hear of otherwise; and the expectation before, that he would have declared himself for his son-in-law of Bohemia, made the greater concourse; but the sum of the sermon was only for re-edifying of Paul's, which, by way of request, His Majesty, by the Bishop of London, proposed to the City, and afterwards himself pressed the mayor and aldermen to it, by a speech

1620. VOL. XLII.

made to them in the Bishop of London's house. [2 *pages, damaged. The words between brackets are supplied.*]

April 11. 7. Account of Sir John Peyton, governor of Jersey, on oath of Richard Amy, clerk of the works, of all monies expended for materials and reparations of Mount Orgueil and Elizabeth Castles, from Michaelmas 1617 to 17 Jan. 1620; total, 94*l.* 17*s.* 5¼*d.* Signed by Sir John Peyton, lieutenant, Hugh Lemprière, lieutenant-bailiff, A. Messervy, Edw. Pavy, and Rich. Amy. [*Book of* 15 *written and* 11 *blank pages.*]

April 15. 8. Account by Elias de Carteret and Philip Lemprière, of the proceedings of the governor and bailiff of Jersey, and others, in the Assembly of the States, upon the establishment of a dean of Jersey.

1. The bailiff said he wondered that the governor either dared or would take upon himself to assemble the States, seeing the Lords had given himself all the temporal power, and left only the martial to the governor. The latter answered that he had assembled them to signify His Majesty's pleasure, and that he had sufficient authority so to do. The bailiff replied that the governor's authority in the States had been granted in his absence, and protested against such ordinances. The governor answered that it was not now time or place to dispute such matters, and that the assembly was to take notice of His Majesty's pleasure concerning the dean.

2. The governor having shown His Majesty's favour towards this island in the ecclesiastical government, long desired by the ministers and people, the bailiff said that there had always been a dean in the island, and that whoever moderated the colloquy or proposition day had the office of dean.

3. The King's patent being delivered by the dean to the governor, the bailiff said it should have been given to him, and took it out of the governor's hands. The dean said it was first directed to the governor; the bailiff answered that he represented the King in that chair.

4. The patent being delivered to His Majesty's procurer to read, he desired that the door of the Sessions House might be opened, as His Majesty's patent signifying his pleasure to his people should not be read with closed doors; this was opposed by some justices, who said that since they were assembled in form of State, it should be read in private. The bailiff took the opinion of the jurats, when it was ordained the door should be opened.

5. The patent read, the oath taken by Mr. Bandinell, and he received as dean, he desired place according to his dignity, when the governor and bailiff appointed him next to them; afterwards the bailiff would have gathered the jurats' voices for his place, and Nicholas Foundain and others being examined as to what place the dean anciently had, they said that he anciently sat at the governor's feet. The dean said he hoped the bailiff would

VOL. XLII.

1620.

not put him to a lower place than formerly he had appointed him.

6. The dean having taken his oath and place, speaking to the bailiff, and at first uncovering himself, the bailiff said he was too unmannerly, and that when he would speak to him, he should be bareheaded. The dean answered he had already put off his hat, and others of the ministers said that the ministers at the States might speak to him with their hats on, after their first entrance into their speech, as well as the jurats who never move their hats to him at all, which was very ill taken by the bailiff and Mr. Trinity.

7. After this, the bailiff demanded of the dean whether he would challenge his place before any jurats, and said that the other dean, Mr. John Powlett, was inferior to them in place, to which the dean answered, *sera temps assez de la disputer quand je la demanderay.*

8. The bailiff having demanded and taken the dean's instructions, signed and sealed by His Majesty, would not deliver them back; and when the dean required them, said he would keep them himself, to which the dean replied he hoped he would not use him so, and he should be loath to depart without his directions for discharge of his office.

9. During these disputes, Samuel De la Place, minister of St. Mary's parish, and Daniel Brevin, minister of St. John's parish, rose and protested against the oath that Mr. Bandinell was to take; and said they would not acknowledge him to be their dean, nor their superior in anything; that the word dean was not found in Holy Scripture, and that they had signed and sworn another discipline; and being reprehended for it by the dean, the bailiff said he was to hear all men; whereupon the constable of St. Ouen, using some words of distaste, desired to be discharged of his place, being countenanced by Mons. de la Trinity, which was strongly resisted by the governor and his son.

The two before-mentioned ministers being reproved by some of their fellow ministers for their rashness and presumption, the bailiff said that it belonged to him, and not to any of the assembly, to censure those that spoke anything amiss. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

April 16. 9. David Bandinell to Sec. Calvert. Pray accept my gratitude for past favours. I hope to serve His Majesty to the good of this country. Soon after my arrival, the governor summoned the Assembly to read my patent establishing the office of dean. When he took his place in Court, the bailiff sharply attacked him, saying that he had the right to convoke the States, and that the governor transgressed the King's commandments, though it was replied that ordinances signed by the King determined the contrary. Then the bailiff loaded that amiable personage with contemptuous words, saying that the governor had no authority but in martial affairs. The governor calmly replied that he only desired obedience to the King's

1620. VOL. XLII.

commands, though vexed to be so interrupted, and begged the Assembly to hear His Majesty's pleasure, given in my patent. I declared the King's care for the Republic, and gave the governor my patent, but the bailiff kept saying that I should have spoken and given my patent to him. Only one jurat and two ministers were refractory. I was required to take an oath of fidelity to the King, to maintain the privileges of the country, and to do justice to the inhabitants. Then I asked for the place fitting to my office; the governor and bailiff assigned it, but the bailiff wished to discuss whether such a place should be granted me, and he forbade me taking precedence of any of the jurats. Although I had long spoken uncovered, he blamed me as unmannerly for having spoken covered, although the jurats do not uncover in the Assembly. He pressed much the reading of the King's instructions, and tried to take them from me by force. He had exhorted me privately, before the Assembly, to remit to them the jurisdiction and the instructions of the King for peace sake, as he said, and should there be any difference from their jurisdiction, to decide it by the rolls of the temporal Court. In fact he will recognize no power but his own, and will resist all order incompatible therewith. It is necessary to declare the power of the governor, and show more clearly the character of the monarchy. The people are very tractable, and many have congratulated me; all the ministers but two are on our side. I hope success, but it will not be without anxiety. My entertainment will be arranged by the governor, who favours me much. [$1\frac{2}{3}$ *pages, French.*]

April 21. Wallop. 10. Sir Philip Carteret to Sir Edw. Conway, Luddington. Mr. Bandinell passed for Jersey eight days since, loaded with three patents, one for the deanery, the second from the Bishop, and the other containing his instructions. I heard from London how these things were managed, whereby I judged that it would prove fruitless labour for me to insist upon that establishment past, and to have consented to anything derogating from it, I thought I should have done you wrong. I choose to lay aloof and not to meddle.

I hear Sir Wm. Bird has been much employed, and would have conferred all authority upon the dean, excluding the ministers, which my Lord of Winchester and others insisted upon much; but Mr. Bandinell opposed it, wherein he did wisely, else he had overthrown himself; and he has obtained a letter to be paid his charges upon the country, as having done them great service. I know not how to avoid in this business either the ill-will of my country, or the distaste of the State here.

Through your favour, I obtained a patent for transportation of commodities to the island, which was drawn by Mr. Solicitor, upon the model of former patents, wherein it was specified that the captain shall grant licences. Sir John Peyton has complained of this, as contrary to the Lords' order, by which he was to be known by the name of governor, and not of captain. Sec. Calvert caused a letter to be written to Mr. Solicitor, to know how this came to pass; he answered that he had drawn it according to former patents;

1620. VOL. XLII.

the books were searched to see if I had not falsified them, and a warrant signed by the Lords to fetch me up, but stayed by means of Sir Clement Edmondes, with whom it yet remains. I wrote a letter which, having been shown to Mr. Secretary, has appeased him. I protest it was unwittingly done, the patent being drawn in one day and in haste, which being according to former precedents, was excusable. By this I learn what I must trust to, if I should commit any error.

The governor and the bailiff stand upon ill terms; I have endeavoured to pacify them, but to no purpose, and if at my coming over, I can effect nothing, there must follow some alteration.

Remember my service to your lady, to whom I have sent herein two of the best receipts in this country to make mead, as also a letter from Jersey how to make hypocras; also a copy of a letter lately come over concerning the Bohemia affairs. It has pleased God to give me a son, and his mother remembers her service to you. [2 *pages.*]

May 1. Deever. 11. Thos. Stapleton to Fras. Nicholls, Prince's Court of Wards, Fleet Street. I hope soon to pay the 60*l.* which I still owe. The mayor of Macclesfield has not set forth any acres of the common for the use of the preacher, as ordered by Council; the people have petitioned to retain those acres, and for the prince to find the preacher's house, and cease paying the stipend of 50*l.* as they will maintain him; if this be granted, there will be no preacher, for the townspeople would rather pay money for bear-baiting than for any charitable purpose. I hope nothing will be granted away from me, which I hold from the prince during my absence. [1 *page, damaged.*]

May 23. Jersey. 12. Sir Philip Carteret to the Archbishop of Canterbury. On my arrival in Jersey, on the 19th, I found great discontent in many of the people, and much dissension between the bailiff and the dean, all things tending generally to great oppositions, which most expected I should further and maintain. Contrariwise, the few days I have been here, I have discountenanced these proceedings, and am now aiming at such a moderation as may redress things to a settled quietness, and hope shortly to give such an account to you as shall make it appear how much I affect the accomplishment of His Majesty's pleasure; but fearing that meantime some information may be given of these troublesome beginnings, whereby we might incur His Majesty's indignation and your displeasure, I entreat you to free us therein, until I can effect that whereby His Majesty shall receive all contentment. [1 *page.*]

May 26. Inner Temple. 13. Thos. Stapleton to Fras. Nicholls. I do not wish to be known to be in town. I am standing knight, and fear danger from the adverse party. I will pay the monies due, with arrears, but markets are down and cattle poor, and will not sell. [½ *page.*]

May ? 14. Catherine Hunckes to her brother Sir Edw. Conway. Best remembrance to yourself and Lady Conway. Thanks for the

1620. VOL. XLII.

money received from you. I enclose an acquittance. The Dean of Worcester has written to my son [Dr. John] Archbold [prebend of Worcester] that there is great life in the Bohemian [cause]. I am exceeding glad * * * * * This letter came yesterday * * * * * * Archbold was at Lo[ndon] * * * * [½ *page, damaged.*]

July 19. Castle Elizabeth, Jersey. 15. Sir John Peyton to Council. On receipt of yours of 12 June, I effected the choosing of churchwardens in such parishes as, upon the bailiff's prohibition, had been delayed. I cannot blame the ministers therein, and wish I could as easily clear most of them of excusing the practice of the Liturgy, by His Majesty equally commanded; for notwithstanding the dean's mild proceeding and discreet delay, he has been forced to suspend one of the brethren for unreverent speeches against the Book of Common Prayer; he pleaded pretence of conscience in refusing it, and yet would not accept the dean's offer of rectifying his scruple by argument as to what he or any of the rest could object against the said Liturgy, which the careful dean endeavours by all peaceable and plausible means to advance, and wherein he shall not want my best assistance. [⅔ *page.*]

July 25. 16. Sol. Gen. Coventry and Sir Henry Marten to Council. Upon your reference of the cause depending between the officers of the Isle of Jersey and Hugh Lemprière, Signeur of the fee Dielament,—concerning an appeal made 18 March 1620 by the said officers, from an interlocutory given by the bailiff and jurats there, upon certain wines found floating in the sea, and brought on shore upon that fee by divers mariners, and there detained by Lemprière, as due to him for one moiety, but claimed by the King's procurer as belonging wholly to His Majesty, in right of his prerogative, salvage excepted; —We have heard both parties, and find that no grant could be produced to maintain Lemprière's pretences, but some usage, whereunto exceptions were taken by the counsel for the officers. Yet as it seems probable that both there and in Normandy, the practise has been very ancient to divide things found floating at sea, and brought by the finders to land, into three parts, the first to the finder or saver, the second to the lord of the fee where the same shall be landed, and the third to the King or lord admiral, we think that this order of division, as most justifiable, ought to be observed for the wines now controverted and landed upon Lemprière's fee; and as for charges of suit, that the procurer and seigneur of the fee bear their own charges. [1 *page.*]

July 25. 17. Sol. Gen. Coventry and Sir Henry Marten to Council. By virtue of your references of the causes depending between His Majesty's officers of the Isle of Jersey and Eliah Dumaresq, Curator of Daniel Dumaresq, Seigneur of the Lordship of Saumares, John Perrin, Seigneur of the Lordship of Rosell, and Clement Hampton, Seigneur of the Fee of Savalle, *causâ viduitatis*,—one of which was sentenced by the bailiffs and jurats 4 Sept. 1619, and the other two, on the 18th of March following, were ordered by an interlocutory

1620. VOL. XLII.

decree, prejudicial to His Majesty, as the officers conceived,—all which causes concerned wines found floating in the sea, and brought on shore upon the several fees by mariners who saved them, which causes are brought over here upon appeal; as Dumaresq, Perrin, and Hampton have been sufficiently warned to appear to maintain their titles, and the time appointed is long expired, we think fit that the procurer have judgment upon them all three by default for one-third of the wines, and further that each pay the procurer 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, making 40*l.* towards charges of suit. We make a difference between Lemprière, whom we acquitted from charges, and these seigneurs who, deserting their own causes, deserved this moderate condemnation in charges to the King's procurer, to whom we must have adjudged all the controverted wines, salvage excepted, according to his demand, if Lemprière had not, in his own behalf and the others, interposed, and by his allegations and proofs diverted our judgments. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 11. 18. Recognizance by Jas. Hugessen, jun., of Dover, in 50*l.*, and Rob. Garrett, of Dover, and Simon Doghall in 25*l.* each, to Edward Lord Zouch, Warden of the Cinque Ports, for the good conduct of the said Hugessen. [½ *page, Latin, draft by Edw. Nicholas.*]

Oct. 11. London. 19. Sir Rich. Caulveley to Sir Jas. Fullerton, gentleman of His Highness' bedchamber. Pray do not allow any advantage to my prosecutors in my absence. I will repair to Court on the least notice. [¾ *page.*]

Oct. 16. 20. Arguments on the question whether two barrels of wine found in the main sea, and landed on the fee of Saumares, should belong to the King or the Lord of the fee. The reasons for the Seigneur of Saumares' right are that it appears by ancient records that the lords of that fee have always had one half of goods so found and landed, and the finders the other. It was so adjudged for the Seigneur of Saumares in 1593, against Barnaby Godfrey, who having found a butt of wine in the sea, and landed it upon that fee, claimed the whole, insisting upon the words of the law, *Que toutes choses trouvées au bal de la mer appartiennent a l'inventeur.*

His Majesty in 1607, receiving the now Lord of Saumares to do homage for that fee, by patent confirmed to him all the rights and privileges of his predecessors, since which he has often received the moiety of such goods without opposition.

The reasons why the Curator of Saumares should be heard are, that this cause concerns the interest of a man afflicted by the hand of God, who cannot himself defend his right, and therefore deserves favour. The gentleman to whom the care of his affairs is committed is a jurat in the isle, whose attendance is required there during the term, for the public service, and as tutor to sundry orphans, and Curator of Saumares, for managing whose business he cannot depute another. Not long since, upon these suggestions, Mr. Carteret of Vincheles, having failed to appear here upon summons, obtained an order from Council, repealing a judgment made against him by them.

VOL. XLII.

1620.

The Curator of Saumares having received a warrant from Sir Hen. Yelverton, then attorney, to appear here, provided a messenger to be sent over instructed in the cause; but hearing of the attorney's sequestration, he stayed the messenger, expecting that if the procurer should procure other Commissioners, a new warrant should be sent, as Mr. Attorney's warrant was only to attend him. Nevertheless, understanding that the procurer proceeded without him, he sent his messenger; he arriving at Southampton the end of July, met the procurer, who told him that his honor had given judgment in his business; the messenger wanting a re-examination of the business whilst the procurer was here, presented a petition to His Majesty, which was referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Winchester; but the procurer having then gone over, and the Council not having returned to town, the matter has remained in abeyance. The curator and the wife of the Seigneur of Saumares now petition for a stay of proceedings.

With reference thereon by Secretary Calvert, 19 Sept. 1620, to the Solicitor-General, and his report that this cause and another of the same nature, were referred to the late Attorney-General, and notice given to the parties to attend the reference. That the seigneur appeared, but neither the curator nor any for him, although it is alleged he sent a messenger who lost his way, but of this there is no evidence on oath. The King's procurer attending both causes, the Attorney-General heard the matter debated, but before he resolved upon a certificate, both cases were referred to Sir Hen. Marten and to the writer, who heard the case and certified Council. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 31. Whitehall. 21. The Council to Amice de Carteret, bailiff, and three jurats of Guernsey. John Briard, of Guernsey, having exhibited articles charging Eleazer le Marchant, jurat, of sundry foul misdemeanors, we referred the examination thereof to you on 23 May 1619; but as we have not received any certificate of your proceedings, and are informed that you have not observed our directions, we require you to use no further delay in execution of the commission, to strictly observe our directions, and take care that your proceedings be legal. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 4? 22. Sir John Digby to [Buckingham]. The cause of Carvell's being called in question, was a statement reported to the Archbishop of Canterbury, of a meeting held at his house for raising a contribution to the Emperor; on which a clerk of Council, serjeant-at-arms, and several messengers were sent down secretly, who apprehended him in the fields when hawking; but on search of his papers, no ground of suspicion was found. Dr. More was apprehended, because his writing was found among some notes of debtors. Carvell is still detained for further inquiry, and Sir Christ. Heydon, who gave the information about him, is sent for from Norfolk. The Spanish ambassador is gone abroad with an abominable train of dogs, to appear a great lord. [3 *pages. See Domestic Calendar, 4 Nov.* 1620.]

1620. VOL. XLII.

Nov. 8. London. 23. Sir Rich. Calveley to Thos. Murray, Secretary to the Prince. His Highness is pleased to grant me time for payment of the composition money for Lauksethe, and wishes to be reminded to write to Sir Jas. Fullerton thereon. [¾ *page.*]

Nov. 16. 24. Sec. Murray to [Sir Jas. Fullerton]. The Prince bids me say that, on earnest entreaty of friends, he yields to the suit, and wills you to grant Sir Richard [Calveley] the time of payment he requires, on bond for its performance at the terms, without delay. P.S.—I have yours of the 15th, with mine from Sir Horace Vere. [⅔ *page much defaced.*]

Dec. 8. London. 25. John Ernyte to Sir Rich. Carnsew. Law affairs. I cannot compound for your knights' fees at less than 43*l.* 14*s.* Sir Carew Reynell has taken course with the heralds at arms. You must send up your pedigree and coat of arms. Business matters. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 27. 26. John Ernyte to Sir Rich. Carnsew. The reason why the sheriff refuses the warrants for levying sums due on account is lest he may have to pay former sheriffs' charges. I have made out new schedules, leaving out these charges, which are to be shown, and a warrant must be demanded from him or the under sheriff, according to the writ of assistance. [¾ *page.*]

[Dec.] 27. Account [*by Rob. Heath*] of the mode of collecting 10,000*l.* contributed by the city of London to the King of Bohemia, for recovery of the Palatinate, and statement that this mode by voluntary contribution saves the purses of the unwilling citizens, at the expense of those who are willing. [½ *page. See Domestic Calendar, Dec.* 1620, *Nos.* 57–60.] *Annexing,*

27. 1. *Account of the contributions paid by the several city companies in the above cause, varying from* 4*l.* *to* 510*l.* *each.* [1 *page.*]

Dec.? 28. Statement to the Commissioners, Sir Rob. Mansell, and nine others, that two years ago, complaint being made of abuses in transporting iron ordnance, a commission was granted to Sir Rob. Mansell and nine others to inquire thereon. That they found one Brown had the sole making of it for the King; and as only two furnaces were to be allowed, the patentee (*Sackville Crow*) requested a patent to make it for the merchants, which the Commissioners recommended. Suggestions for drawing the patent, with objections and answers thereto. [6¼ *pages. See Domestic Calendar, Dec.* 24, 1620, *and Addenda, Dec.?* 1621, *No.* 70, *supra.*]

1620?

29. John Browne, His Majesty's gun-founder, to Council. The causes why I sold ordnance to Lord Caron and his deputy are, that at that time having no employment either for His Majesty or the East India Company, I supposed I might lawfully make my market where I could find it, especially to such as were never known to have shipped any ordnance, but had sufficient warrant for it.

1620?

VOL. XLII.

Four years ago, my father and myself had special warrant to make for Mr. Elias Tripp, commissary for the States, 200 great pieces and less pieces in proportion; but more being then cast than was needed, they yet remain at Millhall, in Kent. Lord Caron's merchant, hoping to obtain another license from His Majesty, bought more pieces of me, who never thought but that I might freely sell to such a one as his Lordship. The said ordnance was sold and delivered almost a year before the orders for bringing the same to Tower Hill. If I had not sold that ordnance to Lord Caron, I had not been able to keep my men at work. [⅔ *page.*]

30. Copy of the above. *Annexing,*

30. I. *Reasons why Browne could not, without great expense, remove* 204 *pieces of ordnance belonging to the Dutchmen from Millhall to London.* [1¼ *page.*]

31. Rob. Heath to ———. I know not that Sir Jas. Creighton stays proceedings; but if the party or the money be not ready, let not me and Sir John attend in vain. I will not stir till I hear from the party who pays the money, when and where it shall be dispatched. Also,

Note [*in Thos. Phelippes' hand*]. Mr. Heath shows hereby that he and Sir John Morley looked for money, which convicts him of procuring the engagement to serve his own turn. We wanted to provide the money, as they in show pressed us to do; but when any man was brought to it, he was put off, till they lighted on Sheres,—a fit man to serve their turn. [*Scrap.*]

32. Bridget Smythe to Sir Wm. Smythe. I desire peace with you. I forbore selling the woods three weeks after your father's death, so that but little is felled. I do not know where your evidences are, but will try to find them. [1 *page.*]

33. Note of steps proposed for settling the jurisdiction of the Vice-Admiralty of Devonshire, now utterly decayed by intrusion of unjust claimants; *e.g.*, all former patents of jurisdiction on the south coast to be allowed or voided by the Admiralty Court; the Vice-Admiral to settle good order among the fishermen on the coast, according to a commission granted by the Earl of Nottingham, late Lord Admiral. These things attended to would much increase the honour of the office; still more the execution of the statutes for conserving peace between the King and foreign princes, which belongs to the Vice-Admiral. [1 *page.*]

34. Orders for a letter office for missives within the land, which have now to be sent by express, or travel so slowly that a letter will come more quickly from Italy or Spain than from remote places in the kingdom; setting down six routes to be taken, with regulations for the master of the office, letter carriers, clerks, rates of postage, &c. from 2*d.* to 8*d.* for single letters. [9½ *pages.*]

35. Memorial to Council for a commission to be sent to Jersey, to inquire into His Majesty's revenues there, as also the *Droits*

Vol. XLII.

1620?

d'aubaine, buildings within full sea mark, parkage ways and concealed lands, sales of land and mills, royalties, tenures of fees service of donors, provisions and accommodation for the military payment of rents, &c. [1 *page.*]

36. Account of the receiver of His Majesty's revenues in Jersey, of their yearly value; total, 1,258*l.* 15*s.* 7¾*d.*, with particulars of payments therefrom. [1 *page, abstract damaged.*]

37. Copy of the above made before the damage. [2 *pages.*]

38. List of patentees, viz., the master, wardens, and commonalty of goldbeaters, London, some of whom live in the Old Bailey, for gold foliat; Sir James Spence, Archibald Primrose, Henry Goldsmith, of Gray's Inn, and Robt. More, for not serving as apprentices; John Sparrow, sen. and jun., of Fleet Street, near Inner Temple Gate, for concealed tithes; John Young and Wm. Hatches, servants to the late Lord Chancellor, and Abraham Williams and others, for licensing pedlars; Paul Bassano, and John Vawdrey, servants to the late Lord Chancellor, for lobsters and salmon; Richard Warner and Noel Warner, the King's barge master, for lampreys; Roger Way, of London, glazier, for list and shreds;———for Court leests; Sir Robert Douglas and Sir John Wood, for fairs and markets; Hen. Gibb and Hen. Howard, for free warrens and parks; Sir Thos. Somerset, for tolls concealed;———for concealed lands; and Lawrence Lisle, Daniel Thorne, John Donington, and three others, for dressing common arms. [1 *page.*]

39. List of 29 persons in Essex who are defaulters at the musters in not finding horses furnished for the service, and of seven defaulters in not finding foot arms. Signed, Fran. Barrington, W. Maynard, Jo. Sammes, John Deane, Richard Weston. [1½ *pages.*]

40. Account of payments made by Endymion Porter at command of his Lord [*the Marquis of Buckingham*] from the sum of 8,000*l.* received from Mr. Pye; *e.g.*, to the Lady Marquis, 303*l.*; Alex. Brett, for pearl, 30*l.* 10*s.*; Sackville Crowe, for house expenses, 1,000*l.*; a musician that presented a set of books, 10*l.*; Sir John Suckling, 500*l.*; Lady Purbeck, 200*l.*; given to Vandyke, the picture drawer, —., &c. [2 *pages, damaged.*]

1621.
Feb. 10.
Jersey.

41. Sir Philip Carteret to Sir Edw. Conway. During your absence the bailiff has received great trouble. He implores your aid, and I entreat you to give it, for his zeal to the King's service, and his justice and honesty. His opposition to the dean has given great advantage to those that wish him ill, and the prohibition he granted against choosing churchwardens was the beginning thereof. I could not second him therein, it being directly against the King's instructions; I endeavoured to be mediator in any friendly agreements, but the displeasure he conceived made him neglect my advice. As he is resolved to lease his place, I thought good to write to my brother, to put my Lord Duke [of Lenox] in mind of the promise

1621. VOL. XLII.

he obtained for me from His Majesty, upon my petition for it, and entreat your furtherance therein, as I have no end but His Majesty's service, and the good of this poor isle. [1¼ *pages, damaged.*]

Feb. 28. Whitehall. 42. The Council to Lord Zouch, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance. A reference was made to you in a difference between Eleazar Marchant, jurat, and John Briard, merchant of Guernsey, and by your advice, letters were addressed from the Board to the bailiff and four jurats, requiring them to examine the proofs, and make a certificate; which being returned, we require you, upon view of the said report, and hearing of the parties now here in town, and others whom you shall think good to call before you, to order the matter, without further trouble to this Board. [1 *page.*]

Feb. ? 43. Petition of John Briard of Guernsey, merchant, to Lord Zouch, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, to suspend Eleazar Marchant from his office of jurat of Guernsey, until his Lordship and the rest of the Council have adjudicated upon the matter in difference between him and petitioner. The clerk of the Council is commanded to stay petitioner's commission against Marchant, who ought to have been suspended from his place, until he has cleared himself of the articles charged against him, and who has petitioned for a re-examination; but by his continuance in the seat of justice, the witnesses may be deterred, or made timorous in speaking the truth. [½ *page.*]

Feb. ? 44. Declaration by the Commons in Parliament, that their abstaining from taking into consideration the laying of impositions without consent of Parliament is only from fear of hindering other endeavours most necessary for preservation of the King's honour, and is not to be interpreted to their prejudice. [½ *page.*]

March 20. Jersey. 45. Sir Philip Carteret to Sec. Calvert. Having understood long since that the bailiff was to resign his office, I dispatched my brother with letters entreating your favour in obtaining that place, which, at my last being in England, some favours received from His Majesty obliged me to seek for, whereby a large scope might be offered me of derserving well of His Majesty. The King, by means of my Lord Duke, granted me a promise thereof, which I pursued no farther, as I would not seem to attempt against the order His Majesty had taken, that no reversion of offices should pass, which notwithstanding, His Majesty said that he would that I should have it. Unfortunately the bark in which my brother went has miscarried, so that my letters have not come to your hands. I should have surceased my suit, understanding also that the office was promised to another, had not the governor moved my Lord Duke in my behalf; and now, receiving furtherance from Mr. Lieutenant, I entreat your favour. The gentleman that has petitioned for the office of bailiff will find great difficulties in the execution thereof, being unacquainted with the common country language of

Vol. XLII.

1621.

the Isle, the terms of our laws, customs, and style of proceding, hardly known to ourselves; and if he thinks to exercise it wholly by a deputy, and not make the greatest part of his residence here, it can be but a very ill precedent. [1 *page.*]

March 23. Grant to Hen. Lord Danvers of the office of Captain and Governor of the Isle of Guernsey, and Castle Cornet, for life. [*Grant Book, James I., p.* 317.]

March 26. Westminster. Grant to Laurence Hampton, of Jersey, of the office of sheriff of the Isle of Jersey, for life. [*Sign Manual, Vol. XII., No.* 61.]

March 29. Entry of the above. [*Grant Book, James I., p.* 345.]

March ? 46. Petition of Samuel Alford to Council, to direct the Attorney General to examine the evidence and report in a suit between him and John Guille of Guernsey, that their Lordships may terminate it. On 9 Oct. 1619, the bailiff and jurats of Guernsey gave sentence in favour of Guille, whereby petitioner lost 407*l.* paid by him for the defendant 20 years since, besides interest, trouble, and charge of suit sustained both in Little Brittain and in the Isle. Entered an appeal in the register of Council causes, whereupon the Council referred it to Sir Thomas Coventry, now Attorney General, who, from an error in entering the appeal as against John and Thomas Guille instead of John Guille, could not proceed in it. Was however mistaken in warning Thomas to come up by way of appeal, and should only have warned him to come and warrantise his deed made 1 Aug. 1610. [½ *page.*]

March 30. 47. Att. Gen. Coventry to Council. On examining an appeal from the Court Royal of Guernsey, prosecuted by Samuel Alford, for revising a sentence by the bailiff and jurats on behalf of John Guille, touching a bond of 407*l.* by him and Samuel le Clarke for payment of 203*l.* 10*s.* to Alford,—I do not find sufficient matter to reverse the sentence given for Guille, but as Alford has been at great loss, though there be no sufficient cause for him to require recompense of Guille, I moved that Alford should discharge Guille of his suit, and in respect thereof, be freed of the cost of this appeal. I found them inclinable, but if Alford shall not conform, then I must remit him to the ordinary course of justice. [½ *page.*]

April 26. Jersey. 48. Sir Philip Carteret to Sir Edw. Conway. I wrote you as soon as I understood of your return to England; and as my brother is returning to you, recommend myself and him to your favour. I assure myself of your best furtherance to his preferment. I expected by him an account of your disbursements, but he could not give me any; let me know what I rest indebted to you. I sent a parcel of canvas to my Lady last Michaelmas, with a note of what it cost; and if you will continue the payment of 6*s.* weekly to my brother, I will either return money or canvas to London, according to your desire. [¾ *page.*]

[May 2.] 49. Petition of the Wardens, &c. of the Dyer's Company to the House of Commons, against the licence granted to Sir Thos.

1621. VOL. XLII.

Compton to import 50 tons of logwood, the colour being deceitful, and much more imported on the pretext of these 50 tons. [¾ *page, printed. See Commons' Journals, Vol. I., p.* 602.]

May 3. 50. Bill for armour from Alex. Narmington to Lord Grey, and receipt in full thereof. [1 *page.*]

May 8. 51. Petition of Sir John Peyton, Governor of Jersey, to the Treasury Commissioners, for a warrant to the ordnance officers to allow him his expenses in furnishing field carriages for great ordnance, and finding ammunition, &c. for better defence of Jersey in May 1616. Also for an order to supply plank promised for making platforms for the ordnance.

In a proportion of munition set down for Jersey in May 1616, 23 field carriages for great ordnance and two stocks for mortar pieces were allowed. Was constrained at his own cost to provide 28 carriages of other natures, as the troubles in France, upon the death of the late King, began; and now, upon repairing to the ordnance officers for allowance of his charge, they declined to make any allowance but for the carriages expressed in the said proportion, having no warrant for the remainder.

With reference thereon, 12 July 1620, to the ordnance officers, and report of Rich. Morison and three others, 8 May 1621, that they find, by certificate of the master porters, and gunners of Jersey that the petitioner has mounted 28 pieces of ordnance in the castles there, at a cost of 190*l.*; but that, as they exceed the number allowed in the last proportion granted for the castles in April 1616, they can neither make him debentures nor afford him any payment, without a warrant and privy seal. [2 *pages.*]

May 31. 52. Order of Lord Zouch and Lord Carew. A cause has long been depending before Council between John Briard, of Guernsey, merchant, and Eleazer Marchant, jurat, concerning misdemeanors charged to the latter, for examination of which Council directed a Commission to the bailiff and certain jurats of the isle; their relation was referred to us, and we ordered the bailiff to furnish each of them with a copy, that they might come the better prepared before us. But both have consented to a settlement of all injuries, and in our presence ratified the same, and have joined in a petition to us—that all remembrance of their discords might be abolished,—to order the suppression of the said proceedings.

As they allege that the course of proceedings in the cause was like to be prejudicial to the laws of those islands, and as we have also considered how important it is to nourish friendship, we order and determine all the proceedings and copies of the same to become void, and be utterly suppressed. [1 *page, copy. In the early hand of Edward Nicholas.*]

May ? 53. Warrant to [*Viscount Mandeville, Lord Treasurer*] to pay the pension of 2*s.* 8*d.* a day, due to Lieut. Robert Savage, from the rents and revenues of the Court of Wards and Hanaper, making such abatements as provided in the general order. [½ *page.*]

VOL. XLII.

1621.

May ? 54. Draft of the preceding. [⅔ *page.*]

June 27. 55. The Council to the Bailiff and Jurats of Guernsey. Having referred the difference between Samuel Alford and John Guille, to the Attorney-General, and received his certificate, we approve thereof, and hereby confirm the sentence given in the said isle, and likewise order that as Guille is discharged of Alford's suit, Guille shall free Alford from the costs of the appeal. [1 *page, copy.*] *Inserting,*

55. I. *Report of Att.-Gen. Coventry on the said case.* [*Copy of No.* 47, *supra.*] 30 *March* 1621.

June ? 56. Remonstrance of the English born, and denizens reputed strangers, whose fathers were born out of England, against the attempt of the Company of Dyers, who strive to impose a double tax upon them, and engross the trade to themselves. [1½ *pages.*]

June ? Navy Commissioners to Lord Admiral Buckingham. Report on 14 petitions of Sir Marmaduke Darell, and Sir Allan Apsley, surveyors of marine victuals, in reference to allowances for victuals lost or spoiled, for increase in prices, for a deputy victualler required in the expedition to Algiers, for money paid in advance, &c., made after the return of the fleet employed by Sir Rob. Mansell against the pirates of Algiers. [*Admiralty volume, Dom. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., pp.* 160–162.]

Aug. ? 57. [——— to the Officers of the Exchequer ?] The King having given John Herault, of St. Sauveur, the office of bailiff of Jersey with pension of 100 marks, and 7*l.* 10*s.*, to be paid by the receiver there; but needing his service near his person, (Herault being therefore to resign his office and pension), orders a bill for a pension of 100*l.* to him for life, beginning from December last. [⅔ *page.*]

Sept. 12. 58. Att.-Gen. Coventry to [Council]. Reference is made to me in a cause between Hugh Hue, appellant, and Peter Renouf, defendant, of Jersey. The appellant reclaims lands (bought in fee farm by defendant of Noel Regnault) by way of retreat, as near of kin, because Renouf gave either ware or money in regard of the said fee farm, as is alleged, for which appellant produced a certificate, by which he endeavours to prove the sentence to be erroneous, and the defendant has the hands of divers of the jurats, obtained since the appeal, certifying the contrary. To find out the truth, pray grant a commission to Sir John Peyton senior, governor of the isle, Sir John Peyton junior, his son, Sir Philip Carteret, and David Bandinell, dean there, to examine them on oath, first whether any money or wares were given by defendant more than is mentioned in his deeds; and if there were, whether the same were proved to the judges of the isle, before sentence was given; for if these two points be proved on the part of the appellant, then I conceive the sentence to be erroneous; but if he fails, the sentence is just. [¾ *page.*]

VOL. XLII.

1621.

Sept. 13. Warrant to pay to Sir Richard Morrison, Lieutenant of Ordnance, 570*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*, for powder, shot, and munitions for Cornet Castle, Guernsey. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 15. Warrant to pay 264*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* to Sir Richard Morrison, for providing stores for Jersey. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 10. Jersey. 59. Sir Philip Carteret to Sir Edward Conway. I crave pardon of you and your lady, that having received her commission for canvas, I have not sent it with such speed as she might expect. My brother neglects to send an account, as you commanded; pray write to your lieutenant about it. Thanks for your mare, which was shipped with great difficulty, but she has come safe and sound to me. I thought to have been in London shortly after Michaelmas, but my wife being brought to bed with a boy, winter has encroached so fast on that I defer my journey until March.

There has been a messenger with letters to the governor, to understand how the orders established by you are observed, concerning the number of soldiers to be in the castles; how the people stand provided with arms and munitions, and what fortifications are necessary. The number of soldiers is complete; the people have been mustered often, but are altogether unprovided of arms, as you well know, and the governor has sent a project for making a base guard in the new castle. The next summer is like to be troublesome about us; the ports near us in Normandy are guarded, so that at the Rodes, a paltry port by us, there are 48 men that watch day and night. Our commerce with the French and theirs with us decrease daily. The governor has written to have one of the King's pinnaces to lie next summer about the island. I hope the State consider these poor places, as we are looked on from France with an ill eye.

The siege is still before Montauban; it may hold out yet four months. The King has lost 1,000 men of note, besides a great number of soldiers; he is 40,000 strong, but half are weak and sickly; there is great speech of a third party. The Duke of Guise is gone from the army, malcontent; the Prince of Condé is likewise gone to his government, and has had his wife and son from Paris. Soissons and Trimouille have retired; Paris and some other towns are in a fair way to mutiny; the Constable and M. Rohan met at Villemeur, four leagues from Montauban, to treat of peace, but could not agree. The King's fleet has received loss at sea by the Rochellers. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 13. Montorgueil Castle, Jersey. 60. Sir John Peyton, Governor of Jersey to the Council. In acknowledging your care of this remote frontier, I must give a faithful account of my endeavours for its security, both in observing prescribed instructions, and employing the best of my judgment to add what strength the country can afford.

Upon my first arrival after His Majesty's ordinances of 15 June 1618, I supplied the garrisons to the full number therein specified, the men being all serviceable, lodging, and performing their duties of watch and ward in the castles respectively. Musters and training

Vol. XLII.

1621.

have been carefully observed, so that for four or five months, every company has been weekly exercised. My directions to my son in my absence for defence of the isle, and how he discharged himself to the general liking of the inhabitants, I send herewith.

The night watch dispersed round the isle consists of 186 persons, the day ward but of 24, placed upon high promontories for discovery, as a store of fishing and other boats of the island are continually abroad when the sea is navigable. The greatest defect is the evil arming of the people, who, though grown through a long peace careless, become now apprehensive of their danger, and seem willing to furnish themselves; so that if 200 muskets, 400 pikes, and a last of powder might be sent hither, they would soon be distributed, and the money returned.

The sou per pot of wine, intended for arming the poorer sort was never levied, for want of authority under the Great Seal; but having received the draft of a patent, I will send it you that it may be sued out under the Great Seal. If His Majesty would command one or two pinnaces to be sent hither, for safeguard of the harbour and coast, the very report would discourage any rash incursion. To give you further information of the state of His Majesty's castles, I herewith enclose my opinion of their defects, and the works necessary to be added, with a plan of the same for Elizabeth Castle. [1 *page, copy.*]

60. 1. *Statement of the condition of Jersey. The island is within five leagues of the main of Normandy, having many places where a potent enemy may make his descent, notwithstanding the best resistance that can be made by the inhabitants. These advantages are best prevented by strongly fortifying the castles. The fortifications of Montorgueil Castle are defective, because a bulwark over the iron gate of most consequence was left unfinished by Paul Ivy, an engineer sent hither in the time of the league against Henry IV. of France, and through the decay of a round tower in the base guard which commands the pier and harbour there; the charge of these works will be* 100 *marks.*

The parchment plan of the islet sent herewith, and upon which Elizabeth Castle is seated, declares the present state of the castle, and the paper plan the necessary additions; in which, besides the scouring of the well (the only fresh water we have, and an old ruinous church, dangerous to the castle as it now stands, but of great use, being enclosed in the fortifications), much ground for a strong base guard will be obtained.

The charge for a stone wall, 24 *feet high, and* 9 *feet thick at the foundation, and four at the top, for preventing the fretting away of the earth by the sea at high springs, will amount for* 100 *poles to* 1,500*l. The earthwork of terrapienating and parapets above the stonework, for safeguard of the soldiers, as also the partition ditch of*

1621. VOL. XLII.

the base guard of new work from the rest of the islet, and the raising the bulwark there may be performed by the labour or contribution of the country, and these works perfected will tire the cannon of any enemy.

The rest of the islet may serve for the inhabitants to build upon, for the safeguard of themselves and their goods. The finishing of the buildings most necessary for soldiers' lodgings within the castle will cost 140*l.* *The paving of the high mount, being round and* 40 *feet in diameter, with Purbeck stone, will amount to* 90*l.*, *a work most requisite for managing the ordnance lying upon it, saving charge of timber platforms, and preventing the mischief of the soak of rain water falling thereon, which now continually decays the buildings below it, and rots their beams and joists.* [1¼ *pages, copy.*]

Jersey, 13 *Oct.* 1621.

Oct. ? 61. Account of defects in the execution of the ordinances for Jersey delivered to Sir John Peyton at the Council board, 15 June 1618, with express command to put them in execution. Giving in parallel columns the orders (*see Vol. XLI., No.* 78, *supra*), and the defects therein. With note of defects ordered or promised to be remedied, but which continued as they were; and suggestions thereupon, for sending a pinnace to the islands, and some soldiers from the Western counties; also some powder, and money for repair of the castles. The execution of these orders to be looked after by the bailiff and jurats, and lodgings to be built for soldiers at Castle Elizabeth, cost 140*l.* [2 *sheets.*]

Oct. 27. Cornbury Park. 62. Henry Lord Danvers to Lord [Zouch ?]. You will see, by my answer to letters from Council, the present state of Guernsey Castle, and the reasons why I conceive it were requisite for His Majesty to allow 100 men in garrison there; whereto might be added many more if those did not seem sufficient. For peradventure this young French King will have the same ambition to recover these rags of Normandy that his predecessors showed in the repossessing of Calais; and if their carriage towards Queen Elizabeth in the matter of Newhaven be remembered, we may doubt them most when their subjects of the religion seem reconciled. His Majesty will judge whether a large fortress, with 50 pieces of artillery, is fit to be guarded with 13 warders and one gunner, which may very well provoke any lawless monsieur to invade the King of Great Britain, or tempt some arch pirate to surprise such a place of retreat in that trade of the Narrow Seas. [1 *page.*]

Dec. ? 63. Petition of the planters and growers of hops in Essex to Council, to prevent informations against them on the statute 5 Edw. VI., pretending that such as buy and sell again in gross to the citizens of London are engrossers of victuals. This hop planting has long been a great advantage to the lords and farmers of the grounds, who, as well as the farmers and labourers, will be undone

VOL. XLII.

1621. if it be not prevented. Signed by Robert Earl of Warwick, William Lord Petre, Lord Colchester, Sir W. Maynard, and 165 other knights, gentlemen, farmers, and labourers, nine of the signatures being marks. [1 *sheet.*]

Dec. ? 64. Petition of the hop growers of Kent to similar effect. Have sold their hops chiefly to the companies of Salters, Grocers, and Fishmongers of London; cannot bring them up to London and sell them to the brewers there or in the counties, being unable to attend the leisure of the brewer, or accept his kind of payment. Signed by Edward Lord Abergavenny, and 38 others. [1 *sheet.*]

Dec. ? 65. Petition of Sussex and Surrey to similar effect. 27 signatures. [1 *page.*]

Dec. ? 66. John Browne to Sol. Gen. Heath. The matter between your kinsman and me stands thus; my father has for the last 30 years cast ordnance for the late Queen and the King, and for years maintained the trade alone. At request of the ordnance officers and East India company, I was put to the trade, that I might continue it if my father failed, which I have done, and produced lately two such pieces as I challenge others to do the like. If I may still cast for merchants, if the King want 200 pieces, I will cast them in 200 days.

Mr. Crow has got a patent for sole making of ordnance for merchants; this would confine me to the King's service, which only takes 10 days a year. You know how this patent was obtained, and that the commissioners advised there should be two furnaces for King and merchants, intending me to have one.

You know what Parliament ordered; the knights, &c. to whom it was referred certified in my behalf. If any one thinks he can perform the service without me, let him try. If I have to cease working, and then should be ordered any sudden service, it would take a long time, for I must cut and coal the wood, draw the mine, and work it into ordnance, if it be but for 20 pieces.

If Mr. Crow will join me friendly, there will be work for both. There will be a good quantity of shot needed yearly, but now the town is full. [1½ *pages. See Dom. Calendar James I.*, 24 *Dec.* 1620.]

1621 ?

67. The King to [the Levant Company]. We request that Lawrence Greene, late consul at Smyrna, between whom and you a difference exists about his salary, may have a fair and ample allowance for his services and expenses during his employment. [½ *page.*]

68. The King to Sir Thos. Rowe and Sir Paul Pindar. We recommend the case of Greene, late consul at Smyrna, referred to you by the Council, to your favourable report. [1 *page.*]

69. Information addressed to Council, touching the Muscovy Company. Three years since, the Emperior of Russia, being in war with the Porte, asked a loan of 100,000 rubles, but the company

1621. VOL. XLII.

being too weak to afford it, the King requested the East India Company to join in the loan, the rather through hope of the trade of silk from Persia by the Caspian Sea, and the benefit of cordage from thence; and Sir Dudley Diggs was sent over with 20,000*l.*, to arrange conditions. Finding the country in much distraction, he returned, sending his secretary Finch on with 10,000*l.*, and bringing home the remainder. The Emperor thereupon took the money without capitulation, to be paid upon treaty with an ambassador, whereupon Finch returned; but his provisions being cast away, he stays at Archangel, and the company do not know their terms with the Emperor. By these charges, losses at Greenland through the Hollanders, and the burning of their warehouse at Archangel, with 10,000*l.* worth of goods, they are in debt 20,000*l.* more than their last three years' stocks will pay, besides the loss of the principal. Thereupon they and the East India Company have agreed to desert that trade.

The inconveniences will be the loss of a hopeful trade which will be taken up by the Flemings. The non-venting of dyed and dressed cloth, shipped out thither in greater quantity than in any other trade. The want of good hemp cordage, which has risen from 20*s.* to 35*s.*, and not so good. The decay of shipping and mariners. For avoiding which some of the company will join to defray the charge of an ambassador to Russia to make all right there, if they may be free from all debts of the old company, and have a proclamation, as granted to the Turkey company, granting them the sole trade. [2½ *pages.*]

70. Interrogatories to be given to [the judge], as to his conduct in a certain trial. How far Mr. Griffith had bribed? If he had tampered with the witnesses? Whether Sir Peter Mutton did not suspect this? Whether seven of the jury were not illiterate and unable to speak English, and more would have been had if Mr. Cheadle had his desire? Whether Mr. Cheadle made his defence without interruption, and whether his brother, Dr. Cheadle, did not testify for him?

Did not you alone manage the evidence? Did not Sir P. Mutton suddenly address the jury, after Mr. Cheadle's defence? and did not the prosecutor give Cheadle leave to reply? Did not you say that the evidence of poison against Mr. Cheadle was as strong as it could be? Did not Dr. Cheadle's brother go amongst the jury, with papers in his hand, until they were locked up; and after that, was he not found against the wall of the room where they were? What did the jury confer with you about before their verdict? Did you not on the bench declare that Cheadle had found great mercy, and bid him sin no more? Who wrote the letter sent me by Sir P. Mutton and you? Did not Griffith, at Anglesea assizes, complain of the illiterateness and partiality of the jury, and ask you for a commission against them, in reference to the directions given them by Sir P. Mutton?

Did not the Bishop of Bangor swear at the trial that he thought

VOL. XLII.

1621.

Sir R. Bulkley poisoned, contrary to a letter that Mr. Cheadle produced; and did not Griffith inform, last sessions, that that letter was twice presented to the now Bishop of Bangor, who refused to sign it, and Hugh Griffiths, the chancellor, says he does not remember his signing it; and is not Dr. Bayly's testimony that he thought Bulkley poisoned? Did not the jury say publicly they were moved by Dr. Bayly's letter to save Cheadle? Had Lady Bulkley any notice before trial that Prithergh said he was procured by her and Cheadle to poison Sir Richard? The presumptions being so strong, why did you not certify that Cheadle and Lady Bulkley did it? Did Griffith or Cheadle seem to you, at the trial, to have more power in the county? and would Cheadle have been convicted in any county of England? [2¼ *pages.*]

71. List of 92 noblemen, knights, and gentlemen in various counties, in alphabetical order, from Bedfordshire to Kent, [probably commissioners for taxes.] [2 *pages.*]

72. Note that in Northampton, victuallers are fined several ways, By the mayor, sitting as clerk of the market, at the Court leet, at the four sessions, and upon any complaint; but that Mr. Martin, in his year, put victualling house company on their oaths, whether they had had a quart for a penny, and fined all offenders. Also note of the disposal of moneys for charitable uses. Sir Thos. White's gift, of which 40*l.* arrives into the town every five years, to four poor handicraft men, on loan for nine years, gratis. Mr. Elmer's 40*l.* a year among eight handicraft men. Mr. Wheatley, Mr. Burton, and Mr. Freeman's 100*l.* each, to be lent amongst poor tradesmen, but it is lent chiefly to victuallers, and kept longer than the year allowed. The town clerk has taken, without security, the money for poor orphans; and poor men, after giving security, have been kept waiting two or three months, whilst others find favour to keep the money longer than they ought, &c. [1¾ *pages.*]

1622.

Jan. 17. Jersey. 73. David Bandinel to Sec. Calvert. The bearer is recommended by the governor to the Bishop of Winchester, for a benefice in this island. He is very suitable, a Spaniard by birth, employed in the French ministry with excellent testimonials. The troubles have chased him hither, where he wishes to stay. He knows the state of our affairs and the burden that I sustain, and can give you instances. I continue my request for a letter to show the vigour of your authority, for crosses fail not, Satan being vexed that they try to abolish his reign. M. Vincelais de Haul is excommunicated for contumacy, but not through my fault. [1 *page, French.*]

Jan. 17. 74. Writ of protection by Henry Lord Grey [of Groby] for his servant, Rob. Bainbridge, employed on business by him this Parliament. [½ *page.*]

March? 75. Jean Herault, bailiff of Jersey, to the King. I have got the copy of the informations against me, and submit to your pleasure if

Vol. XLII.

1621.

found guilty. I have been a prisoner eight months, time enough for my enemies to find proofs, if I have committed any fault. Let me not be thus ruined, but command the return of the obligation by which I am hindered going to Jersey without your leave. Pray have my cause and the affairs I have to propose about the island committed to the High Treasurer, the Duke of Lenox, High Chamberlain, Viscount Doncaster, Bishop of Winchester, Lord Zouch, Thos. Edmondes, and Edw. Coke. [1 *page.*]

April ? 76. Petition to the King of Sam. Ward, committed for publishing the picture of [15]88 and 5 Nov. [1605], for freedom and restoration to his functions. This emblem was composed by him,—the English verses and some addition of the printer's excepted,—five years since, in imitation of the preservation of the memories of extraordinary deliverances in coins, arches, &c., and he coupled therein two grand blessings of God to this nation, without any sinister intention, especially that of intermeddling with His Majesty's secret affairs. [⅔ *page. See Dom. Calendar*, 31 *May* 1622.]

April ? 77. Petition of Sam. Ward to Council, for discharge from legal and expensive proceedings, and dismissal to his charge, "promising to be more cautelous for the future." Hopes he has given a satisfactory answer to the three articles wherewith he was charged. [½ *page.*]

May 4 ? 78. Information of John Beale, constable of St. Botolph's parish without Aldergate, London, to Council. On Sunday 28 April last, I took up two gentlemen, out between 1 and 2 a.m., for being in an affray, and refusing to give up their swords on plea that they belonged to the ambassador of Venice, so I was forced to take their weapons, and lodge them in the Counter. The Venetian ambassador's secretary came to me next day, and demanded their release. I said I was an inferior officer, and referred him to the lord mayor and justices. He said if I would not release them, Council should, and appealed to Council, who ordered their release. They being angry, attacked me on Monday with fists and swords, and they and the secretary threaten me. I appealed to the lord mayor and aldermen, who entreated the sheriffs to attend Council therein, but Council having risen before they came, they begged Sec. Calvert to entreat the ambassador that his followers might keep the peace. They were discharged on Monday 29 April, and I wanted to attend them to the ambassador's, but they would not go with me. With names of witnesses to prove the several facts. [1 *sheet.*]

May 4 ? 79. Copy of the above. [1 *sheet.*]

May 11. 80. Petition of Sir George Dalston to Lord Treasurer Cranfield. On 4 April, died Dorothy, wife of Philip Lord Wharton, seized of lands in cos. Hants, Notts, and Dorset. Married one of the three daughters of this lady by Mr. Tamworth, her first husband, and has by her a son, under age, one of the three co-heirs to Lady Whar-

VOL. XLII.

1622.

ton. Begs the wardship of his son, and a commission of *diem clausit extremum*. With order thereon that he have a writ to find the office after Lady Wharton's death, and return it with a schedule of the estate, the second sitting in Trinity term. [1 *page.*]

May 22. 81. Sol.-Gen. Heath to Council. I find the sentence given in Jersey, in a cause between Aaron Messervy and François Langloys, for partition of lands lying in that isle, to be just, and the appeal insufficient; the cause of the appeal being that the Court refused to put the plaintiff himself to his oath, whether there were any real agreement to bar the petition. Yet as that isle is governed by civil laws, which differ much from our forms here, by consent of each side, I wrote to the judges of that isle touching that point, and have received an answer under the hands of seven of them, (which is the greater number of the judges of the isle), that the plaintiff by law and custom cannot be put to his oath in this cause. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *page.*]

May 25. Jersey. 82. Sir Philip Carteret to Sir Edw. Conway, Ragley. I have deferred visiting you and others in England until July. My brother, who is of your company, has acquainted you of some ill usage received by the lieutenant, and entreated your leave to withdraw to Col. Vere's company; not being acquainted with particulars, I must lay the fault upon my brother, knowing your lieutenant to be so discreet a gentleman, and have written to my brother that he would lose the fruits of so long a service by going into the company of another captain, who in honour will be bound to prefer those that have served him longest. One thing I approve, that he wholly refers himself to you. I know your love to me will blanch at some imperfections, and your wisdom may remedy what is past. I hope at my coming to make an end of what is due that my brother has reserved from your lieutenant. I hope Lady Conway has received the canvas I sent her. I could not get any coarse diaper for board cloths, but will bring what I think fit for her. Direct your lieutenant to advance my brother such sums as he may require, and I will repay them. [$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pages.*]

May 27. Jersey. 83. Sir John Peyton, senior and junior, and Dean David Bandinell to the Council. In the cause between Hugh Hues and Peter Renouf, referred to us by you, the defendant was willing to restore the land and pay 20 crowns in a short time; but the appellant insisting upon far greater allowance, and we having no power to constrain his submission, certify that we find two points mentioned in your letters cleared by the plaintiff's witnesses, viz., that more money was paid than is mentioned in the deeds, and that it was delivered upon oath to the judges, before sentence given. [1 *page.*]

June 1. 84. George Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance, Sir Thos. Edmondes, Sec. Calvert, and Sir Julius Cæsar to Council. According to your order, we have informed ourselves of the present state of the castles and forts in Jersey and Guernsey, and of the proportions of

1622. Vol. XLII.

supplies thought fit to be sent thither. We find that in April 1616, a proportion of munition, &c. for supply of the forts of Jersey was directed to be sent thither; whereof, by reason of the non-payment of the ordnance office for divers years, and the artificers not being able to make further supplies on credit, and the stores not being furnished, there yet remains unsupplied two minions of iron, five field carriages, and timber and planks for platforms; value, 187*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*

We also find, by another proportion ordered by this board and granted at suit of Sir John Peyton, Governor, in Sept. last, for 264*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*, that divers other field carriages, &c. were to be made and sent to the said forts, and two new powder rooms to be built there; but as the money has not been issued, the supply is not yet made.

For Castle Cornet, Guernsey, we also find that, upon a remain there taken in March of last year, order was likewise given to me, the Master of the Ordnance, to set out a supply for the castle, and in June 1621, warrants were given for its delivery, and for payment of 570*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*, to defray the emptions, &c.; but nothing has been delivered, because the money has not been issued. We have considered a demand of Lord Danvers for 500*l.*, the remainder of 1,000*l.* granted by Privy Seal for fortifications and buildings in Castle Cornet, and think it should be speedily paid, as much concerning the safety of that place.

If order be taken for issuing the said several sums of 187*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* and 264*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* for Jersey, and 570*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* and 500*l.* for Guernsey, amounting in all to 1,522*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*, the castles and forts in both the said islands will be speedily furnished, according to the proportions above mentioned. [1½ *pages.*]

June 3. Certificate by John Bonamy, lieutenant of Amice de Carteret, bailiff of Guernsey, that on 13 June 1622, at St. Peter's port, in presence of Thos. Beauvoir, and Eleazar le Marchant, John Allere, sen., and 20 others authorised by the Court of 18 May last, ordained Nich. Le Beir, of Castel parish, as their procurer general in all their affairs in England before King and Council, and to present their request about the enlargement of the common lands of the island, which years ago have been taken by private persons, and to request King and Council to appoint procurers to settle the cause, to whom they promised due obedience. Signed. [*French, Parchment, the seal of the island attached. Domestic Addenda, Case H., No.* 25.]

June 14. Order in Council that the letters and informations relating to John de Queteville and John le Blaus, of Guernsey, be sent to the Attorney General, to whom the business is referred. [*Dom. Corresp., June* 6, 1622.]

June 22. 85. Att.-Gen. Coventry to Council. On reference made to me by you, in a cause between John Dernes, tutor to Fras. de Carteret, and John L'Anglois of Jersey, I warned the latter to appear before

1622. VOL. XLII.

me by a special warrant; but he neglected to come, notwithstanding a warrant from the provost there. The appellant has appeared, with a certificate testifying the signification thereof, made 3 Nov. last to L'Anglois, but he failed to appear therein. As he has neglected both these warrants, the appellant ought by default to be put in full possession, as before, of the fee called La Hongue Dirvault, being the matter in question, to which L'Anglois pretended some right by an action called nonbaille. He also should pay 10*l.* for costs and charges of suit, being two journies, having contumaciously deserted his own cause. [1 *page.*]

July 12. Westminster. Grant to Edward Messervy, of the office of King's Advocate in the Isle of Jersey. [*Latin. Sign manual, Vol. XIII., No.* 73.]

July 21. The Court, Theobalds. 86. Order in Council that, considering how requisite it is that special care should be taken, in these troublesome and doubtful times in France, of the security of Jersey and Guernsey, Viscount Grandison, Lord Carew, the Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Edw. Conway consider what is most needful for their safety, and certify to the board with expedition. [½ *page, copy.*]

Aug. 6. 87. Report of Sol.-Gen. Heath to Council. I have perused the decree made in Guernsey, on behalf of the Seigneur of Saumares plaintiff, and his tenants defendants, and find that he having purchased some tenancies held of his fee, wished to exclude other tenants holding of him of that seigneury from commoning in Jerborough, except for the lands lying in that part of the seigneury, although they have other lands lying in other places of that seigneury. The defendants alleged that they had as good right to common in Jerborough for their lands as the tenants whose lands lie wholly within that seigneury. The Court excludes the defendants, for two reasons. One that if all should common, it would overcharge the common; this bears no weight, for the law would apportion every commoner, without excluding any who had right; and if that were a reason to exclude any, it would be a greater difficulty to discern which should be excluded. The other reason is that the defendants had not proved their usage of common in that place. As I find that they are not clear on either side, I think a commission should be awarded to ascertain whether the tenants of the fee of Saumares, part of whose lands do not lie in that part of the lordship called Jerborough, have used for 40 years past to common in the common of Jerborough or not. I advise this course the rather because I find the Lord very confident that these tenants have not used to have such common, and the tenants as confident that they have; and on both sides they are willing to put themselves upon the proof of that point. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. ? 88. Instructions to George Archbishop of Canterbury, concerning orders to be put in execution by the bishops within his province, viz.,—to reside in their episcopal houses; to order the observance by all parties of the declaration for settling all questions in difference;

VOL. XLII.

1622.

to be careful in ordinations and appointments of lecturers; to order the afternoon service to be a catechizing; lectures to be gravely conducted by persons willing to take the cure of souls, and read in gowns, not cloaks; none but noblemen to have any private chaplain; notice to be taken of recusants and others who are absent; no bishop appointed to another see to make leases after his appointment, thereby almost undoing his successor, on pain of withholding of the royal assent; and an account to be given on Jan. 2, of the performance of these commands. [*Pp.* 7–9 *in a book of similar documents.*] Also,

Aug. 20. Lord Keeper Lincoln to Viscount Annandale. I wish to satisfy you about the offence taken at the King's clemency towards the lay recusants, and my own letter to the judges. The people are as incapable of measuring the deep actions of a prince, as of estimating the size of the sun and stars. The King is so popishly inclined that he has been a most zealous interceder for the Protestants of Europe, and therefore cannot be inclement to papists, but the favour by no means amounts to toleration; and papists set at liberty are still amenable to laws, and are shackled by sureties and recognizances; if they wax insolent, the favour will be withdrawn. The favouring papists is by no means favouring popery. My own letter to the judges has been much misconstrued. [*Ibid. pp.* 11–17.]

Aug. ? 89. Request of the Bailiff of Jersey to Sec. Calvert. Has been detained a year, absent from home and family. Has often asked and still asks for a copy of the informations against him, that he may answer them. Most of the charges have been twice examined and answered, his accusers condemned for wronging him, and he discharged, as proved by the Council books and report of the Commissioners.

Cannot be justly charged with injustice or corruption; the chief persons of the country have attested his fidelity. Is reproached with being poor and irritable, but his poverty has never led him to a base act, nor irritability to violence.

As to his prohibition sent to the dean, it was better founded than Sir John Peyton's, who contested with the King for the nomination of the bailiff, though a prerogative inseparable from sovereignty, and yet he was not blamed, but allowed to show his reasons. The temporal power has always administered the oath to churchwardens, authorized their commission under the seal, which the bailiff has in charge, and received their accounts, without the dean's interfering. Now to take away from the bailiff the profit of the seal given him for life, and retrench his jurisdiction without his being heard, or having given any cause, and without command from King or Council, and to constrain him to obey laws established to limit the civil magistracy, without giving him an authentic copy, is very extraordinary. When the prohibition was sent to the dean, Sir Phil. de Carteret was in England, and could get no copy of the instructions to the dean to give to the bailiff, who had quitted his prohibition, and

Vol. XLII.

1622. ordered the ministers to assist the dean, long before the copy of his instructions was delivered to Carteret.

The King in 1614 forbade the martial officer to meddle with the nomination of the bailiff and officers of justice; yet Sir John Peyton has obtained letters commanding him to establish a deputy for your remonstrant's office, although he is a mortal enemy, and the bailiff had left a lieutenant in his place, the most capable man in the country, and twenty years lieutenant to the last bailiff. Sir John enjoys all the fines, and to give him power to establish the judges places the goods and life of subjects at his discretion.

The ill-opinion conceived of the bailiff should not prejudice his office. He has served the King and late Queen long and faithfully; compounded for the office with George Paulet; been at great charges, &c. Begs if he is to resign, that he may do it with honour, and have his pension assigned on some sure fund. The case is committed to the Duke of Lenox, Earl of Arundel, and your Lordship. Pray let it be expedited. His wages are 100 marks and 7*l.* 14*s.*; his profits about 100*l.*, the whole about 160*l.*, not enough to maintain such an officer as the dignity of his place requires. [3 *pages, French. See Addenda,* 1623, *March* 15.]

1622 ?

90. Sir Thos. Fanshaw to [Mr. Hales]. By Sir Robert Pye's direction, you are to pay 100*l.* on Lord Leicester's order, and the residue, 1,500*l.*, by tallies on the licences for tobacco. [*Scrap.*]

91. Sir Thos. Wilson to [Sec. Calvert?]. In reply to your supposition that the [keepership of the paper] office, which I serve, is new and unimportant, I will prove that it was appointed 45 years ago; has been held by Dr. Wilson, Dr. James, and Sir Thomas Lake, and was lastly given to me by my late master [the Earl of Salisbury]. The office contains multitudes of papers, because when Secretaries of State became persons of importance, it was found inconvenient to have the papers in private rooms, or in the hands of servants, who often embezzled them on change of secretaries. I collected several books of documents from them for Lord Treasurers Salisbury and Suffolk; also papers on marriage treaties in Prince Henry's time, papers belonging to the Lord Chamberlain's office, for the Earl of Somerset, and the Lord Duke, now Steward; several secretaries were constantly calling for abstracts, transcripts, &c. Lord Digby had six books made of foreign princes' matches with England; Lord Buckingham, books about the Admiralty, and Earl Marshalship, &c. [2½ *pages.*]

92. —— Ingram, boatswain, to the Committee [of the Levant company?]. I have always spoken of the great charge you were at with regard to the Great James and other ships, sore against my will, but I could not be heard. In taking out the masts we used four shears and 100 men, at a cost of 60*l.* and upwards. Old masts and yards endanger the voyage, and are generally only fit for one or two voyages. Mr. Head the shipbuilder told you that the New Year's Gift with her masts and yards might serve another voyage,

1622?

Vol. XLII.

but when they arrived in the Indies, they left the ship there for want of them, and the Trades' Increase was lost through the badness of hers. Your own books will show your losses in these things, which have been great, and a grief to me, and Mr. Stuckley has often heard me complain; I hope he and I will have directions from you for an amendment, for men's lives and merchants' ships and goods worth 16,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* ought not to be lost, through venturing with old masts. I hold it proper to have a ship built with the materials in the yard, and the timber and iron out of the Great James will materially assist therein.

Pray consider my services and wants, and amend my salary, as I am a very poor man, and am not paid as others were and are, although my travelling charges, &c. are less. With particulars of savings effected by the writer. [1 *sheet.*]

93. Abstract of the evidence of witnesses, whose names and references to their depositions are given in the margin, in the case of Johnson, owner of the Hopewell, against Hurlock, owner of the Ann Speedwell, which was run down and sunk in the Thames by the Ann Speedwell, 28 Oct. 1618; the witnesses being on the side of Hurlock, to prove that the Hopewell hung out no lights, and and that they called aloud to give her warning. [4 *sheets, damaged, endorsed with legal notes.*]

94. Suggestions that in the Court of Chivalry, proctors be appointed, to whom parties may have recourse to appear for them, the present proceeding by doctors being too expensive; with table of the fees to be charged; also that the Earl Marshal appoint a deputy in his absence. [3 *pages.*]

95. Statement that 50 years since, there was a church standing in Duke's place, called Trinity or Duke's Place Church; that it was the parish church, had all customary services and churchwardens, and still has sidemen, collectors, constables, head boroughs, and other officers of its own, not meddling with St. Catherine's parish, but being a parish within itself.

After the fall of the church, the inhabitants of Duke's Place had service in the Woodmongers' Hall, then called the Duke's Hall, in Duke's place. They have not had a church of their own since, and so were fain to go to other churches to be christened, married, or buried, for nearness, but not as parishioners. The accounted themselves and were accounted strangers at St. Catherine's free church. They neither had nor challenged pews, nor paid tithes nor any church duties. If they came to Communion, they paid double as strangers, or as they could compound. They were never rated for repairs, nor any of them chosen parish officers. Duke's place has much increased in building and inhabitants these 40 or 50 years.

The King being informed of this three years ago, the Archbishop of Canterbury, at his order, wrote to the lord mayor and aldermen, and thereupon the new church was built on the site of the old, at the city's charge. Creechurch parish has no right to compass Duke's

VOL. XLII.

1622 ? place in its perambulations. With notes of the evidence given by the inhabitants, relative to all the points above named. [14 *sheets, damaged.*]

96. "Necessary matters to consider in the Commonwealth." Arguments as to the causes of the falling of prices. The first is the scarcity of money owing to its debasement, the export of gold, the shifts made in Ireland at crying down the money, and advantages taken by goldsmiths in melting down coins when they can gain by them as bullion.

The second is the overthrow of the vent of cloth; but for this, so much land would have been taken up in pasture that prices would not easily have fallen. Other causes are the drawing of the King's money from exchangers, and restraint of usury. The coin in the kingdom is insufficient for traffic, and the want falls first upon the poor man, who is unable to pay his rents, and thus gentlemen suffer. There should be some device to supply the country more plentifully. [8 *pages, damaged.*]

VOL. XLIII. 1623–1625.

1623.
Jan. 24. Cambridge. 1. Wm. Beale to Wm. Boswell, Secretary to the Lord Keeper, Westminster. I am glad you did not come to the audience; there has been great molestation and loss; it has not been wisely done, nor is the account yet made up. Two new comedies are to be had, and the scenes are daily preparing, one amongst the Trinitarians, Hacket and Stubbs being the authors; the other by Ward, of Queen's. [1 *page, Latin.*]

Jan. ? 2. Edward Lord Denney to his son-in-law, James Earl of Carlisle. With many thanks and earnest suit for holding him so long, I have at length sent you your jewel, Donna Maria's* darling, and my best beloved,† not doubting but with Lady Carlisle's help, with over-making of him, and often fetching him, as we have done, from school, we shall make him in the end a most learned clerk without book. To shut up Christmas withal, I will inform you how the hopes of your son can stand in relation to my poor estate, which done, I will leave it to your wisdom to consider of; meanwhile I grieve to seem importunate, but my comfort is that the sequel will show that it was not for myself but yours; for as Esau said to his brother Jacob, I have enough.

At Christmas last was a twelvemonth, I moved you for your consent to make your son a knight, and you promised to attempt

---

* Mary Lady Denney.

† James Viscount Doncaster, afterwards second Earl of Carlisle and Baron Denney, being son of the first Earl, by Honora, Lord Denney's only child.—ED.

Vol. XLIII.

1623. His Majesty thereabout; so I well perceive your silence all the while was not forgetfulness, but watching the King for a fit season, as you revived the same to me, when His Majesty was last at Theobald's. I renew my desire therein, not for my good but his, whom you wish as well unto as I can do, and more, if that may be. I pray God to give you much comfort of him. This favour to me must be when I am dead, a time when no earthly King can do me either good or hurt, so that you may see I have no other respect to myself, but an honest care to die honestly, which I cannot do, and leave your son my heir, unless this suit be granted me; for being under age, he must be a ward, and then a third part must descend and be subject to a Master of Wards, whose conscience must be more bent to His Majesty's profit than the care of my debts; which part otherwise would pay my debts before his arrival to 21 years, and deliver him a free estate;—the two other parts being my wife's jointure, which I am as much bound in honour to preserve as piously to pay my debts, and save my creditors harmless.

Now there are heirs male nearer to my grandfather's will, from whom all came, and some degrees nearer to him than my daughter's son, which are of full age, upon whom if the inheritance should be left, I am sure they would pay my debts, and secure my kind tenants from danger, which cannot so assuredly be done by a ward. Therefore if I be driven to that necessity, which I must be if your son be not knighted, or I outlive his minority,—which I could wish for his sake, although there be small hope in regard of my age,—I call all the world to witness and yourself, leaving these lines as a testimony, that I do it out of honest ground, and not out of discontentment; for whensoever the deed is signed, it will be sealed with tears, and God shall be my executor, to whom I chiefly will leave him, either with or without means.

Now you may perceive that there is no tie for me to leave the King a wardship after my death, but a mere contingency, liable to my pleasure. Notwithstanding, for James's sake, I would value the favour, as a princely gift from His Majesty, which if I must go without, it will appear that I snatched but at a shadow, and your son must lose the substance; for I will not, by any dishonesty, raise my house with injury to those that have put their estates in hazard for my sake. Pray answer with speed, for I am mortal; the deeds both of the one and the other attend but the sealing, and it shall be my prayer to be kept from the one, and I shall die a swan's death to do the other; howsoever *animam liberavi meam.* [2¼ *pages. See Dom. Calendar*, 22 *Feb.* 1623.]

Jan. ? 3. Edward Lord Denney to his son-in-law, James Earl of Carlisle. I send you my letter about making James a knight contracted. Get me answer of some sort, that I may know what my master will do for me, and what strength my friends are for my good. This is my chief desire towards satisfaction of my debts; but if it be barred, the back door will let me in, as I have a key of my own. This is

VOL. XLIII.

1623.

not so agreeable, but beggars must not be carvers, and if they can get no doles, the must shift as they may. Whether I obtain it or not, my faith and duty to my master will be the same. [1 *page.*]

Jan.? 4. ——— to the King. Projects are often framed upon strong imaginations, and seldom produce the ends projected; but the enclosed project, if rightly followed, will bring great benefit to the commonwealth in general, to the maltsters in particular, and to you a revenue of at least 20,000*l.* a year.

As a matter of such consequence is not to be undertaken but upon assured grounds, the projectors desire a private warrant: 1. To take knowledge how many maltsters there are in England and Wales. 2. How many are maltsters and use malting who, by your laws, ought not to be maltsters, and how many legally. 3. In what places defective and bad malt are made, and the names of the persons who make it. 4. Upon conference with the maltsters, to set down a form for making perfect malt, for the ancient law makers were more jealous in reformation of bad malt than skilful in making thereof. 5. To persuade the lawful maltsters to signify what yearly rent every one of them will give you for suppressing such as use malting against the law.

The projectors will follow this service upon their own charges, and render you an account at Michaelmas term next; then you can acquaint some of your Council, and settle a legal course for appropriating this yearly rent for ever to your service.

With note by the Attorney-General, "This being but an inquiry tending to make the way more even, I like it well, and it will be a good preparation for His Majesty the better to direct his judgment in the proceedings that shall follow." [1 *page, copy.*] *Annexing,*

4. I. *Projeet coneerning the abuses in making malt, and the superfluous number of maltsters within the realm. The laws have had speeial respeet for the true making of malt. Aets of* 2 *&* 3 *Edward VI. and* 37, 35 *&* 39 *Eliz., ordain that none shall make malt unless it lie in steep and on the floor three weeks; shall not mingle good with bad; shall not make it unless well rubbed, trodden, and fanned; shall make it of mowe-burnt or spired barley, or shall wet barley to make malt before* 10 *Sept. or after* 1 *May.*

Yet the maltsters, on desire of gain, make their malt in eight or nine days, and slaekly dry it, so as to have an inordinate inerease thereof, by reason whereof in a short space it beeomes musty and unwholesome, to the endangering of His Majesty's nobility, and breeding infection among the rest of his subjeets, and to the great impoverishing of the brewers.

Great quantities of barley are wasted by the false making of malt, for 15 *qrs. of good malt will make more and better drink than* 20 *of malt falsely made.*

The superfluous number of maltsters forestall the markets by buying great quantities of barley beforehand

1623. VOL. XLIII.

at men's houses, whereby the markets are not furnished, the prices are enhanced, and thousands of poor people, who are constrained in these times of dearth to make bread thereof, are prejudiced.

His Majesty, that the great waste of barley might be saved, and the poor sustained with bread at reasonable prices, by proclamation dated 12 *Dec.* 1608, *commanded all justices of peace, &c. to cause the laws concerning malt and maltsters to be put in execution, and to diminish the superfluous number of maltsters. For better reformation thereof, a patent is now sought that none shall convert barley into malt, or make sale thereof without license, except the barley be growing upon his land, or be tithe corn, or rent corn reserved upon any lease or demise.*

To restrain the superfluous number of maltsters, none having any trade shall have license to make malt for sale, nor shall any person be licensed to buy barley to convert into malt, without recognizance to observe all the statutes now in force against engrossing and forestalling barley, and making malt; one half of the forfeitures to go to the King, and the other half to the patentee. [1½ *page.*]

4. II. *Another project, stating that according to Mr. Camden's map, Yorkshire contains* 563 *parishes; Durham,* 118; *Northumberland,* 46; *Cumberland,* 58; *and Westmoreland,* 28, *in each of which there is one maltster, and in some two, though most people make their own malt; that if a tax of a groat per quarter was levied upon each for all they sold, it must be left to their honesty to make a true return, and advising rather a tax of* 20*l. yearly, to be paid by every maltster. Many would then give over the trade, and the rest thrive upon it. To pay* 500*l. a year rent for all, or* 200*l. for the other four counties, the profit would be a nemo sit.* [1 *page.*]

March 3. Newmarket. 5. Reference to the Council of War of the petition of Miles Hughes. The King desires to encourage him, if his propositions be of use; they are therefore to cause trial to be made of the pieces he pretends to be so useful, and return their opinion on them. Also,

Reference to the Council of War of the petition of Alderney for supply of munition. [⅔ *page.*]

March 15. 6. Jean Herault to Sec. Conway. My debts and necessities compel me to sue to you. I have been always ready to resign my place, so that my reputation might be spared; having given no just cause of offence, and executed my office well, I should not be condemned without being heard. I want a copy of the informations, to make a legal answer, and should either be allowed to defend myself, or cleared by some act in the Council Book. Lord Verulam declared

Vol. XLIII.

1623. in Nov. 1620 that I had shown my affection to His Majesty, so no act was then entered in the Council Book against me. But when I was gone, the Lords were told that by opposition to Sir John Peyton I had done the King disservice, so the King was moved to give my place to Sir Wm. Parkhurst, and recompence me, but I was not told this.

I got no answer to my petition till 1622, before the progress, when a reference was given me to the Duke [of Buckingham], Lord Arundel, and Sec. Calvert; but I can get no expedition, to the detriment of my reputation and estate.

Pray get my pensions surely assigned, from the time I was sent for, that I may pay my debts; and order Sir J. Peyton to pay me 149*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, arrears of wages and pensions.

I would not contest against King or Lords, but they have been misinformed, and the course taken against me injures the service. You have examined the objections laid to my charge by Sir J. Peyton and the Dean, and know the indignities offered to my place and person. Pray inform the King and Duke therein, and clear me from the imputation of indiscreet and violent behaviour. [3 *pages.*]

1623 ?
March 25. 7. ——— to [Sir Edw. Conway ?]. I have received the proclamation which the King desired, forbidding country gentlemen to lodge their families about London. I send a letter of Mr. Coke for satisfaction of the Spanish ambassador, about a ship at Yelford Combe [Ilfracombe ?], and one to the Lord President, about the business of gold and silver thread, which the King wishes concluded. [1 *page.*]

1623.
April 17. 8. Warrant by Sir Jas. Fullerton [master of the Prince's Court of Wards and Liveries], to [Fras.] Nicholls [clerk of the Court], to draw a warrant to Sir Adam Newton, receiver to the Prince, to pay 11*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.*, a quarter's wages, to John Keith, doorkeeper of His Highness's Council Chamber of Wards and Liveries. [⅓ *page.*]

April 17. 9. Like warrant for a warrant to pay 11*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.*, quarter's wages, to Jas. Rutherford, messenger of the said court. [⅓ *page.*]

April 18. Chelsea. 10. Lord Treas. Middlesex to Sec. Conway. I give you the report of the Council's proceedings on the differences between the Virginia and Summer Island companies. We have decided that the Dutchman and Sir Hugh Middleton shall each have two tons given of ore from the mines in Wales, and shall each have a fair trial, under oversight of three knights of the country, that the true riches of the mine and skilfulness of the working may be known, without disturbing the present works. I beg that the preparation of the two chapels at St. James's and Denmark House may be given in charge to other lords who understand such matters better. [2⅔ *pages.*]

April ? 11. Informations exhibited to Tobias, Archbishop of York, and other Ecclesiastical Commissioners for the province of York, by John Gamble, public notary, against Fras. Gotherick, of the arch-

Vol. XLIII.

1623.

deaconry of Richmond, diocese of Chester, for refusing to come to his parish church or to receive the Communion, for some years past; that he has been denounced as a Recusant, and excommunicated, but always refused to appear; that he favours Irish Recusants and priests, especially one Harrison, who holds services at his house; keeps Popish books, and scholars, the sons of Recusant inhabitants, who are taught by a Recusant schoolmaster. He requests law and justice against him, and the costs of the suit. [3 *written and* 5 *blank pages.*]

May ? 12. Petition of John Monson to Council for release, on this his acknowledgement and submission, being in danger of relapse into a sharp sickness. Was committed to the Gatehouse, on information by the Earl of Nottingham of unfit and undecent speeches about religion and the King. Does not remember making them, but is sorry that any speech of his should cause their lordships displeasure. [1 *page. See Domestic Calendar,* 30 *May* 1623, *Vol. CXLV., No.* 65.]

June 24. 13. Relation by Thos. Sherwin of a conference which he held with the Flemings, at Fairhaven, in King James' Newland, *alias* Greenland, relative to the right of the Dutch to fish in those seas; he told them that the time limited having expired in 1622, the King has granted a commission for putting down any Flemish ships; they professed ignorance, and said had they known this, the merchants might not have sent out their ships, &c. [1¾ *pages.*]

June 25. Whitehall. 14. Petition of Hugh Hue, of Jersey, to Council, for a letter to the judge delegate and jurats of Jersey, to put him into possession of all the lands which Peter Renouf had of Noel Regnault, and to refer the question of costs and charges of his suit to the Attorney General.

In April 1621, appealed from a sentence of the bailiff's deputy and three of the jurats there, when the Council referred the cause to the Attorney-General; Renouf neglected to appear; stayed in London for him two months, and was forced to go back, but with a special warrant from the Attorney-General to cause him to appear. Upon his appearance, reclaimed certain lands bought in fee farm by Renouf of Noel Regnault, because he gave either ware or money not mentioned in the deeds for the bargain. Produced a certificate in proof thereof; Renouf produced another certificate, taking notice of the invalidity of his proof. The cause being difficult, the Attorney-General reported to Council that a commission should be made to Sir John Peyton, governor, Sir John Peyton, junior, Sir Philip Carteret, and David Bandinell, dean; and letters were sent to them from Council, to examine, first, whether any more money or wares were given by Renouf than is mentioned in his deeds; and secondly, if the same were proved to the judges of the isle before sentence given; has fully proved these two points. With reference thereon to the Attorney-General. [1 *page.*]

June [30]. 15. The King to Lancelot, Bishop of Winchester, Sir John Peyton, governor, and the bailiff and jurats, officers, ministers, and

Vol. XLIII.

1623.

inhabitants of Jersey. On appointment of the dean, till we knew more fully what laws and canons were fitting, we commanded the bishop as ordinary to grant a commission to Dean Bandinell, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction according to instructions signed by us, till rules were framed for regular government there as in England. These rules we ordered the dean and ministers to consider of, and communicate to the governor, bailiff, and jurats, that they might offer exceptions to us and Council, if needed.

The dean and minister have presented certain canons, and the bailiff and jurats have sent Sir Philip de Carteret and Joshua and Philip de Carteret, jurats, to except against them. The case has been argued before the Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishops of Lincoln and Winchester, who, by consent of the deputies and dean, have reduced the canons to order. These canons we now ratify, and require that they be duly observed. [2 *pages.*] *Annexing,*

15. 1. *Canons for the isle of Jersey, regulating the sovereignty of the King; divine worship; baptism; the Communion; marriage; the ministers; the dean; the churchwardens; clerks; the Court; appeals; dues of the dean and his officers.* [18 *pages and* 1 *blank leaf, French.*]

June [30]. 16. Copy of the above letter and canons. [15 *written and* 5 *blank pages.*]

June 30. Establishment of certain canons and constitutions ecclesiastical for the isle of Jersey. [*Docquet.*]

June 30. 17. Extracts of the canons of Jersey made by the Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishops of London and Winchester, and confirmed by James I., 30 June 1623. Canon 14. None, either dean or minister, shall hold two benefices together, unless in time of vacancy, and natives of the isle shall be preferred before others to the ministry. Canon 20. The dean shall be a minister of the Word of God, an M.A. or graduate in the civil law at least, having abilities to exercise the said office, of good life and conversation, zealous, and well affected to religion and the service of God. [1 *page, French and English, modern copy.*]

June ? 18. Answer on behalf of the inhabitants of Jersey to the demands of the dean. The King wishing to make a dean, appointed him, being then in England on his own business, and gave him his instructions, to which they willingly submitted. But they think it hard, and without precedent, to be called on to bear the charges he was at for his preferment, and they hope that their charters will free them. They think the dean should be satisfied, as the King has added 100*l.* a year to the deanery, has given him the reversion of a living of 100*l.* a year, and he now has two benefices value 100*l.*

They think they should not bear the charges of one not chosen by themselves, nor liked, being a stranger, who has spent most of his time, without desire of the isle, in getting exemptions of points in

1623. VOL. XLIII.

the Liturgy, and against whom they have to send deputies to defend the liberties of the isle. [1⅓ *pages.*]

June ? Whitehall. 19. [Sec. Conway to the bailiff and jurats of Jersey.] In consideration of the charges sustained by the Dean of Jersey, at the first establishment of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction there, Council granted him their letters to you for defraying his extraordinary expenses ; but some difference arose between you and him in that respect ; and for accommodation of that business with less distaste, your deputies promiscd him an exhibition for one of his sons, for his maintenance in the University. But as your promise is not yet performed, wishing to suppress all discord, I beg that his son may be put in real possession of the exhibition now fallen void. This will be a means of better correspondence between you and the dean, and be a work of justice and piety. [¾ *page.*]

June ? 20. Reasons of the Goldsmiths' Company about the manufacture of gold and silver thread.

The King wishes to have Cheapside and Lombard Street replenished with goldsmiths, which cannot be if the trade be taken away, and gold and silver thread bought in private houses ; therefore it is requested that its buying and disgrossing for thread be done only by goldsmiths, in the overt markets. If the finers be allowed to buy gold and silver, there will not soon be 10 goldsmiths left in Cheapside.

If the finers may buy gold and silver to disgross, and then sell it to the wire-drawers, the goldsmiths should also be allowed to prepare it for disgrossing, carry it to the office, pay the duties, and then sell it to the wire-drawers. The goldsmiths will serve the manufacturer as cheaply as the finers, and take none of the King's stock. Some of the finers have been goldsmiths, and are now become rich by withdrawing trade to their houses unlawfully, and if others be debarred from disgrossing, the price of gold and silver will rise. Most of this manufacture, *i.e.*, gold and silver thread, spangles, &c. may be made of silver 11 oz. 14 dwts. fine, which will be well, as the Commonwealth should not be at great charge in refining silver, and the Mint at great charge in alloying it. It is requested that His Majesty's disgrosser may not be a goldsmith, nor a buyer and seller of gold. [1 *page.*]

July 3. St. James's. 21. Henry Lord Danvers to Sec. Conway. I can neither get my Lord Treasurer to pay the Privy Seal, nor to supply us with munition as ordered by Council. I am going into the country, leaving Sir Peter Osborne my substitute. I have an ill-written letter from an honest old soldier, and refer the whole business to you. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

21. 1. *Edward Blike to Lord Danvers, Governor of Jersey, at the Prince's house, St. James's. After coming from Rochelle, my brother died, praying for you to his last gasp. I am going with a French captain to the Low Countries, hoping to find Lieut. Danvers as good as his*

1623. VOL. XLIII.

word, to resign me his place, for he is now richly married, and will leave the wars. Pray write to him in my behalf. I met your old servant, Mons. Bastion, at Paris; he is now a great man, used me well, gave me his sword, with girdle and hangers, &c. He told me that he had heard it often discoursed among the Duke of Guise's followers that Guernsey castle might be easily taken, and then those islands could make little resistance, which conquest would yield the Duke such honour as his grandfather got by winning this town. I asked whether he thought they had any such intent, that I might give you knowledge of it, but he told me he thought they would not offer any offence to the King, so long as Rochelle held out. I have heard that Lieut. Worrall is gone to England; if so, I had rather be recommended to Capt. Dorrell than to any other place. [¾ *page.*] *Calais,* 22 *June* 1623.

July 3. 22. Abstract of the above letter and enclosure. [½ *page.*]

July 23. 23. Will of Rob. Bennett, of London, giving legacies to many relatives, chiefly of the same name, and a gold ring to Thos. Fabian, of the Court of Ward's office. With notes relative to several of the legacies. [1½ *pages.*]

July ? 24. List of eight ships and two pinnaces bound for Spain, with their number of men, 1,945; tonnage, 6,060; ordnance, 356 pieces; and charge for five months, 31,097*l.* [¾ *page.*]

Aug. 8. Madrid. 25. Endymion Porter to his wife Olive. You write that my lady has taken your chain; I cannot buy you another such for 500 guineas. I hope you received a pair of flies for your ears, sent by Lord Rocheford. I wish no more wrangling till we meet, absence being punishment enough. I beg you not to beat George so much, unless he be very like me. I will never beat Charles for being like you. [1½ *pages.*]

Sept. 8. Commission to Lord Keeper Williams to grant pardons and dispensations under the Great Seal to Catholics, for five years, after a form subjoined, on account of the intended marriage between the Prince of Wales and the Lady Mary of Spain. *Annexing,*

1. *Form of the dispensation above named, removing from Roman Catholics the penalties to which they were liable by the statutes of the two last reigns.* [*Dom. Addenda,* 20 *Aug.* 1622, *No.* 96, *pp.* 17–21.]

Oct. 25. 26. Notes relating to inquisitions on lands in Essex and Middlesex, belonging to —— Petre; their value, and the debts and mortgages thereon, Thos. Petre the uncle being residuary lessee. [1 *page.*]

Nov. 1. Guernsey. 27. Sir P. Osborne and seven other Comrs. to Council. We are unable to examine the business between Sam. Alford and Thos. Guille, advocate of Guernsey, because Guille refuses to answer, excepting against your letter. Alford's claim seems just, because

1623. VOL. XLIII.

for a debt of 600 crowns, Guille made over to him an invalid bond for 407*l.* and he received it by influence of Eleazar Marchant. Also Alford has contradicted his deposition before the judges of St. Brieux, in Brittany. We enclose a relation of the suit, which has lasted 20 years. [1 *page.*] *Annexing,*

27. 1. *Book of the proceedings of the Commissioners in the case of Sam. Alford of Exeter, against Thos. Guille, of Guernsey, viz.,—*

Letter of Council referring the case to the Commissioners, 30 *May* 1622 (*p.* 3).

Petition of Sam. Alford to Council (*p.* 4).

Notes of transactions in the case, 9 *and* 13 *Oct.* 1623. (*pp.* 3–5).

Exceptions taken by Guille to the Commissioners, and appeal from them to the Court at Guernsey (*pp.* 6–7).

Proceedings of the Commissioners on 15 *Oct., with remonstrance of Thos. Guille presented to them* (*p.* 7).

Proceedings of the Commissioners 17 *Oct., with Thos. Guille's answer to Alford's demands* (*pp.* 8–9).

Proceedings of the Commissioners 18, 20, *and* 21 *Oct., and* 1 *Nov.* (*pp.* 9–10).

Examinations of Helier Gosselin and John and Mary Guille (*pp.* 10–11).

Conclusions of Sam. Alford against Thos. Guille, addressed to Sir Peter Osborne, and the rest of the Commissioners (*pp.* 11–12).

[Nov. 23.] 28. Answer by Charles Lord Stanhope to the untrue petition of John Strong, referred from the King to Council. Was joint patentee with his father of the postmaster's place, and Thos. Mills was paymaster under them; granted the said office to Capt. John Heydon and Wm. Godson, and in the absence of the former in the Low Countries, to Edm. Scarborough and to the complainant Strong, on condition of his resigning it when required; knows not that Strong gave anything for the place, and denies his impertinent allegations. [⅔ *page.*]

Nov. 25. Westminster. Grant to James Chivaler, of Jersey, pardon for sheep stealing. [*Latin, Sign Manual, Vol. XV., No.* 63.]

Dec. 10. Whitehall. 29. Order in Council, on the controversy between the University of Cambridge on behalf of their printer, and the stationers and printers of London.

The University produced a charter of 26 Henry VIII., allowing them to print all books approved by the Vice-Chancellor and three doctors. The Stationers showed a later charter, granting them the privilege of printing divers books. The King ordered an accommodation. The Vice-Chancellor showed much moderation, and it was at length agreed:—

That all books shall be sold at reasonable prices, or else shall be liable to be rated, the prices having been much raised latterly.

VOL. XLIII.

1623.

The University shall print, conjointly with the London Stationers, all books except the Bible, book of common prayer, grammar, psalms, psalters, primers, &c., but they are only to set one press on work in any privileged books. The books whereof the first copy is brought to either printers is to go to the party to whom it is first brought.

The University shall print no almanac now belonging to the Stationers, nor any whereof the first copy shall be brought to the Stationers, but they may print prognostications whereof the first copy is brought to their printers.

The Stationers shall not hinder the sale of University books. The University printer shall have liberty, contrary to the order of 17 October last, to sell all the grammars and psalms that he has already printed, and such as are seized by the Stationers shall be restored; but Bonham Norton and others have offered to take them at reasonable prices. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 18. 30. Covenant before Amice de Carteret, bailiff of Guernsey, whereby Jas. Guille of St. Andrew's, and Thos. Guille of St. Peter's port agree to pay to Thos. de Lille, of St. Peter du Bois, 300 livres tournois within a year, with 6 per cent. interest until the date of payment; this not to interfere with their other debts to Lille. Thos. Guille declares also that Jas. Guille has joined in this bond at his earnest request, and promises to hold him harmless. Signed by the parties. [1 *page, French.*]

Dec. 31 ? 31. Warrant by Sir Jas. Fullerton [Master of the Prince's Court of Wards and Liveries], to Fras. Nicholls [clerk of the same], to make a warrant to Sir Adam Newton, receiver of the same, to pay 11*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.*, quarter's wages to Jas. Rutherford, messenger of Wards and Liveries, and 10*s.* charges for going to Royston, 14 October. [⅓ *page.*]

Dec. ? 32. Statement that on a suit in the Court of Wards, between Frances Lady Willoughby and Bestue Barker, about recovery of her dower out of the manor of Parham, it was decreed that Barker should pay her 45*l.* a year out of the manor, and 200*l.* arrears since her husband's death, and should have liberty to prefer a bill against the executors of the late Lord Willoughby, for recompense of damage by a covenant from his Lordship to Serjeant Rob. Barker, 30 Sept. 1613, granting him the said manor for 29 years, free of the said jointure and dower, and of all mortgages or other charges. The question is whether the executors are bound by this covenant admitting assets.

With note by Sir Walter Pye [attorney of the Court of Wards], that the executors, having assets, are liable to this covenant, upon the eviction of the lady's dower. [¾ *page.*]

33. Petition of Anthony Van Nullingam, procurator for James Borrell of Middleburg, merchant, to the Council, for an order for the restoration of certain wines seized at Dover. Although many orders have been issued by their board, and a warrant from the

1623?

Vol. XLIII.

Lord Treasurer, and sentence given by Sir George Newman, Judge of the Cinque Ports, concerning certain wines questioned at Dover, and adjudged to petitioner, yet one Kennett and his accomplices have caused them to be seized as forfeited. Upon complaint, you referred the cause to the Lord President, the Vice-Chamberlain, and others, who have heard the matter; petitioner hopes they have now certified thereon. [¾ *page.*]

34. Petition of Hen. de Vic to Council. Nich. le Birr, of Guernsey, has petitioned for vacant grounds pretended to be withheld by virtue of a Commission sent in Queen Elizabeth's time, but though all its proceedings were equitable, allowed by the bailiff and jurats, and confirmed by the Great Seal of England, a few busy persons seek to overthrow them. Pray allow time to consult Lord Danvers, the governor, and the rest of the defendants, and order that all benefited may contribute to the charge of the defence, hitherto borne only by petitioner and a few more. [½ *page.*]

35. [The Council] to the bailiff and jurats of Jersey. Thos. Burton showed us by petition that he had 14 years' possession of lands, &c. in right of his mother, heir-at-law of Thos. Laniere; Michele, a woman of St. Malo, claimed them on plea of proximity; Burton contracted with her for the estate, and paid her a valuable consideration, yet she has again claimed it, and you have adjudged it to her, because the contract was not passed before you, according to the custom of the isle, slighting petitioner's allegation that Michele could not inherit, not being denizen or naturalized. He appealed to us, but Michele did not answer our summons, therefore we order the possession to be restored to Burton. [1⅔ *pages, draft, with the beginning of a second letter of similar tenor, giving the name as Breton.*]

36. Amice de Carteret to [Sir Edw.] Conway. My brother of St. Ouen authorizes me to receive 10*l.* I have received most of it from my lieutenant, with a letter from my brother, whereby I am to receive 6*s.* a week after the 10*l.* are paid. Please say what order my brother has given you for the payment. [¾ *page, French.*]

37. Note [addressed to Council] of alterations required in the laws and customs of Jersey, viz., to make a pancarte or order, and put it up in public places, that the merchants may know what customs are due, and that the officers may not unduly vex them. That the receiver of the King's revenue may not imprison subjects for debts, if they have goods, nor imprison them without the means of justice.

Hugh Hue, Constable of St. Mary's, has complained that when the wheat rents, fallen into arrear, are taxed by the justice but to 18 sous the cabotel, the captain compels those who owe him wheat to pay 30 sous; request that the captain may receive his wheat when due, or else submit to the tax.

The constable also complains that the receiver constrains such as owe any wheat to the captain to pay him a cabotel by heap,

Vol. XLIII.

1623 ?

whereas they owe but a cabotel stricken. The King's provosts complain that if a man is amerced by the Court for contempt or disobedience, and dies, or flies the country, leaving nothing behind, they are constrained, by the receiver, to pay the amerciaments, and likewise for those that renounce. [⅔ *page.*]

38. Account of books supplied to Sir Edw. Conway, with the prices of each, viz., the King's Works, 13*s.* 4*d.*; Blundevill's Logic, 1*s.*; Treatise of Commerce, 9*d.*; God and King, 6*d.*; Post nati, 1*s.*; New England, 8*d.*; Smith's Commonwealth, 1*s.*; Dr. Fowne's Trisageon, 5*s.* Total 1*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* On the dorse are notes of Perkins' Works, 1*l.* 10*s.*; Bible in 4to., 16*s.*, and a print, 1*s.* 6*d.*

39. Calculations [*by Sir Edw. Conway*] of the value of certain leases, and of the interest for life of parties therein. [2 *pages, draft.*]

40. Fly-leaf of a letter addressed to Secretary Conway. [*French.*]

41. Orders for the King's Court and Chapel; *e.g.*, that all keep their ranks in going to and coming from chapel. That none go in boots and spurs to chapel or the King's presence, on Sundays and festival days. That none but noblemen or privy councillors come into the inner closet, or into the stalls of the chapel, or put their hats on during sermon, if the King or Prince is present. That the chapel be kept the year through, with solemn music like a collegiate church, whether the King is present or not; and that none presume to cover, if any lords of the Council are present. That noblemen and all others use great distance and respect to His Majesty's person, and civility to one another, &c. [1½ *pages.*]

1624.
Jan. 13. Whitehall.

42. The King to the Justices of Jersey. John Herault, late bailiff, has begged examination of the charges against him, and we have appointed a commission therefor; but meanwhile his pensions and allowances, which have been detained, are to be paid, as long as his patent is in force, and any monies in the hands of our officers to be paid over to him. If any have been paid to other uses, you are to certify to whom and by what warrant. [1 *page.*]

Jan 13. Whitehall.

43. The King to Sir John Peyton. To similar effect. [¾ *page.*]

1624 ?
Jan. 30.

44. Considerations for employment of shipping and men for increase of mariners, taken before Sir Thos. Smythe and other [Navy Commissioners?] Thames watermen not to be admitted free men till they have served two years in the Navy. Ships going to sea for merchandise to have 1 man in 10 a waterman. All imports to be in English shipping. Foreign fishermen to be forbidden to fish on the coasts of cos. Sussex, Hants, and Dorset, and fishermen to be free from purveyance and have free market within London. All fish or other commodities to be exported in ships of England, or

VOL. XLIII.

1624 ? Ireland, or of Scotland provided they be subject to press as the English are. To consider how the fishing for herrings may be set up by busses. [1 *page.*]

Jan. 30. 45. Copy of the above. [1¼ *page.*]

1624.

Feb. 18. St. Helier. 46. Eleven inhabitants of Jersey to Wm. Chesterman. In 1619, King and Council granted a patent to the inhabitants of Jersey to transport certain merchandise for their use, custom free, and Phil. de Carteret, who negotiated about it, sent us some quantity accordingly. He has received 80*l.* from us, and we are condemned, in his presence and our absence, to the greater part of his expenses this last journey to England under colour of the patent. We think His Majesty does not know how we are treated. Pray help us to justice. Watch to see who has cognizance of our affairs, and if you can, let us know, that our just defence may be heard. [1 *page.*]

Feb. 21. 47. Att.-Gen. Coventry and Sol.-Gen. Heath to [Council]. On the case of Sam. Alford, merchant of Exeter, and Thos. Guille of Guernsey referred to us, we find that Alford assigned Guille a bond of 407*l.*, for which Guille, 13 Jan. 1608, became bound in 600 crowns. Alford has since again accepted the bond, so that Guille is released from payment of the 600 crowns. This Act was with consent of the parties. As the suit is depending in the island, and not drawn hither by appeal, both parties consent that it be settled there by the bailiff and jurats, excepting Peter Carey and Eleazar Marchant, who are barred by the parties. [¾ *page.*]

Feb. 23. St. Bartholomew's. 48. Sir John Peyton to Sec. Conway. Being lame and 79 years old, I cannot wait upon you, but write about the fees which the King orders to be paid to Mr. Herault. On his suspension he was said to have 100*l.* a year pension from His Majesty; 16 June 1621, a judge delegate was appointed to execute the office; 8 May 1622, the lords signified His Majesty's pleasure to have Sir Wm. Parkhurst, whom I had never seen, made bailiff, with the fees, &c., which have since been paid. I will order payment of anything beyond that. Pray consider my trouble and charges. I have had six voyages between England and Jersey about church discipline, my salary is 400*l.* a year less than former governors had, I have sold land worth 400*l.* a year, and am still 4,000*l.* in debt. I have nine grandchildren to provide for. [¾ *pages.*]

[Feb. 29.] 49. Petition of Sam. Alford to Council, for a letter to Sir Peter Osborne, lieutenant of Guernsey, Sir Phil. Carteret, seigneur of St. Ouen, Amice Carteret, bailiff, four jurats, and five others, to end the cause between him and Thos. Guille, relative to the bond for 407*l.* Is delayed by his long stay in Guernsey about the suit, and could not get seven jurats to settle it, some being dead, some absent, and some refuse. [¾ *page.*]

March 1. 50. Extract from the register of the Bishop of London stating that John Hamlin, of St. Clement Danes, aged 28, was married to

1624. VOL. XLIII.

Mary, widow of Sir Edw. Stafford, of Bredfield, co. Berks, by Mr. James Finch, but hearing that he is not a minister, they wish to be remarried at St. Bride's church. [⅔ *page, damaged.*]

April 10. 51. Hugh Lemprière, bailiff's lieutenant, and four justices of the Court Royal in Jersey to Sec. Conway. We have, as ordered, summoned before us Jean Maret and Jean Bisson, receivers of the King's revenues in Jersey, and charged them to pay the wages and arrears ordered for Jean Herault, lord of St. Sauveur, to his procurer Jean Durell. Maret is willing to pay the arrears up to Midsummer 1621, but since then he has paid all the money to the governor, and his lieutenant Bisson will pay the wages in future, according to order. [1 *page, French.*]

April 23. Statement that in Parliament 13 Eliz., it was enacted that all wines of the growth of Candia and Rotimo, or any other place within the Levant seas, imported to England by merchant strangers, should be landed at Southampton, and not elsewhere, upon forfeiture of 20*s.* a butt, one moiety to the Queen and the other to the mayor, bailiff,[2] and burgesses of Southampton, for maintenance of the walls, sea banks, &c.; this was worth 200 marks yearly. On 17 April 1615 the Turkey merchants procured a proclamation from His Majesty, prohibiting all men, denizens or aliens, not free of that company, from importing any of those wines, whereby the benefit of the said Act is taken away. [Venetians may bring in their own ships or in English ships.] The mayor, &c. of Southampton, in Aug. 1615, petitioned His Majesty for relief, and were referred to Council for recompense. Council referred the cause to Secretary Lake, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Master of the Rolls, and Attorney-General, who ordered that the town of Southampton should forbear their suit for a time, by reason of the then troubles in Turkey; and if the company held, satisfaction should be made for their losses; but if the company should be dissolved, then the town should receive the benefit intended by the Act.

The town forbore for 18 months, little profit meantime accruing to them by reason of the proclamation, and then they preferred another petition to Council for relief. Council referred it to Sec. Naunton, Sir Fulke Greville, now Lord Brooke, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir Julius Cæsar, the Master of the Rolls, and the Attorney-General. Finding that the proclamation was procured by the said merchants by misinformation to the board, for their private benefit, and that they had not had the sole bringing in of those wines, as they wrongfully suggested, as was plainly proved by the agent for Southampton, their honours ordered that the merchants should make satisfaction to the town of Southampton, so that the board might not be further troubled. This the merchants have not hitherto done, neither has the town, for divers years past, received one penny profit for the same.

The mayor, &c. now desire recompense for the time past, having by means of the proclamation been hindered above 1,000*l.*; also

1624. VOL. XLIII.

some consideration hereafter, to the yearly value that they formerly received, and have lost by reason of the proclamation, which, with the threatenings of some of the company against the merchant strangers, have put by the latter from their trade, and they are never likely to renew it. The greater part of those wines brought in lately have been brought in English bottoms, and therefore no hindrance to the State. [2½ *pages. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 38.]

April 28. Jersey. 52. Sir Phil. Carteret to Sec. Conway. The absence of the bailiff, and death of the lieutenant bailiff, have left the island destitute of a judge, and the jurats without power to punish offences. So I assembled the States and proposed a judge provisory; most consented, but some quoted the King's edict forbidding the governor to nominate the bailiff and other officers, which I in no wise attempted to infringe. [1 *page.*]

[April.] 53. Abstract of the proofs against the validity of the nuncupative will of Edw. Norris, said to be made at Christmas, 1619. Taken from the examination of witnesses, *ex-parte* Gower, May, 1623, and April 1624, &c. [5 *sheets.*]

April? 54. Reasons why the Act 27 Hen. VIII. c. 13, relating to the import and export of cloth, should not be altered. In 3 Hen. VII. the King received for custom and subsidy of wools 1,000*l.* a year, and then cloths of the value of 4*l.* and under went unrowed. For licensing transport of cloth he also received 1,000*l.* a year. Now nothing is received for wools, and if such cloths should now go unlicensed, that vent would be lost, and the Crown be defeated of the advancement of that farm when the lease shall be ended. Considering that by exportation of every sack of wool by an Englishman, the King loses 12*s.*, and by a stranger 22*s.*, and that now the draping and knitting in this land consume all the wool, whereby His Majesty loses the customs of draperies and knitware heretofore imported, and those of the wools exported, it should rather seem reasonable to advance the customs and subsidies of draperies and knitware, than to decay the 1,000*l.* rent yearly, which if the King wants, the Commons must supply, and the merchandise will better bear it than the Commons, and cloths of 7*l.* the piece or under may go by license, which is but 2*s.* 2*d.*

Restraints or impositions are not so proper to the Crown as licences for composition. In all ages, the Kings and Queens of this realm, when policy requires it, have licensed things generally forbidden, for the benefit of trade, and the increase of the customs and subsidies; and [for] 1,000*l.* yearly, His Majesty has already licensed the same sort of cloth to pass over unrowed.

In matters concerning the revenues of the Crown, it will be fitter for the King to license at his pleasure than for one Parliament to set free that which, without another Parliament, the King cannot restrain without much grudging; and it will be better to let the ancient laws stand than make new ones as required. The prices of

Vol. XLIII.

1624.

cloth are so uncertain that whether it be one of 7*l.* or 7*l.* 10*s.* cannot easily be discovered, and this will be a great means to deceive the King in his license. The white cloths now sold for 7*l.* the cloth are longer, heavier, and finer than those sold for 4*l.* in 27 Hen. VIII., as can be proved by witnesses still living.

If the Act desired should pass as now drawn, it would defeat the privileges of the Merchant Adventurers in a main point, and make others as free for transporting cloths of 7*l.* and under as the licensed men. The farmer of the license, besides his rent of 1,000*l.* a year, is a means to advance the King's customs for cloths 2,000*l.* a year at least. If the Merchant Adventurer could get cloths of 7*l.* and under to go over unrowed without license, the farmer of the license must then give over his farm, and the merchant would then disadvance the customs at his pleasure. [2¾ *pages.*]

May 4. 55. [Sec. Conway] to Sir John Peyton. The King has declared his pleasure about the entertainment due by patent to M. de St. Sauveur. The jurats certify that the receivers can only pay him for the future, with the arrears due till Midsummer 1621, having paid the same ever since to you or your lieutenant. The King wishes you to pay the said arrears to M. de St. Sauveur, or give reasons for the refusal. [⅔ *page, copy.*]

May 4. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p.* 120.]

May 5. London. 56. Sir John Peyton to Sec. Conway. Not wishing my affairs to rob a minute of your time, I have written about the interim payment to M. St. Sauveur, from his suspension till the late orders thereon.

Soon after he came to England, I was ordered to establish a judge delegate till the King's pleasure were known; then Sir Wm. Parkhurst was to be sworn bailiff and have all the fees, &c. This order I obeyed. I hope, though the King issues that pension out of the Governor's entertainment, we may know to whom to pay it. [1 *page.*]

May 6. 57. Notes of business to be transacted on Thursday, 6 May 1624, [*in the Court of Wards*]. Petitions to be ordered, wardships to be compounded for, and compositions made with sundry persons in counties named. [1 *page.*]

May 7. 58. Account of the debts owing by William Lord Willoughby of Parham, with interest due till their payment by the executors, Robert Lord Willoughby, Sir George Manners, and Sir Wm. Pelham, sen. With note that the Lady allows such as are marked. [5½ *pages, damaged.*]

May 8. Greenwich. 59. Sec. Conway to Sir John Peyton. You are to pay to M. de Sauveur all monies appointed for the bailiff which you have not paid to Sir Wm. Parkhurst, and continue the same till the report of a commission appointed to consider the whole case, and the reason of his sequestration from office. [1 *page.*]

VOL. XLIII.

1624.
May 28. 60. John Earl of Bristol to Sec. Conway. The Padre Maestro, having visited my wife, desired to see me. He made great professions of his master's desire of giving His Majesty satisfaction, and that the Ambassadors and he had propositions to make, but could not be admitted to deliver them. I told him I no longer had anything to do in those affairs, but if the propositions would give His Majesty satisfaction, he should apply to those most acceptable to him, as I conceived personal exasperations had been in great part the cause of the disordering of the affairs; and therefore it would be wisdom particularly to apply to the Duke. I would do nothing in this kind without giving His Majesty an account thereof, so pray inform him.

P.S.—I want His Majesty's order concerning my manner of examination. The Ambassadors desired to see my wife, but I have made her put off the visit until I understand whether it may be displeasing. [¾ *page.*]

May? 61. Petition of the Eastland Merchants to Sir John Suckling, comptroller of the household, and the other commissioners for soap. A new course has been propounded by you and the other undertakers, to make soap of materials in the kingdom. It concerns us, 1st., as to the disposal of the ashes now on our hands; 2nd., as to compensation, if ashes, which are a quarter of our returns, are taken away. We have had many conferences with Sir John Bourchier and the soap boilers, but we beg some settlement, as the time is come in which we should provide cloth, and order return of our last year's exports. [⅔ *page. See Domestic Calendar,* 10 *and* 17 *June* 1624.]

[May.] 62. Collection of cases [relating to the election of burgesses of Parliament, by Serj. Glanville, viz.: Winchelsea, election controverted between Sir Alex. Temple and John Finch (p. 1); Stafford, between Mat. Craddock and Sir William Walter and Rich. Diott (p. 17); Blechingley, co. Surrey, between Hen. Lovel, Sir Miles Fleetwood, and John Heyward (p. 21); Chippenham, between John and Charles Maynard and John Pym and Sir Fras. Popham (p. 40); Dover, petition against the return of Sir Edw. Cecil and Sir Rich. Younge (p. 58); Arundel, election controverted between Sir George Chaworth and Rich. Mill (p. 67); Newcastle-under-Line, between John Keeling and Rich. Leviston and Sir Edm. Vere (p. 71); Cambridgeshire, between Sir John Cutts and Tobias Palavicini and Sir Edw. Peyton and Sir Simon Steward (p. 74); also the case of Agmondisham, *alias* Amersham, in reference to its right of returning burgesses (p. 81); being the proceedings before the election committee of the House of Commons on the above cases. [85 *pages, modern copy.*]

June 8. Whitehall. 63. Petition of Jas. Payn of Jersey to Council. His second wife, Frances Gowpill, having misused his goods and abused his children, got a separation from him at the King's Court, but the dean, when appealed to, tried to reconcile them, and ordered that they should live together, on pain of excommunication. Yet the lieutenant and

1624. Vol. XLIII.

bailiff have condemned petitioner to allow her a yearly maintenance set down by arbitrators of her own choosing, and imprisoned him. Begs confirmation of the dean's sentence, and freedom from the other. With reference thereon to Sir Wm. Bird and Sir Hen. Martin. [¾ *page.*]

June. 64. Report of Bird and Martin in favour of maintenance of the sentence of the dean, as the proper judge in matters between man and wife. [⅓ *page.*]

June 13. St. James's. 65. Henry Lord Danvers to Sec. Conway. Get me those 50 soldiers for Guernsey when the supplies for Ireland are set down, with order for their payment, that Castle Cornet, the key and guard of these Norman relics, may be secured from foreign enemies or pirates, who now swarm in those seas, and if once masters of that impregnable place, would be a worse nuisance than any Dunkirkers. I am busy preparing to return, but Sir Peter Osborne, my lieutenant, will attend Council on the business. [1 *page.*]

June 16. St. Giles. 66. John Earl of Bristol to Sec. Conway. By yours of the 7th, you signified His Majesty's command to end my business, and wished me to continue my patience a day or two. It is now nine or ten days since, and I have heard nothing. It seems very long to me to be so long debarred from his presence, and an example hardly to be parallelled in Christendom that a councillor should be imprisoned two months, and neither heard nor question asked him. Pray represent to His Majesty my request to be admitted to his presence. [¾ *page.*]

June 30. 67. Report by Sol.-Gen. Heath, on the petition of 10 poor mercers of Jersey. They have shown a patent of 15 June 1619, granting leave to the inhabitants to bring in certain leather, wool, and cloth, custom free; also an acquittance by Sir Phil. Carteret, 13 March 1621, for 80*l.* for charges in obtaining the patent. They are now urged to pay to Carteret, and other deputies employed for the island, 254*l.* more, which they say should be levied not on them only, but on the whole inhabitants.

I think notice should be given of this petition to the justices and States of the Isle, and if it be true, petitioners should pay only their rateable proportions; otherwise the States must send a deputy to appear before Council. [1 *page.*]

July 2. Denmark House, Strand. 68. [The Council of the Prince of Wales] to Fras. Nicholls, receiver of his revenues in cos. Bedford and Bucks. The King having granted the Prince the honour of Ampthill, you are to receive from Thos. Daniell, the King's receiver in those counties, all the sums received for those lands newly granted, and to levy all rents and profits thereon from Michaelmas next. Six signatures. [1 *page.*]

July 3. London. 69. John Earl of Bristol to Sec. Conway. Thanks for your friendly care of me. God knows how I desire to have this business fairly passed over, and shall contribute all I can if, by the King's permission, I might see you on Monday next, at your coming to

1624. VOL. XLIII.

town. In the interim I will get my answer ready to the questions which I do not doubt will be so satisfactory that His Majesty will not detain me one hour longer under his displeasure. But I hope my answer will not offend, it tending only to my own justification and not to the blaming of any, unless by their criminating me, I shall be forced to it. In that case, whosoever I shall find either to be my accuser or to oppose my admittance to the King, or Prince's justice, I shall labour to maintain my honour against any opposition. But I hope all parties (when by my answer they shall see my innocency) will join in restoring me to His Majesty and the Prince's favour. I have returned the original articles which you sent me, and which need not go to the Commissioners, as if you date and sign them, it will be sufficient.

Understanding of Marquis Hamilton's going to Court this day, I intreated to speak with him on divers things wherewith I shall acquaint you. [2 *pages.*]

July 5. St. Giles. 70. John Earl of Bristol to Sec. Conway. I received yours of the 30th ultimo, with a paper of questions, neither dated nor signed by you or any of the Commissioners by which they may be avowed in future proceedings; yet some of them of that nature as, should I be found culpable of them, might prove capital. Pray send me another copy, dated and signed; meantime I will go on framing my answer. I understand His Majesty had appointed the Commissioners that were formerly for the Spanish business to draw up the questions, which will give my cause a fair way not to have questions administered upon particular distastes or to be examined upon opinions and thoughts, rather than upon any omissions or commissions in my employments. My suit to His Majesty is to continue the same course for expediting my cause, and that my answer may likewise come to the hands of the Commissioners, to every one of whom I shall send a copy, as their meeting will be difficult by reason of his often removes. I pray that my cause may come to a fair, public decision. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 5. Windsor. 71. The King to [the Council]. Many persons have lately violated the proclamations for reformation of buildings in and about London, by rebuilding with timber, or building on new foundations. An exact certificate is to be taken of all offenders, and the sheriffs ordered to demolish such buildings as may give the greatest example to terrify others; the rest to be proceeded against in the Star Chamber. The buildings in Long Acre especially are to be pulled down, and information to be brought of any future offenders. [2 *pages, draft; noted as sent to Lord Brooke unsealed.*]

July 7. Whitehall. 72. Council of War to the Council. Lord Danvers, Governor of Guernsey, represents that the castle has only men enough for times of peace, and not to defend it from surprise in these dangerous times, and begs an addition. We think there should be 50 more men at least, who might be levied about London, as he wants two gunners

VOL. XLIII.

1624.

and 16 other artificers for repair of the castle and of the arms, to ease the annual charge therein. If you approve, we will give our warrant for the charges. [1 *page.*]

July 7. London. 73. John Earl of Bristol to Sec. Conway. I have now made ready my answer to the twenty interrogatories. As I have reserved many things to be delivered to His Majesty by word of mouth, and as it will be impossible to clear any doubts which may arise without my presence, I have petitioned leave to present my answer in person, if not as a councillor and faithful servant, yet at least as a supposed delinquent and examinate. Although I perceive that my Lord Duke remains little satisfied, notwithstanding my address to him, yet out of his nobleness and love to justice, he has promised to assist in procuring me a fair and speedy trial; for the rest I must rely upon God, His Majesty's justice, and the goodness of my own cause. [1½ *pages.*]

July 10. London. 74. John Earl of Bristol to the King. Last night I heard from Sir Fras. Cottington, that you did not hold it fit to comply with my petition to be admitted as a delinquent. I moved you not primarily to be admitted as such, but rather to have it in that nature than not at all; but I am most unfortunate to be debarred as a servant, and not admitted as a delinquent. I have sent my answers to the 20 questions. As a clear answer to so many could not be without length, I send you an abstract, which I beg you to give my cousin, Simon Digby (who is sworn clerk extraordinary of your Privy Council), leave to read to you, and which will not take up above half a quarter of an hour. I beg expedition in my cause, for besides the grief of being long debarred your favour, God has sent me a great misfortune, in the death of Sir Robt. Seymour, who for many years has managed all I had, so that my fortunes stand so embroiled that after I have kissed your hands, I shall beg some months to settle my private affairs. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 11. St. James's. 75. Lord Danvers to Sir Thos. Edmondes, treasurer of the household. Pray remind Sec. Conway of the 50 soldiers assigned for Guernsey, and beg him not to pretermit my petty portion when those for Ireland are resolved on. [¾ *page.*]

July 21. London. 76. John Earl of Bristol to Sec. Conway. The day that the King removed from Theobalds', I received a sad message, being debarred kissing his hands. I hoped he would have been satisfied with my answers to the 20 questions, but I am to be further interrogated. Let the further questions be sent, and I shall make an honest and true answer. God knows that my heart is so free from any want of fidelity that a bare narration of the truth will suffice.

My wife likewise brought me leave for some months to tend my private estate, which, through my long absence, and the sudden death of Sir Robt. Seymour who managed it, is much embroiled. I go west next Monday, but shall leave some one always attending upon you, to understand His Majesty's pleasure.

1624. VOL. XLIII.

P.S.—My nephew, young Lord Digby, well bred in religion, desires to make some abode upon his lands in Ireland; pray move His Majesty that he may go over with some particular commendation, as all the lands he holds are by His Majesty's special award, and he has taken much pains in the business. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 22. St. James's. 77. Lord Danvers to Sec. Conway. You promised the Duke of Buckingham to dispatch my 50 men. The Lords have allowed me arms and ammunition value 1,200*l.*, requiring better guard than 14 warders and one cannonier for 40 pieces. Those soldiers, consisting of many artificers, will save the King much now spent in repairs. [¾ *page.*]

July 24. Ashby. Sec. Conway to Lord Danvers. He cannot receive a reply about men to be sent to Guernsey, till there be a resolution taken in some points propounded by the Council of War. Will endeavour to expedite it. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p.* 139.]

Aug. 1. St. James's. 78. Lord Danvers to Sec. Conway. My demands have been thought requisite both by the Council of State and War; yet if this petty proportion of 50 soldiers seem too heavy for three subsidies, let me have 25 rather than fail; for without warrant and means to pay such artificers as the island affords not, the place and furniture run to ruin. After all this summer's attendance, I beg you, both as a friend and Secretary of State, to see me dispatched. [1 *page.*]

Aug. 6. 79. Sec. Conway to the Clerk of the Council. The King sees no reason why M. St. Sauveur should be put out of office, nor why he should have a pension of 100*l.*; and therefore approves the report for payment of arrears and restoration to office. An Act is therefore to be entered in the Council Book, and letters written to Jersey accordingly, according to a form which I send you. [⅔ *page.*]

Aug. 6. Beauvoir. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p.* 143.]

Aug. 18. 80. The Council [to the receiver of Jersey?]. The bailiff of Jersey having been suspended from his place, and since long attended the hearing of his cause, with allegations for his justification, His Majesty referred his suit to some of this board, who find no means to relieve him but either by granting him a pension of 100*l.* a year, for which he was recommended to His Majesty, or restoring him to his office, and paying him the arrears which remain in the hands of the governor or any other. His Majesty, finding no matter of charge against the bailiff, and holding it not suitable to remove an officer without sufficient cause, is pleased that John Herault be restored to the office of bailiff, with all perquisites, and that the arrear grown due since his sequestration be forthwith paid to him; the execution of all which we, in His Majesty's name, hereby require you to cause to be performed, without question or delay.

For the arrears, His Majesty has already signified his pleasure by his own letters, which he requires may be performed accordingly,

1624. VOL. XLIII.

and such fees, &c. as have grown due since the receipt of those letters are to be duly paid to Mr. Herault. [1 *page, draft.*]

Sept. 20. Southampton. 81. Jean Herault to Sec. Conway. I am afraid of returning to a place of judicature among rich and potent enemies, unprovided of means to keep up its dignity, or of authority to keep it from contempt. Long details of past grievances and proceedings. All these hard reverses proceed from the implacable hatred of Sir John Peyton. [4 *pages.*]

Sept. 23. 82. Statement that the Court of heritage (of Jersey) was this day proclaimed, but could not be opened for want of a quorum, some justices being ill and absent, and a difference existing between Phil. Carteret and Phil. Lemprière, justices, for precedence in the justices' seat. Yet as it was important for the Court to be held, the bailiff's lieutenant, by advice of most of the justices, requested Lemprière to take the place and assist; he refused, when the lieutenant-governor, considering the necessity of the service, commanded him to do it provisionally, without prejudice to his rights. This he refused, and therefore was by the majority of justices present sent to the castle. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *page, French.*]

Sept. 29. Jersey. 83. Sir Phil. Carteret to Sec. Conway. Two jurats being dead, we elected others, but one, Phil. Lemprière of Dilament, refused to act, unless he might have precedence of Phil. de Carteret of Vinchelais; the Court decided that Carteret being long since on the bench, should keep his place provisionally till the matter was settled. For this Lemprière refused to act, even though Michaelmas term came, and though I summoned him in His Majesty's name, and he was thereupon committed to the castle. The Court had to be dismissed, because there were not seven jurats present, at which there was much murmuring. Such contentions injure the King's service.

There are four chief houses in the isle, St. Ouen, Rossel, Saumares, and Trinité, which have always had the precedence; the other gentlemen of the country are sprung from one or another of these, and take precedence according to their nearness to the stock. Lemprière is of the houses of Rossel and Trinité; his father was a jurat, judge delegate, and lieutenant bailiff, and the son pretends the same place as his father in the seat of justice, as holding the fee of Dilament, although Carteret is issued from the first house, has long been jurat, and holds the fee of Vinchelais *in capite.* I trouble you with this that justice may be done, and no public disobedience suffered. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 29. 84. Copy of part of the above. [4 *pages.*]

Sept. 29. Jersey. 85. Sir Phil. Carteret to Sec. Conway. To the same effect as the preceding. Also,

There has been a murder committed by a Norman on a Norman, a stranger and prisoner in the castle. Justice should not be delayed in so heinous a case, so I have asked Mr. Carteret, who was going

1624? Vol. XLIII.

over to maintain his right, to stay till the Lords' pleasure be known. Lemprière proposed to be released on bond to answer before the Lords, and had been released, but he changed his mind and remained in prison. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 23. 86. Protest by Jean Herault, bailiff of Jersey, that in presence of Elias Dumaresq, judge in his causes, and in presence of the lieutenant-governor and four other judges, he demanded of John Bisson and John Maret, receivers of the isle, payment of his wages, pensions, and arrears, according to the King's command, but they evaded it and appealed to the King; that he thereupon required them to give security for pursuing the suit, and for the charges as is customary, but they refused it. [2⅓ *pages.*]

Oct. 28. 87. [Sec. Conway] to Mr. Messervy, King's advocate of Jersey. The King hears that John Pinell of Jersey has been dumb from his birth, and that therefore the custody of his person and estate is in His Majesty's gift, and so he has granted it to Aaron le Tubelin; you are to report whether Pinell is incapable of governing himself, and how Tubelin may receive the benefit of the grant. [¾ *page, copy.*]

Nov. 4. St. Helier's. 88. Declaration by Elias Dumaresq de Vinchelais. As Jean Bisson and Jean Maret, receivers of the King's revenues in Jersey, appealed from the ordinance of justice of last October, about the execution of the letters of King and Council touching the wages and arrears due to Jean Herault, bailiff;—I, being ordained judge in cases concerning the bailiff, grant him a brief, summoning the receivers to appear before Council within 40 days, and to maintain their appeal, and have commanded the sheriff to dispatch the same. With certificate by J. Hampton, sheriff, that this is a true copy [⅔ *page, French, copy.*]

Nov. 6. Statement that on 27 Oct. 1621, Jean Maret, receiver, requested delay to answer Jean Durel, Herault's procurer, about his demand of wages. Notes of transactions relative thereto on 3 Nov. 1621, 29 Oct. 1622, and 27 March 1624, when a letter was read from the King, of 13 Jan. 1624, ordering the payment of the wages and arrears, nothing having been proved against Herault, and he still retaining his office as bailiff. Also proceedings on 24 April 1624. Also letter from Council, 18 Aug. 1624, stating that a committee of the board having sat on Herault's case, recommended either a pension of 100*l.* a year for him, or retention of his office of bailiff, with payment of his arrears, and the King decided for the latter, not choosing to dismiss an officer without sufficient cause.

Also proceedings of 23 Oct. 1624, in which the receivers were ordered, without further delay or subterfuges, to pay the said pensions and arrears, and to give pledges for their so doing.

Also certificate of 6 Nov. 1624, that the above documents are authentic copies. [*Parchment. French and English. Domestic Addenda, Case II., No.* 26.]

VOL. XLIII.

1624.

Nov. 10. London. 89. M. Lemprière to Sec. Conway. I certify, on behalf of the attorney general of Jersey, that many inconveniences arise, from mistakes and omissions through the multiplicity of unlearned writers, by whose mistakes and ambiguous terms in their contracts, the estates of many are in danger. The attorney is a suitable instrument for reformation of such things. [1 *page, French.*]

Nov. 90. Edw. Messervy to Sec. Conway. John Pinell, of Jersey, has been deaf and dumb from birth, and is incapable of governing himself, and his custody in the King's gift, and the reversion of his lands; also, if he have no heir, Tubelin should have the grant, under the Great Seal of England, of the custody, and His Majesty may add the lands after Pinell's death, *quantum in se est.* [1 *page.*]

Dec. 21. Doddington. 91. Sir John Peyton to Sec. Conway. Hearing that the bailiff of Jersey has procured, by a judge of his own nomination, a sentence compelling the King's receivers to pay him arrears of pension, and that they have appealed, I beg to deliver in an account of what Sir Wm. Parkhurst has received. I will pay what proves due, but beg not to be charged with double payment. Pardon the misguiding of my pen, being led by a hand of 80 years. [1 *page.*]

Dec. 31. 92. Warrant by Sir Jas. Fullerton [Master of the Prince's Court of Wards], to Wm. Hopley, to make a warrant to Sir Adam Newton, receiver of the Court, to pay 11*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.* to Edw. Stakes, doorkeeper of his Highness' Wards and Liveries, for his quarter's wages. [⅓ *page.*]

Dec. ? 93. Petition of Dorothy, widow of Dr. Crockingthorp, chaplain in ordinary to the King, to move the Bishop of London to confer on her son-in-law, Ambrose Cougham, M.A., the parsonage of Pagelsham, co. Essex, which was the best part of the estate of her late husband, who, on his death bed, hoped the King would remember her and her children. [⅔ *page.*]

Dec. ? 94. Petition of Sir Fras. Leigh, gentleman of the Privy Chamber, and Deputy-Lieutenant of Surrey, to Council, for an order to Hen. Edlyn and his sons John Edlyn and John Atkin, to appear and prove their accusation against him of scandalous and riotous misdemeanour, or else to take some course to repair his credit; the case was before referred to the judges of assize for Surrey, but Edlyn and his sons would not appear, and issued a Starchamber process against him. [¾ *page.*]

Dec. ? 95. Petition of Jonn Edlyn to Council, for release from the Fleet where he is prisoner at suit of Sir Francis Leigh. Was no party to the petition against Sir Francis, and had nothing to do with the matter, either before Council or the judges. [1 *page.*]

1624 ? 96. Petition of Dan. Sudley to Council, for letters to the justices of Northamptonshire, to allow him a pension as a maimed soldier;

VOL. XLIII.

1624?

served under Sir Horace Vere in the Low Countries till disabled; the Earl of Exeter and Sir Wm. Waad have in vain applied to the justices on his behalf. [⅔ *page.*]

97. Petition of Thomas Brensford, merchant, to the King, to order the Company of Turkey Merchants to admit him as their factor marine at Scanderoon in Turkey. Was elected at a general Court by a majority, and his friends offered security for his fairly accounting to the company, and managing the office, but some of the assistants wishing to prefer another, after the election of petitioner, obtained the putting of the election of the other person again to the question, and pronounced him to be duly elected, depriving petitioner of the employment, whereby he might repair divers late great losses. [1 *page.*]

98. Advertisements from Guernsey or Jersey. The coast is full of pirates. Those of Granville have set out three men-of-war, which will take all that come in and out of the islands, for none will be able to escape them unless His Majesty sends some shipping upon the coast. No boats now come to Jersey or Guernsey from Normandy. Three men have been apprehended at Guernsey, probably spies of Cardinal de Richelieu. They are of Newhaven, and very good pilots. [⅓ *page.*]

99. Query about the jurisdiction of the Bishop's Chancellor and his commissaries, as to how the latter are to secure competent recompense if, to avoid controversy, they use the authority of the former by substitution; with opinion of Serjeant George Croke, that no substitution for which money is taken is lawful, but that a bond might be given for the commissaries to execute their office peaceably, and the same with the registrars. Also that the Bishop might supply any defect of non-mention of triennials in the commissaries' patent. [½ *page.*]

100. Report [to the Navy Commissioners?] concerning two ships and a pinnace to be employed in the Narrow Seas against the Dunkirkers, that the charge will be 6,500*l.* a year; that on their Lordships' directions that it should be voluntary, the companies of London were consulted, and have promised 678*l.*, but they say that it does not concern them as others, for they go so strong, putting 50 men into a ship instead of 20, that they fear not the Dunkirkers. [1 *page.*]

1625.
Jan. 8. Order in Council. This day suit was made to us by the Merchant Adventurers, concerning a controversy between them and the Levant Company, touching the import of the growth of the Levant by the Merchant Adventurers, from the parts of their privileges in the Low Countries; and a report of the Attorney-General was presented, whereby it appeared that the Merchant Adventurers, meeting with any of those commodities in Germany or the Low Countries, might import them without violation of the

1625. VOL. XLIII.

charters of the Levant Company. This report, though drawn up in December 1623, has not been returned until now, because Parliament sitting shortly after, the Levant Company gave way to the said importation. But since then, the Company have stayed certain galls, brought out of the Low Countries by the Merchant Adventurers at the Custom House, which the Merchant Adventurers desire may be delivered up.

We order that the said galls, being twenty bags, imported from Delft by Fras. Man, be delivered to him, he paying the customs, and we will again hear and determine the many controversies between the Merchant Adventurers and the Levant Company. [1 *page, copy. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 33.]

Feb. 14. 101. Request by John Bradshaw, Deputy Chamberlain of the Exchequer, to the Commissioners of the Prince's revenues, for allowance for his pains and attendance in searching out records specified, and delivering them to Sir Jas. Fullerton (for receipt of which he prays an indenture), copying records, and attending with records in the Prince's Court of Wards. Signed by Fullerton. [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 23. Whitehall. Order in Council. His Majesty by patent 13 Nov. 1605, gave power to the Levant Company to assemble and make orders for their government, and execute or reform them. The said merchants, for the better receiving and gathering of impositions rated by the Company for maintenance of the Ambassador at Constantinople, &c., agreed that no brother of the Company, or others not free of the same, shall enter any goods into any custom house, to be either laden for or from the Straits or any place of trade in the Levant Seas, (or any other place, being goods of the Levant) without a particular first certified under the hand and seal of their deputy. The merchants praying assistance from this Board for the better observance of the said order, it is ordered that the Lord Treasurer direct his letters to the officers of the ports, not to take any such entry as above specified. [1¼ *pages, copy. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 34.]

March ? Reasons presented to the King by the Levant Company in favour of Sir Thos. Roe's remaining ambassador at Constantinople; that the Company bearing all the charges of the ambassadors, has the right of electing them; that Roe has not yet been four years in his post, for which he is the better qualified by his former embassy to the Great Mogul; and in the troubles of that state, owing to the recent changes of Emperor, his experience and wisdom have greatly benefited the Company. If he were recalled and another appointed, they would be subject to impositions and exactions which would not easily be removed. [*Levant Papers, Vol I., p.* 146.]

March 11. 102. Declaration by Philadelphia Lady Wharton of her permission for Hum. Wharton to till certain pastures at Aske, in lease to him on rent of 137*l.*, provided he reconvert them into pasture four years before the expiration of his lease. [½ *page.*]

VOL. XLIII.

1625.

March 14. Clerkenwell. [Lord Treasurer Ley] to the Officers and Farmers of the Customs in the Port of London. The Governor and Company of the Levant Merchants are enabled by patent to ordain orders for the government of the company and all others intermeddling in the trade of the Levant Seas, and for receiving impositions rated by the Company for the maintenance of the ambassador at Constantinople, which patent has since been strengthened by His Majesty's proclamations, and divers orders from Council. The said Company having made suit to Council for assistance for the better observation of their orders, it was ordered by the Board, on 23 Feb. last, that I should direct my letters to the officers of the ports in that behalf. I therefore require you not to take any entry of any person for goods to be either laden to or from the port of London, for any place of trade in the Levant Seas, without a particular thereof first certified under the hand and seal of the deputy of the said Company. [¾ *page, copy. Levant Papers, Vol. I., No.* 35.]

March 26. 103. Warrant by Sir Jas. Fullerton to Wm. Hopley to draw a warrant to Sir Adam Newton to pay 11*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.* to Edw. Stakes, doorkeeper of the Prince's Council Chamber of Wards and Liveries for his quarter's wages. [⅓ *page.*]

UNDATED JAMES I.

104. Dispensation to John Aglionby, D.D., to hold a third living within 30 miles distance, along with Islip and Blechington, both in the diocese of Oxford, which he holds at present, finding a sufficient curate when non-resident. [4 *pages, damaged. Latin.*]

105. Grant to Giles Bridges and Rob. Harris, on payment of 257*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* into the Court of Augmentations, of a manor not named. [1 *sheet, imperfect. Latin.*]

106. Proviso in a grant to John and Abraham ——, for their service about the customs, of 366*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* yearly, to be received from the collector of petty customs in the port of London. [⅔ *page, Latin.*]

107. Order that Sir Edw. Wardour, Clerk of the Rolls, keep an account of the acquittances made by Wm. Belowe, that it may be known when the grant to him of 5,000*l.*, with charges thereon, is fully satisfied. [½ *page.*]

108. Note from the King (?) to Lord ——. I refer to you a certain petition, wishing you to do all right to my band of pensioners therein, and let them have reparation for their injuries. With note of an indenture produced by Thos. Hambleton, dated 30 March 1612, reciting a lease to Sir Roger Ashton in 1610. [*Scrap.*]

109. Jo. Amadas to ———. I am out of purse 50*s.* about Foote's execution, and hope you will secure me it; and there is also due, for the forbearance of 17*l.* 10*s.* for one year ended 9 Jan. last, 35*s.*

Vol. XLIII.

making together 4*l.* 15*s.*, which if you cannot pay, I will take it up in timber. [1 *page.*]

110. Note of the provisions taken by "my master" from the Dunkirkers: gunpowder, match, muskets, and other arms, and many of which I know not particulars, as cloth and caps for the soldiers. [*Scrap.*]

111. Extract from an Act of Parliament relative to the return of writs of *scire facias*, annexing the names of jurors to writs, &c. [1½ *pages.*]

112. Note by the farmers of the patent relating to coals, of the charges and inconveniences which will arise from altering it. The surrender of the patent will have to be enrolled in Chancery. The drawing of the lease by the Attorney-General's clerks will take above 100 sheets, which will have to be perused, settled, engrossed, examined, passed at the seals, and enrolled in six different places. Several exemplifications will have to be sent to the ports, and 40 deputations to the several ministers employed in the several ports, which will occasion their travelling from afar with their sureties, at great charge. There will also be the charge of altering and renewing all assurances and conveyances among the farmers for the managing of the whole business of the farm, as also for a new privy seal concerning defalcations, new motions, decrees, and orders, &c.

The inconveniences will be the hazard of the whole patent, in the change which may grow by mistaking, miswriting, or omitting, which we have already experienced, to our no little charge; and great loss by the absence of our deputies from the ports to renew their deputations, and enter into new bonds. The new ordering of the farm will be subject to cavil, and all suits depending in the Exchequer upon forfeited bonds, &c. will be determined, so that we shall be forced to commence new suits.

The inconveniences that will arise by entering into security are, that by foreign war, restraint of traffic, hostility, or insurrection at home, or by the new trade of coals in Scotland, which of late is very much increased, or other casualty, the benefit of the farmers will not raise the 2,000*l.* per annum required, in which case the farmers may have liberty to leave their farm, yet the security of the 2,000*l.* would still continue. That now they give no collateral security for payment of their rent to the King, as they pay it half-yearly beforehand, and therefore no reason they should be urged to worse case than they now are in, by giving security for payment of the 2,000*l.* Admitting the lease were passed reserving only 4,300*l.* to the King for ten years, and entering security for the 2,000*l.* a year, if the lease were forfeited for want of payment of any part of the rent, yet the security remains firm for them all for the payment of 2,000*l.* a year; if there should be any other inconveniences, either in the changing of the patent or the manner of the security, they hold it

reasonable to be saved harmless therein by Sir Baptist Hicks and Sir Wm. Herrick. [2¼ *pages.*]

113. Account of fees received and money paid to the clerks in the Petty Bag and Hanaper Office, with calculations thereon. [1⅛ *pages.*]

114. Blank form sent by the Escheator [of the Court of Wards] to the heirs, owners, tenants, and occupiers of the lands, messuages, &c. of a person deceased, to attend him on a certain day and hour, at his office in Aldersgate Street, London, and find an office for all lands, &c. whereof he was seized at the time of his death. [1 *page, printed.*]

115. Note of the order used in the duchy [of Lancaster] for the King's revenue. At Hilary term, all receivers and accountants make their accounts before the auditor of all sums within the charge of his receipt, and receive a debenture to pay the same to the General Receiver. At the end of the term, a declaration of every receiver's account is taken by the Chancellor, who examines it with the Counsel of the Court; if the receiver has not paid his debt, the Chancellor takes order that he clears his account before his departure out of town, and if there be any money which he cannot receive, process is awarded for levying it.

Upon the declaration of the accountants, there appears what debts remain unpaid; if they be upon bonds which remain in the clerk of the Court's custody, he is ordered to make process of extent against the parties; if they be for debts without bonds, Privy Seals or attachments are awarded. If any farmer is behind with his rent, process is awarded against him, or his lease seized. On Wednesdays and Fridays in every term, the Chancellor and Counsel sit for examination of the King's revenue, and see how the orders and processes are executed, and what has been paid thereupon, &c. If any accountant is in arrear, the clerk has order to make process of extent upon the bonds against the principal, if it may be done; if not, then the sureties are called, and some instalment exacted from them.

Endorsed, "Belkirk's note of course in the duchy." [1 *page.*]

116. Complaint of the inhabitants of Watlington against Roger Whitton, bailiff of Watlington, who alleged that the King gave him leave to punish all in the town at his pleasure, and that they were all beggarly knaves, excepting four or five. Particulars of his abuse of his powers as bailiff. [2¼ *pages.*]

117. "Names of the jury," being a list of 24 "substantial and judicial men," officers and gentlemen of Jersey. [1 *page, French.*]

118. Reasons why the inhabitants of Guernsey are not subject to writs of subpœna from the Star Chamber; grounded on necessity, owing to the difficulty and uncertainty of passage, and the difference of language and money; on its being against the Customs of Normandy, and on its being against right, and contrary to their ancient charters. [5 *pages, copy.*]

1625.

VOL. XLIII.

119. List of 32 officers of State, and of the household, tradespeople, &c. serving the Court, with the fees paid to a few of them given, viz., Latin secretary, 40 marks; gentlemen-at-arms, 40 marks; two chief secretaries, 100*l.*; goldsmith, 40*l.*; keeper of the jewels, 50*l.*; clerk of the market to the household, 20*l.*; coffer maker, 12*d.* a day. Physician in ordinary, 100*l.*; furrier, 12*d.* a day; keeper of the stables at Charing-cross, 12*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [1¾ *pages, Latin.*]

120. Table of the contents of a treatise upon the royal household, with particulars of the duties of each officer. [3 *pages.*]

121. Medical report of my Lord's sickness, commencing with diarrhœa, aggravated by the autumnal weather, and of the medical treatment adopted by Doctors Mich. Malescotius, Henry Blackwood, and John Durel. [*Latin, draft in the handwriting of Dudley Carleton.*]

122. Verses by a prisoner on the hollowness and time-servingness of human friendships, *e.g.*,—

"When thou holdest wealth by the horn
All such friends then be thine own good;
If by chance she be from thee torn,
Thou feelest not of their help nor food.
Then think thyself better unborn
Then so to stand in fortune's mood."

[4 *pages, rough draft.*]

123. Verses by H. K., commencing,—

"Mrs. Ann I am your man," &c.

In another hand are the following:—

"Katherine Kyrrie, have a care,
From being angry do forbear,
Or else you will increase my pain,
Which little will augment your gain.

Although I do to your desire,
Find occasions to be merry;
My frail flesh is set on fire,
For that my name is courteous K——y."

[1 *page.*]

124. Song by Geoffrey Daniell on St. George of England and the Mayor's daughter, to the tune of Queen Dido. *Inc.*—

"Of Hector's deeds did Homer sing."

[26 *verses.*]

125. Lines by the same on the noble knight, Guy of Warwick. *Inc.*—

"Was ever knight, for lady's sake, so tossed in love as I?"

[9 *verses, fragment.*]

126. Part of a treatise on estates of inheritance, &c. [3 *pages, draft.*]

1625. VOL. XLIII.

127. Another draft of the same treatise; a portion similar to the above, but with differences. [4 *pages.*]

128. Another fragment, seemingly of the same treatise on the authority of patents and judgments in Courts of Record. [1½ *pages.*]

129. Petition of Sir Sigismund Zinzan, equerry in ordinary to the King, for ordinary entertainment, that he may keep two horses to wait upon him, and appear among horsemen, being obliged to live retired for fear of debt, and his old age pinched with greater want than horses. Must have rotted in prison without his yearly gift of 100*l.* [½ *page.*]

130. Hen. Mervin to Wm. Lake. You want information of the success of the new water engine, for which my son and others have got a patent, on proposition of David Ramsay. I was first asked to take the patent, but not finding in this new engine what might answer great expectations, I thought it better to expose my son's name to censure than my own. It may be useful to supply private houses, fountains in gardens and ships, where the draught is short, but not in mines where the draught is deep, nor in great cities, where the pipes have large dimensions. Mr. Ramsay's prophet may have a new proverb, that "a bird in the bush is worth two in the hand." [1½ *pages.*]

131. ——— to ———. I never suspected love between you, but for her husband the advice was good, for jealousy lives not on truth but probabilities. Sir Francis Crew's [*name erased,*] moral armour is betwith rashness and fear. Will Udall has a place in the Privy Chamber. Private affairs. [1½ *pages.*]

July. 132. Elizabeth, Countess of Ormond and Ossory, to Mr. Channon, a priest in the church. My woman Everard, your ghostly child, says some wonder how she comes by her clothes and lives so well. I wonder they should, for I can maintain her, without any sinister ways taken by her; but as my servants should not be suspected by you, I tell you that she has been with me 10 years, and is of honest carriage. I entertain no servant without allowing them what is fit for my service; whosoever censures her might spend his time more religiously. She thanks you for telling her. Pray show this letter the next time your hear her spoken of. [1 *page. See Domestic Calendar, March* 26, 1622.]

133. Fly leaf of a letter addressed to the Admiralty Commissioners.

134. Statement addressed to the Earl of Dorset, that Mr. Sprigg was executor to Mr. Ward, who devised 40*l.* for making a causeway and 200*l.* for charitable uses. Complaints have been made of the noncompletion of the causeway, but it is now done; the relations satisfied about payment of legacies. Wherefore Dr. Reeve, the King's advocate, is asked to cease prosecutions in the High Commis-

1625. VOL. XLIII.

sion court, and Lord Say desires that Sprigg may be brought off, but Dr. Lambe says there is something more against him.

135. Complaints that in spite of a safe convoy granted to Jas. Fullerton to take letters to Scotland, Mr. Walker's servants detained him half an hour, at the Green Dragon, Bishopsgate. That Thos. Walker, postmaster, was also twice beaten and one robbed by Walker and his servants going on like commissions.

136. Information against a Dutch captain, at Mr. Borough's, Limehouse, in keeping of a man of Sir Hen. Palmer's, who is suspected of going out with three ships under a commission from Count Maurice, and having sold one, going with the others to Brazil to bring sugars into the Low Countries. [1 *page.*]

137. List of books purchased [for Sir Edw. Conway?] with the prices given for each. Total, 22*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* Noted that they are to go to Mr. Henderson and Mr. Galasby. [1 *page.*]

SUPPLEMENT TO UNDATED ELIZABETH.

138. Statement of Jean Dumaresq, bailiff of Jersey, and the jurats and justices. Having examined a paper shown by Hugh Perrin, Sieur de Rosell, to the Queen's Commissioners, to which they were required to reply, they find nothing general to reply to, except on the two first leaves, relating to the practices and laws of the Duchy of Normandy, to which they say:—

That they submit entirely to the laws and customs of the island, as settled by the Queen's progenitors, and recognise no authority superior to her own, and that of those appointed by her. Perrin's supposition that they should depend in anything on Normandy is false, and repugnant to the privileges of the island.

As to the calumnies uttered against them by the said Perrin, it would seem by his silence, now when he has the opportunity he desired, that he wishes to revoke them. They protest their innocence, and their regret at the conduct of Rossel. Signed by Dumaresq and six others. [1 *sheet, French.*]

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

A. B., articles to be observed by, 207.
....., letter of, 185.
....., note by, 146.
A. M., letter of, 314.
Abberwick, 343.
Abbess, Lady, 297.
Abbeville, traveller from, 30.
Abbot, George, Bishop of London, 455; Archbishop of Canterbury, 523, 597, 600, 606, 609, 610, 614, 618, 621, 628 (2), 649, 655, 671.
....., ..., letter of, 528.
....., ..., canons by, 655.
....., ..., instructions to, 646.
....., Morris, 498.
....., Dr. Robert, 497.
Abbot, a, 234.
Abbotsham, inhabitants of, certificate of, 614.
Abergavenny, Lord, *see* Nevill, Edwd.
Abington, John, 128.
Abraham, ——, 674.
Acconer, an Irishman, 157.
Achitophel, 408.
Achmowty, John, 433.
Acker, Mr., 327.
Aerigg, Wm., estimate by, 326.
....., ..., signature of, 326.
Acton, Robt., 459, 468.
Acugua, Don Pedro de, 206, 207.
Acunas, Don Diego Sarmiento de, Spanish Ambassador, 540.
Adams, Margaret, 436.
....., Thomas, of Barking, 525.
....., Thos., grant to, 425.
....., young, 413.
Addyes, Wm., 19.
Adelantado of Castile, the, 437.
Adlington, Cheshire, 35.
Admiral, Lord High, 626; *see also* Howard, Charles, Lord Howard, and Earl of Nottingham; and Villiers, Duke of Buckingham.
Admirals, 48, 242, 454, 455.
..... (foreign), 9, 186, 307, 389, 510.
....., rear, 455.
....., vice, 48, 454, 587, 630.
Admiralty, 647.
..... commission, 7.
..... Commissioners, 680.
....., Court of, 6, 32, 214, 490, 535, 630.
..... judge, 6, 210, 356, 382, 490, 509, 531, 571.
..... jurisdiction, 371, 509.
....., marshal of, 6.
..... officers, 531.
...., letters to, 426 (2).
..... papers, 635.
....., serjeant of, 490.
....., ..., warrant to, 425.
Advertisements, 187, 206, 277, 288.
Advice, the (ship), 363.
Aer, Robt., 70.
Ag., Claude, 61.
Aglionby, Dr. John, certificate by, 490.
....., ..., dispensation to, 676.
Agmondisham, *alias* Amersham, burgesses of, 666.
Agnus Deis, 4.
Aier, Rich., 316.
Airay, Hen., certificate by, 490.
Aix in Provence, 317.
Aix-la-Chapelle, 406.
Aker, Thos., 71.
Alarocco, Barbary, 587.
Albert, Archduke of Austria, *see* Austria.
Alcasher Bay, 454.
Aldborough (Suffolk), 418.
Alder, Robt., 232.
Aldermen, 554.
Alderney, 67, 302, 652; *see also* Channel Islands.
....., captain of, 47, 68.
....., defence of, 503.
....., designs against, 288.
....., inhabitants of, grant to, 463.
....., ..., petition of, 47.
....., letter dated from, 288.

Alderney—*cont.*
....., ship of, 42.
....., ships near, 288.
....., state of, 503.
Aldersbrook manor, 208.
Aldersey, Wm., suit by, 32.
....., merchant, 208.
Aldersgate, London, 642.
..... Street, 678.
Aldobrandini, Cardinal, 525.
Aldred, Solomon, 132, 133, 153, 154, 172, 177.
....., ..., letters of, 170, 174, 281.
Aldsworth manor, co. Gloucester, bailiff, &c. of, 46.
Aldworth, Thos., 381.
Ale, 81.
Alehouses, 547.
....., keepers of, 612.
Alençon, person at, 43.
Aleretho, *see* Alleretho.
Alexandria, Cosmo de, 154.
Alford, Samuel, 633, 635, 657, 658.
....., ..., petitions of, 633, 658, 662.
Algiers, expedition to, 635.
....., pirates of, 635.
Aliens, or strangers, 6, 9, 15, 70, 92, 99 (2), 116, 118, 121, 164, 172, 179, 187, 198, 210, 238, 272, 310, 373, 401, 407, 413, 420, 435, 466, 484, 509, 546, 571, 596, 598, 635, 663; *see also* Strangers and Merchant strangers.
....., customs paid by, 17, 29, 401, 501.
....., names of, 327.
Alix, Simon, letter of, 145.
Allambrigge, Wm., letter to, 140.
Allegiance, *see* Elizabeth, Queen, allegiance to.
....., oath of, 523.
Allen, Fras., 430.
....., Geo., 416.
....., John, 218, 328.
....., ..., payments to, 188, 205.
....., John, page of the bedchamber, 536.
....., Mary, 314.
....., Nich., Latin verses by, 199.
....., Thos., grant to, 423.
....., William, 377.
....., Dr. Wm., 10, 149, 150, 151, 153, 154, 155, 159, 162, 167, 170, 174, 175; Cardinal William, 226 (?), 230, 239, 240, 246, 259, 265, 267, 274, 278, 280, 281, 313, 388, 389, 396.
....., ..., letters to, 24, 265, 279.
....., Capt., 285.
....., Lady, 173.
....., ..., brother of, 173.
....., Widow, 526.
Allere, John, senior, 644.
Alleretho, or Aleretho, in Biscay, 37.
....., ship from, 1.
Allgoheils, General, 37.
Allians, fee of, (Guernsey), 3.
Allin, Nich., examination of, 578.
Allofield, Wm., inventory of goods of, 478.
All Saints, co. Northampton, 41.
Almain swords, 390.
Almains, 26, 162, 278, 313; *see also* Germans.
Almanacs, 659.
Almirant (Spanish admiral), the, 415.
Almsford, co. Somerset, 515.
Alnage on draperies, 457, 493, 494.
Alnagers, office of, 442, 457.
Alnot, Rich., 205.
Alnwick, 18, 70, 196.
..... castle, 94.
....., letters dated from, 115, 116, 127, 142, 152, 160, 167, 168, 177, 197, 213, 268, 342 (2), 344, 367.
....., monasteries of, 217.
....., posts to or from, 75, 278 (2).
Alonso, Don John, of Placentia, 288.
Alost, person at, 78.
Alphabets, *see* Ciphers.
Altars, 101, 102.
Altham, co. Lancaster, resident at, 25.
Alum, farmers of, 7.
....., imposition on, 33.
..... man, 43.
..... workhouses, 65.
Alva, Duke of (Fred. Alvarez), 311.
Alye, Mr., 177.
Amadas, John, letter of, 676.
Ambassadors, 48, 137, 194, 224, 329, 377, 379, 435, 440, 525, 540, 590, 597, 612, 640, 666; *see also* under the several countries.
....., conductor of, 540.
Amber bracelets, 204.
Ambodexter, *see* Lilly, Mr.
Amboys, M. Clermont de, 161 (2).
Amerciaments, *ses* Fines.
Amersham, *alias* Agmondisham, co. Bucks, 666.
Amides, John, warrant to, 613.
Amiens, traveller to, 389.
Ammonia, 73.
Ammunition, *see* Munition.
Amourer, Cuthbert, *see* Armourer.
Amport, co. Hants, 455.
Ampthill, honour of, 667.
Amy, Rich., 662.
Amyas, John, letter of, 8.
....., ..., mother of, 8.
....., ..., sister of, 8.
....., Rich., letter to, 8.
Amys, Dr., 477.
Anabaptists, the, 34, 232, 273.

Andalusia, 1, 254.
....., French ships in, 202.
....., travellers to, 314 (2).
Anderson, Sir Edm., letter to, 427.
....., Hen., 219, 220, 222, 253, 352.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 122 (2), 129, 339, 363, 367.
....., ..., letter to, 168.
Andford, Cheshire, 35.
Andirons, 510.
Andover, parsonage of, 471, 488.
André, Hen., 98.
....., Jean, 98.
Andrew, John, Seigneur de Saumares, 39.
Andrewes, Lancelot, Bishop of Chichester, 488; Bishop of Ely, 551; Bishop of Winchester, 612, 621, 624, 628, 641, 642, 655.
....., ..., grant to, 488.
....., ..., letter to, 654.
Andrews, Wm., 587.
Androes, Thos., Seigneur de Saumares, 604.
Andros, W., 169, 170.
Angel, the, Cheapside, London, 8.
Angels (money), 424.
Angers, or Angiers, 4.
....., letters dated from, 71, 77.
....., plague at, 81.
....., travellers to, 77.
Anglesea, assizes at, 640.
Anguish, John, sheriff of Norwich, statement by 601.
Angus, Earl of, *see* Douglas.
Anjou (Francis, Duke of), or Monsieur, 4, 7, 10, 20, 21, 26, 43, 50, 77, 166.
....., ..., ministers of, 10.
Ann, Mrs., 679.
Ann Speedwell (ship), 648.
Annandale, Viscount, *see* Murray, J.
Anne of Denmark, Queen of James I., 422, 432, 433, 449, 455, 458, 473, 614; *see also* Scotland, Anne, Queen of.
....., ..., apparel of, 427.
....., ..., bed for, 456.
....., ..., grants by, 431 (2).
....., ..., jointure of, 431.
....., ..., petition to, 531.
....., ..., religious opinions of, 433.
....., ..., servants of, 466.
....., ..., tradespeople of, 426.
....., ..., warrant by, 427.
....., ..., ... for, 449.
....., ..., funeral of, 612.
....., ..., brother of, Ulric, Duke of Holstein, 457 (2).
....., ..., household of, viz.:—
Privy chamber, ladies of, 427, 458.
Bedchamber, women of, 491.
....., pages of, 536.
Keeper of the robes, 427.
Footmen of, 489.
Gentleman of the confectionery to, 456.
Chaplain to, 531.
Physician to, 529.
Annias, traitor, 356.
Anonymous persons, 300.
...., letters to, from :—
Amadas, John, 676.
Anneville, Seigneur de, 39, 42.
Annias, a traitor, 356.
Anon., 311, 406, 421, 498, 501, 536, 680.
Baker, Matthew, 546.
Barnes, Thomas, 293.
Browne, Rich., 294.
Button, Capt. Thomas, 441.
Douglas, Geo., 471, 473.
Exeter, Bishop of, 547.
Good, J., 46.
Hay, Geo., 459.
Heath, Rob., 630.
Hutton, Rich., 110.
James I., 451, 455, 472, 513.
Parsons, Robert, 312.
Pett, Phineas, 546.
Privy Council, the, 207.
Queen Elizabeth, 390, 421.
Turkey Company, 599.
"Whom you know," 229.
Wiggs, Wm., 31.
...., letters of, to :
Anon., 311, 406, 421, 498, 501, 536, 680.
Anstruther, Sir Wm., 442, 456.
Barnes, Thos., 277, 290, 306, 310, 317.
Calvert, Secretary, 613.
Cecil, Sir Rob., 414 (?).
Conway, Sir Edw., 653.
....., Sir Wm., 102.
Exchequer officers, 635.
Gavell, Mrs., 394.
James I., 651.
Lake, Sir Thomas, 507.
Popham, Mr., 66.
Privy Council, 561.
Walsingham, Sec., 6, 54, 189, 251.
Windham, Mr., 66.
Anonymous persons, pension to, 449.
....., ..., speech of, 523.
....., ..., statements by, 436, 510.
Anthony, Charles, graver of the Mint, 425.
....., ..., letter of, 520.
....., Derick, graver of the Mint, letter to, 125.
....., or Antony, Edw., servant to Sir Thos. Lake, 454, 517; clerk of the Signet, 526, 529, 587.

Anthony, or Antony, Edw.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, 432, 456, 482, 489 (2), 492, 497, 526, 528.
....., ..., servant of, 529.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 491.
Antichrist, birth of, 109, 110.
Antiphone, 102.
Antonio, Don, titular King of Portugal, 38, 39, 41, 48, 246, 273, 275, 287, 301, 303.
....., ..., chaplain of, 303.
....., ..., friars attending on, 303.
....., ..., treasurer of, boy of, 303.
....., ..., secretary of, 303.
....., ..., son of, 303.
....., ..., death of, 303.
Antony, Mr., *see* Anthony, Edw.
Antwerp, 90, 141, 167, 178, 274, 290, 291, 307, 413.
....., Catholics in, 267.
....., English house at, 327 (?).
....., garrison of, 246.
....., letters dated from, 181, 267, 277, 307, 363.
....., persons in, 267, 269, 277, 290, 291.
....., St. Clare's Street in, 267.
....., travellers to or from, 265, 389.
Apley, co. Salop, 476.
Apocrypha, the, 589.
Apostle, the, saying of, 181.
Apothecaries, 73, 420.
Apprentices, Act for, 349.
....., service of, 631.
Apsley, Sir Allan, surveyor of Navy victuals, report of, 635.
Apthorpe, co. Northampton, 544.
....., court at, 556.
....., ..., letter dated from, 555.
....., letter dated from, 555.
Arabella, Lady, *see* Stuart.
Aragon, 186.
Archangel, fire at, 640.
....., traveller from, 640.
Archangel, *alias* Barlow, Father, 414.
Archbishops; *see also* Canterbury and York, Archbishops of, 316, 446.
Archbold, Dr. John, 626.
....., ..., mother of, 626.
....., ..., uncle of, 625, 626.
Archduke, the, *see* Austria, Albert, Archduke of.
Archer, Jas., Latin poem by, 166.
....., John, 248.
....., Rich., receipt by, 32.
Archers, 126.
Archpriest, the, *see* Blackwell, Geo.
Ardern, Robt., letter of, 216.
Ardington, Hen., 63.
....., Wm., 63.
....., Mrs., of Yorkshire, daughter of, 365.
....., ..., uncle of, 365.
Ardres, 389.
Arenberg, Count, 389.
Argar, Thos., letter to, 243.
Aristotle's Politics, 141.
Ark Raleigh (ship), 242.
Armada, the, *see* Spanish Armada.
Armathwait, co. Cumberland, 117.
..... castle or hall, 114, 117.
....., residents in, 114, 117.
Armourer or Amourer, Cuthbert, 231, 232.
....., ..., list by, 497.
....., ..., note by, 493.
Armoury, keeper of, payments to, 420.
....., ..., warrant to, 390.
Arms, coats of, 422, 494, 629.
....., office of, 199.
....., officers at, 9, 199; *see also* Kings-at-arms, heralds, and pursuivants.
Arms and Armour, 104, 120, 126, 141, 143, 173, 207, 255, 258, 283, 306 (2), 312, 350, 396, 406, 455, 463, 469, 490, 503, 549, 550, 551, 559, 564, 565, 593, 594, 597, 669, 670, 677.
....., cleaning of, patent for, 631.
..... for Ireland, 300.
....., making of, grants of, 397.
....., men supplied with, 256, 258, 270, 530, 568.
....., payments for, 420.
....., providing of, 47, 90, 94, 126 (2), 163, 248, 269, 273, 306, 347, 386, 390, 400, 420, 550, 568, 581, 585, 594, 595, 631, 636.
....., seizure of, 8.
....., ships laden with, 255.
....., Spanish, 255.
....., viewing of, 239.
....., want of, 592.
Armstrong, Thos., *alias* Christies, Thos., 114, 116 (2).
Army, the, 275, 300, 382, 396, 399, 454; *see also* English army; Ireland, France, and Low Countries, English troops sent to; and Portugal voyage.
Arnet, Thos. 341.
....., ..., wife of, 341.
Arnold, Father, 246.
....., Frenchman, 153, 233.
Arran, Earl of, see Stuart.
Arras, camp at, 278.
Arsenic poison, antidote to, 71.
....., preventative for the plague, 78.
Arthington House, co. York, 45.
Arthur, Friar, 267.
Artificers, Act for, 349.
Artillery, grand master of, Spain, 186.
....., maintenance of, 90.
Artois, Flemings in, 411.
Arundel, election at, 666.
Arundel, Earl and Countess of, *see* Howard.
....., Chas., 84, 100, 101, 113, 114, 149, 150, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162 163, 166, 167, 176, 185, 186, 221, 222, 224, 226, 227, 229, 236, 239, 240; Sir Charles, 258, 259.

Arundel, Chas.—*cont.*
....., ..., declaration by, 48.
....., ..., letter of, 49.
....., ..., cousin of, 49.
....., ..., death of, 222.
....., John, 208, 613.
....., Sir Math., 64.
....., Thos., 488 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 44, 72.
....., ..., father of, 72.
....., Mr., 46.
Arye, Garsia de, general of Fontarabia, 256.
Arzelar, Brabant, 513.
Ascoli, Prince of, 269.
Ascot, Duke of, (? Philippe de Croy III., Duke of Arschott), 389.
Ashby, travellers to or from, 448, 556.
....., letter dated from, 670.
Ashby, Mr., 271.
....., clerk of the Council, 295.
Ashby St. Ledgers, co. Northampton, 31.
....., ..., gifts to poor at, 46.
....., ..., vicarage of, 188.
Ashe, the, resident at, 116.
Ashecott Manor, 123.
Ashendon, Capt., 277.
Asheton, Jas., letter of, 478.
Ashfield, Mr., 408.
Ashley, Sir Anth., grant to, 27.
....., Fras., 27.
....., Thos., 27.
....., Mr., 99.
Ashton, Ralph, of Leaver, 25.
....., Sir Ralph, grant to, 501.
Ashton parish, Manchester, 478.
Aske, lands at, 675.
Askerton Manor, co. Cumberland, 390.
...., bailiff of, 390.
..... tower, 18, 348.
Asley, Wm., letter to, 328.
Asse, Mr., 404.
Assington, co. Suffolk, resident at, 450.
Astley, co. Warwick, 404, 497.
Astley, Mr., 26.
Aston, Roger, 214; Sir Roger, master of the Great Wardrobe, 462, 674.
....., ..., servant of, 455.
....., ..., warrant for, 435.
....., ..., warrants to, 510, 520.
....., Sir Thos., letter to, 448.
Aston Rowant Manor, co. Oxford, 378.
Aswarby, co. Lincoln, 489.
Atheist, an, 398.
Atherton, co. Lancaster, 25.
Atherton, John, 25.
Atkin, John, 673.
Atkins, Mr., 397.
Atkinson, Anth., 107.
....., ..., wife of, 107.
Atkinson—*cont.*
....., Clinton, 6.
....., Thos., 452.
....., Wm., 514.
....., Mr., 355, 356.
Atlantis, or Novus orbis, 103.
Atseloe, Dr., 294.
Attersley, lease of, 421.
Attorney-General, 674, 677; *see also* Gerard, Sir Gilbert; Popham, Sir J.; Coke, Sir E.; Hobart, Sir H.; Bacon, Sir F.; Yelverton, Sir H.; Coventry, Sir J.
Au * * *, Duke of, viceroy of Naples, 614.
Aubeterre, 115.
....., letter dated from, 114.
....., Lord of, solicitor to, 115.
Aubigny, Lord, *see* Stuart.
Aubrey, Dr., Master of Requests, 408.
....., ..., letters to, 324, 326, 342 (2), 370.
....., ..., note by, 336.
....., ..., report to, 35.
Aucher, Sir Anth., 506.
Audley, Lord, *see* Touchet.
Audley, Thomas, Lord Audley of Walden, 107.
Augmentations, Court of, 674.
Augsburgh, traveller to and from, 98.
Augusta, diet at, 58.
Auguste, J., letter to, 393.
Augustine Friars, Oxford, 523.
Aumont, Marshal de, 374.
Austen, Jno., a Scot, 96.
Austria, Don John, Archduke of (son of Charles V.), 26, 132, 288, 299.
....., ..., confessor of, 132.
....., ..., death of, 132.
....., Matthias, Archduke of (son of Maximilian II.), 26.
....., Albert, Archduke of (son of Maximilian II.), 396, 406, 411, 412.
....., ..., ambassador of, 540.
....., ..., ambassador to, 461.
....., ..., counsellor to, 415.
Avania (tax), 590.
Avenell, Mr., 36.
Avenhall Manor, co. Gloster, 545.
Avignon, traveller to, 430.
Avranches, letter dated from, 315.
....., siege of, 316.
Awde, a smith, 325.
Awre, co. Gloster, 545.
Awsted, Ri., 316.
Aylmer, John, Bishop of London, 20, 165.
....., ..., letter of, 19.
....., ..., letter to, 95.

Ayray, Martin, 297.
Azores, Terceras, or Surres Islands, 38, 207, 215, 313, 453–455.
Azures or blue cloth, 347.

B.

B., 126, 238.
B. A., 27, 103.
....., ..., letter of, 181.
....., ..., note by, 146.
B. G., grant to, 165.
B. J., *see* Bird, John.
B. T., verses by, 391.
Babb, Jeffrey, license to, 156.
Babel, tower of, 399.
Babington, Anth., 188, 200, 202.
....., ..., letter of, 188.
....., ..., letter to, 188.
Babraham, co. Cambridge, 424.
Babylon, 54.
....., ambassadors in, 109.
....., remarkable birth in, 109, 110.
Backworth, John, 489.
Bacon, Anth., 26, 379.
....., ..., letters of, 247, 251.
....., Edm., grant to, 450.
....., Sir Fras., Solicitor-General, 499, 507; Attorney-General, 536, 540, 544, 548, 559, 586, 663; Baron Verulam and Lord Chancellor, 652.
....., ..., letter of, 527.
....., ..., statement by, 456.
....., Sir Nathaniel, executors, &c. of, 542–544.
...., lands of, 542–544.
....., ..., leases by, 459, 464, 532.
....., ..., legacies by, 542–544.
....., ..., servants of, 543, 544.
....., ..., will of, 541–544.
....., ..., cousins of, 544.
....., ..., wives of, 541–544.
....., ..., Nathaniel, son of, 543.
....., ..., daughters of, 542–544.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 542–544.
....., ..., grandchildren of 542–544.
....., ..., father of, 543.
....., ..., mother of, 543, 544.
....., ..., brothers of, 543, 544.
....., ..., Edward, brother of, 543, 544.
....., ..., sister of, 542.
....., ..., Sir Edmund, nephew of, 544.
....., ..., Nathaniel, nephew of, 544.
....., ..., godson of, 543.
....., Dorothy Lady Bacon, leases by, 459–464, 532.
....., Sir Nich., Lord Keeper, 406, 461.
....., Sir Nich., letter of, 308.
Bacot, Florence, letter of, 279.
Baecke, or Bake, Jocosa, alias Josayne, 448, 532.
....., Josias, 532.
....., Gerard, 532.
....., Mary, letter of, 533.
....., ..., family of, 533.
Baeshe or Bashe, Edw. 217.
Bagg, Jas., merchant of Plymouth, 295.
Bagot, John, 545.
Bagshaw, Dr. Chris., 175, 179, 410, 412, 414 (2).
Bagshot, co. Surrey, letters dated from, 488, 555.
..... park, keeper of, 423.
Bailey or Baily, John, of Sarum, 81, 166.
....., ..., accusations of, 88, 89, 113.
Bailiffs, 152.
Baillie, Wm., Latin poem by, 166.
Baillif, Dr., 78.
Baily, John, *see* Bailey.
....., Lewis, Bishop of Bangor, 640, 641.
Bainbridge, Fras., 470.
....., Jane, 470.
....., ..., examination of, 470.
....., Rob., 641.
Bake, *see* Baecke.
Baker, Matthew, 560.
....., ..., letter of, 546.
Baldez, Don Pedro, 38.
....., ..., fleet of, 38.
Baldwarden, Sir Thomas, 424.
Baldwin, Ralph, 521.
....., William, Jesuit, 391, 411, 412, 413, 415.
Ball, Mr., of Hounsditch, 497.
Ballard (Catholic), 188.
Ballendyne, Jas., 516.
Ballons and Bracers, keeper of, 343.
Bamborough or Bamburgh Castle, 94, 128.
..... Ward, 342.
Bambridge, Christ., Latin verses by, 391.
Ban, the, 383.
....., Arrière, 383.
Banbury Castle, 8.
Bancroft, Rich., 497.
....., Richard, Bishop of London, 95; Archbishop of Canterbury, 455, 464.
....., ..., note by, 447.
Bandinell, David, Dean of Jersey, 586, 602, 604, 618 (2), 626, 631, 635, 653–656, 666, 667.
....., ..., letters of, 600, 623, 641, 643.
....., ..., wife and son of, 600.
Banes, Mr., 58.
Banger, Thos., 506.
Bangor, Bishop of, Baily Lewis, 640, 641.
....., ..., Chancellor of, 641.
Bannester, Nich., of Altham, 25.

Bannister, Rich., 551.
Banyard, Barnaby, gift to, 543.
Baptista, John, 411, 412, 414.
Barbary, 274, 587.
....., exports to, 401, 402.
....., garrisons at, 374.
Barber, alias Tramsom, 149.
Barbesieux (France), 115.
Barcelona, 132.
Bardwell, co. Norfolk, 464.
Barges (King's), master of, 447, 548, 631.
Barham, Thos., 204.
....., ..., Elizabeth, sister of, 204.
....., ..., cousin of, 204.
Barker, Bestue, 659.
....., Serjt. Robt., 659.
....., ..., letter of, 464.
Barking, co. Essex, churchwardens of, 525.
Barley, 251, 651, 652 ; *see also* Corn.
Barlow, Wm., Bishop of Lincoln, 523.
....., *alias* Archangel, Father, 414.
Barnard, Thomas, account by, 585.
....., Mr., 340, 507.
Barnard Castle, 545 (2).
Barn Elms, 95, 203, 304.
Barne Wood, timber in, 546.
Barnes, Dr. Eman., 192.
....., Geo., aldermau of London, commission by, 6.
....., John, justice of the peace, 469.
....., Rich., Bishop of Durham, 80, 95, 120, 126, 167, 218–222, 237.
....., ..., auditor of, 218, 220, 222.
....., ..., commission to, 80.
....., ..., executors of, 219, 220 (2), 237, 381.
....., ..., letters to, 92, 95.
....., ..., officers of, 218, 220.
....., Thomas, 267, 271, 275, 393, 394, 395.
....., ..., instructions to, 270.
....., ..., letters of, 157, 267, 268, 280, 293, 304, 305, 308.
....., ..., letters to, 277, 280, 290, 307, 310, 317, 387, 388, 390, 392, 395, 396.
....., ..., receipts by, 246, 315.
....., ..., reports of, 245, 269.
....., ..., cousin of, 246.
....., Capt., 272.
....., Mr., 451.
....., Mr., of Devonshire, 500.
Barnet, Lordship of, keeper of game in, 18.
Barney, Capt., 307.
Barnstaple, 40, 468, 614.
Baron, the, 239.
Barons, creation of, 266, 481.
Barquero, St. Vincent de, ships to, 186.
Barratt, Robert, 232.
Barrett, Dr., president of the English College at Rheims, 154.
....., ..., letters to, 296, 299, 311, 312, 314.
....., Mr., 453.
....., Mrs., 26.
Barrington, Fras., 631.
Barrow, Wm., 450.
....., ..., Humph., son and heir of, 450.
Barry, Hen., 510.
Bartlet, Rich., receipt by, 32.
Barton, Edw., ambassador at Constantinople, letter to, 327.
....., ..., brothers of, 327.
....., ..., children of, 327.
....., ..., sister of, 327.
Barton, co. Cambridge, 441.
Bartram, Edw., 199.
Barwell, Dr. Edw., certificate by, 460.
Barwick or Barwell, Eliz., widow, 139.
Barwickfeild, resident at, 146.
Bashe or Baeshe, Edw , 217.
Basin, Julian, 58.
Basing, letter dated from, 428.
Basingstoke, the George at, 372.
....., letter dated from, 372.
Baskervile, Sir Thos., 282, 285.
Basnet, John, grant to, 549.
Bassadonna, Giovanni, letter of, 379.
Bassano, Paul, 631.
Basset, Sir Arthur, 182.
....., Thos., author, 385.
Bastard Barrel (ship), 196.
Bastard, Wm., 212.
Bastard's Epigrams, 385.
Baste, Geo., 191.
Bastion, Monsr., 657.
Bath, John, 218, 220 (2), 222.
Bath and Wells, Bishop of, Montague, Jas., letter of, 523.
Baths, persons at, 553, 555.
Bathurst, Robt., sheriff of Gloucestershire, 545.
Batson, Jesuit, 153.
Baudain, John or Jean, 555, 583, 584, 585.
....., ..., letter of, 584.
....., ..., request of, 583.
....., ..., wife of, 383.
....., ..., Collenette, daughter of, 583–4.
....., ..., Martha, daughter of, 583–4.
...., ..., nephew of, 583.
Baudoin, or Baudouin, Nich., 73.
....., ..., articles against, 74.
....., ..., letter of, 22.
....., Richard, 463.
Baugh, Thos., 297.
....., ... letter to, 298.
Bavand, Mr., 270.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 270.

Bavington, co. Northumberland, resident in, 142.
Bayle, or Baylie, Priest, 167, 174, 314.
Baylie, Hen., interrogatories for examination of, and answer to, 41 (2).
....., ..., servant of, 41.
Bayly, Dr., 641.
Bayne, Ralph, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, 506.
Baynam, Mr., 549.
Baynham, Edw., 409.
Bayonne, 40, 415, 454.
....., letters dated from, 39, 414, 420.
....., ship from, 299.
....., travellers to or from, 38, 40, 256, 313, 468.
Bays (cloth), 466.
....., ..., dyeing of, 511.
Baytman, Thos., examination of, 124.
....., ..., ancestors of, 124.
....., ..., wife of, 124.
Beacons, watching of, 184.
Beads (Catholic), or grains, 4, 63, 325, 326 (2).
Beake, Hen., 102.
Beale, John, information of, 642.
....., Robert, 81, 278.
....., Wm., letter of, 649.
....., Mr., 26, 408.
Bealim cape, 454.
Beameston Manor, 31.
Beans, 370.
Bear-baiting, 625.
Bearden, Mr., 176.
Bears (Leicester's cognizance), 136–138.
....., the, serjeant of, 431.
Beasts, wild, master of, 404.
Beaton, Jas., Bishop of Glasgow, 134, 157, 158, 163, 223.
Beaubush by Shelley, woods in, 47, 48.
Beaucastle, *see* Bewcastle.
Beauchamp, Lord, *see* Seymour.
Beaufowe, John, 369.
....., ..., Marie, wife of, 369.
....., ..., ..., father of, 369.
Beaulieu, J., letter of, 440.
Beaumaris, 205.
Beauvais, Wm., articles against, 74.
Beauvoir or Byauvoer, G., jun., letter of, 39.
Beauvoir, Hen., 3 (2), 16, 28 (2).
....., ..., answer of, 36.
....., ..., letter of, 99.
....., ..., petitions of, 3, 8, 16, 22 (2).
....., ..., reports of, 35, 261.
....., Jas., 269, 475.
....., Thomas, 644.
....., Wm., 3, 8, 28, 36, 98.
....., ..., declaration before, 42.
....., Mons., 292.
Beauvoir, or Bever Castle, court at, 556.
....., letter dated from, 670.
Beavor, Peter, 616, 617.
Beckingham, Mr., of Salisbury, 102 (2).
Beckinsfield Manor, 59.
Beckwith, Wm., 120.
Bedell, Edw., 372.
Bedford, Earl of, *see* Russell.
..... House, letters dated from, 89, 139.
Bedfordshire, 421.
..... gentry, &c. in, 641.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 319.
....., places in, 33, 493.
....., receiver in, 667.
....., troops raised in, 319.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
Bedingfield, Mat., 311, 314.
....., Mr., of Wighton, 544.
Beecher, Hen., note by, 294.
....., ..., payment to, 208.
....., Wm., 381, 382.
....., ..., agreement by, 275.
Beelzebub, 508.
Beer, 17, 358, 361, 552.
....., export of, 164, 217, 260, 261, 276, 375.
....., vinegar, 217.
Beeston, Capt., 219, 237.
Belford, posts to or from, 75, 278 (2).
Belkirk, Mr., note by, 678.
Bell, Geo., 508.
....., Ralph, account by, 410.
....., Richard, 350.
....., Robert, 292.
....., Mr., 413.
Bellamy, Dr. Robert, 192, 241.
....., Mr., 280.
Bellasise, Capt., 219, 222, 237.
Belle Isle, 302.
Bellievre, Mons., 200.
Belon, Wm., grant to, 486.
Belowe, Wm., 676.
Belshaw, Northumberland, resident in, 339.
Bene, Signor Masin del, 216.
Bennet, Dr. John, 532.
....., Robt., Bishop of Hereford, 425.
....., ..., letter of, 441.
....., Thos., examination of, 64.
Bennett, John, 314.
....., Robt., will of, 657.
....., ..., relatives of, 657.
Bentley, co. Sussex, resident at, 486.
Bergen-op-Zoom, or Berghem, 246, 410.
....., magazines at, 276.
....., troops in, 208, 258.
Berghes, letter dated from, 154.
....., prisoner in, 154.
Berkshire, 421.
....., places in, 21, 58, 59, 83, 106, 124, 378 (2), 379, 424, 425, 465, 494, 509, 533, 663.
....., resident in, 618.

Bernard, Capt., 197.
Bernardino, Don, *see* Mendoza.
Berry, or Berri, 40, 68, 157.
Berry, co. Dorset, 157.
Bersey, Rich., 212.
....., ..., John, son of, 212.
....., ..., Rich., son of, 212.
Bertie, Peregrine, 9th Lord Willoughby of Eresby, general of the forces sent to France, 257, 283-285, 292, 293.
....., ..., forces of, 285, 288, 291.
....., ..., grant to, 388.
....., ..., instructions to, 283.
....., ..., letter to, 309.
....., ..., officers of, 282.
....., ..., papers by, 281, 282.
....., ..., stores sent to, 282, 288.
....., Robert, 4th Lord Willoughby of Eresby, 665.
Bertram, Thomas, 600.
....., ..., Phillipina, wife of, agreement by, 600.
....., ..., signature of, 600.
Berwick, 18, 94, 95, 131, 193, 217, 219, 232, 328, 362, 436.
....., cannonier of, 441.
....., captain of, 156, 348, 424.
....., commissioners for, 438.
....., comptroller of customs at, 326, 328 (2).
....., defence of, 438.
....., establishment at, 438.
....., garrison at, 193, 218, 232, 370, 371, 422, 438.
....., governor of (Carey, Lord Hunsdon), 95, 194, 195, 323, 388, 438.
....., ..., servant of, 194.
....., letters dated from, 70, 75, 121, 214, 238, 241, 249, 328, 368, 369, 370, 438.
....., Lord of, *see* Hume, George, Lord.
....., marshal of, 75, 165, 248, 326, 368.
....., mayor of, 370, 438.
....., officers of, 437.
....., ordnance office at, 239.
....., paymaster of, 445.
....., persons in, 194, 436, 448.
....., places in, 82, 107, 438, 467, 556.
....., posts to or from, 75 (2), 278 (2).
....., residents in, 213, 328, 438.
....., ships to, 438.
....., stores in or sent to, 215, 350, 438.
....., surveyor of, 197, 326.
....., travellers to and from, 18, 121, 130, 131, 194, 249, 328, 351, 360, 370, 490.
....., treasurer of (Robt. Bowes), 17, 114, 197, 220, 239, 248, 323, 327, 352, 368, 441, 495.
....., troops at, to, or from, 84, 422, 438.
Bess, Sister, 8.
Beste, Valentine de, 456.
Beston, Hugh, 88.
Bever Castle, *see* Beauvoir.
Bevercotes, Samuel, 427.
Beverley, 129.
Beverley, Geo., 491, 492.
Bevyll, Phil., letters of, 539, 541.
Bewcastle, or Beaucastle, 18, 348 (2), 352, 469.
....., captain of, 348.
Bewdley Park, co. Worcester, 14, 15, 16.
...., game in, 488.
...., keeper of, 488.
...., ..., instructions to, 552.
...., ..., letter to, 552.
...., letter dated from, 517.
Bewick Castle, 128.
Beza, Theodore, 72, 142, 147 ?
Bible, the, or Scriptures, 50, 110, 632, 659, 661.
....., chained in St. Edmond's church, Salisbury, 101.
....., quotations from, 111, 178.
....., Old Testament, 110.
....., New Testament, 106 (2), 107, 110, 112.
Bichot, Mr., 279.
Bickerstaff, Ant., 380.
Bideford, inhabitants of, certificate of, 614.
Bidston Park, co. Chester, 480.
Bifrens, 508.
Bikner, Thos., 171.
Bilboa, 202, 288.
....., ships at or from, 254, 288.
....., travellers to or from, 255, 256, 288, 312.
Bilhaigh Park, co. Notts, 23 (2).
Billings, Lieut. Roger, 277, 279.
Bilson, Thos., Bishop of Winchester, 425, 505.
Bingham, Sir Rich., 362.
....., ..., opinion of, 248.
Birch, Thos., History of Elizabeth, documents printed in, 398, 399.
Bircket, priest, 259.
Bird, John, 533.
....., Wm., examination of, 65.
....., Wm., gentleman of the chapel, 438, 439.
....., ..., children of, 439.
....., Sir Wm., D.C.L. and Master in Chancery, commissioner for Jersey, 590, 619, 624.
....., ..., answer of, 606.
....., ..., commissions to, 564, 565.
....., ..., declaration by, 581.
....., ..., drafts, &c., by, 565.
....., ..., examinations before, 572-574, 577-579.
....., ..., instructions to, 564
....., ..., interrogatories by, 571.
....., ..., letters of, 610, 621.
....., ..., letter to, 567.
....., ..., other documents addressed to, 571, 574.

Bird, Sir Wm.—*cont.*
....., ..., petitions to, 577, 579, 581.
....., ..., proceedings of, 582.
....., ..., reference to, 667.
....., ..., reports of, 593, 667.
....., ..., request to, 568.
....., ..., speech of, 567.
....., Lady, wife of, 621.
Birkbeck, Mr., counsellor, 209, 210:
Birkland Park, co. Notts., 23 (2).
Biscay, 1, 314.
Biscayan vessel, 207.
Biscayans, 374.
Biscuit, 207.
Bisham, co. Berks, Court at, 556.
Bishop, Dr. Wm., 411, 412, 414.
....., ..., letters to, 296, 312.
Bishop Auckland, 468.
...., residents at, 469, 470 (3).
Bishop, Irish, *see* Irish bishop.
Bishops, 12, 25, 62, 74, 137, 153, 273, 316, 400, 416, 422, 442, 447, 454, 496, 524, 540, 546, 565, 607, 608, 621, 645, 646; *see also* under the several Sees.
....., chancellors of, 674.
....., letters to, 442, 492.
....., pensions out of livings of, 84.
....., privileges granted to, 487.
Bishopsgate (London), 443, 586, 681.
..... Street, 200.
Bishopthorpe, near York, letter dated from, 13.
Bisley Manor, co. Gloucester, bailiff, &c. of, 46.
Bisson, John or Jean, 575, 578, 663, 672 (2).
....., Philip, 557.
Bitchfield, resident in, 142.
Bittern, letter dated from, 482.
Blackborne, John, letter to, 292.
Blackborough Manor, 587.
Blackdon Manor, co. Somerset, 529.
Blackfriars, London, residents in, 64, 294.
....., letters dated from, 324, 419, 440.
....., sign of Venice at, 53.
Blackheath (London), 138.
Blacklech, Wm., letter to, 366.
Blackmorsale, co. Gloucester, 545.
Blackwall (London), 186.
Blackwell Hall (London), 561.
Blackwell, George, or the Archpriest, 411 (2), 415, 416, 434.
Blackwood, Dr. Hen., 679.
Blagrave, Ant., 21.
....., John, 21, 515.
Blaiklock, Thos., examination of, 115.
Blake, Mr., 331.
Blakeley, Manchester, 476.
Blakeney, co. Norfolk, poor of, gift to, 544.
Blanchard, Geo., 541.
....., ..., wife and family of, 541.
Bland, John, 156.
Blande, Geo., 424.
Blandesby *alias* Blansby Park, 489.
Blandford, letter dated from, 529.
Blasing Bank, Kendall parish, 124.
Blavoet, Martin, 296.
Blaxton, Joshua, 488.
Blechingley, co. Surrey, election at, 666.
Blechington, co. Oxford, 676.
Blenkensop, Mr., 325.
Bletsoe, or Bletshoe, 448, 556.
....., lord of, *see* St. John, Oliver.
Blewercourt, Peter, 252.
Blewerhasset, Edw., 253.
Blike, Edw., letter of, 656.
....., ..., brother of, 656.
Blisworth, co. Suffolk, 532.
Block, Mr., of Taunton, 375.
Bloflemynge, co. Cornwall, 541.
....., rector of, 541.
Blois, letter dated from, 40.
....., travellers to, 71, 77.
Blondel, John, jurat of Guernsey, 29, 98.
....., ..., declaration before, 42.
....., ..., letter of, 125.
....., Thos., 62, 98.
Blount, Sir James, 6th Lord Montjoy, 64, 65.
....., ..., creditors of, 64.
....., ..., interrogatories on behalf of, 64.
....., ..., servants of, 64, 65.
....., Wm., 7th Lord Montjoy, 64.
....., Lady Catherine, 64.
....., ..., children of, 64.
....., Charles, or Sir Charles, 65, 197; 8th Lord Montjoy, Earl of Devonshire, and Lord Deputy of Ireland, 449, 508.
....., ..., report by, 448.
....., Fras., examination of, 64.
....., Mr., 449.
....., priest, 314 (2), 412.
Blouvord, Dorsetshire, 157.
Bluett, ships to, 255, 373.
Blundell, John, 604.
Blunden, Rich., grant to, 425.
Blundevill [Thos.], Logic by, 661.
Blunsden Manor, co. Wilts, 513.
Board, the, *see* Privy Council.
Boast, John, *alias* Harteley, *alias* I. J., priest, 105–107, 110, 111, 163, 191, 193, 355, 356 (2).
....., ..., discourse by, 111.
....., ..., letter of, 112.
....., ..., wife and family of, 110, 111.
....., ..., cousin of, 110.
....., Lancelot, his brother, 106.

Boast, Laneelot—*cont.*
....., ..., examinations of, 106 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 107 (2).
....., ..., mother of, 105, 106.
Bockleton, letter dated from, 113.
Boden, John, feodary of Dorsetshire, account of, 499.
Bodie, John, 289.
Bodley, Thos. or Sir Thomas, 510, 515, 536.
....., ..., letter of, 242.
....., ..., receipt by, 449.
Bodmin, justices at, letter to, 539.
....., letters dated from, 534, 539 (2).
Bodringham Manor, co. Cornwall, 362.
Bodt, John de, 534.
Boetzler, Marguerite Elburgh de, 529.
....., ..., husband of, 529.
Bohemia, 625.
....., King of, Frederic, Elector Palatine, 621, 629.
....., viceroy of, 212.
Bois, Mighel de, 213.
Bois de Vincennes, 297.
Bois le duc, Governor of, 405.
Bokelly, letter dated from, 119.
Boleyn, Thos., 1st Earl of Wiltshire, 65.
....., Anne, 35.
Bollington, co. Lincoln, 405.
Bologna, 413, 434.
Bolte, Thos., 506.
Bolton, letters dated from, 350, 354.
....., resident at, 350.
....., East, manor, &c. of, 332.
....., ..., mines in, 332.
....., Lord Scrope, of, *see* Scrope.
Bolton, Mr., 500.
Bomel isle, fort at, 406.
Bonamy, Hilary, 62.
....., John, certificate by, 644.
Bond, Wm., payment to, 179.
....., Dr., 130.
Bonefacius, navy purveyor in Galicia, 38.
Bonithon, Mons., 490.
Bonne Adventure (ship), 197.
Bonner, clerk, 63.
Books, treatises, pamphlets, &c., 54, 70, 100, 101, 111, 112, 150, 160, 167, 171, 180, 204, 212, 234, 235, 273, 278, 280, 290, 298, 301, 312, 313, 351, 405, 406, 415, 449, 493, 529, 544, 631, 650, 658, 659, 661, 679 (3).
....., Catholic, 20, 102, 175, 189, 259, 291, 294, 325, 326, 351, 356.
....., lists of, 661, 681.
..... of accounts, 239, 293, 304, 323, 352, 354, 375, 499, 505, 511, 549, 648.
....., official, 75, 76, 197, 329, 350, 354, 457, 463, 465, 473, 489, 496, 498, 501, 527, 625, 647.
....., printing, &c., of, 10 (2), 495, 658, 659.
Books—*cont.*
....., seditious, 101, 273, 310.
....., titles or subjects of :—
Almanacs, 659.
Antiphone (*i.e.* Antiphonarium), 102.
Aristotle's Politicks, 141.
Bastard's Epigrams, 385.
Bible, the, *see* Bible.
Birch, Thos., life of Elizabeth, 398, 399.
Blundevill's Logic, 661.
Book of rates, 498.
Breviaries, Roman, 294.
Calvin, institutes of, 327.
Chaucer's Prophecy, 181.
Comines' Description of Hungary, 500.
Commerce, treatise on, 661.
Common Prayer, 529, 565, 659.
Communion, 447.
Defence of the tonsure, 112.
Demonstration of Discipline, 310.
Discovery of the Translation, 106.
Exhortation to Papistry, 106.
Fowne's, Dr., Trisageon, 661.
God and King, 661.
Grammars, 659.
Grayles, or Graduals, 102.
Historia Pontifical, 35.
Hues, M., seditious work by, 54.
James I.'s works, 661.
Leicester's Commonwealth, 138.
Martin Marprelate's prophecy, 273, 275.
Mass books, 102, 294.
New England, 661.
New Testament, 107.
Parsons' Policies, apologies, &c., 416.
..... Three conversions, 435.
Perkin's works, 661.
Popish manuals, 325.
Post nati, 661.
Primers, 659.
Psalters, 659.
Raleigh's Voyages, 141.
Rheims Testament, 106, 112.
Sacrilege sacredly handled, 617.
Schism of England, 415.
Sempill's Appendix, 617.
Smith's Commonwealth, 661.
Stapleton, D., De tribus Thomis, 312.
Booth, Mrs., 472.
Boothes, resident at, 25.
Bordeaux, 115, 171.
....., prisoner at, 313.
....., resident in, 346.
Borders, the, *see* England, borders of.
Borlendipo, Don, 255, and *see* Mendoza.
Borley, resident at, 518.

Borne, John, 20.
....., Mr., 59.
Borough or Boroughs, Wm., 260.
....., ..., letter of, 38.
....., of Limehouse, 681.
Boroughbridge, posts to or from, 279 (2).
Borrell, James, procurator for, 659.
Borromeo [Frederic], Cardinal, 317.
Bostock, Capt., 242.
Boston, co. Lincoln, 371, 418.
....., inhabitants of, petition of, 371.
..... Deep, 371.
Boswell, Wm., letter to, 649.
Bothwell, Lord, *see* Stewart.
Bottock, Lancelot, grant to, 156.
Bouillon, M. de, 411.
Boulde, Mr., 399, 400.
Boulogne, 188, 275.
Bourbon, Francois de, Duke of Montpensier, letter of, 315.
....., Cardinal of (Charles), 20, 80, 155.
....., ..., nephew of, 80.
Bourchier, Sir John, 666.
Bourges, 90, 147 (2).
....., letter dated from, 68.
Bournham, Mr., servant to Sec. Walsingham, 71.
Bowdler, Sam., 440.
Bowes, Edw., 6.
....., Sir George, death of, 17.
....., Geo., grant to, 165.
....., Sir Jerome, ambassador to Russia, commission to, 88.
....., ..., voyage of, discourse on, 102.
....., Ralph, 199.
....., ..., letters of, 339 (2).
....., ..., petition of, 371.
....., ..., request by, 198.
....., ..., sister of, 339.
....., ..., nephew of, 339, 340.
....., Robert, ambassador to Scotland, 81, 321–324, 328, 329, 366.
....., ..., letter of, 192.
....., Robt., treasurer of Berwick, 17, 253, 323, 327, 368.
....., Talbot, 325.
....., Sir Talbot, 546.
....., William, 17.
....., ..., letter to, 152.
....., Sir Wm., 81, 334.
....., ..., receipt by, 258.
Bowes, traveller to, 322.
Bownes Castle, House, or Tower, 18, 349 (2).
Bowyer, Hen., 446.
....., Sir Wm., 446.
Box, Mr., of Liege, 177.
Boyd, And., 497.
Boyle, Mr., 154.
Boynton, Thos., certificate by, 97.
Brabant, 249, 513.
Bracers, keeper of, 343.
Bradell, Edw., 220–222, 304.
....., ..., letter of, 218.
....., ..., brother of, 218, 219, 222, 237.
...., John, 304.
Bradford, 130.
Bradham, Mrs., 523.
Bradnock Marsh, co. Warwick, 369.
Bradshaw, John, request by, 675.
....., London merchant, 587.
Bramble, Christ., 521.
....., John, 521.
....., Thos., 521.
Brampton, travellers to, 118.
Brams, Daniel, 509.
Brancepeth, 546.
..... Castle, 545, 546.
Brand, Josias, 2.
....., ..., bond by, 2.
Brandenburgh, John, Marquis of, 449.
Brandlen, Rich., 194.
Brandon, Mary, Duchess of Suffolk, younger sister of Henry VIII., 407.
Branson, Wm., 325.
Branwood, John, 322.
....., ..., wife of, 322.
Brass ordnance, *see* Ordnance, brass.
Brass, Rich., 474.
Bratton Grange, grant of, 123.
Bray, co. Berks, 82.
Bray, Mr., 169, 242.
Brazen, John, 264.
Brazil money, 58.
....., ships to or from, 38, 48, 681.
Bread, 652.
Bread Street, London, 124.
Breame, *see* Bremen.
Breche, Thos., 36.
Brecknock, or Brecon, justice of, 422.
....., prothonotary and clerk of the Crown in, 338.
Bredfield, co. Berks, 663.
Bredgate, Capt., 363.
Bremble Park, 212.
Bremen, or Breame, 501.
....., letter dated from, 277.
....., residence at, 277.
Brensford, Thos., petition of, 674.
Brentford Bridge, 464.
Brereton, Cheshire, letter dated from, 19.
Brereton, Sir Ralph, 35.
....., Wm., letter of, 19.
....., Sir Wm., letter to, 448.
Brest, or La Bresse, 361, 363, 419.
....., minister of, 600.
Bretagne, *see* Brittany.

Breton, Erasmus, 460.
....., Nicholas, petition of, 480.
....., or Burton, Thos., 660.
Breton, a, 302.
..... cloths, 211.
..... news, 374.
....., or Briton ship, 182.
Brett, Alex., 631.
....., Robt., certificate by, 455.
Bretter, Wm., 400.
Brevin, Daniel, 623.
Brewers, 458, 651.
Briard, John, 555, 559, 583-585, 601, 604, 632 (2), 634.
....., ..., petitions of, 560, 583, 585, 632.
Bricks, 494.
Bridge, *alias* Gratley, *see* Gratley.
Bridge House, London, 346.
Bridgeman, Edw., 476.
....., Elizabeth, wife of, 476.
....., ..., father of, 476.
....., ..., uncle of, 476.
....., John, 251, 252.
Bridges, Giles, grant to, 676.
Bridgewater, ship of, 36.
Bridgewater, priest, 79.
Bridgman, John, Bishop of Chester, 615.
....., Mr., 502.
....., ..., letter to, 502.
Brierton, Jesuit, 232.
Briggs, Hen., Latin verses by, 57.
Brigham, Master, 406.
....., Mrs., 406.
....., ..., servant of, 406.
Brigstock Park, co. Northampton, 317.
..... parsonage, 428.
Brihac, Brittany, 360, 476.
Brill, 476.
....., garrison at, 164, 182, 258.
....., ..., payments to, 264.
....., governor of, salary of, 243, 264.
....., ..., retinue of, salary of, 264.
....., magazines in, 276.
....., persons in, 476.
Brisac, or Brissac, Count or Marshal of, (Charles de Cosse II.?), 161, 419.
Brislington, co. Somerset, curate of, 336.
Bristol, 19, 81.
....., collector in 423.
..... men, 375.
....., merchants of, 232.
....., ..., commissioners for, order on report of, 589.
....., resident at, 48.
....., ships of, 14, 382.
....., trade to, 489.
Bristol—*cont.*
....., travellers to, 468.
....., volunteers levied in, 179.
....., prebend in, 141.
Bristol, Earl and Countess of, *see* Digby.
Britain, North, 476.
....., South, 476.
Briton ships, *see* Breton.
Brittany, or Bretagne, 32, 319, 320, 321, 358, 374, 383, 603 ; *see also* Little Britain.
....., advertisements from, 20, 384.
....., cloth sent to, 466.
....., coast of, 392.
....., leaguers of, 373.
....., Lord of, 213.
....., Parliament of, 603 (2), 604.
....., places in, 58, 255, 658.
....., prisoners in, 603, 604.
....., residents in, 358.
....., ships from or to, 203, 301, 320, 373, 392.
....., Spaniards in, 314, 319.
....., trade with, 211, 299, 300.
....., travellers to, 166, 229.
....., troops, &c. in or to, 43, 166, 301, 318, 326, 327, 357, 358, 361, 363, 551.
....., ..., payments for, 382.
....., truce in, 384.
Brocas, Sir Pexall, 460.
Bromfield, Mr., 431.
Bromley, Sir Henry, 363.
....., ..., declaration by, 468.
....., Robert, 292.
....., ..., letter to, 292.
....., Sir Thos., Lord Chancellor, 14, 23, 27, 63, 64, 85, 90, 124, 125, 191.
....., Mr., of Hampton Post, Cheshire, 35.
Brompton, co. York, market at, 343.
Bromston, Thos., 174.
Broncksey, ordnance at, 436.
Bronker, or Bronkard, Sir Hen., 431, 471, 473.
....., Sir Wm., 593.
Brook, Calisthenes, letter of, 410.
....., Samuel, 525.
....., Mr., 525.
Brooke, Lord, *see* Greville, Sir Fulke.
Brooke, William, 7th Lord Cobham, 122, 158, 203, 242, 318.
....., ..., letter of, 324.
....., ..., letter to, 13.
....., ..., servant of, 307.
....., Henry, 8th Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 484.
....., ..., attainder of, 432.
....., Henry, 478.
....., Rich., 337.
....., Dr. Richard, 472.
....., Thos., 337.

Brooke—*cont.*
....., Admiral Sir Wm., 454.
....., servant to Sir T. Copley, 86.
Brookes, Thos., 79, 357.
....., Serjeant, 317.
....., ..., sons of, 317.
Broom Park, Northumberland, resident at, 342.
Brouage, residents in, 4.
Broughall, Cheshire, 35.
Broughe-under-Stanemore, 325.
Broughton, John, 452.
....., R., 397.
Broughton, co. Northampton, 41.
....., letter dated from, 500.
Browen, Chas., examination of, 65.
....., John, 64.
....., ..., examination of, 64.
....., ..., father of, 64.
Brown, Anthony, 1st Viscount Montague, 105 (2), 107, 110, 111.
....., Anthony, 2nd Viscount Montague, 429.
....., or Browne, *alias* De Brune, Anne, 447, 448, 532.
....., John, gunfounder, 629, 630.
....., ..., letters of, 629, 639.
....., ..., father of, 630, 639.
....., John, of Manchester, 480.
....., Nicholas, letter of, 243.
....., ..., cousin of, 243.
....., Rich., 250.
....., ..., letter of, 294.
....., ..., payment to, 208.
....., Rob., 422.
....., Thos., 506.
....., ..., letter of, 204.
....., ..., cousin of, 204.
....., Sir Valentine, letter of, 94.
....., Walter, letter of, 243.
....., ..., wife of, 243.
....., Wm., payment to, 208.
....., Mr., *alias* Fulgyham, *see* Fulgyham.
....., Englishman in Spain, 37.
....., friend of Copley, 53.
....., of Fotheringham, 317.
....., of Rouen, 79.
....., servant to the Earl of Leicester, 199.
Bruce, Edward, Lord Bruce of Kinloss, 587.
....., ..., letter of, 467.
Bruges, Grey, Lord Chandos, letter to, 513.
Bruges, traveller to, 242.
Brumen, M. de, letter of, 78.
Brune, Anne de, *see* Browne.
Bruning, Rich., 505.
Brunswick, Julius, Duke of, 121, 122.
....., ..., court of, 122, 290, 318.
....., ..., servant of, 121.
....., ..., sons, &c. of, 122.
Brunswick, 187.
....., castle of, 121.
Brussels, 25, 190, 280.
....., letters dated from, 265, 279, 280, 307.
....., places in, 393–395 ; *see also* Capello, the.
....., residents in, 405, 413, 415.
....., secretary at, 280.
....., travellers to or from, 190, 229, 245, 246, 265, 278, 280, 317, 318, 412.
Brutenell, Thos., 519.
Buchanan, John, grant to, 404.
....., Thomas, 536.
Buck, Robt., grant to, 397.
....., Thos., 512.
Buckerell, John, account by, 568.
Buckham, court at, 556.
Buckhounds, officers of, 445, 452, 465.
Buckhurst, Lord, *see* Sackville, Thos.
....., Thomas, receipt by, 526.
Buckingham, Mr.? 230.
....., Marquis and Duke of, *see* Villiers.
Buckinghamshire, 421.
....., lands, &c. in, 332, 442, 531 (2), 546.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 319.
....., receiver in, 667.
....., residents in, 429.
....., troops to or from, 84, 319.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
Buckland, co. Berks, vicar of, 106.
Bucklands, co. Dorset, residents in, 65, 444.
Buckley, Sir Rich., 35.
....., Mr., 294.
Buckman, John, 342.
Bucks, *see* Deer.
Bucland, Mich., 252.
Budley, John, letter of, 529.
Bulkley, Sir Rich., 641.
....., Lady, 641.
Bull, Hen., 89.
....., ..., sister of, 89.
Bullingham, John, Bishop of Gloucester, letters to, 95, 366.
Bullion, 146, 390, 649.
Bulloch, John, 518.
Bunbury, Sir Hen., letter of, 612.
....., Thos., 35.
Bunney, Fras., 192.
Bunting, Rich., 135.
Burch, Essex, 260.
Burcher, Wm., lease to, 373.
Burdup, Riddesdale, 169.
Burgh, Thos., 5th Lord Burgh, payments to, 205.
....., Sir John, 282.
Burgh Barony, 285, 287, 304, 347, 348.
...., steward of, 348.
....., co. Lincoln, bailiff of, 25.
Burghcastle, co. Suffolk, 459, 464.

Burghet, Gerard, 278.
Burghley, Lord, *see* Ceeil.
....., letter dated from, 422.
..... house, London, 412.
Burgh Wallis, eo. York, 369.
Burgo, Marquis de, 269.
Burgundy, Margaret, Duehess of, 554.
Burials, fees for, 44.
Burlace, Rich., 536.
Burlacy, Mr., 242.
Burley, Rich., 36, 37, 255.
....., ..., brother of, 255.
....., Thos., 36.
Burne, the, Bill of, 344.
Burston, eo. Herts, 92.
Burton, Aliee, 331.
....., ..., father of, 331.
....., Nich., 373.
....., Pelham, 331.
....., Rich., signature of, 603.
....., or Breton, Thos., 660.
....., ..., mother of, 660.
..... Mr., of Northampton, gift by, 641.
Burton Staey, Hants, 548.
Burwage salt, 217.
Bury, Mr., grant by, alluded to, 42.
Bury, near Manchester, sessions at, 479.
..... St. Edmunds, letter dated from, 529.
Bushey, Mat., 512.
Busini, Julio, 10.
Busket parsonage, eo. Berks, 107.
Butler, Thomas, 10th Earl of Ormond, and 3rd Earl of Ossory, 300, 587.
....., Eliz., Countess of Ormond and Ossory, letter of, 680.
....., ..., servants of, 680.
....., Fras., letter of, 538.
....., Pears, 294.
....., Wm., 534.
....., Capt. 419.
....., Mr., 413.
Buttery, the, clerk of, 404 (2).
Button, Capt. Thos., letter of, 441.
....., Elizabeth, wife of, 441.
....., ..., ehildren of, 441.
....., Mr., grant to, 435.
Butts, Wm., account by, 559.
Buxton, Mary Queen of Seots at, 11.
....., travellers from, 121.
Buy, M. de, 287.
Buzenval, M. de, 234.
....., ..., letter of, 187.
Byauvoer, or Beauvoir, G., jun., letter of, 39.
Byfleet park, keeper of, 535.
Byrde, Wm., 326.
Bywell lordship, Durham, 167.
..... parsonage, 167.

C.

C., eo. York, 27.
C., Sir W., *see* Cope, Sir Walter.
C. J., letters of, 336, 486.
C. T., 165.
Cabesse, Gaspard Barbose, petition of, 197.
Cabry, Nich., letters of, 71, 73, 122, 208.
....., ..., brother of, 71.
Cadiz, attaek on by Sir F. Drake, 206, 207.
....., ships at, to, or from, 206, 207, 254, 374, 396.
....., troops at, 206, 207, 396,
Caen, 315.
Cæsar, Hen., letter of, 258.
....., Dr. Julius, Master of Requests, 100, 382; Sir Julius, 432, 464, 498, 501, 509; Master of the Rolls, 663.
....., ..., letters of, 480, 516, 643.
....., ..., letters to, 342, 345, 356, 357, 370, 375, 418.
....., ..., notes of, 336 (2), 418, 497.
....., Thomas, drafts by, 379 (2).
....., Mr., letter to, 521.
Cage, John, 427.
Caggs Stanefield, eo. Suffolk, 491.
Cahors, M. de, 251.
Cairo, treaele of, 122.
Calais, 177, 274, 307, 389, 393, 499, 638, 657.
....., Governor of, 243.
....., letters dated from, 243, 277, 279, 311, 657.
....., persons in, 243, 269, 281, 307, 415.
....., ships of, 587.
....., travellers to or from, 20, 229, 242, 243, 279, 311, 396.
Calasby, Mr., 681.
Caleoote Hall, Suffolk, 464.
Caldwell, John, M.A., 25.
Calendar altered by the Pope, 75.
Calf, a, priee of, 44.
..... skins, export of, 14, 270.
Calfield, Geo., grant to, 422.
Calshot, ordnance at, 436.
Calveley, or Caulveley, Sir Rich., 629.
....., ..., letters of, 627, 629.
Calverley, Mr., 218.
Calvert, Geo., 536, 559, 583, 586; Seeretary of State, 624, 625, 642, 653.
....., ..., letter of, 643.
....., ..., letters to, 623, 632, 641, 646, 647.
....., ..., referenee by, 628.
Calvin, John, 327, 433.
Camber eastle, ordnanee at, 436.

Cambray, 4, 21, 278, 499.
Cambridge, 306.
....., letters dated from, 489, 649.
....., resident in, 481.
....., traveller to, 391.
..... University, 420, 443, 514, 658, 659; *see also* Universities.
...., books of, 658, 659.
...., letter to, 527.
...., lands of, 520.
...., printer of, 659.
...., ..., printing by, 658, 659.
...., chancellor of, 391.
...., ..., vice, 617, 658.
...., doctors of, 658.
...., students, &c. of, 532.
...., Colleges of, viz.:—
Christ's, 385.
....., master of, 7.
....., ..., certificate by, 460.
....., fellows in, 7.
....., ..., certificate by, 460.
....., fellowships in, 7.
....., letter dated from, 460.
....., students of, 459.
....., ..., verses by, 56, 57.
Corpus Christi, fellowship in, 439.
....., master of, 440.
....., student of, 440.
King's, 513.
....., founder of, 513.
....., provost, &c. of, 514.
....., ..., letter to, 441.
....., visitor of, 513.
Jesus, master, &c. of, 450.
....., ..., certificate by, 489.
....., students of, 450.
Magdalen, master, fellows, &c. of, case of, 520.
....., founder of, 520.
Pembroke Hall, master and fellows of, deputation from, 462.
....., ... letter of, 462.
Queen's, student, &c. of, 144, 649.
St. John's, fellows and scholars of, bequest to, 260.
....., ..., scholars of, Latin poems by, 56, 166.
Sydney Sussex, master and fellows of, 451.
Trinity, master, &c. of, letter to, 488.
....., fellows of, 391, 488, 489, 649.
...., grant to, 617.
....., preachers in, 617.
Cambridgeshire, 421.
....., commissioners of sewers for, 445.
....., election at, 666.
....., Lieutenant of, Lord, 419.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 419.
....., places in, 33, 424, 435, 436, 441, 457.
Camden, Jo., 613.
....., Wm., 494, 652.
Cammawe, resident in, 142.
C[ampion], E[dmund], 63, 204, 274, 294.
....., ..., letter of, 24.
....., brewer, 208.
Campynet, John, 33, 34.
....., Margaret, widow of, 33, 34.
....., Wm., 33.
Canaries, the, 207.
Candia, wine from, 663.
Candles (Romish), 102, 325, 326 (2).
Canford, 64.
..... manor, 64, 65.
....., mines at, 64.
Canisy, M., letter of, 309.
Canning, John, 528.
Canon law, 607, 609.
Canterbury, 53.
....., archbishops of:—
Grindal, Edm., 91, 95.
Bancroft, Rich., 455, 464, 523; *see also* Abbott, George; and Whitgift, John.
....., diocese of, 443, 497.
....., dean of, 448.
....., dean and chapter of, 95.
....., Prerogative Court of, 448, 532.
....., ..., certificate from, 532.
...., commissary and notary of, 532.
....., ..., judge of, 448.
....., ..., registrar of, 448.
Canvas, 643.
Cape, —, 6.
..... Bealim, 454.
..... Clear, ships at, 254.
..... Prior, 454.
..... South, 454.
Capel, Mr., 405.
Capello, 389.
....., the, Brussels, persons in, 387, 393, 394, 395.
Cappes, Arthur, 107.
Captains, &c., 270, 329.
....., imprest to, 148.
....., lists of, 146, 147, 164, 177, 260, 282 (2), 285, 306, 382.
....., payments to, 382.
....., punishment of, for corruption, 283.
Capuchin, 412, 414.
Carden, Jas., letter of, 452.
Cardew, Wm, 340.
Cardiff, 205.
Cardinal, Wm., 81, 346.
....., ..., letter of, 311.
....., the, or our, or of England, *see* Allen, Card. Wm.
Cardinals, 153, 299, 313, 411, 412, 414, 416; *see also* under their several names.
Cards, playing, 70, 252, 371.

Carew, Sir George, 1st Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance, 550, 645.
....., ..., letters of, 381, 601, 604, 643.
....., ..., letter to, 632.
....., ..., order of, 634.
....., ..., petitions to, 559, 560.
Carew, Dr. Mat, 64, 65 ; Sir Math. 500.
....., Peter, 84.
....., Thos., 84.
Carey, Henry, 1st Lord Hunsdon, lord chamberlain, lord warden of the East Marches, and governor of Berwick, 8, 75, 80, 135, 168, 218–220, 237, 248, 249, 272, 323 (2), 351, 385, 388.
....., ..., letters of, 44, 127, 215, 238, 241, 319, 331, 336, 342.
....., ..., letter to, 70.
....., ..., licence to, 402.
....., ..., servant of, 195, 215.
....., ..., sons of, 248,
....., Henry, 4th Lord Hunsdon, Viscount Rocheford, 657.
....., Sir Edm., 331.
....., Edw., 179, 446.
....., Geo., document signed by, 277.
....., Sir Geo., governor of the Isle of Wight, 230, 232, 291.
....., H., report of, 35.
....., Sir Harry, 525.
....., Capt. Hen., 38.
....., John, letters of, 368, 369.
....., ..., receipt by, 368.
....., ..., cousin of, 368.
....., Miles, 5.
....., Nich., sen., 36.
....., ..., children of, 36.
....., ..., Colette, his wife, 36.
....., Nich., jun., 2, 3 (2), 8, 13, 16, 29, 36, 39, 58, 98, 384, 604.
....., ..., answer of, 16.
....., ..., declaration before, 42.
....., ..., petitions of, 3 (3).
....., ..., son-in-law of, 302.
....., Peter, 13, 36, 145, 475, 662.
....., Sir Robt., 354, 355.
....., ..., letters of, 365, 370.
....., ..., letter to, 458.
....., ..., Lady, his wife, 458.
....., Wm., 195.
....., Mr., 464.
Carisbrook, ordnance at, 436.
Carlet, John, 58.
Carleton, Ambrose, 322.
....., Anthony, 114.
....., Dudley, secretary to the Earl of Northumberland, 440, 452 (2) ; Sir Dudley, 529 ; ambassador in Holland, 612, 615.
....., ..., account by, 468.
Carleton, Dudley—*cont.*
....., ..., bills of, 468.
....., ..., drafts, &c. by, 492, 679.
....., ..., letters of, 377, 385, 507.
....., ..., letters to, 404, 410, 427, 431, 440, 452 (2), 475, 486, 500, 519.
....., ..., cousin of, 410, 429, 519.
....., ..., nephew of, *see* Carleton, Dudley, jun.
....., Anna, Lady, 615.
....., Dudley, jun., letter to, 615.
....., George, brother of Dudley, sen., 377, 385, 507.
....., George, of Overston, 64 (2).
....., ..., examination of, 64.
....., ..., letter to, 44.
....., Lancelot, 114, 253.
....., Thomas, 253, 348, 390.
Carletons, the, 253.
Carlis, Christ, 451.
Carlisle, 119, 134, 239, 348, 352, 359.
....., assizes at, 252.
..... castle, 18, 349 (3), 350, 367, 439.
...., captain of, 290, 333–335, 341, 350.
...., ..., fees of, 335 (2).
...., soldiers in, 439.
..... citadel, defence of, 349, 439.
....., commissioners of, letter to, 422.
....., gentry of, 133, 350.
....., justices of, 350.
....., letters dated from, 85, 104, 105, 107, 111, 114, 116, 118, 120, 124, 134, 144 (2), 146, 169, 170, 252, 271, 285, 286, 321–326, 338, 367, 370.
....., munition in or sent to, 199, 239, 338.
....., prisoners in, 105–107, 111, 112 (2), 116.
....., residents in, 96 (2), 105, 106, 170, 252, 271, 321, 346, 367.
....., sheriff of, 104, 105, 111, 112, 253.
....., stores for, 238.
....., tenements in, 271.
....., travellers to or from, 85, 106, 111, 114, 124, 130, 144, 285, 321 (2), 322, 346, 350.
....., troops for, 222.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Hay.
....., bishop of, *see* Mey, John.
....., diocese of, 111, 270.
....., ..., chancellor of, 105.
Carmichael, Sir Hugh, 477.
....., Sir John, 322.
Carnarvon, 205.
..... castle, constable of, 424.
Carnarvonshire, lands in, 267.
Carnsew, Sir Richard, 502, 534, 547, 629 (2).
....., ..., accusation against, 502.
....., ..., ancestors and relatives of, 502.

Carnsew, Sir Richard—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, 502.
....., ..., letters to, 502, 533, 629 (2).
....., Wm., letter of, 119.
Carolus, Don, 185.
Caron, Sir Noel, Holland ambassador, 306, 535, 629, 630.
Carpenter, John, letter of, 492.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 493.
....., John, minister, 490.
....., ..., Nath., son of, 490.
....., of Bayoune, 415.
Carpets, 46.
Carr, Rob., Viscount Rochester, and Earl of Somerset, 647.
....., ..., letter to, 534.
....., John, 365.
....., ..., wife of, 365.
....., Ralph, 325 (2), 326.
....., Robt., 488.
....., Thos., 142.
....., Uzwin, 325.
....., of Ford, 231.
Carrhouse manor, co. York, 369.
Carronge, M. de, governor of Normandy, 43, 72.
Carter lane (London), letter dated from 304.
...., Saracen's Head in, 304.
Carteret, Amias, or Amiee de, 397, 518; bailiff of Guernsey, 529, 569, 583, 588, 604, 631, 632, 633, 636, 643, 644, 659, 662.
....., ..., letters of, 584, 660.
....., ..., letters to, 584 (2), 628.
....., ..., lieutenant of, 644, 660.
....., ..., petition of, 559.
....., Elias, or Elie de, King's proeurer in Jersey, 553, 558, 568, 569, 573–575.
....., ..., aceount by, 622.
....., Fras. de, 644.
....., Helier de, Lord of St. Oueu, Jersey, 53, 67, 84, 515, 553, 571, 603.
....., Jean or John de, 244, 245.
....., ..., grant to, 390.
....., ..., letter of, 397.
....., ..., objections by, 244.
....., ..., petitions of, 244, 245.
....., Joshua de, 558, 574, 576, 577, 579, 655.
....., Nicholas, relief for, 317.
....., Philip, jurat of Jersey, 620, 655, 669.
Carteret, Phil. de, seigneur of St. Ouen, Jersey, 53, 62, 67–69, 84, 85.
....., ..., letter of, 88.
....., ..., petition of, 47.
....., Philip de, seigneur or lord of St. Oueu, 477, 499, 553, 555; Sir Philip, 557, 558, 565, 568, 569, 570, 572, 575, 576 (2), 577–581, 583, 585, 590, 591, 594, 600, 602, 603, 606, 610–612, 621, 635, 646, 647, 654, 655, 660, 662 (2), 667, 671 (2).
Carteret, Philip de—*cont.*
....., ..., answer of, 574.
....., ..., letters of, 584, 585, 588, 590, 614, 615, 620, 624, 625, 631–633, 636, 643, 664, 671 (2).
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 611.
....., ..., letters to, 555, 584 (2).
....., ..., petitiou of, 579.
....., ..., signature of, 576.
....., ..., Lady, wife of, 588, 625, 636.
....., ..., son of, 625, 636.
....., ..., father of, *see* Carteret, Helier de.
....., ..., brothers of, 588; *see also* Carteret, Elias and Amiee.
....., ..., grandfather of, 574.
....., ..., relatives of, 553.
....., ..., cousin of, 577.
....., Philip, Seigneur de Hault Vinchelles, 555 (2), 627.
....., ..., petition of, 599.
....., Robt., 405.
....., Mr., 30, 31, 383.
Carthusians, 246, 415.
Cartingdon, Northumberland, Jesuits in, 344.
Cartwright, Thos., letter of, 181.
....., ..., wife of, 181.
....., Mr., 294, 315.
Carvell, Capt., 70.
....., Mr. 628.
Carver, *alias* Cundeliff, Wm., 479,
Carvile, Capt., 131.
Caseaye, ship at, 586.
Cashel, co. Tipperary, 288.
Casimir, Duke (Priuee Palatine), 72, 148.
Caspian sea, 640.
Castel Parish, Guernsey, 644.
Castile, eolleetion in, 37.
....., Spanish army in, 202.
Castile, Don John de, 238.
Castillion, Douglas, 444.
Castillo, Antonio, letter of, 57.
Castle, John, 456.
Castle Cornet, *see* Guerusey.
Castle Ward, Northumberland, reeusants in, 339.
Castles and forts, 434, 435.
Castling, Mr., 357.
Castlings, the, 356.
Castmore End, eo. Warwiek, resident at, 369.
Cat., M., letter of, 172.
Catalonia, vieeroy of, 429.
Cater, Thos., 324.
Catesby, John, 32.
....., ..., bond by, 651.
....., Rich., 31, 32.
....., Robt., 251.
....., Sir Wm., 12, 31, 32, 322.
....., ..., assignment to, 177.

Catesby, Sir Wm.—*cont.*
....., ..., bonds by 251.
....., ..., petition of, 165.
....., ..., receipts from, 32 (3).
..... family, papers relating to, 31, 32.
Cathay, discovery of, 6.
Catholic Bishops, proceedings against, 108.
..... cause, 274, 408, 433.
..... church, *see* Church of Rome.
..... faith, 65, 108, 170, 322; *see also* Religion, Catholic; Popery; and Papistry.
..... houses, 415.
..... Kings, 109, 303; *see also*, Spain, King of.
..... matters, 413.
..... noblemen, 274.
..... party, 408.
..... pilgrims, English, 413.
..... priests, 415; *see also* Priests (Romish).
..... prince, 108, 109.
..... religion, *see* Religion, Catholic; Papistry; and Popery.
..... state, 9.
..... vestments, &c., 325, 326.
Catholics, 7, 24, 54, 141, 151, 172, 173, 185, 189, 223, 224, 228, 229, 240, 241, 247, 248, 251, 259, 267, 269, 270, 272, 273, 277, 278, 294, 299, 303, 305, 312, 316 (3), 322, 324, 325, 390, 392, 396, 408, 411, 413, 415, 417, 434, 435, 540; *see also* Papists, and English Catholics.
....., collections for, 411.
....., designs of, 188 (2).
....., pardons for, 657 (2).
....., persecutions of, 24, 172, 176, 177, 272, 314, 434.
Cattle, 99.
Caulveley, Sir Rich., *see* Calvely.
Cautionary towns, *see* Flushing and Brill.
Cavendish, Wm., Lord Cavendish of Hardwick, lord lieutenant of Derbyshire, letter of, 598.
....., Thos., 275.
Cavill, Mr., 502.
Cawby Manor, co. Lincoln, 405.
Cawsam Bay, ship in, 587.
Caxton, posts to or from, 279.
Cecil, William, 1st Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer, 26, 92, 93, 98, 103, 157, 168, 191, 200, 201, 203, 239, 247, 253, 275, 292, 295, 307, 310, 316–318, 320, 328, 336, 343, 363, 365–368 370, 406–408, 452, 461.
....., ..., as grandfather of Wm. Cecil, 98, 140, 147.
....., ..., as master of the Court of Wards, 103, 180, 260, 267, 330, 376, 378.
....., ..., clerk of, notes by, 220.
....., ..., discontent against, 320, 407.
Cecil, William, Lord Burghley—*cont.*
....., ..., house of, 200, 353.
....., ..., ..., at Theobalds, verses on, 199.
....., ..., possessions of, 407.
....., ..., servant of, 120.
....., ..., verses addressed to, 391 (3).
....., ..., ..., in praise of, 391 (2).
....., ..., daughter (granddaughter) of, 41.
....., ..., letters of, 46, 102, 292, 326, 369.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 12, 164, 183, 206, 215, 219, 266, 323, 332, 351, 355, 374.
....., ..., notes, endorsements, &c. of, 7, 8, 46, 121, 134, 143, 147, 151, 164 (2), 169, 171, 177 (2), 178 (3), 180–183, 188, 190, 196, 197, 199, 201, 205, 213–215, 218, 231, 232, 238, 249, 252, 253, 257, 258, 264 (2), 268 (2), 282 (2), 286, 288, 291, 293 (2), 294, 296, 326, 327, 332, 338, 341 (2), 347, 353, 357, 358, 377–380, 385.
....., ..., orders of, 46, 304.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 231.
....., ..., warrants of, 2, 214.
....., ..., letters to, from :—
Ardern, Robt., 216.
B. A., 181.
Bacon, Sir Nich., 308.
Bowes, Ralph, 339 (2).
Bradell, Edw., 218.
Carlisle, Bishop of, 351.
Cecil, Robt., 241, 242.
Clopton, John, 218–220, 222, 237.
Cooke, Wm., executors of, 260.
Coult, Christopher, 257.
Council, the, 283.
Crooke, John, 1.
Dacre, Christ., 337.
Delaval, Ro., 213.
Digges, Thos., 306, 308.
Drury, Sir Wm., 286.
Durham, Bishop of, 376.
....., Dean of, 345, 355.
Ellis, Capt., lieutenant of, 270.
Fenner, Capt. Geo., 353.
Forster, Sir John, 213, 344, 367.
Gray, Ra., 213, 340,
....., Sir Thos., 213.
Hakluyt, Rich., 248.
Hatton, Lord Chancellor, 248.
Hunsdon, Lord, 215, 238.
Huntingdon, Earl of, 206, 351.
King, Alex., 347, 350.
Leicester, Earl of, 103.
Leighton, Sir Thos., 305, 361–363, 369, 373, 374, 380.

Cecil, William, Lord Burghley—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from—*cont.*
Mar, Earl of, 213.
Musgrave, Sir Simon, 350.
Newcastle, Mayor, &c. of, 219, 232, 237.
Norwich, bishop of, 2.
Ogle, Lord, 213.
....., Jas., 213.
Parry, W., 6, 9, 10.
Paulet, Anth., 354.
Percy, Lord Hen., 41.
Queen, the, 341, 375.
Ratcliff, Fras., 213.
Rokeby, Chris., 17.
Saltonstall, Rich., 202.
Scrope, Henry, Lord, 321-324.
....., Thomas, Lord, 338, 349, 350, 354, 370.
Selby, Sir John, 267.
Sootchern, S., 114.
Stafford, Sir Edw., 100, 147, 183, 251.
Walsingham, Sec., 63.
Warwick, Ambrose, Earl of, 267.
Wentworth, John, 1.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 75, 76, 128, 129, 257, 328, 332, 340, 373, 384.
....., ..., petitions to, 17, 27, 71, 164, 165, 305, 327.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 193, 198, 199, 334, 345, 371, 378.
....., Mildred, Lady Burghley, 41, 241, 242.
Cecil, Sir Thomas, 72, 98, 183, 232; 2nd Lord Burghley, 427.
....., ..., letter of, 441.
....., ..., payment to, 177.
....., Sir Wm., eldest son, 147 (2), 183, 441; Earl of Exeter, 674.
....., ..., letters of, 98, 140.
....., ..., servant of, 147 (2).
....., ..., cousin of, 183.
....., William, Lord Roos, his son, 441.
Cecil, Rob., 320; Sir Rob., Secretary of State, 374, 387, 389, 407, 408; Lord Cecil of Essingdon, 423, 436, 441; Viscount Cranborne, 459; Earl of Salisbury, 486, 487, 489, 498 (2), 500, 504, 507, 510, 511, 514.
....., ..., as Lord Treasurer, 511, 515, 516, 523, 527, 589, 647.
....., ..., as master of Wards and liveries, 544.
....., ..., designs against, 419.
....., ..., grant to, 431.
....., ..., payment to, 498.
...., cousin of, 241.
....., ..., leases of, observations on, 527.
....., ..., letters of, 241, 242, 374, 393, 420, 432, 457, 459, 496, 509, 516, 527.
Cecil, Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 362, 369, 384.
....., ..., list by, 515.
....., ..., notes, endorsements, &c. of, 306 (4), 327, 374, 400, 421, 439, 491, 507, 514, 515 (2), 520, 531,.
....., ..., report of, 458.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, from :—
Anderson, H., 363, 367.
Anonymous, 102, 414?
Anthony, Chas., 520.
C. J., 336.
Carey, John, 368, 369.
....., Sir Robt., 365, 370.
Carteret, J., 397.
Crane, John, 438.
Forster, Sir John, 366.
Gofton, Fras., 520.
Hobart, Sir Hen., 474.
Huntingdon, Earl of, 362.
Hussey, Jas., 529.
James I., 444, 517, 518.
King Alex., 520.
Leighton, Sir Thos., 373, 384 (3), 388, 392 (2), 394, 395, 419, 475, 518.
Lok, Hen., 419, 521.
Lyndsay, Sir Jas., 524.
Maddison, Lionel, 365 (2).
Norris, Lord, 492.
Peyton, Sir John, 515.
Paulet, Sir Anth., 383, 384.
Rogers, Rich., 520.
St. Sauveur, M., 499.
Scrope, Lady Phil., 367.
Swalowe, Pa., 520.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 395.
....., ..., petitions to, 343, 531.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 12, 405.
....., Eliz., Lady Cecil, 367.
....., Sir Edw., 666.
....., Dr. J., priest, 314 (2), 410, 411, 412.
....., Mr., 183, 415.
Cecilians, the, 407.
Cerberus, 415.
Cerne, residents at, 140.
Cessford, Laird of, 344.
Chace, the, Enfield? 504.
Chaces, *see* Parks.
Chaderton, near Manchester, letter dated from, 478.
Chaderton, Wm., Bishop of Chester, 7, 25, 35?; Bishop of Lincoln, 442.
....., ..., letters of, 11, 86.
....., ..., letters to, 95, 442.
Chalden, Nich., 230.
Chalgrave manor, 548.
Chalkhill, Jonas, 383.

Chaloner, Sir Thos., 444, 450.
....., ..., signature of, 444.
Chalons, travellers to, 163, 166.
Chamber, the officers, &c. of, *see* Elizabeth, James, and Anne, households of.
....., treasury of, 452.
Chamberlain, Fras., late Governor or Captain of Guernsey, 26, 41, 83, 84.
....., John, brother of, letters to, 288, 377, 385, 507, 511.
....., Sir Leonard, 29.
....., Ralph, letter to, 477.
....., ..., sister of, 477.
....., Sir Richard, 399, 400.
....., Robt., 288.
....., ..., certificate by, 460.
....., Sir Robert, 559.
....., Thos., 471.
....., ..., wife of, 471.
....., Wm., letter of, 288.
Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Carey, Lord Hunsdon; Howard, Earl of Suffolk; Herbert Earl of Pembroke.
....., ..., office of, 647.
....., Vice, 660; *see also* Hatton, Sir C.; Heneage, Sir Thos.; and Stanhope, Sir J.
Chambers, David, 435.
....., Scot, 280, 290.
Champernon, Capt., 277.
....., Mr., 60, 404.
Champney, priest, 412.
Chancellor, Lord, *see* Bromley, Sir T.; Hatton, Sir C.; Egerton, Sir T.; Bacon, Sir F.
....., ..., late, servant of, 631.
Chancery, Court of, 34, 152, 232, 456, 490, 500, 677.
....., ..., abuses in, 376.
....., ..., bills in, 380.
....., ..., clerks of, 315, 376 (2).
....., ..., injunctions granted by, 506.
....., ..., master in, *see* Bird, Wm.
....., ..., orders of, 535.
....., ..., ..., book of, abstracts from, 506, 507.
....., ..., orders for, 376.
....., ..., suits in, 135, 232, 366, 378, 381, 382, 393, 456, 492, 503, 504.
....., ..., for the Cinque Ports, 135, 136.
..... records, collections out of, 344.
....., rolls of, 393.
..... Lane (London), residents in, 321, 500.
Chandos, Lord, *see* Bruges.
Channel Islands, 61, 161 (3), 288, 301, 373 (2), 374, 375, 392, 503, 504, 565, 657; *see also* Guernsey, Jersey, Alderney, and Sark.
...., lands in, 53.
Channon, priest, letter to, 680.
Chantries, or chantry lands, 445, 490, 497, 498.
....., ..., commissioners for sale of, 490, 497, 498.
Chapel Royal, 661.
...., gentlemen of 438, 439, 450.
...., children of, 450.
Chapels, 445.
Chaplain, Mr., 42.
Chaplains, 370, 438, 646.
Chapman, John, account by, 585.
Chapter House, Westminster, 533.
Charing Cross (London), 8, 676, 679.
Charlecote, co. Warwick, letter dated from, 324.
Charles, Prince, Duke of York, 449, 456–458; Prince of Wales, 539, 545 (2), 546, 625, 629, 661, 668.
....., ..., apothecary to, 465.
....., ..., council of, letter of, 667.
....., ..., expenses of, 457.
....., ..., grant to, alluded to, 667.
....., ..., haberdasher to, 503.
....., ..., house of, 656.
....., ..., lands of, 545, 546.
....., ..., marriage of, 657.
....., ..., picture of, 450.
....., ..., revenues of, receiver of, 667.
....., ..., ..., commissioners of, request to, 675.
....., ..., gentleman of the bedchamber to, 627.
....., ..., servants, &c. of, 458, 467.
....., ..., tutor and secretary to (Murray, Thos.), 507, 508, 629 (2).
....., ..., Wards and liveries of, court of, *see* Wards.
Charles, the, ship, 266, 354.
Charleton, Andrew, 476.
....., ..., niece of, 476.
....., Wm., 476.
Charnock, Jesuit, 411.
Charter, the great, 451.
Charterhouse (London), brethren of, 294.
Chartley, letters dated from, 161, 178.
Chartres, capture of, 321.
Chartshils, co. Wilts, 331.
Chasteauneuf, Mons., 43; French Ambassador, 228, 236, 306.
....., ..., alleged design of, to murder Queen Elizabeth, 200–203, 230.
....., ..., house of, 200, 235, 236, 240.
....., ..., secretary of, 200–203.
....., ..., servant of, 200–203, 240.
....., ..., speech of, 201.
Chastelet, 389.
Chastilions, manor of, 59.
Chateauneuf, 115.

Chatham, stores at, embezzlement of, 512.
Chator, Mr., 218.
Chatten, John, 420.
Chaucer, Geoffry, prophecy of, 181.
Chaworth, Sir Geo., 666.
Cheadle, Dr., brother of, 640.
....., Mr., 640, 641.
....., Mrs., 641.
Cheapside (London), 8, 137, 138, 427, 656.
Cheek, Hen., 120.
....., ..., letter of, 71.
Cheeke, Sir John, 70.
....., Mary, widow, 426.
....., Mr., 404.
Cheese, 217.
Chelsea, letter dated from, 653.
Chency, Lord, *see* Cheyne.
Cheneys, Mr., house of, letter dated from, 95.
Chenu, Humbert, 237.
....., ..., receipt by, 237.
Cherbourg, 230, 288.
Chertsey, 517.
Cheshire, 19, 421, 509.
....., gaoler in, 513.
....., gentry in, affected with Popery, 35.
....., lands and places in, 35, 332, 337, 448, 480.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 218.
....., residents in, 87.
....., sheriff of, 19.
....., troops raised in, 218.
Cheshunt Park, co. Herts, 498.
Chester, 56, 72, 205, 270.
....., county palatine of, 332.
....., ..., chamberlain of, 474, 480.
....., ..., mises in, 474.
....., exchequer in, abstract of records of, 474.
....., haven of, 14.
....., justice of, 86.
....., lands and places in, 353, 613.
....., letter dated from, 86.
....., merchants and citizens of, 32 (2), 179, 270.
....., ..., petition of, 14.
....., ships of, 14, 32 (2).
....., travellers to, 400.
....., bishops of, viz. :—
Vaughan, Rich., 329, 400, 448.
Lloyd, George, 455.
Bridgman, John, 615 ; *see also* Chaderton, Wm.
....., diocese or bishopric of, 12, 35, 409, 455, 654.
....., dean of, 400.
....., dean and chapter of, 615.
Chesterman, Wm., 618.
....., ..., letter of, 618.
....., ..., letter to, 662.
Chevington, East, 340.
Cheviots, the, 18.
Cheyne, or Cheney, Lord, daughters of, 613.
....., Henry, Lord Cheyne, 527.
....., Lady, 527.
....., John, 527.
....., ..., Eliz., widow of, 527.
Chiche, Lord Darcy of, *see* Darcy.
Chichester, Hugh, lease by, 532.
....., Sir John, 182.
....., Sir Robert, 483.
Chichester, Bishop of, viz. :—
Watson, Anth., 95, 382, 383.
Andrewes, Dr. Lancelot, 488.
....., bishopric of, 383, 488.
Chidley, Mr., 275.
Chillingham, Northumberland, letter dated from, 340.
Chionas (Italy), traveller from, 98.
Chippenham, election at, 666.
Chivaler, Jas., pardon to, 658.
Chivalry, court of, 648.
Chiverton, Thos., letter of, 372.
Cholmeley, Robt., 179.
Chovins, the, 155.
Christendom, 57, 141, 247, 414, 667.
Christening oil, 101.
Christenings, fees for, 44.
Christian, Robert, 549.
Christian, 60, 172, 201.
..... advice, 327.
..... king, *see* France, king of.
..... princes, 54, 96.
..... religion, 327 ; *see also* Religion.
..... subjects, 192.
..... world, 54.
Christians, 103, 110, 112, 113.
....., letter to, 109.
Christies, Thos., *alias* Armstrong, Thos., 114, 116 (2).
Christopher, Hugh, 521.
Christopher, of Lowe, the (ship), 156.
Christy, Sam., 455.
Chubb, Mr., 521.
Church, Mr., 414.
....., ..., little son of, 414.
Church, a, 108, 121, 299, 451, 637.
....., collegiate, 661.
....., the, 26, 34, 35, 61, 70, 95, 130, 137, 192, 273, 275, 446, 447, 588, 606 ; *see also* Guernsey and Jersey, church in.
..... duties, 417.
..... government, 273, 446, 550, 580, 655.
..... (of England), 283, 450, 529, 580, 655.
....., ..., absence from, 5, 105, 272, 339, 365, 470, 486, 654.
....., ..., attendance at, 8, 11, 27, 113, 339, 339, 342, 365, 389.
...., conformity to, 580.
...., disorders of, 447.
...., dissent from, 492.
...., liturgy of, *see* Liturgy.
..... (of Rome, or Catholic), 25, 85, 109, 112, 173, 317, 321, 678.

Church (of Rome, or Catholic)—*cont.*
...., head of, *see* Pope, the.
...., misdemeanors in, 549.
...., persons reconciled to, 49, 178.
...., protector of, 43.
...., rites of, 22.
...., rules for, 80.
....., Reformed, 548.
Churches, 417, 463, 565, 582, 589, 600, 648.
....., primitive, 589.
Churchill, John, 378, 508.
....., ..., articles by, 330.
....., ..., lines addressed to, 508.
....., ..., reply of, 330 (2).
....., ..., statement by, 329.
Churchmen, 433.
Churchwardens' accounts, 101.
Chute, Mr., 174.
Chute Forest, co. Hants, 471.
Chyverier, Mons., 132.
Cider, 360, 375, 531.
Cinque ports, barons of, 135, 136, 486.
....., chancery court in, 135, 136.
.... judge of, 660.
....., lord wardens of, *see* Brook, Lord Cobham; Howard, Earl of Northampton; Zouch, Edw. Lord.
Ciphers, or alphabets, 221, 269, 296, 429, 500.
....., letters written in, 83, 184, 185, 221, 222, 230, 251, 266, 267, 270, 280 (2), 291, 307, 308, 318, 387, 389.
....., ..., alluded to, 61, 68, 82, 115, 150, 153, 155, 221, 226, 227, 246, 278, 291, 293, 298, 299, 316, 428, 498.
....., undeciphered, 184, 238, 279, 280, 297, 298, 310, 318, 390.
City, the, *see* London.
Clarencieux king-at-arms, 199, 494.
Clark, Raines, 316.
....., ..., father of, 316.
....., Rob., baron of the Exchequer, 357.
Clarke, Mr., 26.
....., Mr., of Lynn, 544.
Clavering, Rob., sheriff of Newcastle, 193 (2), 194, 197, 213, 214, 219, 249.
....., ..., letter of, 232.
....., ..., uncle of, 193.
....., William, brother of, murder of, 193–197, 213.
Clayton, Jas., 321, 323.
....., ..., confession of, 324.
....., ..., examination of, 321.
....., ..., father of, 322.
Cleavely, Rich., 525.
Clegg, John, 205.
Cleggorne, Jas., 517.
Clement, Mr., 8.
..... family, pedigree of, 205.
Clench, J., *see* Clinch.
Clergy, the, 10, 21, 63, 84, 163, 197, 232, 273, 435.
..... of France, 410.
Clerk, Sir Thos., 482.
....., Thos., account by, 446.
....., Wm., 140, 587.
Clerkenwell (London), letter dated from, 676.
Clermont, M. de, 151.
Cleron, lands in, 205.
Cley, co. Norfolk, poor in, gift to, 544.
Cliburne, Rich., 105.
....., ..., wife of, 107.
....., ..., sister of, 107.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 107.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 105.
Cliff, Geo., 192.
Clifford, George, 3rd Earl of Cumberland, 80, 119, 126, 149, 211, 275, 293, 300, 318, 320, 334.
....., ..., commission to, 80.
....., ..., letter of, 441.
....., ..., petition of, 400.
....., ..., servant of, 121.
....., Roger, 21.
Clifford's Inn (London), 19.
Clinch, or Clench, John, justice, baron of the Exchequer, grant to, 405.
....., ..., orders by, 252.
Clink, the, prison (London), 175.
Clinton, Edw., 1st Earl of Lincoln, Lord Admiral of England, 454.
....., ..., letter of, 44.
....., Henry, 2nd Earl of Lincoln, 275.
....., Capt.? death of, 410.
....., young, of Herefordshire, 249.
Clitheroe, priest, 150, 291, 321.
....., ..., letter of, 393.
Clopton, John, receiver of Northumberland, 218–220, 237, 239.
....., ..., letters of, 218–220, 222, 237.
....., ..., brother of, 218, 219, 222, 237.
....., Wm., receiver of Northumberland, account of, 371.
....., Wm., justice of peace for Suffolk, certificate by, 242.
Cloth, 8, 46, 182, 210, 211, 230, 257, 288, 292, 294, 317, 380, 400, 432, 465, 466, 561–563, 640, 649, 664–667, 677.
....., Act for true making of, 442, 465.
....., alnagers of, 493.
....., blue, or plunkets, 347.
....., broad, 403.
....., ..., making of, 379, 380, 464.
....., coloured, 401, 464.
....., customs on, 294, 501.
....., dyeing of, 402, 403, 510, 511, 562, 563.
....., edicts on, 465, 466.
....., export of, 212, 294, 400–404, 465, 466, 561, 664, 665.
....., Kentish, 177, 401.

Cloth—*cont.*
....., leaden mark for, 510, 11.
....., making of, 561.
....., pawning and redeeming of, 561–563.
....., Suffolk, 401.
Clothiers, 5, 143, 164, 219 (2), 273, 562.
Clothing, Bill relating to, 347.
Clothworkers, 380, 401, 563.
Cloth working, art of, 401.
Clough, Eliz., 66.
....., Rich., 66.
....., Rob., 66.
Cloves, 477.
Clun, co. Salop, receiver of, 425.
Clure Manor, steward of, 329.
Coals, 149, 418, 444, 447, 448, 598, 677.
....., mines of, 327, 328, 332.
....., prices of, 598.
Coast Keyes, ships in, 454.
Cobham, Kent, resideuts in, 537, 538.
..... court or hall, keeper of, 432.
....., persons in, 394, 397.
....., steward of, 432.
..... Manor, 380, 432.
..... Park, 432.
Cobham, Lord, *see* Brooke.
....., Sir Hen., ambassador to France, 26, 40, 41, 52–56, 71, 72, 76, 77, 79, 80, 97, 98 (2), 122.
....., ..., letter of, 76.
....., ..., letters to, 76, 78.
Cochineal, 6, 511, 587.
Cock, Sir Hen., cofferer of the houschold, 250, 500, 510.
....., ..., certificate by, 512.
....., ..., notes by, 457, 527.
....., ..., warrant to, 450.
....., Rich., letter of, 420.
....., ..., cousin of, 420.
Cock, sign of (London), 405.
..... Inn, Colbrook, 106.
Cockermouth, 18.
..... Castle, 18.
Cockett (Catholic), 174.
Cocklow (Borders), 152.
Cockpool, laird of, 118.
Cockrell, soldier, 70.
Coddington, Cheshire, 35.
Cœnis, 78.
Coin and coinage, 145, 146, 247, 424, 425, 434, 458, 642, 649.
....., directions for, 425.
Coiners, 603.
Coining, 459, 559.
Coke, Edw., or Sir Edw., 642.
....., ..., as Attorney General, 439.
....., ..., as Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, 547, 548.
....., ..., instructions by, 547.
....., ..., letters to, 422, 423.
....., ..., notes, &c. by, 290, 356, 399.
Coke, Edw.—*cont.*
....., ..., opinion of, 387.
....., ..., warrant to, 431.
....., Mr., 653.
Coker, Mr., 63.
Coksberg, Wm., 503.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 503.
Colas, Thos., pardon to, 317.
Colbrook, 106.
Colchester, 414, 418.
..... Castle, keeper of, 426.
Colchester, Lord, *see* Darcy, Thos.
Coldharbour, 591.
Cole, clerk, 63.
Coleman Street, London, 382, 383.
Colerdin, Mr., 172.
Colford, co. Gloucester, 545.
Coll's news, 431.
College, a, master of, letter to, 451.
Colleges, *see* Seminaries, and Oxford and Cambridge, colleges of.
Collington, Catholic, 324.
Collingwood, Agnes, 343.
....., Sir Cuthbert, 193–197, 213, 214, 231, 249, 268.
....., ..., letters of, 168, 205, 339.
....., ..., servants of, 193, 195, 213.
....., ..., daughter of, 193, 213.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 194.
....., ..., mother of, 194.
....., ..., Lady, wife of, 193, 194, 213.
....., ..., Thos., son of, 193–195, 268.
....., ..., ..., wife of, 268.
....., ..., Wm., brother of, 193–195.
....., Geo., 342, 343.
....., Thos., recusant, 365, 367.
....., ..., wife of, 365, 367.
....., ..., servant of, 195.
Collins, Edw., 204.
....., Fras., 204.
Collyns, John, 534.
Colney, chapel at, 524.
Cologne, 406.
Colossa, Babylon, 109.
Colquite, Hen., 212.
Colvill, Jas., 451.
Colville, John, 129, 345, 363, 369.
Colwall, Arnold, 366.
Combelles, Capt. or M. de, letters of, 53, 59.
....., ..., brother of, 59.
Comen, Innocent, 377.
Comer, John, Latin poem by, 166.
Comines, Phil. de, works of, 500.
Commerce, treatise on, 661 ; *see also* Trade.
" Commissaries Paper," 315.
Commissioners [on Overbury's murder], petition to, 551.
Commissions, orders for granting of, 376.
Common councilmen, 554.

Common law, 232, 252, 263, 289, 300, 315 (2), 319, 332, 455.
Common pleas, 89, 136, 331, 372, 491.
...., Chief Justice of, 480, 496.
...., justices of, 22, 252, 427.
...., prothonotary of, 521.
...., records of, keeper of, 57.
...., suits in, 331, 372, 545.
...., treasury of, clerk of, 57, 521.
Common prayer, 283, 446, 529, 557, 565, 576, 579, 580.
...., Book of, 626.
Commons, House of, or Lower house, 182, 539 ; *see also* Parliament.
....., ..., arguments in, 541.
....., ..., Bills in, 33, 347.
....., ..., declaration by, 632.
....., ..., election committee of, 666.
....., ..., members of, 541, 666.
....., ..., petition to, 633.
...., ..., speech in, 523.
Commonwealth, the, 257, 447, 510, 535, 589, 606, 649, 651, 656.
....., works on, 138, 661.
Communion, the, 5, 44, 73, 111, 192, 589, 605, 607, 648, 654, 655; *see also* Sacrament.
..... book, 447.
Como, Cardinal, 7.
Compton, William, Lord Compton, 409.
....., ..., licence to, 409.
....., ..., note by, 410.
....., John, 489.
....., Leonard, 42.
..... , Thos., 74.
....., Sir Thomas, 634.
Condé, Prince of (Henry I.), 80, 132, 161, 188 ? 197, 205.
....., ..., brother of, 80.
....., ..., uncle of, 80.
....., ... (Henry II.), 636.
....., ..., ..., son of (Louis), 636.
....., Princess of (Margaret of Montmorency), 636.
....., Princess of, old (Frances of Rotelin), 20.
....., ..., ..., sons of, 20.
Confectionery, gentleman or serjeant of, 456.
Conformity, 12, 449.
Coniers, John, *see* Conyers.
Coningsby, Sir Rich., 506, 510, 520.
Coniston, co. Lancaster, 457.
Connock, Rich., 528.
Conquet, 363.
....., ships off, 373, 392.
Conradus, Mr., 616.
Consill, traveller to, 187.
Consistory Court, suitors, &c. in, advice to, 601.
Constable, Geo., 435, 436.
....., M., letters of, 125, 141.
....., ..., father of, 125.
Constable—*cont.*
....., Sir Robt., 257, 323.
....., ..., debts of, 452.
..... (Catholic), 414.
Constables, 152, 547.
Constantine, Thos., examination of, 65.
....., Wm., examination of, 65.
....., Father, 414.
Constantinople, 71, 208, 614, 615.
....., ambassador at, 327, 675, 676.
....., travellers to or from, 208, 240.
Continent, the, *see* Europe.
Conventicles, proceedings against, 80.
Convocation, bishops in, letter to, 442.
Conway, Sir Edw., secretary of state, 567, 590, 645, 669.
....., ..., answer of, 606.
....., ..., books for, 661, 670 (2), 681.
....., ..., calculations by, 661.
....., ..., commissions to, 564, 565.
....., ..., declaration by, 581.
....., ..., examinations before, 572-574, 577-579.
....., ..., interrogatories by, 571.
....., ..., letter book of, 665, 668 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 656, 665 (2), 668 (2), 670 (2), 672.
....., ..., letters to, 243, 567, 586, 588 (3), 590, 592, 600, 602, 609, 610 (2), 611, 614, 618, 621, 624, 625, 631, 633, 636, 643, 652, 653, 656, 660-671, 673 (3).
....., ..., lieutenant of, 636, 643.
....., ..., notes, &c. by, 567, 572 (5), 581.
....., ..., petitions to, 577, 579, 581.
....., ..., other documents addressed to, 571, 574.
....., ..., proceedings of, as commissioner at Jersey, 582, 619.
....., ..., request to, 568.
....., ..., report of, proceedings on, 593.
....., ..., speech of, 567.
....., ..., sister of, 625.
....., Dorothy, Lady, 625, 633, 636, 643.
....., Sir John, Governor of Ostend, 242.
Conyers, or Coniers, John, auditor of the Exchequer, 295.
....., ..., signature of, 178 (2).
....., Mr., 195, 367.
....., ..., wife of, 367.
Cook, Anth., letter of, 144.
....., Sir Anth., 70.
....., John, 286.
....., Walter, grant to, 41.
....., Wm., 26.
....., ..., brother of, 26.
Cooke, Wm., executors of, letter of, 260.
Cooper, Rob., 469.
Cope, Sir Anth., agreement by, 497.
....., Sir Walter, 515, 519.
....., ..., agreement by, 497.

Copell, Mons., 115.
Copford, co. Essex, 260.
Copley, Avery, 131.
....., Thos. or Sir Thos., titular Lord Copley, 9, 79, 311, 312.
....., ..., letters of, 49, 53, 57, 60, 65, 69, 86, 87, 89.
....., ..., manors and lands of, 66, 87.
....., ..., secretary to, 79.
....., ... servant of, 79, 86, 88.
....., ..., son of, 9.
....., ..., daughter of, 88.
....., ..., family of, 88.
....., ..., father of, 50, 65.
....., ..., mother of, 65.
....., ..., brother of, 65.
....., ..., grandfather of, 65.
....., ..., aunt of, 50.
....., ..., cousin of, 49.
....., Lady, wife of, 54, 87, 88, 90, 311.
....., William, son of, 87, 265.
....., ..., letters of, 298 (2), 312.
....., ..., wife of, 265, 298.
....., ..., mother-in-law of, 312.
....., ..., aunt of, 298.
....., ..., cousin of, 300.
Copper, 14, 33, 457, 586.
..... mines, 457.
Copperas, 65.
Coppin, George, 419 ; Sir Geo., agreement by, 497.
....., ..., letter of, 507.
Coq, Mr., 122.
Corby, Gerard, 325, 326.
....., Jane, sister of, 326.
Corcaven, resident at, 38.
Cordage, price of, 640.
Cordaillot, M., 229, 233, 236.
Cordallion, M., secretary to the French ambassador, 200.
Cordeliers, Paris, 134.
Cordell, Thos., 496, 498.
Cordwainers, abuses of, statutes on, 593.
Cork Avyonne, Spain, 5.
Corn or grain, 3, 207, 233, 251, 276, 372, 359, 431, 449, 487, 499, 534, 547, 565, 594, 606, 611, 642; *see also* Barley, Rye, and Wheat.
....., export of, 2, 17, 274, 371.
....., ..., restraint on, 156.
....., grant of, 463.
....., rent paid in ; *see also* Guernsey and Jersey, rent, corn, or wheat in, 337, 425.
Cornbury Park, letter dated from, 638.
Cornelius, Post, 160.
....., priest, 356.
Cornell Castle, 128.
Cornellison, Ralph, 196.
Cornet Castle, *see* Guernsey.
Cornpowder, *see* Gunpowder.
Cornwall, 421, 458.
....., collector in, 421.
....., feodary in, rents received by, 494.
....., justices of King's Bench in, petition to, 532.
....., justices of peace in, 502.
....., ..., letters to, 538, 539 (2), 541.
....., ..., petition to, 541.
....., ..., warrants of, 539, 541 (2).
....., letter dated from, 613.
....., places in, 212, 291, 362, 372, 458, 536, 538, 539, 541 (2), 544.
....., residents in, 143, 494, 538.
....., ships to, 373.
....., treasurer of the eastern division of, orders to, 534, 539 (3), 541 (2).
....., ..., warrants to, 539 (2), 541 (2).
Cornwallis, Sir Chas., 516, 544.
....., Mr., 167.
Corpus Christi, festival of, 101.
Corrida river, 535.
Corsica, traveller to, 171.
Corson, Mr., of Dumfries, 371.
Cortington, residents at, 367.
Cosbie, Capt., 285.
Cosmo, Signor, secretary to the Duke of Parma, 269, 317.
Cossey, co. Norfolk, 497.
Coswarth, Edw., 613.
Cottington, Sir Fras., 669.
Cotton, 14, 33, 48, 466, 511.
Cotton, Sir John, 419.
....., Robt., 329.
....., Wm., Bishop of Exeter, 502.
....., ..., letters of, 441, 547.
....., Father, 434, 435.
....., Mr., 95, 221.
....., of Warblington, co. Hants., recusant, 488 (2).
Cottwin, Edw., 527.
Cougham, Ambrose, M.A., 673.
Coult, Christopher, letter of, 257.
....., ..., wife of, 257.
Council, the, *see* Privy Council.
Counsel, learned, or counsellors at law, 20, 81, 124, 139, 209, 260, 337, 376, 427, 441, 457, 492, 495, 496, 513, 540, 559, 585, 595, 606, 626, 676.
Counter, (London), prisoners in, 642.
Coupland, Mr., 70.
Court, the, (English), 52, 65, 78, 144, 265, 267, 268, 310, 343, 355, 407, 439, 459, 483, 485, 678.
....., absence or departure from, 52, 137, 203, 301, 392, 450, 464.
....., attendance at, 26, 141, 301, 475.
....., credit at, 320.
....., designs against, 483.
....., expulsion from, 137, 203, 379.
....., gates of, 162.
....., influence at, 320, 464.

Court, the—*cont.*
....., letters dated from, 6, 44, 45, 58, 63 (2), 66, 88, 89 (2), 92, 97, 102, 103, 205, 207, 211, 248, 254, 260, 267, 268, 315, 319, 324, 326, 332, 337, 346, 351, 357, 369, 423, 449, 457, 463, 470, 472, 474, 475, 489 (2), 509, 555.
....., news in, 203, 614.
....., persons at, 5, 10, 40, 49, 52, 55, 136, 149, 174, 194, 257, 310, 364, 411, 483, 485, 496, 586, 588, 590, 592, 602.
....., persons to or from, 24, 51, 61, 169, 171, 187, 243, 249, 304, 306, 351, 354, 365, 383, 421, 437, 482, 555, 556, 612, 627, 668.
....., priests at, 411.
....., suitors in, 60.
....., (foreign), 242, 287, 345, 428, 436; *see also* Spain, court of.
Court, Inns of, gentry in, 187.
Courtenay, Lady, 40.
....., ..., husband of, 40.
Courteney, John, letter of, 517.
Courtiers, 289, 430.
....., orders for, 661.
Courtney, Sir Wm., 230.
Courts baron, 610.
..... manor, 253 (2), 380.
..... of equity, 346; *see also* Chancery, Court of.
..... of law, 8, 42, 89, 262, 332, 341, 342, 393, 453, 497; *see also* Exchequer, King's Bench, Star Chamber, Delegates, Requests, Guernsey, Jersey, and Sark, Courts of.
..... of leet and frankpledge, 46, 641.
..... spiritual or ecclesiastical, 320, 417, 604, 605.
Coutances, Bishop of, 20, 21, 22, 566, 606, 608, 621.
....., bishopric of, 606.
....., clergy of, 21, 22.
....., traveller from, 20.
Coventry, Sir Thos., Solicitor-General, 616, 618, 624; Attorney-General, 633, 654, 672.
....., ..., letters of, 596, 610, 616, 626 (2), 633, 635, 644, 662.
....., ..., note of, 651.
....., ..., references to, 628, 633, 635, 644, 654.
....., ..., report of, 635.
Coventry, Mayor of, letter to, 438.
....., Bishop of; *see* Lichfield.
Covert, Mr., of Paris, 8.
Cowden Farm, 438.
Cowes, West, ordnance at, 436.
Cowley, Thos., 528.
Cowper, Thos., Bishop of Lincoln, letter to, 95.
....., priest, 413.
Cox, Thomas, 585.
....., Wm., 199.
....., Mr., 140.
Craddoc, Mat., 666.
Cranborne, Viscount; *see* Cecil, Rob.
..... chase, keeper of, 465.
..... house, letter dated from, 459.
Crandon, Brittany, 363, 373.
Crane, Anth., 128.
....., John, estimate by, 326.
....., ..., letter of, 438.
....., Robert, letter of, 614.
Cranfield, Sir Lionel, 601; Baron Cranfield and Lord Treasurer, 642; Earl of Middlesex, 656, 660.
....., ..., letter of, 653.
....., ..., petition to, 642.
....., ..., report by, 601.
Cranford, resident at, 316.
Craven, co. York, resident in, 63.
Craven, John, 45.
Crawford, Earl of; *see* Lindsay.
Creechurch parish, London, 648.
Creed, Wm., licence by, 156.
Creeke, Ralph, 177.
....., Robt., 177.
Creichton or Creighton, Sir Jas., 630.
....., ..., petition of, 443.
Creigar, *see* Krogar, Jas.
Creighton, Father, 405.
Cremona, traveller from, 98.
Cresswell, Mr., 26.
....., jesuit, 249.
Cressy, Jas., 58, 59, 103.
....., ... wife of, 59, 103.
Crew, Sir Fras., 680.
Crewe, Mr., 46.
Cripplegate Within, London, Boar's Head in, 586.
Critz, John de, letters of, 56, 68, 77.
Crockingthorp, Dr., 673.
....., ..., Dorothy, widow of, petition of, 673.
....., ..., children of, 673.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 673.
Crofts, Sir Jas., comptroller of the household, 241, 242 (2).
....., ..., grant to, 91.
....., Sir John, 527.
....., Lady, 527.
....., ..., father of, 527.
....., Sir Thos., 36.
Croke, Serjt. Geo., 674.
....., Hen., certificate by, 500.
Crompton, John, 386.
....., Sir Thos., judge of the Admiralty Court, 509.
Cromwell, Henry, 3rd Lord Cromwell, 372, 409.
....., Edward, 4th Lord Cromwell, 409.
....., Oliver, 436; Sir Oliver, 425, 445.
....., ..., chaplains of, 451.
....., ..., grants to, 421, 451.
....., ..., wife of, 436.
....., Mr., of Northamptonshire, 411.

Crooke, John, grant to, 422.
....., ..., letter of, 1.
Crosley, Adam, grant to, 549.
Cross, minister, 268.
....., Mr., 275.
Cross, the, in flags at sea, 476.
Crossbows, 422.
....., officers of, 474.
Crosses, 4, 101, 325.
Crowe, Sackville, 629, 631, 639.
....., Wm., 521.
Crown, the, 99, 188, 210, 277, 412, 428, 449, 451, 462, 493, 501, 522, 533, 545, 554, 571, 611, 664.
....., clerk of, 338, 419.
....., debts due to, 218.
....., loyalty &c. to, 7.
....., prerogatives or rights of, 99.
....., revenue of, 217.
....., succession to, 20, 40, 65, 188, 270, 271, 319, 336, 407, 412, 416, 429, 451, 540; *see also* Scotland, Mary, Queen of, and James, King of.
Crown lands, 36, 62, 64, 143, 243, 266, 347, 357, 362, 367, 405, 480, 481, 524.
...., chantry, &c., 497.
...., concealed, 91, 124, 631 (2).
...., entailed, 474, 490, 498, 536.
...., grants of, 531.
...., leases of, 524, 528.
...., sale of, commissioners for, 440, 457, 497.
....., ..., ..., instructions to, 440, 490.
....., woods, 497.
Crowte Pytcott, Guernsey, land in, 36.
Croydou, letter dated from, 341.
Crumsall, Manchester, 476.
Crystal glass, 500.
Cubitt, Clement, 601.
Cuckdale ward, Northumberland, 342.
Cuddington, jesuit, 414.
Cuddon, Thos , 80.
....., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, 80.
Culpepper, Martin, warden of New College, Oxford, 1.
Cumberland, 92, 123, 335, 353, 421, 652.
....., assizes in, 363.
....., decay in, 127, 128.
....., gentry in, 133, 266.
....., justices of, 70, 146, 321.
....., lands and places in, 114, 116, 117, 252, 266, 347 (2), 348, 351, 357, 366, 367, 390, 443, 460, 469, 472.
....., members of Parliament for, 346.
...., receiver of, 341.
....., residents in, 90, 92, 266, 350, 652.
....., sheriff of, 90, 146, 266, 289.
....., travellers to, 118.
....., troops in, 357.
....., Earl of, *see* Clifford.
Cumlungan, (Scotland), resident at, 118.
Cundcliff, *alias* Carver, Wm., 479.
Cuniga, Don Pedro, Spanish ambassador, 465.
....., ..., servant of, 465.
Cuny, Rich., 381.
Cuper Hall, 394.
Curates, stipends of, 474.
Currants, 589.
....., trade in, 589, 599.
Curriers, abuses of, statutes against, 593.
Curwen, Nich., 370, 371.
Cusse, M. De, President of the Parliament in Brittany, 604.
Custom house, London, 164, 443, 563, 589, 590. 675.
Customs or imposts, 17, 29, 30, 33, 38, 69, 84, 99, 132, 142, 210, 211, 294, 360, 371, 385, 401, 403, 496, 501, 507, 664, 665; *see also* Guernsey and Jersey, customs in.
....., arrears of, 385.
....., benefit to, 511.
....., books of, 511.
....., collectors of, 423.
....., exemption from, 14, 104 (2), 142, 143, 164, 426, 560, 581, 662, 667.
....., farmers or customers of, 496, 510.
....., farming or demise of, 219, 423, 427, 428, 501, 514.
....., increase of, 17, 501.
....., levying of, 458, 595.
....., loss of, or in, 81, 207, 211, 380, 402, 560.
....., officers of, 42, 142, 156, 252, 328, 385, 423, 518; *see also* under the several ports.
....., ..., letter to, 426, 476.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 164.
....., ..., warrant to, 426.
....., payments from, 404, 617.
....., payment of, 14, 81, 96, 156, 233, 276, 371, 385, 401, 430, 523, 675.
Cuthbert, Mr., 46.
Cutter, John, 339.
Cutts, Sir John, 419, 666.
Cynosura, or load star, 50.

D.

D., 268.
Dacombe, John, 541.
Dacre, Wm., 3rd Lord Dacre, 18, 145, 252, 289.
....., ..., lands of, 266, 305, 348 (2), 351, 366, 367.
....., ..., ..., books and writings relating to, 351 (2).
....., Leonard, titular Lord Dacre, eldest surviving son, 54, 266, 348.
....., ..., considerations by, 333.
....., ..., lands of, 347 (2).
....., ..., rents of, 304.

Dacre, Francis, youngest son of William Lord Dacre, 111, 112, 145, 205, 206 (3), 208, 210, 252, 253, 285, 286, 304, 363.
....., ..., letter of, 289.
....., ..., petition of, 118.
....., ..., servants of, 210, 252, 253.
....., ..., wife of, 111.
Dacre, Chris., certificate by, 18.
....., ..., explanation by, 18.
....., ..., letters of, 17, 85, 337.
....., ..., letter to, 152.
....., ..., plan by, 18.
....., ..., suggestions by, 90.
....., ..., tenants of, 337.
....., Rich., widow of, 367.
....., Sir Thos., 333.
Dacres, the, 347.
....., tenants of, 348.
Dagge, Digory, 547.
Dale, Dr., Master of Requests, 29.
....., ..., letters to, 6, 7, 19, 45 (2), 63, 86, 89 (2), 99, 103, 165, 180, 257, 260.
....., ..., report to, 35.
...., wife and daughter of, 180.
....., Mr., 78.
Dallahide, Mr., Irish priest, 79.
Dallen, a traitor, 356.
Dalston, Sir Geo., petition of, 642.
....., John, grant to, 290.
....., John, Marshal steward of Burgh barony, 348.
Damask, 456.
Damport, Mr., 376.
Dandy, Thos., grant to, 450.
Danes, 435.
Daniel, Jas., 246.
Daniell, Geoffrey, verses by, 679.
....., Jeffery, constable of Manchester, 477, 478.
....., ..., bonds by, 478.
....., ..., letter of, 479.
....., ..., letters to, 478, 480.
....., ..., payments by, 478.
....., John, 332, 337, 357, 410.
....., ..., petitions of, 471, 509.
....., ..., Jane, his wife, 471.
....., ..., ..., oath of, 509.
....., ..., ..., release to, 375.
....., Thomas, King's receiver, 667.
Danish affairs, commissioners for, 382.
..... ships, 382, 510.
Dansell, Sir Wm., Receiver-General of the Court of Wards, letter to, 45.
....., ..., orders to, 46.
Dantzic, ship of, 277.
Danvers, Henry, Lord Danvers, Captain and Governor of Guernsey, 46, 644, 660, 668.
....., ..., grant to, 633.
....., ..., letters of, 638, 656, 666–668.
Danvers, Henry, Lord—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, 656, 668.
....., Chas., letter of, 119.
....., ..., father of, 119.
....., or Davers, Sir Chas., 423.
....., Sir John, 58, 59.
....., Lieut., 656.
Danville, Mons., 132.
Danwood, John, 315.
Darcy, John, 2nd Lord Darcy, of Darcy, 119, 126, 129.
....., Thomas, 3rd Lord Darcy of Chiche, 464; Viscount Colchester, 639.
....., ..., letter of, 311.
Dards, Mr., 613.
Dare, Leonard, 156.
....., licence to, 156.
Darell, Sir Marmaduke, surveyor of Navy victuals, 250, 375, 380, 426 (2).
....., ..., petition of, report on, 635.
Daresham, letter dated from, 477.
Darlington, 218, 353.
....., posts to or from, 279 (2).
Dartmouth, 104 (2).
....., customers at, 104, 156.
....., residents at, 6.
....., ship of, 277.
....., ships to, 360.
....., troops shipped from, 151.
Dauphiné, forces in, 313.
....., troubles in, 132.
Davenport, Wm., 35.
Daventry, 259, 322.
..... woods, co. Northampton, 436.
Davers, or Danvers, Sir Chas., 423.
David (psalmist), saying of, 111.
Davies, John, 104 (2).
....., Sir John, 409.
....., Dr., 413, 414.
Davis, John, 198.
....., priest, 528.
Davison, Wm., 134; Secretary of State, 200, 201, 203, 320.
....., ..., letters to, 25, 181, 189 (2), 190, 191, 192, 196.
....., ..., wife of, 181.
....., Dr., 435.
Davye, Nich., 473.
Dawson, Thos., 196.
....., Wm., 232.
....., Lord Treasurer's servant, 120.
Dawtrey, Wm., report by, 357.
Day, Wm., 423.
Deacon, Mr., 317.
....., merchant, 79.
Deacons, 162.
Deal, ordnance at, 436.
Dean and chapter, a, 549.
..... and deanery, 487.

Dean, Northumberland, 519.
..... forest, co. Glouecster, 549, 550.
..... manor, great, 545.
Dean, Gilbert, 296.
....., Mr., 344, 487.
Deane, John, 631.
Dearjola, Francisco, 254.
Debateable lands, 462.
Decher, Mich., de, 254.
Dee, John, 104, 187.
....., Dr. John, letters of, 212, 277.
....., Simon, 515.
Deer, stags, bucks, &c., 19, 41, 317, 423, 427, 431, 432 (2), 440, 448, 452, 459, 460, 463, 465, 468, 469, 481, 489, 495, 500, 504, 514, 550, 552, 587.
..... stealers, list of, 316, 317, 452.
..... stealing, 26, 479.
Deever, letter dated from, 625.
Defresnes, Mons., Freneh ambassador, 292.
De la Bastide, Sieur, 583.
Delabere, Nich., 341, 342.
Delabero, Mr., 227, 228.
Delaeourt, John, 39, 98.
....., ..., declaration before, 42.
....., ..., letter of, 99.
....., ..., report by, 261.
Delahay, Mr., of Watriugbury, eo Kent, 321.
Delamais, Pedro Gorina, 38.
Delamarehe, Nich., 125.
Delamere forest, 448.
De la Monsay, barou, 302.
De la Mont, Mr., 577.
De la Noue, Mr., 238.
....., ..., son of, 238.
De la Place, Samuel, 623.
De la Roche, M., 43.
De la Roeke, Peter, 99.
De la Roque, Peter, 590.
....., ..., petition of, 590.
....., Philip, examination of, 574.
....., Raulin, 590, 591.
De la Tremouille or Trimouille, M., 161, 411, 612, 636.
Delaval, Rob., letter of, 213.
....., Mr., of Tynemouth eastle, 18, 196, 233, 238.
Delegates, court of, 32.
Delft, 675.
Dellivers, M., 586.
Delodo, Bishop of, 132.
Denbigh, Earl of, *see* Dudley.
Denis, Louis, attorney-general at Guernsey, 214.
Denizations, grants of, 464, 535.
Denizens, 104, 359, 456, 491, 497, 427, 509, 635, 660, 663.
Denmark, King of (Christian IV.), 388, 501.
....., 40, 270, 272, 287, 300, 308, 435.
....., Anne of, Queeu of James I., *see* Anne.
....., ambassador of or from, 308, 388, 540.
Denmark—*cont.*
....., exports to, 401, 402.
....., ships in, 196.
....., travellers to, 300, 364.
Denmark House, London, chapel of, 653.
...., letter dated from, 667.
Denney, Edward, 1st Baron Denney, letters of, 649, 650.
....., ..., grandfather of, 650.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 649, 650.
....., Mary, Lady Denney, 649, 650.
....., Honora, daughter of, 649.
Denton, Lancashire, resident at, 25.
Denton, Thos., 111, 112, 351 (2).
....., ..., wife of, 111.
Deptford, Queen's grounds at, 243.
....., stores at, 512.
Deputy, Lord, *see* Ireland, Lord Deputy of.
Derby, Lord, *see* Stanley.
Derbyshire, 137, 421, 514.
....., Lord Lieuteuant of, 218, 598.
....., muster master of, 597, 598.
....., musters in, 598.
....., ..., commissioners of, letter of, 598.
....., resident in, 519.
....., troops raised in, 218.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
Derbyshire, Father, 312.
....., prior of the Carthusians at Malines, 415.
Deresbury, eo. Chester, 337.
Dering, Mr., 242.
Dernes, John, 644.
Deshommes, Mons., 292.
Desmaistres, Peter, letter of, 169.
Desmond, Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald.
Devereux, Walter, 1st Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 136, 137, 387.
....., ..., death of, 137.
....., Lettice, Countess of Essex, 136, 137.
....., Robt., 2nd Earl of Essex, Earl Marshal, 320, 370, 379, 387, 389, 395, 397–399, 407, 408, 428.
....., ..., as general to Normandy, 326, 327.
....., ..., as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 374, 399, 400.
...., letters of, 315, 324, 361, 397.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 399.
....., ..., letters to, 374 (?), 392.
....., ..., proceedings against, 399, 400.
....., ..., rebellion of, 409, 424.
....., ..., residence of, Essex House, 379, 409.
....., ..., voyage of, 453.
....., ..., eousin of, 397.
....., Franees, Countess of Essex, 439.
....., ..., release by, 375.
....., ..., servant of, 221, 375.
Devonshire, 421, 458.
....., feodary of, rents received by, 494.
....., north of, 182.

Devonshire—*cont.*
....., places in, 533.
....., residents in, 494.
....., Vice-Admiral of, 587, 630.
....., Earl of, *see* Blount, Charles.
Diamonds, 364, 365, 543.
Diaper, 643.
Diceplaying, 252.
Dickinson, Geo., examination of, 65.
Dickson, Jas., receipt by, 31.
Dido, Queen, 679.
Didsbery, Mr., of Rye, 133, 671.
Diego, Friar, *alias* James, 303.
Dielament, or Dilament, Sieur, or Seigneur de, Jersey, 546, 626, 671.
Dieppe, 162, 275, 466.
....., castle at, 172.
....., drapers' company in, 466.
....., governor of, 172, 173.
....., letters dated from, 59, 144, 171.
....., persons at, 257, 292, 466.
....., searcher at, 173.
....., ships at or from, 171, 172.
....., stores sent to, 284, 285, 327.
....., travellers to or from, 163, 171, 172, 174.
....., troops sent to or from, 283, 286, 326, 354.
Digby, John, Lord Digby, Earl of Bristol, 647.
....., ..., court for trial, &c. of, 668 (2).
...., letters of, 666, 669.
....., ..., nephew of, 670.
....., ..., cousin of, Simon, Clerk of the Privy Council, 669.
....., Beatrice, Countess of Bristol, 666, 669.
....., Robert, 1st Baron Digby of Geashill, Ireland, 670.
....., Sir John, letter of, 628.
....., Simon, payment to, 179.
Digges, Thos., letters of, 306, 308, 309.
....., ..., brother of, 306, 308.
Diggs, Sir Dudley, 640.
....., ..., secretary of, 640.
Dighton, Thos., 506.
Dijon, 435.
Dilament, Sieur, *see* Dielament.
Dimock, Fras., 165.
....., ..., wife of, 165.
Dinan, 383.
....., governor of, 383.
Dingle, Ireland, 1.
Dingley, King at, 556.
Diott, Rich. 666.
Dirke, Thos., letter of, 257.
....., ..., nephew of, 257.
Dirleton, Lord, *see* Erskine.
Dispensations passed, 526.
Divinity, 311.
....., reader in, 314.
Diwart, Bretagne, 58.
Dixon, Robt., 114–117.
....., ..., examination of, 117.
....., Thos., 509.
Dobrey, John, 616.
Dockwray, Sir H., 306.
Docly, Mr., 383.
....., ..., cousin of, 383.
Doctors' Commons, London, 477.
Dodd, Scrivener, 336.
Doddington, letter dated from, 671.
Dodsworth, Francis, 343.
....., Silvester, 445.
Doghall, Simon, recognizance of, 627.
Dogs, 628.
Doile, *see* Doyly.
Dolling, John, examination of, 64.
Dolman's book, *see* Parsons.
Domingo, 172.
Dominican, 303.
Dominick, Mr., 243.
Doncaster, escheator in, 515.
....., mayor, &c. of, 515.
....., posts to or from, 279 (2).
..... rectory, 369.
....., travellers to, 129, 130.
Doncaster, Viscount, *see* Hay, James.
Done, John, letter of, 171.
Donegal, ship to, 396.
Donington rectory, co. Wilts, 444.
Donington, John, 631.
Donne, Hen., 152, 162.
....., John, report of, 36.
Doria, Andreas, 288.
Dorington John, letter to, 420.
....., ..., cousin of, 440.
Dorleance (France), 389.
Dormer, Sir Robt., 429, 430.
....., ..., house of, 430.
....., ..., sister of, *see* Feria, Duchess of.
Dormers, the, 429.
Dorrell, Anth., 127.
....., Capt., 657.
....., Mr., 306.
Dorrington, Mr., servant to Lord Kinloss, 467.
Dorset, Earl of, *see* Sackville, Thos., Lord Treasurer.
....., Marquis and Marchioness of, *see* Grey.
Dorset House, London, letters dated from, 459, 460, 476, 482.
Dorsetshire, 157, 356, 375, 444, 451, 503, 661.
....., feodary of, accounts of, 494, 499.
....., gentry in, 336, 500, 587.
....., justices of, 375.
....., places in, 64, 65, 342, 449, 505, 532, 533, 587.
....., residents in, 494.
Douay, 4, 107, 415.
..... college, 410–413.
...., president of, 415.
....., Irish seminary at, 412.
....., meeting at, 410.

Douglas, Archibald, 8th Earl of Angus, 167.
....., William, 9th Earl of Angus, 287, 338.
....., William, 10th Earl of Angus, 405.
....., James, 4th Earl of Morton, 8.
....., William, 6th Earl of Morton, 287.
....., Archibald, 287.
....., Geo., note by, 473.
....., Sir Robt., 631.
....., R., letter of, 464.
....., T., letter of, 435.
....., *alias* Grey, 459.
Douglases, the, 300.
Dove houses, erection of, 547.
Dover, 14, 307.
....., burgesses for, 666.
..... castle, 241, 270.
....., letter dated from, 241.
....., mayor of, 24.
....., ordnance at, 436.
..... port or harbour, 13, 14.
...., commissioners upon, 14.
...., notes for, 14.
....., residents in, 272, 627.
..... Road, ship in, 353.
....., travellers to or from, 24, 201, 229, 242.
....., wine at, 659, 660.
Downes, Laurence, 88.
....., *alias* Powell, Dorothy, his widow, 88.
Downing, Edmond, 587.
....., commissioner of the Court of wards, 1.
Dowsett, John, 316.
Doyland, priest, 149.
Doyly, Chas., 51.
....., ..., letters of, 60, 79, 86.
Drake, Bernard, 260.
....., Capt. Fras., or Sir Francis, 6, 35, 141, 159, 172, 183, 185, 197, 200, 202, 206, 207, 211, 248, 254, 255, 269, 270, 273, 274, 295, 296, 298, 301, 320, 373, 374, 454.
....., ..., captures by, 295, 296.
....., ..., ships or fleet of, 207, 255, 256, 274, 275.
Drane, Anne, 506.
Dranfield, Mr., 26.
Dranton, John, 252.
....., Wm., 251, 252.
....., ..., son of, 252.
Draper, Nich., 331.
Draperies, 465, 664.
....., alnage of, 457, 493, 494.
....., export of, 375, 403, 465, 466.
Drapers, 510, 511.
..... Company, France, 466.
Drather, Mr., 38.
Drayeott, Mr., of Painsley, co. Stafford, 71.
....., ..., sister of, 71.
Drayton, traveller to, 310.
Dreadnought (ship), 454.
Drew, Mr., 294.
Driurst, Robt., suit by, 32.
Dronnyng, John, 514.
Drugs, 71, 73.
Drumburgh house, 18, 349.
Drummond, James, 1st Earl of Perth, 496.
....., David, letter of, 464.
....., Sir Edw., 430.
....., Jane, 491.
Drury, Sir Robert, 461.
....., ..., letter of, 459.
....., Sir Wm., 282, 459, 461.
....., ..., letter of, 286.
....., ..., servant of, 286.
....., Mr., 203.
....., reader in Divinity, 314.
Dryden, Thos., letter of, 539.
Drypool Side, Kingston-upon-Hull, 97.
Duarta, Don, Infanta ? 38.
Dublin, resident in, 325.
....., siege of, 389.
Ducats, 37.
Ducke, Mr., 464.
Ducket, Lionel, Latin poem by, 166.
Dudley, John, Duke of Northumberland, Earl Marshal, 136, 199.
....., Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, 152, 204.
....., ..., lands of, 267.
....., ..., letters of, 45, 97, 257, 267.
....., ..., servants of, 45, 63, 97, 257.
....., ..., brother of, *see* Dudley, Earl of Leicester.
....., Anne, Countess of Warwick, 204.
..... Robt., Earl of Leicester, 26, 52, 59, 82, 150, 157, 167, 169, 200 (2), 201, 203, 208, 211, 243, 303, 305, 309, 320, 392, 406, 408, 428.
....., ..., as Deputy Earl Marshal, 199.
....., ..., as Lieut.-General in the Low Counties, 177, 178, 182 (2), 183 (2), 191, 197, 199.
....., ..., chaplain to, 79.
....., ..., crest of, 136–138.
....., ..., illegitimate son of, 231, 270.
....., ..., letters of, 44, 95, 99, 103, 141.
....., ..., letters to, 5, 11, 13, 19, 21, 40, 41, 152, 199.
....., ..., life and character of, 10, 136–138, 182, 203.
....., ..., losses of, in the Queen's service, 208.
....., ..., payments to, 197, 213, 232.
....., ..., retinue of, 137, 177.
....., ..., servants of, 179, 199.
....., ..., death of, 308, 310.
....., ..., daughter of, Elizabeth, 41.
....., Lettice, Countess of Leicester, character of, 136, 137.
....., Robert Earl of Denbigh (son), death of, 138.
Dudley, Ambrose, 452.
....., Rich., 105.
....., priest, 314 (2).

Duffield, Edw., 424.
Duke, Lord, 647.
Duke's Hall, London, 648.
..... Place Church, 648.
Dumaresque, Clement, 245, 603.
....., Daniel, 626, 627, 628.
....., ..., wife of, 628.
....., Elias De Vinchelais, 548, 626.
....., ..., agreement by, 600.
....., ..., declaration by, 672.
....., Helier, 244, 245.
....., John or Jean, bailiff of Jersey, 245, 261, 262, 397.
....., ..., statement of, 681.
....., John or Jean, deputy of Jersey, 590, 597.
....., ..., petition of, 591.
....., Rich., examination of, 578.
....., Mr., 99.
Dumfries, resident at, 371.
Dun, or Dunne, Dr., or Sir Dan, judge of the Admiralty, letters to, 501, 531, 535, 586.
Dunbar, Earl of, *see* Hume, Sir George.
Dunkirk, 103, 114, 415.
....., letter dated from, 168.
....., ordnance at, 416.
....., persons at, 413.
....., ships at, 230, 318.
....., ships of, or Dunkirkers, 176, 177, 274, 461, 504, 667, 677.
....., ships to, 176, 226.
....., travellers to or from, 176, 242, 415.
Dunne, Dr., *see* Dun.
Dunstanborough, 18.
..... castle, 94, 128.
Dunstede, *alias* Smith, Mr., 116, 117.
Du Pleins, M., 78.
Du Port, John, master of Jesus College, Cambridge, certificate by, 489.
....., ..., statement by, 450.
Duppa, Jeffery, 459 (2).
Durance, Enfield, co. Middlesex, 456.
Durant, John, 58.
Durel, Dr. John, 679.
Durell, Dan., 577.
....., John, *alias* Vavasour, 573, 577, 663, 670, 672.
....., ..., examination of, 579.
Durens, Jesuit, 149, 167.
Durham (city), 222, 376, 546.
....., assizes at, 546.
....., exchequer of, 218.
..... castle or gaol, prisoners in, 356, 470.
....., college of, 359.
....., justices in, 469.
....., letters dated from, 1, 96, 191, 192, 200, 345, 355, 576, 469.
....., posts to or from, 278, 279.
....., residents in, 176.
Durham (city)—*cont.*
....., travellers to or from, 193, 196.
....., county palatine of, 91, 92, 127, 360, 439.
....., bishopric of, 91, 92, 119, 123, 218, 220, 241, 353, 359, 497.
....., ..., chancellor of, 91.
....., ..., Chancery court of, 377.
....., ..., decays of castles, &c. in, 92, 127.
....., ..., house of Sir J. Forster in, 167, 168.
....., ..., inhabitants of, 92, 258.
....., ..., ..., arming of, 258.
....., ..., ..., musters of, in, 126, 350.
....., ..., jesuits in, 345.
....., ..., justices of, 258.
....., ..., lands and places in, 123, 198, 325, 332, 353, 357 (2), 376, 467, 468, 652.
....., ..., maltsters in, 652.
....., ..., residents in, 192, 493, 545.
....., ..., troops in, 120, 357.
....., Bishop of, 241, 546; *also*
Hutton, Mat., 342, 355, 360 (2).
Matthew, Tobias, 439.
....., ..., letter of, 376.
James, Wm., 507, 545; *see also* Barnes, Rich.
....., dean of, 81, 168, 192, 220, 222, 241, 344 (2), 469.
....., ..., servant of, 325.
....., chapter of, 192, 220, 222.
....., prebendaries of, 192.
Du Russeau, M., letter of, 78.
....., brother-in-law of, 78.
Dutch admiral, 535.
..... captain, 681.
..... language, 614.
...., translation of, 534.
Dutchmen, 115, 233, 243, 288, 364, 461, 630, 653, 654.
....., or ships, 275, 563.
Dutch post, 278.
..... seamen, testimony of, 614.
Dutton, John, 35.
....., Rowland, 35.
....., Capt., 410.
....., Mr., 58.
Dutton, Cheshire, 35.
Du Trappes, servant to the French ambassador, 200–202.
Du Val, M., 43.
Dye, Mr., 277.
Dyer, James, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, opinion of, 22.
....., Sir Rich., 517.
....., Mr., 320.
Dyers, 380, 504, 505, 510, 511, 563, 613, 614.

Dyers—*cont.*
..... Company, *see* London, City of, companies in.
Dyett, Anth., letter of, 509.

E.

E., 268.
E. or F., 293.
Earls, creation of, 266.
Early, Roger, 175.
Easington, co. Durham, 353.
Eastcheap (London), Boar's Head in, 586.
East countries, merchants of or in, 295, 423.
...., ships of, 390.
Eastern Company, 496.
Eastham, letter dated from, 612.
Easthorp, co. Essex, 260.
East India or Indies, *see* India.
Eastland, Geo., 377.
Eastland merchants, petition of, 666.
Eaton manor, co. Berks, 58, 59.
Eaton, Provost of, *see* Eton.
Eccles manor, 542, 543.
Ecclesiastes, chap. 41, v. 1, Latin poems on, 166.
Ecclesiastical authority, 589.
..... causes or matters, 565, 606.
..... charge, 594.
..... commissioners, 7, 8, 25, 27, 127, 653.
...., suits before, 41, 69.
..... constitutions, 655.
..... courts, 606, 607.
..... discipline, 35, 606, 607, 609, 662.
..... government, 529, 608, 622.
..... jurisdiction, 553, 604, 606, 655, 656.
..... papists, 8.
..... punishment, 607.
..... satisfaction, 607.
Ecclesiastics, 433.
Eden, Mr., 8.
Edern, letter dated from, 205.
Edgecombe, Sir Rich., 536.
Edgin, Mr., 317.
Edinburgh, 61, 287.
....., burghers of, 272.
....., court at, 144.
....., executions at, 369.
....., letter dated from, 289.
....., merchants of, 328.
....., residents in, 121, 328.
....., travellers to, 121, 144, 323.
Edington manor, co. Wilts, 123, 124.
..... wood, 123.
Edlingham, Northumberland, 343.
....., jesuits in, 344.
Edlyn, Hen., 673.
....., John, 673.
....., ..., petition of, 673.
Edmondes, Sir Clement, Clerk of the Council, 625.
....., ..., reference to, 585.
....., Thos., agent in the Low Countries, 393, 395 (2), 440; Sir Thomas, 517, 559; treasurer of the household, 642, 645.
....., ..., letter of, 643.
....., ..., letter to, 669.
....., Father, jesuit, 167, 188, 274.
Edmonds, Thos., 156.
Edmonston, Mr., 26.
Edward I., 524.
Edward II., 560.
Edward III., 30, 242, 522.
Edward IV., 101 (2), 473.
Edward VI., 23, 26, 27, 42, 97, 102 (2), 123, 124, 333, 338, 347, 379, 401, 416, 430, 529, 566, 638, 651.
Effard, J., letter of, 99.
....., Nicol, letter of, 145.
Effingham, Lord, *see* Howard.
Egerton, Sir John, 480.
....., Thos., deputy governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, letter of, 212.
....., Sir Thomas, Solicitor-General, 13, 85, 210, 270; Lord Keeper, 376, 419; Lord Chancellor and Earl of Ellesmere, 506, 507, 510, 513, 523, 548.
....., ..., certificate by, 456.
. ....., ..., commission from, 427.
....., ..., letters of, 85, 129, 244.
....., ..., letters to, 84, 456, 491.
....., ..., opinion of, 67.
....., ..., orders of, 393.
....., ..., ordinances by, 376.
....., ..., warrant to, 455.
....., Capt., 243.
....., Lady, 35.
Egham, resident at, 432.
Egiock, Sir Fras., 446.
Egypt, 4.
Elbing, 257.
....., letter dated from, 257.
Elendale Ward, Northumberland, 342.
Elephant, sign of, Rue St. Jaques, Paris, 179, 180.
Elizabeth, Queen, casual notices of, *passim.*
....., ..., accession day of, 192, 213.
....., ..., allegiance to, 82, 274, 417.
....., ..., ambassador or agent of, 11, 393, 395, 410.
....., ..., ancestors of, 25, 681.
....., ..., arms of, 422.

Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*
....., ..., association for protection of, 129, 130, 133.
....., ..., benefit to, 17, 383.
....., ..., business transactions of, 21, 87, 139, 146, 204, 210, 217, 291, 294, 327, 328, 416, 435.
....., ..., clemency, &c. of, 9, 10, 57, 89, 108, 109, 133, 172, 175, 310, 393, 399.
....., ..., commissions by, 88, 127 (2), 165, 372, 518.
....., ..., conduct of, towards the Earl of Essex, 399.
....., ..., ..., towards the Earl and Countess of Leicester, 136, 137, 141, 208.
....., ..., ..., in reference to Scotland and the King of Scots, 11, 270, 272, 286, 287, 308, 319, 344, 408.
....., ..., ..., in reference to Mary Queen of Scots, 11, 190 (2), 192, 223, 406, 407.
....., ..., ..., in reference to religion, 7 (2), 10, 24, 172, 273, 400, 424, 438.
....., ..., ..., in reference to the succession, 406, 408.
....., ..., cousin of, 390.
....., ..., death of, alluded to, 278, 280, 336, 400, 408, 412, 420, 422 (2), 424, 429, 477, 501.
....., ..., debts due to, 59, 143, 369, 381, 416, 417, 426, 445, 461.
....., ..., debts of, 436, 472, 474.
....., ..., designs, &c. against, 7, 39, 40, 133, 173, 187–190, 198, 200–203, 230, 240, 255, 272, 274, 275, 310, 351, 388, 389.
....., ..., displeasure of, 52 (2), 101, 289, 349.
....., ..., enemies of, 156, 191, 203, 223, 224.
....., ..., favour of, 54–56, 76, 85, 137, 138, 249, 347, 388, 394, 395.
....., ..., foreign policy of, 140, 185, 202, 243, 273, 275, 277, 287, 308, 320, 389, 406.
....., ..., gifts and grants of, 23, 24, 78, 83, 84, 91, 152, 205, 260, 301, 348, 362, 368, 377, 384, 385, 423, 427, 430, 441, 450, 451, 461, 477, 494, 495, 520, 521, 545, 550.
....., ..., grandfather of, 65.
....., ..., health or sickness of, 141, 280, 312, 394, 430.
....., ..., history of, *see* Birch, Thos.
....., ..., hounds of, 409.
....., ..., houses, &c. of, 92–95, 145, 207.
....., ..., ..., repair of, 84.
....., ..., intelligence with, 221.
....., ..., liberality of, 13, 443.
Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*
....., ..., loans to, *see* Privy Seal loans.
....., ..., loyalty, &c. to, 9, 17, 44, 51, 53, 55, 57, 58, 61, 65, 77, 95, 128, 144, 172, 178, 188, 191, 212, 225, 228, 239, 249, 279, 337, 347, 388, 390, 391.
....., ..., messenger of, 141.
....., ..., ministers of, 152.
....., ..., officers of, 152.
....., ..., orders of, 75, 434, 461.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 118, 156, 171, 200, 201, 239, 336, 351, 352, 399.
....., ..., panegyric on, 420, 421.
....., ..., pardons granted by, 198.
....., ..., personal notices of, 5, 9, 21, 23, 51, 78, 80, 113, 120, 131, 135–138, 141, 224, 241, 248, 272, 273, 275, 293, 302, 320, 353, 354 (2), 379, 388, 393, 394, 407–409, 411, 424, 429, 453.
....., ..., prerogative of, 23, 28, 383.
....., ..., presence and privy chambers of, 408.
....., ..., proclamation of, 207.
....., ..., promise of, 176.
....., ..., reported madness of, 280.
....., ..., ..., son of, 256.
....., ..., requests for influence with, 12, 17, 25, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 66, 70, 75, 86 (2), 87, 89, 104, 128, 134, 136, 144, 145, 169 (2), 175–177, 189, 193, 225, 241, 248, 279, 306, 327, 363, 392, 393, 394, 395.
....., ..., revenues of, 61, 62, 180, 587.
....., ..., royalties of, 30.
....., ..., safety or preservation of, 173, 189, 192, 203, 213, 248.
....., ..., servants of, 133, 190, 301, 326, 452.
....., ..., services to, 19, 25, 51, 52, 57, 87, 96–98, 135, 158, 164, 165, 170, 173, 176, 189, 198, 222, 227, 257, 259, 337, 345, 351, 367, 393–395, 420, 428 (2), 460, 501, 505, 533, 647.
....., ..., signature of, 215.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 286, 399.
....., ..., speeches, writings, &c. against, 35, 54, 63, 74, 255, 348, 412, 415, 428, 533.
....., ..., ..., in favour of, 65, 175, 396.
....., ..., statutes in the time of, 522.
....., ..., subjects of, 4, 7, 17, 108, 109, 152, 164, 185, 272, 279, 289, 293, 303, 330, 334 (3), 388, 428, 429.
....., ..., subjects or affairs referred to, 10, 100, 120, 140, 161, 171, 261, 289, 322, 366, 388.
....., ..., suits to, 121, 241, 248, 262.
....., ..., tenants of, 169, 288, 335, 347, 348, 350.
....., ..., transactions in the time of, 427, 430, 433, 438, 444, 453, 460, 463, 465, 495, 530, 562, 565, 566, 638, 660, 663.

Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*
....., ..., treasure of, 256, 258, 382.
....., ..., visits or progresses of, 2, 138, 310, 350.
....., ..., visits to, 349.
....., ..., wards of, 152, 160, 161, 330.
... ., ..., wealth of, 84.
....., ..., letters of, to :—
Anonymous, 390, 421.
Anthony, Derich, 125.
Bowes, Wm., 152.
Burghley, Lord Treasurer, 341, 375.
Daere, Christ., 152.
Exchequer Officers, 304, 377, 381, 382 (2), 385.
Guernsey, Governor of, 357.
....., hailiff and jurats of, 421.
Gloucester, Bishop of, 95.
Grey, Lord, 319.
Hildyard, Nich., 125.
Hoddesdon, Mr., 134.
Jersey, Governor of, 357.
Kent, Earl of, 319.
Leighton, Sir Thos., 326.
Lincoln, Bishop of, 95.
London, Bishop of, 95.
Lowther, Rich., 332.
Nassau, Maurice, Count of, 258.
North, the, Lord President of, 205.
Northumberland, justices of peace of, 317.
Norwich, Bishop of, 95.
Peterborough, Bishop of, 95.
Puckering, Lord Keeper, 372.
Salisbury, Bishop of, 95.
Scrope, Lord, 152, 315.
Selby, Sir John, 152.
Wales, Lord President of, 397.
War, Treasurer of, 358.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 11, 12, 53, 125, 190, 267, 360, 363, 374, 421, 469, 471.
....., ..., licenses of, 85, 90.
....., ..., warrant of, alluded to, 425.
....., ..., letters to, 49, 77, 95, 98, 99, 108, 120, 141, 157, 160, 216, 398.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 52, 76 (2), 100, 216, 286, 289.
....., ..., petitions to, 28, 118, 123, 139, 142, 164, 197, 212, 371.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 137, 244, 245, 275, 372, 494.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 139, 158, 418.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 99, 139.
....., ..., household of, charges of, 84, 128, 453.
....., ..., ..., purveyance for, 464.
Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*
....., ..., household of, officers in, 190, 250 ; *also*
Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Carey, Lord Hunsdon.
....., Vice, *see* Heneage, Sir Thos. ; Hatton, Sir Chris.
Comptroller, Sir Jas. Crofts, 91, 242.
Clerk comptrollers, 250.
Cofferer, 250.
Privy chamber, grooms of, 250.
....., usher of, 250.
Chamber, yeoman of, 431.
....., messenger of, 354.
Gentleman waiter, 343.
Maid of Honour, 411.
Almoner, 381, 383.
Gentleman of the chapel, 79.
Musician for the violins, 377.
Serjeant of the Bakehouse, 526, 527.
Clerk of the buttery, 404 (2).
Footman, 343.
Master of the leash, 409.
Master of the games, 6, 343.
Huntsmen, 390.
Master of tennis, 343.
Clerk of the wardrobe, 263.
Jewel house, officers of, 89.
....., ..., tradespeople of, viz :—
Gun founder, 639.
Haberdasher, 503.
Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of James I., 512 (2), Princess Palatine, 537, 540.
....., ..., son of (Charles Louis), 540.
Elizabeth Bonadventure, the (ship), 257.
Elizabeth Castle, *see* Jersey.
Ellerker, Captain, 219, 222, 237.
Ellerton, resident at, 105 (2).
Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor, *see* Egerton, Sir T.
Ellicke farm, 367.
Ellicke, John, 367.
....., ..., wife of, 367.
Elliott, Captain, 414.
Ellis, Captain Steven, 237, 270, 338.
....., ..., letter of, 286.
....., ..., Lieutenant of, letter of, 270.
....., Mr., of Kent, 171.
Elmer, Mr., gift by, 641.
Eltham Park, 504.
Elvetham, letter dated from, 180.
Elwis, Sir Gervase, 552.
Elwood, Adam, 321, 322.
....., Christopher, 321.
....., Martin, 169.
....., Rohin, 169.
Elwoods of Liddesdale, the, 168, 169.
Ely, Dr., 145.
Ely, resident at, 205.
....., Isle of, commissioners of sewers for, 445.
....., ..., Lord Lieutenant of, 419.

Ely—*cont.*
....., Bishop of, 165, 241; *also*
Heton, Martin, letter to, 25.
Andrews, Lancelot, 551.
Ely Place, Holborn, 165.
...., ..., letters dated from, 283, 315.
Emden, ships to, 212.
Emerson, Ralph, 24.
Enchuysen, travellers to, 269.
Enemy, the, *see* Spain, King of.
Enfield, Middlesex, 164, 454.
....., letters dated from, 406, 475.
..... chase, 164, 514.
..... park, 504, 514.
Engine (water) 678.
Engineers, 300, 637.
Eugland, the kingdom, or the realm, 25, 37, 38, 54, 71, 74, 75, 77, 79, 90, 101, 131, 146, 151, 155, 158–160, 162, 173, 174, 178, 181, 185–187, 191, 199, 204, 213, 221, 224, 225, 228, 234–236, 255, 257, 259, 267, 269, 270, 272, 278, 279, 281, 287, 288, 294, 296, 298 (2), 300, 302, 307, 314, 328, 344, 345, 359–361, 364, 373, 384, 388, 406, 407, 408, 411, 413–415, 430, 440, 540, 582, 617, 635, 647, 677.
....., absence from, 49, 52.
....., admiral of, *see* Howard, Earl of Nottingham; Clintou, Earl of Lincoln.
....., affairs in, 297, 429, 644.
....., alnage in, 457.
....., ambassadors of or from, 52, 128, 154, 269; *see also* under the several countries.
....., ..., to, 150, 269.
....., armour, &c., taken out of, 283.
....., benefit, &c., of, 13, 94, 179, 294, 396, 458.
....., breed of horses in, 19.
....., butler of, 423.
....., Cardinal of; *see* Allen, Card. Wm.
....., castles and forts in, 273, 436.
....., catholic church in, 173; *see also* Church, Catholic.
....., ... colleges projected in, 415.
....., ... religiou in, 414.
....., ... priests of, 415; *see also* Priests.
....., catholics or papists in, *see* Papists in England; Euglish Catholics; and Catholics.
....., church government in, 655; *see also* Church of England.
....., cities of, *see* towns of.
....., coasts of, 94, 162, 183, 273, 396, 436, 613, 630.
....., coin of, 146, *see also* Coin.
....., collections in, 411.
....., commissioners for, 465.
....., ..., from, 503.
....., commodities of, *see* English commodities.
England—*cont.*
....., conspiracy in, 240.
....., council in or of, *see* Privy Council.
....., counties of, 14, 19, 80, 85, 141, 142, 164, 180, 283, 284, 288, 308, 350, 355, 360, 375, 457, 532, 639, 641 (2), 665.
....., ..., four adjoining Wales, 450, 549.
....., ..., levies in, 306, 319.
....., ..., lieutenants of, lord, 264, 319; *see also* under the several counties.
....., ..., ..., deputy, 319.
....., ..., list of, 146–148.
....., crown of, 188, 451; *see also* Crown, the.
....., customs of, *see* Customs.
....., danger to, 198, 213, 232, 345, 435.
....., defence of, 13, 119, 161, 250, 270, 293, 382.
....., delivery of, 470.
....., denizens of, 104, 509; *see also* Denizens.
....., departure from, 3, 104 (2), 118, 128, 274, 322, 453.
....., designs against, 5, 38, 149–151, 154, 155, 157–159, 161–163, 167, 185, 248, 258, 263, 274, 275, 278, 280, 281, 290, 292, 293, 299, 310, 318, 319, 388, 396, 411 (2), 412.
..... dioceses in, 355, 443 (2), 446; *see also* under the several Sees.
....., dyers of silk in, 504, 505.
....., enemies of, 435, 436.
....., exchequer of, 441; *see also* Exchequer.
....., excommunication against, 162.
....., exports from, or imports to, 146, 210, 211, 255, 427, 434, 443, 560, 561, 617, 663.
....., fashion of, 602.
....., fidelity to, 212.
....., game in, 424, *see also* Game.
....., gentry in, 47, 205, *see also* Gentlemeu.
....., goods in, 400–402, 419, 443, 505, 518, 666.
....., government of, 74.
....., great seal of, 271, *see also* Great Seal.
....., growing of woad in, 207, 208.
....., haveus of, 13, 115.
....., injury to, 121, 355, 561.
....., Jesuits in; *see also* Englaud, priests in, and Jesuits.
....., judges of, 271, 366; *see also* Judges.
....., kings of, 67, 411, 664.
....., lamentations over, 108.
....., lands, &c., in, 204, 537.
....., laws of, 452.
..... letters and packets to, 160, 163 (2), 455.
....., ... from, 167, 413.
....., liturgy of, *see* Liturgy.
....., lords in, 141, 612; *see also* Noblemen.
....., ... banished from, 159, 163.

England—*cont.*
....., manufactures, &c., in, 33, 121, 402, 442, 493, 494, 522, 617.
....., masses said in, 187.
....., mayors in, 554; *see also* under the several towns.
....., mission in, 312.
....., musters in, 300; *see also* Musters.
....., natives of, 497.
....., nobility of, 76; *see also* Nobility.
....., North of, 17, 80 (2), 96, 131, 255, 474.
....., ..., catholics of, 259.
....., ..., designs against, 149, 255.
....., ..., forts, &c. in, 435.
....., ..., horses or geldings in, 250.
....., ..., lieutenant-general in, *see* Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.
....., ..., maltsters in, 651.
....., ..., minister in, 171.
....., ..., mint in, 424.
....., ..., natives of, 575, 591, 593.
....., ..., offices in, 457, 621.
...., ..., ordnance for or from, 215, 416, 436.
....., ..., ordnance of, keeper of, 215, 495.
....., ..., ..., surveyor in, 385.
....., ..., rebellion in, 5, 12, 84, 337.
....., ..., rebels in, 337.
....., ..., receiver in, *see* Clopton, John.
....., ..., troops in, or sent to, 218, 275, 300.
....., ..., ... from, 275, 306.
....., ..., towns in, 129, 350.
....., ..., ..., bailiffs of, 350.
....., parishes in, 422, 442.
....., party in, 163.
....., peace with, 332, 393.
....., peerage in, offered to the King of Scotland, 271.
....., persons in, 6, 9, 10, 11, 24, 26, 40, 48, 51, 78, 82, 96, 153, 163, 180, 185, 199, 202, 227, 235, 236, 240, 253, 278, 280, 288, 317, 393, 413, 420, 431, 434, 492, 525, 605, 643, 651.
....., places in, 62, 213.
....., population of, 273.
....., port towns of, 38, 48, 81, 146, 148, 270, 274, 275, 295, 306, 308, 319, 321, 329, 460, 468, 677.
....., ..., officers of 468, 675–677.
....., priests, Jesuits, &c., in, or sent to, or from, 4, 68, 149, 150, 154, 160, 162, 164, 167, 174, 187, 240, 258, 274, 303, 311, 312, 314, 336, 345, 391, 411, 412, 414, 415, 416.
....., prisoners in, 43, 569.
....., quiet of, 87.
....., queen of, or in, 40, 67, 98, 137; *see also* Elizabeth.
....., rebellion in, 150.
....., rebels in, 39.
....., recusants in, 322; *see also* Recusants.
....., reformation of, 297.

England—*cont.*
....., religion in, 447; *see also* Religion.
....., royal families of, pedigree of, 436.
....., rumours in, 203.
....., schism of, 415.
....., sheriffs in, 612.
....., ..., letter to, 180.
....., ships of, 664; *see* Ships and English ships.
....., ... to or from, 38, 167, 207, 255, 362, 369, 418.
....., South of, 474.
....., ..., designs against, 149.
....., ..., Jesuits in, 345.
....., ..., travellers from or to, 105, 193.
....., spies of, 290.
....., ..., sent to, 154, 243.
....., state of, 11, 167, 416.
....., statutes of, 432.
....., subjects of, 108; *see also* Elizabeth, and James I., subjects of.
....., supplies from, 503, 504.
....., tennis played in, master of, 343.
....., towns or cities in, 81, 207, 283, 412, 415, 417; *see also* England, port towns in North of, and West of, towns in.
....., trade with 493, 581, 595; *see also* Trade.
....., traitors in, 414.
....., travellers from, 20, 60, 61, 72, 85, 104, 121, 132, 150, 151, 153, 166, 167, 173–175, 184, 185, 190, 240, 248, 271, 277, 278, 290, 307, 338, 354, 410, 413, 434, 435, 455, 537, 573, 578, 579, 632, 646, 655, 662.
....., ..., to, 7, 10, 20, 43, 53, 61, 80, 101, 102, 107, 130–132, 150–152, 161, 171, 173, 175, 185, 187, 191, 212, 213, 227, 240, 274, 281, 283, 290, 299, 303, 316 (2), 399, 410, 435, 456, 491, 528, 555, 556, 558, 573, 578, 579, 588, 589, 605, 606, 610, 621, 632, 633, 646, 655, 657, 662 (2), 665.
....., treasure in or of, 256, 257, 408.
....., treaties with, 603.
....., troubles in, 297.
....., wealth of, 281.
....., war of, with Spain, 406.
....., West of, or the West country, 181, 596.
....., ..., cloth made in, 211, 403.
....., ..., counties in, 638.
....., ..., designs against, 149, 437.
....., ..., forts, &c., in, 435.
....., ..., merchants of, 181, 300.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 299.
....., ..., ports in, 156, 299.
....., ..., ships in, or of, 38, 275, 358.
England, Borders or Marches of, 18 (3), 98, 134, 171, 218, 267, 337, 338, 349, 354, 368, 449; *see also* Middle shires.
....., ..., benefices in, 359.
....., ..., borderers in, 209, 218, 219, 286, 335, 346.
....., ..., commissioners for, 18, 85, 90, 93, 338, 359, 439.

England, Borders or Marches of, commissioners for—*cont.*
....., ..., ... , certificate of, 128.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 127.
....., ..., ..., letters to, 90, 92, 489.
....., ..., ..., lists of, 94, 127.
....., ..., ..., matters to be inquired into by 92, 93.
....., ..., ... report of, abstract of, 123.
....., ..., decay in, 90, 91, 123 (2), 127 (3), 128 (2), 352, 353, 357, 358.
....., ..., defence of, 18, 90, 91, 120, 127, 128, 134, 205, 237, 350, 352, 357.
....., ..., fortresses in, 18, 120, 127, 128, 338.
....., ..., ..., decay of, 92, 95, 120, 127, 128, 338.
....., ..., ..., ..., commissioners on, 17, 127 (2).
....., ..., ..., ..., ..., report of, 123.
....., ..., ..., keepers of, 123.
....., ..., ..., plan of, 18 (2).
....., ..., gentry in, 231, 332, 337, 346, 353, 359.
....., ..., landlords in, 93, 359.
....., ..., laws of, 152, 332, 344, 347.
....., ..., malefactors in, 333–335, 338, 449.
....., ..., officers in or for, 94, 171, 285, 287, 334 (2), 335, 338, 347, 348.
....., ..., places in, 152, 204.
....., ..., priests on, 415.
....., ..., residents in, 334, 338, 359.
....., ..., service on, 348, 441.
....., ..., sheriffs, &c., in, 93, 171.
....., ..., spoils in, 219.
....., ..., state of, 18, 90, 91–93, 95, 123, 344, 357–360.
....., ..., tenants in, 93, 231, 287, 288, 348, 359.
....., ..., travellers from, 209.
....., ..., ..., to, 239, 243.
....., ..., treason in, or March treason, 194, 195.
....., ..., troops in, to, or from, 205, 209, 218, 221, 222, 351, 357, 359.
....., ..., troubles in, 355.
....., ..., wardens of, 94, 152, 168, 322, 353, 359, 360 ; *see also* East, Middle, and West Borders, wardens of.
....., ..., ..., commission to, 352.
....., ..., wardenries of, 359, 360.
England, Marches of, East, 18, 123, 353.
....., ..., ..., castles in, 94, 357.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for, list of, 94.
....., ..., ..., musters in, 350.
....., ..., ..., state of, 123 (2), 127, 128, 357.
....., ..., ..., warden of, *see* Carey, Lord Hunsdon.
England, Marches of, East,—*cont.*
....., ..., ..., wardenry of, 115.
....., ..., Middle, 123, 348.
....., ..., ..., castles in, 94, 357.
....., ..., ..., cattle stolen in, 366.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for, 94.
....., ..., ..., musters in, 350.
....., ..., ..., residents in, 114, 205.
....., ..., ..., state of, 123 (2), 127, 128, 357, 366, 368.
....., ..., ..., warden of, *see* Forster, Sir John.
....., ..., ..., ..., deputy of, 368.
....., ..., ..., wardenry of, 194, 365, 366, 370.
....., ..., West, 18 (2), 115, 123, 285, 332, 334, 335, 338, 353, 358.
....., ..., ..., castles, &c. in, 94, 348, 357.
....., ..., ..., commissioners for, list of, 94.
....., ..., ..., justices of, petition of, 346.
....., ..., ..., lands and places in, 348, 349.
....., ..., ..., lordships, &c. in, stewardship of, 335.
....., ..., ..., musters in, 350.
....., ..., ..., plan of, 310.
....., ..., ..., residents in, 334, 346, 350.
....., ..., ..., serjeants in, 335.
....., ..., ..., sheriff of, petition of, 346.
....., ..., ..., state of, 123.
....., ..., ..., suggestions for furnishing 90.
....., ..., ..., warden of, 332–335 ; *and see* Scrope, Henry and Thomas, Lords.
....., ..., ..., ..., deputy, 335 ; *see also* Lowther, Rich.
....., ..., ..., ..., under, fees received for, 335, 341.
....., ..., ..., wardenry of, 96, 114, 332–335, 338, 341, 365.
Englefield, Sir Francis, 83, 226, 249, 265.
....., ..., letters of, 296–298, 312, 313.
....., ..., letter to, 188.
....., ..., servant of, 296.
....., ..., father of, 83.
....., ..., cousin of, 312, 313, 314.
....., Lady Katherine, wife of, 83.
English, 108, 172, 179, 181, 183, 188, 204, 230, 254, 269, 293, 359, 361, 401, 410, 413, 428, 430, 444, 485, 535.
..... affairs, 415.
..... ambassadors, 154, 429 ; *see also* under the several countries.
..... Armada, 278.
..... army, forces, or troops, 167, 290, 295, 396 ; *see also* Army, the ; and France, Ireland, and Low Countries, forces sent to.

English army—*cont.*
...., at Cadiz, 206, 207.
..... beer, 78.
..... beggars of peace, 242; *see also* Low Countries, English Comrs. to.
..... bill, 500.
..... books, 325, 544.
..... borderers, *see* England, borders of, borderers in.
..... born, *see* England, natives of.
..... bottoms *see* England, ships of.
..... Carthusians, prior of, 246.
..... Catholics or Papists, 174, 303, 318, 416; *see also* Catholics and Papists in England.
..... coals, prices of, 598; *see also* Coals.
..... coasts, *see* England, coasts of.
..... cloth, 466; *see also* Cloth.
...., export of, 465, 466.
..... colleges abroad, 61, 296, 313, 314, 412; *see also* Seminaries.
..... commanders, 410.
..... commodities, 257, 581.
...., export of, 288, 595.
..... corsair, 35.
..... customs, *see* Customs.
..... drapery, export of, 465, 466; *see also* Drapery.
..... ell, 493.
..... fishermen, 139; *see also* Fishermen.
..... fleet, 454; *see also* Fleet.
..... form of prayer, 557, 576, 579, 580; *see also* Common Prayer.
..... gentlemen, 114; *see also* Gentlemen.
..... goods, 204, 210, 211, 230, 419, 504.
..... governors, 316.
..... heretics, 411.
..... house, 327.
..... informer, 419.
..... Jesuits, 249, 311, 412; *see also* Jesuits; and England, priests or Jesuits in.
..... language, 132, 133, 141, 150, 198, 242, 347, 420, 444, 468, 500, 522, 529, 567, 618, 640, 672.
..... liturgy, 609; *see also* Liturgy.
..... lords, 484; *see also* Noblemen.
..... mariners, 275, 510; *see also* Mariners.
..... men, 7, 29, 48, 51, 58, 82, 96, 102, 115, 118, 121, 154, 169, 175, 182, 204, 207, 231, 252, 257, 268, 302, 303, 316, 325, 359, 419, 429, 466, 484, 664.
...., abroad, 20, 37, 51, 56, 115, 121, 133, 149, 173, 187, 188, 211, 237, 267, 278, 288, 310, 322, 326, 410, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 430, 434, 597.
...., banished, 265, 311; *see also* Fugitives.
..... merchants, 6, 42, 122, 147, 165, 181, 211, 246, 392; *see also* Merchants.
...., objections by, 465.
..... minister, 591; *see also* Ministers.

English—*cont.*
..... ordnance, 416; *see also* Ordnance.
..... pale (in Ireland), 186.
..... pickaxes, 501.
..... pensioners, 246, 278, 291, 412.
..... pilgrims, 413.
..... priests, 249, 416; *see also* Priests.
..... prisoners, 413.
..... queen, 221.
..... rebels, 255, 256, 337; *see also* England, and England, borders of, rebels in; and Fugitives, rebels, &c. abroad.
..... renegades, *see* Fugitives.
....., service, 74.
..... ships, 38, 43, 48, 207, 226, 230, 254, 292, 414, 453, 598, 612, 661–664; *see also* Ships.
...., arrest of, in France, 202.
...., men-of-war, 181, 230, 231.
...., ..., captures by 292.
..... shires, *see* England, counties of.
..... shovels, 504.
..... signor, 416.
..... spades, 504.
..... standard of coin, 146, 247.
..... students, 288, 433.
..... subjects, piracy upon, 48.
..... traitors abroad, *see* Fugitives.
..... verses, 110, 642; *see also* Poetry.
..... youths or boys, 189, 415, 465.
English, Edward, account by, 371.
Engrossers of victuals, 638.
Entail, the, *see* Crown lands entailed.
Epping, co. Essex, 431.
Equinoctial line, the, 104.
Erington, Nich., 202, 208.
....., Wm., receipt by, 258.
Ermine, *alias* Francis (ship), 48.
Ernyte, John, letters of, 629 (2).
Erskine, John, 7th Earl of Mar, 159, 167.
....., ..., letter of, 213.
Erskine, Lord, 482–485.
....., Sir Jas., grant to, 501.
....., Sir Thomas, Lord Dirleton, Captain of the Guard, 464, 482–485?; Viscount Fenton, petition to, 534.
....., ..., letter of, 432.
Esau, patriarch, 649.
Eslington, Northumberland, 344, 367.
....., ..., letter dated from, 205.
....., ..., traveller to, 194.
Espernon or Pernone, Duke, 155, 163.
....., ..., marriage of, 163.
Essard, J,, report of, 261.
Essex, 215, 421, 473
....., archdeacon of, 525.
....., feodary of, 2.
....., hops in, planters and growers of, petition of, 638.
....., levying troops in, 147, 156, 273.
....., mustering in, 631.

Essex—*cont.*
....., places in, 260, 385, 386, 430, 436, 439, 657, 673.
....., receiver of, 461.
....., residents in, 631, 639.
....., travellers to, 176, 440.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Devereux.
Essex house, London, 379, 409, 440, 452.
Essingdon, Lord Cecil of, *see* Ceeil, Sir Robt.
Estrées, Gabrielle de, 414.
Estur, Edm., 9.
Etal castle, Northumberland, 95, 128.
Eteves, Mdme. de, Sir T. Copley's daughter, 88.
....., ..., husband of, 88.
Etheridge, Reginald, pension to, 449.
Etoile of St. Malo (ship), master of, letter to, 586.
Eton, Capt., 272.
Eton or Eaton college, provost of, 423.
....., ..., letter dated from, 489.
Eure, William, 2nd Lord Eure, 80, 97, 98 (2), 119, 120, 129, 362.
....., Ralph, his son, 97, 98 (2); 3rd Lord Eure, Lord President of Wales, 353 (?), 377, 501.
....., ..., house of, letter dated from, 362.
....., ..., letters of, 53 (2), 85, 98.
....., ..., request by, 549.
....., Sir Wm., 408.
Europe or the Continent, 416, 646.
Eutyches, 34.
Evans, Jesuit, 411.
Eveito, Francisco, 254.
Evelyn, Mr., wardship of, 376.
....., gunpowder maker, 381.
Everard, Mrs., 680.
Evreux, Mr., 433.
Ewbank, Mr., 356.
....., ..., brother of, 356.
Ewelme, possessions belonging to, 425.
Exchange of money, 145, 146, 156, 169, 199, 219, 294, 382, 406.
....., bill of, 292, 298.
....., the (London), 138, 191.
Exchequer, 27, 114, 124, 142, 157, 329, 351, 405, 424, 436, 443, 498, 500, 517, 518, 524, 552, 677.
....., auditors of, 178 (2), 218?, 295, 381, 427, 462, 472 (2), 473, 476 (2), 477, 480, 498, 511, 516; *see also* King, Alex.
....., ..., letter to, 520.
....., ..., warrant to, 2.
....., Baron of, Lord Chief, *see* Manwood, Sir Roger; Periam, Sir Wm.; Fleming, Sir Thos.; Tanfield, Sir Lawr.
....., Barons of, 93, 252, 357, 371, 461.
....., ..., letter to, 461.
..... chamber, 439.
....., Chamberlains of, 675.
....., ..., letter to, 306.
Exchequer—*cont.*
....., Chancellor and Under Treasurer of, *see* Mildmay, Sir Walter; Fortescue, Sir John; Hume, Sir G.; Cæsar, Sir Julius; Greville Sir Fulke.
....., Court of, 357, 424, 562.
....., ..., orders of, 291, 471.
....., ..., suits in, 343, 357, 362, 507, 534, 613.
....., enrolments in, 552.
....., officers of, 390, 434.
....., ..., letters to, 377, 381, 382 (2), 385, 422, 424, 461, 466, 468 (3), 486, 491, 508, 533, 545, 562, 635.
....., ..., warrants to, 450, 472, 474,
....., payments into, 197, 232, 444, 461, 470, 486.
....., payments out of, 177, 178, 202, 377, 441, 472, 617.
....., pipe roll of, 385.
....., remembrancer of, *see* Osborne, John.
....., services in, 477.
....., tellers of, 208, 446, 514.
....., Treasurer of, *see* Cecil, Wm., Lord Burghley; Sackville, Lord Buckhurst and Earl of Dorset; Cecil, Rob., Earl of Salisbury; Howard, Earl of Suffolk; Montague, Viscount; Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex; Ley, Lord.
....., writs from, 252.
Exeter, assizes at, 502.
..... cathedral, 615.
....., letter dated from, 547.
....., places in, 499, 547.
....., residents in, 260, 502, 658, 662.
....., Earl of, *see* Cecil, Wm.
....., Bishop of, Cotton, Wm, 502.
....., ..., letters of, 441, 547.
....., Episcopal Court at, official of, 502.
....., surrogate of, 547.
....., prebendary of, 615.
Exmouth, 36.
Eyre, Chief Justices in, 423, 447, 459, 463.
Eyther Manor, co. Montgomery, 468.

F.

F. *alias* G., 293.
F. R., letter of, 136.
Fabian, Thos., gift to, 657.
Fagall, 453.
....., Flemings at, 453.
....., fort at, 455.
..... road, 455.
..... ships at, 453, 455.

Fagg, John, 135.
Fairfax, Sir Thos., 80.
....., Sir Wm., 80.
Fairhaven, Greenland, 654.
Fairs, 71, 101, 124, 142, 164, 171.
Faith, *see* Religion.
Falaize, John, petitions of, 559, 586.
....., M., 536.
Falcon, the (ship), 186.
Falconers, 512.
Falle, John, 261.
Falmouth castle, 229.
....., troops shipped from, 156.
Fanshaw, Thos. or Sir Thos., 218.
....., ..., letter of, 647.
....., ..., letter to, 451.
Fant, Mr., 174, 176.
Fantasgo, Duke de, 429.
....., ..., daughter of, 429.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 429.
Farewell, Geo., 57.
Farington Manor, 379.
Farley, Jerome, *alias* Walsingham, Sec., letter to, 82.
Farmer, Thos., 616.
....., Mary, wife of, 616.
Farmers, 273, 639.
Farnborough, resident at, 520.
Farne Islands, *see* Ferne Islands.
Farrar, Capt., 515, 516.
....., Mr., 292.
Farriers' Company, London, 585, 586.
Fashion, Thos., *alias* Anneville, Seig. de, 39, 42.
Faneonnerre, Collette de, declaration of, 42.
Fantras, of Jersey, 187.
Faversham, Kent, 122.
Faweett, Rich., 192.
Fawkenor, Thos., 418.
....., ..., Dorothy, wife of, 418.
Featherstone or Fetherstone, Alex., sheriff of Northnmberland, 114, 115, 116, 117, 289, 324, 325.
Featherstonehaugh, Mr., 117.
Featherstonehaugh, Northumberland, letter dated from, 112.
....., residents at, 114, 116.
....., traveller to, 115–117.
..... hall, 117.
Feekenham, Mr., 63.
Feekenham, resident at, 363.
Feejames, Rich., 157.
Fellows, Rich., statements by, 545 (2).
Felons, instrnctions about, 547.
....., lands and goods of, 545, 546.
Felt Makers' Company, London, 501.
Felton, Ant., steward to Lord Wm. Howard, 209, 253.
....., Mr., attorney, 217, 218.
....., traitor, 63.
Felts, 171.
Fenchurch parish, London, 649.
..... street, London, 308.
Fen Ditton manor, co. Cambridge, 45[illegible].
Fenner, Edward, serjeant-at-law, 136; Justice of the King's Bench, letters to, 480 (2).
....., Capt. Geo., 320.
....., ..., letter of, 353.
....., Hen., 63.
Fenton, Viscount, *see* Erskine.
Fenwick, Roger, 142.
....., Wm., 142.
....., Mr., 168.
Feodaries, *see* Wards, Court of.
Ferdinando, Mr., 214, 250.
Feria, Duchess of (Jane Dormer), 429.
....., ..., parents of, 429.
....., ..., brother of, 429.
....., ..., honse of, 429.
....., Dnke of (Laurence Cordova III., her son), 313, 429.
....., ..., wife of, 429.
Fern or Farne Islands, 342, 350, 439.
....., keeper of, 441.
....., troops in, 439.
Ferne, Sir Jno., 508, 512.
Fernely, Mr., of Lyons, 413.
....., ..., son of, 413.
Fernihnrst, 169.
....., travellers to, 114, 115.
Fernihurst, Lady of, 111, 117, 119.
....., Laird of, 143, 344.
Ferrara (Italy), 56.
Ferrers, Thomas, pension to, 450.
Ferrol, 312, 454.
....., fleet at, 384.
Ferrybridge, 192.
....., posts to or from, 279 (2).
Fesehamp, capture of, 321.
Fetherstone, *see* Featherstone.
Fettiplace, Alex., 509 (2).
Fettyplace, Sir John, 83.
....., ..., Basil, son of, 83, 326.
....., Sir Thos., 83.
....., ..., daughter of, 83.
Fettyplace, *alias* Norris, *alias* Ockholt Manor, co. Berks, 83.
Fevre, *see* Le Fevre.
Field, Theo., 462.
Fielding, Wm., servant to Lord Serope, 271, 286.
Fiennes, Rich., Lord Say and Seal, 471, 681.
....., ..., ancestors of, 232.
....., ..., letter of, 500.
....., ..., pedigree of, 232.
Fifteenths, 84.
Figg, Mr., priest, 79.
Filey, market at, 343

Finch, Anth., 122.
....., Jas., 663.
....., John, 666.
....., Moyle, 31.
....., Thos., 507.
....., Sir Thos., 31.
....., ..., children of, 31.
....., Lady, 31.
....., of Faversham, Kent, 122.
....., secretary to Sir Dudley Diggs, 640.
Fincham, Mr., 318.
Fines and forfeitures, or amerciaments, 3, 59, 62, 63, 83, 84, 92–94, 329, 340, 359, 360, 380, 386, 401, 405, 416, 427, 443, 452, 456, 481, 482, 500, 506, 508, 514, 515, 533, 536, 545 546, 552, 569, 571, 573, 577, 578, 601, 611, 613, 652, 663.
....., grants of or from, 382, 401, 443, 446, 451, 500, 512, 515, 549.
....., payments of, 83, 145, 171, 387, 439, 471, 506, 661.
....., receivers of, 515.
....., remission or exemption from, 47, 383, 428, 437, 469, 491, 600.
Finisterre, Cape, ships at, 455.
Finwood, John, pension to, 474.
Fire, artificial, 114.
First fruits, 383, 487 (2), 609.
Fish, John, M.A., 460.
Fish and fishing, 30, 99, 139, 156, 218, 243, 251, 354, 370, 449, 487, 522, 531, 548, 615, 630, 661, 662; *see also* Herrings, Pilchards, and Salmon.
..... dinners, cost of, 303.
..... places, 186, 447, 654.
..... vessels, 138, 447, 503, 637, 662.
...., taken by Spaniards, 255.
....., whale, 534, 535, 539.
Fisher, John, 404.
....., Thomas, 103.
....., ..., wife of, 103.
....., Mr., account by, 357.
....., *alias* Owen, 413.
Fishermen, 30, 99, 139, 210, 539, 630, 661.
....., foreign, 661.
Fishmongers' Company, London, 639.
Fitton or Fytton, Sir Edw., 25, 322.
....., Edw., 321.
Fitzgerald, Gerald? Earl of Kildare, 7.
....., Frances, Countess of Kildare, 325.
....., Gerald, 17th Earl of Desmond, 7, 37.
Fitzherbert, Thos., 149–151, 157, 162, 166, 176, 236, 237, 240, 298, 299, 312 (2), 314, 434.
Fitz-John, Maurice, 186.
Fitz-Maurice, Garrett Fitz-John, 186.
Fitzwilliam, Wm., letter of, 375.
....., ..., father of, 375.
Fixer, Mr., priest, 312, 314 (3).
Flags, 425, 476.
Flanders, 40, 90, 132, 135, 155, 186, 211, 216, 255, 270, 298 (2), 313, 314, 364, 411, 414.
....., forces of, 299, 396.
....., impositions in, 33.
....., Jesuits in, 413.
....., places in, 415.
....., priests in, 415, 416.
....., princes of, 430.
....., residents in, 79, 413.
....., traitors in, 115.
....., travellers from, 54, 79, 185, 298, 299, 303.
....., ..., to, 90, 185, 230, 430.
....., troops of, 167.
Flax, 423.
Fledborough, resident at, 519.
Fleet, the, 246, 255, 265, 266, 274, 275, 287, 300, 304, 320, 454, 455, 635; *see also* Navy and Ships.
....., admirals of, 242, 454.
....., generals of, 287.
....., provision for, 426.
....., Sir Fras. Drake's, 207, 274.
Fleet Prison (London), 99, 598, 599.
...., constitutions of, 598.
...., letter dated from, 336.
...., prisoners in or from, 291, 301, 322, 460, 529, 598, 599, 673.
...., warden of, 598.
...., ..., answer of, 599.
...., ..., petition of, 598.
..... Street (London), court of wards in, 625.
...., letter dated from, 246.
...., residents in, 150, 246, 324, 631.
Fleetwood, Sir Miles, 666.
....., Sir Wm., 444.
....., ..., payment to, 498.
Fleming, Sir Thos., Lord Chief Baron, 496.
....., ..., letter of, 504.
....., ..., petition to, 471.
Fleming, a, 38, 115, 252, 416.
Flemings, the, 405, 411, 640, 654.
..... or Flemish ships, 373, 654.
Flemish, 204, 553.
..... money, 276.
Fletcher, Christ., grant to, 529.
....., Giles, D.C.L., 381.
....., John, suit by, 32.
....., Mr., 212.
Flint, gaoler in, 513.
Flint, Rob., 319.
Flinton, merchant, 79.
Flœur-de-lis, sign of, Tower Street, 40.

Florence, Duke of (Francis II., de Medici), 58.
....., ..., son of (Philip Cosmo), death of, 58.
....., traveller to, 434.
....., troops from, 278.
Florentine, a, 415.
..... debt, 417.
Flores, 455.
Flour, 494.
Floyd, Griffin, petition of, 83.
Fludd, Thos., paymaster of the forces sent to France, 283, 284.
....., ..., instructions to, 284, 285.
....., ..., payments by, 284, 285.
....., ..., warrant to, 285.
Fludde, Mr., letter from, 77.
Flushing, 318, 476.
..... courier, 191.
....., garrison at, 164, 182, 258.
....., ..., payments for, 208, 257, 264.
....., Governor of, 309, 330.
....., ..., retinue of, 264.
....., ..., salary of, 243, 264.
....., letter dated from, 528.
....., magazines of, 276.
....., persons in, 476, 526.
....., ship from, 437.
....., travellers to or from, 158, 528.
....., troops in, 330, 476.
Foljambe, Fulgyham, Foulgiam, *alias* Browne, Mr., 116, 117, 157, 290.
Fontainbleau, 56, 68.
....., Court at, 433.
Fontaine, M. de, Governor of St. Malo, 302.
....., ..., letter of, 269.
Fontarabia, 185.
....., general of, 37, 256.
....., prisoner at, 37.
....., ships building at, 288.
Fontenels, Mr., 374.
Foote, Mr., 676.
Footstool, the, sign, Smithfield, 373.
Forbrooke, Mr., 316.
Ford Castle, 128.
....., resident in, 231.
Ford, Edm., 537.
Foreign action, 273.
..... ambassadors, 137.
..... coins or money, 145, 146, 571.
..... commodities, 403.
..... countries, 165.
..... enemies, 667.
..... entertainment, 113.
..... fishermen, 661.
..... forces, 184.
..... fowls, 469.
..... gold, 146.
..... invasion, 47, 386.
Foreign—*cont.*
..... parts or lands, 88, 94, 136, 319, 385, 428, 430, 451, 468, 491, 603.
..... princes, 77, 87, 137, 151, 385, 409, 457, 647; *see also* Princes.
..... seminaries, 411; *see also* Seminaries.
..... service, 9.
..... state, 87.
..... succour, 51.
..... title, 407.
..... trees, 469.
..... war, 677.
..... witnesses, 500.
Foreigners, 118, 172, 460, 475; *see also* Aliens.
Foreman, Geo., 532.
Forest, *alias* Verton, Fras. de, 527.
Forest laws, 452, 552.
Forests, 440.
....., keepers, &c. of, 514.
....., ..., warrant to, 445.
Forfeitures, *see* Fines.
Forset, Edw., 516, 517
Forsith, Jas., grant to, 535.
Forster, Sir John, warden of the Middle Marches, 80, 94, 114, 116, 118 (2), 169, 193, 205, 206, 208, 210, 304, 311, 346, 347, 357, 366, 370.
....., ..., examination before, 115.
....., ..., illness of, 365, 368, 370.
....., ..., letters of, 115, 152, 160, 167, 168, 177, 197, 205, 206, 213, 268, 344, 366, 367.
....., ... letters, &c. to, 339, 342, 344.
....., ..., return by, 342.
....., ..., warrant to, 342.
....., ..., sister of, 368.
....., ..., nephews of, 118, 193, 210, 368.
....., ..., Nich., base son of, 169.
....., Lionel, 343.
Fortescue, John or Sir John, Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, 276; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 357, 464, 475.
....., ..., letters of, 331.
....., ..., letter to, 457.
....., ..., warrants to, 453, 491.
....., priest, 149.
Forth, Robt., D.C.L., 103.
....., ..., letter to, 102.
Foster, Thos., 138.
....., Capt., 410.
....., Mr., 176.
....., ..., report of, 506.
Fotherby, Mr., 544.
Fotheringham, resident in, 317.
Fotheringay Castle, 200.
Foulgiam, Mr., *see* Foljambe.
Foulke, Ellen, 478.

Foundain, Nich., 622.
Fountell, co. Wilts, resident at, 586.
Fourd, Mr., of Lye, execution of, 112.
Fowey, ship of, 5.
....., customs' officers at, 156.
....., letter dated from, 156.
Fowke, Barth., warrant to, 250.
Fowkes, Wm., receipt by, 475.
..... Mr., 439.
Fowler, Mr., 267.
Fowloe, Rich., 288.
Fownes, Dr. Rich., work by, 661.
Foxhall, John, 2.
Foxley, Edw., letter of, 177.
....., John, letters of, 172, 179 (2), 184.
Foxley, co. Norfolk, 464.
France, King of (Henry III., or the Christian King), 9, 21, 22, 39, 40, 42, 43, 68, 132, 141, 148, 181, 183, 185, 188, 201, 202, 204, 211, 225, 247, 254, 259, 272, 277, 311.
....., ..., ..., transactions of, relative to England, 151, 161, 163, 167, 185, 278.
....., ..., ..., death of, alluded to, 278, 279.
....., ..., ..., brother of, *see* Anjou, Duke of.
....., ..., ..., Queen-mother of (Catherine de Medicis), 20, 155, 163, 223, 225.
....., ... (Henry IV., the Christian king, King of Navarre, or the Navarrene), 275, 277, 278, 281, 286, 287, 292, 293, 299, 300, 307, 310, 311, 313 (?), 315, 319–321, 330, 361, 363, 374, 379, 383, 384, 389, 405, 406, 409–411, 413, 415, 419, 430, 433, 435, 446, 465, 466, 490, 634, 637 ; *see also* Navarre, King of.
....., ..., ..., aid to, from Queen Elizabeth, *see* France, English forces sent to.
....., ..., ..., army of, 310.
....., ..., ..., counsellor of, 379.
....., ..., ..., Court of, 298, 435.
....., ..., ..., oath of, 389.
....., ..., ..., rebels against, 309, 310 ; *see also* France, league and leaguers in.
....., ..., ..., religion of, 434.
....., ..., ..., subjects of, 284, 330, 488.
....., ..., ..., treaty with, 374.
....., ..., ..., Queen of (Marie de Medicis), 433, 434.
....., ..., ..., mistress of, Gabrielle d'Estrees, 414.
....., ..., ..., bastard son of, 411.
France, 32, 53, 78, 98, 161, 163, 200, 213, 255, 256, 272, 287, 288, 291, 301, 302, 314 (2), 321, 322, 406, 409, 412, 415, 417, 419, 427, 430, 434, 464, 499, 540, 561, 636.
....., admiral of, 9, 510.
....., advertisements from, 54.
....., affairs in, 204, 211, 281, 286, 299, 310, 634, 645.
France—*cont.*
....., ambassadors or liegers of, 11, 59, 84, 148, 150, 153, 155, 185, 292, 302, 303, 346, 379, 411, 450, 490, 514, 612, 614 ; *see also* Chasteauneuf, M.
....., ..., servant of, 200–202.
....., ambassadors to, 429, 517 ; *see also* Cobham, Sir Hen. ; Stafford, Sir Edw.
....., army of, 40, 636.
....., ..., loss of, 636.
....., civil war in, 546.
....., clergy of, 410.
....., cloth exported to, or made in, 465, 466.
....., coasts of, 298.
....., commons of, 43.
....., Council of, 48, 163, 201, 226.
....., crown of, 210.
....., Drapers' company in, 466.
....., English forces in or sent to, 257, 282–286, 288, 291–293, 296, 301, 306, 319, 326, 358, 361.
....., ..., apparel for, 292 (3), 293, 306.
....., ..., charges of, 283 (2), 288 (2), 292.
.. .., ..., general of, *see* Willoughby, Lord.
....., ..., instructions for regulation of, 283, 284.
....., ..., officers of, 282–285, 326.
....., ..., ..., allowances to, 282, 284, 285, 288 (2), 292, 306.
....., ..., paymaster of, *see* Fludd, Thos.
..... ,....., transport of, 285, 286, 291, 306.
....., ..., victualling of, 282, 284, 306.
....., Englishmen in, 78, 202, 429.
....., ..., list of, 4.
....., exports to, 401, 402, 466, 561.
....., gentlemen of, 43.
....., governors in, 554.
....., league, leaguers, and civil war in, 188, 269, 278, 288, 290, 297, 299, 300, 302, 321, 330, 331, 373.
....., legate in, 296.
....., lieutenant of, 223.
....., malcontents in, 21.
....., marshal of, 429.
....., munition, &c. sent to, 282.
....., news from, 206.
....., noblemen of, 9, 43, 636.
....., parliaments, provincial, in, 603.
....., peace with, 26, 389.
....., pensioners of, 411, 414.
....., persons in, 48, 188, 303, 318, 414, 431, 466.
....., places in, 156, 466 ; *see also* Paris.
....., ports in, 48.
....., Protestants of, or in, 26, 187, 411, 414, 589.
....., seal of, 204.
....., ships of, or in, 40, 43, 152, 181, 202, 204, 205, 210, 230, 251, 255, 310, 636.

France, ships of,—*cont.*
....., ..., arrest of, 202, 210.
....., ..., men-of war, 310, 674.
....., ships to or from, 156, 161.
....., Spaniards in, 310.
....., state of, 9.
....., towns of, 269, 415.
....., trade with, 211, 465, 466, 636.
....., travellers from, 79, 90, 122, 161, 240, 246, 256, 303, 305, 429.
....., ... to, 38, 79 (2), 81, 122, 173, 174, 185, 191, 201, 203, 213, 231, 240, 242, 307, 310, 318, 321, 364, 379, 412, 429.
....., treaty with, 465, 603.
....., war with, 499.
Francesco, Capt., 162 ; *see also* Jaques.
Francis, 251.
....., Mr., servant to the Bishop of London, 19.
....., ..., wife of, 20.
Franciscan friars, 247, 303.
Frank, T., 26.
Freake, *see* Freke.
Freculton, Wm., receipt by, 31.
Freeman, Ralph, 41.
....., priest, 296.
....., Mr., 314.
Freemantle Park, co. Hants, keepership of, 432.
Freke or Freake, Edm., Bishop of Norwich, letter of, 2, 95 ; Bishop of Worcester, 232.
....., ..., letter to, 95.
....., Robt., 202, 203.
....., ..., receipts by, 232.
....., ..., son of, wife of, 203.
French, the, 9, 32, 160, 161, 186, 210, 230, 281, 293, 405, 406, 466, 535.
..... ambassador, *see* France, ambassador of.
..... books, 544.
..... cap, 406.
..... captain, 656.
..... cloth, 466.
..... convoy, 160.
..... creation, 9.
..... crowns, 204, 230.
..... discourse, 313.
..... dogs, 588.
..... ell, 466.
..... frontiers, 88.
..... gentleman, 178.
..... goods, 230.
..... king, 554 ; *see also* France, Kings of.
..... language, 39, 80, 98, 115, 119, 122, 150, 292, 294, 326, 411, 567, 618.
French language—*cont.*
...., documents written in, 3, 22, 30, 39, 41, 53 (2), 58, 71, 73, 74, 78–80, 88, 95, 98, 102, 131 (2), 134, 145, 187, 188, 198, 201, 208, 237, 241, 269, 279, 310, 311, 315, 331, 421, 427, 440, 468, 477, 499, 522, 547–555, 557, 564, 566–568, 571 (2), 577, 583, 584 (3), 586 (2), 588, 589, 592, 602, 603, 610 (2), 612 (2), 618, 620, 624, 641, 644, 647, 655 (2), 659, 660, 663, 671–673, 681.
...., ... printed in, 529.
..... man, petition of, 71.
..... man's reward, 302.
..... mariners, 213, 510.
..... men, 72, 108, 148, 153, 171, 178, 182, 190, 202, 204, 205, 211, 227, 229, 230, 235, 248, 251, 294, 299, 364, 384, 490.
..... merchant, 278.
..... ministers, 608.
..... ministry, 641.
..... news, 475.
..... packet, 160.
..... parliaments, 603.
..... policy, 173.
..... posts, 162, 188.
....., restitution demanded from, 14, 32.
..... school, 413.
..... ships, *see* France, ships of.
....., spoils by, 14, 32 (2).
..... subjects, 490.
...., piracy upon, 48, 230.
..... wares, 210, 211.
..... wars, 499.
..... woman, 475.
Friaries, 42.
Friars, 39, 57, 110, 189, 224, 247, 267, 303, 305, 523.
Friday Street, London, 31.
Frier, Leonard, petition of, 305.
Frievolt Manor, 548.
Friezland, exports to, 401, 402.
Frisell, saddler of Edinburgh, 121.
....., ..., Katherine, daughter of, 121.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 121.
Friteaux Close, Guernsey, 36.
Frobisher, Martin, 293, 313, 320.
....., ..., cousin of, 43.
Frodsham Bridge, co. Cheshire, 448.
Frœland, Capt., 243.
Fromondes, Wm., bond by, 102.
Fryser, Ingram, 536.
Fugitives, rebels, renegades, or traitors, English, abroad, 115, 185, 186, 255, 256, 269, 272, 296, 298, 307, 337, 396, 430.
....., ..., divisions among, 307.
....., ..., pensions paid to, *see* Spain, King of, pensions paid by.
....., ..., statute against, 83.

Fulgiam and Fulgyham, Mr., *see* Foljambe.
Fuller, John, 372.
....., M.P., argument by, 541.
Fullerton, Jas., 681.
....., James, or Sir Jas., gentleman of the Bedchamber and Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries to Prince Charles, 629, 675.
....., ..., letters to, 627, 629.
....., ..., warrants by, 653, 659, 673, 676.
Fulwell, Stephen, 89.
Funeral of the Archbishop of Canterbury, account of, 91.
Funtres, John, 616.
Furgus, Sir John, 37.
Furner, Simeon, grant to, 423.
Furnes Fels, Coniston, co. Lancaster, 457.
....., Monastery of, 458.
Furst, Mr., 423.
Fustian weavers, 494.
Fustic, 511.
Fytton, Edw., *see* Fitton.
....., Philip, 478.
Fyvie, Baron of, *see* Seaton.

G.

G., Sir T., 165.
Gabrielle (d'Estrées), Madame, 414.
....., ..., sister of, 414.
Gaffney, Mich., letter of, 247.
....., Robt., cousin of, letter to, 247.
Gage, Edw., grant to, 486.
Gaines or Gainshall, co. Hunts, 517.
Galasby, Mr., 681.
Gale, Mr., London Post, 329.
Galicia, merchant of, 37.
....., navy purveyor at, 38.
....., St. James's at, 37.
....., travellers to, or from, 37, 314.
Gallie, Clement, 601, 615, 620, 621.
....., ..., wife of, 601, 615, 620.
Galls, import of, 675.
Gallyon (France), traveller to, 20.
Gamble, John, information by, 653.
Game, 41, 394, 449.
....., keepers of, 18, 23, 24, 424, 426, 442, 459, 487, 510.
....., present of, 588.
....., preservation of, 451, 452, 459, 460, 465, 481.
Games, unlawful, 90, 252.
Gannerton, resident in, 142.
Gardeners' Lane, Westminster, letter dated from, 618.
Gardiner, Mich., clerk, 383.
..... or Gardner, Sir Robert, 554, 559.
Gardner, Mr., 436.
Gargrave, co. York, vicar of, 63.
Garont, Golden Star at, 318.
....., letter dated from, 317.
....., traveller to, 318.
Garland, Edw., 187.
....., Francis, 212.
....., ..., brother of, 212.
Garlek, John, letter of, 405.
Garnet, Henry, *alias* Whalley, Jesuit, 336, 470.
Garonne, the, 43.
Garrat, John, priest, *see* Gerard.
Garret, Robert, of Dover, recognizance of, 627.
....., Sir Wm., 132.
....., ..., son of, 132.
Garter, the, order of, 286, 300, 424, 426.
....., advancement to, 120, 271.
..... king-at-arms, 199.
Garth, Thos., 114, 117 (2).
Garway, Arthur, 590.
....., Wm., 498.
....., ..., letter to, 460.
....., Sir Wm., 589, 590.
....., ..., sons of, 589, 590.
Gasbeeke, near Brussels, camp at, letter dated from, 25.
Gascoigne, Robt., letter of, 75.
Gascon soldiers, 43.
Gascony, 466.
..... wine, 547.
Gastrell, Hen., 538.
Gate, Edw., 343.
....., Sir Hen., 343.
....., ..., certificate by, 97.
....., ..., request by, 231.
....., ..., death of, 343.
Gatehouse, London, prisoners in, 579, 654.
Gates, John, receiver of Howdenshire, 220, 222, 237.
Gatton, co. Surrey, lands in, 66.
....., resident at, 50.
Gavell or Gavile, Dorothy, 431.
....., Edmund, 431, 537, 538 (2).
....., Edward, 431.
....., Elizabeth, 431.
....., Francis, 380, 431, 538 (4).
....., ..., letter to, 397.
....., ..., relatives of, 537.
....., ..., will of, 537.
....., George, 431.
....., Mary, 537, 538 (2).
....., Robert, 380, 431.
....., Simon, 431.
....., Thomas, 431.
....., Mr., 490.
....., Mrs., letter to, 394.
....., ..., relatives of, 394.

Gawdy, Dorothy, 544.
....., Sir Francis, justice of King's Bench 356; Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 480.
....., ..., letter to, 427.
....., Hen., 544.
....., Sir Hen., 544.
....., Sir Robt., 542.
....., Thos., justice of King's Bench, opinion of, 22.
....., Lady Winifred, 542.
Gaye, Capt., 157, 158, 162, 166.
Gaylerd, Mr., 528.
Gaylor, Ellice, 424.
....., Toby, 424.
Gaynes Park, keeper in, 424.
Geare, Wm., 613.
Geddye, Rich., grant to, 362.
Gee, John, 103.
Geffery, Giffre, or Jeffrey Wm., 277, 279.
Gelder, lands in, 205.
Gemer, Mr. 133.
Genealogies, 298.
Generals, 270, 454.
Geneva, 265, 443.
....., collection for relief of, 442, 443 (2).
....., designs against, 60, 411.
....., travellers to, 86, 147, 198.
....., troops in, 72.
Genoa, travellers to, 154, 155.
....., troops from, 278.
Genoese ship, 206.
Gentlemen, or gentry, 11, 13, 19, 47, 60, 84, 85, 97, 111, 114 (2), 115, 117, 119, 121, 123, 126, 132, 133, 137, 138, 147, 152, 154, 156, 158, 161, 167, 168, 177, 178, 199, 205, 208 (2), 209, 213, 221, 223, 228, 229, 231, 235, 236, 246, 250, 266, 275, 294, 304, 352, 361, 368, 370, 384, 408, 412, 418, 426, 434, 444, 445 (2), 451, 469, 482–484, 503, 504, 515, 525, 532, 536, 552, 633, 639, 641, 642, 649; *see also* Yorkshire, gentry in.
..... abroad; *see* Fugitives.
....., country, 653.
..... executed for conspiracy in behalf of the Queen of Scots, 245.
..... pensioners, 336, 676.
...., captain of, 451.
....., sent to prison, 483.
Gentlewomen, 137, 138, 204, 315, 316, 602, 603, 610.
George, 404.
....., prisoner, 242.
George, the, Basingstoke, 372.
Georgio, Signor, 416.
Gerard, Thomas, Lord Gerard, letter of, 441.
....., Sir Gilbert, attorney-general, 571.
....., John, herbalist, 431.
....., *alias* Garrat, John, Jesuit, 336, 410–412, 470.
....., Sir Thos., 400.
....., Wm., 171.
Germaigne, Giles, 129.
German Lutheran noble, 412.
Germans, 319, 459; *see also* Almains.
Germany, Emperor of (Ferdinand I.), letter of, 108.
....., ..., Empress of (Mary, widow of Maximilian II.), death of, 430.
....., ... (Rodolph II.), 53, 317.
....., ..., ambassador to, 501.
....., ..., court of, 53.
....., ..., (Ferdinand II.), 628.
Germany, 78, 108, 408, 563, 674.
....., ambassadors from, 318.
....., electors and princes of, 53, 287, 308, 389.
....., exports to, 401, 402, 404.
....., forces from, 319, 381.
....., ... levied in, 301.
....., places in, 498.
....., priests and Jesuits in, 416.
....., province of, 540.
....., travellers to, or from, 98, 132, 240, 287, 301, 303, 320.
Gerouette, Capt., 172.
Gervass, Capt., 412.
Ghent, 415.
Gibb, Hen., 631.
....., John, 422, 433.
Gibson, John, LL.D., 81.
Giffard, Gerard, 497.
....., Sir Walter, 497.
Gifford, Geo., 200, 240, 241.
....., ..., brother of, 240.
....., Gilbert, priest, 162, 167, 175, 221, 223, 227, 229, 230, 233, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241, 246, 258, 259, 279, 297.
....., ..., letters of, 227–229, 234–237, 239.
....., ..., letter of, as Hartley, Fras., 229.
....., ..., letter to, 235.
....., ..., father of, 235 (2), 240.
....., Hen., petition of, 459.
....., Nathan, 462.
....., Dr. Wm., 154, 162, 170, 174, 175, 224, 230, 298 (2), 312, 314 (2), 414.
....., ..., letter to, 313.
....., ..., cousin of, 312, 314.
Giffre, Geffery, or Jeffery, Wm., 277, 279.
Gilbard, Robt., 252.
Gilbert, Adrian, 103, 104.
....., Sir Hump., 103.
....., Sir John, 156.
....., Wm., report of, 299.
....., Dr., 377, 385.
....., Mr., 175, 177, 179, 180.
Giles, Rob., 6.
....., Mr., 312.
Gilio, or Lilio, Antonio, calendar by, 75.
Gillesland, 285, 287, 304, 348.
....., serjeant of, 348, 390.
Gillingham Forest, co. Dorset, deer in, 587.
Gilpin, Geo., 296, 410.
....., John, letter of, 20.
Gilsons, John, 448.

Gin Street, London, 512.
Ginger, 78.
Girdlers' Company, London, 497.
Gislcham, co. Suffolk, 532.
Glamis, master of, 131, 319.
Glamorganshire, justice of, 422.
....., prothonotary and clerk of the Crown in, 338.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
Glanville, John, serjeant-at-law, 666.
Glascock, feodary of Essex, 2.
Glaseour, Wm., 35.
Glasgow, traveller from, 324.
....., bishop or archbishop of (James Beaton), 134, 157, 158, 163, 223.
....., ..., letter to, 188.
Glass, 121, 500.
Glassop, Rich., 121.
Glebe lands, grant of, 474.
Glentham manor, co. Lincoln, 405.
Gloucester, mayor of, letter to, 425.
....., recorder of, 425.
....., registrar of, 19.
....., traveller to, or from, 19.
....., bishop of, *see* Bullingham, John.
....., diocese of, chancellor of, 366.
Gloucestershire, 421, 533.
....., feodary in, rents received by, 494.
....., gaoler in, 513.
....., high sheriff of, 545.
....., lands and places in, 46, 107, 527, 545, 587.
....., residents in, 494.
....., troops from, 84.
Glover, Robt., clerk of the Farriers' Company, 586.
....., ..., wife of, 586.
....., Robt., Somerset herald, account by, 199.
....., Lady, 518, 519.
Gloves, 389.
"God and the King," 661.
Goddesfield manor, 123.
Godenham manor, 123.
Godfrey, Barnaby, 597, 627.
....., John, 596, 597.
....., Judith, 596, 597.
....., ..., husband of, 597.
....., Sarah, 596, 597.
....., Thomas, 597.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 597.
God of Love, Paris, sign of, 115.
Godolphin, Sir Francis, letter of, 372.
Godson, Wm., 658.
Godstow, resident at, 11.
Gofton, Fras., letter of, 520.
Gold, 38, 53, 104 (2), 181, 211, 298, 352, 364, 365, 392, 411, 421, 424, 520, 649, 656.
..... and silver, 656.
..... chain, 53, 138, 412, 459, 657.
..... coin, 145, 146, 424, 425, 649.
Gold—*cont.*
....., finers of, 656.
..... foliat, 631.
..... ring, 657.
..... stuffs, 426.
..... thread, 653, 656.
Goldbeaters' Company, London, 631.
Golden Star, the, Garont, 318.
Golding, John, pension to, 449.
....., Mr., 495.
....., ..., son of, 495.
Goldsborough, Nich., 489.
Goldsmith, Hen., 631.
Goldsmiths, 53, 649, 656.
..... Company, London, 656.
Gomorrha, 259.
Gonson, Benj., 304.
Gonzaga, Gianvincenzo, cardinal, 317.
Good, J., letter of, 46.
Goodman, Gabriel, grant to, 513.
....., Mr., 508.
Goodwin, Fras., Bishop of Llandaff, letters of, 467, 468.
....., Sir Fras., 531.
....., Thos., 467 (2), 468.
Goole, privileges of, 371.
Gordon, George, 6th Earl of Huntley, 115, 149, 153, 159, 163, 167, 271.
....., or Gourdon, John, dean of Salisbury, 444, 499, 612.
....., ..., Genevieve, wife of, letter of, 612.
Gorge, Mr., 80.
Gorges, Sir Edw., 500.
....., Sir Ferdinand, 428.
....., Thos., or Sir Thos., 462, 469, 471, 500.
....., ..., letter to, 171.
....., ..., Helen, Dowager Marchioness of Northampton, his wife, 462.
....., Sir Wm., 454.
Goring, Geo., 304, 336.
....., ..., letter of, 180.
....., John, 381.
Gorram, John, 252.
Gorton, co. Lancashire, constables of, letter to, 479.
Gosewick, resident in, 231.
Gosfield, Essex, letter dated from, 15.
Gosnoll, Thos., grant to, 529.
Gosselin, Helier, 658.
....., Peter, 616.
Gotherick, Fras., 653.
Gough, Wm., examination of, 304.
Gought, Geo., 370.
....., Thos.. 370.
....., ... father of, 370.
Gould, Thos., 521.
Goupill, John, 577.
....., Peter, examination of, 577.
Gourdon, John, dean of Salisbury, *see* Gordon.

Government, 101, 172, 308, 310, 312, 438.
Gower, Julian, 343.
....., ..., case of, 664.
Gowpill, Frances, 666.
....., ..., husband, &c. of, 666.
Grace of Penzance (ship), 382.
Gracious Street, London, 136.
Grackley (Gratley ?) Mr., 259.
Grafton, Court at, 556.
....., residents at, 488 (2).
Grafton, Francis, account by, 526.
Graham, Sir John, pension to, 462.
....., ..., wife of, 462.
Graie, Rob. de, 2.
Grain, *see* Corn.
Grains, *see* Beads.
Grame, Scot, 96.
Grammar schools, founding of, 166, 443.
Grammars, 659.
Grand Corts manor, 587.
Grandison, Viscount, 645.
Grantham, posts to or from, 279 (2).
Grants, &c., fees on passing, 438, 439, 444 (2), 448.
Granville, 421, 674.
..... parish, Jersey, 606.
Gratiosa, ships at, 455.
Gratley, *alias* Bridge, Mr., 150, 152, 162, 170, 174, 175, 224, 240, 274; *see also* Grackley.
Gravelines, 114, 190, 318.
Gravesend, ordnance at, 436.
Gray, Master of, 130, 131, 267, 290.
Gray, Arthur, 365.
....., ..., wife of, relatives of, 365.
....., or Grey, Edw., constable of Morpeth castle, 118, 206, 209, 210.
....., ..., bond of, 253.
....., Sir Harry, 231.
....., Henry, 340.
....., Patrick, 131.
....., Ralph, high sheriff of Northumberland, 18, 231, 365, 366, 367.
....., ..., house of, 367.
....., ..., letters of, 213, 340.
....., ..., pedigree of, 341.
....., ..., relatives of, 367.
....., ..., return by, 343.
....., ..., warrant to, 342.
....., ..., sisters of, husbands of, 365, 367.
..... or Grey, Sir Thos., 118, 177, 231, 268.
....., ..., letter of, 213.
....., ..., marriage of, 118, 177.
....., ..., brother of, 231.
....., ..., sister of, 268.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 268.
....., Lady, 343.
....., servant, 316.
Gray's Inn, London, letters dated from, 111, 596, 600.
....., residents in, 105, 106, 551, 631.
Gray's Inn Lane, 294.
Grayles or Graduals, 102.
Graystock Castle, 18.
Great Britain, King of, 638.
Great charter, 452.
Great James, the (ship), 647, 648.
Great seal, the, 2, 91, 271, 363, 383, 456, 464, 496, 526, 538, 597, 621, 637, 657, 660, 673.
...., new, ordered, 123.
Gredy, Thos., receipt by, 521.
Greeks, 455.
Green, Giles, 518.
....., Mrs., widow, of Morpeth, 208.
Greencloth, Board of, 512.
....., ..., letters to, 463, 536.
....., ..., officers of, 526.
....., ..., ..., warrant to, 250.
Greene, Lawrence, 639 (2).
Greenford Magna, co. Middlesex, clerk of, 383.
Greenland, *alias* King James's Newland, 535, 577, 654.
....., trade to, 539.
Greenloe, priest, declaration by, 399.
Greenwax lease, 455.
Greenway, *alias* Tesmond, Jesuit, 470.
Greenwich, 98, 486.
....., council at, 174.
....., court at, letters dated from, 66, 205, 248, 369, 463.
..... King at, 481.
....., letters dated from, 88, 90, 144, 250, 260, 304, 329, 366, 419, 425, 460, 461, 462, 481, 567, 593, 665 (2).
....., places in, 435, 510.
....., residents in, or near, 173, 548.
....., East, manor of, 291, 474.
Grene, John, receipt by, 32.
....., Wm., letter of, 401.
Grenville, Bar., letters of, 539, 541.
....., Sir Bernard, 536.
....., W., account by, 335.
Gresham, Paul, 33.
....., ..., Margaret, wife of, 33, 34.
Gresham College, London, 481.
...., reader of physic at, 481.
Greves, Wm., 27.
Greville, Robt., 2nd Lord Brooke, 668.
Grevin or Greville, Sir Fulke, senior, 468.
....., Sir Fulke, jun., 363; Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, 595, 600; 1st Lord Brooke, 663, 667.
....., Mr., 25.
Grey, Henry, Marquis of Dorset, 404; Duke of Suffolk, 404.
....., ..., lands of, 404, 405 (2).
....., ..., ..., rental of, 405.
....., ..., ..., survey of, commissioners for, 515.

Grey—*cont.*
....., Frances, Marchioness of Dorset, 404; Duchess of Suffolk, 404.
....., ..., second husband of, Adrian Stokes, 404.
....., ..., ..., child by, Elizabeth, 404.
....., ..., daughter of, Lady Jane, Queen, 407.
....., ..., daughters of, ladies Katherine and Mary, 404.
Grey, Henry, Earl of Kent, 275.
....., ..., letter to, 319.
....., Henry, 1st Lord Grey of Groby, 489.
....., Henry, 2nd Lord Grey of Groby, 634.
....., ..., servant of, 641.
....., ..., writ by, 641.
....., Lord (Arthur, 14th Lord Grey of Wilton ?), 191, 455.
....., ..., letter to, 319.
....., ..., opinion of, 248.
....., Lord John, 232.
....., Geo., declaration by, 371.
....., Sir Thos. and Edward, *see* Gray.
....., Mr., 544.
....., ..., uncle of, 544.
....., *alias* Douglas, 459.
Greyhound (ship), 48.
....., of Newhaven, the, 213.
Greystock lands, 266, 287.
....., traveller to, 118.
Griffin, Sir Thomas, 473.
....., Wm., 455.
Griffith, John, 324.
....., Marg., petition of, 27.
Griffiths, Hugh, 641.
....., Mr., 640, 641.
Grigge, Hammett, 509.
Griggs, a servant, 317.
Grilion, Mons., 58?, 281.
Grimsditch, Mr., 443.
Grimston or Grimestone, Edw., 81, 223, 224, 226, 228 (2), 236, 237, 238.
....., ..., letter of, 198.
....., ..., letters to, 227, 228, 234 (2), 236, 237.
....., ..., brother of, 226.
....., ..., cousin of, 198.
Grindal, Edm., Archbishop of Canterbury, 95.
....., ..., funeral of, 91.
Grisons, the, 141, 512.
Grobendonck, Capt., 405.
Groby, Lord Grey of, *see* Grey.
Grocers' Company, London, 639.
Groins, Lieut., 291.
Grovenor, Martha, 509.
Grovile or Grovill parish, Jersey, 579, 608.
Groyne, the, 1, 5, 37, 275, 437, 454.
....., ..., letter dated from, 5.
....., ..., ships at, 1, 40, 301.
....., ..., ships from or to, 38, 254, 299.
....., ..., travellers to, 37, 255, 437.
Grubb, Thos., 539.
Gryllon, Jesuit, 58, 281 ?.
Grymes, Thos., 534.
Grymesdyich, John, receipt by, 455.
Gryn, Clement, 600.
Grys, John, letter of, 205.
Guard, the, 432.
....., captain of, 83, 483, 534.
....., yeoman of, 533.
Gubbyne, Anne, widow, petition of, 532.
....., ..., children of, 532.
Guerin, Monsieur, 490.
Guernsey, 16, 17, 29, 62, 67, 210, 211, 354, 358, 381, 388, 419, 428, 503, 559–561, 635, 662, 668, 674; *ses also* Channel Islands.
....., advertisements from, 674.
....., advocate of, 657.
....., ancients of, depositions of, 73.
....., assize in, receipt of, 522.
....., attorney-general in, 214.
....., bailiff of, 384, 463, 499, 550, 583 (2), 584, 659; *see also* Carteret, Amias de; Vic Louis de.
....., ..., lieutenant of, 644.
....., ... and jurats of, 2–4, 15 (2), 16 (2), 22, 28–30, 35, 36, 39, 42–44, 58, 61–63, 67, 69, 84, 98, 125, 129, 302, 303, 384, 475, 518, 529, 559, 560, 561, 584–586, 601, 628, 633 (2), 634, 660, 662 (2).
....., ..., ..., articles for, and answers to, 3, 36, 63, 84.
....., ..., ..., grant to, 463.
....., ..., ..., inquisition before, 73.
....., ..., letters of, 2, 10, 125, 536.
....., ..., letters to, 41, 421, 555, 628, 632, 635.
....., ..., names of, 28, 29 (2), 35, 58, 74, 98, 145.
....., ..., nomination of, 463.
....., ..., petitions of, 22 (2), 559.
....., ..., ..., requests of, notes on, 42.
....., benefices in, revenues of, 22 (2).
....., Bishop's court in, 62.
....., book of extent in, 17, 29, 30, 62, 63, 125, 463, 522.
....., campart in, 12, 13, 17.
....., captain or governor of, 53, 74, 302, 521, 531; *see also* Leighton, Sir Thos.; Chamberlain, Fras.; and Danvers, Henry Lord.
....., Castle, or Castle Cornet in, 16, 17, 30, 42, 53, 62, 145, 161, 301, (2), 303, 374, 380, 381 (2), 497, 522, 550, 633, 638, 643, 644, 657, 666, 668, 669.
...., defence of, 301, 373–375, 390, 392, 436, 451, 461, 463, 644, 669.
....., ..., letter dated from, 518.
....., ..., munition, &c. for, 636, 670.
....., ..., soldiers from, or to, 301, 638.
....., charters of, 584.
....., church in, 30, 42, 73 (2), 74 (2).
....., church goods in, 42.

Guernsey—*cont.*
....., commissions in, 8, 17, 29, 36, 41, 67, 330, 499, 536, 616, 660.
....., connmissioners in, 12 (2), 13, 29, 36, 39 42, 67, 83, 84, 125, 499, 503, 608.
....., comptroller in, 62.
....., congers' salary in, 463, 522.
....., constables in, 301.
....., court in, 16, 58, 62, 63, 302, 303, 536, 559, 569, 581, 644, 645.
....., ..., rolls of, 16, 302.
..... court royal or king's court in, 559, 584 (2), 585, 633, 658.
....., ..., jurats and justices of, letter of, 584.
....., customs in, 29, 30, 31, 62, 63, 67, 69, 99, 301, 463, 475, 595.
....., ..., farmer of, 29.
....., dean or commissaire of, 69, 74, 550, 604.
....., defence of, 269, 503, 522, 645, 667–668.
..... deputies of, 69, 475, 521.
....., ..., allegations of, 30.
....., designs against, 20, 22, 161, 374.
....., disorders in, 28–30.
....., Dowzaines of, 522.
....., droits in, 475.
....., ecclesiastical judicature in, 604.
....., effiages in, 518.
....., fees in, 15.
....., fish and fishermen in, 99, 522.
....., foreigners in, 475.
....., fortifications of, 384, 463.
....., garrisons of, 161, 374, 499, 522.
....., goods brought to, by pirates, 35.
....., government of, 67, 74, 84, 463.
....., governor of, *see* captain of.
....., gunners in, 463.
....., inhabitants of, 3, 8 (2), 9 (2), 12, 15–17, 39, 41, 42, 62, 63, 67, 83, 84, 85, 99, 129, 210, 211, 269, 301, 303, 330, 331, 384, 503, 522, 531, 536, 550, 559, 560, 583 (2), 585, 586, 601, 616, 628, 633, 644 (2), 657–660, 662.
....., ..., depositions of, 73.
....., ..., grants to, 145, 463, 475, 560.
....., ..., grievances of, 12, 29, 42, 66, 67, 463.
....., ..., list of, 13.
....., ..., petitions of, 16, 17, 47, 83, 84, 125, 330, 559, 586.
....., ..., privileges of, 99, 678.
....., ..., seditious, 28.
....., ..., tax levied on, 301.
....., jurats or justices of, 15, 16, 42, 44, 61, 62, 129, 213, 214, 331, 475, 499, 583, 585, 632 (2), 634.
....., ..., letter of, 10.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 43.
....., lands in, 83, 89, 113, 125, 518.
....., laws of, 30, 53, 61, 67–69, 98, 463, 499, 521, 536, 559, 560, 634.
Guernsey—*cont.*
....., letters dated from, 2, 4, 10, 39, 41, 43, 53, 61, 67, 73, 125, 145, 156, 161 (2), 301, 302, 305, 326, 360–363, 369, 373 (3), 374 (2), 384 (3), 392 (2), 394, 395, 496, 499, 536, 552, 584, 657.
....., lieutenant of, 21, 39, 58, 102, 145, 475, 522, 550; *see also* Osborne, Sir Peter.
....., magistrates of, or in, 74, 89, 113.
....., merchants of, 601, 632 (2), 634.
....., ministers of, or in, 15, 22, 43, 44, 62, 73 (2), 74 (2), 145, 529, 550, 604.
....., ..., deposition of, 73.
....., ..., letter of, 22.
....., ..., request of, 30.
....., ..., wives of, 145.
....., notary of, 58; *see also* Vic, John de.
....., officers in, 29, 35, 42, 62, 63, 84, 98, 302, 375, 499.
....., parishes of, 8, 9, 499.
....., payments for, 371, 380.
....., persons at, 12, 15, 29.
....., pier at, 463, 475, 550, 595.
....., pilots of, 360, 363, 504.
....., places in, 8, 28–30, 36, 47, 62, 83, 84, 129, 301, 463, 518, 522, 550, 583, 585, 644, 645, 659.
....., prisoners in, 301, 302, 603, 674.
....., privileges of, 42, 67, 536.
....., procurers in, or of, 3, 15, 16, 28, 29, 39, 43, 53, 61, 63, 85, 98, 125, 129, 475, 499, 518, 559, 644.
....., provisions or stores in, or for, 301 (2), 374, 375 (2), 380, 381, 461, 499.
....., receiver in, 29, 475, 499.
....., religion in, 74, 521.
....., rent corn or wheat in, 3 (2), 30, 36, 463, 522, 536, 539, 586.
....., rents in, 12 (2), 14, 16, 17, 30, 41, 42, 62, 518, 522, 536.
....., revenues in, or of, 22 (3), 30, 62, 463, 499, 518, 550.
....., right of appeal in, 3, 4, 16, 67, 463, 499, 559, 586, 587.
....., seal of, 4, 41, 99, 644.
....., St. Peter's port in, *see* St. Peter's port.
....., ships of, or at, 43, 302, 307, 360, 373.
....., ..., to, or from, 213, 303, 330, 360, 392.
....., state of, 28, 161, 210, 360, 503, 531, 550, 643, 644.
....., states or public council of, assembly of, 463, 499, 531.
....., supplies for, 644.
....., tithes in, 22, 44.
....., trade with, 210, 211, 300, 330, 331, 353, 358, 374, 375 (2), 384, 463, 672.
....., travellers to, or from, 16, 28, 29, 89, 102, 161 (2), 213, 214, 360, 373, 522, 550, 662.
....., troops in, or for, 667–670.
....., ..., arms for, 390, 461.
....., ..., pay of, 353.

Guernsey, troops in or for—*cont.*
....., ..., victualling of, 374, 375 (2), 381.
....., ..., want of, 381.
..... yarn, 379.
Guevara, Hen., grant to, 424.
Guiana, traveller from, 197.
Guigeaqua, ships at, 254.
Guildford, letter dated from, 308.
..... park, 500.
Guildford, Sir Hen., 423.
Guildhall, London, 8, 520.
Guille, Jas., 2, 3 (3), 8, 659.
....., ..., bond by, 659.
....., John, 633 (2), 635.
....., ..., examination of, 658.
....., Mary, examination of, 658.
....., Thomas, 633, 657, 658, 659, 662.
....., ..., answer of, 658.
....., ..., bond by, 659.
....., ..., conclusions by, 658.
....., ..., remonstrance of, 658.
Guise, 141.
Guise, Cardinal of (Louis of Lorraine?), 155.
....., Duke of (Henry I. of Lorraine), 43, 132, 134, 151, 154, 155, 157, 158, 162 (2), 163, 166, 167, 201, 271, 657.
....., ..., camp of, 154.
....., ..., designs of, against England, 149, 151.
....., ..., pensions paid by, 149, 162.
....., ..., servants of, 61.
....., ... (Henry II. of Lorraine), 636, 657.
....., ..., secretary of, 414.
....., ..., house of, 411.
Gullet, Fras., 198.
Gulson, Nath., 523.
Gunby rectory, diocese of Lincoln, 523.
Gunfounders, 275, 629.
Gunpowder, or cornpowder, 39 (2), 184, 200, 238, 239, 254, 301, 381, 547, 568, 677.
....., export of, 274, 522, 523.
..... (foreign), 299, 300, 315.
..... for France, 282 (2), 327.
....., making of, 381, 522.
....., payment for, 97, 636.
..... plot, the, papers relating to, 469, 470, 479, 524, 642.
....., providing of, 47, 184, 386, 495, 530, 585, 593, 601.
....., rooms built for, 644.
....., ships laden with, 59, 186, 232, 302.
....., want of, 142, 231, 257, 301 (3), 350 (2), 362, 375, 381, 504, 637, 638.
Gurdon, John, grant to, 450.
Gurney, Thos., 544.
....., ..., cousin of, 544.
Guy of Warwick, 679.
Gwin, Mr., 301.
Gwyn, Mr., 543.
Gyle, Hen., lease to, 459.

H.

H., 318.
H. J., 106.
H. W., 187.
Hachet, Mr., 226.
Hacket, Mr., 649.
Hackney, 509.
....., letters dated from, 388, 410.
..... parsonage, 410.
Hadley lordship, co. Middlesex, 18.
Hadnell, co. Warwick, 165.
Haggerstone, Mr., of Haggerstone, 231.
Hague, the, 299.
....., person at, 202.
Hailes, Sir Chas., 441.
Hakewell, ——, M.P., argument by, 541.
Hakluyt, Rich., letters of, 141, 248.
....., ..., voyages of, &c., papers printed in, 6, 35, 88, 102, 103, 187, 376.
....., ..., cousin of, 249.
Hale, merchant, 176.
....., Mr., book by, 406.
Hales, Mr., letter to, 647.
Haley, Rich., 528.
Halfheid, Hen., 442.
Halford manor, 379.
Halifax, co. York, 124, 130.
Hall, Edm., 268.
....., Mr., 27, 196.
Halton, Mr., 308.
Halton, co. Lancaster, resident at, 451.
Halyns, Peter, *alias* Phelippes, *see* Phelippes, Thos.
Hambleton, Thos., 676.
Hamburgh, 122.
....., letters dated from, 121, 169.
....., ships of, 510, 587.
....., ships to, 212.
....., travellers to, 121, 212.
Hamerton, John, articles against, 63.
Hamilton, James, 2nd Marquis of Hamilton, 668.
....., Lord John, 153, 159, 163, 167, 279 ? 300.
....., Lord Claudius, or Claude, his brother, 158, 159, 163, 167, 279 ?
....., Thos., 528.
Hamlin, John, 662.
....., Mary, wife of, 663.
....., ..., first husband of, 663.

Hammersleigh, Hugh, 498.
Hammond, Christ., 613.
Hamond, Dr. John, 64, 65.
....., ..., letters of, 12, 15, 29.
....., ..., letter to, 84.
....., ..., report by, 15.
....., Thos., chancellor of the diocese of Carlisle, 105.
....., Mr., 505.
Hampshire, 302, 503, 661.
....., justices in, 375.
....., lands and places in, 432, 455, 459, 471, 488 (2), 500, 505, 533, 535, 548, 642.
....., troops levied in, 282, 284.
Hampstead, near London, letter dated from, 459.
Hampton, Clement, seigneur of the fee of Savalle, 626, 627.
....., Edw., 132.
....., Harry, 132.
....., J., sheriff of Jersey, certificate by, 672.
....., Laurence, sheriff of Jersey, grant to, 633.
..... Rich., 438.
....., ..., payment to, 435.
Hampton, *see* Southampton.
..... Court, 435, 447, 510, 526, 561.
...., letters dated from, 342, 361, 426, 488, 499.
..... Middle Park, 467.
..... Park, 494, 504.
..... post, Cheshire, 35.
Hanaper Court, 634.
...., fees and dividends received in, 446, 464, 528, 534 (2), 678.
Hanging Ditch, Manchester, 478.
Hanmer, Dr., 304, 411.
....., Mr., 152.
Hans, Dutchman, 115.
Hanse, Mr., registrar of Gloucester, 19.
Hanse cities, 277.
Hanwell, Court at, 556.
Harboon, Mr., 44.
Harbottle Castle, 128, 156, 168, 205.
....., troops to, 222.
Harcott, Mr., 387.
Harcourt, Michael, payment to, 179.
Harding, Dr. John, 505.
....., ..., grant to, 328.
Hare Crag, 194.
Hare, Hugh, 165.
....., John, clerk of the Court of Wards, 260, 329, 369.
....., ..., answers of, 330 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 369, 523.
....., Nich., 1.
Hargrave, Mr., 372.
Harington, James, examination of, 107.
Harkness, Scot, 104.
Harlow, co. Essex, 431.
Harman, Mr., prebend of Windsor, 59.
Harriers, officers of, 474.
Harrington, Sir John, 378; 1st Lord Harrington, 429.
....., John, 2nd Lord Harrington, 535.
....., Lord Stanhope of, *see* Stanhope.
....., John, senior, 424.
....., John, junior, 424.
Harris, Andrew, 85, 166.
....., ..., accusation against, 88, 113.
....., ..., answer of, 81.
....., ..., sisters of, 89, 113.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 89.
....., Arthur, 502, 613.
....., Eliz., 329.
....., Eliz., widow, 329 (2).
....., Fras., 329 (2).
....., John, 329.
....., ..., writ to, 329.
....., Michael, 372.
..... Richard, 441.
....., Robert, grant to, 676.
....., Wm. (seminary), 324.
....., Wm., Latin poem by, 166.
Harrison, Anthony, 438.
....., Edw., B.A., 489.
....., John, 41.
....., ..., legacy to, 543.
....., Rich., 377.
....., ..., letter of, 615.
....., Wm., certificate by, 455.
....., recusant, 654.
Harropp, Thos., 205.
Harrould Fields, the, co. Wilts, 331.
Harry, Ithell ap, 242.
Harryson, William, 498.
Hart, Wm., papist, address by, 108.
....., ..., work by, 106.
Harte, Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, letter to, 376.
....., ..., signature of, 373.
....., Mr., 339, 340.
....., ..., relatives of, 339, 340.
Hartford, Northumberland, resident at, 339.
Hartley, Fras., *alias* Gifford, Gilbert, letter of, 229; *see also* Gifford.
....., *alias* Boast, *see* Boast.
Hartley, letter dated from, 350.
Hartopp, Mr., 376.
Harvey, Alderman, 131.
Harwich, 418.
....., fortifications at, 273.
....., ordnance at, 436.
....., traveller to, 318.
....., troops shipped from, 151.
Haslewood, co. York, 497.
Haslington, Cheshire, 35.
Hastings, 174, 436.

Hastings, Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of the North, and Lord Lieutenant of Yorkshire, 11–13, 64, 65, 85, 115, 123, 143, 153, 168, 171, 192–194, 205, 213, 214, 218, 219 (2), 221, 232, 233, 252, 253, 258, 308, 343, 352, 353, 355, 356.
....., ..., commissions to, 80, 352.
....., ..., declaration by, 196.
....., ..., examinations before, 131, 196.
....., ..., instructions to, 80.
....., ..., letters of, 5, 21, 45, 85, 125, 127, 129, 130, 133, 139, 156, 189–193, 196, 206, 239, 250, 351–354, 360, 362.
....., ..., letters to, 7, 71, 119, 144, 183, 205, 206, 239.
....., ..., list by, 345.
....., ..., musters by, 126.
....., ..., propositions of, 126.
....., ..., servants of 65 (2).
....., ..., Francis, brother of, 21.
....., ..., nephew of, 191.
....., Catherine, Countess of Huntingdon, 190.
....., George, 4th Earl of Huntingdon, 446.
....., ..., licence to, 402.
....., Richard, 8th Lord Wells, coheirs of, 65.
....., Sir Fras., letter of, 341.
....., John, 64 (2).
....., ..., examinations of, 64, 65.
Hatches, Wm., 631.
Hatfield, lands at, plan of, 527.
Hatford manor, 378, 379.
Hats, 45, 503.
Hatton, Sir Chris., captain of the Guard, vice-chamberlain, 191, 200, 201, 203 ; Lord Chancellor, 191, 240, 310, 320, 514.
....., ..., letters of, 44, 89, 165, 248, 315.
....., ..., life of, 10.
....., ..., petitions to, 83, 245.
Hatton, Cheshire, 35.
Haul, M. Vincelais de, 641.
Haverfordwest, 549.
Haverill church, 549.
Havering park, 504.
Hawkin, Capt., 176.
....., ..., brother of, 176.
Hawking, 425, 442, 628.
Hawkins, John, treasurer of the navy, 38, 199 ; Sir John, 300, 304, 305, 313, 320, 323.
....., ..., account by, 39.
....., Sir Rich., vice-admiral of Devon, 490, 587.
Hawks, 41, 512.
Hawkshead, co. Lancaster, 166.
....., grammar school at, 166.
Hawksley, co. Worcester, 509.
Haworth, co. York, traveller to, 322.
Hay, Sir Jas., Lord Hay, 464, 488 ; Viscount Doncaster, 642 ; Earl of Carlisle, 649, 650.
Hay, Sir Jas., Lord Hay—*cont.*
....., ..., grants to, 481, 488.
....., ..., letters to, 649, 650.
....., ..., father-in-law of, *see* Denney, Lord.
....., Honora, Countess of Carlisle, 649.
....., James, Viscount Doncaster, their son, 649, 650.
....., George, letter of, 459.
Haydon, Mich., 457.
....., Mr., 401.
Haye Park, Knaresborough, 495,
Haynes, Wm., letter of, 279.
....., Serjeant, 243.
Hayns, Jesuit, 149, 159.
Hayward, Sir Ralph, alderman of London, commission by, 6.
....., Rowland, letter of, 345.
Head, Mr., shipbuilder, 647.
Healing, Mr., 537.
Heath, Rob., 629, 630 ; Sir Robert, Solicitor-General, 646, 667.
....., ..., letters of, 595, 630, 643, 662.
....., ..., letter to, 639.
....., Mr., 280.
Heaton, Lancashire, letters dated from, 478, 479.
Heaton Castle, 128.
Hebborn, Mich., 342.
....., ..., Marg., wife of, 342, 343.
Hebborn, residents at, 342, 343.
Hebrew, 109.
....., professor of, at Oxford, 328.
Heburn, or Hepburn, Marian, payment to, 467.
Hector, 679.
Hector, Dr., 140.
Hedden, Mr., of Shinkley, 325.
Heighington, Wm., priest, 296, 297, 312, 313.
....., ..., letter to, 297.
....., ..., father of, 296–298, 312, 313 (2).
Helbeake, resident at, 325.
Hele, Tho., 291.
Hellifield Pele, co. York, resident at, 63.
Helmsley Castle, 119.
Helston, Cornwall, 458.
Hemesby manor, 542, 543.
Hemingford Abbotts, 525.
..... Gray, 525.
Hemp, 423.
Henderson, Mr., 681.
Hendry, Alan, 331.
....., Rich., 331.
Heneage, Sir Thomas, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 41, 91 ; Vice-Chamberlain, 191, 272, 328, 351, 366.
....., ..., demands of, 31.
....., ..., letters of, 319, 351.
....., ..., letters to, 289, 363, 364.
....., Thos., 478.

Henry III., 343, 436.
Henry IV., 474.
....., grant by, 41.
Henry VI., 560.
Henry VII., 23, 101 (4), 271, 409, 499, 513, 524, 540, 551, 554, 560, 569, 570, 592, 594, 604, 606, 618, 621, 664.
....., statutes of, 401.
Henry VIII., 14, 20, 35, 90, 92, 93, 164, 266, 328, 352, 353, 362, 379, 385, 407, 417.
....., grants of, 404, 431, 438, 517, 664.
....., statutes or acts of, 33, 90, 401.
....., transactions in his time, 92, 101 (3), 402, 665.
....., will of, 408.
....., Queen of, Catherine of Aragon, 35, 431.
....., younger sister of (Mary, Queen of France, Duchess of Suffolk), 407, 540.
Henry, Prince of Wales, eldest son of James I., 456, 464, 485, 486, 512, 647.
....., court of, 483, 485.
....., expenses of, 450, 457, 500, 510, 526 (2).
....., lands of, 528, 533.
....., payment to, 526.
....., servants of, 466, 505, 528.
....., surveyor of, 533.
....., death of, alluded to, 540.
....., household of, viz.:
gentlemen of the bed-chamber to, 466, 474.
yeomen of the guard of, 526.
drummer of, 450.
trumpeter of, 450.
footmen of, 528.
apothecary to, 465, 526.
haberdasher to, 503.
Henry, servant to Fras. Mills, 482.
Hensting, co. Hants, 535.
Hepburn, or Heburn, Marian, payment to, 467.
Heralds at arms, 199, 444, 629.
Herault, John, senior, 549, 573.
....., ..., wife of, 549.
....., John or Jean, junior, M. de, of St. Sauveur, bailiff of Jersey, 540, 541, 546 to 557, 560, 563–581, 583–585, 588, 592, 594–596, 600, 602, 603, 606–612, 614, 618, 621–626, 631, 632, 635, 646, 647, 653, 661–666, 670–672.
....., ..., answers of, 571, 574.
....., ..., argument by, 553.
....., ..., claims by, 594, 646.
....., ..., complaints against, 556, 563.
....., ..., copy of ordinances by, 619.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 499, 547, 550 (2), 552–555, 558, 564, 576, 584, 586, 588, 590, 592, 602 (2), 609–611, 618, 619 (2), 641, 652, 671.
....., ..., letters to, 555 (4), 584 (2), 618, 635.
....., ..., oath taken by, 548.
....., ..., petitions of, 540, 548, 579.
Herault, John—*cont.*
....., ..., procurer of, 672.
....., ..., protest of, 672.
....., ..., request by, 551.
....., ..., salary, pension, or emoluments of, 564, 594, 602, 635, 647, 653, 662, 669, 670, 671.
....., ..., sentences by, 548, 570, 626, 635, 643, 654.
....., ..., statement by, 561.
....., ..., grandfather of, 572.
Herbalist, 431.
Herbert, Henry, 2nd Earl of Pembroke, 275, 411.
....., ..., as father-in-law of, Sir Hen. Sydney, 45.
....., ..., servant of, 45.
....., William, Lord Herbert, 149; 3rd Earl of Pembroke, lord chamberlain, 429, 588, 610.
....., ..., letter of, 549.
....., ..., petition to, 587.
....., Philip, 1st Earl of Montgomery, 481, 501.
....., Sir Edw., 149.
....., John, master of Requests, Secretary of State, 501.
....., ..., letters to, 268, 326, 342, 372.
....., ..., notes by, 336 (2).
....., ..., report by, 459.
....., John, shipmaster, 213.
Hereford, bishop of, Westfaling, Herbert, 232; Bennet, Robt., 425, 441.
....., dean of, 442.
Herefordshire, feodary in, rents received by, 494.
....., gaoler in, 513.
....., places in, 497.
....., recusants in, 518.
....., residents in, 249, 494.
Heresies, 34, 234, 433, 607.
Heretic religion, 272; *see also* Religion, Protestant.
Heretics, 24, 34, 37, 63, 201, 287, 411, 434.
Herle, Mr., letter to, 20,
Heron, Cuthbert, 376.
....., Geo., 376.
....., Sir John, 362.
....., Reginald, 376.
....., Thos., 54, 57, 69, 86, 89.
Herrick, Wm., grant to, 446.
....., Sir Wm., 678.
Herrings, 360, 662.
Hershe, Mr., 331.
Hertford Castle, letters dated from, 79, 80.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Seymour.
Hertfordshire, 385, 473.
....., places in, 18, 84, 92, 257, 404, 545, 556.
....., receiver in, 461.
....., volunteers levied in, 179.
Heryard manor, 548.

Hesketh, Mr., 266, 413.
Heyborn, Ferdinando, *alias* Richardson, 250.
Heydon, Sir Christ., 544, 628.
....., Capt. John, 658.
Heyward, John, 666.
Heywood, Father Gaspar, 61.
Hickeman, Christian, 257.
Hicks, or Hickes, Sir Baptist, 435, 678.
....., Sir Thos., letter to, 504.
Hides, export and import of, 255, 294, 587.
Higginton, English priest, 249.
Higham, co. Stafford, 497.
High Commission Court, 680.
Highleigh, Cheshire, 35.
High Stedesh, 114.
Higinson, Mr., 293.
Hildesley, Thos., M.A., petition of, 474.
Hildyard, Sir Christ., 80.
....., Nich., letter to, 125.
Hill, Edmond, 277.
....., Humph., letter to, 264.
....., ..., power of attorney from, 264.
....., John, 264.
....., Nicholas, 89, 166.
....., Robert, 301.
....., Wm., 515.
....., pensioner of France, 411, 414.
Hilliard, E., 147.
....., ..., letter of, 147.
....., John, examination of, 65.
Hills, Margaret, letter of, 215.
....., ..., husband of, 216.
....., ..., uncle of, letter to, 215.
Hillton, John, 478.
Hilmorton, co. Warwick, 404.
Hilton, Andrew, 104, 105, 106, 111.
....., ..., examinations of, 106 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 107, 110.
....., ..., letters to, 111, 112 (2).
....., ..., servant of, 113.
....., ..., wife of, 112, 113.
....., ..., uncle of, 106, 112, 113.
....., ..., cousin of, 105, 106.
....., Jack, 113.
....., Robt., receipt by, 32.
....., Thos., 106.
....., ..., letter to, 110.
Hinchinbrook, letter dated from, 456.
....., resident at, 451.
Hinckley Wood, 475.
Hinder, Capt., 277.
Hindon, Ralph, 102.
Hinsman, Thos., lease to, 587.
Hinton, co. Wilts, 534.
Historia pontifical, 35.
Hobart, Sir Hen., attorney general, 495, 496, 499.
....., ..., letters of, 504, 525.
....., ..., note by, 474.
Hoby, Sir Phil., 70.
Hocart, Aaron, 245.
Hoddesdon, Mr., Queen's letter to, 134.
Hodgson, Chris., letter of, 4.
....., ..., parents of, 4.
....., recusant, 322.
Hoffman, Sir Giles, 513.
Hoggesdon, letter dated from, 94.
Hogsheads, transport of, 430, 431.
Holborn, London, Ely Place in, 165, 283, 315.
....., the Rose in, 168.
..... Hill, 204.
Holcott, co. Northampton, resident at, 44.
Holcroft, Capt., 410.
Holdenby Park, co. Northampton, 509.
....., or Holmby, Court at, 566.
Holgate, Roger, 373.
Holland, Rich., of Denton, 25.
....., Rich., justice of the peace for Lancashire, 480.
....., ..., letters of, 478, 480.
Holland, 99, 167, 185, 410, 411.
....., ambassador of, *see* Caron, Sir Noel.
....., ambassador to, 612.
..... correspondence, extract from, 258.
....., English troops in, 167, 243.
....., exports to, 276, 548.
..... goods, 419.
....., in connexion with Spain, 320.
....., mariners of, 275.
....., ordnance for, 630.
....., places in, 233.
....., ships of, or Hollanders, 274, 320, 388, 411, 535 (2), 548, 612.
....., soil of, 504.
..... spades, 504.
....., States of, or United States, commissary for, 630.
....., ..., deputies of, 191.
....., travellers from or to, 406, 537.
Hollanders, 277, 406, 535, 539, 540, 548, 563, 640.
Hollands, 37.
Hollman, Hump., 232.
....., Thos. 232.
Holmby, *see* Holdenby.
Holmden, Sir Edw., 518.
Holme Cultram, steward of, 348, 456.
Holstein, Ulric, Duke of, 457.
....., ..., letter of, 457.
Holt, co. Worcester, 468.
..... castle, constable of, 156.
Holt, Father William, Jesuit, 245, 246, 249, 267, 269, 280, 290, 307, 313, 318, 388, 389, 412.
....., ..., letters of, 61, 265.
Holts, co. Essex, 260.
Holydam, Adam, 192.

Holy Island, 439.
....., ..., keeper of, 441.
....., League, 185.
....., Queen (Mary Queen of Scots), 242.
....., Scripture, 623; *see also* Bible.
Home Park, co. Kent, keeper of, 404.
Homer, 679.
Honfleur, capture of, 321.
....., ships of, 171.
Hoord, Mr., 496, 527.
Hope, Wm., 343.
....., ..., grant to, 397.
Hopewell, the, ship, 648.
Hopkin, Ralph, 518.
Hopkins, John, 44, 65.
....., Rich., 298, 312, 313.
....., ..., letters to, 297, 298, 313, 314.
Hopley, Wm., warrants to, 673, 676.
Hops, growers, &c. of, petitions of, 638, 639.
....., imposition on, 33.
Hopton, Mr., 544.
....., Mrs., 543.
....., priest, 106, 112.
Hopwood, Lancashire, 25.
Hopwood, Edm., 25.
....., Jas., 479, 480.
....., Wm., examinations of, 130, 131.
....., ..., father of, 131.
Horden, Alex., warrant to, 250.
Horn, the, sign of, Paris, 247.
Hornby, co. Lancaster, 525.
Horoscope, 494.
Horse, Master of, *see* Somerset, Edw., Earl of Worcester.
Horse bands, or forees, 19, 91, 92, 119, 125, 126, (2), 167, 250, 276, 300, 330, 337, 350, (2), 357, 358, 359, 422, 438, 493.
....., charges of, 164, 252, 256, 2o4 (2), 293, 294, 308.
....., constables of, 438.
....., decay of, 90, 92, 128, 129.
....., general of, 399.
....., levying of, 351.
....., pay of, 294 (2), 422.
....., providing of, 90, 94, 127, 184, 218, 351, 353, 357, 359, 611.
..... (foreign), 291.
Horse boats, 142.
Horses, or mares, 19, 40, 41, 119, 123, 127, 131, 133, 137, 138, 162, 203, 215, 250, 256, 304, 335, 412 (2), 415, 465, 469, 636.
....., export of, 251, 252, 302, 335, 446, 463, 485.
....., providing, &c. of, 163, 347, 348, 568, 631.
....., shipping of, 360, 362.
Horseydown, or Horsleydown, co. Surrey, 599.
Horsley, Geo., 339.
Horsley, Northumberland, resident at, 339.
Horsman, Sir Thos., 441.
....., ..., letter of, 493.
....., Mr., servant to Lord Hunsdon, 215.
Hoskins, Rich., 518.
....., M.P., argument by, 541.
Hospitals, 473.
Hotham, sheriff of Yorkshire, 156.
Hough Manor, co. Lancaster, 514.
....., the, co. Lancaster, resident at, 479.
Houghton, Sir Rich., 399, 400.
Hounds, 131, 409, 410, 445, 448.
Houndsditch, London, 497.
House, John, 382.
How, Robt., 385.
Howard, Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk, 136, 434.
....., ..., house of, 436.
....., ..., lands and revenues of, 425.
....., ..., payments to, 304.
....., ..., execution of, 136.
...., children of, 136.
....., Thos., Lord Howard of Walden, 1st Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, 450, 474, 482, 498; Lord Treasurer, 595, 647.
....., ..., commissions to, 419, 447.
....., ..., letters of, 447, 449, 450, 589.
....., ..., letter to, 476.
....., ..., payment to, 498.
....., Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, and Lord Admiral, 212, 242 (?) 255, 275, 295, 302, 304, 305, 320; Earl of Nottingham, 408, 418, 429, 512, 531, 587, 630, 654.
....., ..., as Lord Steward of the Household, 512.
....., ..., barge of, 537.
....., ..., commission to, 447.
....., ..., dislike to, 274.
....., ..., grants by, 586, 597.
....., ..., letters of, 326, 331, 426 (3).
....., ..., letters to, 39, 423, 425, 463, 476.
....., ..., licence to, 402, 403.
....., ..., order by, 564.
....., ..., patent to, 285.
....., ..., referenee to and report of, 460.
....., ..., signature of, 527.
....., ..., warrant of, 425.
....., ..., sister of, 408.
....., Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, his son, 444.
....., Lord William, his brother, 118, 145, 205, 206 (2), 208, 209, 210, 294 (?), 304.

Howard, Lord William—*cont.*
....., ..., servants of, 118, 122, 252.
....., ..., steward of, 209, 253.
....., ..., tenants of, 252.
....., Lady Elizabeth, wife of, 118, 145, 205, 206.
....., Philip, 19th Earl of Arundel, 94, 118, 131, 133, 145, 150, 206, 232, 274, 304, 348.
....., ..., crest of, 137.
....., ..., lands of, 347.
....., ..., servants of, 252, 294.
....., ..., steward of, 253.
....., ..., tenants of, 252.
....., Anne, Countess of Arundel, 118, 145, 304, 410, 434.
....., Lord Thomas, 320; 20th Earl of Arundel, 647, 653.
....., Lord Henry, 49, 84; Earl of Northampton, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 486, 507, 617.
....., ..., letters to, 444, 461, 476.
....., Sir Chas., grant to, 535.
....., Sir Edw., 535.
....., Hen., 27, 631.
Howards, the, 136.
Howdenshire, 220.
....., receiver of, John Gates, 220, 220, 237.
Howell's State Trials, document printed in, 433.
Howtell Castle, 128.
Hubbord, Wm., 230.
Huddleston, or Hurleston, Rich., Treasurer at War in the Low Countries, 177, 197.
....., ..., accounts by, 177, 178, 180.
....., ..., letter to, 141.
....., ..., payments by, 156, 178, 180, 197, 232.
....., ..., payments to, 169, 188, 213.
....., ..., request by, 145.
Huddlestone, Mr., 59.
....., ..., wife of, 59.
Hue and cry, in Oxford, 532.
Hue, Hugh, 567, 583, 635, 643, 660.
....., ..., petition of, 654.
Hues, M., work by, 54.
Hugessen, Jas., junior, of Dover, recognizance by, 627.
Hughes, Miles, 652.
....., Wm., Bishop of St. Asaph, 7.
....., Mr., 393.
Huguenots, 411, 589; *see also* France, Protestants of.
Hulme, Manchester, 476.
Hume, Alexander, 6th Lord Hume, 131, 368.
....., Sir George, Master of the Great Wardrobe; Lord Hume of Berwick; Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, 447; Earl of Dunbar, 477, 491, 508, 521.
....., ..., commission to, 447.
Hume, Sir George—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, 449 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 428, 509.
....., ..., note by, 431.
....., ..., petition of, 443.
....., ..., report by, 512.
....., ..., warrants to, 433, 444.
....., John of Huton Hall, 368, 369.
....., ..., receipt by, 368.
....., Sir Patrick, 472, 474.
....., Sir William, 443.
Humfrey, Mr., letter to, 229.
Hummerston, Mr., 318.
Humphrey, Thos., letter of, 327.
Hunckes, Catherine, letter of, 625.
....., ..., brother of, 625.
....., ..., son of, 626.
Hundon parsonage and manor, co. Suffolk, 431.
..... parish, 431.
Hungary, 109, 500.
Hungate, Robt., 338.
Hungerford, Father, 413, 415.
Hunning, Charles, 285.
Hunsdon, Lord, *see* Carey.
Hunsdon, letter dated from, 215.
Hunt, Jasper, 307.
....., John, 518 (2).
....., Mr., 316.
....., informer, 511.
Hunter, Fras., 545.
....., Thos., 318.
Huntercomb, letter dated from, 507.
Hunting, 425, 427, 442, 448, 451, 486.
Huntingdon, letters dated from, 486, 565.
....., posts to or from, 279 (2).
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Hastings.
Huntingdonshire, 421, 424, 448, 451.
....., game in, 481.
....., justice of peace of, 481.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 481.
....., sewers in, commissioners for, 445.
Huntley, Earl of, *see* Gordon.
....., John, examination of, 65.
Hunton, Anthony, M.D., 481.
Huntsmen, 452, 457, 472, 474, 493.
Hunwick, John, 260.
Hurleston, Rich., papist, 35.
....., Rich., Treasurer at War; *see* Huddleston.
....., Sir Richard, 554.
....., Mr., councillor at York, 120.
Hurlock, Mr., 648.
Hurst Castle, co. Hants, keeper of, 500.
...., ordnance at, 436.
Hurte, John, 289.
Hurthest, Suffolk, resident at, 242.
Husbandry, decay of, 359, 547.

Hushay, P., letter of, 82.
Hussey, Dr. James, 554, 559.
....., ..., letter of, 529.
Huton Hall, 368.
Hutton, Matthew, Bishop of Durham, 342, 355, 360 (2); Archbishop of York, 392.
....., ..., father of, 110.
....., Rich., 105, 106.
....., ..., letters of, 107, 110.
....., ..., aunt and cousin of, 107.
Hyde, travellers to, 188.
..... Park, London, 504, 514.
Hyde, Alex., 445.
....., Francis, 445.
....., Henry, 444.
....., Laurence, grant to, 444.
....., ..., executors of, 444.
....., Nich., 444.
....., Robert, 444.
....., Robert, jun., 444.
....., Thos., letter of, 342.
....., William, jun., 444.
Hygate, Reginald, 27.
Hyllery, London merchant, 9.
Hypocras, 625.
Hythe, 251.
....., bailiff and jurats of, 251, 252.
....., Customs' officers at, 252.
....., exports from, 251, 252.
....., fishing at, 251.
....., haven at, 251, 252.
....., inhabitants of, 251, 252.
....., ships to or from, 252.

I.

Icklington parsonage, 89.
Idiaques, Don Juan de, 256.
Ilderton, John, 343.
Ilfracombe, ship at, 653.
Imber manor, co. Wilts, 123.
Impositions, *see* Subsidies.
Imposts, *see* Customs.
Imworth, letter dated from, 615.
India, or the Indies, 248, 308, 552.
..... belonging to Spain, 186, 206, 273, 419.
....., invasion of, 185.
....., ships to, 38, 43, 275, 313, 374, 396, 414, 648.
....., ships from, 207.
....., trade to, 599.
India—*cont.*
....., East, Company of, 444, 629, 639, 640.
....., ..., ..., papers of, 616.
....., ..., Hollanders in, 535.
....., ..., Kings of, present from, 477.
....., West, English in, 535.
Indian fleet, 314.
..... prizes, 293.
..... treasure, Spanish, 211, 320.
Indigo, 587.
Infanta, the, 18; *see also* Spain, King of, daughter of.
Infection, *see* Plague.
Ingleby, letter dated from, 362.
Ingleby, Davy, 45, 191, 192, 193, 365.
....., ..., niece of, 365.
....., Wm., 45, 191, 192, 370.
....., ..., assignment by, 369.
Inglewood forest, 469.
...., steward of, 335.
Ingram, Arthur, agreement by, 497.
....., boatswain, letter of, 647.
Inheritance, estates of, treatise on, 679, 680 (2).
Inner Temple, *see* Temple.
Inquisition, the, prisoners in, 58, 167, 412.
Inquisitors, 132.
Intelligence, letters of, 384, 419.
Intelligencers, 185, 280, 412, 414, 436, 437.
....., instructions for, 413.
Ipswich, 418.
....., residents in, 2 (2).
....., traveller to, 318.
Ireland, John, letter to, 448.
Ireland, 40, 57, 84, 98, 126, 186, 280, 315, 316, 325, 392, 409, 472, 473, 649, 669.
....., coast of, 186, 300, 307.
....., customs of, payments from, 617.
....., designs against, 37, 38, 40, 150, 186, 202, 274, 280, 396, 419.
....., English pale in, 186.
....., Exchequer of, 441.
....., exports from, 255.
....., forces or troops in, or sent to, 7, 8, 20, 250, 300, 307.
....., ... from, 178.
....., ..., Treasurer at War of, Wallop, Sir Henry, payments to, 179, 253, 377.
....., fortifications of, 300.
....., governors of, 316, 399.
....., Jesuits from, 280.
....., levying men in, 146.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 137, 374.
....., ..., deputy of (Blount, Lord Montjoy), 449.
....., manners of, 316.
....., mustering in, 468.
....., North of, 399.

Ireland—*cont.*
....., ordnance in, surveyor of, 385.
....., persons in, 186, 247, 325.
....., places in, 1, 396, 399, 419.
....., ports of, 38.
....., Primate of, 313.
....., rebels of, 39.
....., service in, 168, 250, 448, 539.
....., ships of, 662.
....., ships to or from, 1, 8, 14, 37, 38, 40, 186, 300, 307, 316, 419, 587.
....., Spaniards and Italians in or to, 20, 396, 412, 414.
....., succour for, 186.
....., supplies sent to, 300, 667, 669.
....., travellers from, 130, 255, 291, 468, 670.
....., ..., to, 7, 158, 293, 300, 316, 324, 468, 613.
Irish bishops, 1, 37, 153, 154, 157, 317.
...., chaplain of, 37.
..... captain, 1.
..... language, 316.
..... mariners, 255.
..... men, 115, 153, 157, 186, 255, 325 396, 414, 468.
...., names of, 6, 322–324.
..... poor, 466.
..... prelates, 256.
..... priests, 79, 186, 654.
..... rebels, 389.
..... recusants, 654.
..... rugs, 403.
..... seminary, 412.
..... slatt, 46.
..... women and children, 468.
..... wool, 14.
Irmingland manor, 542.
Iron, 381, 423, 585, 648.
..... gate, 637.
..... ordnance, *see* Ordnance, iron.
..... pans, 198.
..... pickaxes, 282.
Ironmonger, 270.
Irons (mint), 425.
Isham, John, letter to, 44.
....., Mr., 290, 293.
Isham, Northumberland, 519.
Isis, idols of, 71.
Islands or Isles, the, *see* Azores, *and* Channel Islands.
Islet, Jersey, 530.
Isleworth Sion, manor of, 315.
Isley, Capt., 309.
Islington, London, 321.
Islip, co. Oxford 676.
Italian government, 290.
..... language, documents in, 6, 57, 75, 148, 208, 216, 379.
..... merchants, 8.
..... miles, 565.
Italians, 4, 10, 20 (2), 37, 58, 61, 132, 147, 150, 154, 162, 164, 167, 278.
Italy, 53, 78, 85, 277, 429, 630.
....., dukedoms of, 185.
....., exports to, 401, 402.
....., levying troops in, 411.
....., persons in, 415.
....., princes of, 411.
....., travellers from, 229.
....., travellers to, 56, 60, 78, 98, 147, 166, 183, 413.
Ithell, a priest, 152.
Ivy, Sir Geo., 549.
....., ..., Susan, wife of, 549.
....., Paul, engineer, 637.
Ixburgh, 98.

J.

J., letter to, 319.
J. I., *see* Boast, J.
J. R., 197.
Jack, 410.
..... out of office, 475.
....., Wm., 547.
Jackman, Chas., 6.
Jackson, George, 493.
....., John, 411.
....., Robt., 135, 136.
....., Thos., 243.
....., Thomas, recusant, 469, 470.
....., ..., Eleanor, wife of, 469, 470.
....., ..., ..., children of, 470.
Jacob, Corneille, 58.
..... (patriarch), 649.
Jacobus, Black, 314.
James, Friar, or Diego, 303.
....., Rich., 232.
....., Thos., 257.
....., ..., father of, 257.
....., Wm., D.D., 337 ; Dean and Bishop of Durham, 507, 545.
....., ..., information before, 469.
....., ..., letter to, 507.
....., Dr., 647.
James I., or the King, 424, 433, 436, 437, 450, 482–486 ; *see also* Scotland, James VI., King of.
....., alms of, 422.

James I.—*cont.*
....., arms of, 422, 425, 476, 548, 551.
....., castles of, 436.
...., clemency of, 646.
....., commands of, 479.
....., coronation of, 426, 444, 552.
....., court of, 144; *see also* Court.
....., ... and chapel of, orders for, 661.
....., debts due to, 425, 445, 460.
....., ..., grants of, 515 (5), 536.
....., debts of, 443.
....., designs against, 429, 468, 483.
....., favour of, 434, 441, 445, 484.
....., game of, 410, 426.
....., grants, &c. of, lists of, 439, 440, 444, 446, 449, 456, 462, 464, 477, 524, 528.
....., grants of, alluded to, 260, 328, 343, 362, 404, 409, 419, 515 (5), 617, 662.
....., hounds or dogs of, 409, 410, 475.
....., in connexion with the Earl of Bristol, 666–670.
....., livings, &c. in the gift of, 474, 595, 672, 673.
....., loans to, 507; *see also* Privy Seal loans.
....., love of sports of, 448, 451, 452, 475, 498.
....., loyalty to, 433, 483.
....., New Year's gifts of, 422.
....., officers of, 458, 676.
....., opinions, &c. of, on religion, 433, 434, 447, 529, 609, 626, 646.
....., pedigree of, 436.
....., personal notices of, 656.
....., prerogative of, 557 (2), 570, 575, 576, 579, 580, 604, 605, 607, 626, 646.
....., presents to, 477, 535.
....., promises of, 449, 458, 632.
....., requests for influence with, 458, 464, 489, 495, 592 (2).
....., residences of, 422, 440, 453, 462, 466, 467.
....., revenues of, 497, 678.
....., rights of, 534.
....., secretaries of, 679.
....., servants of, 422, 432, 438, 442, 452, 453, 457, 477, 482, 485, 490, 509, 540.
....., service to, 449, 464, 482, 483, 525, 533, 552.
....., signature of, 425, 428, 459, 472, 474, 517, 528, 565, 645, 658.
....., ..., alluded to, 410, 432, 441, 448 (2), 459, 498, 531.
....., speeches of, 446, 540, 622.
....., speeches, &c. against, 558, 654.
....., statutes in the time of, collections from, 522.
....., subjects of, 446, 447, 460, 476, 554.
....., tenants of, 522.
....., visits and progresses of, 448, 451, 459, 467, 481, 512, 514, 539, 540, 553, 555-557, 621, 650, 653, 669.

James I.—*cont.*
....., woods of, preservation of, 552.
....., works of, 661.
....., commission of, 447,
....., declarations of or for, 446, 451, 456, 513.
....., instructions of, 440, 564.
....., letters of, 95, 422–428, 430, 432 (2), 438, 440–445, 448–451, 455, 458 (2), 460–463, 465, 469–472, 474, 476 (3), 480, 481 (2), 486, 488 (4), 490–492, 495, 497, 498, 507–509, 513–515 (3), 517, 518, 522, 527 (2), 532, 533, 536, 541, 545, 552, 618, 639 (2), 661 (2), 668, 676.
....., ..., alluded to, 428, 431, 443, 460, 462, 467, 468, 481–484, 523, 549, 566, 615, 654, 668, 670, 672 (2).
....., other papers of, 595, 597.
....., letters to, 428, 452, 456, 462, 564, 641, 669.
....., ..., alluded to, 432.
....., petitions to, 400, 443 (2), 445, 448, 458, 459, 460, 471, 474, 476, 481, 500, 512 (3), 518, 540, 548, 549, 557, 587, 642, 674.
....., ..., alluded to, 458, 476, 481, 488, 492, 558, 580 (2), 592, 628, 632, 658, 663.
....., other papers addressed to, 456, 523, 551, 556, 675.
....., household of—
....., ..., expenses of, 447, 448, 453, 456, 457, 478.
....., ..., purveyance for, 463, 479.
....., ..., supplying of, 448, 479.
....., ..., ..., exemption from, 463.
....., ..., treatise on, 679.
....., ..., officers and servants of, 250, 448, 512 (2), 679.
....., ..., payments for, 443; *also*
Lord Chamberlain, *see* Howard, Thos., Earl of Suffolk, Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.
Vice-Chamberlain, *see* Stanhope, Sir J.
Treasurer, *see* Knollys, William Lord; Edmondes, Sir Thos.
Comptroller, *see* Wotton, Edward Lord; Suckling, Sir Jno.
Cofferer, *see* Cook, Sir Henry.
Keeper of the privy purse, *see* Murray, John.
Chamber, treasurer of, *see* Stanhope, Sir J.
....., gentlemen of, 422.
....., grooms of, 431 (2), 482.
....., usher of, 460.
....., valet of, 431.
....., yeomen of, 431.
Bedchamber, gentlemen of, 442, 445, 462 (2), 501, 627.
....., grooms of, 432, 462, 491.
....., pages of, 536.

James I.—*cont.*
Privy Chamber, gentlemen of, 424, 442, 444, 462, 533, 673, 680.
....., gentleman usher of, 500.
....., grooms of, 433, 440, 488.
....., valet of, 432.
Gentleman usher, 441.
Gentlemen waiters, 343, 431 (2).
..... and yeomen harbingers, 512.
..... at arms, 679.
Footmen, 432, 491, 518, 549.
Messengers, 422, 526.
Almoner, 422.
Chaplains, 438, 472, 673.
Chapel Royal, gentlemen of, 438, 439, 450.
....., grooms and children of, 450.
Vestry, serjeants of, 450.
....., yeomen of, 450.
Lord Steward, 512, 647.
Bakehouse, serjeant of, 526, 527.
Brewer, 459 (2).
Confectionery, serjeant and gentlemen of, 456.
Pantry, clerks of, 549.
Poultry, clerks of, 549.
Scullery, grooms of, 518.
....., clerks of, 549.
Clerk of the market, 679.
Physicians, 529, 679.
Apothecary, 465, 512.
Serjeant trumpeter, 539.
Master of the Horse, *see* Somerset, Edw., Earl of Worcester.
Esquire of the stables, 451.
Equerry, 680.
Buckhounds, officers of, 445, 452, 465.
Harriers, officers of, 474.
Bears, serjeant of, 434.
Crossbows, officers of, 474.
Hunter and Huntsmen, 452, 457, 472, 474, 491, 535.
Keeper of ballons and braces, 343.
Falconer, 512.
Farrier, 557.
Stable officers, 557, 679.
Mole taker, 435, 438, 510.
Bargemaster, 447, 548, 631.
Master of tents and pavilions, 424.
Master of the Wardrobe, *see* Aston, Sir R.; Hume, Sir G.
Keeper of the Robes, 427.
Keeper of the Jewels, 679.
....., tradespeople of, 676 ; *also*—
Coffer maker, 679.
Engraver, 424.
Furrier, 679.
Goldsmith, 679.
Gunfounder, 629, 639.
Haberdasher, 503.
Purveyor of herbs, 517, 518.

James I.—*cont.*
....., Queen of, *see* Anne of Denmark.
....., children of, 465, 512, 525, 528.
....., sons of, *see* Henry, Prince of Wales ; Charles, Duke of York.
....., daughter of, Elizabeth, Princess, 512 (2), 537, 540.
....., ..., Mary, Princess, 469.
....., mother of, *see* Scotland, Mary, Queen of.
....., son-in law of, *see* Palatine Count, Frederic V.
....., grandson of, 540.
Jamyson, Robt., 528.
Jane, Queen (Lady Jane Grey), 407.
Jaques, Capt. Francisco, lieut. to Sir Wm. Stanley, 162? 291, 293, 321, 404.
Jardin, M. de, 200.
Jarsey Colas, 42.
Jeffery, Giffre, or Geffery, Wm., 277, 279.
Jeffreys, Mr., chaplain, 517.
....., ..., father of, 517.
Jegou, Dr., letter to, 440.
Jenison, Robert, 441.
....., Mr., of Ireland, 325.
....., Mrs., 326.
Jenkins, John, certificate by, 97.
Jenn, John, 588.
Jennet, the (ship), 36.
Jenney, Ambrose, 491.
....., Mr., 501.
Jennings, Wm., 41.
....., of Portsmouth, advertisements by, 162
....., Jesuit, 174.
Jenningson, John, 497.
....., Wm., brother of, 497.
Jenyn, Thos., examinations of, 65 (2).
Jerborough, Jersey, 645.
Jeremiah, prophet, 356.
Jermy, Mr., 543.
Jerningham, Hen., 497.
Jersey, 5, 67, 68, 210, 211, 245, 302, 305, 354, 358, 428, 430, 497, 504, 531, 561 (2), 565, 571, 584, 596, 597, 611, 625, 632–634, 637, 638, 642, 655, 656, 664, 667, 670, 674, 678 ; *see also* Chanuel Islands.
....., advertisements from, 674.
....., advocate in, 551, 556, 572, 645, 672.
....., affairs in or of, 499, 590, 621, 642.
....., aluager in, 574.
....., annexation of, to the bishopric of Winchester, 618.
....., appeals in, 386, 387, 569, 571, 608, 619, 620, 633 (2).
....., armour in, 560, 582.
....., Attorney-general of, 673.
....., bailiff and procurer of, Jean Du Marcsq, 99 ; *see also* Paulet, Capt. George; Wigmore, Thos.; and Herault, Jean.

Jersey, bailiff and procurer of—*cont.*
....., ..., lieutenant of, 622, 647, 654, 663, 664, 666, 671.
....., ..., office of, request for, 631–633.
....., bailiff and jurats of, 47, 68, 95, 99, 210, 244 (2), 245, 261–263, 317, 387, 397, 473, 477, 515, 540, 541, 546, 548, 560, 561, 566, 567, 569–572, 583, 590, 592, 593, 595, 597, 599, 601, 603, 616, 620–624, 626, 638, 654, 655, 664, 665, 671, 681.
....., ..., letters of, 602, 654, 657, 660.
....., ..., letters to, 421, 618, 660.
....., ..., sentences given by, 548, 570, 600, 620.
....., ..., sittings of, 421.
....., ..., statements by, 245, 681.
....., benefice in, 641.
....., bishops in, 605, 608, 609.
....., building in, 596.
....., Campart rents in, 261.
....., canons for, 655 (5).
....., captains or governors of, 530, 531, 549, 553–556, 558, 560, 566, 569, 609, 670; *see also* Paulet, Sir Amias, Sir Anthony, and Sir Hugh; Peyton, Sir John; and Raleigh, Sir Walter.
....., ..., lieutenants of; *see* Jersey, lieutenants in.
....., castles in, 21, 161, 162, 262, 427, 504, 516, 530, 551, 552, 555, 556, 558, 559, 560, 564, 565, 574, 578, 582, 585, 591, 592, 593, 595, 622, 634, 636, 637, 638, 643, 644, 671; *see also* Elizabeth and Montorgeuil Castles in.
....., ..., garrisons of, 530, 531, 547, 558, 636.
....., ..., guard for, 551, 553.
....., ..., gunners in, 634.
....., ..., master porters and gunners of, 556, 591, 593, 634.
....., ..., prisoners in, 244, 570, 578, 602, 603, 671 (3).
....., church in, apology for, 589.
....., ... government in, 566, 602, 604–609, 611, 614, 622, 623, 655, 662.
....., churches in, 547, 579, 582, 588, 589, 595, 600, 607, 618, 637.
....., churchwardens in, 605, 626, 631, 646, 655.
....., coining in, 603.
....., commission for, 630.
....., commissioners in, 99, 261, 383, 386, 387, 477, 516, 554, 557, 558–590 (2), 592, 608, 619, 621, 681; *see also* Conway, Sir Edw.; Bird, Sir Wm.
....., Common Council or Estates of, 554, 566, 571, 609.
....., ..., meeting of, 546, 547.
....., ..., petition of, 381.
....., consistory of, 605, 608.
....., constables of, 477, 546, 547, 566, 575, 595, 660.

Jersey—*cont.*
....., council in, 550.
....., court royal, in, 663.
....., ... of heritage in, 671.
....., courts in, 244, 245, 261, 262, 554, 556, 557, 558, 565, 566, 570–580, 583–585, 596, 597, 600, 604–609, 611, 612, 620, 623, 643, 661, 663, 666, 671 (2).
....., ..., appeals from, 619.
...., clerk or greffier of, 578, 579, 616.
....., ..., constitutions of, 606.
....., ..., extraordinary, 244, 245.
....., ..., justices of, 603, 609; *and see* Jersey, justices in.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 663.
....., ..., keeper of, 577, 578.
....., ..., order in, 477.
....., ..., proceedings in, 615–617, 619, 620.
....., ..., seal of, 611.
....., ..., records of; *see* Jersey, records in.
....., ..., rolls of, 558, 567, 569, 577, 578.
....., ..., ..., extracts from, 571.
....., criminal matters in, 560, 571.
....., customs or excise in, 550, 557, 560, 561, 595, 637, 662, 667; *see also* wine sold in, impost on.
....., customs or laws in, 386, 387, 569, 605–607, 620, 633, 660, 661, 681.
....., dean of, 560 (2), 561, 565, 566, 589, 594, 595, 600, 602, 604–611, 646, 647; *see also* Bandinell, D.
....., ..., appointment of, 618, 622.
....., deanery of, 621.
....., defence of, 161, 162, 305, 428, 503, 546, 550, 582, 585, 591, 595, 634, 637, 638, 645.
....., delegate in, 669.
....., departure from, 594.
....., deputy of, 591, 647.
....., designs against, 20, 22.
....., description of, 565.
....., disposition of, by Hen. VI. and VII., 560.
....., droits in, 630, 631.
....., Elizabeth castle in, 504, 530, 550, 551, 558, 565, 574, 578, 582, 585, 591, 593, 595, 622, 637, 638; *see also* castles in.
....., ..., letter dated from, 626.
....., ..., master gunner at, 593.
....., ..., master porter of, 552, 591, 593.
....., ..., minister at, 593.
....., ..., repairs of, 637.
....., ..., stores in, 582.
....., ..., troops in, 582, 591, 593.
....., entails in, 596, 656.
....., estates of, 553.

Jersey—*cont.*
....., exports to, 162, 571, 611.
....., fast suggested at, 547.
....., fees or fines in, 582, 610, 611, 647.
....., fiscal in, 610.
....., fortifications in, 162, 305, 383, 564 (2), 581, 582, 595, 643, 644.
....., gentlemen porters in, 594.
....., gentry of, 530, 671.
....., gentlewomen in, 602, 603.
....., government of, 564–576, 594, 602, 604, 608, 643.
....., governors of, *see* captains of.
....., grant to, 560.
....., halls in, 574, 575.
....., harbour of, 595, 637.
....., imports to, 560, 561, 581, 595.
....., inhabitants of, 46, 67, 68, 162, 210, 261–263, 305, 317, 318, 366, 381, 383, 386, 387, 390, 429, 473, 503, 530, 531, 553, 554, 559, 565, 567, 568, 581, 582 (2), 585, 590 (2), 591, 593–596, 597, 600, 605, 618, 620, 624, 633, 635–638, 644, 645, 647, 658, 666, 667, 670, 671, 676.
....., ..., answer of, 655.
....., ..., grants to, alluded to, 662, 667.
....., ..., grievances of, 47, 67, 68.
....., ..., letter of, 662.
....., ..., letters to, 618, 654, 655.
....., ..., petitions of, 386, 387, 654.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 67, 592, 667.
....., ..., request of, 583.
....., ..., state of, 594.
....., judges in, 548 (2), 619, 643 (2), 647, 654, 664, 671, 672, 673.
....., ..., delegate, 548, 572 (2), 669.
....., jurats of, 244, 387, 610, 620, 623, 624, 671; *see also* Bailiff and jurats.
....., justices of, 68, 187, 244, 246, 383, 397, 473, 548, 550, 551, 557, 567, 572, 573, 577, 578, 580, 581, 583, 592, 594, 599, 600, 603, 607, 610, 611, 618, 619, 622, 671, 679.
....., ..., letter of, 663.
....., ... of assize in; *see also* judges in.
....., language of, 632, 633.
....., lands and revenues of, 387, 566, 582, 595, 596, 660.
....., laws of, 47, 67, 68, 247, 262, 386, 387, 397, 477, 533, 561, 597, 607, 633, 643, 660, 680.
....., letters dated from, 21, 88, 99, 187, 210, 354, 383, 384, 397, 477 (?), 550 (2), 553, 555, 588 (2), 590 (2), 592, 600, 603, 609–611, 615, 619, 620 (2), 625, 626, 631–633, 636 (2), 638, 641, 643 (2), 664, 671 (2).
Jersey—*cont.*
....., lieutenants of, 68, 162, 244, 262, 263, 305, 360, 387, 477, 546–548, 551, 553, 556–559, 561, 566, 567, 591, 593, 594, 603, 632, 672.
....., magistrates of, 605, 606.
..... measure, 596, 611.
....., mercers in, petition of, 667.
....., ministers in, 477, 529, 533, 546, 547, 550, 556, 558, 565, 566, 589, 591, 593, 594, 599–601, 604–610, 618, 622–624, 626, 655 (3).
....., ..., letter to, 654.
....., Montorgueil, or Mountorgueil, castle in, 162, 504, 511, 515, 520, 530, 546, 551, 554, 558, 565, 568, 582, 591, 593, 622, 636, 637; *see also* castles in.
....., ..., captain of, 554.
....., ..., letters dated from, 515, 636.
....., ..., officers in, 591, 593, 634.
....., ..., stores in, 591, 593.
....., ..., troops in, 582, 591, 593.
....., munition in or for, 593, 634, 636.
....., muster master in, 556, 591.
....., musters in, 568.
....., mutiny in, 473.
....., night watch in, 637.
....., observances, religious, in, 556, 565, 572, 579, 589.
....., offences committed in, punishment of, 604–608.
....., officers in or for, 551, 552, 554, 555, 557, 558, 560, 610, 626.
....., ..., letter to, 654.
....., ordinances in or for, 593, 594, 619, 638.
....., ordnance &c., in, 326, 502, 559, 585, 591, 621, 634, 661.
....., ..., account of, 568 (2), 582.
....., parishes in, 386, 530, 531, 547.
....., pier in, 162, 305, 550, 637.
....., places in, 53, 201, 307, 383, 530, 531, 547, 555, 561, 565, 568 (2), 573, 574, 577–579, 585, 600, 606, 618, 623, 643 (2), 660, 662, 671, 672.
....., ..., seignors of, 626–628.
....., plans of, 637.
....., presbytery of, 579, 580.
....., prisoners in, 244, 602–604.
....., privileges in, 387, 571, 581, 595, 681.
....., procurers in or of, 473, 477, 550, 551, 553, 556–558, 566, 568, 569, 574-578, 595, 603, 626, 627, 628, 663, 669, 670.
....., procurers, king's or queen's, in, 47, 262, 569, 575, 580, 622, 626–628, *see also* Maret, Phil.
....., provost of, 645, 661.
....., public seal of, 473.
....., ..., keeper of, 566.

Jersey—*cont.*
....., receivers in, 515, 530, 548–551, 595, 630, 660, 661, 663, 672, 673.
....., ..., letter to, 670.
....., records of, 594, 627.
....., rent wheat in, 47, 69, 261, 387, 390, 516, 596, 660, 661.
....., residents in, 9, 67, 84, 99, 244, 315, 672, 673, 678.
....., revenues of or in, 516, 557, 594, 630, 631, 660, 663.
....., right of appeal in, 262.
....., St. Heliers, or St. Hilary, in; *see* St. Heliers.
....., St. Sauveur's in, *see* St. Sauveur.
....., seal of, 262, 596, 600, 611, 646.
....., seneschal in, 261, 262.
....., sessions house in, 573, 578, 594, 622.
....., sheriff of, 566, 573, 574, 633, 660, 665, 672.
....., ships of, 595, 637.
....., ships at, 210.
....., state of 210, 360, 471, 501, 503, 504, 529–531, 567 (2), 582 (2), 589, 594, 595, 603, 606, 637–638.
....., States or Assembly of, 245, 428, 547, 550, 554, 556, 557 (2), 565, 566, 571, 581–583, 590, 592, 594, 595, 602, 604, 610–612, 622–624, 664, 667.
....., ..., acts of, alluded to.
....., stores for, 88, 564, 644.
....., suits in, 397.
....., tavernage rent in, 557, 571, 574, 580.
....., taverns in, 547, 549, 550, 581, 595, 602.
....., taxes in, 560, 599.
....., tithes in, 605.
....., towns of, 386.
....., trade to or with, 210, 211, 300, 581, 582, 595, 624, 662, 667, 672.
....., travellers to or from, 99, 178, 187, 383, 358, 573, 578, 600, 603, 610, 624, 625, 662.
... ., troops in or from, 353, 354, 358, 383, 530, 547, 551, 553, 558, 559, 564, 568, 582, 585, 591, 636.
....., ..., pay of, 353.
....., usury in, statutes on, 387.
....., wards or orphans in, 383.
....., ..., custody, &c. of, 619, 620.
....., ..., goods, &c., of, 619.
....., ..., privileges, &c. of, 582, 595.
....., wheat in, paid as rent, *see* rent wheat in.
....., wine sold in, impost on, 547, 550, 557, 574, 580, 581, 595, 602, 637.
... ., wills in, proving of, 604, 608.
... ., works in, clerk of, 622.
..... yarn, 379.
Jerusalem, 500.
....., order of, 109.
....., priory of St. John of, 386.
Jervis, Sir Thos., 548.
....., ..., Dame Lucy, wife of, 548.
Jesuitical tyranny, 212.
Jesuits, 58 (2), 61, 68, 133, 141, 149, 150, 153, 155, 159, 163, 167, 174, 175, 188–190, 232, 245, 247, 249, 259, 271, 274, 280, 290, 311–314, 336, 344, 345, 356, 388, 391, 394, 396, 410–417, 433, 434, 470, 485.
....., company of, 432, 433.
....., laws against, 356, 524.
....., superior of, 412, 436.
Jew, a, 587.
Jewel house, officer of, 89.
Jewels, 42, 53, 60, 109, 152, 157, 187, 230, 298, 312, 364–366, 368 (2), 424, 543, 544, 649.
....., loss of, 53, 60.
Jewkes, Edw., 526, 527.
....., Powle, petition of, 526.
Jo, little, 8.
Jobson, Hump., letter of, 432.
....., Joan, servant to Mr. Brigham, 406.
John, King, Acts of, 533, 570.
John, Peter, 42.
....., grant to, 676.
....., Irishman, 325.
Johnson, Abraham, 500.
....., Bridget, widow, 500.
....., L., letter to, 4.
..... Wm., 532.
....., shipowner, 648.
Johnston, Laird of, 422.
Jointure and dower, laws on, 522.
Joliffe, Robert, 366.
Jones, Philip, request by, 33.
....., Roger, 256.
....., Zachary, 515.
Joseph, Friar, 303.
Journeaulx, or Journeaux, Phil., 244, 245, 603 (2).
....., ..., grant to, 390.
....., ..., petition of, 244.
Joyeux, Mons., 132.
Joyner, Robert, petition of, 529.
Jubilee, the, 299.
Judæa, balm of, 71.
Judge, a, interrogatories for, 640.
Judges and justices of assize, 23 (2), 30, 49, 67, 72, 75, 80, 81, 86, 130, 165, 236, 252, 260, 261, 271, 279, 340, 363, 366, 399, 448, 453, 476, 480, 492, 496, 523, 524, 533, 540, 569, 583, 588, 619, 646, 652, 658, 673 (2).
Juries, 8, 23, 91, 102 (2), 105, 118, 135, 209, 218, 353 (2), 362, 377, 442, 453, 466, 515, 575, 640, 641, 678.
Jurors, 677.
....., issues of, lease of, 435.
....., surveyor of, 473.

Justices, chief, opinion of, 450, 513 ; *see also* King's Bench and Common Pleas, chief justices of.
Justice of peace, 35, 97, 152, 157, 184, 250, 340, 467, 477, 478, 524, 547, 587 ; *see also* under the several counties.

K.

K. H., verses by, 679.
K. R., 315.
Kaisby, Mr., of the King's Bench, 124.
Kay, John, warrant to, 250.
Keeling, John, 666.
Keeper, Lord, *see* Bacon, Sir N.; Puckering, Sir J.; Egerton, Sir T.; Bacon, Sir F.; *and* Williams, J., Bishop of Lincoln.
Keith, John, 653.
Kellison, Mr. or Dr., priest, 314 (2), 412.
Kelly, Sir Ed., 277.
....., Rich., 480 (2).
Kelsterne, John, letter of, 328.
Kelton, Anth., 103.
Kemp, priest, 167.
....., Mr., of Chancery Lane, 321.
Kendall, aldermen and corporation, &c. of, 134.
....., gentry of, 133.
..... parish, 124.
....., vicar of, 117.
Kendall, Thomas, order by, 534.
Kenilworth Castle, 141.
...., letters dated from, 141, 216.
Kennett, Mr., 660.
Kent, 14, 115, 421.
....., gentry of, 122, 171, 641.
....., hop growers in, petition of, 639.
....., inhabitants of, 14, 204, 376, 414.
....., justices of, 252.
....., lands and places in, 122, 208, 321, 380, 394, 397, 404, 415, 432, 497, 537, 630 (2).
..... travellers to, 176.
....., troops in or from, 273, 282, 284.
....., Earl of, *see* Grey, Hen.
Kentish cloth, 177, 401-403.
Kentish Town, Middlesex, resident in, 45.
Ker, Robt., 431.
Kerry, Thos., 36, 472.
....., ..., account by, 446.
Kersey Priory, Suffolk, 442.
Kersies, 143, 210, 403, 466, 511.
Kesilsleigh, co. Berks, 83.
Kessingland, co. Suffolk, 532.
Keswick copper, 14.
Kighley, Sir Philip, 446.
Kilborne, Rich., lease to, 535.
Kilby, Dr. Rich., 328.
Kildare, Earl and Countess of, *see* Fitzgerald.
Killigrew, Hen., letter of, 25.
....., ..., wife of, 26.
....., ..., brother of, 26.
....., ..., nephew of, 26.
....., ..., godson of, 26.
....., Sir John, 7.
....., ..., declaration by, 612.
....., John, 506, 536.
....., ..., receipt by, 264.
....., Mrs., 440.
Killingworth, John, 345.
....., ..., father of, 346.
King, the, *see* James I.
King, Alex., auditor of the Exchequer, 170.
....., ..., certificate by, 480.
....., ..., letters of, 287, 347, 350, 520.
....., ..., notes by, 348 (2).
....., Allen, 144, 217.
....., Ezekias, 497.
....., John, Bishop of London, 621, 622.
....., William, 380.
King Street, Westminster, letters dated from, 475, 618.
Kingdom, *see* England.
King James's Newland, *alias* Greenland, 535, 577, 654.
....., trade to, 539.
Kings, 159, 405, 406, 457.
Kings at-arms, 91, 199, 444, 494, 533.
...., disputes of, 199.
King's Advocate, *see* Martin, Sir H.
King's or Queen's Bench, 511.
...., Court of, suits in, 6, 27, 89, 506.
...., ..., justices of, 22, 165, 405, 480 (2).
...., ..., Lord Chief Justice of, 415, 450, 548; *see also* Wray, Sir Chris.; Popham, Sir John; Coke, Sir Edw.
...., ..., ..., letter to, 492.
...., keeper of, warrant to, 409.
...., officers in, 124.
...., prisoners in, 124, 409, 552.
...., receiver in, 515.
Kingserope, near Northampton, 41.
King's Langley Park, 459 (2).
Kingsmill, Rich., letter of, 180.
....., ..., order by, 165.
....., Thomas, 328.
....., Wm., letter of, 46.
....., Sir Wm., 432.
....., ..., Wm., son and heir of, grant to, 432.

Kingston, co. Berks, 509.
....., co. Dorset, resident in, 532.
Kingston-on-Hull, 97, 129, 184.
...., blockhouses, &c. at, 97 (2).
...., castle at, 97 (2).
...., customs' officers at, 422, 431.
...., mayor of, 370.
...., ... and burgesses of, 97.
...., ordnance at, 436.
...., provisions in, 370.
...., residents in, 187, 370.
...., traveller to, 124.
...., troops shipped from, 151.
Kinloss, Lord, *see* Bruce.
Kinnersley, co. Hereford, 545.
Kinsale, 419.
Kipping, John, examination of, 64.
Kirby Park, co. Lincoln, 441.
....., ..., Court at, 556.
Kirkbride, Percival, 105, 107, 111.
....., ..., brother of, 105.
....., Rich., 105 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 111.
Kirkcudbright, Scotland, 444.
....., ship at, 96.
Kirkman, Hen., letter of, 169.
Kirknewton, 344.
Kirkoswald Castle, 18.
Kirkpatrick, Sir Thos., 472.
Kirkyettam, 344.
Kirton, Jas., of Almsford, co. Somerset, 515.
....., Jas., of the Middle Temple, 515.
Knap, Capt., 219, 237.
Knaresborough Forest, 192.
....., Haye Park in, 495.
Knebworth, co. Herts, 404.
Knight, Rich., 357.
....., Mr., 449.
Knightley, Valentine, 378.
....., ..., Ann, wife of, 378.
....., ..., Elizabeth, Anne, and Mary, daughters of, 378.
Knightlow, co. Warwick, bailiff of, 480.
Knights, 25, 119, 126, 137, 138, 483, 513, 536, 639 (2), 641, 649.
....., creation of, by the Earl of Essex, 399.
....., fees of, 629.
Knit ware, 664.
Knollys, Sir Fras., 70, 363, 424, 477.
....., ..., letter of, 21.
....., ..., opinion of, 248.
....., William, Lord Knollys, Treasurer of the Household, appointments by, 517, 675.
....., ..., commission to, 447.
....., ..., expenses of, 453.
....., ..., grant to, of the mastership of the Court of Wards, 544.
Knollys, Wm., Lord—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, 456, 477, 499, 510.
....., ..., letters to, 476, 482, 536.
....., ..., signature of, 527.
....., ..., father of (Knollys, Sir Fras.), 477.
....., ..., brothers of, 477.
Knowle Hall, co. Warwick, 34.
Knowles, Henry or Harry, 26, 48 (3).
....., Mr., 43.
Knoyll, Thos., 458.
Knyvett, Sir Thos., warden of the mint, 472 (2), 473, 544; Lord Knyvett, 520.
....., ..., letter to, 425.
....., ..., note of, 520.
....., ..., warrants to, 469, 473.
....., Elizabeth, Lady Knyvett, 542, 544.
....., Nathaniel, 542.
....., Thomas, 542, 544.
Kroger, Jacob, or Creigar, Jas., 368.
....., ..., list by, 364.
....., ..., signature of, 368.
Kyrric, Katherine, 679.

L.

L.D., 107.
Laborne, priest, 413, 415.
Labourne, Mrs., 294.
La Bresse, or Brest, 419; *see also* Brest.
La Broche, of Bordeaux, 346.
Laburne, Mr., 111.
Lace, 263.
La Cloche, Benjamin, examination of, 573.
Lacy, Mr., 512.
Lady, title of, to a barony, 538.
Lady Castle parish, Guernsey, 518.
La Flesche, 435.
Laguna, Marquis de, 430.
La Haule, Jersey, 600.
La Hongue Dirvault fee, Jersey, 645.
Lake, Dr. Arthur, dean of Worcester, 526, 528.
....., ..., letters of, 425, 505.
....., John, of Flushing, 526.
....., ..., letter of, 528.
....., ..., brothers of, 526, 528.
....., ..., sister of, 528.
Lake, Thos., 214; Sir Thomas, Clerk of the Signet, 425; Latin secretary, 432, 445, 480, 497, 512, 521, 526, 528, 647.

Lake, Thos—*cont.*
....., ..., as Secretary of State, 663.
....., ..., agreement by, 497.
....., ..., bribe offered to, 496.
....., ..., gift of books by, 449.
....., ..., letters of, 446, 517, 527.
....., ..., letters to, 432, 435, 438, 441 (4), 442, 446, 447, 449, 450, 456–460, 462, 464 (3), 467–469, 474, 476, 477, 486, 487, 489 (3), 493–496, 500, 504–507, 510, 516, 517, 523, 525 (2), 528 (2), 529, 549.
....., ..., servants of, 528; *and see* Anthony, Edw.
....., ..., signature of, 372, 458.
....., ..., brothers of, 526, 528.
....., Lady, 496, 528.
....., Wm., letter to, 680.
Lamante, M., 132.
Lamb, Beatrice, 79.
Lambe, Dr., 679.
Lambert, J., 510.
Lambeth, co. Surrey, 436.
....., consistory court of, 549.
....., letter dated from, 497.
....., residents in, 517, 610.
....., travellers to, 610.
..... House, London, estreats for, 436.
Lamendon, Northumberland, 343.
....., Jesuits in, 344.
Laments, Jeremy, 512.
La Motte, M., 84, 318.
....., pirate, 510.
Lampreys, export of, 548, 631.
Lamyre, Lewis, 512.
....., Mary, widow of, petition of, 512.
....., ..., nephew of, 512.
Lancashire, 8, 400.
....., constables of, letter to, 479.
....., Jesuits in, 345.
....., justices of peace for, 479, 480.
....., ..., letters of, 478–480.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 218.
....., mines (copper) in, 457.
....., places in, 166, 321, 456, 479, 514, 525.
....., religion in, 7, 11.
....., resideuts in, 7, 116, 138, 315.
....., towns of, 12.
....., troops raised in, 218.
Lancaster, assizes at, 479.
....., mayor, &c. of, letters to, 479, 480.
....., resident in, 36.
....., sheriff of, letters to, 479 (2).
....., travellers from or to, 116, 322, 363.
....., duchy or county palatine of, 435, 489, 551.
....., ..., attorney of, 506.
Lancaster, duchy of—*cont.*
....., ..., chancellor of, 678; *also*—
Sir J. Heneage, 91, 319, 328, 366, 678.
Sir J. Fortescue, 489, 498.
....., letter to, 432.
....., warrant to, 491.
Sir Thos. Parry, letter of, 506.
....., ..., commissioners in, 551.
....., ..., court of, 319, 551, 678.
....., ..., ..., orders in, 551, 678.
....., ..., lands of, 319, 366, 458, 489, 491.
....., ..., ..., leases of, 432, 490.
....., ... office, letter dated from, 551.
....., ..., officers of, 678.
....., ..., receiver for, 164, 469, 535, 678.
Lancaster, Mr., 314.
....., Mr., of Stockbridge, 117.
Landenau, merchant of, 230.
Landsdale, Arthur, 324.
....., ..., examination of, 325.
Lane, Edw., 64.
....., ..., servants of, 64, 65.
....., Ralph, 146.
....., Rich., letter of, 265.
....., ..., family of, 265.
....., Robt., 316.
Langford vicarage, co. Oxon, 474.
Langford, Dr. Chas., dean of Hereford, 442.
....., ..., Nicholas, 514, 519, 520.
....., Martha, wife of, 514.
....., ..., father of, 514.
....., Roger, warrant to, 380.
Langham, lands in, 542.
....., poor of, gift to, 544.
Langham, John, 615.
Langhorne, Rich., of Exeter, 502.
....., ..., letters of, 502, 533.
....., Mr., 502.
Langley, John, 383.
Langley Woods, co. Sussex, 436.
L'Auglois, John, 644, 645.
Langloys, François, 643.
Langon, capture of, 43.
Langton Castle, 128.
Laugton, Rich., 243.
....., Robt., 25.
Laugworth, Jas., 404.
Lauiere, Thos., 660.
Lantrigar, ship to, 360.
La Planche, Capt., 302.
Lapthorne, Mr., 533.
Lark, Thos., subwarden of Winchester College, 1.
La Roque, Peter de, examiuations of, 573, 574.
La Rosheirion, besieging of, 373.
La Rue, Hen., priest of the Queen of Scots, letter of, 188.

Lassels, Edmond, 250, 482.
....., ..., grant to, 440.
Latimer, Sir Edm., letter of, 25.
....., Dr. Wm., dean of Peterborough, 49.
....., Mr., letter to, 405.
Latin books, 544.
..... language, 54, 68, 141, 150, 313, 391.
...., documents written in, 25 (2), 27, 31, 46, 57, 73, 80, 83, 88, 95, 108 (2), 156, 165, 196, 199, 232, 233, 242, 278, 285, 290 (2), 323, 328, 338, 347, 377, 382, 385, 388, 390, 397, 404 (2), 405 (2), 409, 420, 422, 424, 425 (3), 426, 432, 435, 445, 446, 450, 451, 455, 464, 488, 494, 497, 503, 513, 522, 533, 535, 547, 552, 617, 627, 645, 649, 658, 676 (3), 679 (2).
..... poems and verses, 56, 57, 110, 166, 199, 391 (5).
..... secretary, 676; *see also* Lake, Sir Thos., and Wolley, John.
Laton, traitor, 356.
Lauksethe, 629.
Laurens, Joan, letter to, 140.
....., John, 140.
....., ..., letter of, 140.
Lauzon, Mons., 247.
Laverock, Thos., grant to, 397.
Law, actions at, witnesses in, 478.
....., counsellors at, *see* Counsel.
....., courts of, fees of, 84.
....., doctors in, 347.
Lawe, John, notary, 532.
Laws, uniformity of, 449.
Lawson, Barbara, 339.
Layton, co. Essex, 431.
Layton, Anth., 116, 117.
....., Sir Cuthbert, 111.
....., ..., son of, 111, 114.
....., Thos., 114, 117 (2).
....., Capt., 277.
Lea, Sir Jas., 534.
Leachlade, co. Gloucester, 107.
Lead, 125, 210, 232, 354, 362, 381, 512, 586.
..... mark or seal, 510, 511.
..... mines, 332.
Leadenhall, London, 305, 443.
League and Leaguers, *see* France, League in.
Leahow, feeage of, Guernsey, 522.
Leash, the, master of, 409.
Leather, 33, 99, 560, 561, 667.
Leatt, Nich., 498.
Leaver, resident at, 25.
Lebanon, manna from, 71.
Le Beir, Nich., 644.
Le Birr, Nich., 660.
Le Blaus, John, 644.
Le Clark, John, bond of, 448.
Le Clarke, Sam., 633.
Le Duc, Nicol, letter of, 145.
....., M., 43.
Lee, Edward, 451.
Lee—*cont.*
....., Sir Hen., 26, 27.
....., John, 107.
..... or Ley, Rich, 63, 401.
....., Robert, 385; Sir Robert, 469.
....., Capt. Thos., 409.
....., Capt., 615.
....., Mr., of Flanders, 79.
....., Mrs., 129.
Lee (Kent), ships at, 306.
....., tithing of, grant of, 123.
Leeds, letter dated from, 190.
....., traveller to, 190.
Leen, Robt. de, 509.
Le Ferre, troops from, 21.
Le Fevre or Feyvre, Edw., 42, 98.
....., Heliar, 473, 522.
....., Hugh, 549, 571.
....., Jas., petition of, 3.
Le Gert, Noel, 549.
Legg, Wm., 613.
....., Mr., 613.
Leghorn, 615.
....., resident at, 416.
Le Gris, Charles, 541.
....., Robt., 250, 433.
Le Hardy, John, 556 (2).
....., ..., examination of, 572.
Leicester, Geo., 155, 156.
....., ..., agreement by, 275.
....., ..., notes by, 260, 294.
Leicester, Court at, 556.
....., Earl of, *see* Dudley, *and* Sydney.
Leicester's Commonwealth, 138.
Leicestershire, 203, 421.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 218.
....., place in, 372.
....., troops to or from, 84, 218.
Leigh, Sir Francis, 673.
....., ..., petition of, 673.
....., Hen., 105.
....., John, grant to, 404.
....., Sir Piers, 35.
....., Thos., of Adlington, 35.
....., Thos., of Highleigh, Cheshire, 35.
....., Irishman, 414.
Leigh, co. Gloucester, 545.
Leighton, E., receipt by, 264.
....., Michael, Lieut., 384.
....., Sir Thos., Governor of Guernsey, 3 (2), 9, 10, 13, 15, 16, 22, 28–30, 35, 42, 58, 62, 68, 69, 74, 84, 85, 88, 98, 102, 125, 131, 161, 210, 213, 214, 271, 302, 331, 375, 390, 451, 463, 499, 529.
....., ..., demands by, 301, 374 (2), 381, 521.
....., ..., inquisition before, 73.
....., ..., leases from, disputes on, 15 (2), 16.

Leighton, Sir Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, 41, 43, 53, 61, 67, 73, 156, 161, 301, 302, 305, 360–363, 369, 373, 374, 380, 384 (3), 388, 392 (2), 394, 395, 419, 475.
....., ..., letters to, 39, 41, 42, 210, 269, 326, 357, 361.
....., ..., lieutenant of, 39, 58, 475.
....., ..., note by, 266.
....., ..., payments to, 371, 497.
....., ..., petitions of, 28, 521.
....., ..., petition to, 74.
....., ..., servant of, 394.
....., ..., survey by, 521.
....., ..., nephew of, 145.
....., Lady, 354, 374, 384, 394, 452.
....., Mr., 397.
Leipsic, 121.
Leith, 84.
....., siege of, 337.
Le Maistre, John, grant to, 381.
Le Marchant, or Marchant, Eleazar, 473, 555, 559, 583, 585, 601, 604, 628, 632 (2), 634.
....., ..., petition of, 560.
....., Nathan, 616.
....., Thos., 583, 585.
....., Thos., sen., 555, 616 (2).
....., ..., ... relatives of, 616.
....., Thos., jun., 616 (2).
Le Measurer, Leonard, *see* Mesurier.
Lemprière, Giles, 244, 397.
....., Hugh, 397, 622, 626, 627.
....., ..., letters of, 557, 663.
....., Katherine, 620.
....., M., 672.
....., ..., letter of, 673.
....., Michael, petition of, 47.
....., Philip, 671, 672.
....., ..., account by, 622.
....., ..., father of, 671.
....., Thomas, 567, 568, 583 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 584.
....., ..., letters to, 555, 584 (2).
Le Neve, Peter, 533.
Lenox, Earl, Countess, and Duke of, *see* Stuart.
Lenox lands, 427.
Lenquenir, Wm., 147.
Lentroppe, Mr., cousin of Lord Morley, 152.
Leonard, John, 338.
....., Thos., 338.
Le Pappe, Fras., petition of, 230.
Le Pelley, Martha, 538.
....., ..., husband of, 583.
Leprosy, disease of, 532, 539.
Lepton, John, 482, 488.
Le Ringald in Tempseter, revenue called, 425.
Le Roux, Denis, *see* Rouse.
Lesieur, Stephen, 446.
....., ..., letters of, 168, 459.
....., ..., petition of, 500.
Leslie, John, Bishop of Ross, 20, 149, 155, 245.
....., ..., mistress of, *see* Scotland, Mary, Queen of.
....., ..., work by, 10, 20.
L'Espine, Capt., 586.
Lesterrick, Laird of, 130, 131.
Letheringham, resident at, 450.
Letter office, suggestions for a, 630.
Le Tubelin, Aaron, 672, 673.
Levant, the, 40, 71, 590, 674, 675.
....., letters to, 596, 647.
..... Company, 498, 548, 589, 596, 674–676.
...., court of, 674.
...., governor of, 673; *see also* Lowe, Sir Thos.
...., letter of, 598.
...., letter to, 639.
...., reasons by, 675.
..... merchants, 589, 675, 676.
...., letter to, 460.
..... papers, 327, 548, 589, 590, 596, 598, 599, 664, 675, 676.
..... seas, 460, 663, 675, 676.
..... trade, 460, 548, 589, 596, 676.
Le Vavaseur, John, 574.
Levens, Geo., 515.
Leveson, Sir Rich., 426.
Levingston, *see* Livingstone.
Leviston, Rich., 666.
Lewaren, Jas., 613.
Lewekner, Wm., letter of, 132.
Lewen, Edw., mayor of Newcastle, 218–223, 237.
....., ..., letters of, 219, 220, 232, 237.
Lewes, Wm., 423.
....., Mr., 203.
Lewgar, John, 482.
Lewin, Mr., 199.
Lewis, Dr. Dan., Master of Requests, and Judge of the Admiralty, 571.
....., Capt., 285.
....., ..., letters to, 63, 103.
....., Friar, 303.
Lewisham, 243.
Lewknor, Lewis, 307, 314; Sir Lewis, 435, 540.
...., ..., letter of, 307.
....., Sir Rich., chaplain of, 517.
....., ..., letter of, 517.
....., ..., letter to, 448.
Lewys, D., 58.
Ley, Sir Jas., Baron Ley, Lord Treasurer, 675.
....., ..., letter of, 676.
Ley or Lee, Rich., 63, 401.
Libels, 63, 150, 171.
Liecnces, 156 (2), 203, 266, 385, 444, 464, 477, 528 (3), 647.
..... to travel, 486.

Licences to travel—*cont.*
...., alluded to, 119, 131, 144.
Licent, Mr., 31.
Lichfield, resident in, 42.
....., traveller to, 322.
..... and Coventry, Bishop of (Bayne, Ralph), 506.
....., deanery of, 422.
....., chapter of, letter to, 422.
Lichfield, Thos., request of, 47.
Lidcott, John, 423.
Liddesdale, 334, 344.
....., places in, 169.
....., residents in, 114, 168, 169, 334.
....., riots in, 169.
....., state of affairs in, 334, 335.
Lidney parish, co. Gloucester, 545.
Liege, letter dated from, 405.
....., merchants of, 406.
....., Prince of, 280.
....., resident at, 177.
....., Bishop of, 318.
Liere, travellers to, 410.
Lierre, Mr., 249.
Lieutenants, Lord, of counties, 218, 264, 273, 337 ; *see also* under the several counties.
....., deputy, 273 (2), 612.
Ligons, or Liggons, Mr., 155, 246.
Lilio, or Gilio, Antonio, calendar of, 75.
Lille, Thos. de, 659.
Lillie, Edm., certificate by, 490.
Lilly, *alias* Ambodexter, Mr., 224, 229, 230, 259, 279.
Lima, John Gondsalvus de, examination of 303.
....., ..., parents of, 303.
Lime, 341, 615.
Limehouse, 681.
Limerick, Bishop of (John Thornborough), 392.
Limoges, 115.
Lincoln, resident in, 166.
....., Earl of, *see* Clinton.
....., Bishop of, Cowper, Thos., 95.
Chaderton, Wm., 442.
Barlow, Wm., 523.
Williams, John, 655.
....., diocese of, 497.
Lincolnshire, 421.
....., coast of, 371.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 218.
....., places in, 25 (2), 79, 371 (2), 404, 405 (2), 441, 489.
....., sewers in, commissioners for, 445.
....., troops from, 218.
Lincoln's Inn, London, 31, 131.
...., barrister of, 425.
...., letter dated from, 464.
Lindsay, David, 10th Earl of Crawford, 11, 271.
Lindsay, Mr., 459.
Linen, 48, 210, 211.
....., rates on, 496.
Linnhurst Forestership, Sherwood, co. Notts, 23.
Lisbon, 217, 254, 287, 316.
....., carvels of, 454.
....., native of, 303.
....., persons at, 1, 303.
....., ships at, 38, 40, 249, 419.
....., ships to and from, 38, 185, 186, 202, 288, 316, 374.
....., travellers from, 38, 303.
....., victualler at, 254.
Lisden, tanner of, 316.
Liskeard, co. Cornwall, 458.
Lisle, Viscount, *see* Sydney, Rob.
....., Laurence, 631.
Lisle, travellers to, 242, 246.
List and shreds, patent for, 631.
Lister, Rich., 170.
....., ..., father of, 170.
Litany, use of, in the army, 283.
Littleboy, Mr., 613, 614.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 613.
Little Britain, or Brittany, 32, 633 ; *see also* Brittany.
Little Sanctuary, Westminster, 587.
Littleton, John, 422, 423.
....., ..., wife and family of, 422, 423.
....., Stephen, 474.
....., widow, 474.
Littleton's Wood, 123.
Liturgy, the, 283, 580, 581, 589, 609, 656.
Liveries, clerk of, 329, 330 (2) ; *see also* Wards and Liveries.
Liverpool, 131.
....., ship of, 255.
Livesey, Robt., 103.
....., ..., letter to, 102.
Livingston, or Levingstone, John, 431.
....., ..., grant to, 491.
Lizard Point, Cornwall, light on, 612, 614 (2).
Llandaff, Bishop of, Goodwin, Fras., letters of, 467, 468.
Lloyd, David, 270.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 270.
....., Dr. Geo., Bishop of Sodor and Man ; Bishop of Chester, 455.
....., Jo., 409.
....., R., letters of, 71, 77.
Loans, *see* Elizabeth and James 1., loans to, *and* Privy Seal loans.
Lobsters, patent for, 630.
Lochard, John, 518.
Locherson, John, 476.
Loches, in Touraine, 227.
Lock, Matt., 331.
....., Mr., 327.
....., ..., brother of, 327.
Locksmith, Rich., letters of, 489, 524, 525.

Lockwood, priest, 314 (2).
Lodovic, Count, 278.
Logic, 113, 661.
Logwood, 510, 511.
....., import of, 634.
Loire, travellers to, 77.
Lok, Hen., letters of, 419, 521.
....., ..., sons of, 521.
Lombard Street, London, 656.
Lombardy, army of, 38.
London, the town, or the City, 48, 81, 103, 104 (2), 112, 115, 153, 164, 218, 219 (2), 221, 235, 255, 267, 299, 356, 377, 421, 425, 431, 439, 455, 473, 505, 545, 589, 624, 630, 633, 639, 661.
....., aldermen of, 6, 177, 208, 373, 385, 418, 419, 435, 503, 513, 616, 621, 642.
....., ..., lease by, 373.
....., ..., letters to, 420 (2), 435, 497.
....., ..., petition of, 164.
....., alnage on draperies in, 457.
....., book printed in, 617.
..... brewers, 454, 639.
....., building in, 599.
....., ..., proclamations against, 8, 668.
....., carrier to, 380.
....., cavaliers of, 289.
....., citizens of, 2, 385, 430, 460, 507, 638.
....., city of, 426, 531, 621.
....., ..., common council of, 195.
....., ..., ..., statute by, 613.
....., ..., contribution by, 629.
....., ..., freedom of, 460, 497, 509.
....., ..., lands mortgaged to, 482.
....., ..., loan of, 273, 507.
....., ..., officers of, 507.
....., ..., secretary of, 507.
....., companies of, 629, 674; *also*,—
Dyers, 511, 635.
....., wardens, &c. of, petition of, 633.
Farriers, 585, 586.
....., hall of, 586.
Feltmakers, 501.
Fishmongers, 639.
Girdlers, 497.
Goldbeaters, 631.
Goldsmiths, 656.
Grocers, 639.
Haberdashers, 460.
Mercers, 460.
....., master, &c. of, letter to, 481.
Pewterers, 71.
Salters, 639.
Stationers, 658, 659.
Woodmongers, 648.
Worsted weavers, 379.
....., coal measure in, 418.
....., commissioners in, 616.
....., debts in, acts for recovery of, 442 (2).
London—*cont.*
....., draperies in, 457.
....., drapers in, 510, 511.
....., dyers in, 504, 505, 510, 511.
....., exchange in, 191.
....., exports from and imports to, 230, 260, 375.
....., gentry of, 503.
....., goods in, 295, 306.
....., hospitals in, 380.
....., justices of, 642.
....., lands in, 520.
....., letters dated from, 12, 25, 78, 113, 143, 148, 151, 187, 202 (2), 212, 242, 243, 293, 306 (2), 356, 357, 379, 419, 459 (2), 467, 507, 614 (2), 627, 629 (2), 665, 667, 669 (3), 673.
....., levying soldiers in, 146, 148 (2), 179, 282, 426.
....., Lord Mayors of, 195, 510, 642; *also*,—
(1595–6), Sir John Harte, 373, 376.
(1600–1), Sir Wm. Ryder, 419.
(1603–4), (Sir T. Bennet), letter to, 435.
(1604–5), Sir Thos. Lowe, 513.
(1606–7), Sir John Watts, letter to, 497.
(1607–8), Sir Hen. Rowe, 500, 507.
....., letter to, 509.
(1611–2), Sir Jas. Pemberton, letter to, 531.
(1619–20), (Sir Wm. Cockaine), 621.
....., ..., court of, 500.
....., magistrates of, 136.
....., mass in, 187, 345.
....., merchants of, 2, 9, 170, 176, 197, 273, 276, 280, 290, 346, 390, 449, 450, 460, 501, 587, 599.
....., ..., petition of, 164.
....., natives of, 144, 256, 259.
....., news from, 211.
....., ordnance in, 639; *see also* Ordnance.
....., persons in, 15, 16 (2), 39, 120, 144, 167, 168, 235, 237, 243, 267, 268 (2), 277, 292, 294, 300, 307, 343, 378, 390, 404, 468, 588, 616, 625, 632, 657.
....., ... sent to, 8.
....., places in, 415, 492.
....., plague or sickness in, 354, 356, 357, 439.
....., port of, 141, 375, 676.
....., ..., customers or Customs' officers at, 104, 385, 523, 576 (2).
....., ..., ..., letters to, 426, 589, 676.
....., ..., ..., warrant to, 426.
....., ..., customs in, payments from, 404, 676.
....., post of, 329.
....., posts to or from, 75, 188, 278, 304.
....., priests sent to, 186, 188.
....., printers of, 648, 649.
....., prohibition against coming to, 653.

London—*cont.*
....., provisions in, 306.
....., rebuilding of, 667.
....., receiver of, 461.
....., recorder of, 422, 500, 510.
....., ..., letter to, 84.
....., recusants in, 518.
....., residents in, 2, 5, 31 (2), 39, 41, 65, 179, 264, 304, 331, 361, 363, 373, 383, 405, 415, 431, 440, 458, 500, 561, 587, 617, 631.
....., rumours in, 203.
....., sheriffs of, 136, 642, 668.
....., ..., letter to, 180.
..... ships of or in, 14, 212, 306, 361, 614.
..... silks, 504, 505.
....., streets, parishes, buildings, &c. of, 18 :—
Aldersgate, 642.
..... Street, 678.
Bishopsgate, 448, 586, 681.
..... Street, 200.
Blackfriars 53, 64, 294, 324, 419, 440.
Blackheath, 138.
Blackwall, 186.
Blackwell Hall, 561.
Bread Street, 124.
Bridge House, 346.
Burghley House, 412.
Carter Lane, 304.
Chancery Lane, 321, 500.
Charing Cross, 8, 676, 679.
Charterhouse, 294.
Cheapside, 8, 137, 138, 427, 656.
Clerkenwell, letter dated from, 673.
Clifford's Inn, 19.
Clink prison, 175.
Coleman Street, 382, 383.
Counter prison, 642.
Creechurch parish, 648.
Cripplegate, 586.
Custom House, 164, 443, 563, 589, 590, 675.
Denmark House, 653, 667.
Doctors' Commons, 477.
Dorset House, 459, 460, 476, 482.
Duke's Hall, 648.
..... Place, 648.
...., church, 648.
Eastcheap, 586.
Ely Place, Holborn, 165, 283, 315.
Essex House, 379, 409, 440, 452.
Exchange, 138, 191.
Fenchurch parish, 649.
..... Street, 308.
Fleet Street, 150, 246, 324, 625, 631.
Friday Street, 31.
Gatehouse prison, 579, 654.
London—*cont.*
Gin Street, 512.
Gracious Street, 136.
Gray's Inn, 105, 106, 551, 631.
....., letters dated from, 111, 596, 600.
..... Lane, 294.
Gresham College, 481.
Guildhall, 8, 520.
Hampstead, 459.
Holborn, Ely Place in, 165, 283, 315.
....., the Rose in, 168.
..... Hill, 204.
Houndsditch, 497.
Hyde Park, 504, 514.
Islington, 321.
Lambeth House, 436.
Leadenhall, 305, 443.
Limehouse, 681.
Lincoln's Inn, 31, 131, 425, 464.
Lombard Street, 656.
London House, letter dated from, 428.
..... Wall, 294.
Long Acre, 667.
Ludgate, 411.
Mark Lane, 8.
Marshalsea, 3, 47, 245, 597.
....., letter dated from, 597.
Minorites, the, 377.
Newgate, 200, 201, 280.
Nicholas Acon, 448.
Old Bailey, 631.
Paris Garden, 6.
Philip Lane, letter dated from, 345.
Philip's Lane, 612.
Puddle Wharf, 404.
Ratcliffe, 176.
Redcock Court, Houndsditch, 497.
Red Cross Street, 586.
.... tavern, 586.
..... lion tavern, 585, 586.
Russell House, letter dated from, 7.
St. Augustine's-ad-Portam, 383, 561.
St. Bartholomew's, 662.
..... Hospital, 373.
St. Botolph's without Aldersgate, 642.
St. Bride's Church, 663.
St. Catherine's parish, 648.
St. Clement's churchyard, 44.
St. Clement Dane's, 662.
St. Dunstan's Church, 405.
St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, 448.
St. James's, *see* St. James's.
St. John's, 328.
..... Street, Smithfield, 288.
St. Martin's Gate, Cheapside, 8.
..... Church, 507.
..... Lane, 507.

London—*cont.*
St. Paul's, *see* St. Paul's.
St. Peter's Hill, 385, 507.
St. Sepulchre's, 383.
St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, 382, 383.
St. Swithin's Lane, letter dated from, 46.
Salisbury House, letter dated from, 495.
Savoy, the, Strand, letters dated from, 85, 319, 441, 506.
Scething Lane, letter dated from, 300.
Serjeants' Inn, 480.
...., letters dated from, 376, 504.
Smithfield, 63, 288.
....., West, 273.
Somerset House, 431.
....., ..., letter dated from, 346.
Staple Inn, 531.
...., resident in, 557.
Strand, 431, 667.
Temple, the, *see* Temple.
Thames, the, *see* Thames.
Tower, the, *see* Tower.
..... Hill, 426 (2), 630.
..... Street, 40.
..... Wharf, 229.
Trinity Church, 648.
Tyburn, 106, 110, 203, 256.
Walbrook, 304.
Whitechapel Fields, 294.
Whitehall, *see* Whitehall.
Woodmongers' Hall, 648.
Wood Street, 379.
....., Little, 329.
York House, 399.
....., taxation of, 390.
....., tin sent to, 458.
....., travellers from, 144, 231, 243, 249, 267, 268, 288, 310, 322, 324, 341, 352, 421, 654, 678.
....., ... to, 20, 24, 78, 80, 103, 107, 129, 131, 189, 190, 195, 223, 237, 243, 249, 252, 287, 288, 336, 401, 449, 459, 460, 469, 556, 587, 600, 626, 627, 636, 654.
....., troops to or from, 141, 284, 306.
....., Bishop of, Aylmer, John, 19, 20, 95, 165.
Bancroft, Rich., 95, 447.
Abbot, Geo., 455, 528.
King, John, 621, 622.
Montaigne, George 673.
....., ..., register of, extract from, 662.
Londoners, 615.
Long Acre, London, 668.
Long Ashton, co. Somerset, 336.
Longe, Mr., alderman of Southampton, 598.
Long Melford, co. Suffolk, 517.
Longstang, Thos., 518.
....., ..., Anne, wife of, grant to, 518.
Lopez, Dr., 379.
Lord, a, 317.
....., illness of, treatment of, 679.
....., note to, 676.
Lord and Lady, 315, 316.
Lords, *see* Nobility.
....., letter to, 109.
....., the, *see* Privy Council.
....., House of, 347, 446, 539, 540; *see also* Parliament.
Loretto, 312.
Lorraine, 166, 322.
....., Englishmen in, 322.
Lostwithiel, Cornwall, 458.
Lother, John, 144.
Lotteries. 84.
Loughborough, Court at, 556.
Louvaine, traveller from, 246.
Love, John, 413.
....., steward of Douay, 413.
....., Mr., master of the Farriers' Company, 586.
Lovel, Hen., 666.
Lovelace, Sir Rich., letter to, 465.
Lovell, Gregory, 128.
....., ..., warrant to, 250.
Loversall Chapel, co. York, 369.
Low Countries, 33, 140, 151, 157, 159, 277, 303, 307, 562, 563, 674.
....., agent in, *see* Edmondes, Thos.
....., council of or in, 211.
....., ..., assistants in, salary of, 264.
....., court of, 317.
....., deputy in, 277.
....., English commissioners sent to, 242 (2).
....., exports to or from, 260, 401, 402, 675, 681.
....., governor or regent of, 37, 38, 277.
....., ..., secretary of, 37.
....., lieut.-general in, *see* Dudley, Earl of Leicester.
....., ..., salary of, 243, 264.
....., memorial for, 306.
....., merchants of or in, 165.
....., money in, exchange of, 199.
....., musters in, 308, 309, 476.
....., ..., commissary for, 476.
....., officers in, 358, 588.
....., ..., salary of, 264.
....., paymaster in, letter to, 476.
....., president of; *see* Richardot.
....., secretary of, 317.
....., services in, 260, 305, 308–310, 539, 674.

Low Countries, services in—*cont.*
....., ..., payments for, 197, 208, 213.
....., ships to, 277.
....., state of, 211.
....., States of, 156, 309, 406, 411.
....., ..., ambassadors of, 243, 514, 535.
....., ..., agent with, 411.
....., ..., camp of, 406.
....., ..., commission from, 587.
....., trade of, 33.
....., travellers from, 65, 177.
....., travellers to, 21, 79, 158, 173, 177, 278, 298, 358, 656, 658.
....., Treasurer at War in, 309; *see* Huddlestone, Rich., and Sherley, Sir Thos.
....., troops (English) in, to, or from, 146, 147, 151, 164, 167, 178, 243, 275, 277, 306–308, 320, 358, 667.
....., ..., apparel of, 263 (2), 264, 276, 293, 306, 382.
....., ..., charges of, 164, 177, 183, 188, 190, 238 (2), 243, 257, 258, 263, 264 (4), 293, 294 (4), 296, 306–308.
....., ..., officers of, 167, 177 (2), 183, 191, 260, 277, 294.
....., ..., payments for, 155–157, 169, 170, 197, 199, 205, 213, 232 (2), 260, 276, 382.
Low Country wars, 412.
..... wolves, 211.
Lowe, the (Lancashire), resident at, 25.
Lowe, ship of, 156.
Lowe, Timothy, letter of, 331.
....., Sir Thos., governor of the Levant Company, 498; alderman and lord mayor of London, 513.
....., ..., letter to, 596.
....., Catholic, 324.
Lower house, *see* Commons, House of.
Lowike Towers (Borders), 128.
Lowther, resident at, 117.
Lowther, Gerard, 118, 266, 287, 324, 351 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 363, 366.
....., ..., brother of, 118.
....., ..., ..., wife of, 118.
....., Lan., letter of, 511.
....., Rich., sheriff of Cumberland, 266, 289; deputy warden of the West Marches, 322, 323 (2), 338, 339, 341.
....., ..., examination before, 321.
....., ..., letter to, 332.
....., ..., cousin of, *see* Scrope, Lord.
....., Wm., 511.
Lucy, Sir Thos., letter of, 324.
Luddington, resident at, 624.
Ludgate, London, resident in, 411.
Ludham, letter dated from, 2.
Luestradigo, of St. Iago, 38.
Luke, Hen., 44.
Lukin, Mr., 464.
Lullys, Mathew, licence to, 402.
Lumbard, Fras, 288.
....., Wm., 288.
Lumley, John dc, 1st Lord Lumley, statement by, 416.
....., Jane, Lady Lumley, 417.
....., Rich., letter of, 397.
....., ..., father of, 397.
Lunatics, 143, 523.
Lunenburg, resident in, 364.
Lupo, *alias* Ambrose dc Milan, 377.
Luson, Wm., or Walter, 179, 180.
Luther, Martin, 35, 40.
Lutheran noble, 412.
Luynes, Mons. dc, 583 (?).
Lyby, priest, 204.
Lye, resident at, 112.
Lyme Regis, resident at, 301.
Lymington, 381.
Lyndsay, Sir Jas., letter of, 524.
Lyneall, Thos., payment to, 179.
Lynn Regis, co. Norfolk, 124, 418.
....., exports from, 260.
....., market place at, pillory in, 533.
....., residents at, 533, 544.
....., ships in, 306.
Lyons, 374, 435.
....., citadel in, governor of, 132.
....., letters dated from, 53, 72, 132, 147.
....., persons in, 4, 132, 133, 147 (2), 413.
....., travellers from or to, 98, 132, 148, 176.
Lytton, Mrs., 411.

M.

M., Earl of, 436.
M. T., 165.
Macclesfield, inhabitants of, 625.
....., mayor of, 625.
....., minister of, 625.
Machiavelli, Nicolo, 137.
Mack Williams, Hen., 426.
Madder, 170, 510, 511.
Maddison, Lionel, mayor of Newcastle, letters of, 365 (2).
Madeira, 207.
....., surrender of, to Spain, 38.
Madeline, the (ship), 230.
Madison, Capt., 410.
Madrid, court at, 297, 298 (2), 300, 313.
....., letters dated from, 296–299, 312, 313, 657.
....., persons in, 256, 299 (2).
....., travellers from, 312, 396.

Madruchi, or Mandruccio, Cardinal, 58, 317.
Maertson, Joris, 233.
Magellan, Straits of, 35.
Magistrates, 35, 39, 74, 121, 446, 554.
Magna Charta, 232, 452.
Mahomet, 452.
Maiden Bradley, cos. Somerset and Wilts, parish of, 123.
Maidenhead, traveller from, 106.
Maidstone, or Mayston, boats of, 114.
Maier, Christ., 258.
Maine, M. de, *see* Mayenne.
Mainwaring, Randall, 615.
....., Mr., 280, 290, 293.
Maitland, Sir John, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, 271, 272, 287, 319.
Malaga, inhabitants of, 396.
....., ships from or to, 213, 396.
Malby, Lady, 178.
Malescotius, Dr. Mich., 679.
Malevault, merchant, 315.
Malines, Carthusians at, 415.
Mallard, priest, 187.
Mallet, Baldwin, 362.
Mallory, Thos., dispensation for, 409.
....., Sir Wm., 80, 120, 121, 409.
Malt, 135, 251, 375, 401, 651, 652 (2).
..... horses, 215.
Maltherve, Clavitius, letter to, 61.
Maltravers, Lady 378.
....., ..., father of, 378.
Maltsters, 651, 652 (2).
Malvesi, Signor Pierre, 278.
Malvoisier, Mons., French Lieger, 153, 155.
Man, Isle of, 441.
Man, Fras., 675.
....., Martin, 542, 544.
....., Wm., receiver in the King's Bench, letter to, 515.
....., Mr., 299.
Manchester, 477, 478.
....., Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical at, 25.
....., constables of, 477, 479.
....., ..., letters of, 479.
....., ..., letters to, 478–480.
....., ..., notes by, 478.
..... cottons, 14.
....., disorders in, 478 (2).
....., hall at, 478.
....., justices of, 477–480.
....., letters dated from, 479, 480.
....., parish church in, 479.
....., persons in, 477–479.
....., Pest House in, 476 (3).
....., places in, 478–480.
....., plague in, 477, 478.
Manchester—*cont.*
....., prison in, 478, 479.
....., residents in, 477–480.
....., ..., letter to, 478.
....., stocks in, 476.
....., taxes in, 477, 478.
....., travellers to or from, 478, 479.
Mandeville, Viscount, *see* Montague, Hen.
Mandruccio, Cardinal, *see* Madrucchi.
Manley, Laurence, 41.
....., ..., Edw., son of, 41.
....., Laurence, son of Edward, 41.
....., Robt., 41.
....., of Poulton, Cheshire, 35.
Manners, John, 4th Earl of Rutland, 23, 119, 126, 149, 532.
....., ..., decree for, 23.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of Rutland, letter to, from the King, 532.
....., Roger, 5th Earl of Rutland, 409, 468, 532 (?).
....., ..., letter to, 468.
....., ..., Sir Oliver, brother of, 468.
....., Sir George, 665.
Manning, Dr. Hen., 500.
....., ..., articles of accusation before, 502.
Manors, lords of, 380, 547.
Mansard, Mons., 490.
Mansell, Robt., 382.
....., Sir Robert, 629, 635.
....., Mr., 544.
....., Mrs., 544.
Mansfield, John, examinations of, 65 (2).
Mantua, Duke of (Vincent I. de Gonzaga), 317.
....., traveller from, 98.
Manwood, Roger, Justice of Common Pleas, opinion of, 22; Sir Roger, Lord Chief Baron, 13, 50.
....., ..., declaration before, 371.
Maps, 160, 167, 652.
Mar, Earl or Lord, *see* Erskine.
Marbery, Mr., 317.
Marbury, Thos., letter of, 456.
March and Marches, *see* England, borders or marches of, *and* Wales, marches of.
Marchant, Thos., 84.
....., Wm., petition of, 84; *see also* Le Marchant.
Marchem, resident at, 242.
Marcion (Gnostic), 34.
Mares, *see* Horses.
Maret, Jean, 663, 672 (2).
....., Phil., bailiff and procurer of Jersey, 549, 551, 555, 557, 565–581, 583, 590, 592, 594, 602, 619, 665 (2), 668, 669, 670.
....., ..., answer of, 580.
....., ..., petitions of, 557, 577.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 580.

Maret, Phil.—*cont.*
....., ..., request by, 568.
....., ..., sentence against, 570, 577–580.
....., ..., brother of, 577, 579 (2).
Margaret (ship), 48.
..... of Newhaven, 230.
Margaret (Tudor), Lady, foundation of, at Cambridge, 166.
Maria, Donna (of Portugal), 38.
Marine causes, *see* Navy.
Mariners or seamen, 103, 207, 211, 270, 274, 275, 286, 295, 301, 306, 354, 418, 510, 535, 613, 615, 626, 627, 640, 661.
....., French, 213, 374.
....., Spanish, 202, 254, 255.
Mark Lane, London, 8.
Markets, 124, 171, 343, 641, 651, 656, 661.
Markham, Fras., 597.
....., Thos., 23.
....., ..., decree for, 23.
....., Mr., 361.
Marprelate, Martin, 273, 275.
Marque, or reprisal, letters of, 32 (2), 274, 275.
Marro, Thos., 404.
Marseilles, 317, 614.
....., letter dated from, 171.
....., traveller to, 171.
Marsh, Laurence, 41.
....., Mr., 524.
Marshal, Earl, 199, 399, 648; *see also* Devereux, Earl of Essex.
....., ..., deputy, 199.
....., ..., office of, 647.
....., ... of Scotland, 272, 287.
..... of the army in France, Wilsford, Sir Thos., 282, 283.
Marshall, Papist, 20.
Marshalsea, London, letter dated from, 597.
....., prisoners in, 3, 47, 245, 597.
Marston manor, 92.
Martha, 397.
Martial law, 248, 452.
Martin, Bartholomew, 227, 228, 229 (2).
....., Colette, 36.
....., ..., husband of, 36.
....., ..., son of, 36.
....., Henry, serjeant trumpeter, 539.
....., or Marten, Sir Henry, King's Advocate, 621, 628.
....., ..., letters of, 626 (2).
....., ..., reference to, and report of, 667.
....., Laurence, 41.
....., Lionel, 325.
....., Nich., answers of, 16, 36.
....., ..., petitions of, 83, 125.
....., ..., report of, 35.
....., Alderman Sir Rich., 197; master worker of the Mint, 472, 473 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 357.
....., Roger, 512, 517, 534.
Martin—*cont.*
....., Wm., 368.
....., ..., signature of, 368.
....., (Catholic), 314.
....., of Guernsey, 616.
....., of Northampton, 641.
...., Mrs., 411.
Martin's Tower, 338.
Martyn, Mr., 441.
Martyrs, 25, 63.
Mary of Alderney (ship), 42.
Mary, Virgin, statue of, at Salisbury, 102.
Mary, 397.
Mary I., 43, 430, 540; *see also* Philip and Mary.
....., service to, 135.
....., transactions in her time, 65, 70, 136, 231, 430.
....., Queen of Scots, *see* Scotland, Mary, Queen of.
....., Princess (daughter of Henry VII., Queen of France), 540.
....., Princess, daughter of James I., gentlewomen of, 469.
Masler, Anth., 380.
Mason, Fulk, 301.
Mass, service of, 24, 34, 37, 85, 102, 107, 110, 187, 234, 274, 303, 324, 345, 356.
..... books, 102, 294.
..... vestments, 356.
Massingham, Norfolk, bailiffs' account for, 31.
Massy, Geo., 35.
....., John, 35.
....., Rich., 35.
....., of Sale, 35.
Mathew, or Matthew, Tobie, Dean of Durham, 241, 344; Bishop of Durham, 439; Archbishop of York, 487.
....., ..., information to, 653.
....., ..., letters of, 344, 345, 355, 376, 452, 487.
Matthews, Mary, 549.
Matthias, Archduke, *see* Austria.
Mattingley, John, 596.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 597.
Matyson, Rich., 45.
Maugier, John, pardon to, 366.
....., ..., children of, 366.
Maultby, Jas., 325.
Maurice of Nassau, Count, 411, 412, 681.
....., ..., letter to, 258.
Maxfield or Maxwell, John, 6th Lord Maxwell, 143, 149, 153, 159, 167, 249.
....., ..., as Earl of Morton, 96.
....., ..., cousin of, 96.
Maxwell, Rich., 96.
....., ..., cousin of, 96.
May, Rich., letter to, 185.
....., Thos., 382.
Mayenne, Duke de, (Charles of Lorraine), 159, 163, 167, 281, 310.
Mayer, Robert, 493.

Mayerne, Dr. Theodore de, grant to, 529.
....., ..., Marguerite de Boetzler, wife of, pension to, 529.
Maymett, Mich., 456.
Maynard, Charles, 666.
....., John, 666.
....., Sir Wm., signatures of, 631, 639.
Maynooth, Ireland, 326.
Mayor's Court, London, 500.
..... daughter, 679.
Mayors, 152, 371, 539.
....., precedence of, 612.
....., right of, to be escheators, 514, 515.
Maysterson, Rich., letter of, 478.
Mayston or Maidstone, boats of, 114.
Mead, receipt for making, 625.
Mead, Edw., examination of, 65.
....., Thos., letter of, 614.
Meade, Thos., justice of Common Pleas, opinion of, 22.
Meadow waters, 114.
Medals, 71.
Medcalf, Anth., 493.
Medical reports, 577, 679.
Medici, Don John de, 278.
Medicines, 71, 73, 78, 122, 208.
Medina Sidonia, duke of (Alphonso VII. de Guzman), 206, 207, 269.
Meeres, or Meres, Lawrence, 81, 120.
....., ..., letter of, 311.
Melcombe Regis, resident at, 36.
Mellowe, Wm., letter to, 614.
Melvill, Sir Andrew, 519.
Mendoza, Don Bernardino de, 115, 157–160, 185, 187, 239, 240, 249, 255 ?, 258, 298, 313, 318 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 188 (2).
....., ..., brother of, 297.
Merbury, Chas., letters of, 56, 72.
Mercer, Mr., 135, 136.
Mercers' Company, London, 460.
....., ..., master, wardens, &c. of, letter to, 481.
Merchandize, 14, 37, 103, 142, 164, 173, 181, 210, 211, 213, 214, 295, 302, 371, 402, 661, 662.
....., restitution of, 71, 197.
....., ships laden with, 206.
....., trade of, 444.
Merchant adventurers, 401–404, 444, 665, 674, 675.
...., answer of, 561–563.
...., court of, 121, 561.
...., disbursements by, 208.
...., governor of, 561; *see also* Saltonstall, Rich.
...., ..., deputy, 212, 561.
...., losses by, 199.
...., officers of, 561, 562.
...., payments to, 177, 205.
Merchant adventurers—*cont.*
....., ..., privileges granted to, 102, 402, 403.
...., treasurer to, 179, 202.
..... strangers, 96, 210, 301, 448, 466, 563, 663, 664; *see also* Strangers and Aliens.
...., letter to, 376.
...., ships of, 212, 654.
...., trade of or with, 42, 562, 563, 615.
..... ships; *see* Ships, merchant.
Merchants, 37 (2), 122, 134, 154, 204, 210, 211, 221, 228, 230, 235, 270, 276, 278, 295, 300, 328, 360, 361, 392, 401, 402, 404, 406, 463, 464, 508, 510, 511, 527, 529, 562, 581, 629, 630, 639; *see also* English *and* Bristol merchants.
..... (foreign), 8, 20, 48, 315, 328, 374, 501, 587, 659.
....., goods of, 320.
....., names of, 2, 4, 79, 156 (2), 179, 181, 208, 232, 251, 252, 270, 278, 291, 292 (3), 295, 298, 385, 390, 440, 559, 560, 583, 587, 616, 662, 674.
....., petition of, 299.
....., secretary to, 185.
..... supplying the army, 292, 294, 308, 380.
Mercœur, Duke of (Philip Emanuel de Lorraine), 300, 302, 373, 374.
....., ..., lieutenant of, 383.
Meredew, co. Warwick, 404.
Meredith, Jonas, 167, 251.
....., deputy to Sir T. Sherley, payments to, 205.
Meres, Laurence, *see* Meeres.
Merierewkes, Scotland, 142.
Merle, co. Dorset, resident at, 65.
Merlin, the (ship), 242.
Mermaid, of Dantzic (ship), 277.
Merry, Hen., 519.
Merryman, Geo., 373.
Mervin, Hen., grants to, 586, 597.
....., ..., letter of, 680.
....., ..., son of, 680.
Meservy, Capt. Aaron, Lieut. of Jersey, 546–548, 551, 553, 556, 568, 620, 622, 643.
....., ..., examination of, 579.
....., Edw., king's advocate at Jersey, 556, 672.
....., ..., grant to, 645.
....., ..., letter of, 673.
....., ..., letter to, 672.
....., Elie, 609.
....., Phil., 245.
..... M., minister of Brest, 600.
Messias, the, 109.
Mesurier, or le Measurer, Leonard, 473, 522.
....., Nich. de, 98.
Metridae Treacle, 71.
Mewtis, Mr., 420.
....., brother of, 420.

Mey, John, Bishop of Carlisle, 80, 90, 270, 323, 350.
....., ..., commission to, 80.
....., ..., examinations before, 106, 107, 111.
....., ..., letters of, 107, 266, 351.
....., ..., letter to, 351.
....., ..., petition of, 346.
Micheldever, letter dated from, 257.
Michele, Mrs., of St. Malo, 660.
Michell, Geo., 65.
....., Mr., 472.
Midas, 136.
Middleburg, 169, 202, 254, 268, 276, 318, 403, 410.
....., letter dated from, 214.
....., persons at, 156, 179, 294.
....., resident at, 659.
....., ships to, 320.
Middlemore, Wm., 509.
Middlesex, 421, 442, 473, 509.
....., justices for, 455.
....., persons in, 468.
....., places in, 18, 45, 164, 383, 425, 456, 509, 657.
....., receiver of, 461.
....., sheriffs of, 461.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
....., Earl of, *see* Cranfield, Lionel.
Middle shires, commission for, 439.
...., Commissioners of, letter to, 490; *see also* England, borders of.
Middle Temple, *see* Temple.
Middleton, Edw., 114, 115, 117 (2), 118.
....., ..., examination of, 116.
....., ..., servant of, 114–118.
....., ..., father of, 116.
....., ..., sister of, 118.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 118.
....., ..., Mrs. 117.
....., Sir Hen., warrant to, 477.
....., Sir Hugh, 653.
....., John, sheriff and justice of peace of Cumberland, 146.
....., ..., examinations before, 321, 325.
....., Marmaduke, Bishop of St. David's, letter to, 95.
....., Mr., 427.
....., merchant, 246.
....., priest, 278, 281, 400, 411.
Middleton, tithes of, 368.
..... Hall, Westmoreland, 114–117.
Midford, Oswald, 142.
Mignon College, Paris, 8, 296, 298, 299, 312.
Milan, 4, 57, 154, 411, 413.
....., troops from, 278.
Milan, Ambrose de, *alias* Lupo, 377.
Milborne, Dorset, resident at, 65.
Mildmay, Sir Anth., licence from, 544.
....., Grace, Lady, his wife, 544.
Mildmay, Sir Walter, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 92, 93, 132.
....., ..., letters to, 218, 219.
....., Lady, 377, 378.
Miles, Morris, 32.
Milet, Thos., letter of, 145.
Milford Haven, 248.
....., ..., ships to, 40.
Mill, Rich., 666.
Miller, Rich., 243.
....., Mr., at Calais, 281.
Millhall, co., Kent, 630 (2).
Mills, Edw., 489.
....., Francis, 428, 432, 444.
....., ..., letter of, 482.
....., James, letter of, 526.
....., ..., father of, 526.
....., ..., cousin of, 526.
....., Robt., Latin poem by, 166.
....., Thos., 196, 658.
Minden Hall, co. Essex, 436.
Minerals, 83.
Mines, 64, 65, 327, 328, 332, 457, 520, 639, 653.
..... royal, directors of, 457, 458.
Minion of Bridgwater (ship), 36.
Ministers, 22, 24, 26, 117, 171, 268, 310, 344, 345, 383, 446, 447, 450, 462, 490, 492, 543, 566, 589, 591; *see also* Guernsey, Jersey, *and* Scotland, ministers of; *and* Preachers.
Ministry, 446.
Minorites, London, door-keepers of, 377.
Minsh, Mr., priest, 412.
Mint, the, 424, 656.
....., coin in or from, 145, 146, 425.
....., comptroller of, 146.
....., gravers of, 125, 425.
....., officers of, 520.
....., ..., letter of, 473, 520.
....., warden of, 145, 146; *see also* Knyvett, Sir Thos.
....., workmaster at, 472 (2), 473, 520.
Minterne, Wm., certificate by, 541.
Miracles, 109, 110.
Misrule, lord of, 118, 209.
Misterton, wood carried to, 475.
Mitchell, Thos., 324.
Mitford, Dorothy, 343.
Mithwould Manor, 543.
Mocket, Tim., 11.
Moer, Rich., 180.
Mogerhanger et Chalons Manor, 524.
Mogul, the Great (Schah Abbas I.), 675.
Mole taker, office of, 435, 438, 510.
Molineux, Sir John, 545.
....., Sir Rich., 399, 400.
....., Rutland, 519.
Molunthy, John, 456.
Monasteries, 123, 305, 217.
Monereiff, Alex., petition of, 512.

Mondonedo, residence at, 316.
Money or treasure, 256, 281, 390.
....., counterfeiting of, 559.
....., engraving and coining of, 424, 425, 458.
....., exchange of, 134, 276, 382.
....., exchangers of, 649.
....., project for keeping, 256, 258.
....., scarcity of, 649.
Monington, Rich., 518.
Monkskirsby Manor, co. Warwick, 405.
Monk Wearmouth, co. Devon, resident in, 198.
Monmouthshire, prothonotary and clerk of the crown in, 338.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
Monocrater stone, 73.
Monopolies, 494.
Monsieur, *see* Anjou, Duke of.
Monson, John, petition of, 654.
....., or Mounson, Sir Thos., 515, 551, 552.
....., Lady Margaret, petition of, 551.
Montagu, Hen., Viscount Mandeville, Lord Treasurer, warrant to, 634.
Montague, Edw., 317.
....., Sir Hen., recorder of London, certificate by, 500.
....., Jas., 444.
....., James, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 523; Bishop of Winchester, 606.
....., ..., letter of, 523.
..... Simon, 316.
....., Dr. 472.
....., Lord, *see* Brown.
Montaigne, George, Bishop of London, 671 (?).
Montauban, 636.
....., letter dated from, 247.
....., Papists in, 43.
....., siege of, 636.
Monte Cavallo (Rome), 170.
Monteagle, Lord, *see* Parker.
Montfort, Brittany, 383.
Montgomery, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Phil.
Montgomeryshire, place in, 468.
Montjoy, Lord, *see* Blount.
Montmartin, M. de, 305.
Montmelian, 499.
Montorgueil Castle, *see* Jersey.
Montpensier, Duke of (François de Bourbon), letter of, 315.
....., Madame, 223.
....., ..., marriage of, 163.
Moody, Mich., 200–203, 327.
Moore, Archibald, petition of, 448.
....., Edw., 372.
....., Nich., letter of, 121.
....., Owen, brother of, 121.
....., Robt., 89.
Moores, the, 411.
Moothall, Morpeth, 209.
Mordaunt, Lady, 204.
....., ..., servants of, 317.
Morden, Eliz., 493.
More, John, alderman of London, letters to, 420 (2).
....., Robert, 631.
..... Dr., 628.
....., pensioner of Spain, 414.
Morgan, Edmund, certificate by, 588.
....., Edward, 501.
....., Miles, 48.
....., Polydore, 79, 414.
....., Roger, 588.
....., Thos., 79, 82, 134, 149, 150, 158, 167, 188 (2), 202, 222, 224, 240, 245, 246, 249, 269, 291, 307, 318, 411, 414.
....., ..., certificate of, 509.
....., ..., letter of, 428.
....., ..., letters to, 113, 151, 432.
....., Capt. Wm., 246, 277, 302.
....., ..., grant to, 382.
....., Col., 147, 148, 173.
....., Mr., 288.
Morison, Francis, 445.
....., Sir Rich., *see* Morrison.
Morlaix, 300.
....., ships from, 373.
Morley, Lord and Lady, *see* Parker.
....., Sir John, 630 (2).
....., Mr., 217.
Morocco, King of (Hamed IV.), 40, 275.
Morpeth, 17, 70, 118, 193, 253.
....., aldermen of, 209, 210.
....., bailiffs of, 208–210.
..... Castle, 210.
...., constable of, 206, 208–210.
....., letters dated from, 205, 206.
..... lordship, 206.
....., market cross at, 209.
....., mayor and corporation of, 118.
...., moothall at, 209.
....., posts to or from, 278 (2).
....., recusants in, 339.
....., residents in, 142, 206, 208–210, 253.
....., serjeant of, 210.
....., tolbooth at, 209.
....., travellers to, 118, 142, 193–195, 208.
..... ward, 339.
Morrice, Jas., attorney of the Court of Wards, letter to, 376.
....., ..., report of, 330.
Morris, Fras., 139.
....., Robert, 585.
....., priest, 153.
....., Sir, 147.

Morrison, Fynes, 445.
....., or Morison, Sir Rich., lieutenant of ordnance, payments to, 636 (2).
....., ..., report by, 634.
Morston, co. Norfolk, 542.
....., poor of, gift to, 544.
Mortham, letter dated from, 17.
Mortou, Earl of, *see* Douglas *and* Maxwell.
Morton, Jane, gift to, 544.
....., Wm., justice of peace, 469.
Mosier, Wm., 180.
Mosley, Sir Nich., letters of, 478, 480.
Moss, Geo., 585.
Moston, near Manchester, 478.
....., constables of, 478.
....., residents in, 478, 479.
Mottershead, Thomas, 549.
....., Wm., Latin poem by, 166.
Mouneford, Scotch priest, 105.
Mounson, Sir Thos, *see* Monson.
Mountorgueil Castle, *see* Jersey.
Mounts, France, 88.
Movet, Archdeacon, 61.
Mowbray, Mr., 419.
Moyle, Mr., niece of, 204.
Moys, Wm., certificate by, 474.
....., ..., request by, 435.
Mulant, France, 299.
Mumford, *alias* Scott, Mr., 294.
Mummies, 71.
Mun, John, 498.
Munck, Levinus, draft by, 433.
Munition, or ammunition, 39 (2), 143, 144, 207, 239, 257, 273, 275, 321, 338, 430, 453, 469, 490, 495, 559, 564, 565, 568, 591, 593.
....., carriage of, 282.
....., commissary of, 282, 284.
....., (foreign), 37, 411.
....., for France, 282, 284.
....., for Ireland, 300.
....., payments for, 169, 420, 636.
....., providing of, 161, 162 (2), 199 (2), 215, 238, 270, 282, 305, 463, 493, 547, 550, 552, 568, 581, 594, 634, 636, 644, 656.
....., ship laden with, capture of, 302.
....., want of, 145, 301 (3), 504, 652.
Munster, President of, 431.
Murray, Sir David, warrant for, 474.
....., Geo., 433.
....., ..., grants to, 462, 491.
....., Sir Jas., 435, 518.
....., John, groom of the bedchamber, 432, 433, 500; Viscount Annandale, 646.
....., ..., grants to, 462, 466, 469.
....., John, keeper of the privy purse, warrant for, 544.
....., Thomas, tutor to Charles Duke of York, 507, 508; secretary to Charles as Prince of Wales, 629.
Murray, Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., letter of, 629.
....., ..., letter to, 629.
....., Capt. Wm., debts of, 536.
Muscadel, 46.
Muscardins, 122.
Muschance, Eliz., 343.
Muscovy, 552.
....., exports to, 401, 402.
..... Company, 103, 444, 639.
...., ships of, 534.
Musgrave, Humphrey, 105.
....., John, grant to, 390.
....., Leonard, 253.
....., Rich., petition of, 96.
....., ..., report of, 96.
....., Sir Rich., 333, 495.
....., Sir Simon, 94, 199, 238, 495.
....., ..., account by, 215.
....., ..., letters of, 239, 350.
....., Thos., 348, 469.
Music, 49, 231, 661.
Musiciau, a, 631.
Muster book, 250, 350.
..... roll, 283.
..... master, 305, 549, 597, 598.
Musters, 5, 19, 119, 126, 127, 246, 250, 300 308, 309, 350, 565, 591, 637.
....., commissioners for, 127, 598.
....., officers of, 309, 473.
....., records of, 309.
Mutton, Sir Peter, 640.
Mylnes, Mr., 277.
Myrandula, Earl of, 508.
Myton Manor, Hull, 97.
Mytley, Thos., 173.
Mytton, Adam, 441.

N.

N. N., 99.
Nans (Nantes?), 185.
Nantes, 4.
....., plague at, 77.
....., ships at, 313.
....., ships from, 43.
....., travellers to or from, 185 (?), 256.
Nantwich, 478.
....., letter dated from, 478.
....., plague in, 478.
....., residents, &c. of, letter of, 478.
Naples, 313, 411, 413.
....., army of, 38.
....., Viceroy or King of, 614.

Napper, Robt., order by, 571.
Narbonne, 313.
Narmington, Alex., bill of, 634.
Narne, Alex., 343.
Narrow Seas, 185, 638, 674.
....., ..., Admiral of, 537, 586, 597.
....., ..., Captain-General of, 586, 597.
....., ..., havens on, 13.
....., ..., ships to and in, 176, 274, 390.
Nash, Thos., Latin poem by, 166.
Nassau, Count Maurice of, *see* Maurice.
Nasse Farm, co. Gloucester, 545.
Naturalization, 540, 660.
....., form of, 449.
Nau, M., secretary to the Queen of Scots, 78, 234.
....., ..., confession of, 188.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 78.
Naunton, Hen., 192.
....., Sir Robert, 557; Secretary of State, 606, 618, 663.
Navarre, King of, Henry of Bourbon, or the Navarrene, 20, 21, 132, 148, 275, 277, 278, 307, 319, 320; *see also* France, Henry IV., King of.
....., ..., chancellor of, 78.
....., ..., forces of, 43.
....., ..., sister of (Catherine), 20, 272.
....., travellers to, 20.
Navarrenes, 299.
Navigation, hindrance to, 403.
Navigations Atlantical and septentrional, corporation for, 104 (2).
Navy, the, or marine causes, 295, 320, 326, 453, 661; *see also* Fleet *and* Ships.
....., advantage to, 211.
....., agent for, 423.
....., clerk of, duties of, 564.
....., commissioners of, 661.
....., ..., letter of, 635.
....., ..., report to, 674.
....., comptroller of, 260.
....., ..., duties of, 564.
....., designs against, 114.
....., master shipwright of, 512, 535.
....., officers of, 304, 305, 425, 430, 476.
....., paymaster of, 380.
....., ..., orders for, 564.
....., surveyors of, 635.
....., ..., duties of, 564.
....., treasurer of, 304–306, 323.
....., victuallers of, 216, 635; *see also* Quarles, Jas.
....., victualling of, 300.
....., victuals or stores for, 217, 426 (5), 512, 635.
....., ..., surveyors of, 323, 380, 635; *see also* Darell, Sir M.
Naworth Castle, 18.
Nazareth, Bishop of, 148.
Neale, Fras., auditor of the Exchequer, account by, 473.
Neall, Thos., grant to, 46.
Neason, Thos., petition of, 529.
Neave, Wm., auditor of the Exchequer, 381
Needwood Forest, keeper of, 451.
Neel, Daniel, 600.
Negus, Edw., 7.
Nelson, Mr., 460.
Neptune, 78.
Nestorius, 34.
Netherdale, 191 (2), 192.
Netherlands, Navy of, 453.
Netherton, resident at, 369.
Nevell, Wm., 518 (2).
Nevers, Duke of (Louis Gonsaga), death of, 374.
Nevet, Thos., 528.
Nevill, Charles, 6th Earl of Westmoreland, 11, 20, 54, 136, 149, 150, 155, 157, 158, 159, 163, 167, 175, 176, 227, 241, 248, 251, 265, 291, 293 ?, 337, 434, 546.
....., ..., servant of, 175, 317.
....., ..., Lady Katherine, daughter of, 118, 177.
....., Edw., Lord Abergavenny, 639.
....., Sir Hen., petition of, 482.
....., Hen., licence to, 402.
....., Dr. Thos., Dean of Canterbury, 448.
Newall, Peter, petition of, 270.
....., ..., suit by, 32.
Newark-upon-Trent, 20.
....., Court at, 556.
....., letters dated from, 168, 422.
....., posts to or from, 279 (2).
Newcastle-on-Tyne, 70, 94, 133, 217, 219, 221, 222, 325, 352, 366, 418, 495, 508.
....., aldermen of, letter of, 232.
....., assizes at, 340.
....., castle at, 364.
....., ..., letter dated from, 345.
....., coals at, 418.
....., ..., prices of, 598.
....., fort at, 94.
....., gaol at, prisoners in, 168.
....., letters dated from, 17, 122 (2), 129, 191, 192, 193, 196 (3), 219, 220, 232, 237 (2), 253, 339, 363–365, 367.
....., mayor of, 352 (2), 365, 366; *see also* Lewen, Edw.
....., money sent to, 352.
....., officers of, 7.
....., ordnance at, 436.
....., Papists in, 192.
....., persons in, 237, 366.
....., posts to, or from, 278 (2).
....., Queen's house at, 94.

Newcastle-on-Tyne—*cont.*
....., recusants in, 339.
....., residents in, 192, 194, 199, 220, 325, 352, 363, 364, 365.
....., sheriff of, *see* Clavering Rob.
....., ships of, 218, 277, 419.
....., ships to or from, 143, 149, 196, 232.
....., storehouses at, 239.
....., stores in or sent to, 215, 238, 239, 350.
..... trade, 504.
..... traders, 418.
....., travellers to or from, 116, 118, 124, 163, 192 (2), 195, 197, 213, 218, 219, 221, 237, 351–353, 364, 365.
....., troops in, to, or from, 219, 220, 222, 237, 351.
Newcastle-under-Line, election at, 666.
New Forest, 41, 301, 381, 451, 482, 497, 535.
Newfoundland or Newland fish, 360.
....., colony of, treasurer and company of, commission to, 613.
....., ships from, 230.
....., ..., to 593.
Newgate, London, 200.
....., prisoners in, 200, 201.
....., ... escaped from, 280.
Newgate, Bishop Auckland, 470.
Newhall, 51.
Newham, tithes of, 368.
Newhaven, 9, 84, 414, 638.
....., letter dated from, 281.
....., prisoner in, 292.
....., ships at, 161, 318.
....., ships of, 171, 213, 230, 292.
....., ships to or from, 48, 213, 230, 302.
....., travellers to or from, 229, 674.
Newlaythes, resident at, 105.
New Lodge Walk, Windsor, 465.
Newman, Sir George, 660.
....., Hen., account by, 25.
....., John, signature of, 373.
....., Thos., 506 (2).
Newmarket, Court at, 496.
....., letters dated from, 459, 652.
Newminster, dissolved monastery of, 217.
New Park, Richmond, Surrey, keeper of, 500.
Newport, Peter, letter to, 464.
....., Wm., confirmation for, 464.
Newport Pagnell, co. Bucks, hospital of, 531.
New River Company, commissioners for, 473.
Newry, Thos., accounts of, 535.
New Spain, 419.
Newstead, tithes of, 368.
Newton, resident in, 196.
....., co. Durham, 497.
....., near Manchester, 479.
Newton, Sir Adam, 653, 659, 671, 676.
New year's gift (ship), 647.
Nicholas, Sir, 102.
....., Edw., secretary to Lord Zouch, drafts by, 627, 634.
...., ..., letter to, 612.
....., ..., note by, 612.
....., tailor, 45.
Nicholas Acon, London, 448.
Nicholls, Augustine, 528.
....., Fras., letters to, 625, 653, 667.
....., ..., warrant to, 659.
Nicholson, John, letter of, 171.
....., Oth., note by, 337.
....., Wm., 258.
Nicolson, Allan, 458.
....., ..., wife of, 458.
Nieuport, 114.
....., ships to, 176.
....., traveller from, 242.
Nithsdale, traveller to, 45.
Noble, Mr., 294.
Noblemen, or nobility, or lords, 24, 25, 41, 76, 85, 121, 126, 127, 129, 136–138, 141, 159, 161, 163, 169, 177, 194, 200, 219, 231, 266, 274, 308, 315, 316, 334, 352, 399, 408, 436, 445, 481, 483–485, 495, 540, 612, 613, 641, 646, 651, 653; *see also* Scotland, nobility of.
....., banished, 159, 163.
....., Catholic, 274.
....., German, 412.
....., sent to prison, 483.
....., Spanish, 412, 429.
Nobles, rose and double (coin), 146.
No-man's Wood, Sherwood, co. Notts, 23.
Non baille, action called, 645.
Nonconformity, 447.
Nonsuch, 69, 416, 464.
....., Great Lodge at, 494.
....., letter dated from, 7.
..... Park, 467, 494 (2), 504, 514.
Norden, Mr., 613.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 613.
Norfolk, 2, 421.
....., commissioners in, 2.
....., places in, 379, 464, 497, 533, 541, 542.
....., residents in, 49, 106, 166.
....., sewers in, commissioners for, 445.
....., sheriff of, 533.
....., ships in, 306.
....., travellers to or from, 106, 477, 628.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
....., Duke of, *see* Howard, Thos.
Norham, 95, 368.
..... Castle, 95, 128, 135, 350.
...., captain of, 350.
....., fishing at, 218.
....., residents in, 350.
....., troops in, 350.

Norhamshire, 342.
Norman, a, 147, 671.
....., bishops, 566.
....., language, 522.
....., relics (Channel Islands), 667.
Normandy, 72, 288, 292, 516, 530, 533, 556, 565, 626, 636, 637, 638, 674.
....., canvas, 211.
....., churches in, 566.
....., coast of, forces on, 43.
....., courts of, 262.
....., customs' book of, 619.
....., duchy of, 606, 681.
....., Dukes of, 67, 548.
....., governor of, 43.
....., laws and customs of, 30, 63, 67, 68, 98, 244, 245, 262, 387, 561, 568, 569, 572, 605, 606, 607, 678, 681.
....., persons in, 162, 178, 384.
....., place in, 421.
....., ports near, 636.
....., prisoners from or to, 603, 604.
....., ships of, 414.
....., ships to or from, 285, 565.
....., trade with, 211, 672.
....., travellers to and from, 21 (2), 153, 155, 178, 327.
....., troops from, 383.
....., troops in or to, 162, 285, 326, 327, 358, 551.
....., Lower, clergy of, 20.
Norrice, pursuivant, 88.
Norris, Henry, 1st Lord Norris, 59.
....., Margery, Lady Norris, 59.
....., Francis, 2nd Lord Norris, 431, 468.
....., ..., bills of, 468.
....., ..., letters of, 492, 500.
....., Edw., 664.
....., Sir Edw., governor of Ostend, 321, 404.
....., ..., letter of, 431.
....., ..., cousin of, 431.
....., Elizabeth, Lady, letter of, 427.
....., John, 151, 169; Sir John, 178, 197, 269, 273, 275, 295, 300, 301, 319, 321, 326, 354, 357, 358, 360, 361, 363 (2), 454.
....., ..., captures by, 295, 296.
....., ..., letter of, 361.
....., ..., opinion of, 248.
....., ..., payments to, 188, 197, 205, 213.
....., Wm., 58, 59.
....., Little, 20.
Norris, *alias* Ockholt, *alias* Fettyplace Manor, co. Berks, 83.
Norroy King-at-arms, 199, 444, 533.
Norsforth, John, gift to, 543.
North, Roger, 2nd Lord North, 404, 419.
....., Sir Hen., 419.
North, the, *see* England, north of.
....., Council of, 72, 80, 171, 487.
....., ..., commission to, 80.
....., ..., instructions to, 80.
....., ..., ..., opinion on, 449.
....., ..., justices of, 80.
....., ..., lawyers of, 428.
....., ..., letters to, 392, 428.
....., ..., members or commissioners of, 85 (2), 120, 428.
....., ..., officers of, 487.
....., ..., president of, or of York, 11–13, 17, 489, 653; *see also* Hastings, Hen., Earl of Huntingdon.
....., ..., secretary of, 278, 488.
....., ..., serjeant-at-arms to, 171.
....., ..., signet of, keeper of, 278.
Northallerton, posts to or from, 279 (2).
Northam, inhabitants of, certificate of, 614.
Northampton, charities in, 641.
....., Court Leet at, 641.
....., letter dated from, 257.
....., market at, clerk of, 641.
....., mayor of, 641.
....., place near, 41.
....., residents in, 41, 89, 166.
....., sessions at, 641.
....., sewers in, commissioners for, 445.
....., town clerk in, 641.
....., victuallers in, 641.
Northampton, Earl of, *see* Howard, Hen.
....., Marquis and Marchioness of, *see* Parr, Wm., *and* Gorges, Helen.
Northamptonshire, 411, 421.
....., gentry in, 47.
....., justices of, 673, 674.
....., places in, 31 (2), 41, 44, 65, 188, 428 (2), 430, 432, 436, 509, 544, 555, 556.
....., residents in, 413, 517.
....., troops from, 84.
....., woodwardship of, patentee for, 468.
Northdam, traveller to, 389.
North Foreland, 190.
Northlach-Fox Manor, co. Gloucester, bailiff, &c. of, 46.
North Minns, co. Herts, 257.
North Pole, 104.
North Seas, 138, 139, 354.
North Shields, 364.
...., bailiff of, 364.
...., bailiwick of, 217.
Northstocke Manor, 123.
Northumberland, 92, 142, 219, 268, 352, 353, 354, 359, 421, 439, 652.
....., collections in, 218.
....., decay in, 128.
....., fortifications in, 371.
....., gentry in, 47, 231.

Northumberland—*cont.*
....., Jesuits in, 345.
....., justices of, letter to, 315.
....., lord lieutenant of, 205.
....., maltsters in, 652.
....., monasteries in 217.
....., places in, 111, 114, 204, 217, 252, 253, 311, 339, 352, 490, 519.
....., receiver of, 311 ; *see also* Clopton, John *and* William.
....., recusants in, 339, 342, 343, 519.
....., residents in, 142, 161, 192, 218, 315, 365.
....., sheriff of, 168, 193, 289, 324, 342, 343, 344, 345 (?), 490.
....., tenants in, 231.
....., travellers to, 142, 352.
....., Duke of, *see* Dudley.
....., Earl of, *see* Percy.
North-west Passage, 103, 104.
Norton, Bonham, 659.
....., Mr., commissioner for Guernsey, 13, 29, 39.
....., ..., letter to, 84.
....., Mr., 257.
Norton monastery, co. Chester, 332.
Norway, 139.
Norwich, 2, 106, 542.
..... Castle, 533.
....., letters dated from, 80, 464.
....., mayor of, 601.
....., mayor and aldermen of, 80.
....., ..., letter of, 80.
....., residents in, 80, 107, 601.
....., sheriffs of, 601.
....., Bishop of, Freke, Edm., letter of, 2.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 95.
Nottingham, Court at, 556.
..... Park, 468.
....., residents in, 121.
....., Earl of, *see* Howard, Charles, Lord Admiral.
Nottinghamshire, 421.
....., gentry in, 47.
....., lands and places in, 23, 332, 405, 519, 642.
....., lord lieutenant of, 218.
....., muster master in, 597.
....., troops to or from, 84, 218.
Notton Lacock parish, co. Wilts, 544.
Novus orbis, or Atlantis, 103.
Noy, Wm., letter of, 464.
Nuncio, *see* Pope, Nuncio of.
Nunez, Dr., 148.
Nuttall, Christ., 198.
Nuttingbarnes Manor, 123.

O.

Oaks, 301 (2), 381.
Oatlands, 77, 351.
....., Court at, letter dated from, 92.
....., letter dated from, 488.
..... Park, 516.
Oatmeal, 252.
Oats, 199, 252.
..... paid as rent, 522.
Ockholt, *alias* Norris, *alias* Fettyplace manor, co. Berks, 83.
Ockmans Mines, Canford, co. York (?), 64 (2).
Officers, 152, 157.
Offley, Hugh, 197, 226, 229, 259.
....., ..., petition of, 164.
....., Robert, 498.
Ogden, John, 479.
Ogle, Cuthbert, 7th Lord Ogle, 80.
....., ..., letter of, 213.
....., Jas., letter of, 213.
....., Lucas, 253.
Ognell, Geo., 300.
Oil, 170.
Old Bailey, London, 631.
Oldisworth, Wm., 425.
Olive, Rich., grant to, 377.
Oliver, Gasper, 125.
....., ..., Martha, widow of, 125.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 125.
....., Thomas, petition of, 125.
Olivier, Thos., 477, 572.
....., ... letter of, 588.
....., ..., statement by, 599.
....., ..., suggestions by, 589.
....., ..., tract by, 589.
Ombres, Prince of, 305.
....., ..., forces of, 306.
O'Neil, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, 396, 500.
Oquendo, Capt., 254.
Orange, Prince of (William I.), 26.
..... (Henry Frederick), 412.
....., Princes (? Princess) of, 238.
Oranges, 5, 37.
Orange trees, 469.
Ordnance, 142, 199, 231, 232, 295, 361, 416, 436, 438, 551, 559, 564, 568, 630, 634, 638.
....., brass, 275, 369, 381, 434, 436, 504, 512, 518.
....., carriages for, 634.
....., casting of, 254.
....., (foreign), 296, 317.
..... for France, 282.
..... for the North, 215, 238.
....., iron, 165, 369, 436, 504, 512, 518, 630, 644.

Ordnance, iron—*cont.*
....., ..., export of, 165, 254, 416, 629.
....., ..., making of, 629, 639.
....., keeper of, in the North, 215, 495.
....., lieutenants of, 323, 452, 601; *see also* Morrison, Sir Rich.
....., masters of, 147, 257, 329, 399, 453, 454, 495; *see also* Carew, George, Lord; Parker, Sir Nich.
..... office, 644.
...., copper sent to, 457.
...., letter dated from, 381.
....., ... report on, 601.
....., officers of, 522, 601, 634, 639.
....., ..., instructions for, 601.
....., ..., letter of, 381.
....., ..., payments to, 420, 601.
....., ..., reference to and report by, 634.
..... on ships, 657.
....., pieces of, 42, 301, 326.
....., purchase or sale of, 42, 629, 630.
..... stores, 14, 88, 238, 452, 522, 523, 601.
....., supply of, 215, 281.
....., surveyor of, 199, 385, 436.
....., want of, 301, 326, 503, 504.
Ordsall boat, Manchester, 478.
Ores, 520, 653.
Orford, 418.
Organs, 102.
Oriental unicorn's horn, 122.
Orleans, 4, 81.
....., letters dated from, 41, 72, 140.
....., persons in, 81, 414.
....., travellers to, 71, 77, 81, 140.
Ormesby, co. Lincoln, bailiff of, 25.
Ormond, Earl of, *see* Butler.
O'Rourke, Sir Brian, 322–324.
....., ..., servants of, 324.
Ortell, Joachim, 165.
....., Mr., 177.
Ortingal, 454.
Orton, advowson of, 366.
Orwell, Wm., Latin poem by, 166.
Oryton, Father, 313.
Osborn, Mr., 7.
Osborne, Sir Edw., 327.
....., John, remembrancer of the Exchequer, 436.
....., ..., letter to, 509.
..... Sir Peter, lieutenant of Guernsey, 656, 662, 667.
....., ..., document addressed to, 658.
....., ..., letter of, 657.
....., Wm., M.A., 442 (2).
Oseley, John, letter of, 289.
....., ..., children of, 289.
....., ..., parents of, 289, 290.
....., Rich., clerk of the privy seal, 19.
Oseley, Rich.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, 18, 265, 289, 329, 336, 401, 406.
....., ..., servant of, account by, 36.
....., ..., signature of, 329.
....., ..., daughter-in-law of, 18.
....., ..., cousin of, 406.
Ossory, Earl and Countess of, *see* Butler.
Ostend, 243, 411.
....., commissary, bailiff, and burghers of, 404.
....., garrison of, 276.
....., governor of, *see* Conway, Sir John, *and* Norris, Sir Edw.
....., letter dated from, 242.
....., siege of, 410.
....., travellers to, 241, 242, 243, 321.
....., troops for, 182, 275.
....., troops in, 208, 243, 258.
....., ..., payments for, 257.
Oswestry, 288.
Otes, Sam., verses by, 391.
Othen, Rich., M.A., 462.
Oughtred, Harry, 40.
....., ..., Lady Courtenay, wife of, 40.
Ourey, Thos., 10.
....., ..., father of, 10.
....., ..., aunt of, 10.
Ousleberry, co. Hants, 535.
Over, Wm., receipt by, 31.
Overbury, Sir J., murder of, commissioners in the cause of, petition to, 551.
Overend, Hugh, payment to, 178.
Overing, Mr., 279.
Overston, co. Northampton, 65.
Ovid (Publius Naso), 78.
Owbery, Mr., 329.
Owen, Barth., 533.
....., ..., Anne, wife of, 533.
....., ..., ..., mother of, 533.
....., Edw., 97.
....., Evan, 613, 614.
....., Hugh, Jesuit, 231, 246, 267, 269, 271, 274, 275, 278, 280, 290, 313, 318, 389, 391, 411, 414, 415.
....., ..., letters of, 298, 363.
....., Robert, brother of Hugh, 298, 414.
....., *alias* Fisher, 413.
....., Mr., of Godstow, 11.
....., ..., son of, 11.
Owesland Park, co. Notts, 23 (2).
Oxford (city), 47, 81, 113, 377, 404, 523.
....., aldermen of, 523.
....., Augustin Friars in, 523.
....., James I. at, 467.
....., letters dated from, 377, 385, 490.
..... library, gifts to, 449.
....., mayor of, 523.
....., night watch in, 532.

Oxford—*cont.*
....., persons in, 377.
....., traveller to, 600.
..... University, 443, 444, 532; *see also* Universities.
...., Vice-Chancellor in, 490.
...., proctor of, 442.
...., professor of Hebrew in, 328.
...., graduates of, 462.
....., Colleges of, 523; *also*—
All Souls, warden and fellows of, 372, 441.
....., fellows of, 428.
....., ..., letters to, 428, 432.
Christ Church, 468.
....., dean and chapter of, 357, 467.
....., ..., letters to, 332, 337, 467.
....., chapter seal of, 357.
....., commoners at, 467.
Corpus Christi, president of, 535.
Exeter, divinity reader in, 232.
Lincoln, 322.
....., students, &c. of, 322.
Merton, 489.
New, warden of, 1.
....., fellows of, certificate by, 533.
....., founder of, 1.
Queen's, 356.
....., provost of, 107.
St. Edmund Hall, principal in, 490.
....., scholar in, 490.
....., diocese of, 676.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Vere.
Oxfordshire, 421.
....., gentry in, 47.
....., lands and places in, 378 (2), 467, 474, 494, 533, 546.
....., priests in, 324.

P.

P——, Mr., 69.
P. D., 179.
Paccard, Thos., 532.
Pace, Lewis de, 163.
Packer, John, 439.
Packets, *see* Posts.
Padre Maestro, 666.
Padua, traveller from, 98.
Pagelsham, co. Essex, 673.
Pages, Signor, 278.
Paget, Thomas, 3rd Lord Paget, 100, 101, 113, 131 (2), 133, 134, 149, 153, 185, 186, 226, 230, 236, 237, 245, 246, 265, 269, 277, 280 (2), 387.
....., ..., letters of, 128 (2), 188 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 188 (2), 275.
....., ..., brother of, *see* Paget, Charles.
....., ..., sister of, Lady Allen, 173.
....., William, 4th Lord Paget (nephew of Charles), 389.
Paget, Charles, 55 (2), 80, 86, 100, 113, 114, 131, 134, 149, 150, 151, 154, 155, 158, 160, 163, 166, 167, 176, 202, 221, 222, 224, 226, 238, 240, 245, 246, 267, 269, 306, 317, 318, 414.
....., ..., instructions by, 270, 275, 307.
....., ..., letters of, 51, 52, 55, 60, 74, 76, 77, 78, 279, 387, 388, 390, 391, 394, 395.
....., ..., letters to, 58, 280, 393.
...., pardon of, 389, 394, 395 (2).
Pain, Thos., 124.
Paine, or Pain, John, examination of, 579.
....., of Jersey, 187.
Painsley, co. Stafford, resident at, 71.
Painter, James, the post, 49, 53, 56, 60, 69, 86, 100, 101, 231.
Palatinate, the, 629.
Palatine Elector, or Count (Louis VI.), 72.
...., Frederic V., 537, 540; King of Bohemia, 621, 629.
..... Electress, Elizabeth, Princess, his wife, daughter of James I., 537, 540.
....., ..., son of (Charles Louis), 540.
..... Prince Casimir (administrator of the Palatinate), 72, 148.
Palavicini, Tobias, 666.
Palavicino, Sir Horatio, 151, 197, 301.
...., letters of, 140, 148, 216.
....., ..., letter to, 148.
....., ..., brothers of, 140, 148.
....., ..., widow of, 436.
....., Mr., 7.
Palmer, Barton, 337.
....., Edw., priest, letter of, 254.
....., ..., servant of, 681.
....., Sir Hen., 326, 373.
....., ..., grant to, 260.
....., ..., letters to, 426 (2).
....., Thos., report by, 357.
....., Wm., 420.
....., ..., bill by, 420.
....., ..., letter of, 420.
....., recusant, 519.
Pamphlets, *see* Books.
Papacy, 186.
Paper office, 647.
Papistical libels, 63.
Papistry, or Papistical religion, 27, 105, 149, 153, 186, 231, 367, 368; *see also* Popery, Catholic faith, *and* Religion, Catholic.
....., exhortation to, 106, 108.

Papists, 34, 35, 43, 53, 77, 105–108, 111, 118, 137, 149–151, 154, 155, 159, 163, 164, 167, 174, 187, 192, 198, 344, 365, 470 (2), 485, 551, 646 ; *see also* Catholics and English Catholics.

....., or Catholics, in England, 8, 20, 174, 185, 231, 232, 321, 390, 400.

....., ..., favour to, 136.

....., ..., proceedings against, 72, 100, 106, 108, 540, 546.

....., ..., spies of, 151, 173.

Paradise, 508.

Pardons, 315, 317, 366, 381, 421, 427, 431, 444, 449, 455, 462, 464, 473, 526, 528.

....., alluded to, 4, 49, 198, 277, 307, 388, 389, 392, 394–396, 452, 507, 657, 658.

Parham, Lord Willoughby of, *see* Willoughby.

....., manor of, 659.

Paris, 48, 72, 149, 176, 235, 255, 279, 297, 310, 312 (2), 313, 410, 412, 414 (2), 415, 466.

....., advertisement from, 57.

....., affairs of, 297.

....., besieging of, 313–315.

....., bishop of, prisons of, 237, 258.

....., constable of, 636.

....., Cordelier at, 134.

....., Council of, 204.

....., departure from, 51.

....., Drapers' Company in, 466.

....., letters dated from, 6, 9, 10, 44, 49, 51–53, 55–57, 59, 60, 68, 71–74, 76, 77 (2), 81, 86 (2), 97, 98 (3), 100, 101, 119, 122, 125, 128 (2), 133, 141 (2), 144, 147, 151, 153, 157, 162, 174, 179 (2), 183, 190, 198, 208, 221, 229, 230, 233, 238, 247, 248, 251, 258, 395, 396, 428, 433.

....., letters from, 8, 133, 171, 180, 315.

....., money of, 262.

....., papists in, 149, 151, 155, 163, 164, 258, 259.

....., persons in, 4, 8, 61, 79, 97, 113, 115, 147, 149, 150, 153, 154, 162, 179, 183, 198, 204, 229, 234, 239, 259, 297, 298 (2), 300, 301, 313, 314 (2), 316, 379, 391, 394, 410, 413, 414, 464, 657.

....., places in, 8, 71, 115, 179, 180, 208, 247, 296, 298–300, 312, 393, 410.

....., posts to, 188.

....., president in, 435.

....., state of, 636.

....., travellers to or from, 7, 71, 79 (2), 80, 86, 98, 113, 115, 128, 132, 144, 147, 148 (2), 149, 162, 174, 185, 204, 245, 248, 249, 251, 297, 313, 391, 395, 396, 411, 412, 468, 636.

Paris garden, (London), 6.

Paris, recusant, 488 (2).

Park, co. Herts., 92.

Parker, Henry, 10th Lord Morley, servant of 139.

....., Elizabeth, Lady Morley, 151, 152.

....., ..., letter of, 131.

....., Edward, 11th Lord Morley, 151, 307.

....., ..., cousin of, 152.

....., Sir William, 4th Lord Montcagle 409.

....., ..., letter of, 489.

....., William, 5th Lord Monteagle, 515.

....., John, grant to, 431.

....., Sir Nich., master of ordnance, 257, 282, 284.

....., ..., note by, 264.

....., Wm., order by, 534.

....., Mr., 502 (2).

....., footman to the Prince of Wales, 528.

Parkeson, Mr., M.A., 322.

Parkhead, lease of, 462.

Parkhurst, Sir Wm., 653, 662, 665 (2), 673.

Parkins, Sir Christ., Master of Requests, 586.

....., Fras., 424.

Parks, chases, and forests, 19, 23, 440, 504.

....., keepers, &c. of, letter to, 445.

....., ..., warrant to, 445.

Parliament, 65, 82, 90, 92, 108, 130, 137, 148, 192, 231, 271, 273, 305, 329, 346, 381, 423, 433, 447, 449, 457, 465, 470, 489, 492, 496, 498, 539, 562, 632, 639, 641, 664, 675 ; *see also* Lords and Commons, Houses of.

....., Acts of, 27, 128, 129, 172, 215, 349, 359, 385, 442, 443, 465, 466, 492, 493, 497, 501, 545, 561, 563, 598, 613, 663, 665, 677.

....., attendance at, 189 (2), 190, 243, 421, 524, 540.

....., bills in, 416, 444, 523.

....., burgesses of, 666.

....., ..., elections of, disputed, 666.

..... chamber, usher of, 510, 520.

....., declaration made in, 632.

....., opening of, by James I., 539, 540.

....., sessions of, 523.

Parma, Prince or Duke of (Alexander Farnese), 9, 87, 90, 141, 150, 155, 167, 188, 190, 191, 201, 246, 249, 254, 269, 273, 274, 277, 278, 280, 290, 300, 307, 310, 313, 317, 318, 321.

....., ..., pensioner of, 246, 290.

....., ..., secretary of, 269.

Parma, traveller from, 98.

Parquin close, Guernsey, 36.

Parr, Wm., Marquis of Northampton, 83.

....., ..., cousin of, 390.

....., Helen, Marchioness of Northampton, 83, 462.

....., ..., second husband of ; *see* Gorges, Sir Thos.

Parrett, Sir John, 454.

Parry, Leonard, 89.
....., ..., wife of, 89.
....., Sir Thos., 432.
....., ..., letter of, 506.
....., W., letters of, 6, 9, 10, 100, 101, 113.
....., ..., wife of, 100.
....., Mr., 361.
Parsonage, the, 349, 445.
Parsonages, sale of, 440, 497, 498.
Parsons, 5, 547.
Parsons, Persons, or Dolman, Rob. or Father, Jesuit, 58, 149, 150, 151, 153, 155, 159, 170, 175, 246, 288, 299, 301, 311, 314, 316, 388, 396, 405, 412–414, 416, 434, 435.
....., ..., agents of, 415.
....., ..., letters of, 311, 312, 314.
....., ..., letter to, 433.
....., ..., secretaries of, 413.
....., ..., spies of, 415, 416.
....., ..., works of, &c., 416, 434, 435.
....., ..., George, his brother, 415.
....., Wm., 331, 332.
Partridge, Margerie, letter of, 18.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 18.
....., Stephen, 507.
....., W., grant to, 385.
Partridges, present of, 588.
Pasehall, Mr., 537.
Passage, the, ships building at, 288.
....., ships to, 254, 255.
Passes, or passports, 174, 185, 186, 221, 227, 247, 251, 269, 283, 307, 389, 391, 392, 396, 435, 465.
Pastry, clerks of, petition of, 549.
Patent rolls, 569.
Patentees, list of, 631.
Patron, Sarah, 421.
....., Thos., 73, 421.
Pattenson, Bernard, 356.
Pattison, John, examination of, 470.
Paulet, Wm., 1st Marquis of Winchester, grants to, 123, 124.
...., John, 2nd Marquis, 124.
....., William, 3rd Marquis, 275, 517.
....., ..., petition of, 123.
....., Sir Amias, Governor of Jersey, 42, 88, 95, 210, 242, 244, 245, 263, 271, 317, 327, 375, 554, 566, 603.
....., ..., letters of, 10, 161, 178, 246.
....., ..., letters to, 21, 161, 309, 315, 326, 357.
....., Anthony, 161, 178; Sir Anthony, 397; governor of Jersey, 530, 554.
....., ..., letters of, 187, 354, 383, 384.
....., ..., letter to, 161.
....., ..., request of, 161, 305.
....., ..., wife of, 384.
....., ..., father of, 384.
....., ..., uncle of, 384.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 397.
Paulet, Anthony—*cont.*
....., ..., cousin of, 383.
..... or Poulett, George, lieutenant and bailiff of Jersey, 327, 397, 518, 541, 548, 549, 571, 574, 578, 603 (2), 647.
....., ..., letter of, 21.
....., ..., oath of, 95.
....., ..., petition of, 540.
....., Sir Hugh, captain of Jersey, 162, 554, 603, 607.
....., Sir Rich., 548.
....., ..., Lady, his wife, 548.
....., Wm., 451.
....., Capt., 42, 43.
Paul's, *see* St. Paul's.
Pavy, Edw., 622.
....., John, examinations of, 64, 65.
Payn, Jas., petition of, 666.
....., ..., children of, 666.
....., ..., Frances, wife of, 666
Payne, Mich., warrant to, 250.
....., Nich., 378.
....., Thos., 336.
Peace, disturbers of, statute against, 242.
Peacock, Rich., 427.
....., Mr., 272.
Peapes, Mr., 544.
Peareebridge, 325 (2).
Pearl of Calais (ship), 587.
Pearls, 104 (2), 364, 365, 543, 631.
Pears, Stephen, 535.
Peas, 370.
Pedigrees, 436, 538, 629.
Pedlars, 631.
Pedro, Don, 278.
Peerage, a, request for, 424.
Peerages, creations to, 481.
Peiper, Denis, 503.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 503.
Pekelhome or Pieeolomini, Roman, 132.
Pelay, Geo., 612.
Pelham, Edm., 527.
....., ..., daughter of, 527.
....., Herbert, 527.
....., Wm., 323.
....., Sir Wm., 199, 323, 665.
....., ..., letters of, 157, 158.
....., ..., note by, 158.
Pelley, Capt., 42.
Pelts, export of, 33.
Pelynt, letter dated from, 538.
Pemberton, Sir Jas., Lord Mayor of London, letter to, 531.
Pembroke, Earl of, *see* Herbert.
Pembrokeshire, gentry in, 47.
....., places in, 45.
Pemerton, Thos., 41.
Pempole, 360.
....., ships to, 360, 361 (2), 363.
....., troops to, 362, 363.

Penal laws, forfeitures upon, petition for, 500.
Pendarvas, John, 212.
Pendennis, ordnance at, 436.
Penecha, traveller from, 303.
Penny, Brian, receipts by, 49.
Penrith Castle, 18.
....., letters dated from, 266 (2), 287, 363, 366.
....., travellers to, 124, 322.
Pensions or annuities, 429, 439, 445, 448, 450 (3), 456, 458, 461, 462, 466, 474, 476, 477, 486, 518, 528 (2), 529, 541, 634, 635.
Pensioners, *see* Gentleman Pensioners.
Pentecost, 112.
Penticost, Robt., 232.
Penzance, ship of, 382.
Pepper, 443.
Pepper, Cuthbert, 428.
....., Mr., 439.
Peppet, Gilbert, 6.
Pera, M., 78.
Perceval, Ri., letter of, 523.
....., minister, gift to, 543.
Percy, Thomas, 7th Earl of Northumberland, 5, 136, 337.
....., Henry, 8th Earl of Northumberland, 17, 52, 55 (2), 131, 133, 142, 143, 145, 150, 151, 168.
....., ..., houses of, 94.
....., ..., letter to, 55.
....., ..., offices of, 134, 135, 142, 143.
....., ..., reasons of, 134.
....., ..., secretary of, 142, 143.
....., ..., servants of, 134, 142.
....., ..., steward of, 142.
....., ..., children of, 134, 149.
....., Katherine, Countess of Northumberland, 142, 143.
....., Henry, Lord Percy, 52, 53, 55, 76; 9th Earl of Northumberland, 217, 410, 508.
... ., ..., letters of, 41, 52 (2), 364.
....., ..., letters to, 364, 451.
....., ..., secretary of, 440, 452 (2).
....., ..., servants of, 217, 321.
....., ..., tenants of, 205.
....., Dorothy, Countess of Northumberland, 321.
....., Sir Allan (brother of Henry, 9th Earl), 508, 509.
....., ..., letters of, 475, 486.
....., Rich., 135.
Perth, co. Cumberland, 472.
Perez, Sir Anth., 379.
Periam, Sir Wm., Lord Chief Baron, 340, 350, 357.
....., ..., letter to, 427.
....., Lady (or Mrs.), 544.
Perigord, 115.
Perin, John, *see* Perrin.
Perious, Gomes, 38.
Perkins, Dr. Christ., 425.
....., Wm., works of, 661.
Pernone or Epernon, Duke of, 155, 163.
Perrin, David, letter of, 39.
....., Peryn, or Perin, Hugh, of Jersey, Sieur de Rossell, 9, 99½ 261–263, 547? 681.
....., or Perin, John, Seigneur of Rossell, 547? 558, 626, 627.
....., Nich., 9.
Perrott, Sir John, 320.
Persia, King of, or the Great Mogul (Schah Abbas I.), 673.
Persia, exports to, 401, 402.
....., silk from, 640.
Persons, Robt., *see* Parsons.
Perth, Earl of (James Drummond), 496.
Peru, coast of, travellers from, 171.
Perugia, 413.
Peryn, Hugh, *see* Perrin.
Pestrana, Dukes of, 269.
Peter, Mr., 217.
....., ..., draft by, 306.
Peterborough, 189.
..... Cathedral, 49.
....., Bishop of, Scambler, Edmund, letter to, 95.
....., Dean of, 49.
Peterson, Wm., B.D., 615.
Peter's Port, Guernsey, *see* St. Peter's Port.
Petevin, Poitevin, or Petvine, Nich., 9; procurer in Guernsey, 28, 29.
Petit, John, letter of, 405.
Petre, Wm., 2nd Lord Petre, signature of, 639.
....., Thos., 657.
....., Mr., 657.
Pett, Arthur, 6.
....., Peter, 546.
....., Phineas, letter of, 546.
Petter, Robt., payment to, 177.
Petty Bag Office, fees, &c. received in, 446, 464, 528, 534 (3), 678.
Petvine, Nich., *see* Petevin.
Peyton, Sir John, 419; Governor or Captain of Jersey, 477, 540, 541, 550, 552–555, 557–560, 563, 564, 568–572, 574, 575, 583, 585, 588–596, 600, 602, 608–612, 621–625, 632, 635, 636, 638, 641, 644, 646, 647, 653, 654, 655, 660, 663, 664, 671.
....., ..., accounts by, 529, 622.
....., ..., butler of, 552.
....., ..., complaint by, 556.
....., ..., household of, 558.
....., ..., infirmity of, 662, 673.
....., ..., letters of, 515, 551, 603, 615, 620, 636, 643, 662, 665, 673.
....., ..., letters to, 541, 618, 654, 661, 665 (2).
....., ..., lieutenant of, 566, 585, 594, 603, 612, 663, 665, 666, 669.

Peyton, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., memorial by, 504.
....., ..., oath of, 428.
....., ..., officers of, 611.
....., ..., petition of, 634.
....., ..., salary, &c. of, 551, 662, 665.
....., ..., signature of, 622.
....., ..., grandchildren of, 662.
....., Sir John, jun., 564, 612, 620, 623, 635, 637, 654.
....., ..., letter of, 643.
....., Mr., 431.
Phalzburgh, 98.
Phelippes, Thos., 221, 223–227, 233, 234, 236, 238, 259, 315.
....., ..., as collector of customs, 385.
....., ..., as decipherer, 68, 266, 267, 278, 280, 291, 296, 297, 307, 308, 318.
....., ..., letters of, 68, 86, 221, 268, 393.
....., ..., *alias* Peter Halyns, letters to, 231, 267, 279, 304, 305, 308, 361, 405, 595.
....., ..., notes, drafts, &c. of, 151, 154, 157, 160, 164, 167, 227, 234, 241, 246, 268, 270, 275 (2), 281, 287, 293, 299 (2), 310, 318, 321, 390, 392–395 (2), 397, 409, 596, 630.
....., ..., servant of, 246.
....., ..., father of, 69.
Phenike, Mr., 231.
Philip and Mary, statutes of, 90, 91, 92, 373, 404.
Philip Lane, London, letter dated from, 345.
Philip's Lane, London, resident in, 612.
Phillips, Fras., agreement by, 497.
....., John, gun founder, warrant to, 254.
....., Wm., 385.
Philpot, Rich., surrender by, 336.
Physic, 364, 465.
Physicians, 78, 134, 221, 290, 308, 384, 465, 512, 527, 529.
....., College of, petition of, 492.
Picardy, 157, 382.
....., treasurer general of, 311.
Piceolomini or Pekelhome, Roman, 132.
Piekeman, Capt., 169.
Pickhaver, Ra., letter of, 342.
Picks, Wm., grant to, 535.
Picture drawer (Vandyke), 631.
Pictures or prints, 56, 78, 101, 280, 389, 642.
Piedmont, Prince of, 72.
..... or Pyamont, traveller to, 132.
Pierce, Mr., 259.
Piers, John, Bishop of Salisbury, letter to, 95.
....., Dr., *alias* Skinner, 259.
Pierson, John, grant to, 505.
....., Wm., pension to, 450.
Pigeon, Bristow, 443.
....., John, 443.
....., Mr., letter to, 517.
Pike, Hen., 515, 516.
....., Thos., examination of, 65.
....., Mr., 84, 85.
Pikeman, Capt., 130.
Pikes (Spanish), 255.
Pilchards, 5, 156 (2).
Pilkington, Jas., 192.
....., Dr. Leonard, 192.
Pilkinton, merchant, 170.
Pillory, the, 471, 533.
Pindar, Sir Paul, letter to, 639.
Pinell, John, 672, 673.
Pinnart, Secretary, son of, 163.
Pioneers, 504.
Pipe rolls, 385.
Piracy, 32, 96, 490, 510.
....., means to prevent, 48, 320.
Pirates, 35, 72, 214, 599, 603, 613, 638, 667, 674.
....., proceedings against, 7, 17, 615.
Pistor, Wm., letter of, 165.
Piteairne, Patriek, 250.
Pitch, 176, 423.
Pitt, Edw., 31.
Pixley, Thos., 418.
Placentia, near Bilboa, 288, 413.
Plague, sickness, or infection, the, 2, 77, 79 ? 80, 81, 86, 354, 356, 357, 372, 377, 439, 477, 478, 513.
....., poor infected by, collections for relief of, 477, 478.
....., preventitive against, 78.
Plaifire, Thos., Latin verses by, 57.
Plans, 18, 310, 527.
Plate, 42, 152, 410, 423, 424, 544, 585, 586.
Plato, 484.
Platt, Rich., signature of, 373.
Players, 101, 467.
Playing cards, 70, 252, 371.
Plays (comedies), 649.
Plesto, Anthony, 122.
....., Mr., 122.
Pliny (elder), opinion of, 455.
Plumpton Park, co. Cumberland, grants of, 462, 469.
Plunkets or blue cloth, 347.
Plymouth, 104, 248, 255, 454.
....., defence of, 274.
....., garrison at, 428.
..... Haven, 454.
....., merchant of, 295.
....., port of, customs' officers in, 156.
..... Road, 454.
....., ships at, 287.
....., ships to or from, 454, 587.
....., travellers to, 229.
....., troops shipped from, 156.
Poetry, verses, &c., 56, 57, 109, 110, 166, 199, 391 (5), 679 (4).
....., ..., alluded to, 274, 275, 385, 642.

Poictou, government of, 374.
Poindexter, Thomas, petition of, 620.
....., ..., grandmother of, 620.
....., Wm., 601, 615, 620.
....., ..., petition of, 620.
....., Mr., 354.
....., Mr., minister of St. Saviour's, Jersey, 533.
Poison, 78, 247, 398, 415, 640.
....., antidotes to, 71.
Poitevin, Nich. le, *see* Petevin, 39.
Poland, King of (Stephen Bathor), 40, 212.
..... (Sigismund III.), 212.
Poland, exports to, 401, 402.
Pole, the, 50.
Pole, Reginald, Cardinal, 572.
Pole Davy, bay of, 374.
Pollard, Mat., 191.
Pollison, Alderman of London, 177.
Polperry, Talland parish, Cornwall, 541.
Pont-à-Mousson, traveller to, 240.
Pontethelema, 38.
Pontoise, 297.
Pontrieux, letter dated from, 362.
Poole, John, sen., 35.
Poole, Cheshire, 35.
Poole, co. Dorset, 81, 157.
....., brewers in, 375.
....., residents at, 64, 65.
....., troops shipped from, 151.
Poor, the, relief of, 475–547.
Pope, —, serjeant of the Admiralty, 490.
Pope, the, Bishop of Rome, or head of the Church, 4, 42, 259.
..... (Gregory XIII.), 7, 10, 20, 37, 58, (2), 63, 132.
....., ..., summary of his mode for correcting the year, 75.
....., ..., transactions of, relative to Ireland, 1, 20, 37, 38, 39, 40.
....., ..., bastard son of, 132.
..... (Sixtus V.), 148, 154, 155, 159, 167, 170, 173, 178, 221, 226, 246, 265, 278, 313 (2), 317, 388.
....., ..., bulls of, 274.
....., ..., designs against, 274.
....., ..., nuncio of, 141, 148, 154, 155, 157, 158, 238, 316, 449.
....., ..., pensions paid by, 155, 167, 201.
....., ..., transactions of, relative to England, 151 (2), 159, 167, 185.
....., ..., vicar-general of, 221.
..... (Urban VII.), 315.
..... (Gregory XIV.), 296.
..... (Clement VIII.), 405, 410, 411, 412, 415, 417, 434.
....., ..., nuncio of, 449.
....., ..., death of, 459.
..... (Paul V.), 525, 614.
Popery, 511; *see also* Papistry, Catholic faith, *and* Religion, Catholic.
....., adherents of, 35, 129.
Popham, Sir Fras., 666.
....., Sir John, Attorney General, 13, 23, 72, 196, 203, 210, 215; Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, 409, 427, 496.
....., ..., examination before, 409.
....., ..., letters of, 85 (2), 129, 244, 376, 457.
....., ..., letters to, 66 (2), 84, 422, 492 ?
....., ..., opinions of, 67, 450 ?
....., ..., godson of, 376.
Popish books, 654.
..... jesuitical tyranny, 212.
..... malcontents, 248.
..... manual, 325, 326.
..... recusants, *see* Recusants.
..... scholars, 654.
..... traitors, 344.
Porte, the, war with, 639.
Porte St. Michel, Paris, 393.
Porter, Christ., 613.
....., Endymion, letter of, 657.
....., ..., payments by, 631.
....., ..., Olive, wife of, letter to, 657.
....., ..., George, son of, 657.
....., ..., Charles, son of, 657.
....., Mr., 319.
Portes, M. de, *alias* Tiron, 281.
....., ..., brother of, 281.
Portington, Wm., letter of, 456.
Portinllain, ship at, 205.
Portland Castle, ordnance at, 436.
..... isle, 248.
Ports, *see* England, ports of.
Portsmouth, 142, 198, 248, 255.
....., burgesses of, 142.
....., clothiers in, 143.
....., decay of, 142.
....., letter dated from, 286.
....., mayor, aldermen, &c. of, petition of, 142.
....., ordnance at, 436.
....., ships to, 300, 354.
....., travellers to or from, 162, 286.
Portugal, King of, titular, *see* Antonio, Don.
....., ..., revenue of, 38.
Portugal, 38, 40, 246, 248, 273, 274, 287.
....., affairs in, 38.
....., agent or ambassador of, 26, 48.
....., coast of, ships from, 295.
..... islands, 38.
....., places in, 38.
....., ships or fleet of, 274, 313, 510.
....., ..., capture of, 48.
....., ships to, 272, 281, 295.
....., troops in, 38, 273.

Portugal—*cont.*
..... voyage, 272, 281, 294.
....., ..., commissioners for dissolving, instructions for, 294.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 38.
....., war in, 37, 38, 40, 287.
Portuguese, 246, 267, 303.
Posonoma, Presburgh, Hungary, letter dated from, 109.
Post, the, *see* Painter, James.
Post nati (book), 661.
Postage rates, 188, 312, 630.
Postmen or postmasters, 75, 160, 304, 312, 329, 363, 508, 658, 681.
Posts and packets, 35, 57, 58, 66, 75 (2), 76, 80, 85, 100, 115, 122, 130, 133, 160, 162, 179, 188, 189, 204, 265, 270, 278–280, 290, 291, 293, 296, 299 (2), 304, 329, 345, 362, 363, 366, 533.
....., defects of, 75.
....., negligence of, 278.
....., orders on, 75, 76.
Potts, Thos. (hunter), 457, 495.
....., servant to Thos. Collingwood, 195.
Poulet and Poulett, *see* Paulet.
Poultney, Sir John, 524.
....., ..., ancestors of, 524.
....., ..., arms, &c. of, 494.
Poulton, Cheshire, 35.
Poultry, clerks of, petition of, 549.
Pound, Mr., priest, 79.
Povey, Justinian, 476.
....., ..., petition of, 476.
Powel, of Wales, 251.
Powell, Dorothy, *alias* Downes, 88.
....., Evan, 267.
....., John, petition of, 531.
....., surveyor of ordnance, 436.
Power, Thos., deputy captain of Tynemouth, 366, 368 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 364.
. ....., ..., signature of, 368.
....., ..., cousin of, 368.
Powlett, John, 623.
Poyllis, Fras., 232.
Poynter, Robt., account by, 25.
....., Wm., 518 (2).
Poyntz, Mat., 331 (2).
....., ..., Alice, daughter of, 331.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 331.
....., Sir Nich., 331.
....., Robt., 331.
....., Wm., examination of, 409.
Poytew, John, examination of, 379.
Præmunire, people sentenced in, 121.
Prague, 521.
Pratt, John, grant to, 18.
Preachers, 22, 122, 129, 130, 166, 171, 273, 282, 442, 508, 617, 625 ; *see also* Ministers.
Prebendaries, 487.
Prebends, 445.
....., sale of, 490, 497, 498.
Precepts, book of, 63.
Prelates (Romish), 186.
Presburgh, Hungary, 109.
Prescott, Alderman, 616.
President, Lord, *see* Privy Council ; Council of North ; *and* Wales, presidents of.
Preston, 12.
....., mines in, 332.
....., traveller to, 322.
Preston, Thos., 311.
....., Sir Rich., 515.
Price, Edw., examination of, 64.
....., Hugh, 377.
Prideaux, Nich., order by, 534.
....., Mr., 226.
Priests, 45, 366.
....., (Romish), 12, 24, 25, 27, 71, 105–108, 110–112, 149, 159, 160, 162, 167, 178, 185, 186, 221, 234, 245, 246, 259, 266, 294, 314, 321, 410, 412, 413, 415, 417, 432.
....., ..., list of, 345.
....., ..., mission of, 314 (2).
....., ..., names of, 7, 49, 71, 79, 149, 150, 152, 153, 163, 167, 173, 188, 204, 223, 231, 249, 254, 258, 259, 291, 296–300, 303, 311–314, 336, 356, 360, 399, 411, 412, 414, 528, 678.
....., ..., ordaining of, 155.
....., ..., proceedings against, 72, 184, 356, 434.
....., ..., secular, 411, 412, 414–416.
Primers, 659.
Primrose, Arch., 631.
Prince, the, *see* Charles and Henry, princes of Wales.
..... Royal (ship), 537.
....., house of, 420.
Princes, 33, 38, 41, 42, 52, 53, 77, 87, 89, 96, 123, 137, 151, 178, 188, 189, 201, 385, 395, 409, 411, 412, 434, 457, 490, 504, 546, 630, 647.
....., letter to, 109.
Prints, *see* Pictures.
Prior, Cape, 454.
Prison, letter dated from, 239.
Prisoner, a, verses by, 679.
Prithergh, Mr., 641.
Privateers, 230.
Privy chamber, *see* Anne, Elizabeth, and James I., privy chamber of.
Privy Council, the Board or the Lords, 24, 29, 35, 42, 48, 50, 66–68, 70–73, 76, 77, 87, 90, 98, 99, 102, 107, 111, 113, 114, 118, 125, 137, 139, 151, 152, 174, 177, 187, 200, 217, 223, 239, 240, 252, 253, 263, 270, 272, 273, 275, 281, 286, 301, 303, 304, 306, 308, 311, 317, 319 (2), 330, 336, 344, 354, 355, 357, 358, 361, 364, 370, 384, 385, 390, 397, 399, 410 (2), 412, 415, 426, 435, 449, 458, 460, 468, 470–472, 475, 480, 481, 484, 485, 491,

Privy Council—*cont.*
501, 514, 521, 522 (2), 531, 548, 555, 561, 564-566, 574, 576, 579, 580, 585, 590, 591, 593, 599, 600, 602, 606, 609, 610, 628, 632, 634, 639, 642, 644, 646, 653, 654, 656, 662, 668 (2), 670, 672 (2), 673.
....., answer of, 463.
....., appeals to, 12, 16, 32 (2), 36, 62, 129, 166, 262, 263, 568, 584, 620, 642, 672, 676.
....., appearances before, 8, 28, 62, 63, 96, 118, 134, 187, 214, 399, 535, 553, 555, 556, 570, 578, 602, 620, 672.
..... Board, 483, 610, 632, 638.
..... books, 271, 646, 652, 653, 670.
....., clerks of, 241, 268, 270, 287, 295, 300, 437, 585, 628, 632, 669.
....., ..., letter to, 670.
....., division in, 270.
....., members of, or privy councillors, 19, 83, 121, 190, 243, 308, 312, 343, 399, 409, 424, 491, 507, 526, 534, 554, 559, 564, 566, 622, 653, 661, 667, 669, 670.
....., ..., letter to, 490.
....., ..., papers signed by, 2 (2).
....., orders, &c. of, 17, 75, 532, 539, 548, 563, 571, 589, 644, 645, 658, 674, 675, 676 ?
....., ..., alluded to, 29, 44, 47, 48, 61, 96, 102, 118, 156, 165, 230, 231, 239, 261, 301, 387, 466, 560, 569, 574, 589, 590, 592, 609, 624, 625, 627, 659, 673, 676.
....., president of, 660.
....., proceedings of, 2, 16, 126, 510, 576, 653.
....., Queen in, 353.
....., records of, keeper of, 336.
..... register, 564, 633.
....., speeches, &c. against, 74, 319.
....., subjects referred to, 3, 6, 9, 16, 44, 247, 262, 345, 364, 385, 499, 535, 555, 568, 569, 573 (2), 576, 578, 581, 586, 588, 589, 591, 599, 608, 620, 633, 634, 658, 663.
....., letters of, to :—
Anonymous, 207.
Bird, Sir Wm., 567.
Border Commissioners, 90, 92.
Burghley, Lord, 283.
Carew, Lord, 632.
Carteret, Amiee de, 628.
Cinque Ports, Lord Wardens of, 13, 632.
Conway, Sir Edw., 567.
Coventry, Sir Thos. (Attorney General), 633.
Dorset, Earl of, 500.
Dun, Sir Dan., 531, 535.
Guernsey, jurats, &c. of, 41, 628, 635.
Herbert, Mr., 268.
Huntingdon, Earl of, 119, 144, 183.

Privy Council, letters of, to—*cont.*
Hurleston, Rich., 141.
Jersey, bailiff and jurats of, 660.
....., receiver of, 670.
Lake, Sir Thos., 446, 450.
Leighton, Sir Thos., 210.
Lowe, Sir Thos., 596.
Pemberton, Sir Jas., 531.
Popham, Mr., 66.
Requests, masters of, 79, 307, 346.
Rugby, Mr., 268.
Windham, Mr., 66.
Zouch, Lord, 632.
....., letters of, alluded to, 19, 21, 29, 39, 43, 61, 75, 96, 104, 105 (2), 125, 143, 144, 156, 213, 239, 250, 271, 301, 352, 360, 370, 374, 397, 439, 510, 515, 555, 556, 568, 576, 583, 584, 599, 615, 632, 638, 654, 656-658, 672 (2).
....., opinion of, 452.
....., warrants of, 285 (2), 306, 471.
....., ..., alluded to, 409.
....., other documents of, 126, 283, 284, 386.
....., ..., alluded to, 178, 262, 351, 522, 526, 527, 662.
....., letters to, from :—
Bandinell, David, 643.
Baudoin, Nich., 22.
Beauvoir, H., 99.
Blondell, John, 125.
Borders, the Commissioners for, 127.
Browne, John, 629.
Bunbury, Sir Hen., 612.
Cæsar, Sir Julius, 643.
Calvert, Secretary, 643.
Carew, George Lord, 601, 604, 643.
Carteret, Amiee de, 584.
....., Sir Philip, 584, 585, 590, 615, 620.
Cavendish, Wm., Lord, 598.
Coventry, Sir Thos., Solicitor General, 596, 610, 616, 626 (2) : Attorney-General, 633, 635, 644, 662.
Delacourt, J., 99.
Derby co., commissioners of musters of, 598.
Edmondes, Sir Thos., 643.
Effard, J., 99.
Egerton, Sir Thos., (Solicitor General), 129, 244.
Forster, Sir John, 115.
Guernsey, jurats of, 10, 125, 536.
....., ministers of, 22.
Heath, Solicitor General, 643, 662.
Herault, John, 584, 602, 619.
Hunsdon, Lord, 127.
Huntingdon, Earl of, 125, 127, 139, 360.
James I., 472, 668.
Leighton, Sir Thos., 67, 301 (2), 360.
Lempriere, J., 584.

Privy Council—*cont.*
Martin, Sir Hen., 626 (2).
Osborne, Sir P., 657.
Paget, Lord, 128.
Paulet, Sir Amias, 21.
Peyton, Sir John, 603, 615, 620, 636, 643.
....., Sir John, jun., 643.
Popham, Sir John, Attorney-General, 129, 244.
Sharpe, Dr. Lionel, 482.
War, council of, 667.
Wigmore, John, 125.
Worseley, Edw., 597.
Yelverton, Sir Hen., Attorney-General, 596 (2), 600, 601, 610, 616.
Zouch, Lord, 601, 604.
...., letters to, alluded to, 13, 20, 39, 43, 52, 66, 85, 128, 134, 239, 353.
...., petitions to, 3 (3), 8, 14–16, 22 (2), 28, 47 (2), 62 (2), 81, 125, 197, 213, 230 (2), 244, 299, 346, 371, 461, 529, 583, 585, 586 (2), 590, 591, 597, 598, 599, 620 (2), 633, 638, 639 (2), 642, 654 (2), 658, 659, 660, 662, 673 (3).
...., ..., alluded to, 137, 213, 244, 570, 579, 591, 663.
...., report before, 201.
...., warrant to, 409.
...., other documents addressed to, 16, 63, 97, 126, 145, 161, 231, 261, 281, 305, 330, 342, 374 (2), 418, 465, 473, 503, 504, 510, 557, 560, 599, 630, 639, 642, 645, 660.
...., ..., alluded to, 43, 62, 84, 161, 620.
Privy purse, payments from or for, 443, 464, 544.
...., keeper of, 544.
Privy seal, 2, 3, 84, 177, 212, 253, 260, 263, 264, 306, 311, 331, 341, 342, 371, 437, 444, 449, 457, 459, 464, 466, 468, 469, 477, 489, 494, 495, 499, 500.
...., clerks of, 18, 336, 428, 487 ; *see also* Oseley, Rich.
...., ..., letters to, 373, 499.
...., ..., wages of, 489.
...., keeper of, or Lord Privy Seal, letter to, 514.
...., ..., warrants to, 501, 521.
.... loans, 78, 264, 270, 272, 273, 319, 390, 421, 503, 510, 566, 567, 595, 678.
Prize goods, 295, 296, 302, 302, 330, 587.
Prizes, or ships taken prize, 4, 48, 293, 295, 320, 330, 587.
Proclamations, 470, 528.
..... alluded to, 8, 70, 107, 113, 204, 207, 208, 213, 273, 274, 301, 302, 320, 352, 366 (2), 375, 389, 408, 416, 447, 450, 479, 494, 528, 546, 589, 596, 598, 602, 612, 617, 640, 652, 653, 663, 664, 668, 673.
Procter, Rich., 342.
Procrio, travellers to, 315.
Prophecies, 105, 108, 109, 110, 273.
Protections, alluded to, 43, 89, 518 (2), 519, 527, 528.
Protestant faction, 319.
..... princes, 417.
..... religion, *see* Religion, Protestant.
Protestants, 24, 43, 63, 137, 148, 160, 187, 270, 273, 275, 319, 344, 417, 430, 434, 511, 540, 646.
..... of France, or Huguenots, 26, 187, 411, 589.
Provence, place in, 317.
....., resident in, 208.
....., troops in, 313.
Proverbs, 186, 223, 451, 680.
Prudent of London (ship), 614.
Pryn, Mrs. Th., 265.
....., ..., husband of, 265.
Pryor, Rich., receipt by, 539.
Psalters, 659.
Puckering, Sir John, lord keeper, 351, 352, 506.
....., ..., letters of, 351, 373.
....., ..., letters to, 354, 356, 357, 363, 366, 372.
Puddleton Manor, 64, 65.
Puddle Wharf, London, resident at, 404.
Pudsey, Marg., widow, 493.
Pulford, John, notary public, signature of, 382.
Pullen, Nich, 106.
....., ..., nephew of, 106.
Pultney, Gabriel, confession of, 34.
Punsford, Mr., 152.
....., ..., wife of, 152.
Purbeck, Lady, 631.
Purefoy, Hum., 81, 323.
....., ..., letter of, 311.
Purfrey, Mich., 404.
Puritans, 137, 270, 273, 275, 310, 320, 540.
Pursuivants-at-arms, 71, 88, 127, 444, 553.
Purveyance, 464.
Purveyors, 512, 547.
Puttenham, Geo., 139.
....., Rich., brother of, 139.
....., ..., wife of, 139.
Pyamont, or Piedmont, 132.
Pycus, John, Earl of Myrandula, 508.
Pye, Mr., or Sir Robt., 631, 647.
....., Thos., 535.
....., Sir Walter, note by, 659.
Pyke Island, 455.
Pym, John, 666.
Pyne, Dr. Tertullian, order by, 571.

Q.

Quaranta Bolognetti, Bologna, 434.
Quarantilier, Monsieur de, 558.
....., ..., daughter of, 558.
Quarles, Jas., navy victualler, 216, 217, 323, 380.
....., ..., warrant to, 285.
Quarnmore Park, co. Lancaster, keeper of, 451.
Queen, the, *see* Elizabeth *and* Anne.
Queen's Arms, Bishopsgate without, London, 586.
..... bench, *see* King's bench.
Quesne, John de, junior, 497.
Queteville, Quetville, Quedville, or Quiteville, John, 29, 604, 616, 644.
Quinboro, 293.
Quintanadoines, Fernandez de, 213.
Quittance, the (ship), 354.

R.

R. H., 546.
Rabbits, 571.
Raby Castle, 545.
Rack, the, torture by, 49.
Radcliffe, Sir Geo., 140.
....., Isabel, 343.
....., Percival, 140.
Radnorshire, prothonotary and clerk of the crown in, 338.
....., justice of, 422.
Ragland Castle, letter dated from, 103.
Ragley, residents at, 621, 643.
Rainbow, the (ship), letter dated from, 353.
Rainbow seen by night, 455.
Raine, Fras., senior, grant to, 338.
....., Fras., junior, grant to, 338.
Raines, John, payment to, 179.
Rainsford, Miles, 250.
....., ..., grant to, 432.
Raleigh, Adam, 362.
....., Walter, 104; Sir Walter, 141, 182, 198, 320, 403, 408, 430.
....., ..., as captain of Jersey, 421, 429, 430, 515, 516, 530.
....., ..., fleet of, 141.
....., ..., letter of, 260.
....., ..., licence to, 402.
....., ..., trial of, 433.
....., ..., voyage of, 141.
....., ..., father of, 430.
....., Eliz., Lady Ralcigh, 430.
Rame, co. Cornwall, inhabitants of, letter of, 539.
....., letter dated from, 539.
....., leprosy at, 539.
Ramekins, troops in, 208.
Ramsay, Alex., 462.
....., Andrew, 462.
....., David, 680.
....., Geo., 462.
....., Sir John, 442, 462, 464, 486.
....., Nich., 462.
....., Patrick, 462.
....., Thos., 462.
....., William, 462.
Ramsey, Capt., 96.
Ramsey Park, keeper of, 424.
Randall, Mr., 26.
Randoll, Capt. Oliver, petition of, 458.
Randolph, Thos., ambassador to Scotland, 194.
....., Thos., postmaster, 363 (2).
....., ..., mother of, 363.
....., Mr., 99.
Rante, Roger, 587.
Rastall or Rosgill, resident at, 116, 117.
Ratcliff, Fras., letter of, 213.
Ratcliffe, Thomas, 3rd Earl of Sussex, 60, 78, 127, 138, 337.
....., Henry, 4th Earl of Sussex, 275, 286.
....., ..., letter to, 51.
....., ..., servant of, 78.
....., Frances, Countess of Sussex, 51, 451.
....., Robert, 5th Earl of Sussex, 369, 426.
....., ..., ancestors of, 426.
....., Sir John, 25.
....., recusant, 365, 367.
....., ..., wife of, 365, 367.
....., Mrs., pension of, 452.
Ratcliffe, London, 176.
Rates, book of, arguments against alterations in, 498.
....., refusal to pay, 601.
Rawle, Hen., 497.
Rawley, Sir Geo., 520.
Rawlins, Sir John, 472.
Rayleton, Rowland, petition of, 27.
Raymond, Capt., 197.
Rayne, Robert, list by, 497.
....., ..., note by, 493.
Reade, Reed, or Read, Sir Wm., 253, 352, 367, 441.
....., Wm., son of, 441.
Reading, co. Berks, letter dated from, 21.
....., resident in, 124.
Realm, the, *see* England *and* Scotland.
Rebellion, 157, 528, 546, 605.
....., seeds of, 71.
....., the late, *see* England, North of, rebellion in.
Rebels, 256, 316, 337, 389.

Recaldo, John Martines de, fleet of, 185, 186.
Record, courts of, treatise on, 679.
Records, 57, 62, 66, 67, 91, 92, 340, 344, 594, 603, 605, 627, 680.
....., keepers of, 57, 336.
Rectories, grant of, 474.
....., sale of, 490.
Recusaney, 424.
Recusants, Popish, 137, 187, 275, 321, 322, 325, 339, 342 (2), 365, 366, 367, 400, 452, 469, 470, 477, 493, 497, 505, 509, 511, 517, 518, 519, 646, 654.
....., children of, 523.
....., clergy of, 197.
....., commissioners for, 8, 339, 344, 345, 509.
....., ..., return by, 342.
....., Irish, 654.
....., lands, &c. of, 452, 453, 524, 613.
....., lay, clemeney to, 646.
....., means to reform, 523, 524.
....., payments by, 523, 524.
....., prisoners, 599.
....., proceedings against, 8, 72, 87, 231, 270, 342, 344, 345, 355, 452, 453, 488 (2), 491, 501, 505, 509, 517, 523, 524, 536, 547.
....., wives of, 523, 524.
Redcock Court, Houndsditch, London, 497.
Red Cross Street, London, 586.
..... tavern, 586.
Redgrave, resident at, 450.
Red Lion tavern, London, 585, 586.
Redrup Rich., 586.
....., ..., account by, 585.
Reed, Sir Wm., *see* Read.
Reeve, Dr., 680.
Reformation, the, 566.
Regent, the, *see* Low Countries, governor or regent of.
Regnault, Noel, 635, 654.
Reidon, besieging of, 373.
Reindeer brought to England, 535.
Religion, or faith, [51, 52, 58, 59, 60, 69, 82, 105 (2), 111, 137, 148, 149, 166, 172 (2), 192, 241, 269, 274, 275, 300, 308, 311, 312, 409, 433, 447, 492, 513, 523, 538, 540, 589, 654.
....., toleration in, reasons for and against, 417.
..... (Catholic), 2, 24, 26, 27, 40, 55, 63, 75, 77, 105, 108, 111, 155, 163, 275, 303, 321 (2), 325, 333, 389, 394, 395, 414, 415, 417, 551; *see also* Catholic faith, Papistry, and Popery.
....., ..., prisoners for, 251.
..... (Protestant), 7, 12, 52, 55, 63, 73, 96, 108, 141, 189, 193, 240, 266, 272, 322, 327, 345, 355, 370, 417, 446, 492, 518, 588, 638, 655, 670.
....., ..., confession of, 34, 35.
Rennes, marshal at, 361.
Renouse, or Renouf, Peter, 635, 643, 654.
Reprisal, letters of, *see* Marque.
Repton, John, 250.
Repton, traveller to, 322.
....., attorney in, 265.
Requests, Court of, 18, 20, 100, 139, 165, 212, 331, 342, 366, 372, 418.
....., ..., suits in, 6, 44, 45 (2), 63, 79, 88, 89, 97, 99, 103, 139, 180, 268, 289, 300, 307, 315, 319 (2), 324 (2), 326, 329 (3), 331 (2), 336, 341, 342, 346, 356, 357, 370, 372, 381, 418, 492.
....., masters of, 329, 496, 586; *see also* Aubrey, Dr.; Cæsar, Dr. Julius; Dale, Dr.; Herbert, John; Lewis, Dr. Dan.; Rokeby, R.; Seckford, Thos.
....., ..., letters to, 21, 79, 88, 89, 97, 289, 300, 307, 315 (2), 319, 324, 329, 331 (2), 336, 341 (2), 345, 346, 356, 357, 372 (2), 381, 418, 527.
Reseadden, Lawrence, 7.
Reskinner, John, letter to, 143.
Reskynner, Wm., letter to, 517.
Rested, court at, 556.
Revenue, 443.
Rewksby, Mr., of Skyershill, 121.
Reynell, Sir Carew, 629.
....., Sir Geo., 552.
Reynoldes, Edw., letters of, 439, 474.
....., Owen, brother of, letter to, 439, 474.
Reynolds, John, 520.
....., Patrick, 526, 527.
....., ..., father of, 527.
....., Thos., receipt by, 12.
....., Capt., 363.
Rhé, isle of, 4.
Rheims, 174, 314.
....., church at, 299.
....., college or seminary at, 154, 296, 297, 299, 301, 312, 313, 410.
....., ..., president of, *see* Barrett, Dr.
..... doctor, 159.
....., persons in, 4, 6, 154, 299, 301, 313, 314.
....., siege of, 296.
..... Testament, 106 (2), 112.
....., travellers to or from, 162, 167, 170, 249, 313, 314.
Rhine, the, 72, 373.
....., Count or Prince Palatine of, *see* Palatine.
Rhodes, Great master of, letter of, 109.
....., knight of, 111.
Rhymes, *see* Poetry.
Riant, besieging of, by the French, 186.
Ribbesford, co. Worcester, 459, 468.
Ricardoccio, agent to the King of Spain (?), 277.

Rich, Robert, 2nd Lord Rich, 454; Earl of Warwick, signature of, 639.
....., Lady Penelope, letter of, 398.
....., ..., brother of (Earl of Essex), 398.
Richard II., 344.
Richardot, President (of the Low Countries), 290, 389.
Richards, Jno., 198.
Richardson, Edm., 261.
....., *alias* Heyborn, Ferdin., 250.
....., John, 523.
....., parson, 317.
....., ..., sons of, 317.
Richelieu, Cardinal (Armand du Plessis), 674.
Richmond, Surrey, 12.
....., archdeaconry of, 654.
....., court at, 98.
....., ..., letters dated from, 44, 289.
....., letters dated from, 125, 183, 263, 319.
....., New park at, keeper of, 500.
..... Palace, gardens, &c. of, 435, 471.
..... Park, 462, 504, 510.
....., Yorkshire, travellers to, 5.
Richmondshire, 5, 11, 111, 218.
....., Jesuits in, 345.
Riddesdale, 18, 156, 168.
....., collectors in, 218.
....., gentry in, 156.
Riding charges, 509.
Ridley, Cheshire, 35.
Ridley, Henry, M.A., 497.
Ridmer, mines in, 332.
Ridmer, Thos., 506.
Rings, 53, 102.
Ringshall, co. Suffolk, resident at, 450.
Ripley, resident at, 369.
Ripon, 5.
....., bailiff of, 121.
....., minister of, 121.
....., ..., wife of, 121.
..... Park, resident at, 369.
....., resident in, 120.
....., dean and prebendaries of, 506.
Risbrooke, Wm., grant to, 471.
Riveaux fee, Guernsey, 15.
Robert, Lord, ships of, 138, 139.
Robert, 5, 312.
....., Father, 24.
....., uncle of H. Smith, 203.
Roberts, John, 232, 385.
....., Jesuit, 294, 411.
....., Mr., 294.
....., Mr., of Bristol, 48.
Robin, boy, 303.
Robinson, Hen., provost of Queen's College, Oxford, 107.
....., ..., servant of, 107.
....., Rich., 205.
....., Robt., 381.
Robinson—*cont.*
....., Wm., 105, 106.
....., ..., cousin of, 105, 106.
....., Mr., 327, 412.
Rocetor, Mr., 140.
....., ..., brother of, 140.
Rocheford, Lord, *see* Carey, Hen.
Rochefort, Thos., letter of, 586.
Rochelle, 363, 657.
....., mayor, &c. of, 197.
....., merchant of, 197.
....., ships of, or Rochellers, 636.
....., ships to, 181, 255, 275, 297, 454.
....., travellers to or from, 4, 656.
....., troops to, 275.
Rochester, Cuthbert, 142.
Rochester bridge, 114.
....., ships at, 248.
....., traveller to, 201.
....., Viscount, *see* Carr Rob.
....., Bishop of, Young, Jno., 95, 331.
Rock, the, 454.
....., *alias* Soke, parish, rector of, 232.
Rockingham, Court at, 556.
..... forest, keepers of, 316, 427.
Rocliffe Castle, 18.
Rocquier, Peter, 21 (2).
Rodes Port, Normandy, 636.
Rodes, Fr., judge of Common Pleas, order by, 252.
Rodway, Mr., 451.
Roe, Sir Thos., ambassador at Constantinople, 675.
Roger and Catherine of Newcastle (ship), 277.
Rogers, Dan., clerk of the Council, 241, 287, 300.
....., Geo., 148, 152.
....., Rich., letter of, 520.
....., Sir Rich., 336.
....., Thos., letters of, 148 (2), 151, 153, 154, 158, 162, 166.
....., ..., father of, 160.
....., broker, 79.
Rogues, 215, 547.
Rohan, Henri, Duke of, 636
Rohan, M. de, 4, 43.
Rokeby, Chris., letter of, 17.
....., Ralph, sen., 72, 81.
....., Ralph, jun, 81, 278.
....., Ralph, of the Council of York, letter of, 311.
..... or Rugby, Ralph, Master of Requests, letters to, 268, 311, 319, 324.
....., ..., signature of, 212.
Rolestone or Rolston, Anth., 157, 280, 313.
Rolfe, Thos., 506.
Rolls, the, clerk of, Wardour, Sir Edw., 676.
....., letter dated from, 467.
....., master of, 23, 165, 270, 663.

Roman, a, 132.
..... breviaries, 294.
..... Catholic faith, 322; *see also* Catholic faith.
..... historians, 453.
Romanists, 189; *see also* Catholics.
Romans, the, 454, 455.
....., King of, 389.
Rome, 10, 11, 35, 49, 57, 154, 178, 317, 412, 413, 415, 434, 459, 516, 525 575.
....., ambassador to, 614.
....., Bishop of, *see* Pope, the.
....., book printed at, 415.
....., Church of, *see* Church of Rome.
....., court of, 265, 430, 525.
....., English college or seminary in, 11, 61, 159, 167, 413.
....., ..., list of students in, 4.
....., ..., persons in, 61, 75, 153, 154, 159, 246, 259, 279, 280, 405, 413, 414.
....., ..., protector of, 413.
....., faculties from, 314.
....., inquisition at, 412.
....., letters or news from, 7, 11, 153, 154, 162, 299.
....., letter dated from, 189.
....., persons reconciled to, *see* Church of Rome.
....., prisoners in, 170.
....., travellers to or from, 4, 7, 148, 150, 153, 155, 157, 162, 167, 170, 230, 242, 246, 280, 313, 314, 396, 412, 434, 525.
Romeney, Wm., petition of, 518.
Romewood Park, co. Notts., 23 (2).
Romish champions, 21.
..... Church, *see* Church of Rome.
..... legation, 68.
Romsey Monastery, site of, grant of, 123.
Rood-lofts, 102.
Rooke, priest, 314 (2).
Roos, Lord, *see* Cecil, Wm.
Roper, Sir John, 507.
....., Sir Wm., 501.
....., Mr., of Kent, Catholic, 414.
....., ..., sons of, 414.
....., ..., steward of, 173.
....., Mrs., 325.
Roscoe, ships at, 392.
Rose, Wm., verses by, 391.
Rose, the, Holborn, 168.
..... Castle, Cumberland, letter dated from, 351.
Rosel or Rossell, M. de, or Seigneur or Lord of, *see* Perin.
...., house of, 671.
Rosell manor, Jersey, 261, 668.
Rosgill or Rastall, resident at, 116, 117.
Ross, Rich., mayor of Norwich, statement by, 601.
Ross, Bishop of, *see* Leslie, John.
....., tithes of, 368.
Rossell, *see* Rosel.
Rotimo, wine from, 663.
Rouen, 54, 58, 90, 162, 175, 294, 314, 466.
....., Archbishop of, 80, 132.
....., burgess of, 204.
....., Drapers' Company in, 466.
....., exchequer at, 566.
....., letters dated from, 20, 60, 65, 69, 79, 86, 87, 89, 140, 148 (2), 151, 170, 172, 190, 204, 292.
....., merchants of, 213.
....., ..., petition of, 164.
....., Papists in, 149, 150.
....., persons in, 297, 298 (2), 466.
....., places in or near, 80, 298.
....., plague in, 79.
....., posts to or from, 188.
....., residents in, 79, 132, 148, 171, 311, 413, 414.
....., ships to, 196.
....., trade with, 164.
....., travellers to or from, 10, 20, 54, 56, 60, 78, 79, 80, 115, 132, 133, 144, 148 (2), 149, 151, 172, 173, 174, 190, 204, 245, 249, 416.
....., troubles in, 297.
Rougecroix pursuivant-at-arms, 444.
Rous, Anth., letter to, 119.
....., ..., order by, 534.
....., Roux, or Le Roux, Denis, 15, 85.
....., ..., case of, report on, 15.
....., ..., letter of, 5.
....., ..., petitions of, 15 (2), 16.
Rouse, Thos., 1.
Rowcliff, 349.
..... Castle, 348.
Rowden, Wm., 362.
Rowe, Sir Hen., Lord Mayor of London, certificate by, 500.
....., ..., letter to, 509.
....., ..., note by, 507.
....., Oliver, payment to, 179.
....., Sir Thos., letter to, 639.
Rowington, co. Warwick, resident at, 486.
Rowle, Geo., 99.
Rowley, Rebecca, 475.
Roydon manor, co. Essex, 385, 386.
Royston, 442, 449.
....., letters dated from, 422 (4).
....., posts to or from, 279.
....., traveller to, 659.
Ruardean manor, co. Gloucester, 545.
Rubies, 53, 60, 543.
Rufford, court at, 556.
Rugby, Master of Requests, *see* Rokeby.
Rumney, Cuthbert, 321.
....., Geo., 107.
Runcorn parsonage, 337, 357.
Runswall Kirk, diocese of Chester, rector of, 409.

Rusham, Geoffry, 260.
....., Mr., will of, 260.
Rushe, Friar, 57.
Rushin Castle, Isle of Man, constable of, 441.
Rushton, co. Northampton, residents at, 31, 317.
Russell, Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford, 70, 160, 388.
....., ..., letters of, 7, 89, 139.
....., Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford, 152, 153, 160 (2), 161.
....., Sir Fras., 134; Lord Russell, 153, 161.
....., ..., letters of, 142, 143 (2), 145 (2).
....., ..., servant of, 144.
....., ..., murder of, 152, 160, 161, 338.
Russell, Benjamin, B.D., 549.
....., R., letter of, 52.
....., Sir Wm., payments to, 205.
....., ..., request of, 330.
....., Capt., 544.
....., Mr., 21.
Russell House, London, letter dated from, 7.
Russia, Emperor of (John Basilius or Basilowitz), ambassador to, 88, 102.
....., ... (Ivanowich, Theodore), 187.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 376.
....., ... (Michael Feodorowitz), 639, 640.
Russia, 187.
....., Lord Protector of, 187.
..... merchants, 535, 539.
....., trade with, 376.
Rutham rectory, Canterbury, 497.
Ruther, Jas., letter of, 336.
Rutherford, Jas., 653, 659.
Rutland, Earl and Countess of, *see* Manners.
Rutlandshire, Lord Lieutenant of, 218, 535.
....., places in, 33.
....., troops from, 218.
....., woodwardship in, 468.
Ryall, resident in, 142.
Rycott, Court at, 556.
....., letter dated from, 404.
Rycroft, 327.
Ryder, Sir Wm., Alderman and Lord Mayor of London, 418, 419, 423, 442.
....., ..., agreement with, 497.
Rydlie, Nicholas, 168.
Rye, 238, 251; *see also* Corn.
....., ships laden with, 196, 233.
Rye, Sussex, 135, 233, 370, 372.
....., ..., mayor of, 135, 136.
....., ..., ordnance at, 436.
....., ..., resident at, 133.
....., ..., ships at, 306 (2).
Rye, Sussex—*cont.*
....., ..., travellers to or from, 173, 174, 229.
....., ..., water bailiff at, 135.
Rythe, Geo., letter of, 372.

S.

S., 301.
S—— manor, 315.
S., William, grant to, 197.
Saekford, *see* Seckford.
Saekville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, 410; Earl of Dorset, 438, 445, 458, 459, 464 (2), 472, 473, 477, 482, 501, 513.
....., ..., agreement by, 497.
....., ..., commission to, 447.
....., ..., drafts, &c. by, 440, 467 (3), 468, 494 (3).
....., ..., letters of, 332, 336, 337, 357 426 (3), 446, 449, 459, 460, 469, 482, 496, 498.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 422, 423, 424, 426, 427, 428, 430, 441, 443, 444, 446, 461–463, 472, 481, 490, 492, 495, 498, 500, 509, 680.
....., ..., petitions to, 480, 482.
....., ..., reports by, 443, 480, 482.
....., ..., secretary to, 420.
....., ..., servant of, 422, 457.
....., ..., steward of, 457.
....., ..., warrants by, 425, 426.
....., ..., warrants to, 453, 459.
Sacraments, 24, 35, 44, 74, 109, 190, 550, 551, 558, 565, 581, 604, 606, 609; *see also* Communion.
" Saerilege saeredly handled," 617.
Sadler, Ralph, 232.
....., Robt., 232.
Safe-conducts alluded to, 277, 300, 302, 307.
Sage, Peter, 497.
St. Alban's, 321, 322, 356, 556.
....., lands in, 92.
St. Aldegonde, 173.
St. Andrea or Andera, 37, 254.
....., ships at or from, 288, 299.
....., traveller to, 170.
....., Guernsey, 83, 659.
St. Andrew, the (ship), 454.
St. Andrew's Cross, 476.
..... Eve, letter dated on, 520.
St. Anne, fraternity of, grant to, 41.
St. Antoine, Abbé de, 80.
St. Asaph, Bishop of (Hughes, Wm.), 7.

St. Aubin, Thos., letter of, 372.
St. Aubin's Port or Fort, Jersey, 561, 585.
St. Augustin, saying of, 50.
St. Augustine's, London, 383.
....., ..., abbot of, 561.
St. Bartholomew's day, 208.
St. Bartholomew's, London, letter dated from, 662.
....., ..., Little, Hospital at, governors of, 373.
St. Bees' Grammar School, Cumberland, governors of, petitions of, 443, 444.
St. Botolph's Parish Without, Aldersgate, London, 642.
St. Bride's Church, London, 663.
St. Brieux, Brittany, judges at, 658.
St. Burlade's or Brelade's parish, Jersey, 577, 618.
St. Catherine's Church, London, 648.
..... parish, 648.
St. Cecilia, 99.
St. Clare's Street, Antwerp, 267, 278.
St. Clement's churchyard, 44.
St. Clement Dane's Church, London, 662.
St. Cross, letter dated from, 505.
St. Cross' Hospital, Winchester, 425.
Sta. Cruce, Marquis of, Spanish admiral, 186.
St. David's, Bishop of, Middleton, Marmaduke, 95.
St. David's day, letter dated on, 507.
St. Dunstan's Church, London, 405.
St. Edmond's, Salisbury, church and churchyard of, 101, 102.
....., ..., churchwardens of, accounts of, 101, 102.
....., ..., sexton of, 102.
St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 490.
St. Francis, feast of, 75.
St. George, town of, near Rouen, 80.
St. George, Rich., Norroy King-at-Arms, 444.
St. George of England, verses on, 679.
....., statue of, at Salisbury, 101 (2).
St. George's Cross, 476.
..... day or feast, 266, 426.
..... Island, 455.
St. Giles's, letters dated from, 667, 668.
St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London, 448.
St. Helier's or Hilary, Jersey, 477, 530, 565, 573, 574, 578, 579, 585, 593, 594, 608.
....., church at, 477.
....., consistory of, 580, 581.
....., letters dated from, 662, 672.
St. Iago, 38.
St. James's, London, 656.
....., chapel at, 653.
....., letters dated from, 99, 656, 667, 669, 670 (2).
..... Park, fountains, &c. in, 469.
...., moletaker in, 435, 540.
....., Galicia, 37.
St. Jaques, or St. James' Street, Paris, 410.
....., ..., the Elephant in, 179, 180.
....., ..., "God of Love" in, 115.
....., ..., the Horn in, 247.
St. Jean de Luz, 202.
....., letters dated from, 202, 254.
....., traveller to, 186.
St. John, Oliver, 3rd Lord St. John of Bletshoe, 429, 449.
....., ..., letters to, 448, 479, 481.
....., ..., son of, 448.
St. John, 78.
....., statue of, at Salisbury, 102.
..... Baptist, 24, 102.
...., chapel of, Colney-in-Shenley, 524.
....., fraternity of, grant to, 41.
..... of Jerusalem, priory of, 386, 425.
St. John, young, 384.
St. John's College, Cambridge, Latin verses by students of, 56, 166.
St. John's, Jersey, 547, 623.
....., London, 328.
..... Street, Smithfield, London, 288.
...., letter dated from, 375.
St. Katherine's, letter dated from, 327.
..... parish (Cornwall), residents in, 502.
St. Kew's Church (Cornwall), 502 (2), 503.
..... rectory, 547.
St. Laurence, lieutenant, 383.
....., ..., brother of, 383.
St. Laurence, resident at, 532.
St. Lucar, 206, 396.
....., letter dated from, 662.
....., ships at, to, or from, 266, 292, 366.
St. Luke's day, letter dated on, 154.
St. Malo, 32 (2), 43, 156 (2), 163, 330, 363, 369, 373, 383, 561, 660.
....., governor of, 269, 302.
....., letters dated from, 269, 309, 396 (2), 419.
....., merchants, &c. of, 374.
....., news from, 392 (2), 394, 395 (2), 396.
....., residents in, 300, 660.
....., ships at, 158, 306, 396.
....., ships from or to, 156, 374.
....., ships of, 181, 266, 300, 302, 374, 392, 419, 586.
....., trade with, 299.
....., travellers to or from, 181, 312.
St. Margaret's, Westminster, 618.
St. Mark, 50.
St. Martin's, Guernsey, 522.
....., London, 507.
...., Gate, Cheapside, 8, 503.
...., Lane, 507.
....., Paris, 71, 208.
St. Mary Magdalen's parish, co. Surrey, 599.

St. Mary's Gate, Manchester, 476.
..... parish, Jersey, constable of, 660.
...., minister of, 623.
St. Matthew, 50.
....., gospel of, 178.
....., the (ship), 454.
St. Mawes, ordnance at, 436.
St. Michel Porte, Paris, 393.
St. Noaille, Viscomte, 302.
St. Omer, 269, 318, 415.
....., English college at, 415.
....., letter dated from, 187.
....., travellers from or to, 24, 90, 396, 414.
St. Ouen, Jersey, 671.
....., ..., constable of, 623.
....., Lord of, Seigneur or Mons. de, *see* Carteret, Helier and Philip.
St. Paolo, servant of the Duke of Guise, 61.
St. Paul's, London, 138, 162, 413.
..... churchyard, 79.
....., consistory court of, 549.
....., James I. attending at, 621.
....., prebend of, 488.
....., sermon for re-edifying of, 621.
....., steeple of, 84.
..... wharf, 147.
St. Peter du Bois parish, Guernsey, 518, 659.
St. Peter's Church, Exeter, 547.
St. Peter's Hill, London, residents at, 385, 507.
St. Peter's Port, Guernsey, 9, 17, 25 (2), 28 (3), 62, 84, 463, 518, 583, 644, 659.
....., ..., ancients of, 73.
....., ..., church at, 463.
....., ..., grammar school at, 522.
....., ..., inhabitants of, petition of, 47.
....., ..., parson of, 463.
....., ..., pier at, 301.
....., ..., ships at, 373.
St. Pierre (ship), 266.
St. Sampson's parish, Guernsey, 8.
St. Sauveur, M. de, *see* Herault, Jean.
....., or St. Saviour's parish, Jersey, 568, 573, 579, 606, 608.
....., ..., constable of, 546.
....., ..., minister of, 533.
....., ..., resident in, 579.
St. Sebastian's, 254, 255.
....., captain of, 36.
....., letter dated from, 185.
....., ships from, 254, 395.
....., travellers to, 37, 255, 256.
St. Sepulchre's, London, 383.
St. Severin, curate of, 279.
St. Stephen's day, 199, 234.
....., Coleman Street, London, 382, 383.
St. Swithin's Lane, London, letter dated from, 46.
St. Thomas, disciple of, 265.
Saintes, Bishop of, 155.
Salamander of Bristol (ship), 382.
Sale, Cheshire, 35.
Salford, Manchester, prison at, 478.
Salisbury, Mr., 301.
Salisbury, or Sarum, Edward VI.'s visit to, 102.
....., lands, &c. in, 89, 101.
....., letters dated from, 342, 612.
....., mayor of, 113.
....., races at, 612.
....., residents at, 64, 81, 88.
....., vintners of, petition of, 81.
....., see of, 342.
....., Bishop of, Piers, John, 241.
....., ..., letter to, 95.
....., ..., steward to, 241.
....., Dean of, Gordon, John, 444, 499, 612.
....., Dean and Chapter of, 342, 499.
....., prebend of, 342.
....., chancellor of, 342.
....., Earl of, *see* Cecil, Rob.
. ..... House, London, letter dated from, 495.
Salkeld, Mr., 116, 117, 304.
Salkington, 527.
Sallaway, Mr., priest, 314 (2).
Sallemont, Nich., certificate by, 245.
Salmon, 243, 631.
Salt, 176, 177, 198, 217, 230, 571.
..... houses, 69.
..... pans, 327, 328.
....., ships laden with, 382.
Saltash, resident in, 5.
Salter, Geo., 524, 525.
Saltonstall, Rich., governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, 212.
....., ..., letter of, 202.
....., ..., note by, 199.
....., ..., payment to, 197.
Saltonstell, Mr., servant to the governor of Berwick, 194, 195.
Saltpetre, 257, 381.
Samares, fee of, Guernsey, *see* Saumares.
Samaritan of Dartmouth, the, 277
Sambi, Dr., 681.
Sammes, Jo., 631.
Sanard, Louis, petition of, 213.
Sander, Wm., 385.
Sanders, Nich., *see* Saunders.
....., Wm., 542.
Sandes, Mr., 370.
Sandfoot ordnance at, 436.
Sandham bay, ordnance at, 436.
Sandown, ordnance at, 436.
Sands, Edm., 170.
....., Robt., 170.
Sandwich, 280, 324.
....., exports from, 260.

Sandwich—*cont.*
....., mayor of, 461.
....., ships at, 306, 461.
Sandy, Robt., 498.
Sandyforth, Mr., of Winterton, 42.
Sandys, Edwin, Archbishop of York, 12, 80, 120, 121, 127, 130, 166, 369.
....., ..., letters of, 13, 124.
Sandys, Wm., 3rd Lord Sandys, 409, 424.
....., ..., letter of, 40.
San Marcello, 434.
Sanns, remarkable child of, 109.
Santerre, 86.
Santiago, 316.
Saplcy forest, keeper in, 424.
Saracen's Head, Carter Lane, London, letter dated from, 304.
...., without Bishopsgate, 586.
Sardinia, traveller to, 171.
Sark Island, 53, 62, 67, 84, 88, 499 ; *see also* Channel Islands.
....., captain of, 68.
....., court in, 67, 68.
....., defence of, 503.
....., grant to, 463.
....., inhabitants of, 68, 69 (2), 88, 102.
....., inheritance in, 68, 69.
....., laws and customs of or for, 30, 67–69.
....., Lord of, 497.
....., officers for, 69.
....., state of, 503.
Sarum, *see* Salisbury.
Sarvant, Marmaduke, petition of, 46.
....., ..., receipts by, 46 (2).
Satan, 21, 112, 508, 589, 641.
Satin, 138, 324, 412, 433.
Saulcy Forest, co. Northampton, 509.
Saumur, traveller to, 77.
Saumares, curator of, 626–628.
....., or Samaris, fee of, 518.
....., house of, 671.
....., Lord or Seigneur of, 39, 604, 626, 627, 645.
....., ..., late, 627.
Saumarez, Nich., 15, 98.
Saunders, Sister E., 297.
....., John, prebend of Bristol, 141.
....., or Sanders, Dr. (Nich.), 315, 316.
....., ..., work by, 415.
....., Robert, letter to, 5.
....., Thos., letter of, 5.
....., Mr., 121, 141.
Savage, Sir John, 464.
....., Robert, pension to, 634.
....., Sir Thos., 464.
....., Lady, 464.
....., Mr., 240.
Savalle, fee of, Seigneur of, 626.
Savello, Count, 58.
Savill, or Savile, Hen., or Sir Henry, provost of Eton, letter of, 489.
....., ..., letter to, 423.
....., John, 369.
....., ..., Eliz., wife of, 369.
....., ..., ..., father of, 369.
Savoy, Duke of (Charles Emanuel I.), 167, 317, 411.
....., ..., forces of, 313.
Savoy, 353.
....., troops to, 374.
Savoy, the (Strand, London), letters dated from, 85, 319, 441, 506.
Sawtell, Thos., 246.
Say and Seal, Lord, *see* Fiennes.
Saye (cloth), 401, 510, 511.
Sayer, recusant, 488.
Scalby Castle, 18.
Scaliger, Joseph, 617.
Scambler, Edmund Bishop of Peterborough, letter to, 95.
Scanderoon, Turkey, 674.
Scarborough, bailiff, burgesses, &c. of, petition of, 343.
..... Castle, 231 (2).
....., markets held near, 343.
....., navigation of, 343.
....., pier at, 343.
....., place near, 343.
....., rent paid by, 343.
....., seal of, 343.
Scarborough, Edm., 658.
Scawby, co. Lincoln, resident in, 79.
Scheidam, Holland, 233.
Scilly Isles, 586.
....., ships at, 267.
Scio, turpentine of, 71, 73.
Scire facias, writs of, 674.
Scofeld, Rich., letter of, 277.
Scothorne manor, co. Lincoln, 405.
Scotland, Mary, Queen of, 11, 56, 78, 82, 131, 151, 153, 155, 158, 167, 190–192, 200 (2), 202, 242, 245, 246, 271, 272, 274, 393, 406, 407, 429, 430.
....., ..., affairs of, 158.
....., ..., agent of, 157.
....., ..., correspondence with, 130, 131.
....., ..., despatches of, 188.
....., ..., documents relating to, 188.
....., ..., gaoler of, 242.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 188.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 188.
....., ..., officers of, 158, 163.
....., ..., priest of, 188.
....., ..., proposed marriage of, 136.
....., ..., relations of, 201.
....., ..., secretary of, 414 ; *see also* Nau, M.
....., ..., servants of, 188.
....., ..., services to, 135, 245.

Scotland, Mary, Queen of—*cont.*
....., ..., title or pretensions of, to the English crown, 20, 40, 82, 84, 188, 223, 270.
....., ..., treasons of, 414.
....., ..., will of, 188.
....., ..., work on, 10.
....., ..., execution or death of, alluded to, 190, 200, 221, 242, 269, 291, 302, 407.
Scotland, James VI., Prince or King of, 8, 20, 40, 115, 143, 144, 152, 153, 159, 160, 167, 186, 190, 192, 245, 269, 271, 272, 286, 287, 290, 300, 308, 312, 319, 334, 338, 344, 351, 352 (2), 364, 368, 369, 388, 407–409, 415, 419, 429; *see also* James I.
....., ..., designs against, 155, 159, 188, 408, 419.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 289, 368.
....., ..., marriage of, 272, 300.
....., ..., opinions of, on religion, 145, 155.
....., ..., personal notices of, 61, 82.
....., ..., presents to, 61.
....., ..., title of, to the English crown, 271, 272, 308, 319, 429.
....., ..., mother of, *see* Scotland, Mary, Queen of.
....., ..., Anne, Queen of, jewels, &c. stolen from, 364–366, 368 (3), 369; *see also* Anne.
....., ..., ..., goldsmith of, 364.
....., ..., ..., servants of, 364.
Scotland, or the Realm, 18, 21, 40, 84, 94, 105, 112, 118, 119, 123, 126, 130, 142, 155, 193, 250, 266, 273, 287, 290, 300, 318, 321, 323, 328, 329, 332, 345, 346, 359, 360, 364, 433, 540.
....., affairs in, 159, 310, 345.
....., almoner of, 444.
....., ambassadors of or from, 10, 11, 84, 202, 224, 266, 287, 308, 351.
....., ambassadors to, 131, 152, 192; *see also* Bowes, Robert.
....., borders of, *see* Scottish Borders.
....., Catholic religion in, 105.
....., chancellor of, 271, 272, 287, 319, 456.
....., church in, 61.
....., clerk registrar of, 328, 329.
....., coals in, trade of, 677.
....., commissioners in, 338.
....., Council of, 39.
....., councillor in, 491.
....., court of, 287, 345.
....., crown of, 11.
....., designs against, 40, 163, 186, 271.
....., Earl Marshal in, 272, 287.
....., exports to, 401, 402.
....., fugitives to, 337.
....., gentry or gentlemen of, 444, 484.
....., horses transported to, 335.
....., instructions concerning, 286.
Scotland—*cont.*
....., Jesuits sent to, 149, 155, 159.
....., law in, 453.
....., letters to or from, alluded to, 130, 131, 163, 167, 681.
....., Lord Treasurer of, 447.
....., marches of, *see* Scottish borders.
....., ministers of, 344, 345.
....., ... from, 492.
....., native of, 535.
....., news from, 105, 107, 168.
....., nobility of, 61, 118, 130, 131, 143, 149, 153, 159, 163, 167, 245, 249, 271 (?), 286, 287, 310, 316, 323, 338, 344, 405, 456, 483–485.
....., ..., banished, 363.
....., party of, 344.
....., peace with, 332.
....., persons in, 96, 131, 161, 167, 186, 286, 300, 321, 328, 344, 525.
....., places in or near, 96, 114, 115, 118, 142, 144, 166, 323, 332, 337, 348, 349, 352, 444.
....., ports of, 38.
....., priests sent to, 149, 245.
....., Protestants in, 319.
....., reports from, 51.
....., residents in, 111.
....., service in, 327.
....., ships of, 171, 255, 662.
....., ships from, 40.
....., ships to, 40, 59, 186, 254, 274.
....., state of, 11, 107, 167, 345.
....., travellers from, 11, 26, 131, 324, 329, 364, 408, 455.
....., travellers to, 58, 61, 111, 114, 115, 116, 118, 121, 131, 144 (2), 153, 163, 191, 200, 285, 286, 321, 322, 323, 329, 337, 364, 434, 456, 464, 679.
....., union with, 449.
Scots and Scottish, 40, 123, 128, 129, 138, 159, 169, 195, 218, 219, 231, 249, 269, 350, 359, 405, 406, 407, 408, 434, 444, 485.
..... ambassador, *see* Scotland, ambassadors of.
..... borders or marches, 335, 337, 349, 353.
...., wardenries in, 332.
....., ..., wardens of, 143, 344, 368, 369.
..... borderers, 335, 337, 346.
..... colours, 416.
..... descent, 407.
..... gentry, *see* Scotland, gentry of.
..... jealousies towards the English, 482–485.
..... Jesuits, 163.
..... law, 453.
....., lowns, 95.
..... men, 20, 59, 93, 96, 104, 114, 142, 190, 290, 316, 359, 366, 368, 369, 371, 393, 484, 485, 534.
...., receiving pensions from Spain, 291.

Scots and Scottish—*cont.*
..... merchants, 328.
..... news, *see* Scotland, news from.
..... noblemen or lords, *see* Scotland, nobility of.
..... physician, 134.
..... priests, 105, 360.
Scott, John, 142.
....., ..., examination of, 142.
....., Rich., certificate by, 452.
....., Rich., Vice-chancellor of Cambridge, 617.
....., *alias* Mumford, 294.
Scriptures, the, 50; *see also* Bible.
Scrivener, Thos., 311.
....., ..., children of, 311.
Scroby, posts to or from, 279 (2).
Scrope, Henry, 9th Lord Scrope of Bolton, Lord Warden of the West Marches, 70, 80, 90, 96, 97, 115, 119, 133, 190, 191 (2), 193, 199, 205, 219, 239, 253, 270, 286, 304, 337–339, 349, 367.
....., ..., examinations before, 106, 116, 124, 144, 325, 326.
....., ..., fees granted to, 335 (2).
....., ..., lands, &c. of, 332, 333, 335, 367.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 18, 104, 105, 111, 114, 116, 117, 118, 120, 134, 144, 146, 169, 170, 266 (2), 271, 285, 321–324.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 115.
....., ..., letters to, 152, 315.
....., ..., secretary of, 350.
....., ..., signature of, 322.
....., ..., death of, 332, 333, 339, 341.
....., ..., executors of, 341.
....., ..., cousin and deputy of, *see* Lowther, Rich.
....., Sir Thomas, 332; 10th Lord Scrope of Bolton, Lord Warden of the West Marches, 341, 352, 367, 426.
....., ..., letters of, 338, 349, 350, 354, 370.
....., ..., relatives of, 333.
....., ..., Emanuel, his son, 332.
....., Philadelphia, Lady Scrope, 332, 333, 354.
....., ..., letter of, 367.
Scryningham, resident at, 511.
Scudamore, Rowland, 513.
....., Thos., 440.
....., ..., petition of, 481.
....., ..., John, son of, 482.
Scullery, the, clerks of, petition of, 549.
Scurfeld, Mr., 142.
Sea marks, 371.
Seaman, George, 1.
Seamen, *see* Mariners.
Seamer, near Scarborough, 343.
....., market at, 343.
Searches, co. Wilts, 331.
Seaton, Sir Alex., baron of Fyvie, and Chancellor of Scotland, 456.
....., Cardinal, 413.
Seckford, Hen., 424.
..... or Sackford, Thos., Master of Requests, letters of, 46, 180.
....., ..., letters to, 7, 45 (2), 63, 86, 89, 99, 103, 139, 165.
Secretaries of State, *see* State, Secretaries of.
Seething Lane, London, letters dated from, 300.
Selby, Sir John, 131, 193–196, 329, 368 (2).
....., ..., discourse by, 193.
....., ..., letters of, 214, 249, 267.
....., ..., letter to, 152.
....., Ralph, 195.
....., Roger, 196.
....., Wm., 193–197, 213, 249, 365; Sir Wm., sheriff of Northumberland, 490.
....., ..., retinue of, 193, 213.
....., Captain, brother of Sir John, 214, 249, 328, 329.
....., Mr., 293, 376.
Selden, John, answer by, 617.
Selwin, Jasper, 425.
Selwood Forest, co. Dorset, 587.
Semguin, Joan, 421.
....., Wm., 421.
Seminaries or Colleges, 10, 274, 410, 411, 412, 414, 416 (2), 433–435; *see also* Rome, Douay, St. Omer, *and* Valladolid, colleges at, and English colleges abroad.
....., scholars in, 415, 433, 550, 551.
....., or seminary priests, 105 167, 192, 271, 294, 324, 344, 345, 355, 356, 412.
....., ..., proceedings against, 184, 304, 345, 524.
Sempill, Sir Jas., 617.
Sempill's appendix, 617.
Senhouse, Peter, 456.
Sentleger, Nicholas, 31.
....., ..., wife of, 31.
Serge, 510, 520.
Serjeants-at-arms, 138, 152, 171, 209, 210, 304, 335, 628.
.....-at-law, 136, 666.
Serjeants' Inn, London, 480.
....., ..., letters dated from, 376, 504.
Sermons, 121, 174, 192, 273, 433, 435, 483, 621, 661.
Servant, Marmaduke, bills by, 303.
....., ..., receipts by, 304.
Servants, treatment of, 547.
Servile, Jacques, 173.
Seton, Scotland, resident at, 444.
Settrington, co. York, 427.
Sevell, Jas., 257.
Seville, 230, 314.
....., ships at, 374, 396.
....., traveller to, 314.

Sewell, Geo., 146.
....., Thos., 106.
Sewers, commissioners of, 243, 445, 561.
Seymour, Edward, 1st Duke of Somerset, 27, 554.
....., Edward, Earl of Hertford, 27, 408, 515, 603.
....., ..., letter of, 370.
....., ..., chaplain of, 370.
....., Frances, Countess of Hertford, 408.
....., ..., letter of, 180.
....., Edw. (?), Lord Beauchamp, 406, 408, 409.
....., Sir Robert, 669 (2).
....., Sir Thos., 124.
Seyton, Sir Wm., 453.
Sforza (Alexander), Cardinal, 7, 10.
Shafto, Roland, 339.
....., ..., Ursula, wife of, 339.
....., Wm., 142.
....., Mr., of Bavington, 142.
Sharke, Dr., 490.
Sharp, serjeant(-at-arms), 304.
Sharpe, Hen., 41.
....., Dr. Lionel, 485.
....., ..., letter of, 482.
Sharrock, Jas., 114.
Shaw, Peter, 192.
Sheep stealing, pardon for, 658.
Sheffield, travellers to, 121.
Sheffield, Edmund, 3rd Lord Sheffield, 365.
....., ..., letter to, 488.
....., Ursula, Lady Sheffield, 365.
Sheldon, Ralph, 527.
....., Mr., 115.
Shelley, Jane, letter to, 438.
....., ..., husband of, 439.
....., Mary, 298.
....., ..., letter to, 298.
....., ..., nephew of, 298.
....., Wm., 150, 151 (?), 444.
....., ..., son of, 444.
....., Mrs., widow, 488 (2).
Shelley, Beaubush Woods in, 48.
Shellingford manor, 378, 379.
Shelston, Mr., sons of, 317.
Shelton, Hum., of Rouen, 79, 413, 414.
....., ..., letter to, 311.
....., John, 455.
Shelton manor, co. Herts (?), 92.
Shene, prior and convent of, 232.
Shenley, Colney in, chapel at, 524.
Shepard, Nich., 121.
....., ..., wife of, 121.
Sheperson, Christ., petition of, 327.
Shephard, Mr., 410.
Sheppey, court of, 136.
Sherard, Geo., 523.
Sherburn, co. York, market at, 343.
....., or Sherborne College or Hospital, Durham, 414, 508.
....., ..., master of, 507, 508.
Sherburne, co. Dorset, resident at, 341.
..... manor, reeve of, 342.
Shereby, Sir Thos., 527.
....., ..., daughter of, 527.
Sheres, Mr., 630.
Sheriffs, 152, 232, 524, 612, 629; *see also* under the several counties.
....., letter to, 180.
Sherley, Case, 518.
....., Sir Thos., 48; treasurer at war in the Low Countries, 217, 218, 306, 309, 381, 382.
....., ..., agreements by, 275, 276.
....., ..., debts of, 444, 445.
....., ..., deputy of, 205.
....., ..., estimates by, 263 (2).
....., ..., payments to, 205, 213, 260.
...., ..., payments by, 232.
....., ..., petition of, report on, 445.
....., ..., projects by, 256, 258.
....., ..., signature of, 445.
Sherwin, Thos., relation by, 654.
Sherwood Forest, 23.
...., wood in, 559.
Sherwood, priest, 259.
....., ..., brothers of, 259.
Shields, 142, 233.
Shiers, Geo., 456.
....., ..., payment to, 465.
Shinkley, residents at, 325.
Shipman, Wm., 517.
Ships and shipping, 535, 640, 661; and casual notices of, *passim*; *see also* Fleet and Navy.
..... at sea, 270.
....., barges, 537.
....., ..., master of, 446.
....., building or rebuilding of, 199, 301, 305, 436.
....., burning of, at Cadiz, 206, 207.
....., flags for, 476.
....., impress of, 613, 615.
..... in harbour, charges of, 304.
....., lists of, 381, 490, 537, 657.
....., masters and owners of, demands by, 418.
....., men-of-war, 181, 230, 231, 292, 295, 418, 504, 587, 672.
....., ..., stores supplied to, 601.
....., merchant, 199, 212, 218, 274, 503, 537, 648.
....., ordnance founder for, 639.

Ships and shipping—*cont.*
....., officers of, 418.
....., Queen's, 300, 320.
....., ..., design to fire, 114.
....., ..., spoils by, 48.
....., searching of, 143.
....., strangers', 255.
..... taken prize, *see* Prizes.
....., victualling of, estimate of, 381.
....., victuals for, 360, 361.
....., names of:
Advice, 363.
Ann Speedwell, 648.
Ark Raleigh, 242.
Bastard Barrel, of Denmark, 196.
Bonne Adventure, 197.
Charles, 266, 354.
Christopher of Lowe, 156,
Dreadnought, 454.
Elizabeth Bonadventure, 257.
Ermine, *alias* Francis, 48.
Etoile of St. Malo, 586.
Falcon, 186.
Grace of Penzance, 382.
Great James, 647, 648.
Greyhound, 48.
..... of Newhaven, 213.
Hopewell, 648.
Jennet of Exmouth, 36.
Madeline, 230.
Margaret, 48.
..... of Newhaven, 230.
Mary of Alderney, 42.
Merlin, 242.
Mermaid of Dantzic, 277.
Minion of Bridgewater, 36.
New Year's Gift, 647.
Pearl of Calais, 587.
Prince Royal, 537.
Prudent of London, 614.
Quittance, 354.
Rainbow, 353.
Roger and Catherine of Newcastle, 277.
St. Andrew, 454.
St. Matthew, 454.
St. Pierre, 266.
Salamander of Bristol, 382.
Samaritan of Dartmouth, 277.
Soleil, 266.
Susan Ann Parnell of London, 212.
Swan, 58.
Trade's Increase, 648.
Trudeler, the, 156.
Warspite, 454.
Whalefish, 382.
Shirrell, Mr., 200.
Shoote, Thos., 256.
Shoram deanery, 497.
Shorswood Castle, 128.
Shotover Wood, co. Oxon, 467, 546.
Shottenden manor, 31.
Shottric meadow, Stratford-on-Avon, 12.
Shrewsbury, burgess of, 441.
....., mayor, &c. of, letter to, 441.
....., town clerk of, 441.
....., Earl of, *see* Talbot.
Shropshire, 421.
....., feodary in, 494.
....., gaoler in, 513.
....., lands and places in, 264, 348, 425, 476, 497.
....., Lord-Lieutenant of, 218.
....., residents in, 166, 494.
....., troops raised in, 218.
Shuttleworth, Sir Rich., 397.
Sicily, army of, 38.
....., Viceroy of, 420.
Sickness, *see* Plague.
Sienna, Jesuits of, 416.
Signet, 518, 527.
....., clerks of, *see* Lake, Sir Thos., *and* Anthony, Edw.
....., ..., letters to, 373, 499, 516, 526, 527.
..... office, business done in, 465.
...., fees, &c. of, 440, 444 (2), 449, 456, 462, 464, 476, 514, 517 (3), 524, 526 (3), 528 (3), 534 (3), 538, 539.
....., secretary of, 517, 528, 539.
Silk, 298, 613, 614.
....., black, act on, 613.
....., ..., dyeing of, 504, 505, 613, 614.
....., ..., dyers of, 613, 614.
....., customs on, farming of, 423.
....., import of, 640.
..... men, 613.
..... stuffs, 426.
....., trade in, 599, 640.
Silton, co. Dorset, 587.
....., co. Salop, 264.
Silver, 104 (2), 125, 146, 211, 421, 424, 494, 520, 656.
..... money, 424.
..... stuffs, 426.
..... thread, 653, 656.
Silver, Geo., 372.
Silvester, Joshua, poet, 515.
....., Peter, licence to, 156.
Silvington, co. Salop, resident at, 264.
Simkinson, Thos., declaration by, 187.
Simple, Col., John, 269, 430.
Simpson, Geordie, 114.
Sion, order of, *see* Syon.
Siring, John, petition of, 531.
Sittingbourne, Kent, 122.

Skates, Thos., petition of, 552.
Skelton, Lancelot, 115, 116, 118, 285, 286.
....., ..., examination of, 117.
....., Wm., 114, 115, 117, 118.
....., ..., examination of, 116.
....., ..., servants of, 116, 117.
....., ..., wife of, 116.
Skidmore, Thos., 45.
Skieres, Geo., 446, 447.
Skinner, Anthony, grant to, 486.
....., Sir John, 445.
....., Rich., 138.
....., Sir Vincent, 441, 449, 493.
....., ..., son of, 441.
....., Lady, 439.
....., *alias* Piers, Dr., 259.
Skipton Castle, 119.
Skipwith, Rich., grant to, 57.
Skuls, Edw., 97.
Skyershill, resident at, 121.
Sladburn, co. York, vicarage of, 130.
Slade, Nich., petition of, 541.
Sledwick, letters dated from, 218–220, 222.
Slingsby, Sir Arthur, 495.
....., ..., ancestors of, 495.
....., ..., family of, 495.
....., Sir Guildford, grant to, 260.
....., Wm., note by, 205.
Slosse, Jacob Hansonns de, pass for, 435.
Sluys, Flanders, 216, 305.
....., river of, 410.
Smallpiece, Leonard, 509.
Smith, Cicely, 478.
....., Fras., relatives of, 202, 203.
....., Henry, letter of, 202.
....., Henry, of Guernsey, 518.
....., Katherine, 32.
....., John, of Borley, recusant, 518.
....., John, of Lewisham, 243.
....., John, of Marchem, letter to, 242.
....., John, jun., of Yarmouth, 139.
....., John, trumpeter, pension to, 450.
..... Otwell, 257.
....., Rich., rector of Soke, *alias* Rock, 232.
....., Sir Rich., letter to, 458.
....., Robt., 325, 326.
....., ..., letter of, 292.
....., ..., wife of, 326.
....., Rodolph or Rudolph, B.D., 497.
....., ..., Latin poem by, 166.
....., Sir Thos., *see* Smythe.
....., Thurston, 601.
....., Wm., deposition of, 79.
....., Capt., 404.
....., Mr., 314.
....., Mr., *alias* Dunstede, *see* Dunstede.
....., Mrs., 103, 208.
Smith—*cont.*
....., Parsons' secretary, 413.
....., thief, execution of, 203.
Smithfield, London, 288, 373.
....., martyrs burnt in, 63.
....., West, 373.
Smorthwayt, Mr., 313.
Smyrna, 615.
....., consul at, 639 (2).
Smyth, Owen, 542, 543, 544.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 542.
....., ..., mother of, 543.
....., Thos., 35.
Smythe, Bridget, letter of, 630.
....., or Smith, Sir Thos., 439, 475, 505, 661.
....., ..., letters of, 519, 534.
....., ..., report by, 601.
....., ..., work by, 661.
....., Sir Wm., letter to, 630.
....., ..., father of, 630.
....., Mr., 410.
Snell, Mr., 372.
Snelling, East, co. Dorset, 532.
..... heath, 532.
Snow, Wm., 256, 491, 492.
Snowdon forest, co. Carnarvon, 267.
Soap boilers, 666.
..... commissioners for, petition to, 666.
Sockbridge, resident at, 117.
Sodom, 259.
Sodor and Man, Bishop of (George Lloyd), 455.
Soham manor, co. Cambridge, 436.
Soissons (Charles), Count of, 321.
..... (Louis), Count of, 636.
Soke *alias* Rock parish, rector of, 232.
Soldier adventurers, 275, 295, 296.
Soldiers, 270, 295, 674; and casual notices of, *passim*.
..... abroad, 167; *see also* France, Ireland, *and* Low Countries, troops in.
....., charges of, 197, 252, 258, 264 (2), 268 (2), 283, 292, 308, 351, 420.
....., clothing of, 256–258, 260, 263 (2), 276, 292, 306, 360, 420.
..... coat and conduct money of, 84, 141, 148, 151, 156, 169, 219, 222, 256, 283, 285, 306.
....., levying of, 141, 146 (2), 147, 148, 205, 218 (2), 250, 272, 277, 279, 306, 351, 382, 420.
..... maimed, relief for, 673.
....., transport of, 148, 151, 156, 169, 178, 179, 199, 266, 283, 285, 286, 306 (3), 358, 361, 363.
....., victualling, &c. of, 178, 179, 256, 266 (2), 276, 285, 306, 358, 362.
Soleil, the (ship), 266.
Solemont, John de, 390.
....., Nich., 390.
....., Susan de, 390.

Solicitor general, *see* Egerton, Sir T.; Bacon, Sir F.; Coventry, Sir T.; *and* Heath, Sir R.
....., ..., opinion of, 387.
Solomon, 195.
Somerfield, Mrs., 31.
....., traitor, 100.
Somersam manor, co. Cambridge, 435.
Somerscales, R., 253.
Somerset, Duke of, *see* Seymour, Edw.
....., Earl of, *see* Carr, Rob.
..... Herald, 199.
..... House (London), keeper of, 431.
...., letter dated from, 346.
Somerset, William, 3rd Earl of Worcester, or "my Lord," 234.
....., ..., letter of, 103.
....., Edward, 4th Earl of Worcester, Master of the horse, 498, 522, 647.
....., ..., commission to, 447.
....., ..., letters of, 446, 449, 458, 489, 528.
....., ..., letter to, 476.
....., Sir Thos., 57, 631.
Somersetshire, 347, 375, 421.
....., designs against, 158.
....., feodaries in, rents paid by, 494.
....., places in, 336, 405 (2), 515, 529, 533.
....., priests in, 324.
....., residents in, 494.
....., sheriff of, proclamation to, 528.
Somervill, Eliz., *alias* Warwick, petition of, 461.
....., ..., husband of, 461.
....., ..., father of, 461.
Somner, Mr., 68.
Songer, Jerome, 506.
Sonibancke, Charles, letter of, 497.
Sonkey, Wm., examination of, 470.
Sootchern, S., letter of, 114.
Sorbonne College, Paris, 296, 312.
..... commissioners, 148.
..... doctors, 148.
Sorbonnists, 259, 265, 313.
Sorocold, Wm., constable of Manchester, 477.
....., ..., letter of, 479.
Sotherman, Mr., 243.
Sotheron, Nich., 325.
....., ..., examination of, 325.
....., Wm., 325 (2).
....., ..., examination of, 326.
....., ..., wife of, 326.
....., ..., ..., uncle of, 326.
Sotherton, Geo., 461.
Soulemont, Peter de, children of, 567, 583.
Southampton or Hampton, 3, 81, 255, 560, 663.
Southampton or Hampton—*cont.*
....., alderman of, 598.
....., custom house at, 560.
....., customs' officers at, 561.
..... fair, 71.
....., grant to, 598.
....., letters dated from, 1, 5, 671.
....., mayor, burgesses, &c. of, 596, 663.
....., ..., letter to, 598.
....., places in, 465, 467.
....., residents in, 16, 39, 40, 89.
....., travellers to, 628.
....., troops shipped from, 151.
....., Earl of, *see* Wriothesley.
South Cape, 454.
Southcote, John, justice of King's Bench, 165.
....., Mr., 528.
South Harting, co. Sussex, 357.
South Mimms, Middlesex, lordship of, 18.
Southouse, Christ., examination of, 65.
Southrop hamlet, 548.
Southsea, 173.
....., ordnance at, 436.
South Seas, 35.
Southwark, 251, 442.
....., resident in, 177.
Southwell, Fras., 49.
....., Martha, 514.
....., Sir Robt., 514.
...., Father Robert, Jesuit, 336.
Southwell, letter dated from, 124.
Soyion, M. de, 4.
Spa, the, travellers to or from, 150, 246, 269, 277, 278, 280, 307, 312, 313, 314, 389.
..... water, 278.
Spain, King of (Philip II.), the Spaniard, or the enemy, or his Catholic Majesty, 77, 84, 85, 108, 141, 155, 159, 176, 181, 183, 186, 188, 201, 226, 232, 247, 249, 256, 272, 277, 278, 281, 288, 290, 300, 303, 305, 320, 361, 374, 388.
....., ..., army of, 202.
....., ..., character of, 281.
....., ..., clergy of, 186.
....., ..., council of war of, 186.
....., ..., councillor of, 256, 415.
....., ..., court of, 37, 155, 255, 288, 290, 396.
....., ..., ..., paymaster at, 313.
....., ..., ..., persons at or from, 185, 202, 256.
....., ..., designs of, against England or Ireland, 191, 202, 248, 254, 255, 269, 273, 292, 297, 299, 318.
....., ..., faction of, champion of, 415.
....., ..., galleys of, *see* Spanish galleys.
....., ..., illness of, 298, 299.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 281, 419.
....., ..., letter to, alluded to, 317.

Spain, King of (Philip II.)—*cont.*
....., ..., pensions paid by, to English, Scottish, or Irish fugitives, 11, 87 (2), 89, 90, 155, 167, 185, 186, 188, 204, 229, 246, 255, 256, 269, 278, 280, 290, 291, 297, 307, 310, 311.
....., ..., priests of, 185.
....., ..., service to, 391.
....., ..., ships of, *see* Spain, ships of.
....., ..., son of, 298 ; *and see* Philip III.
....., ..., daughter of, or the Infanta (Clara Eugenia), 40, 186, 298, 388, 407, 412, 419.
....., ... (Philip III.), 411, 412 (2), 414, 415, 429, 516.
....., ..., pensions paid by to English fugitives, 392, 410, 411, 412, 414 (2).
....., ..., treasure of, 320.
....., ..., daughter of, Mary the Infanta, 657.
Spain, 155, 159, 186, 202, 255, 277, 278, 299, 316, 383, 392, 415, 419, 429, 437, 453, 454, 458, 540, 630.
....., advertisements, &c. from, 162, 226, 274, 290, 292, 296, 299, 392 (2), 394.
....., affairs of, 175.
....., ambassadors of or from, 49, 84, 141, 163, 175, 204, 222, 224, 226, 247, 249, 255, 258, 412, 430, 465, 514, 516, 540, 628, 653.
....., baron of, 430.
....., coast of, 254, 287, 296.
....., customs of, 437.
....., designs against, 287, 301.
....., designs of, against England, 5, 39, 150, 151, 153, 159, 161, 162, 163, 167, 186, 202, 248, 249, 263, 269, 278, 280, 281, 290, 293, 299, 300, 373, 374, 391, 396, 411.
....., ... Ireland, 37, 38, 39, 202, 280, 396.
....., English serving in, 310, 391, 413.
....., exports to, 156, 254, 401, 402.
....., fleet of, 162 ; *see also* ships of.
....., ..., general of, 38.
....., grandee in, 313.
....., grand master of artillery of, 186.
....., havens, &c. of, 298.
..... in connexion with Holland, 320.
....., ... Portugal, 37, 38, 40.
....., ... Scotland, 188.
....., Dukes of, 429.
....., merchants of, 48.
....., navy of, *see* ships of.
....., ordnance in, 416.
....., party of, *see* Spanish party.
....., peace with, 393, 406.
....., persons in, 290, 396, 415, 430.
Spain—*cont.*
....., places in, 247, 437.
....., posts to, 115.
....., priests or Jesuits in, 415, 416.
....., ships, fleet, or navy of, 1, 38, 40, 185, 186, 206, 249, 254, 255, 256, 258, 263, 269, 271, 274, 288, 299, 310, 318, 369, 373 (2), 374, 392, 454.
....., ..., admiral of, 38, 185, 186 ? 373.
....., ..., ..., vice, 373.
....., ..., building of, 288, 318.
....., ..., captures by, 255.
....., ..., carracks, 443.
....., ..., engagement with, 373.
....., ..., English rebels in, 255.
....., ..., galleons, 206, 207.
....., ..., galleys of, *see* Spanish galleys.
....., ..., general of forces in, 186, 288.
....., ..., men-of-war, 392.
....., ..., purveyor of, 38.
....., ships from, 167, 266, 278, 292.
....., ships to, 40, 156, 255, 295, 414, 419, 657.
....., towns of, 255.
....., trade with, 232, 419, 501.
....., travellers from, 249, 430.
....., ... to, 9, 11, 20, 84, 115, 132, 150, 153, 155, 166, 246, 280, 290, 318, 415, 416 (2), 430, 459.
....., troops to, 278.
Spangles, making of, office of, 432.
Spaniard, the, *see* Spain, King of, Philip II.
Spaniards, 6, 20, 21, 48, 163, 175, 183, 186, 201, 254, 255, 272, 281, 287, 290, 310 (2), 312, 314, 316, 319, 320, 361, 363, 369, 373, 389, 390, 411, 412, 414, 419, 454, 535, 641.
....., account by, 539.
....., goods of, 48.
..... in Ireland, 20.
Spanish, 204, 256, 259, 435.
..... Armada, 243, 246, 254, 255, 292, 313 (2), 315.
...., deliverance from, 642.
..... arms, 255.
..... army, 37, 38, 40, 149, 150, 162, 185, 186, 202, 254, 255, 263, 269, 278, 292, 303, 311, 362, 396, 411, 419.
...., clothing of, 256.
...., English and Irish in, 255, 256.
..... commodities, 501.
..... crowns or money, 90.
..... forces, 202, 298, 299, 300, 301, 318 (2), 373, 374.
..... galleys, 162, 207, 255, 287, 373, 395, 437.
..... invasion, 248.
..... knight, 258.
..... language, 280, 316, 437.
.... documents written in, 35 (2), 391.

Spanish—*cont.*
..... mariners, 202, 255.
..... matters, 668.
..... merchants, 20, 48, 501.
..... nobles, 412, 429.
..... official, 391.
..... party, 245, 271.
..... preparations, 369, 374.
..... seminaries, 550, 551.
..... ships, *see* Spain, ships of.
..... subjects, spoils committed upon, 48.
..... titles, 434.
Sparke, Wm., 551.
Sparks, Augustine, 18.
Sparrow, John, senior, 631.
....., John, junior, 631.
Sparrowhawk, John, 476.
Spectacles, 389.
Speke, Hugh, letter to, 420.
....., ..., children of, 420.
Spence, Sir Jas., 631.
Spencer, Hump., 460.
....., John, 498.
....., Dr. John, bond to, 535.
....., Sir John, letter to, 44.
....., Sir William, 477.
....., Mr., 400.
....., Mr., auditor, 218.
Spetisbury, near Blandford, letter dated from, 529.
Spettsbury manor, 64.
Spices, 48, 71, 78, 122, 477.
....., purchase of, 36.
Spicer, Nich., document signed by, 300.
Spiller, Henry, list by, 509.
....., ..., note by, 518.
Spilman, Sir John, 515.
Spilsberry manor, 26.
Spinners and weavers, Act for rating of, 349.
Spinola, Bendict, 520.
Spoor, Rich., letter of, 44.
....., ..., father of, 44.
....., ..., sister of, letter to, 64.
....., ..., grandmother, 45.
Sprake, Christopher, 532.
....., Capt. Geo., 198.
....., Simon, petition of, 198.
Sprigg, Mr., 680.
Sprotton parsonage, co. Northampton, 41.
Stade, 277.
....., ships at, 277.
Stafferton, Rich., 465.
Stafford, Sir Edw., English ambassador in France, 101 (2), 142, 144, 154, 170, 174, 175, 176, 177, 198, 229, 233, 234 ? 248.
....., ..., coachman of, 224.
....., ..., letters of, 97, 98, 100 (2), 133, 147, 183, 190, 221, 223, 233, 238, 251, 428.
Stafford, Sir Edw.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, 128, 131 (2), 147, 190, 228, 229, 235, 236.
....., ..., notes by, 228, 236.
....., ..., sister of, 206.
....., Mary, Lady Stafford, widow of, 663.
....., William, brother of Sir Edward, 199, 203.
....., ..., letter of, 144.
....., ..., notes by, 199, 200.
....., ..., report of, 201.
....., ..., statement of, 200.
Staffordshire, election at, 666.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 218.
....., places in, 71, 497, 509.
....., sheriff of, 469.
....., troops raised in, 218.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
Stags, *see* Deer.
Stakes, Edw., 673, 676.
Stamford, posts to or from, 279.
Stamp, Mr., 21.
Standen, Sir Anth., 396, 397.
....., ..., letter of, 433.
....., Mr., 313.
Standish, Mr., 399.
Stanefield, co. Suffolk, 491.
Stanford, 33, 542, 543.
Stanhope, Sir John, Vice-Chamberlain and Treasurer of the Chamber, 408, 422; 1st Lord Stanhope of Harrington, 465, 474, 658 ? 660.
....., ..., grant to, 426.
....., ..., letter of, 438.
....., ..., letter to, 466.
....., ..., payments by, 526.
....., ..., warrants to, 435, 463, 465, 471, 474, 510.
....., Charles, his son, 426; 2nd Lord Stanhope of Harrington, 658.
Stanhope, Edw., 81, 323.
....., Geo., 489.
....., Sir John, 408.
....., [John] ? cousin of Robert Cecil, 241.
....., Michael, 248.
....., house of, 407.
Stanley, Henry, 4th Earl of Derby, 7, 11, 12, 25, 77, 140, 144, 241, 242 (2), 275.
....., ..., servant of, 255.
....., Ferdinando, son and heir of, Lord Strange, 138, 336.
....., ... (Alice Spencer), wife of, 138.
....., William, 71 ? 77 ?; 6th Earl of Derby, 474, 529.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of Derby, 529.
....., Sir Rowland, 35.
....., Thos., 300.
....., Col. Sir Wm., 242 (2), 246, 259, 266, 280 (2), 288, 290, 293, 299 (2), 311, 312, 314, 390, 411, 412.

Stanley, Col. Sir Wm.—*cont.*
....., ..., agent of, 178.
....., ..., letter to, 154.
....., ..., regiment of, 266, 277, 279, 280, 290, 318, 391.
....., ..., ..., officers in, 277, 279, 280, 291.
Stanley St. Leonard's manor, co. Gloucester, bailiff, &c. of, 46.
Stannaries, Lord Warden of, Sir W. Ralcigh, 182.
Stansow, Hen., 601.
Stansted chapel, co. Kent, 497.
Stanton, Mr., servant to the Earl of Sussex, 78.
Stanyon, residents in, 318.
Staper, or Stapers, Rich., 498.
....., ..., letter of, 356.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 356.
....., Mr., 327.
Staple Inn, London, resident in, 551.
Stapleton, Thos., letter of, 625.
....., Mr., or Dr., 299, 312.
Starch, 617.
....., impositions on, 617.
....., makers of, 617.
....., monopoly of, 494.
Star Chamber, 27, 274, 341, 397, 471, 668, 678.
...., Council of, 455.
...., Court of, letter to, 455.
...., ..., process from, 673.
...., ..., suits in, 372, 451, 507, 509, 587.
...., letter dated from, 307.
Stares, Roger, bailiff of Hythe, 251, 252.
State, the 56, 88, 189, 191, 272, 275, 320, 351, 370, 392 (2), 396, 398, 407, 417, 432, 483, 528, 552, 553, 556, 565, 598, 636, 664.
....., Council of, 670.
....., councillor of, 51.
....., designs against, 133, 172, 189, 192, 198, 356, 396 (2).
....., enemies of, 396.
....., letters of, 413.
....., matters of, 10, 433, 449, 483.
....., officers of, 540, 679.
..... Paper Office, keepership of, 647.
..... papers, 647.
....., Secretaries of, 20, 310, 317, 320, 486, 647, 679 ; *see also* Calvert, Sir Geo. ; Cecil, Sir Robt. ; Conway, Sir Edw. ; Davison, Wm. ; Lake, Sir T. ; Naunton, Sir Rob. ; Walsingham, Sir Fras. ; Williamson, Sir John; Winwood, Sir R.
....., ..., warrant of, 616.
....., service to, 552.
States, the, *see* Low Countries, states of.
Statutes, the, 232, 493, 494.
....., extracts from, 533, 593.
....., legal collections from, 522.
Staveley, Wm., assignment by, 369.
....., ..., grant to, 370.
Stawell, Sir John, sen., 473.
Stead, Mr., 457.
Stebbing, Essex, resident at, 260.
Steeple, or Steple Ashton, co. Wilts, 123, 124.
....., parish of, 123.
....., steward of, 534.
Stemp, Thos., warden of Winchester college, 1.
Stephens, Thos., 528.
....., Parsons' secretary, 410, 413, 414.
Sterminster Marshal, co. Dorset, parsonage of, 423.
Sterrell, Wm., grant to, 425.
....., ..., letter of, 231.
....., ..., letter to, 363.
Stevens, Thos., 316.
....., priest, 49.
Steward, Na., letter of, 372.
....., Sir Simon, 666.
....., Thomas, certificate by, 532.
....., Mr., 314.
Steward, Lord, 512, 647.
Stewart, Francis, Earl of Bothwell, 271, 300, 310, 319, 323, 334, 344, 345, 352, 355, 364–366, 368 (2).
....., ..., daughter of, 300.
....., Lady Eliz., letter of, 452.
....., Sir Robt., letter to, 488.
Stickley, Northumberland, residents at, 339.
Stiffkey, co. Norfolk, 464, 541.
..... Church, 541.
..... House, 543.
....., lands in, 542, 543.
....., minister of, 543.
....., poor in, legacy to, 543.
Still, Thos., letters of, 311, 314 (2).
Stillington, Thos., jun., letter of, 299.
....., Dr., 154.
Stilton, posts to or from, 279.
Stoakes, Hen., receipt by, 49.
Stocks, the, 476.
Stockdell, Geo., 493.
Stockton, co. Durham, 353.
Stoddard, Geo., 2.
....., ..., receipt by, 2.
Stoke Edith parish, cos. Hereford and Salop, 497.
Stokehammond, co. Bucks, 442.
Stokes, Adrian, 404, 405.
....., ..., Frances, wife of, Duchess of Suffolk, 404.
....., ..., Elizabeth, daughter of, 404.
....., priest, 280, 414.
Stoke Talmage, co. Oxford, parson of, 205.
Stondon Place, co. Essex, 439.
Stone, Benjamin, B.A., 440.
....., Edw., grant to, 343.
Stone, provision of, 14, 341.

Stoner, Mr., 389.
Stony Stratford, traveller to, 322.
Story, clerk, 63.
Stourton, John, 8th Lord Stourton, 79.
....., ..., brother of, 79.
Stourton Forest, 587.
Stow Wood, timber in, 546.
Straits, the, 675.
....., ships from or to, 1, 266, 392, 395, 615.
....., ships in, 202.
Strand, London, 431, 667.
Strange, Sir Nich., 373.
....., Lord, *see* Stanley.
Strangers, *see* Aliens *and* Merchant strangers.
Strapedo, the, 58.
Strasburgh, 98.
Stratford, magistrates of, 621.
Stratford-on-Avon, place in, 12.
..... resident at, 12.
Stratford, Robert, 428.
....., ..., family of, 427.
Stringer, servant, 317.
Strong, John, 658.
..... (Irishman), 6.
Strowther, Clement, 195.
....., John, 196.
....., Rich., 193, 194.
....., Mr., or old, 193 (2).
....., ..., son of, 193.
....., ..., brethren of, 194.
Stuart, Matthew, Earl of Lenox, 167.
....., Margaret Countess of Lenox, 271.
....., ..., lands of, 427.
....., Charles, Duke of Lenox, 300.
....., Lodovick or Louis, Duke of Lenox, Lord Chamberlain, Lord Steward ? 457, 588, 610, 614, 631, 632, 642, 647, 653.
....., ..., grants to, 427, 472, 474.
....., ..., letter of, 521.
....., Esme, Lord Aubigny, 510.
....., Lady Arabella, 269, 270, 272, 275, 300, 308, 407, 411.
....., James, Earl of Arran, 96, 143, 153.
....., ..., William, his brother, 96.
Stubbs, Mr., 649.
Stuckley, Mr., 648.
Studdevant, Capt. Hen., 151.
Suart fee, Guernsey, 15.
Subsidies or impositions, 49, 84, 220, 270, 272, 273, 381, 402, 442, 493, 502, 632, 664, 670.
....., arguments on, 541.
Subsidy books, 319.
Suckling, John, alderman of Norwich, 80.
....., ..., Christian, wife of, 80.
....., John, secretary to Lord Buckhurst, 420 (2) ; Sir John, Comptroller of the Household, 631.
Suckling, John—*cont.*
....., ..., petition to, 666.
....., ..., signature of, 477.
....., Robt., mayor of Norwich, letter of, 80.
Sudley, Dan., petition of, 673.
Suffolk, 421.
..... cloth, 401, 402, 403.
....., coasts of, 7.
....., justice of peace for, 242.
....., native of, 70.
....., places in, 106, 431, 450, 459, 491, 517, 532.
....., residents in, 49, 166, 346.
....., sewers in, commissioners for, 445.
....., sheriff of, 461.
....., ships in, 306.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
....., Duke and Duchess of, *see* Brandon *and* Grey.
....., Earl of, *see* Howard.
....., house of, 406, 407.
Sugar, 48, 679.
Sugden, Wm., 264.
Suigo, *see* Swigo.
Suits, commissioners for, 511.
....., ..., instructions to, 424.
....., notes on, 520.
Summer Island Company, 653.
Sunbury, resident at, 32.
Sunderland, salt pans at, 327, 328.
Sunning manor, cos. Hampton and Bucks, 467, 482, 494.
Supremacy, 120.
....., oath of, 187, 322.
Surgeons, 97, 122, 247, 252, 282, 431.
Surplice, 325, 326.
Surres [Azores], 38 ; *see also* Azores.
Surrey, 421, 673.
....., hop growers in, petition of, 639.
....., inhabitants of, privileges to, 463.
....., justices of, 599.
....., lands and places in, 50, 66, 251, 436, 462, 469, 471, 666.
....., levying troops in, 148, 426.
....., Lieutenant of, Lord, letter to, 426.
....., ..., deputy, 673.
....., native of, 204.
....., Queen Elizabeth in, 310.
....., trained bands in, 426.
Sursary, Mr., 61.
Susan Ann Parnell, of London (ship), 212.
Sussex, 503, 661.
....., exports from, 260.
....., hop growers, &c. in, petition of, 639.
....., levying troops in, 284.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, 286.

Sussex—*cont.*
....., places in, 357, 436, 486, 505, 533, 599.
....., Earl of, *see* Rateliffe.
Sutton-in-the-Fields, 519.
.....-in-Holderness, 97.
Sutton, Jas., 380.
Swaine, or Swayne, Arthur, 331 (2), 515.
Swale, R., 409.
Swalowe, Pa., letter of, 520.
Swan (ship), 58.
Swanley, Wm., 232.
Swanmote courts, 552.
Swansea, 205.
Swayne, Art., *see* Swaine.
....., Mr., 410.
Sweden (John), King of, 39, 40.
Swetman, Nich., bond of, 535.
Swift, Jasper, M.A., 547.
....., John, 386.
....., Rich., 386.
....., ..., Frances, wife of, 386.
....., Robt., 192.
Swigo, or Suigo, Thos., 240.
....., ..., letter of, 154.
Swineowe, Thos., 231.
Swinnerton, Hen., 305.
Swiss, the, 411.
Swynburne, Mr., 194.
Sydney, Sir Robt., governor of Flushing, 330; Lord Sydney, 449, 451; Viscount Lisle, 528; Earl of Leicester, 647.
....., ..., letters of, 307, 462.
....., Sir Hen., letter of, 45.
....., Sir Philip, 166, 173, 214, 232.
....., ..., death of, 191.
....., ..., Frances, Lady Sydney, his wife, 212.
....., ..., father of, 212.
....., Sir Wm., lands of, 97.
....., Lady, 544.
Sydney Sussex College, master and fellows of, letter to, 451.
...., founder of, 451.
Symons, Geo., 518.
Synde, John, 5.
Synod, a, holding of, 20.
Synowes, John, 348.
Syon, or Sion, Rouen, order of, father confessor of, letter to, 297.
....., ..., lady abbess of, 297.
....., ..., women of, 149.
Syres, Robt., 519.

T.

T. J., grant to, 385.
Tachbroke, co. Warwick, 373.
Taffiu, M. de, letter of, 190.
Tailor, Robt., mayor of Hull, 370.
....., grocer of Fleet Street, 324.
Talbot, George, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury, 80, 319, 361, 407.
....., ..., as keeper of Mary Queen of Scots, 11.
....., ..., commission to, 80.
....., ..., servants of, 121.
....., Gilbert, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury, 361 ? 407 ?
....., ..., letter to, 481.
....., Edward, 8th Earl of Shrewsbury, 598 ?
....., John, of Grafton, 488 (2).
....., Mr., of Chancery Lane, 321.
....., Mr., of Rouen, 79.
....., Jesuit, 412.
....., recusant, 321.
Talke-on-the-Hill, co. Stafford, traveller to, 322.
Talland parish, Cornwall, 539, 541.
Tallow, export of, 251, 252.
Tamworth, John, letter to, 336.
....., Mr., 642.
....., ..., wife of, 642.
....., ..., son of, 642, 643.
....., ..., grandmother of, 642.
Tancard, Chas., letter of, 314.
....., Edm., cousin of, letter to, 314.
Tanfield, Sir Laurence, Lord Chief Baron, petition to, 509.
Tanners, Acts on abuses of, 593.
Tapestry, 389.
Tar, 176, 423.
Tassis, Jean Baptista de, 430.
Taunton, resident at, 375.
Taverner, John, surveyor of woods, 459, 467 (2), 494.
....., ..., certificate by, 467.
....., ..., estimates by, 467, 494 (2).
Tavistock, residents in, 5, 156.
Taxes, 343, 634.
....., commissioners for, 641.
Taye, Mr., 346.
Taylor, Edw., 587.
....., James, 150, 336.
....., John, 203.
....., ..., petition of, 164.
....., ..., family of, 164, 165.
....., Richard, lease by, 587.
....., Robt., grant to, 450.

Taylor, Robt.—*cont.*
....., ..., Rose, wife of, 450.
....., ..., Thos., son of, grant to, 450.
....., Dr., 472, 474.
....., priest, 79.
....., yeoman, 304.
Tec, Mr., 319.
Tekencote Church, co. Rutland, 34.
..... manor, 33.
Tempest, Robt., priest, 241, 298, 312, 313 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 299.
....., ..., letters to, 296, 298, 299.
....., ..., cousin of, 298.
....., Mrs., 167.
Temple, the, London, letters dated from, 85 (2), 129, 511.
....., resident in, 165.
....., student of, 144 (2).
..... Bar, 427.
....., Inner, letters dated from, 509, 595, 625.
....., ..., members of, 31, 64, 65, 509.
....., ..., residents in, 31, 506.
....., ..., gate, 631.
....., Middle, 27, 444, 515.
Temple, Sir Alex., 666.
Temple Newsham, co. York, 427.
Temple Roydon manor, co. Essex, 385, 386.
Tempseter, co. Salop, 425.
Tempsford, co. Lincoln, 497.
Tennant, Peter, 441.
Tennis court, 430.
....., game of, 20.
....., master of, 343.
Tenths, *see* Tithes.
Tents and pavilions, master of, 424.
Terceras Islands, *see* Azores.
Terell, John, petition of, 212.
Terimgam River, 114.
Terra Firma, 419.
Tesmond, *alias* Greenway, Jesuit, 470.
Testament, the, *see* Bible.
Tetlow, letter dated from, 479.
Tewksbury, Wm., bills of, 557.
Thames, the, 248, 354, 447, 548, 586.
....., fishing in, 531.
....., ..., officers to examine into, letter of, 531.
....., ships in, 425, 648.
..... watermen, 661.
Thekfort, co. Wilts, 331.
Theligin, M., death of, 78.
Thelwall, Mr., 86.
Theobalds, 199, 498, 556.
....., Court at, letter dated from, 645.
....., James I. at, 498, 650, 669.
..... Park, 498.
Thetford Market, 372.
Thierry, Norman, 147.
Thinne, Mr., 188.
Thomas, Capt. John, 199.
....., Rich., 372.
...., widow of, 372.
....., Valentine, 408.
....., Wm., letter of, 214.
Thompson, Matthew, 144.
....., solicitor, 517.
Thomson, John, 515.
....., priest, 71.
Thorganby, co. York, resident in, 177.
Thorisby, Geo., 476.
Thornback, Wm., 435, 438.
Thornborough, Dr. John, dean of York and Bishop of Limerick, 351 (2), 392.
Thornborow, J., 315.
Thorne, Daniel, 631.
Thornell, Canon D., 434.
Thornton, Christ., 66.
....., ..., Eliz., wife of, 66.
....., Dr., 413.
Thorp, John, 515.
....., Mr., 294.
Throckmorton, Arthur, letter of, 140.
....., ..., mother of, house of, letter dated from, 140.
....., ..., family of, 140.
....., Clement, 280.
....., Sir Nich., 70.
....., ..., daughter of, 430.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 430.
....., Sir Thos., 501.
....., or Throgmorton, Thos., 79, 149, 150, 153, 155, 159, 226 ? 230, 236, 241, 246, 280, 318.
....., ..., letter to, 239.
....., ..., brother of, wife of, 318.
Throgmorton, Fras., 274, 393.
....., Sir Wm., 587.
Thunder, Denmark, 196.
Thundercliffe Grange, resident at, 121.
Thwaites, Anth., 319.
Tichborne, Sir Rich., 505.
Tichbourne, Mr., of Flanders, 79.
Tilbury, fortifications at, 273.
..... West, ordnance at, 436.
Tiles, 494.
Tilliers, Comte de, 612.
Tilsey, Thos., lease to, 535.
Tilt Yard, letter dated from, 477.
Timber, 14, 97, 231, 239, 341, 354, 380, 381, 444, 451, 459, 460, 467 (2), 471, 475, 490, 494, 497, 500, 509, 512, 523, 546, 648, 668, 677.
..... platforms, 638, 644.
Tin, 143, 210, 458, 498, 586.
....., pre-emption of, 458, 469, 498.
Tindall, Thos., 203.
Tinners, 182, 458.

Tinney, Steven, 342.
Tipperary, 288.
Tiron, *alias* De Portes, Mons., 281.
Tithe corn, 642.
Tithes, or tenths, 219, 220, 232, 332, 337, 359, 367, 368, 417, 431, 445, 490, 498, 547, 587, 599, 605, 608, 631.
....., commissioners for sale of, 440, 497.
....., discharge from, 22.
....., grants of, 337, 368, 474.
Titlington, bill of, 344.
Titlow, Thos., suit by, 32.
Tittenghanger, co. Herts, 92.
Tobacco, 496, 587, 647.
Tockets, Geo., 493.
Toiker, Wm., 260.
....., ..., widow of, 260.
Tokens, Romish, 325, 326.
Toledo, canon of, 297.
....., letter dated from, 314.
Tolkin, Wm., 135.
Tomson, Laurence, secretary to Sir F. Walsingham, 54, 57.
....., ..., letters to, 5, 12, 29.
....., priest, 173.
Tonnage and poundage, exemptions from, 463.
Tonstall, Ralph, 192.
Tonsure, defence of, 112.
Tooke, Christ., note by, 508.
....., John, 508.
....., Nich., 252.
....., Wm., letter of, 180.
Tooker, Thos., 102.
Toper, John, 170.
Torbocke, Peter, 448.
Torque, Gregory, pardon to, 315.
Tortworth, letter dated from, 405.
Totness, resident in, 156.
Tottenham Lodge, letter dated from, 370.
Totteridge, lordship of, 18.
Tottyl, Mrs., 401.
Touchet, George, 18th Lord Audley, 179.
Touchy, Sir David, 292.
Toulouse, resident at, 60.
Touraine, 227.
Tours, letter dated from, 82.
....., traveller to, 77.
Tower of London, 22, 199, 425.
....., lieutenant of, 468.
....., ..., warrant to, 409.
....., officers of, 362.
....., ordnance in or from, 215, 238, 282, 436; *see also* Ordnance.
....., ..., surveyor of, 385.
....., prisoners in, 190, 274, 320, 409 (2).
....., stores, arms, &c. for or from, 350, 397, 426, 522.
Tower Hill, storehouses at, 426 (2), 630.
..... Wharf, 229.
..... Street, 40.
Towers, Jonas, 497.
Towman, Thos., 534.
Town, the, *see* London.
Townley, co. Lancaster, 321 (2), 322.
Townley, John, of Townley, 321, 322.
....., ..., family of, 322.
....., recusant, 488 (2).
Townsend, Lady Ann, 542, 544.
....., ..., father of, 542.
....., ..., relatives of, 542–544.
....., Roger, 542, 544.
....., Mr., 329, 397.
Tracy, Nich., 168.
....., ..., brother of, 168.
Trade or traffic, 14, 33, 41, 42, 103, 104, 124, 132, 136, 182, 210, 257, 299, 300, 372, 383, 402, 437, 460, 466, 491, 493, 504, 539, 562, 563, 581, 593, 595, 599, 614, 634, 638–640, 649, 652 (2), 675, 677.
....., facilities for, 272, 418, 419, 444, 460, 664.
....., hindrances to, 164, 185, 211, 270, 273, 299, 371, 403, 493, 496, 548, 596, 599, 615, 656, 664, 676.
..... or commerce, work on, 661.
Trade's increase (ship), 648.
Trades, new, company for discovery of, 6.
Tradesmen, 641; *see also* Anne, James I., and Elizabeth, tradespeople of.
Traitors, 25, 72, 82, 115, 136, 160, 174, 191, 202, 224, 231, 249, 259, 274, 302, 316, 344, 356, 365, 414, 415, 429, 474, 479, 548.
Tramsom, *alias* Barber, 149.
Travelling, licences for, 486.
Treacle, 71.
Treasons, 39, 63, 120, 136, 154, 171, 194, 195, 274, 275, 356, 384, 392, 393, 412–414, 416, 422, 423, 425, 429, 430, 443, 468 (2), 470, 546, 559, 566, 571.
....., executions for, 106, 108, 136.
....., treatise of, 10.
Treasure, *see* Money.
Treasurer, Lord, *see* Cecil, Lord Burghley; Cecil, Earl of Salisbury; Sackville, Lord Buckhurst and Earl of Dorset; *also*—
Howard, Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, 595.
Montague, Hen., Viscount Mandeville, 634.
Cranfield, Lionel, Lord, Earl of Middlesex, 642, 653, 656, 660.
Ley, James, Lord Ley, 675, 676.
..... at War, *see* Huddleston, Rich.; and Sherley, Sir Thos.
..... for Ireland, *see* Wallop, Sir Hen.
Treasury commissioners, petition to, 634.
Treatises, *see* Books.
Trebona, *alias* Wittengaw, letter dated from, 187.
..... Castle, letter dated from, 212.
...., owner of, 212.

Tredhurse, letter dated from, 517.
Tregian, or Tregion, Fras., 291, 322, 613.
Tregony, Cornwall, infection in, 372.
....., ..., inhabitants of, 372.
Tregosse, Mr., 7.
Trelawney, John, 421.
Trembley, Mons., 384.
Trent, Council of, 163.
....., league of, 26.
....., surveyor of woods in, 459, 467 (2), 494, 509.
Trent river, south of, justice of Eyre in, 423, 447, 463.
....., traveller to, 98.
Trentham, Fras., 520.
....., ..., Elizabeth, sister of, 520.
Treport, 149.
Tresham, Thos., 31.
....., Wm., 149, 155, 159, 389.
....., ..., letters of, 51, 392 (2), 396.
....., ..., petition of, 390.
....., ..., cousin of, 390.
....., Capt. Wm., 246.
Trevanion, Chas., letter of, 372.
Trevor, Chas., 323, 324.
....., Sir John, letters to, 426 (2).
Trewardreth, co. Cornwall, 212,
Trimley, *alias* Tynley, co. Glouc., 587.
Trimouille, *see* De la Tremouille.
Trinitarians, *see* Cambridge, Trinity College, fellows of.
Trinité, house of, Jersey, 671.
Trinity Church, London, 648.
..... House (Deptford), 426.
Trinity, order of, 303.
Tripp, Elias, 630.
Trollopp, Thos., 356.
Troughton, Capt., 360, 361, 362.
Truberfield, Geo., 159.
Trudeler, the (ship), 156.
Truel, Englishman, 82.
Truro, Cornwall, 458.
....., sessions at, letter dated from, 372.
....., residents in, 613.
Tryvermaine Castle, 18.
Tuddington manor, co. Gloucester, 527.
Tudeseos, soldiers, 162.
Tudhoe in Braneepeth, 546.
Tupcotes manor, Hull, 97.
Tupper, John, 60.
....., ..., letter of, 59.
Tureloot, Roger, bond of, 448.
....., ..., death of, 533.
....., Mrs., letter to, 533.
Turin, 429.
....., ambassador at, 429.
....., traveller from, 98.
Turk, the, or the Great or Grand, (Amurath III.), 40, 71, 108, 288.
Turkey, ambassadors to, 599.
....., armada of, 40.
..... company or merchants, 444, 590, 599, 640, 663, 674.
....., ..., letter of, 599.
....., court at, 428.
....., exports to, 401, 402.
....., places in, 674.
....., ships to, 599.
....., trade with, 599.
....., troubles in, 663.
....., Sultan or Emperor of, *see* Turk, the Grand.
Turkish vessels, 207.
Turks, 596.
Turly parsonage, 587.
Turner, Clement, 445.
....., Rich., letter of, 406.
....., Capt., 363.
....., Mr., 390.
..... (Scot), 96.
Turnerspidle, co. Dorset, 532.
Turpentine, 71, 73.
Tursdell, co. Durham, 325.
....., resident in, 325.
Turvey, co. Bedford, 493.
Tuscany, traveller from, 434.
Tuxford, posts to or from, 279 (2).
Tweed, the, 407.
Twing, Mr., of Calais, 269.
Twisell, Twissel, or Twysill, 194, 368.
....., letter dated from, 267.
Twist, Jesuit, 411.
Twyvell, co. Northampton, resident at, 317.
Tyburn (London), 106, 256.
....., executions at, 110, 203.
Tye, Alex., 597, 598.
Tyne, the, 94.
....., ships in, 218.
Tynedale, 18, 352, 368.
..... ward, recusants in, 339.
Tynemouth, 145, 198.
..... Abbey, 94, 217.
....., captain and deputy captain of, 217, 364–366, 368.
..... Castle, 134, 142–145, 198, 369, 505, 508.
...., keeper of, 233, 490.
....., governor or lieutenant of, 134, 135, 364, 508.
..... harbour, 143.
....., letters dated from, 142, 143 (2), 145 (2).
....., ordnance at, 436.
....., resident in, 142.
....., ships to or from, 143.
....., travellers to, 142 (2), 143, 364.
Tynley, *alias* Trimley, co. Gloucester, 587.

Typper, Wm., letter of, 481.
Tyrol, the, 278.
Tyrone, Earl of, *see* O'Neil, 396, 500.
Tysder, Wm., 251.

U.

Udal, Puritan minister, 310.
Udall, Will., 680.
Ufferton, coal mines in, 327.
Ulchester, tithes of, 368.
Unicorn's horn (oriental), 122, 543.
..... stone, 71, 73.
United States, *see* Holland, States of.
Universities, 442, 565, 582, 595, 656; *see also* Oxford *and* Cambridge.
Unton, Sir Hen., agent of, 378.
....., ..., debts of, 378.
....., ..., lands of, 378, 379 (2).
....., ..., Anne, sister of, 378.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 378.
....., ..., ..., daughters of, 378.
....., ..., Cicely, sister of, 378.
....., ..., ..., husband of, 378.
....., ..., John, son of, 378.
....., Dorothy, Lady, wife of Sir Henry, 378.
....., Mr., 100.
Upton, 464.
Upton-on-Sabrina, co. Worcester, 497.
Uston, co. Berks, resident at, 424.
Usury, 386, 387.
....., restraint of, 649.
....., statute of, 47, 387.
Utreeht, letter dated from, 216.
....., traveller to, 191.
Uvedale, Sir Edm., 282, 285.
....., Ursula, his widow, 505.

V.

Vaehell, Thos., 424.
....., Sir Thos., cousin of, grant to, 424.
Vagabonds, 252.
Vagrants, punishment of, 79, 547.
Vaison, Bishop of, 430.
Valeis, Thos., petition of, 587.
Valenee, Mr., 274.
Valencia, dean of, 37.
Valladolid, English eollege at, 288, 311, 313.
....., letters dated from, 311, 312, 314 (2), 524.
....., travellers to or from, 37, 311, 312, 313, 314, 468.
Vallon, Capt., 187.
Vandyke, Ant., painter, 631.
Vane, Mr., of Dover Castle, 270.
Van Lore, Peter, 533, 534.
Vannes, letter dated from, 131.
Van Nullingham, petition of, 659.
Van Vorden, John, 382.
Vaughan, Charles, 518.
....., John, 545.
....., ..., Joan, wife of, 545.
....., Margery, 518.
....., Rich., Bishop of Chester, 399, 400.
....., ..., letter to, 448.
....., Capt., 587.
....., Mr., 410.
Vause, Mr., 168.
....., of Rouen, 79.
....., Mrs., of co. Northampton, 517.
Vavasour, Jas., letter to, 314.
....., John, 497.
....., John, *see* Durell.
....., Nieh., 265.
....., ..., father of, 265.
....., Sir Thos., 587.
....., Wm., 497.
....., Mr., 19, 49, 231.
....., ..., sister of, 18, 19.
....., ..., eousin of, 49.
Vawdrey, John, 631.
Velaseo, Don Louis de, 389, 406.
Velvet, 137, 138, 432, 433, 456, 496.
Venables, Rieh., 471, 488.
....., ..., ancestors of, 471.
....., Thos., 35.
....., Mr., 500.
Vendome, Duke of (Henry IV. of Navarre and Franee ?), 313.
Venetians, 40, 167.
....., ships of, 663.
Venice, 108, 516.
....., ambassador of, 56, 226, 514.
....., ..., seeretary of, 642.
....., eourier of, 190, 191.
....., doeument printed at, 75.
....., letters dated from, 4, 75.
....., Seignory of, 589.
....., travellers to or from, 21, 98, 121, 413, 434.
....., sign of, at Blackfriars, 53.
Venison, 500; *see also* Deer.
Venus, goddess, 420.
Verastigny, Pedro, pass for, 465.

Vere, Edward, 17th Earl of Oxford, 48, 49, 84, 275, 520.
....., Anne, Countess of Oxford, 41, 339.
....., Henry, 18th Earl of Oxford, 520.
Vere, Sir Edm., 666.
....., Sir Fras., 307, 410.
....., ..., master of the horse of, 413.
....., ..., note by, 306.
....., Sir Horace or Horatio, 410, 629, 674.
....., Col., 643.
Verney, Rich., letter of, 324.
Vernon, Sir Robt., 512, 527.
....., Robt., 250.
....., ..., estimate by, 326.
....., ..., letter of, 418.
....., ..., note by, 370.
....., Mr., of Haslington, Cheshire, 35.
....., Mr., 329.
Verses, *see* Poetry.
Verstegan, Mr., 290.
Verton, Francis de, *alias* Forest, 527.
Verulam, Lord, *see* Bacon, Sir Fras.
Vesey, John, 441.
Vestments, 71, 101, 325, 646.
Vestry, serjeants of, 450.
....., grooms and yeomen of, 450.
Vevera, archdeacon of, 37.
....., ..., brother of, 37.
....., traveller to, 37.
Viana, Portugal, traveller to, 38.
Viane, M., 227.
Vic, Henry de, petition of, 660.
....., John de, senior, 39.
.. .., John de, notary of Guernsey, 2, 39, 58, 145, 210, 301, 518.
....., ..., articles by, 74.
....., ..., petition of, 330.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 302.
....., Laurence, 536, 586.
....., Louis de, 3, 9, 30, 61, 67, 73 (4), 125, 129, 145; bailiff of Guernsey, 518, 586.
....., ..., letter of, 42.
....., ..., petitions of, 62 (2), 74.
....., ..., request of, 63.
....., ..., children of, 586.
....., ..., cousin of, 43.
....., ..., family of, 43.
....., Thos. de, 536, 559.
....., William de, 203.
Victuallers, 641.
Victuals, engrossers of, 638.
Vienna, traveller to, 246.
Viego, 38.
Villa Mediana, Count, 465.
Villemeur (France), 636.
Villiers, George, Marquis of Buckingham and Lord Admiral, Duke of Buckingham, 666, 669, 670.
Villiers, George—*cont.*
....., ..., commission by, 613.
....., ..., commission to, 615.
....., ..., letters to, 628, 635.
....., Catherine, Marchioness of Buckingham, 631.
....., Mons., 26, 238, 281.
....., ..., son of, christening of, 26 (?).
Vincelais de Haul, M., 641.
Vincennes, Bois de, 297.
Vincent, Sir Fras., 537, 538.
....., Dame Mary, 538.
....., ..., son of, 538.
....., Nicholas, petition of, 230.
Vinchelais, Vincheles, or Hault Vinchelles, 555 (2), 627, 671, 672.
....., manor of, 599.
Vinegar, 217.
Vintners, 270, 529.
Virginia Company, 653.
Visconte, Cavaliero, 389.
Viserdine, Owenson, 8.
Viterbo, friar of, 110.
Vitrey, burgesses, &c. of, 305.
....., captain of, 305.
....., castle of, 305.
Vouces, Margaret de, 533.
Voyages, 35, 453–455.
Vyvyan, Ha., letter of, 372.

W.

W., Sir F., 165.
W. H., 305.
Waad, or Waade, William, 201–203, 270; Sir Wm., clerk of the Council, 437 Lieut. of the Tower, 468, 674.
....., ..., letter of, 242.
....., ..., notes, &c. of, 145.
Waddington, Agnes, 357.
Wade, Mr., 371.
Wadley, co. Berks, 378, 379.
Waferer, Master, 406.
Waifield, Scottish priest, 360.
Wakefield, 130.
Walbrook, London, 304.
Waldegrave, Sir Wm., 461.
Walden, 419.
....., Lord Howard of, *see* Howard.
Wales, 171, 251, 375, 505.
....., coals in, prices of, 598.
....., council of, 397.
....., ..., instructions to, 171, 450.
....., counties in, deputy lieutenants of, 549.

Wales—*cont.*
....., fairs and markets in, 171.
....., gentry in, 47.
....., justices of, 422.
....., knights of, 653.
....., maltsters in, 651.
....., marches of, 156, 171, 397, 513.
....., ..., court of, 66.
....., mines in, 653.
....., muster-master in, 549.
....., natives of, 591, 593.
....., North, gaoler in, 513.
....., ..., officers of, 171.
....., ..., places in, 424.
....., ..., President of, 653 (?).
....., ..., ..., letter to, 397.
....., ..., ..., instructions to, 171, 450.
....., provost marshal in, 549.
....., Prince of, *see* Henry *and* Charles.
....., Princes of, notes, &c. on creation of, 524.
....., silks dyed in, 505.
....., South, gaoler in, 513.
Walker, Alex., petition of, 599.
....., John, 328.
....., Thos., postmaster, 681.
....., Wm., 328.
....., ..., son of, 328.
....., Mr., 681.
Wall, Mr., 406.
....., ..., cousin of, 406.
Wallazey Lake, 399.
Waller, Wm., 456, 460.
Walleys, John, 205.
Wallingford Castle and manor, co. Berks, bailiff, &c. of, 425.
Wallington, resident at, 231.
Walloons, 318.
Wallop, letter dated from, 624.
Wallop, Sir Hen., treasurer-at-war in Ireland, payment to, 377.
Walmer, ordnance at, 436.
Walpole, Jesuit, 412, 413.
Walsh, Lady, 536.
Walsingham, Audrey, Lady, 427, 536.
....., Sir Francis, Secretary of State, 11, 26, 31, 49, 50, 69, 73, 79 (?), 131, 140, 157, 158, 161, 168, 203 219, 239, 240, 272, 280, 291, 294, 295, 306, 310, 317, 328, 345, 352, 363, 393, 407, 408, 440.
....., ..., advertisements to, 57.
....., ..., deputies of, 156 (2).
....., ..., drafts, notes, &c. of, 103, 144, 164.
....., ..., house of, 198, 203.
....., ..., letters of, 7, 44, 58, 63, 84, 88, 89, 99, 131 (2), 289, 300.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 27, 75, 78, 104, 122 (2), 174, 189, 206 (2), 251, 267, 287, 352.
Walsingham, Sir Francis—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, 4, 6, 17, 25, 38, 43–45, 51–57, 59–61, 65, 68, 69, 71–79, 81, 82, 85–89, 94, 97, 98, 100, 101, 104, 105, 111, 114, 116, 118, 119, 121, 122, 124, 125, 127, 129–134, 140–146, 148 (2), 151 (2), 153, 154, 156–158, 161, 162, 165–172, 174, 177–179, 184, 187, 189–193, 197, 198, 205 (2), 208, 212 (2), 214 (2), 216, 221, 223, 233, 238, 239, 241, 242, 246, 247, 249–251, 254, 258, 260, 268, 271, 277, 2 , 281, 285–287, 301, 302.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 51, 100, 128, 129, 205, 216, 251, 259, 304.
....., ..., letter to, as Jerome Farley, 82.
....., ..., licence granted to, 402.
....., ..., petitions to, 3, 8, 27, 47, 83, 84, 96.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 166.
....., ..., secretary of, *see* Tomson, Laurence.
....., ..., servants of, 71, 78, 146, 218.
....., ..., death of, alluded to, 308, 310.
....., ..., son of, 72, 191.
....., ..., daughter of, 78, 212.
....., Ursula, Lady, his wife, 65, 78, 212.
....., ..., grant to, 66.
....., ..., letter to, 49.
....., ..., grandmother of, 50.
....., ..., cousin or kinsman of, 49, 50.
....., Francis, 122.
....., Sir Thos., 79.
Walter, Sir Wm., 666.
Waltham Holy Cross, Lock at, 2.
Walton, Wm., 382.
....., Mr., 227.
Walton, East, Norfolk, bailiff's account for 31.
Walworth, co. Durham, resident in, 497.
Wandsford, Mr., 120.
War, 273, 274, 275, 399, 400, 677.
....., charges of, 84.
....., council of, 283, 670 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 668.
....., ..., reference to, 652.
....., treasurer at, 147, 330; *see also* Huddlestone, Rich., and Sherley, Sir Thos.
....., ..., letter to, 358.
Warblington, co. Hants, 488 (2).
Warburton, Jo., note by, 83.
....., Sir Peter, letter to, 427.
....., chamberlain of Chester, 399.
Wareop, Jas., 106, 107, 117.
....., Thos., 290.
Ward, Geo., 462.
....., John, statement by, 601.
....., Sam., petitions of, 642 (2).

Ward—*cont.*
....., Mr., 389, 680.
....., Mr., of Queen's College, Cambridge, 649.
Warde, Rich., 89, 128.
....., Ursula, widow, 89.
....., ..., brother of, 89.
....., William, 89.
Wardour, Chr., certificate by, 455.
....., Sir Edward, 676.
Wardrobe, the great, 449, 526.
....., ..., clerk of, estimate by, 263.
....., ..., Master of, *see* Hume, Sir Geo.; Aston, Sir Roger.
Wards, 31, 152, 160, 161, 260, 376 (3), 383, 450, 520, 643, 650, 665.
....., privileges of, 582, 595.
Wards and Liveries, Court of, 2, 27, 102, 103, 329, 330 (2), 376, 405, 450, 665.
....., ..., attorney of, 180, 260, 303, 330, 376, 428, 534, 659.
....., ..., chamber of, 46.
....., ..., clerk of, *see* Hare, John.
....., ..., commission from, 1.
....., ..., council of, 103, 180.
....., ..., dinners of, 303.
....., ..., entry-book of, 421.
....., ..., escheator of, 678.
....., ..., expenses of, papers relating to, 46, 305.
....., ..., feodaries of, 494, 532; *see also* under the several counties.
....., ..., furniture, &c. for, bills of, 303, 304.
....., ..., master of, 544, 650; *see also* Cecil, Wm., Lord Burghley.
....., ..., master surveyors of, 180, 303, 427.
....., ..., messengers of, 653.
....., ..., officers of, 46, 657, 671.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 180.
....., ..., orders of, allnded to, 376 (2), 377.
....., ..., precepts of, 180.
....., ..., receiver-general of, 46 (2), 304, 444, 498.
....., ..., records of, 340, 405.
....., ..., rents received by, 494.
....., ..., revennes of, charges on, 634.
....., ..., seal of, 336.
....., ..., suits in, 63, 103, 267, 376, 378, 659.
....., ..., surveyor of, 428.
....., ..., usher of, 303.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 46.
....., ..., ..., receipt by, 46.
....., Court of, co. Lincoln, feodary of, account of, 371.
....., Prince's Court of, 625, 673, 675, 676.
....., ..., master of, *see* Fullerton, Sir Jas.
....., ..., officers of, 653, 659, 673, 676.
Wardships, 165, 340, 611, 650.
Ware, resident at, 31.
Ware, Gregory, 102.
Wareham, co. Dorset, resident at, 532.
Warham, co. Norfolk, poor of, gift to, 544.
Wark Castle, 128, 326, 341.
...., letter dated from, 326.
Warkworth Castle, 94.
Warmsworth lordship, parish of Doncaster, 369.
Warner, Noel, 631.
....., Rich., senior, 447.
....., Rich., junior, 447, 631.
....., ..., grant to, 548.
Warrant, John, 478.
Warren, Eliz., 456.
....., Giles, 456.
....., Wm., grant to, 377.
Warrens and parks, patent for, 631.
Warrett, Marg., 19.
Warrington, travellers from, 321, 322.
Warspite, the (ship), 454.
Warter, Thos., 264.
Warwick, Robert, 514.
....., Thos., 461.
....., *alias* Somervill, Eliz., wife of, 461.
Warwick, disturbance in, 469.
....., Guy of, 679.
....., horses from, 469.
....., inhabitants of, 469, 520.
....., lands in, 373.
....., sheriff of, 469.
....., Earl of, *see* Dudley and Rich.
Warwickshire, 421.
....., deputy lieutenant of, 468, 469.
....., feodaries of, 404.
....., justices of peace of, 324.
....., lands and places in, 34, 165, 208, 369, 373, 404, 405 (2), 480, 486, 497.
....., residents in, 31, 34, 322.
....., sheriff of, 480.
....., volunteers raised in, 179.
Washborne, Robt., 528.
Water engine, 680.
Waterford, 7.
....., merchant of, 294.
....., ships from, 255.
....., traveller to, 288.
Water Lambeth, resident in, 251.
Watermen, 661.
Waterton, Thos., 71.
....., ..., wife of, 71.
....., ..., brother of, 71.
Waterworks, 469.
Watkins, Thos., 533.
Watlington, bailiff of, 678.
....., inhabitants of, complaint of, 678.
Watringbury, co. Kent, 321.
Watson, Anth., Bishop of Chichester, 382, 383.
....., John, dean and Bishop of Winchester, 6, 69, 73, 74.

Watson—*cont.*
....., Thos., 382, 446.
..... (priest), 294, 412.
....., servant to Sec. Walsingham, 78.
Watts, Geo., 601.
....., John, petition of, 587.
....., Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, letter to, 497.
....., Wm., 428, 432.
....., ..., ancestors of, 432.
Waugh, Geo., examination of, 116.
....., John, examination of, 116.
Way, Roger, 631.
Waybridge, co. Hunts, *see* Weybridge.
Waynam, Robt., assignment by, 177.
Wayte, Hen., 533.
Weames, Mr., 419.
Wear, Wm., 372.
Weare, Wm., petition of, 534.
Weaver river, co. Chester, 448.
Weavers, 494.
....., wages of, Act to regulate, 349.
Webb, John, 27.
....., Alderman, 208.
....., Dr., 314 (2).
....., ..., letter to, 314.
....., Mr., 99, 375.
Weedon Weston, co. Northampton, 428.
Weldon, Thos., 128.
Wells, poor of, gift to, 544.
Wells, Lord (Richard Hastings, 8th Lord), co-heirs of, 65.
....., Thos., 505.
Welsh, Sir Pat., 7.
....., Dr., 294.
Welshmen, 190.
Welsh parts, *see* Wales.
..... priest, 7.
Wemys, Sir John, Laird of Weymss, 271, 272.
Wendon, Dr., 297, 298.
Wendover, Wm., verses by, 391.
Wensleydale, co. York, 427.
Wentworth, Jeffrey, letter of, 477.
....., ..., wife of, 477.
....., ..., mother of, 477.
....., ..., brother of, 477.
....., John, 378, 379.
....., ..., letter of, 1.
....., ..., father of, 378.
....., ..., Cicely, wife of, 378.
....., ..., John, son of, 378.
....., Sir John, 378.
....., ..., daughter of, 378.
....., Mr., M.P., argument by, 541.
Wernoll, residents at, 111, 112.
West, John, assignment to, 369.
....., ..., children of, 370.
....., Rich., 92.
....., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, 92.
....., Thomas, 92.
West—*cont.*
....., William, 372.
West Auckland, co. Durham, resident at 470.
Westbeare Forest, co. Hants, 459.
Westbury, co. Gloucester, 545.
West Country, *see* England, West of.
Western Islands, expedition to, 453.
Westfaling, Herbert, Bishop of Hereford, 232.
Westhide, Stoke Edith parish, cos. Hereford and Salop, 497.
Westhrop, co. Suffolk, 450.
West Indies, *see* Indies.
West Kinton Church, co. Wilts, 549.
West Low, Talland, Cornwall, 541.
Westminster, 41, 331, 426, 442.
..... Abbey, 540.
....., constable of, warrant to, 616.
..... Hall, 507, 540.
....., letters dated from, 18, 46, 57, 260, 264, 278, 290 (2), 328, 329, 343, 362, 371, 377 (2), 397, 404, 409, 421, 427, 445, 455 (2), 458, 463, 464, 466, 469, 476, 490, 510 (3), 517, 518, 526, 548, 552, 564, 597, 615, 633, 645, 649, 658.
....., places in, 57, 329, 331, 475, 503, 510, 533, 587, 618.
....., residents in, 92, 362, 401, 406.
....., tennis played in, 343.
West Moncton manor, 123.
Westmoreland, 92, 123, 239, 335, 353, 356, 421.
....., assizes in, 363.
....., decay of forts, &c. in, 127.
....., designs against, 149.
....., gentry in, 133, 266.
....., justices of, 90.
....., lands and places in, 114, 116, 117, 252, 266, 347, 348, 357, 435, 652.
....., maltsters in, 652.
....., residents in, 90, 117, 266, 350.
....., sheriff of, 90, 266.
....., travellers to or from, 116, 117.
....., troops in, 357.
....., Earl of, *see* Neville.
....., Earls of, 241, 545.
Weston, John, 6.
....., Rich., 631.
....., Sir Rich., 537.
..... Dr., 410.
Westphalia, 416.
Wetherby, posts to or from, 279 (2).
....., Queen of Scots at, 131.
....., traveller to, 131.
Weybridge or Waybridge, co. Hunts, 451.
..... Forest, keeper of game in, 424.
Weymouth, 6.
Weynman, Thos., 58, 59, 103.
....., ..., heir of, 103.
....., ..., ..., mother of, 103.
....., ..., ..., ..., 2nd husband of, 103.

Whadborough, co. Leicester, lands in, 372.
Whaddon Chase, co. Bucks, surveyor of, 531.
Whalefish, the (ship), 382.
Whale fishing, 534, 535, 539.
Whalley (Lancashire), letters dated from, 11, 218.
Whalley, *alias* Garnet, Hen., 336, 470.
Wharton, Philip, 3rd Lord Wharton, 642.
....., Dorothy, wife of, death of, 642, 643.
....., ..., lands of, 642, 643.
....., ..., daughters of, 642.
....., ..., grandson of, 642, 643.
....., Lady Philadelphia, declaration by, 675.
....., Hum., 675.
Wheat, 251, 254, 358, 366, 370, 374, 381, 392, 596, 608; *see also* Corn.
....., export of, 2, 254, 255, 260, 276, 302.
....., rent paid in, *see* Guernsey and Jersey, rent wheat in.
Wheatley, co. York, 369.
Wheatley, Mr., 545, 641.
Whitbrooke, Joan, Lady, petition of, 598.
....., Sir John, 598, 599.
....., ..., petition of, alluded to, 599.
White, Jas., 294.
....., John, letter of, 143.
....., Sir Nich., 320.
....., Robt., 324.
....., Roland, grant to, 424.
....., Sir Thomas, gift by, 641.
....., Wm., 181.
Whitechapel Fields, London, 294.
Whitehall, London, court at, letters dated from, 45, 457, 474.
....., letters dated from, 95, 331, 446, 448 (2), 449 (2), 450 (2), 457, 472, 474, 496, 500, 516 (2), 528, 540, 541, 548, 555, 563, 589, 628, 632, 654, 656, 658, 661 (2), 666, 668, 675.
Whitemore, co. Stafford, 509.
Whitgift, John, Bishop of Worcester, 95; Archbishop of Canterbury, 275, 304, 320, 436, 442, 443.
....., ..., letter of, 341.
Whitstone Park, co. Cornwall, 544.
Whitton, Capt. Geo., 431.
....., ..., complaint by, 26.
....., ..., letter of, 404.
....., Roger, complaint against, 678.
Whitworth, Jas., 479.
Whytsand, John, 268.
....., ..., letters to, 280, 290, 307.
Wickham, Ferd., 1.
....., Hum., 1.
....., Thos., 1.
....., Wm., Bishop of Winchester, founder of New College, Oxford, 1.
Widow, a, petition of, 492.
Wiggs, W., letter of, 31.
Wight, Isle of, 48, 161, 248, 255, 354.
....., ..., governor of, 230.
....., ..., travellers to or from, 229, 231.
Wighton, resident at, 544.
Wigmore, Rich., Lieutenant of Guernsey, 39, 102, 210.
....., Robert, M.A., 532.
....., Thos., bailiff of Jersey, 58, 98.
....., ..., inquisition before, 73.
....., ..., letter of, 125.
....., Mr., 249.
Wilbraham, Sir Roger, 418, 495, 559, 586.
....., ..., notes by, 438, 474.
Wilby, Wm., 328.
Wilford, Robt., 31.
....., Thos., 31.
....., Capt., 410.
Wilkes, Thos., letters to, 202, 211.
....., ..., papers signed by, 99, 203, 211.
....., ..., payments to, 205.
....., ..., relatives of, 202, 203.
....., Dr., 438.
....., Mr., of Hadnell, co. Warwick, 165.
....., ..., Margery, daughter of, 165.
Wilkinson, servant, 107.
William, Sir, 104.
Williams, Abm., 631.
....., Andrew, 471.
....., Christ., examination of, 64.
....., Edward, 267.
....., John, 524, 525.
....., John, Bishop of Lincoln, Lord Keeper 655.
....., ..., commission to, 657.
....., ..., letter of, 646.
....., ..., secretary of, 649.
....., Phil., 320.
....., Sir Roger, band of, 358.
....., ..., opinion of, 248.
....., Rowland, certificate by, 588.
....., Thos., answer of, 41.
....., Sir Thomas, 320.
....., Mr., 170, 616.
....., Mr., of Berry, 157.
....., Mrs., 378.
....., ..., brother of, 378.
Williamson, Egbert, 461.
....., Sir John, Secretary of State to Charles II., 99.
....., ..., document written by, 201.
Willicot pastures, rent of, 32.
Willimonswick, Northumberland, resident in, 168.
Willis, Wm., 65.
....., Mr., 419.
Willoughby of Eresby, Lord, *see* Bertie.
Willoughby, William, 3rd Lord Willoughby of Parham, debts of, 665.
....., ..., executors of, 659, 665.
....., Frances, Lady Willoughby, 659, 665.
....., Robert, 532.

Willoughby, co. Warwick, 404.
Willowes, Mr., 457.
Wills, (Sir N. Bacon's), 541–544.
..... referred to, 448, 537, 538.
....., probates of, 604, 606, 608.
Wilsford, Sir Thos., marshal of the army in France, 282, 283.
Wilson, Hugh, 260.
....., John, Parsons' secretary, 413.
....., Nich., letters of, 79, 81, 104.
....., ..., letter to, 229.
....., ..., father of, 81.
....., ..., sisters of, 81, 104.
....., ..., uncle of, 79, 104.
....., Thos., 96, 420 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 420, 495.
....., ..., wife of, 420.
....., ..., brother of, 420.
....., Sir Thomas, letter of, 647.
....., Thos., of Norfolk, Latin poem by, 166.
....., Walter, 521.
....., Capt., 277.
....., Dr., 139, 647.
....., Mr., 78.
Wilton, 5.
....., letters dated from, 432, 433.
....., co. Pembroke, letter dated from, 45.
Wiltshire, 421, 503.
....., justices of, 375.
....., places in, 331 (2), 444, 505, 513, 533, 534, 545, 549, 586.
....., resident in, 65.
....., Earl of, *see* Boleyn.
Winchelsea, election at, 666.
Winchester, 490.
..... Cathedral, 6.
..... College, 1.
...., warden or wardenry of, 1, 324, 505.
...., warden of, letters to, 471, 488.
...., subwarden of, 1.
....., corporation of, 324.
....., letter dated from, 431.
....., bishopric or see of, 6, 455 (?), 621.
....., bishops of, 566; *also*—
Andrews, Lancelot, *see* Andrews.
Bilson, Thos., 425, 505.
Horne, Rob., 6.
Montague, Jas., 606.
Watson, John, 6, 69, 73, 74.
Wickham, Wm., 1.
....., dean of, 6.
....., deanery of, 505.
....., chapter of, letter to, 6.
....., Marquis of, *see* Paulet.
Windebank, Thos., letter to, 257.
....., ..., letter of, 329.
....., ..., note by, 489.
Windham, Mr., letters to, 66 (2).
Windsor (rebel), 45, 191 (3).
Windsor Castle, 463.
...., letters dated from, 82, 425.
..... College, 89.
..... Forest, 465 (2).
...., game or deer in, 463, 465.
..... herald, 444.
....., letters dated from, 84, 464, 465, 668.
....., New Lodge Walk in, 465.
..... Park, 504.
....., Queen Elizabeth at, 310.
....., travellers to, 187.
....., prebend of, 59.
....., petty canon of, 438.
Wine or wines, 138, 265, 316, 406, 490, 552, 663, 664.
....., capture of, 207, 626–628, 659, 660.
..... found at sea, 626, 627.
....., Gascony, 547.
....., gaugers of, 81.
....., imposts on, 43, 81, 423, 427, 428, 547, 557, 574.
....., purchase of, 36.
....., sale of, 252.
....., ships laden with, 43, 171, 207.
....., sweet, 596.
....., ..., collector for, 423.
....., ..., farming of, 427, 428.
....., vinegar, 217.
Wingate, Edw., 431.
Wingfield House, St. Peter's Hill, London, 507.
Wingfield, Sir Ant., grant to, 450.
Winter, Robt., 469, 474.
....., Sir Wm., 79.
....., ..., Nicholas, son of, 79.
....., ..., ..., cousin of, 79.
Wintershill, letter dated from, 397.
Winterton, lease of, alluded to, 42.
....., resident in, 42.
Winwood, Sir Ralph, Secretary of State, 411, 414, 431, 559, 560, 561, 568, 570, 573, 574, 576, 578, 579, 585, 603.
....., ..., document signed by, 565.
....., ..., letters of, 555 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 550 (2), 552–554, 557.
....., ..., petition to, 559.
....., ..., death of, 586.
....., Mr., 411.
Wire-drawers, 656.
Wirrall, hundred of, co. Chester, ale-houses, &c. in, 612.
Wirroll, Edm., 369.
....., Hugh, of Loversall, assignment to, 369.
....., John, 369.
....., Thos., 369, 370.
....., ..., Elizabeth, daughter of, 369.
....., ..., Marie, daughter of, 369.
Wisbeach Castle, 8.

Witchcraft, 120, 168.
Witcliffe, Mr., secretary to the Earl of Northumberland, 142, 143.
Witham, posts to or from, 279.
Withcrington, Sir Hen., *see* Wodrington.
Withington manor, co. Lancaster, 514.
Wittengaw, *alias* Trebona, letter dated from, 187.
Wiveton, co. Norfolk, 544.
Woad, 510, 511.
....., sowing of, 207, 208.
Wodrington, travellers to, 340.
Wodrington or Witherington, Sir Hen., 75, 278, 340.
....., ..., estimate by, 326.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 70, 121, 339.
....., ..., letter to, 490.
....., ..., Hector, brother of, 340.
....., Hen., junior, 341.
..... pedigree, 341.
Wolbert, Nich., 506 (2).
Wolfenden, Jas., Latin verses by, 56.
Wolfoll, Thos., 255.
Wollascot, Wm., letter of, 420.
Wolley, John, 520.
....., John, Latin secretary, 211.
....., ..., letter of, 211.
....., ..., letter to, 266.
....., ..., petition to, 270.
Wolsey, Thos., Cardinal, 362.
Wolstenholm, Sir John, report by, 601.
Wolverston, Phil., 506.
Wolverton, Robt., 451.
Wood, Sir John, 631.
....., ..., letter to, 518.
....., John, 89, 144.
....., ..., examination of, 144.
....., John, of Manchester, 479.
....., alderman, 423.
Wood Street, London, letter dated from, 517.
...., resident in, 379.
...., Little, London, 329.
Woodall, Hump., 264.
Woodcrowe, Wm., lease to, 464.
Woodhall, Edm., 448.
Woodland, Dorothy, widow, 544.
....., Rich., 544.
Woodmongers' or Duke's Hall, London, 648.
Woodrington, Isaac, 195.
Woods (King's), 447.
....., letting of, 496, 498.
....., surveyor of, *see* Taverner, John.
Woodstock, 449.
....., court at, 556.
..... manor and park, comptroller, &c. of, 26, 27.
....., lieutenant of, 26.
....., mayor, &c. of, 27.
Woodward, John, 515.
....., Tristram, 527.
....., ..., Ellis, wife of, 527.
....., ..., ..., father of, 527.
....., priest, 79.
Wool, 33, 48, 96, 99, 171, 400-404, 501, 510, 520, 563, 581, 664, 667.
..... dying, 465.
....., export of, 401-404.
....., import of, 14.
....., notes on, 379.
....., price of, 404.
..... staple, 142.
Woollen draper, 121.
..... goods, or cloths, 401-404.
...., Act about making, 442, 493, 494, 497.
...., alnage and subsidy on, 493.
...., customs on, 385.
...., export of, 385.
...., list of the names of, 403.
..... yarn, 349, 379.
Wooller Castle, 128.
Woolwich, letter dated from, 546.
....., stores at, 512.
Worcester, 19.
....., letter dated from, 18.
....., bishopric of, 497, 505.
....., Bishops of :—
Freak, Edm., 232.
Whitgift, John, 95.
....., dean of, 526, 626.
....., prebend of, 626.
....., Earl of, *see* Somerset, Wm.
Worcestershire, feodary in, 494.
....., gaoler in, 513.
....., lands and places in, 459, 488, 509, 548, 552.
....., residents in, 494, 509.
....., sheriff of, 469.
....., troops from, 84.
Works, the King's, 466.
....., officers of, 467, 498.
Worme, Rich., receipts by, 49.
Worrall, Lieut., 657.
Worseley, Edw., letter of, 597.
Worsley, Robt., of Boothes, 25.
Worsted, co. Norfolk, 379.
Worsted weavers, wardens of, 379.
..... yarn, spinning of, 379 (2).
Worth manor, co. Berks, 378.
Worthington, Dr. Thos., 314 (2), 411, 415, 433.
....., ..., letter of, 242.
Wortley, Mr., 71.
Wotton, Sir Edward, Lord Wotton, Comptroller of the Household, appointment by, 517.
....., ..., commission to, 447.
....., ..., despatches of, 188.
....., ..., letter of, 456.

Wotton, Sir Edward, &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, 463, 476, 482.
....., ..., signature of, 527.
....., Sir Henry, 320, 449, 516.
....., Rich., examination of, 65.
Wotton, 92.
Woulstric Castle, 18, 349.
Wrathe, Robt., 215.
Wray, Sir Christ., Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 15.
....., ..., opinion of, 22.
Wrecks, &c. at sea, right to, 30, 69, 572, 626–628.
Wren, Charles, information of, 469.
....., ..., mother of, 469.
Wrenham, John, petition of, 587.
Wrest, court at, 556.
Wrey, Wm., justice of the peace, warrant by, 539.
Wright, Edw., 515.
....., Erasmus, 375.
....., Rich., 549.
....., Wm., 242.
....., Dean, 415.
....., Mrs., 307.
....., servant to Lord Morley, 139.
....., ..., wife of, 139.
Wriothesley, Hen., 3rd Earl of Southampton, 398, 399, 427, 429, 454.
....., ..., letter of, 442.
....., ..., letter to, 397.
....., ..., cousin of, 397.
Wrongey manor, 587.
Wroth, Sir Robt., 456.
....., ..., Thomas, son of, 456.
....., Sir Thomas, 70.
Wrotham rectory, co. Kent, 497.
Wrothe, Thos., certificate by, 500.
Wrottesley, Sir Geo., answer of, 499.
Wroughton, Sir Thos, 378.
Wylde, Capt. Gervase, petitions of, 597, 598.
Wymark, Edw., 336.
Wyrley, Wm., Rougecroix pursuivant, 444.
Wysden, 226.

X.

X., Earl of, 157.

Y.

Yardley, Roger, 159, 291, 293.
....., ..., death of, 318.
Yarmandca, 40.
Yarmouth, 418.
....., fishermen at, 138, 139.
....., fortifications at, 273.
....., privileges of, 371.
....., ships at, 138.
....., troops shipped from, 151, 306, (2).
Yarn, 33, 349.
....., spinning of, 379 (2).
Yaxley, Mr., 106, 107.
....., ..., cousin of, 107.
....., ..., servant of, 107.
Yaxley Hall, Suffolk, 106.
Yelds of Knoll, foundation of, 41.
Yelford Combe or Ilfracombe, ship at, 653.
Yelverton, Christ., letter to, 44.
....., Sir Chris., letters to, 480 (2).
....., Sir Henry, Attorney General, 616, 628.
....., ..., arguments by, 541.
....., ..., letters of, 596 (2), 600, 601, 610, 616.
Yerstiugton, tithes of, 368.
Yewart, Wm., 430.
York, Capt., 300.
York (city), 45, 119, 129, 130, 168, 184, 422.
....., ainsty of, 119.
....., aldermen of, 12.
....., assizes at, 72, 120.
..... Castle, 356.
.... and county court, clerk of, 27.
....., council of, 72, 120.
....., ..., letters to, 392, 428.
....., executions at, 106, 108, 136.
....., letters dated from, 5, 21, 45, 71, 125, 127, 129–131, 133, 139, 156, 189 (2), 191 (2), 206, 239, 250, 311, 351–354, 360.
....., Lord President of, *see* North, council, of.
....., persons in, 115, 323.
....., prisoners in, 72.
....., St. Mary's Abbey at, abbot of, 369.
....., travellers from, 12, 116, 191.
....., travellers to, 153, 191 (2), 196, 323, 353, 356, 392.
....., troops in, 250.
....., province of, ecclesiastical commissioners in, 27.
....., ..., ..., information to, 653.
....., Archbishop of, Hutton, Mat., 392; *see also* Sandys, Edw., *and* Mathew, Tobias.
....., dean of, 80, 351 (2), 392.
....., Duke of, *see* Charles, Prince.
York House (London), 399.
Yorkshire, 111, 126, 133, 360, 412.
....., association in, for preservation of the Queen, 122, 130, 133.
....., commissioners in, 130.
....., ..., recognizances taken by, 27.
....., East riding of, 421.

Yorkshire, East riding of—*cont.*
....., ..., surveyor of, 97.
....., gentry or gentlemen in, 5, 17, 126 (2), 129, 130, 133, 184.
....., Jesuits in, 345.
....., justices of peace in, 130, 184.
....., levying troops in, 119, 126, 127, 183, 184, 205.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.
....., maltsters in, 652.
....., noblemen in, 126 (2).
....., places and lands in, 27, 45, 63, 64, 119, 124, 130, 177, 332, 343, 369, 493, 497, 652.
....., receiver of, 97, 441, 481.
....., recusants in, 488.
....., residents in, 17, 27, 70, 126 (2), 127, 184, 343, 365.
....., sheriff of, 156.
....., towns of, 184.
....., travellers to, 478.
....., West riding of, 421.
....., ..., justices of, 124.
....., ..., levying troops in, 119.
Young or Younge, Hen., 357.
....., Jno., Bishop of Rochester, letter to, 95.
....., ..., letter of, 331.
....., John, water bailiff at Rye, 135.
....., John, servant to the Lord Chancellor, 631
....., Sir John, 157.
....., J., Jesuit, 411, 414.
....., Peter, 422.
....., Rich., examination before, 303 ; Sir Rich., 666.
Young or Younge—*cont.*
....., Sir Wm., 548.
....., ..., Dame Anne, wife of, 548.
....., justice, 212.
....., ..., letter to, 277.
....., Mr., 79.
Younger, Mr., 314 (2).
"Your friend till death," letter of, 228.
....., father of, 228.
Ypres, 242.

Z.

Zante, ships at or to, 615.
Zealand, 185.
....., Admiral of, 307.
....., exports to, 276, 548.
....., garrison in, 202.
....., goods of, 419.
....., places in, 169, 202, 254, 597.
....., troops in, 243.
Zealanders, 277, 597.
Zinzan, Sir Sigismund, petition of, 680.
Zouch, Edw., Lord Zouch, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 550, 560, 612, 627, 642.
....., ..., letters of, 601, 604.
....., ..., letters to, 632, 638.
....., ..., order of, 634.
....., ..., petitions to, 559, 560, 632.
....., ..., residence of, 612.
....., ..., secretary of, *see* Nicholas, Edw.
Zutphen, surrender of, 191.

ERRATA.

Page. No.

18, 44 III., line 3, *for* Drumbewgh *read* Drumburgh.
38, 1, last line but one, *for* Duarte *read* Duarta.
42, 17, lines 5 and 7, *for* Jersey *read* Jarsey.
45, 23, last line but eight, *for* Darcy Ingleby *read* Davy.
122, first word, *for* E. *read* Earl.
125, 87, line 1, *for* John *read* Thos. Wigmore.
128, 95 IV., last line but one, *for* Shorswood; also, *read* also Shorswood.
168, 89, *for* Cuthbert Collingwood *read* Sir Cuthbert.
219, 48, line 5, *for* Bestow *read* Beeston.
269, eight lines from bottom, *for* Dukes *read* Duke.
271, 10 lines from bottom, and 272, four lines from top, *for* Lord Wemys *read* Laird of Wemys.
296, line 11, *for* No. 22 *read* No. 22*.
299, 112, line 1, *for* Dr. Bennet *read* Dr. Barrett.
314, 167, line 7, *for* Beningfield *read* Bedingfield.
344, 62, last line but 10, and page 367, No. 26, last line but 8, *for* Estington *read* Eslington.
380, 74, line 2, *for* Brickerstaff *read* Bickerstaff.
383, nine lines from bottom, *for* Monfort *read* Montfort.
404, 27, line 3, *for* Countess *read* Duchess.
414, 41, 18 lines from bottom, *for* Rome *read* Rouen.
419, 50, 6 lines from end, *for* Wemys *read* Weames.
419–20, dele last entry.
440, 10, line 1, *for* Bealieu *read* Beaulieu.
442, 29, line 1, dele Archb. of Canterbury.
451, 80, *for* Sydney *read* Sydney Sussex.
476, 17 I, *for* Justiman *read* Justinian Povey.
493, *for* Thomas *read* Sir Thos. Horseman.
507, 47, margin, *for* Hantercomb *read* Huntercomb.
517, 92, line 3, *for* Earl of Winchester *read* Marquis.
532, 21, remove to 1588, and *for* King *read* Queen.
544, last line but one, *for* Richard *read* Richard.
642, heading, *for* 1621 *read* 1622.
653, line 8, *for* [Buckingham] *read* [Lenox].

LONDON:
Printed by George E. Eyre and William Spottiswoode,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[400.—9/72.]

CATALOGUE

OF

RECORD PUBLICATIONS

ON SALE

BY

Messrs. Longman & Co., and Messrs. Trübner & Co., London;
Messrs. James Parker & Co., Oxford and London;
Messrs. Macmillan & Co., Cambridge and London;
Messrs. A. & C. Black, Edinburgh;
and Mr. A. Thom, Dublin.

CONTENTS.

	Page
Calendars of State Papers, &c. - - - - - -	3
Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages - - - - -	9
Publications of the Record Commissioners, &c. - -	26
Works Published in Photozincography - - -	31

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[Imperial 8vo., cloth. *Price* 15*s.* each Volume or Part.]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommendation in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the present Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most "complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional "point of view, yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the "want of proper Calendars and Indexes."

Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls :—

Calendarium Genealogicum; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. *Edited by* Charles Roberts, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reigns of Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, and James I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Robert Lemon, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. I. and II.), and Mary Anne Everett Green, (Vols. III.–XII.). 1856–1872.

Vol. I.—1547–1580.
Vol. II.—1581–1590.
Vol. III.—1591–1594.
Vol. IV.—1595–1597.
Vol. V.—1598–1601.
Vol. VI.—1601–1603, with Addenda, 1547–1565.
Vol. VII.—Addenda, 1566–1579.
Vol. VIII.—1603–1610.
Vol. IX.—1611–1618.
Vol. X.—1619–1623.
Vol. XI.—1623–1625, with Addenda, 1603–1625.
Vol. XII.—Addenda, 1580–1625.

These Calendars render accessible to investigation a large and important mass of historical materials. The Northern Rebellion of 1566–67 ; the plots of the Catholic fugitives in the Low Countries ; the numerous designs against Queen Elizabeth and in favour of a Catholic succession ; the Gunpowder-plot ; the rise and fall of Somerset ; the Overbury murder ; the disgrace of Sir Edward Coke ; the rise of the Duke of Buckingham, &c. Numerous other subjects are illustrated by Papers, few of which have been previously known.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* John Bruce, Esq., F.S.A. 1858–1869.

Vol. I.—1625–1626.
Vol. II.—1627–1628.
Vol. III.—1628–1629.
Vol. IV.—1629–1631.
Vol. V.—1631–1633.
Vol. VI.—1633–1634.
Vol. VII.—1634–1635.
Vol. VIII.—1635.
Vol. IX.—1635–1636.
Vol. X.—1636–1637.
Vol. XI.—1637.
Vol. XII.—1637–1638.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* John Bruce, Esq., F.S.A. ; and William Douglas Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. 1871.

Vol. XIII.—1638–1639.

This Calendar of the Domestic State Papers of the reign of Charles I. presents notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers relative to the history of the period to which it refers. Many of them have been hitherto unknown.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Mary Anne Everett Green. 1860–1866.

Vol. I.—1660–1661.
Vol. II.—1661–1662.
Vol. III.—1663–1664.
Vol. IV.—1664–1665.
Vol. V.—1665–1666.
Vol. VI.—1666–1667.
Vol. VII.—1667.

Seven volumes, of the period between 1660 and 1667, have been published.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Markham John Thorpe, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509–1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589–1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543–1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568–1587.

These two volumes of State Papers relate to Scotland, and embrace the period between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are notices of the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Hans Claude Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. 1860–1867.

Vol. I.—1509–1573. | Vol. II.—1574–1585.

The above have been published under the editorship of Mr. Hans Claude Hamilton; another volume is in the press.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reign of James I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by the* Rev. C. W. Russell, D.D., and John P. Prendergast, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. I.—1603–1606. 1872.

This series is in continuation of the Irish State Papers commencing with the reign of Henry VIII.; but, for the reign of James I. the Papers are not confined to those in the Public Record Office of England.

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq. 1860–1870.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574–1660.
Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–1616.
Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1617–1621.

These volumes include an analysis of early Colonial Papers in the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum.

Calendar of Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1862–1872.

Vol. I.—1509–1514.
Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515–1518.
Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519–1523.
Vol. IV., Part 1.—1524–1526.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526–1528.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordnance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Edward VI., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1547–1553. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Mary, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1553–1558. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of he English ambassadors with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest.

A valuable series of Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merits a special notice; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. The domestic affairs of England are of course passed over in these volumes, which treat only of its relations with foreign powers.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863–1870.

Vol. I.—1558–1559.
Vol. II.—1559–1560.
Vol. III.—1560–1561.
Vol. IV.—1561–1562.
Vol. V.—1562.
Vol. VI.—1563.
Vol. VII.—1564–1565.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Allan James Crosby, Esq., B.A., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. VIII.—1566–1568. 1871.

These eight volumes contain a Calendar of the Foreign Correspondence during the early portion of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, deposited in the Public Record Office, &c. They illustrate not only the external but also the domestic affairs of Foreign Countries during that period.

Calendar of Treasury Papers, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Joseph Redington, Esq. 1868–1871.

Vol. I.—1557–1696.
Vol. II.—1697–1702.

The Papers connected with the administration of the affairs of the Treasury, from 1556–7 to 1702, comprising petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State, grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c., are calendared in these volumes. They illustrate civil and military events, financial and other matters, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

Calendar of the Carew Papers, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and William Bullen, Esq. 1867–1871.

Vol. I.—1515–1574.
Vol. II.—1575–1588.
Vol. III.—1589–1600.
Vol. IV.—1601–1603.
Vol. V.—Book of Howth; Miscellaneous.

The Carew Papers relating to Ireland deposited in the Lambeth Library are not only unique in themselves, but are of great importance. Five volumes of the Calendar of these valuable Papers have been published, which cannot fail to be welcome to all students of Irish history. Another volume is in the press.

Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives

at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. Bergenroth. 1862–1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485–1509.
Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509–1525
Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

Mr. Bergenroth was engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relating to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain, and the corresponding portion removed from Simancas to Paris. Mr. Bergenroth also visited Madrid, and examined the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VII.; the second volume, those of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katharine of England; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

Calendar of State Papers and Manuscripts, relating to English Affairs, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* Rawdon Brown, Esq. 1864–1871.

Vol. I.—1202–1509. | Vol. III.—1520–1526.
Vol. II.—1509–1519. | Vol. IV.—1527–1533.

Mr. Rawdon Brown has published four volumes of his Calendar, extending from 1202 to 1533, and has made considerable progress in the fifth volume. Mr. Brown's researches have brought to light a number of valuable documents relating to the various periods of English history, and his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

Syllabus, in English, of Rymer's Fœdera. *By* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. I.—Will. I.—Edw. III.; 1066–1377. 1869.

The "Fœdera," or "Rymer's Fœdera," is a collection of miscellaneous documents illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Norman Conquest to the reign of Charles II. Several editions of the "Fœdera" have been published, and the present Syllabus was undertaken to make the contents of this great National Work more generally known.

Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records and the Rev. J. S. Brewer to the Master of the Rolls, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records to the Master of the Rolls, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

In the Press.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Hans Claude Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. III.—1586, &c.

Syllabus, in English, of Rymer's Fœdera; with Index. Vol. II.

Calendar of the Carew Papers, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and William Bullen, Esq. Vol. VI.—1603, &c.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* William Douglas Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. XIV.—1639.

Calendar of State Papers and Manuscripts relating to English Affairs, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* Rawdon Brown, Esq. Vol. V.—1534, &c.

Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* Don Pascual de Gayangos. Hen. VIII.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reign of James I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by the* Rev. C. W. Russell, D.D., and John P. Prendergast, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. II.—1606, &c.

Calendar of Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. IV., Part 3.—1529, &c.

In Progress.

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq. Vol. IV.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1622, &c. Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661, &c.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Allan James Crosby, Esq., B.A., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. IX.—1569, &c.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[Royal 8vo., half-bound. *Price* 10*s.* each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an "uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's "royal sanction, would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, "and conducive to the advancement of historical and constitutional know- "ledge; that the House therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He "would be graciously pleased to give such directions as His Majesty, in His "wisdom, might think fit, for the publication of a complete edition of the "ancient historians of this realm, and assured His Majesty that whatever "expense might be necessary for this purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

1. The Chronicle of England, by John Capgrave. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

   Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

   This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house ; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. Lives of Edward the Confessor. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

   The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed t Alianor, Queen of Henry III., and probably written in the year 1245, on the occasion of the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between the years 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between the years 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. Monumenta Franciscana ; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1858.

   This volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It has been the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed.

5. Fasciculi Zizaniorum Magistri Johannis Wyclif cum Tritico. Ascribed to Thomas Netter, of Walden, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

   This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written, the disputes of the school-

men had been extended to the field of theology and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. The Buik of the Croniclis of Scotland ; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece ; by William Stewart. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, and was written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends, and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for in such a work as this ; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true ; and the chronicle is valuable as a reflection of the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this metrical version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern owland Scotch.

7. Johannis Capgrave Liber de Illustribus Henricis. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three distinct parts, each having its own separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, and extends from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, and extends from the accession of Henry I. in the year 1100, to the year 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of King Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world.

Capgrave was born in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for the history of which period his work is of some value.

8. Historia Monasterii S. Augustini Cantuariensis, by Thomas of Elmham, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* Charles Hardwick, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. Eulogium (Historiarum sive Temporis) : Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366 ; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. Haydon, Esq., B.A. 1858–1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially

of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. Memorials of Henry the Seventh: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in the year 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest in connexion with the period are given in an appendix.

11. Memorials of Henry the Fifth. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* Charles A. Cole, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A Life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensis; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859–1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, and early part of the fifteenth centuries.

The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the fourteenth century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the twelfth, thirteenth, and early part of the fourteenth centuries.

13. Chronica Johannis de Oxenedes. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in the year 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and

comes down to the year 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the kingdom, which are not to be elsewhere obtained, and some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. A Collection of Political Poems and Songs relating to English History, from the Accession of Edward III. to the Reign of Henry VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1859–1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us, through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

15. The "Opus Tertium," "Opus Minus," &c., of Roger Bacon. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiæ.*"

16. Bartholomæi de Cotton, Monachi Norwicensis, Historia Anglicana; 449–1298: neenon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episeopis Angliæ. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. Brut y Tywysogion; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. John Williams ab Ithel, M.A. 1860.

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. A Collection of Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV. 1399–1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

19. The Repressor of over much Blaming of the Clergy. By Reginald Pecock, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Churchill Babington, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born

about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. Annales Cambriæ. *Edited by* the Rev. John Williams ab Ithel, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in the year 447, and come down to the year 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, which was also used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. The Works of Giraldus Cambrensis. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V. and VI. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861–1868.

The first three volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before, and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The Topographia Hibernica (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in the year 1183, the second in 1185–6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the Topographia of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The Expugnatio Hibernica was written about the year 1188, and may be regarded rather

as a great epic than a sober relation of acts occurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetical fiction than a prosaic truthful history.

Vol. VI. contains the Itinerarium Kambriæ et Descriptio Kambriæ.

22. Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France during the Reign of Henry the Sixth, King of England. Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861–1864.

The letters and papers contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impérial, and the Depôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the line of policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and such other provinces of France as had been acquired by Henry V. We may here trace, step by step, the gradual declension of the English power, until we are prepared to read of its final overthrow.

23. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, according to the several Original Authorities. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to the year 1154, is justly the boast of England; for no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, either in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

24. Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III. and Henry VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. 1861–1863.

The Papers are derived from MSS. in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from these documents is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

25. Letters of Bishop Grosseteste, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

26. Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066–1200. Vol. III.; 1200–1327. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862–1871.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials,

when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which the original portions are distinguished from those which are mere compilations. When possible, the sources are indicated from which such compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice has also been given of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. Royal and other Historical Letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry III. Vol. I., 1216–1235. Vol. II., 1236–1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862–1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. Chronica Monasterii S. Albani.—1. Thomæ Walsingham Historia Anglicana; Vol. I., 1272–1381: Vol. II., 1381–1422. 2. Willelmi Rishanger Chronica et Annales, 1259–1307. 3. Johannis de Trokelowe et Henrici de Blaneforde Chronica et Annales, 1259–1296; 1307–1324; 1392–1406. 4. Gesta Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, a Thoma Walsingham, regnante Ricardo Secundo, ejusdem Ecclesiæ Præcentore, compilata; Vol. I., 793–1290: Vol. II., 1290–1349: Vol. III., 1349–1411. 5. Johannis Amundesham, Monachi Monasterii S. Albani, ut videtur, Annales; Vols. I. and II. 6. Registra quorundam Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, qui sæculo xv^mo^ floruere; Vol. I., Registrum Abbatiæ Johannis Whethamstede, Abbatis Monasterii Sancti Albani, iterum susceptæ; Roberto Blakeney, Capellano, quondam adscriptum. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1872.

In the first two volumes is a history of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., written by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans and prior of the cell of Wymundham, belonging to that abbey. It is printed from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the third volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, monk of Saint Albans, who lived in the reign of Edward I., printed from the Cottonian Manuscript, Faustina B. IX. (of the fourteenth century) in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219–231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cottonian Manuscript, Claudius E. III., fols. 306–331: Also an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol by Edward I., 1291–1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., attributed to William Rishanger above mentioned, but on no sufficient ground: A short Chronicle of English History, from 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.:

A short Chronicle from 1297 to 1307, Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with an addition of Annales Regum Angliæ, probably by the same hand: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1299, 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1295 to 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: and a fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1285 to 1307, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library.

In the fourth volume is a Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe a monk of St. Albans, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henricus de Blaneforde, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A full Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer of St. Albans, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the fifteenth century, from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The fifth, sixth, and seventh volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, and of the fortunes and vicissitudes of the house, from 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of the Abbey in the reign of Richard II.; from MS. Cottou. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum; with a Continuation, from the closing pages of the Parker MS. No. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The eighth and ninth volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle, probably written by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The tenth volume relates especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbot Whethamstede, and may be considered as a memorial of the chief historical and domestic events occurring during the first ten years of his second abbacy. The Register was in all probability compiled between 1465 and 1476.

29. Chronicon Abbatiæ Evesiiamensis, Auctoribus Dominico Priore Evesiiamiæ et Thoma de Marleberge Abbate, a Fundatione ad Annum 1213, una cum Continuatione ad Annum 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. Macray, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. Ricardi de Cirencestria Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ. Vol. I., 447–871. Vol. II., 872–1066. *Edited by* John E. B. Mayor, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863–1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355–1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Brittaniæ*, in 1747.

31. Year Books of the Reign of Edward the First. Years 20–21, 30–31, and 32–33. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1866.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, and have been held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and were received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great

legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of the attention of the general reader on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. Narratives of the Expulsion of the English from Normandy, 1449–1450.—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in the year 1450. The history commences with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ends with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The whole period embraced is less than two years.

33. Historia et Cartularium Monasterii S. Petri Gloucestriæ. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. H. Hart, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863–1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester, the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. Alexandri Neckam de Naturis Rerum libri duo; with Neckam's Poem, De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth century. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckam was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; "but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre; and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole, above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. Leechdoms, Wortcunning, and Starcraft of Early England; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by* the Rev. T. Oswald Cockayne, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1864–1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. Annales Monastici. Vol. I. :—Annales de Margan, 1066–1232 ; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066–1263 ; Annales de Burton, 1004–1263. Vol. II. :—Annales Monasterii de Wintonia, 519–1277 ; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1–1291. Vol. III. :—Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1–1297 ; Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042–1432. Vol. IV. :—Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016–1347 ; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066–1289 ; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1–1377. Vol. V. :—Index and Glossary. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge. 1864–1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. Magna Vita S. Hugonis Episcopi Lincolniensis. From Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and, being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186 ; he died on the 16th of November 1200 ; and was canonized in 1220.

38. Chronicles and Memorials of the Reign of Richard the First. Vol. I. :—Itinerarium Peregrinorum et Gesta Regis Ricardi. Vol. II. :—Epistolæ Cantuarienses ; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury ; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864–1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199 ; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records ; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. Vol. I.

Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399–1422. *Edited by* William Hardy, Esq., F.S.A. 1864–1868.

40. A Collection of the Chronicles and ancient Histories of Great Britain, now called England, by John de Wavrin. Albina to 688. (Translation of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by* William Hardy, Esq., F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471, after the second deposition of Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Churchill Babington, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. III. and IV. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Rawson Lumby, M.A., late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865–1872.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. Le Livere de Reis de Brittanie e Le Livere de Reis de Engletere. *Edited by* John Glover, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livere de Reis de Engletere." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French.

It is supposed that Peter of Ickham must have been the author, but no certain conclusion on that point has been arrived at.

43. Chronica Monasterii de Melsa, ab Anno 1150 usque ad Annum 1406. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* Edward Augustus Bond, Esq., Assistant Keeper of the Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866–1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. Matthæi Parisiensis Historia Anglorum, sive, ut vulgo dicitur, Historia Minor. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067–1253. *Edited by* Sir Frederic Madden, K.H., Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1866–1869.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

45. Liber Monasterii de Hyda: a Chronicle and Chartulary of Hyde Abbey, Winchester, 455–1023. *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by* Edward Edwards, Esq. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources, which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from, writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments. There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

46. Chronicon Scotorum: a Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from the Earliest Times to 1135; with a Supplement, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150. *Edited, with a Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked, year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. The Chronicle of Pierre de Langtoft, in French Verse, from the earliest Period to the Death of Edward I. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1866–1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and that he lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum," in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, down to the death of Henry III., and in the third a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. The War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill, or, The Invasions of Ireland by the Danes and other Norsemen. *Edited, with a Translation, by* James Henthorn Todd, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin. 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in

the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not himself an eye-witness, must have derived his information from those who were eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi Benedicti Abbatis. The Chronicle of the Reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., 1169–1192; known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. Munimenta Academica, or, Documents illustrative of Academical Life and Studies at Oxford (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. Henry Anstey, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. Chronica Magistri Rogeri de Houedene. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868–1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work: it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. Willelmi Malmesbiriensis Monachi de Gestis Pontificum Anglorum Libri Quinque. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by* N. E. S. A. Hamilton, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. Historic and Municipal Documents of Ireland, from the Archives of the City of Dublin, &c. 1172–1320. *Edited by* John T. Gilbert, Esq., F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. The Annals of Loch Cé. A Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from 1014 to 1590. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with a Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Curry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on an island in Loch-Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. Monumenta Juridica. The Black Book of the Admiralty, with an Appendix. Vol. I. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L., Her Majesty's Advocate-General. 1871.

This Book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy, and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England. Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Prynne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Books have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. Memorials of the Reign of Henry VI.:—Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton, Secretary to Henry VI., and Bishop of Bath and Wells. *Edited, from a MS. in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by* the Rev. George Williams, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. and II. 1872.

These curious volumes, which are of a very miscellaneous character, were, in all probability, compiled under the immediate direction of Bekynton, and commenced before he had attained to the dignity of the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name. Besides these, there are letters sent to himself while he was the Royal Secretary, as well as others addressed to the King. This work will elucidate some obscure points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

57. Matthæi Parisiensis, Monachi Sancti Albani, Chronica Majora. Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. 1872.

This volume contains the first portion of the "Chronica Majora" of Matthew Paris, one of the most valuable and frequently consulted of all the ancient English Chronicles. It is now published for the first time. The editions by Archbishop Parker, and William Wats, severally commence at the Norman Conquest.

58. Memoriale Fratris Walteri de Coventria.—The Historical Collections of Walter of Coventry. Vol. I. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1872.

This work, now printed in full for the first time, has long been a *desideratum* by Historical Scholars. The first portion, however, is not of much importance, being only a compilation from earlier writers. The part relating to the first quarter of the thirteenth century is the most valuable and interesting.

In the Press.

A Collection of Sagas and other Historical Documents relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* George Webbe Dasent, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon.

Roll of the Privy Council of Ireland, 16 Richard II. *Edited by* the Rev. James Graves, A.B., Treasurer of St. Canice, Ireland.

The Works of Giraldus Cambrensis. Vol. IV. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. VII. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire.

Chronicon Radulphi Abbatis Coggeshalensis Majus; and, Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ et de Captis a Saladino Hierosolymis. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham.

Iter Britanniarum: the Portion of the Antonine Itinerary of the Roman Empire relating to Great Britain. *Edited by* William Henry Black, Esq., F.S.A.

Year Books of the Reign of Edward the First. Years 21–22. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

Chronicle of Robert of Brunne. *Edited by* Frederick James Furnivall, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law.

The Anglo-Latin Satirists of the Twelfth Century. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A.

Documents relating to England and Scotland, from the Northern Registers. *Edited by* the Rev. James Raine, M.A., Canon of York, and late Fellow of the University, Durham.

Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII. *Edited by* the Rev. William Campbell, M.A.

Matthæi Parisiensis, Monachi Sancti Albani, Chronica Majora. Vol. II. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.

Memoriale Fratris Walteri de Coventria.—The Historical Collections of Walter of Coventry. Vol. II. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.

Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense; or, The Register of Richard de Kellawe, Lord Palatine and Bishop of Durham; 1311–1316. Vol. I. *Edited by* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

Chronica Monasterii S. Albani.—6. Registra quorundam Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, qui sæculo XV^mo^ floruere; Vol. II. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden, with Trevisa's Translation. Vol. V. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Rawson Lumby, M.A., late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

History of the Reigns of Edward the Third and Richard the Second; from a Manuscript in the British Museum, by an Anonymous Writer. *Edited by* Edward Maunde Thompson, Esq., of the British Museum.

In Progress.

The Metrical Chronicle of Robert of Gloucester. *Edited by* William Aldis Wright, Esq., M.A.

Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. Vol. III. *Edited by* William Hardy, Esq., F.S.A.

Lives of Archbishop Dunstan. *Edited by* the Rev. John Richard Green, M.A.

Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

Monumenta Juridica. The Black Book of the Admiralty, with an Appendix. Vol. II. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L.

Corpus Historicum Eboracense. Chronica Pontificum Ecclesiæ Eboraci auctore Thoma Stubbs Dominicano; and other Documents relating to the Primacy of York. *Edited by* the Rev. James Raine, M.A., Canon of York, and late Fellow of the University, Durham.

Life of Thomas Becket; from an Icelandic Saga, with an English Translation. *Edited and translated by* M. Eiríkr Magnússon, Under-Librarian of the Public Library, Cambridge.

PUBLICATIONS

OF

THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

Rotulorum Originalium in Curiâ Scaccarii Abbreviatio. Henry III. —Edward III. *Edited by* Henry Playford, Esq. 2 Vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price* 25*s.* boards, or 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem sive Escaetarum. Henry III. —Richard III. *Edited by* John Caley and John Bayley Esqrs. Vols. 3 and 4, folio (1821—1828), boards: Vol. 3, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 4, *price* 24*s.*

Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecæ Harleianæ Catalogus. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne. Folio (1812), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

Abbreviatio Placitorum. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. George Rose and W. Illingworth, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Indices. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). *Price* 21*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Additamenta ex Codic. Antiquiss. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4). *Price* 21*s.*

Statutes of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir T. E. Tomlins, John Raithby, John Caley, and Wm. Elliott, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, including 2 Vols. of Indices, large folio (1819—1828). *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.* each; except the Alphabetical and Chronological Indices, *price* 30*s.* each.

Valor Ecclesiasticus, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* John Caley, Esq., and the Rev. Joseph Hunter. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817–1834), boards. *Price* 25*s.* each.

*** The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Rotuli Scotiæ in Turri Londinensi et in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi asservati. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* David Macpherson, John Caley, and W. Illingworth, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne. Vol. 2, folio (1819), boards. *Price* 21*s.*

Fœdera, Conventiones, Litteræ, &c.; or, Rymer's Fœdera, New Edition. Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, 1344—1377, folio (1825—1830): Vol. 4, 1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* John Caley and Fred. Holbrooke, Esqrs. Vol. 3, *price* 21*s.* each Part; Vol. 4, *price* 6*s.*

Ducatus Lancastriæ Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem, &c. Part 3, Calendar to the Pleadings, &c., Henry VII.—Ph. and Mary; and Calendar to the Pleadings, 1—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to the Pleadings to end of Elizabeth. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. Harper, John Caley, and Wm. Minchin, Esqrs. Folio, boards, Part 3 (or Vol. 2), *price* 31*s.* 6*d.*; and Part 4 (or Vol. 3), *price* 21*s.*

Calendars of the Proceedings in Chancery, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; to which are prefixed, Examples of earlier Proceedings in that Court from Richard II. to Elizabeth, from the Originals in the Tower. *Edited by* John Bayley, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), folio, boards, *price* 21*s.* each.

Parliamentary Writs and Writs of Military Summons, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. (1830—1834.) Folio, boards, Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 2, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 3, *price* 42*s.*

Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi asservati. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. *Price* 81*s.*, cloth; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 63*s.*; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England. 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth. *Price* 98*s.*; or separately, 14*s.* each.

Rotuli Litterarum Patentium in Turri Londinensi asservati. 1201—1216. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

*** The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9*s.*

Rotuli Curiæ Regis. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28*s.*

Rotuli Normanniæ in Turri Londinensi asservati. 1200—1205; also, 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12*s.* 6*d.*

Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus in Turri Londinensi asservati, tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

Excerpta e Rotulis Finium in Turri Londinensi asservatis. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* Charles Roberts, Esq. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32*s.*; or separately Vol. 1, *price* 14*s.*; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

Fines, sive Pedes Finium; sive Finales Concordiæ in Curiâ Domini Regis. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), cloth, *price* 11*s.*; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8*s.* 6*d.*; Vol. 2, *price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury of His Majesty's Exchequer; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42*s.*

Documents and Records illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

Rotuli Chartarum in Turri Londinensi asservati. 1199—1216. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

Report of the Proceedings of the Record Commissioners, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. (folio 1837), boards. *Price* 8*s.*

Registrum vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. 1 Vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of England; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirht to Cnut, with an English Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; also, Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from the 7th to the 10th century; and the Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with a compendious Glossary, &c. *Edited by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40*s.* Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, were admitted to continue in force. With an English Translation of the Welsh Text. To which are added, a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Indices and Glossary. *Edited by* Aneurin Owen, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44*s.* Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 36*s.*

Rotuli de Liberate ac de Misis et Præstitis, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

The Great Rolls of the Pipe for the Second, Third, and Fourth Years of the Reign of King Henry the Second, 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Great Roll of the Pipe for the First Year of the Reign of King Richard the First, 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

Documents Illustrative of English History in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records of the Department of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* Henry Cole, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price* 45*s.* 6*d.*

Modus Tenendi Parliamentum. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Monumenta Historica Britannica, or, Materials for the History of Britain from the earliest period. Vol. 1, extending to the Norman Conquest. Prepared, and illustrated with Notes, by the late Henry Petrie, Esq., F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, assisted by the Rev. John Sharpe, Rector of Castle Eaton, Wilts. Finally completed for publication, and with an Introduction, by Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Records. (Printed by command of Her Majesty.) Folio (1848). *Price* 42*s.*

Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1814). *Price* 15*s.*

The Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland. 11 vols. folio (1814—1844). Vol. I. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson and Cosmo Innes, Esqrs. *Price* 42*s.* Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 ; *price* 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

The Acts of the Lords Auditors of Causes and Complaints (Acta Dominorum Auditorum). 1466—1494. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes (Acta Dominorum Concilii). 1478—1495. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price* 35*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 25*s.*

Issues of the Exchequer, containing similar matter to the above; James I. ; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price* 30*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 21*s.*

Issues of the Exchequer, containing similar matter to the above; Henry III.—Henry VI. ; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price* 40*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

Handbook to the Public Records. *By* F. S. Thomas, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1853), cloth. *Price* 12*s.*

Historical Notes relative to the History of England ; from the Accession of Henry VIII. to the Death of Queen Anne (1509—1714). Designed as a Book of instant Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events mentioned in History and Manuscripts. The Name of every Person and Event mentioned in History within the above period is

placed in Alphabetical and Chronological Order, and the Authority whence taken is given in each case, whether from Printed History or from Manuscripts. *By* F. S. Thomas, Esq. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856), cloth. *Price* 40*s.*

State Papers, during the Reign of Henry the Eighth: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols., 4to. (1830—1852), cloth. *Price* 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* ; or separately, *price* 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., Director. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861–1863) boards. *Price* 4*s.* 6*d.* to 1*l.* 1*s.* each Part, according to size; or, bound in 2 Vols., 18*l.*

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor; the present possessor; how many hides were in the manor; how many ploughs were in demesne; how many homagers; how many villeins; how many cottars; how many serving men; how many free tenants; how many tenants in soccage; how much wood, meadow, and pasture; the number of mills and fish-ponds; what had been added or taken away from the place; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor; the present value; and how much each free-man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward; who then held it; its value in the time of the late king; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

*For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

FAC-SIMILES of NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey. Price, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16*s*.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865.
Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.). 1866.
Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.
Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580–3.

Public Record Office,
October 1872.

19

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA
3 0112 073706324